

1335

HISTORY
OF
CASS COUNTY,
MICHIGAN.

4-1860
Alfred Matthews

With Illustrations and Biographical Sketches

OF SOME OF ITS PROMINENT MEN AND PIONEERS.

CHICAGO:
WATERMAN, WATKINS & CO.

1882.
7,000



PREFACE.

THE undersigned, who entered a year ago upon the task of preparing an exhaustive and correct history of Cass County, place the result of their labors before their patrons, with a feeling of confidence that it will be fully indorsed by them, as it already has been by the Pioneer Society through its committees appointed for the purpose of revising it. The publishers believe that they have not only fulfilled, but exceeded the expectations of those who have taken a friendly interest in their work, and that the volume which has been produced by them will receive the favorable criticism of all candid people qualified to judge of the character of its contents. No pains nor expense have been spared to make the history all that it should be. Our writers have labored with well-directed diligence to rescue from oblivion all of the essential facts which should enter into a work upon the past of this region of country, and to group them in the most appropriate manner possible. In this labor, always a difficult one, they have received the willing and hearty co-operation of those people who have been the depositories of the desired information. While we rest assured that we and they have been the faithful stewards of the riches of historic lore bestowed by a thousand of the pioneers of the county, and that the facts they have furnished are returned to them in a form which will be acceptable, we are not so presumptuous as to think that the history of Cass County will be absolutely free from trivial errors. That a book which contains at least ten thousand dates, and thrice ten thousand names can be accurate in every line, no thinking person can expect. But we do believe such has been the care bestowed on the preparation of the present work, that its trivial errors are reduced to the minimum—that the sins of omission and commission are not numerous. The publishers wish to return their most sincere thanks on their own behalf, and that of those in their employ, to the pioneers of the county who have, often at much self-denial, assisted them in securing the data for this work. To mention the names of all of those whose courtesy and cordiality have been appreciated would be impossible, for their number is hundreds; but we cannot refrain from mentioning the names of a few of this class, whose positions have enabled them to be of especial service. And first we may perhaps place the name of the venerable Capt. Joseph Harper. The Hon. George B. Turner has also been a valued "guide, philosopher and friend," and the store of his information has been largely drawn from. Others in Cassopolis, to whom thanks should be returned for favors rendered in the preparation of the work, are Messrs. John Tietzort, Elias B. Sherman, S. T. Read, Hon. James M. Shepard, C. C. Allison, Judge Andrew J. Smith, Judge William P. Bennett and L. H. Glover, Esq. Elsewhere in the county, the following may be mentioned: La Grange—Orlean Putnam, Hon. Jesse G. Beeson, Gamaliel Townsend, Isaac Shurte, Stephen D. Wright; Pokagon—Robert J. Dickson, John Rodgers, Alexander Robertson, D. W. Hurd, Rev. John Byrnes; Penn—John W. O'Dell, Daniel McIntosh, Dr. Leander Osborn, David M. Howell, W. E. Bogue, Hon. Amos Smith; Ontwa—Joseph L. Jacks, George Redfield, Moses H. Lee, J. C. Olmstead, Hon. John B. Sweetland; Volinia—M. J. Gard, Hon. George Newton, John Huff, Hon. A. B. Copley, H. S. Rogers; Marcellus—W. O. Matthews, Abijah Huyek, George W. Jones, George Savage; Porter—Hon. George Meacham, Hon. J. H. Hitchcox, F. C. Morton, Samuel Rinchart; Mason—Henry Thompson, R. C. Ross, D. Bishop; Jefferson—S. C. Tharp, Judge M. T. Garvey, Jonathan Colyar; Milton—Wesley Smith, N. B. Dennis, Henry Aldrich; Howard—Hon. E. C. Smith, Hon. James Shaw; Wayne—Hon. H. B. Wells, Cyrus J. Gage, Lafayette Atwood; Dowagiac—Francis J. Mosher, B. W. Schermerhorn, C. J. Greenleaf, Joel H. Smith, Gideon Gibbs, William K. Palmer, G. C. Jones, Dr. H. S. McMaster, George W. Jones; Newberg—J. M. Chapman, E. H. Jones; Calvin—Jefferson Osborn, Levi J. Reynolds, Col. George T. Shaffer. We desire to make especial mention of the valuable writings of the late Judge Nathaniel Bacon, of Niles, which have been quoted in the chapter upon Pokagon. Written communications have been received in answer to letters or circulars from many persons, resident and non-resident of the county. To all who have thus aided in the compilation of the history we also tender thanks.

WATERMAN, WATKINS & CO.

CHICAGO, Ill., June 1, 1882.

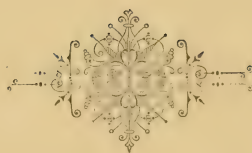


TABLE OF CONTENTS.

THE GENERAL HISTORY.

	PAGE.		PAGE.
CHAPTER I.—INTRODUCTION AND DESCRIPTIVE. Plan and Scope of the Work—The Region Represented in the History Described—Topography of Cass County—Actual Land Areas in the Several Townships—Varieties of Soil—Dimensions of the Principal Prairies and Lakes—The Pre-historic Garden Beds and Mounds.....	9	CHAPTER X.—PIONEER LIFE.—Beauty of the Country in a State of Nature—Cabin Building Described—Furniture and Household Utensils—Food—First Mills—Occupations of the Pioneers—"Breaking"—Women Spinning and Weaving—Social Amusements—First General Pioneer Gathering at Elijah Goble's in 1837—Character of the Pioneers—Two Classes—Job Wright, of Diamond Lake Island, as a Type of the Eccentric Class.....	61
CHAPTER II.—FRENCH EXPLORATION AND OCCUPATION.—Jacques Cartier the Pioneer of New France—Champlain—He Wins the Friendship of the Algonquins and Provokes the Hatred of the Iroquois—Effect upon Future French Exploration and Colonization—Le Caron—Religious Zeal of French Explorers—The Huguenots Excluded from New France—Breben, Daniel, Lallemant—Raymbault and Joues—Claude Allouez—Pere Marquette—His Passage down the St. Joseph River in 1655—His Death on the Shore of Lake Michigan—La Salle—He Builds Fort Miami at the Mouth of St. Joseph in 1679—His Journey across the Michigan Peninsula in 1680—Frequent Subsequent Visits to the St. Joseph—Founding of Detroit by De la Motte Cadillac—The Mission at St. Joseph Established—A Mission near the Site of Niles—The Miamis and the Pottawatomies.....	13	CHAPTER XI.—ERRECTION AND ORGANIZATION OF CASS COUNTY.—The "Earliest Counties Established—St. Joseph Township—Cass County Erected in 1829—Herrien Attached under the name of Niles Township—Political Divisions—County Seat Contest—Early Meetings of the Supervisors—Valuations of the Townships and Taxes Levied—The Courts—Public Buildings—Hoster of Civil Officers.....	66
CHAPTER III.—INTEREST FOR POSSESSION.—Great Britain Succeeds France in Domination of the Northwest—Michigan Possessed by the British—Treaty of 1763—Hatred of the Western Tribes aroused—They are Graciously Encouraged in their Enmity by the French—Pontiac's Conspiracy—The Pottawatomies Join the League—Siege of Detroit—Massacre of the Garrison at Fort St. Joseph—An Exploit of the Tribe of Toupiana—Indians Propitiated by the British—The Quebec Bill—Little Accomplished during the Century of French and British Occupation—The Revolutionary War—Conquest of the Northwest by George Rogers Clark—Evacuation of Detroit.....	22	CHAPTER XII.—INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS.—Indian Trails—The Chicago Road—The Territorial Legislative Council—Fostering Internal Improvements—Roads Ordered to be Opened—Stage Routes—The Old Stage Coach—A Canal or Railroad Project—Railroads.....	79
CHAPTER IV.—OUTLINE OF CIVIL HISTORY.—Ordinance of 1787—Michigan—Michigan as a Part of the Northwest Territory—As Part of Indiana Territory—Michigan Territory Organized—Formation of State Government—Difficulties Attending Admission to the Union—Disputed Boundary—Toledo War—Michigan Receives the Upper Peninsula in lieu of the Maumee Swamp—Removal of the Capital—Constitutional Convention of 1850—Lists of Territorial and State Governors—Population from 1796 to 1860.....	25	CHAPTER XIII.—RELIGIOUS AND EDUCATIONAL.—Character of Pioneer Preachers—Early Clergymen of Different Denominations in Cass County—Sketches of Adam Miller, John Byrns, Elder Jacob Price, Justus Gage and Others—Bishop Philander Chase—Collins, "the Boy Preacher"—Educational Interests of the County—School Laws—Incorporation of an Academy—Present Method of School Supervision—County Superintendents—County School Examiners.....	80
CHAPTER V.—LAND TITLE AND SURVEY.—Ownership of the Northwest—The Claims of France and England—Of States—Their Cession to the United States—System of Survey Introduced in 1785—Its Benefits—Modifications for Michigan—Survey of Cass County Lands—Land Sales at White Pigeon—Unfavorable Report on Michigan Lands—School Lands—Indian Title Extinguished—The Treaty of Chicago in 1821—Other Negotiations.....	29	CHAPTER XIV.—THE BAR OF CASS COUNTY.—Alexander H. Redfield—B. Sherman—Old Time Non-Resident Lawyers Sketched by one who knew them—"Black Chip" and "White Chip"—Biographical Sketch of James Sullivan—Ezekiel S. Smith—Henry H. Coolidge—Clifford Shanahan—Daniel Beckman—J. T. Hughes—A Testimony to the Success of Young Attorneys who have Practiced at the Cass County Bar.....	86
CHAPTER VI.—THE POTTAWATOMIE INDIANS.—They Succeed the Miamis in the Occupation of the St. Joseph Country—Hostilities in which they were Engaged—The Chicago Massacre—Customs of the Pottawatomes—A Feast and a Wedding Dance Described by the Rev. Isaac McCoy—Burrhead's Story of Sauana's Dream—Modes of Burial—Religious Ceremonies—Evidence that Cannibalism was Practiced by the Pottawatomes and Other Tribes—Deploable Effects of Ardent Spirits—Seasons of Extreme Destitution.....	33	CHAPTER XV.—THE MEDICAL PROFESSION.—Practitioners in Cass County, Past and Present—Biographical Sketches—The Succession of Physicians in Cassopolis, Edwardsburg, Vandalia, Dowagiac, Pokagon and Summerville—Physicians in La Grange, Brownsville, Jones, Adamsville, Williamsville and of Marcellus.....	96
CHAPTER VII.—THE POTTAWATOMIE INDIANS.—(Continued).—Indian Villages—Their Locations in Cass County—Pokagon's Progressive Spirit—Indian Trails in Cass County—The Chicago and Grand River Trails—Network of Paths in Porter Township—Toupinabe—Woe after the War—McCoy—Trials of the Second Chief in Rank—Shavehead—His Enmity to the Whites—Probable Manner of His Death—Indian Murders—Removal of the Pottawatomes to the West—Exemption of Pokagon and His Band—The Latter Days of the old Chief.....	44	CHAPTER XVI.—THE PRESS.—First Newspaper Published in Cassopolis—The National Democrat and the Vanguard—History of the Dowagiac Press—The Republican and the Times—Papers in Edwardsburg—Marcellus—Vandalia.....	106
CHAPTER VIII.—THE CAREY MISSION.—Its Establishment near the Site of Niles in 1822—Its Effect on the Settlement of Cass and Herrien Counties—The Rev. Isaac McCoy—Trials of the Missionaries—Scarcity of Food—Successfulness of the School—How Regarded by the Pottawatomes—Necessity for Removal—Crowded Out by the Whites—Improvements at Carey Appraised, in 1830, at over \$5,000.....	52	CHAPTER XVII.—THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD AND THE KENTUCKY RAID.—The two Lines of the Underground Railroad which formed a Junction in Cass County—Station Agents and Conductors—Their Methods—Spies sent out from Kentucky to find Fugitive Slaves—Knapagers foiled in Calhoun County—Warnings sent by Fugitives to the Cass County Railroad Colonies—Kentucky Raid—Incidents—The Raiders' Plans frustrated by the Abolitionists and other Friends—Riot and Bloodshed narrowly Escaped—"Nigger Bill" Jones, the Baptist Minister and the Negro Baby—Excited Opinion of the Public Mind—Legal Proceedings in Cassopolis—Negroes discharged from Custody and Spirited away to Canada—Suit against the Fugitives' Friends by the Kentuckians.....	109
CHAPTER IX.—ADVENT OF THE WHITE MAN AS A SETTLER.—Indian Traders—Zacheus Wooden, the Trapper—His Visit to Cass County in 1825—The White Man as a Permanent Settler—First Settlement in the Interior of the State—Earliest Settlement in Herrien County—The Pioneers Enter Pokagon—Early Settlements throughout Cass County—Causes Contributing to Retard Immigration—The Sault or Black Hawk War Scare—The June Frost of 1835.....	58	CHAPTER XVIII.—CASS COUNTY IN THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.—The First Company of Soldiers raised in the County—Its Organization—Attached to the Forty-second Illinois Infantry—Brief History of that Regiment—Roster of the Officers and Men of the Forty-second, from Cass County—Other Full Companies from the County—The Sixth Michigan Infantry—Brief History of the Twelfth and Ninth—Second Infantry Recruits, with Roster of Men from Cass County—The First Michigan Cavalry.....	115
		CHAPTER XIX.—CASS COUNTY IN THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.—(Continued).—Second, Third, Fourth, Fifth, Sixth, Ninth and Eleventh Cavalry—First Light Artillery—Fourth Infantry—Infantry Organizations—The Ninth, Eleventh, Thirtieth, Fourteenth, Fifteenth, Sixteenth, Seventeenth, Twenty-fourth, Twentieth, Twenty-ninth and Thirtieth—The One Hundred and Second U. S. Colored Infantry—Cass County Men in Miscellaneous Organizations.....	120
		CHAPTER XX.—THE PIONEER SOCIETY.—Its Organization—Constitution and By Laws—Annual Prizes—List of Officers from 1873 to 1891—Incident of the Meeting of 1881—Roster of Members—Age, Nativity and Date of Settlement—Flourishing Condition of the Society.....	130

CHAPTER XXXV.—S. L. ECKER.—Survey—Topography—Medaniel the First Settler—Arrival of Barney, Sals, Treat and their Families—Organization of the Township Meeting—Early Officers—Pioneer Wedding—Jokogan and his Band—Erection of the First Church—First Road—Assessment Roll of 1858—Land Entries—Uncle Tommy—Indian Sugar-Making—First School—Later Settlers—Churches—Civil List.....

CHAPTER XXXV.—JEFFERSON.—Erection of Township—Water-Courses and Lakes—First Settlement—Economy of Pioneers—Early Hospitals—Land Entries—Land Rights—Early Settlers—Prison—Schools—Manufactures—Religious Societies—Civil List—Biographical.....

CHAPTER XXXVI.—CALVIN.—Unexpected Results of Kindness—Abner Tharp and John Reed the First Settlers—Early Settlers—A Pioneer Cabin—The Shaffer Family—The East Settlement—Land Entries—Negro Settlement—Saw Mill and Windmill—Saw and Water Races—Early Religious Societies—Illinois—Civil List—Biographical.....

CHAPTER XXXVII.—MARCELLUS.—A Retrospection—Views of the Township—Ye Olden—And Present Time Contrasts—Early Settlements—Unexecuted Threats of Tah-Wah, an Indian—Land Entries—Civil Organization—Post Offices—Early Events—Marcellus Village—Village of Wakelee—Religious—Secret Societies—Schools—Civil List—Biographical.....

CHAPTER XXXVIII.—MASON.—Why not settled earlier—Elam Beardsley the First Settler—Sad Death of Darius Beardsley—The Family—The Millers—The Millers—Land Entries—Erection of Mason Township—Religious—Schools—Initial Events—Civil List—Biographical.....

CHAPTER XXXIX.—NEWBERRY.—John Bair, the First Settler—The Emigrants' Trials—"Land Sharks"—George Poe—The Ruff Family—Early Settlement—Land Entries—Civil Organization—Secret Societies—Land Entries—Land Rights—Post Office—Schools—Religious—Civil List—Biographical.....

ILLUSTRATIONS

[illegible]

TABLE OF CONTENTS

vii

Kingsbury, Asa Jr., residence of.....	Page 262
Kirkwood, Mr. and Mrs. James.....	Page 263
Lyndon, Rev. and Mrs. Baltzer.....	between 263-264
McAlister, Rev. John.....	Page 265
McMaster, Dr. H. S.....	Page 266
Marsh, Austin.....	between 266-267
Martin, Samuel.....	Page 269
Matthews, William O.....	between 269-270
McFarlane, Hon. George.....	Page 270
Nixon, Mr. and Mrs. John.....	between 270-271
Newson, Hon. Mr. and Mrs. George.....	Page 271
Norton, Pleasant.....	Page 272
Norton, Levi D.....	Page 273
Orr, George H., residence of.....	Page 274
Olds, Mills.....	Page 275
Putnam, Oliver.....	between 275-276
Putnam, Uzzell.....	Page 276
Price, Rev. Jacob.....	Page 277
Prindle, Dr. C. F., residence of.....	Page 278
Prindle, Dr. C. F., residence of.....	Page 279
Putnam, Hon. Uzzell Jr.....	Page 280
Reaser, Mr. and Mrs. Silas A.....	between 280-281
Ransom, Mr. and Mrs. Benjamin.....	Page 282
Redfield, Hon. Alexander H.....	between 282-283
Republican office of.....	Page 283
Reed, S. T., portrait and residence.....	Page 284
Reid, Mr. and Mrs. John, portraits and residence.....	Page 285
Reid, Mr. and Mrs. William A., portraits and residence.....	between 285-286
Redfield, Hon. George.....	Page 286
Redfield, George.....	Page 287
Richard, Richard.....	Page 288
Rundle, Mr. and Mrs. Cool.....	Page 289
Rider, Dorcas W.....	between 289-290
Robinson, Mr. and Mrs. Nathan.....	Page 290
Rogers, C. J., residence of.....	Page 291
Rogers, Hon. Edwin W.....	between 291-292
Shirley, Isaac.....	Page 292
Smith, Judge Andrew J.....	between 292-293
Sweetland, Dr. John B., portrait and residence.....	between 293-294
School, Cassopolis Union.....	Page 294
Schuchman, R. W.....	Page 295
School, Dowdville Union.....	between 295-296
Simpson, Mr. and Mrs. Moses W.....	Page 296
Simpson, Mrs. Sarah H., residence of.....	Page 297
Shanfield, William H., residence of.....	Page 298
Smith, Hon. Amos.....	Page 299
Silver, Orren, residence of.....	Page 300
Smith, Mr. and Mrs. Daniel C.....	Page 301
Storey, Mr. and Mrs. Oziel.....	Page 302
Spencer, E. R., residence of.....	Page 303
Shaw, James.....	between 303-304
Smith, Mr. and Mrs. George.....	Page 304
Smith, John.....	between 304-305
School, Marcellus Union.....	Page 305
Sutton, Mr. and Mrs. Polenton.....	Page 306
Townsend, Gage.....	Page 307
Turner, Hon. George B.....	between 307-308
Tompkins, Dr. L. D.....	Page 308
Tice, Isaac I.....	Page 309
Townsend, George J.....	Page 310
Thomas, Sherwood, residence of.....	Page 311
Taylor, E. O., residence of.....	Page 312
Trull, Peter, portrait and residence.....	between 312-313
Trotter, James M., residence of.....	between 313-314
Tharp, S. C.....	Page 314
Thomas, Mr. and Mrs. J. Hubbard.....	Page 315
Voss, Mr. and Mrs. H. E.....	between 315-316
Wells, Stephen H., portrait and residence.....	Page 316
Wells, Mr. and Mrs. Hattie, portraits and residence.....	Page 317
Whitbeck, George, residence of.....	between 317-318
Zimmerman, Jacob H.....	Page 318

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Adams, John T.....	Page 319
Atwell, Freeman J.....	Page 320
Aldrich, Dr. Levi.....	Page 321
Allen, Dr. Jacob.....	Page 322
Allison, C. C.....	Page 323
Adams, Thomas W.....	Page 324
Anderson, Samuel I.....	Page 325
Andrews, G. W.....	Page 326
Aldrich, Henry.....	Page 327
Ashley, Rev. James.....	Page 328
Avary, Rev. John.....	Page 329
Brafford, Vincent L.....	Page 330
Brown, Isaac.....	Page 331
Broadson, Dr. James.....	Page 332
Brown, Dr. E. J.....	Page 333
Brown, Dr. Joseph G.....	Page 334
Braxton, Dr. Thomas.....	Page 335
Blake, Dr. Thomas L.....	Page 336
Bennett, William F.....	Page 337
Baker, Charles C.....	Page 338
Beckwith, Philo D.....	Page 339
Bowling, Shaver.....	Page 340
Brown, J. S.....	Page 341
Brink, Melville.....	Page 342
Brown, Hon. Isaac G.....	Page 343
Buckley, William F.....	Page 344
Brown, Stephen.....	Page 345
Brady, Mr. and Mrs. James L.....	Page 346
Bacon, Cyrus, Jr., M. D.....	Page 347
Brown, Abel.....	between 347-348
Bronson, O. P.....	Page 348
Brown, Samp, Marjorie C.....	Page 349
Benchamp, James H.....	Page 350

Bridgman, Wm.....	Page 351
Brady, John.....	Page 352
Bly, Henley W.....	Page 353
Bell, Russell R.....	Page 354
Bishop, John.....	Page 355
Bishop, James H.....	Page 356
Chase, Bishop.....	Page 357
Chase, The T. & P. Church.....	Page 358
Chapman, Joseph M.....	Page 359
Chapman, John S.....	Page 360
Chapman, Samuel.....	Page 361
Chapman, Henry H.....	Page 362
Chapman, Charles W.....	Page 363
Clark, Joseph H.....	Page 364
Clark, John R.....	Page 365
Clark, Dr. William T.....	Page 366
Clark, Dr. James.....	Page 367
Curtis, Dr. Eugene A.....	Page 368
Carline, Dr. H. H.....	Page 369
Casterline, Thomas J.....	Page 370
Coxley, Alexander.....	Page 371
Copple, Hon. Alexander B.....	Page 372
Condon, William.....	Page 373
Cornwall, James T.....	between 373-374
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 374
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 375
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 376
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 377
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 378
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 379
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 380
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 381
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 382
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 383
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 384
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 385
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 386
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 387
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 388
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 389
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 390
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 391
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 392
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 393
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 394
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 395
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 396
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 397
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 398
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 399
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 400
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 401
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 402
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 403
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 404
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 405
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 406
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 407
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 408
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 409
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 410
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 411
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 412
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 413
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 414
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 415
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 416
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 417
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 418
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 419
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 420
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 421
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 422
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 423
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 424
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 425
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 426
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 427
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 428
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 429
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 430
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 431
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 432
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 433
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 434
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 435
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 436
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 437
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 438
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 439
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 440
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 441
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 442
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 443
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 444
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 445
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 446
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 447
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 448
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 449
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 450
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 451
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 452
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 453
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 454
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 455
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 456
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 457
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 458
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 459
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 460
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 461
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 462
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 463
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 464
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 465
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 466
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 467
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 468
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 469
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 470
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 471
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 472
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 473
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 474
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 475
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 476
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 477
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 478
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 479
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 480
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 481
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 482
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 483
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 484
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 485
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 486
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 487
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 488
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 489
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 490
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 491
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 492
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 493
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 494
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 495
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 496
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 497
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 498
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 499
Cornwall, James T.....	Page 500

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE		PAGE
Norton, Levi D.	369	Sweetland, Dr. John B.	191
Osborn, Dr. Leander	100	Stebbins, Dr. Edward Sawyer	177
Oren, James	181	Smith, Joseph	189
Osborn, Charles	301	Shaw, John	189
Orr, George B.	316	Shepard, James M.	between 184, 185
Osby, Jos. L.	418	Sherrington, R. W.	262
Price, Elder Jacob	83	Simpson, Moses W.	212
Penwell, Dr. Enos	99	Shanafelt, William H.	245
Phillips, Dr. H. H.	100	Shanfelt, William H.	facing 260
Phillips, Dr. C. P.	101	Smith, Hon. Amos	277
Prindle, Dr. E. C.	104	Silver, Rev. Abel	259
Peck, William W.	180	Silver, Orren Silver	269
Peck, A. E.	181	Squier, Daniel C.	316
Palmer, Wm. K.	203	Storey, Oziel	331
Putnam, Uzzel	221	Spencer, Joseph	facing 336
Putnam, Hon. Uzzel, Jr.	facing 204	Shaw, James	352
Putnam, Orion	240	Smith, George	404
Pitchee, Silas A.	253	Savage, John	between 409, 410
Parsons, Benjamin	353	Sutton, Polemon	90
Redfield, Alexander H.	86	Townsend Gamaliel	91
Reshore, Frank H.	96	Talbot, John A.	95
Raymond, Dr. L. R.	101	Thompson, M. A.	97
Republican Office	107	Tompkins, Dr. L. D.	98
Reed, S. T.	156	Treadwell, Dr. A. B.	99
Reed, S. T.	178	Treat, Dr. John	100
Reed, Eber	179	Thorp, Dr. A. L.	103
Ritter, George K.	200	Taylor, Dr. James D.	178
Ross, Fred H.	facing 208	Turner, S. A.	facing 192
Rodgers, John	between 216, 217	Tietzort, John	facing 256
Rodgers, William A.	255	Tice, Isaac T.	317
Redfield, Hon. George	facing 276	Townsend, George J.	333
Rodgers, George	376	Thomas, Sherwood	330
Rinehart Bros.	374	Taylor, Emory O.	354
Rider, Horatio W.	375	Trull, Peter	354
Robinson, Nathan	380	Trull, James M.	416
Rickett, Charles C.	409	Tharp, S. C.	431
Reynolds, Hon. Edwin W.	430	Thomas, J. Hubbard	44
Rodgers, John	61	Van Riper, Jacob	65
Shurtz, Isaac	87	Wright, J.	96
Sherman, Elias R.	88	Wooster, John	103
Stuart, Charles E.	89	Wheeler, Dr. J. H.	105
Sullivan, James	90	Wells, Dr. Charles P.	between 201, 201
Smith, Ezekiel S.	91	Wells, Hon. H. B.	239
Shanahan, Clifford	91	Wells, Homer	239
Smith, Judge Andrew J.	92	Wright, Stephen D.	facing 318
Spencer, James M.	95	Whitbeck, George	318
Smith, Harsen D.	96	Zimmerman, Jacob H.	318
Sturt, Joseph L.	96		
Sampson, W. J.	96		



HISTORY OF CASS COUNTY, MICHIGAN.

BY ALFRED MATHEWS.

CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTORY AND DESCRIPTIVE.

Plan and Scope of the Work.—The Region Represented in the History Described.—Topography of Cass County.—Actual Land Areas in the Several Townships.—Varieties of Soil.—Dimensions of the Principal Towns and Lakes.—The Pre-historic Garden Beds and Mounds.

THE pages of this volume are intended to present a complete and exhaustive history of Cass County,* and they contain incidentally many fragments of the history of Michigan and of the West. An effort is made, in many instances, not only to chronicle facts, but to explain their relations as causes and effects in the great chain of events through which a wilderness has been reclaimed and added to the mighty realm of civilization. In the first few chapters of the book, a chronological order of arrangement is maintained, but in subsequent ones which treat of subjects in the narrower field, which is our especial province, the topical form is resorted to for reasons which will be obvious to every reader. Following the brief description of the county and of the traces of a pre-historic population, which is given in this chapter, is a condensed account of the French exploration of the Northwest, written

with especial reference to "the St. Joseph country," which was the theater of many of the operations of La Salle and of other indomitable pioneers of France in the New World. This chapter is supplemented by one upon the contest of France and England for supremacy in the West, and this in turn by one upon Michigan, under American rule, as Territory and State. Two chapters are devoted to the Pottawatomie occupation of the country, and contain much curious information in regard to this tribe, drawn from the most authentic sources. Then follows a chapter giving a synopsis of the titles to Michigan, an account of the survey and sale of lands and of the Indian treaties by which cessions of territory in Southwestern Michigan were made. The Carey Mission, founded near the site of Niles, in 1822, is brought into prominence as a cause and center of settlement. Succeeding this is a chapter entitled "The Advent of the White Man as a Settler," which, like each one of those that follow, pertains wholly to Cass County. The chapters preceding relate to the county only in part. The chapter on settlement is followed by a description of pioneer life, of cabin building, "breaking," the occupations of men and women, the perils and the discomforts they endured. This is followed by an account of the erection and organization of the county, its division into townships, the establishment of courts, the early meetings of the Supervisors and the erection of public buildings. The chapter is supplemented by a complete and carefully compiled roster of civil officers. Religious and educational matters, the Cass County bar, the medical profession, the press and internal improvements have each a place, and are considered at length. The history of the Underground Railroad and the Kentucky Raid is given in

*The county was named in honor of Lewis Cass, Governor of Michigan from 1813 to 1831, who, in the language of a biographer, "did more for the prosperity of Michigan than any other man living or dead." Cass was born in Exeter, N. H., September 9, 1782. He resided in Marietta, Ohio, about 1800, when member of the Legislature, and Marshal of the State; came to Michigan in 1802 as Colonel of the Third Regiment Ohio Volunteers; took a distinguished part in the war, and was promoted to the rank of a Brigadier. In October, 1813, he was appointed Governor of Michigan Territory by President Madison. This position he held for eighteen years, advancing, by his wise and energetic administration, the material interests of the Territory in a large degree. In July, 1831, he was appointed, by President Jackson, Secretary of War. From 1836 to 1842, he was Minister to France. The Legislature of the State of Michigan elected him to the United States Senate in 1845—an office which he resigned three years later, when he became the candidate of the Democracy for the Presidency. After his defeat, in 1848, the Legislature re-elected him to the Senate for the expiration of his original term. He was succeeded by Zachariah Chandler, the Republican party having come into the ascendancy. President Buchanan, however, appointed him as Secretary of State, and he remained in that position until the early part of 1860, when he resigned. For the next six years he resided in Detroit, where he owned a large property. He died in July, 1866. Gen. Cass was an able lawyer, a polished and eloquent orator, and an accomplished scholar. He possessed large executive ability and great energy of character. He had the confidence and respect of the people, and his fine social qualities, his genial, courteous way and liberal hospitality, combined with his intellectual worth and illustrious services, made him the most popular man of his time in Michigan.

detail. Two very valuable chapters show what Cass County did in the war of the rebellion, and contain a roster of the soldiers enlisted, together with important facts concerning them. The Cass County Pioneer Society, the Agricultural Society and a compilation of statistics upon population, politics and productions, constitute the concluding chapters of the general history. The history of the county is followed in its minor details in seventeen voluminous chapters upon the townships, the village of Cassopolis and the city of Dowagiat. In these will be found carefully made records of the early settlement, and accounts of all local institutions.

CASS COUNTY.

The region of which this history treats is one fair to look upon—beautiful alike to the eye of the husbandman and the lover of nature. It is true there are here no scenes of grandeur or the rugged picturesque, but all of the elements of gentler beauty are present, and they compose a panorama of varied and exquisite loveliness. The sparkling lakes, the undulating expanse of forest and cleared fields, the level prairies—in summer clothed with luxuriant growth which proclaims the fertility of the soil—combine to form a thousand fresh and beautiful landscapes. Everywhere the kindness of nature to man is suggested.

* * * * *
Has showered all blessings on this fruitful land.*
* * * * *

The county of Cass lies approximately between 41° 49' 5" and 42° 7' north latitude and 8° 48' and 9° 16' longitude west from Washington. The latitude of Cassopolis is approximately 41° 50' and the longitude 9° 2". The county is bounded upon the north by Van Buren County, on the east by St. Joseph County, on the south by the counties of Elkhart and St. Joseph, in the State of Indiana, and upon the west by Berrien County.

The county is composed of the Congressional townships Nos. 5, 6 and 7, and the fractional Townships 8, south of the base line, in Ranges 13, 14, 15 and 16 west, of the Principal Meridian. Were the southern townships full, the county would be a quadrangle, measuring twenty-four miles upon each side, and containing 576 square miles, or 368,640 square acres. But the four southern townships are only a little more than half townships, and the area of the county is further lessened by the detachment of about two and a half square miles lying east of the St. Joseph River. The actual area of the county is not far from 512 square miles. The area of a full Congressional township is thirty-six square miles, or 23,040 acres, but the actual land area is in each much less. The following is an accurate table* of the

amount of lands in each township of the county, deductions being made for the lakes, etc. :

TOWNSHIPS.	Actual Land Areas in Acres.
Newberg.....	22,167.24
Marcellus.....	21,394.77
North Porter.....	21,780.57
South Porter.....	10,917.40
(Porter, total.....)	32,697.97
Vollinia.....	22,012.51
Penn.....	21,468.55
Calvin.....	22,007.82
Mason.....	22,945.06
Wayne.....	22,775.10
La Grange.....	22,608.02
Jefferson.....	22,126.16
Onawa.....	12,351.70
Silver Creek.....	21,463.14
Pokagon.....	22,352.04
Howard.....	22,639.50
Milton.....	13,482.48

Total, actual land area of county (in acres)...314,584.66

While exhibiting the general characteristics of a comparatively level region, the surface of the county presents, nevertheless, considerable variety. It is for the most part gently undulating, and in the northeastern part reaches that degree of roughness which may be denominated as "broken." The leading features may be classed under the headings of heavy timbered lands, oak openings and prairies. Three distinct varieties of soil are to be found in these divisions. That of the heavy timbered regions is a gravelly soil often mixed with sand or clay. The soil of the oak openings is usually light and sandy, but has proven far more productive under judicious cultivation than the pioneers anticipated. Richest and best is the soil of the prairies. It is a black, sticky and soft soil, sometimes partaking of the character of clay. The subsoil is sand or gravel. It is commonly believed that the fertile soil of the prairies has been produced by the accumulation of vegetable mold—the product of centuries of annual growth and decay. There are various theories in regard to the causes which have produced the prairies or natural meadows which are so numerous in Southern and Southwestern Michigan, but the scientific students of nature offer in their writings nothing that is conclusive upon the subject. Cass County is rich in prairie lands—the mellow, warm soiled meadows which have for ages been in readiness for man's cultivation. The approximate areas of the principal prairies are as follows :

	Acres.
Peardley's.....	4410
Young's.....	2880
Little Prairie Ronde.....	1690
La Grange.....	1580
Pokagon.....	500
Baldwin's.....	500
McKinney's.....	400
Sand Pokagon.....	200
Gard's.....	200
Shavehead.....	70

Total (about).....12,230

* Computed, as are also the areas of the principal prairies and lakes given in this chapter, by Anna Smith, County Surveyor.

The foregoing are the areas as computed from the Government survey. Since the country has become thickly settled, and the timber lands surrounding the prairies cleared and carefully cultivated, it is often impossible to distinguish the original line of demarkation between timber land and prairie, and the size of the prairies has been consequently very commonly overestimated.

Cass County is beautified with a fair proportion of the five thousand lakes of Michigan. One hundred and eighty lakes and ponds are designated upon the map in this work. The largest is Diamond Lake, the area of which is 1,083 acres (minus the area of the island which is 40.79 acres), and the most peculiar is Stone Lake—so named from the fact that its shores were originally very thickly strewn with stone, in the form of boulders. This lake has no visible inlet or outlet; its water is very fine and very soft. That of Diamond Lake, only half a mile distant, is hard. It is supposed by many people that Stone Lake is one of the surface spots of the great subterranean stream by which Lake Superior is believed to discharge its waters into the Gulf of Mexico; and, it is averred in support of this theory, that the rise and fall in Stone Lake corresponds closely with that of the “shining big sea water.” There is known to be a chain of soft-water lakes extending for a considerable distance across the country from north to south.

Following is a statement of the size of the principal lakes in the county :

	Acres.
Diamond	1,083
Stone	188
Barren	255
Baldwin	352
Birch	302
Christianna	664
Dewey	239
Donell	274
Eagle	411
Fish	345
Indian	410
Lilly and Hutchings (surveyed together)	257
Long and Cloverdale	295
Magician (less islands of twenty-five acres)	492
Mud	185
Shovelhead	287

Chief among the water-courses of the county are the Christianna Creek (so named by the Rev. Isaac McCoy, founder of Carey Mission, in honor of his wife, in 1822), and the North and South Branches of the Dowagiac. The name of this stream is of Indian origin, and its meaning is “fishing water.” The North Branch of the Dowagiac rises in Van Buren County and enters Cass near the center of the north line of Wayne Township. Its general course is southwesterly, and it flows through the townships of Silver Creek and Pokagon, and, crossing the county line near the northwest corner of Howard Township, it empties into the St. Joseph River near Niles, in Berrien

County. The stream is sluggish, and of little consequence as a source of mill-power. The country through which it flows is low, flat, and a considerable portion of it marshy. A very different stream is the south branch, which flows quite rapidly, and affords a valuable water-power. It has its source in Marcellus Township, flows through Volinia and the north part of La Grange, makes short meanders in Pokagon and Silver Creek, and forms a confluence with the North Fork near the dividing line of these townships. Christianna Creek rises in Penn, runs southwesterly through Calvin into Jefferson Township, and thence southerly near the eastern line of Ontwa, beyond the southern boundary of the county, and to the St. Joseph, which it reaches near Elkhart, Ind. The drainage of the entire county is into the St. Joseph River, which, in addition to the streams we have described, receives the waters of two other small tributaries which rise in Cass County—Rock Creek, of Marcellus, and Mud River, of Porter.

Geologically, the county presents very little that is interesting. Its surface is composed entirely of “drift”—the mass of debris consisting of loose stone, gravel and sand, which covers nearly the whole of the Michigan Lower Peninsula. It is undoubtedly true that in Cass County this deposit is several hundred feet in thickness. Nowhere have the streams cut their way through this great diluvial deposit, and nowhere does rock appear *in situ*. Minerals exist only in very small quantities, and detached particles mingled with the drift.

ANCIENT REMAINS.

A description of Cass County would not be complete without an account of the pre-historic remains to be found within its limits—the relics of those races which passed away before the Indian came. The ancient works of Michigan may be classed as (1) tumuli and inclosures, universally ascribed to the race known as the Mound-Builders, and (2) the garden beds, which many students of archaeology deem the work of another people.

The former class of works are found in greatest number, variety, size and perfection in the valleys of the Ohio, the Mississippi and their tributary rivers, while in Michigan and the lake region generally, they are comparatively few, and as a rule small. On the other hand, the class of ancient remains, commonly designated as garden beds, are found in Southern Michigan in their greatest perfection, and are practically unknown in those parts of the country where the other forms of earthworks, the mounds and fortifications most abound. Unfortunately, the garden beds (so called from their close resemblance to the beds of modern gardens), have nearly all disappeared.

The slightness of their elevation, and the fact that they were nearly always upon the richest lands, were circumstances conducive to their destruction by the plowshare.

When Cass County was first settled, various forms of ancient garden plats were to be seen upon the several prairies and in the woods. Many have been spared by the agriculturist until recent years, but at present there are few specimens remaining. As a rule, the garden beds were not over eighteen inches high, and sometimes they were much less. The most common form of platting, appears to have been one similar to that now practiced in the vegetable garden, viz., that by which parallel beds of uniform length and breadth, separated by narrow paths, were arranged in blocks or parallelograms. There were many other forms, however, among them squares, circles, triangles and a wheel-shaped plat, consisting of a circular bed, with beds of uniform shape and size, radiating from it, all separated by narrow paths. A garden bed of this kind was discovered in Pokagon Township by Lewis Edwards, when he first came to the county.

The area covered by the beds was usually not more than three to five acres, but according to Henry R. Schoolcraft, who wrote of them as "forming by far the most striking characteristic antiquarian monuments of this district of country," they have been found in some localities to extend over as many as three hundred acres of land.

By whom the garden beds were made must forever remain a mystery. There are many people who believe them to have been the work of some large and advanced tribe of Indians, who, centuries ago, occupied the Michigan Peninsula. The method of cultivation which they would indicate, however, had no parallel in the rude agriculture of the Indians known to history, and the Indians possessed no knowledge of the origin of the ancient plats. The fact that the garden beds have seldom or never been observed in those regions where are found the most stupendous earth-works in the forms of tumuli and fortifications, is strong presumptive evidence that they were not constructed by the Mound-Builders.

The tumuli or mounds in Cass County are of far greater interest, archæologically, than the garden beds, because of the character of their contents, which throw a faint light upon the nature of the lost race who reared them.

The Mound-Builders are supposed to have passed away from the region of the great lakes and the valleys of the Mississippi and Ohio at least a thousand years ago. Investigators have discovered facts which support strongly that belief. A great majority of the

best authorities agree that the race, either pressed by a more warlike and powerful people or seeking a milder climate, emigrated, by a mighty movement, from their vast Northern domain to the South, following the valley of the Father of Waters, and eventually penetrated Mexico; that they there reached the height of their civilization and greatness, and developed into the magnificent nation of Montezuma. That they were, while they dwelt in the North, a semi-civilized people, is unquestionable. The great extent of many of their works, their wide distribution geographically and the contents of the mounds, in many cases, amply testify to this. They had settled habitations, carried on agriculture very extensively (as was a necessity with their vast population) and had a knowledge of the ruder arts, such as the manufacture of pottery and the making of cloth. There are evidences that they were a homogeneous people, and it is conjectured that they were under a single and a strong government.

As has been said, the works of the Mound-Builders are neither numerous nor extensive in the lake region. They are sufficient, however, to identify the people who constructed them with the people who made the mighty inclosures and reared the colossal temple mounds which appear in great numbers farther south.

Small mounds are to be found in almost every township in Cass County. There are a number in Volinia, most of which are near the Dowagiac Creek, and several in Porter Township, one of the best being on the farm of Samuel Rinehart. In Howard Township, two mounds have been excavated. One of them, in Section 21, a half mile east of Barren Lake, was opened in 1834, in the presence of quite a number of people, the work being superintended by Dr. Winslow, of Niles. This was undoubtedly the first mound excavated in Cass County. A quantity of human bones was discovered, fragments of coarse pottery and some other articles. Another tumulus, on the farm of R. East, in this township, was excavated by Amasa Smith and his sons, Ezekiel C. and Zenus. A large number of human skeletons were found (over a hundred, it is said), buried in a circle, with their heads toward a common center. Many of the skulls bore the marks of weapons, which indicated that death had ensued from violence. Those who saw them inferred that the skeletons were those of men who had died in battle. All had evidently been buried at the same time.

Most interesting of the Mound-Builders' works in Cass County are those in Pokagon. A cluster of five mounds may be seen by the roadside a half mile east of Sumnerville, and not far away, is a faintly-visible embankment inclosing nearly half an acre of ground. On a ridge running east and west on the farm of

William G. Potter, a half mile north of Champagne Lake, are a number of excavations, somewhat resembling rifle-pits, which are supposed to be of ancient and artificial production. The largest mounds in the county are those upon the farm of Joseph Walter. Three beautiful and regular mounds occur here, situated in a line from east to west. A short distance south of them is a well defined ditch which forms a perfect horseshoe, measuring about one hundred and sixty feet in length by one hundred feet in width. It is flanked upon the north by a line of ditch extending parallel with its longest diameter, a distance of perhaps two hundred feet. There is no trace of embankment in connection with the excavations. For what purpose the horseshoe-shaped inclosure was made by the ancient people can, of course, only be conjectured. There is no probability, however, that it was designed, as many suppose it to have been, for a work of defense.

One of the three large mounds which have been mentioned was excavated in September, 1878, by Dr. E. J. Bonine, of Niles, who operated under the auspices of the Smithsonian Institution. It was a mound about thirteen feet high (originally it must have been of greater altitude), and the diameter of its base was about fifty feet. On the summit of the mound, within the memory of the settlers, stood a burr-oak tree four feet in diameter, and probably three hundred years old. A shaft was sunk by the excavators into the center of the mound, which was found to be composed throughout of the same soil as that of the surrounding plain—a rich black loam. Almost invariably the human remains found under the mounds rest upon the natural surface of the earth, the mounds simply being heaped over them, but in this case the interment was several feet below the original level. Several skeletons were found, being those of men, women and children, a number of fragments of pottery, a curious bone or ivory ornament, bearing some resemblance to a walrus tooth, several amulets pierced with holes, through which things had doubtless once been placed to attach them to the person, several bone implements and five copper hatchets of fine edge and good formation. Portions of the skeletons were in a good state of preservation. The femur, or thigh bone, of one of the males, which Dr. Bonine has now in his possession, is of great size and indicates that its owner must have been at least seven feet in height. Curiously enough, in the same tomb were found the bones of a very small child, a child which could not have measured more than eight or nine inches in height. They were more perfectly preserved than those of the adults.

The mound from which these remains were taken, after their sepulture of perhaps a thousand years, was undoubtedly the monument and the grave of a

ruled and the members of his family. Nearly all of the mounds in Cass County are of the class to which archaeologists have given the name of sepulchral mounds, although it is possible a few of them may conceal the altars of the ancient people—rude hearths of clay or stone.

CHAPTER II.

FRENCH EXPLORATION AND OCCUPATION.

Jacques Cartier the Pioneer of New France—Champlain—He Wins the Friendship of the Algonquins and Provokes the Hatred of the Iroquois—Effect upon Future French Exploration and Colonization—Le Caron Religious Zeal of French Explorers—The Huguenots Excluded from New France—Brebien, Daniel, Lallemand—Raymbault and Jonges—Claude Allouez—Pere Marquette—His Passage down the St. Joseph River in 1675—His Death on the Shore of Lake Michigan—La Salle—He Builds Fort Miamis at the Mouth of St. Joseph in 1679—His Journey across the Michigan Peninsula in 1680—Frequent Subsequent Visits to the St. Joseph—Founding of Detroit by De la Motte Cadillac—The Mission of St. Joseph Established—A Mission near the Site of Niles—The Miamis and the Potawatomies.

IN 1534, Jacques Cartier, sailing from France, entered and explored the Gulf and the River St. Lawrence—to the former of which he gave the name of his patron saint. Returning to France, he made another voyage to the New World in 1536, this time, ascending the "great River of Canada" to the site of Montreal, which city, when it came into existence, took its name from the elevation near by, which Cartier called Mount Royal. In 1541, this explorer, under the patronage of Sieur de Roberval, a French nobleman, attempted to plant a permanent colony upon the St. Lawrence, but the project failed.

For nearly seventy years, no further attempt was made on the part of the French to colonize America, or that part of it which Cartier had called New France.

In 1608,* however, Samuel de Champlain founded the settlement of Quebec.

An episode in the career of Champlain (interesting to those who are fond of tracing tremendous results to apparently insignificant causes) determined the direction of future French exploration. To secure and augment the friendship of the Indians (Algonquins) by whom he found himself surrounded, Champlain, during the same year in which he arrived, joined them in an expedition against their enemies, the Iroquois, who had a strong-hold upon the banks of the lake which bears his name. In the battle which ensued, the allied forces were the victors. The event secured for three generations the alliance of the Algonquins and the implacable hatred of the Iroquois.†

* This was only one year later than the establishment of the first permanent English settlement upon the Atlantic coast—Jamestown, Va.—consequently thirty-three years later than the founding of the first Spanish settlement on the oldest city in America—St. Augustine, Fla.

† James R. Albach's Annals of the West.

The French would doubtless have entered zealously into the exploration of the region to the southward had not their implacable and powerful foe formed a barrier. Their alliance with the Algonquins, however, left often to them the vast interior lake country, occupied principally by the western tribes of the Algonquin nation, and so this region became a field for their exploration and colonization.

Champlain, in 1611, established a trading-post on the site of Montreal, and, in 1615, he made an expedition to the Georgian Bay of Lake Huron. In the same year he led an army of 2,500 Algonquin warriors against the Iroquois, and was compelled to retire without gaining the conquest he had hoped to. The barrier interposed between the French and the southern region remained unbroken.

In 1616, Le Caron, with two companions, penetrated the wilderness to Lake Huron, and for ten years they there labored as missionaries among the Indians. They were Franciscans. The means, the devotion, and the discipline of this order proved inadequate to the carrying-on of its self-imposed task, and the missions established under its authority ultimately passed into the possession of the Jesuits.

Through all the history of French discovery, exploration and colonization in America runs the story of religious zeal and martyrdom. Wherever the Bourbon lilies were planted as the standard of France, there was found also the cross of the Society of Jesus and of the Holy Catholic Church. The indomitable pioneers of France in the New World were more largely actuated by religious motives than by personal ambition or commercial enterprise. Champlain regarded "the salvation of a soul worth more than the conquest of an empire," and those who followed after him were sustained amidst their toils and privations by the thought that they might Christianize a heathen race—win the wild denizens of the dark "forest continent" to the Church of Rome. But the very zeal with which the explorers and pioneers of France were inspired, and which furnished them the motive for penetrating the wilderness of the northwest was coupled naturally with an intolerance which not improbably prevented France from maintaining an ascendancy upon American soil. Cardinal Richelieu, the champion of absolutism in France, had turned his attention as early as 1627 to the New France, and under his patronage a splendid and powerful organization was formed for the purpose of colonizing on a grand scale the new possessions. Upon this company, of "the hundred associates" was conferred sovereignty over all the French territory in America. The colonies to be planted by "the hundred associates" were to be exclusively French in nationality, and Catholic

in religion. Champlain was made the civil and military Governor of the colony, and the Jesuits were chosen as the guardians of its spiritual welfare. Under this arrangement the Huguenots were, of course, rigorously excluded. They were the most enterprising class in France, and the most strongly inclined to immigration. Had they been permitted to people the shores of the New France, it is possible that the whole destiny of the French in America might have been changed. Francis Parkman gives it as his opinion that "had New France been thrown open to Huguenot emigration, Canada would never have become a British province; that the field of Anglo-American settlement would have been greatly narrowed, and that large portions of the United States would, at this day, have been occupied by a vigorous and expansive French population."

In 1634, Brebeuf and Daniel, and later Lallemand, passed, by way of the Ottawa River, Lake Huron and the Sault Ste. Marie,* to Lake Superior, and established missions in the country of the Hurons, which tribe, at that time, according to Jesuit authorities, numbered 30,000 souls. Raymebault and Joutes followed in 1640, and were probably the first Europeans who set foot upon the soil now included within the boundaries of Michigan. These Jesuit missionaries carried the tidings of salvation to the Western tribes five years before Elliott preached to the Indians within a few miles of Boston Harbor. In the following year, Joutes and one of his fellow-missionaries were captured and tortured by the Iroquois. Daniel was killed in 1648, and a year later the same savage enemy laid waste several of the missions and burned at the stake the two Jesuits, Brebeuf and Lallemand. In the ensuing Huron-Iroquois war, nearly all of the devoted apostles of Catholicism fell as martyrs of their faith. The advance of the French explorers was temporarily checked; but no obstacles could discourage and no horrors dismay the brave spirits who had entered upon the task of carrying to the inhabitants of the wilderness what they devoutly believed to be the only true religion. With the terrible fate of their brothers fresh in their minds, the Jesuits pressed on, with almost superhuman zeal, to plant the holy cross and the golden lilies upon the shores of the Western waters.

Rene Menard (or Mesaard) was probably the first of the Jesuits who visited the West after the close of the Indian war. He founded a mission upon the south shore of Lake Superior in 1660, and in the following year had fallen a victim to the Indians, or, at least, such was the supposition, his breviary and cassock afterward being found in the possession of the Sioux. In 1665, Claude Allouez was sent out to the far West.

* Falls of the River St. Mary's, between Lakes Huron and Superior.

He visited the great fresh-water sea (called by the Indians Gitchi Gomee, which Longfellow translates "Big Sea Water" or "Shining Big Sea Water") and named it, in honor of the new Viceroy of the French province, *Lac Tracy au Supérieur*. Landing at the chief village of the Chippewas, on the bay of Chegoimegon, he established a mission, and, on behalf of the French colony, made with the Chippewas, the Pottawatomes, Sacs, Foxes and the Illinois, an alliance against the Iroquois. The next year, at the western extremity of the lake, he came in contact with the Sioux, and received from them information of a vast and mysterious river that flowed southward, which they called "Messipi." Allouez returned to Quebec, filled with wonder at the marvelous stories he had heard of the Father of Waters, and dreaming, doubtless, of the splendor and vastness of the future French dominion and Catholic triumph.

In 1668, Jacques (or James) Marquette and Claude Dablon arrived at the Sault, and established the mission of St. Marie. Marquette advocated with enthusiasm the exploration of the Mississippi, and the project was furthered by Talon, the Intendant under Tracy, who was ambitious to extend the power of France. On the 18th of May, 1673, Marquette, Joliet and five voyageurs, embarking in two birch-bark canoes at Michilimackinac (or Mackinaw, as it is now called), made their way across Lac des Illinois, or Lake Michigan, to Green Bay. From thence they passed, by way of the Fox River, to a great Indian town, where dwelt together, in harmony, numbers of the Miami,* Mascoutin and Kickapoo nations. Allouez had preached here, but beyond the village no explorer had penetrated. Marquette and his companions pressed on, through the wilderness, over lakes and dismal marshes, until they reached the westward flowing Wisconsin. Committing themselves to the current, they floated onward until, upon the 17th of June, their boat shot out athwart the broad bosom of the Mississippi. But we cannot follow the brave and pious voyageur in his inspiring and joyous journey. He went nearly as far South as the mouth of the Arkansas, and was the discoverer of the Des Moines, Illinois, Missouri and Ohio Rivers. The party returned, laboriously working their way against the current of the great river, to the mouth of the Illinois, which they entered. At a village, which Marquette called Kaskaskia (near the site of the present village of Utica), an Indian chief offered to guide them to the lake of the Illinois (Michigan). The offer was accepted, and the voyageurs, passing up the Des-

plaines River and across the portage to the site of Chicago,* entered the lake and made their way to the mission station on Green Bay, which was reached in September.

Marquette, ever on the alert to advance the cause of his religion, had determined to found a mission at the Indian village on the Illinois, and had promised the chiefs that he would soon return to them for that purpose. With this object in view he set out from Green Bay October 25, 1674, with a flotilla of ten canoes manned by Frenchmen and Illinois and Pottawatomie Indians. Following the west shore of the lake, they entered the Chicago River, and had proceeded up the stream but a few miles when Marquette became so sick that he could go no farther. The little party went into camp, and the Father's illness continuing unabated, they remained there through the winter, sustaining life upon the game which abounded in that region. In the early spring of 1675, however, the missionary had so far recovered that he was able to resume his journey, descending the Desplaines River, and reached the Illinois village by the route over which he and Joliet had returned from their voyage to the Mississippi in 1673. Before a vast concourse of the red men, Marquette unfolded the plan of Christian salvation and laid the foundation of a mission which he named the Immaculate Conception. The missionary, however, felt that his malady must soon prove fatal, and he made preparations to return to the North—to St. Ignace. About the middle of April, he set out with his escort of Frenchmen and Indians for Lake Michigan by a route which no white man had ever traveled.

The now dying priest, led by Indian guides, proceeded up the Illinois to the mouth of a stream the Indians called Teankakeek (the Kankakee of our day), which they followed to a portage communicating with the stream now known as the St. Joseph. The priest named this water-course the "River of the Miamis,"† because he found the Indians of this nation upon its banks, and one of their principal villages a few miles south of it upon the portage.

Marquette and his companions were the first white men who passed over the St. Joseph River. They came to it at, or very near, the site of South Bend, and steered their canoes to its mouth upon Lake Michigan, where the village of St. Joseph now stands, and thence made their way northward along the eastern shore of the lake, the priest hoping before his life ebbed away to reach the mission of St. Ignace.

*Some writers have stated that Marquette and Joliet entered Lake Michigan by way of the St. Joseph River. Parkman is the authority for the statement above given. It was while returning from his second journey, in 1675, that Marquette passed down the St. Joseph. His visit to the site of Chicago, in 1674, was undoubtedly the first one made by a European.

†This name was not superseded by the present one until about the year 1783.

*There were probably but few of the Miami at this village, and those who were there doubtless soon returned to the shores of Lake Michigan and the vicinity of the St. Joseph River, which country, as will be hereafter shown, they occupied for a considerable period.

Slowly and patiently paddling their frail canoes along the border of the lake, they reached a point about one hundred and seventy-five miles from the mouth of the St. Joseph, within the bounds of the present county of Leelenaw, and here, upon the wild and lonely coast, surrounded only by a few Indians and his fellow-voyagers, and distant a hundred miles from his beloved mission station, Marquette died. The time was evening, the day May 19, 1675. One account says: "Leaving his men with the canoe he went a little way apart to pray, they waiting for him. As much time passed and he did not return, they called to mind that he had said something of his death being at hand, and anxiously went to seek him. They found him dead; where he had been praying he died." He was buried near the mouth of a little stream which was afterward given, and, for many years, bore his name. But his bones were not to be long left in the desolate solitude where he died. They were disinterred in the following spring by some Ottawa Indians who had been converted by him, and carried to St. Ignace, where they were with due ceremony committed again to the earth. The grave of the missionary and explorer long lost has been, in recent years, discovered and marked with an appropriate monument, which serves to remind the visitor to St. Ignace of the early history of the Northwest, and of one of the foremost pioneers of France. The religious zeal and energy, the wonderful devotion and self-denial of the Jesuits, was finely exemplified in Father Marquette. He sought nothing for himself; he dared all things for the church; his whole being was merged in it. When warned of dangers that lay before him in the vast wilderness, and urged to turn back, he replied that the salvation of souls was at stake, for which he would be overjoyed to give his life. His mind was not influenced by the important discovery of the Mississippi, which opened up the great valley to the enterprise of his countrymen; "but," said he, "if my perilous journey had been attended with no other advantage than the salvation of one soul, I would think my peril sufficiently rewarded."

Following Marquette came two French explorers, differing widely from him and from each other—La Salle and Hennepin.

Robert Chevalier Sieur de la Salle, the most famous explorer of the Northwest and of the Mississippi Valley, came to Canada in 1667, and engaged in the fur trade. He had been educated under the Jesuits. He afterward publicly denounced and was very hostile toward the order, although he remained a staunch supporter of the Catholic faith. La Salle's ambition was aroused by the discoveries which Marquette and Joliet reported, and he resolved

to win renown for himself in the wild regions which had been the scenes of his predecessors' exploits. He held to the quite popular opinion that the Mississippi flowed west or southwest to the Pacific Ocean, affording a passage by which China and Japan could be conveniently reached from the New France. This outlet of the great river he had an ambition to discover, and he was still further incited to become an explorer by visions of vast wealth, which he believed could be acquired in a monopoly of the fur trade with the Indian nations of the hitherto unknown interior. Obtaining the assistance of Frontenac, the Governor General of Canada, and the approval of his king, he immediately began preparations for his voyage.

In September, 1678, La Salle met at Fort Frontenac the Recollet Friar Hennepin, who was to be his co-laborer and rival, having received from his superiors authority to take charge of the religious concerns of the expedition. On the 26th of January, 1679, at the mouth of the Cayuga Creek, on the American side of the Niagara, about six miles above the Falls, La Salle laid the keel of the Griffin.* Upon the 7th of August, 1679, the little barge was ready to sail, and with the singing of *Te Deums* and the discharge of arquebuses, she began her voyage. Hers was the first sail that cast a shadow upon the waters of Lake Erie, or that traversed the lakes beyond. Over the swelling billows of Erie, through the straits and the little lake, which La Salle named Sainte Claire,† and through Lake Huron to Michilimackinac, the voyagers sailed under pleasant skies and with favoring winds, except during the last few on Huron, when they "were troubled by a great storm, dreadful as those upon the sea."

La Salle remained at Michilimackinac from the 27th of August until the latter part of September, and founded there a fort. From Michilimackinac he went to Green Bay, and finding there a large quantity of furs which had been collected by his men, he determined to load the Griffin with them and send her back to Niagara. Upon the 18th of September, the little barque set sail for her return voyage, her crew having orders from La Salle to bring her back with all possible despatch, to meet him at the mouth of the River of the Miamis (the St. Joseph). La Salle had now remaining a party of fourteen men, three Friars, Hennepin, Membre and Ribourde, ten other Frenchmen and a Mohican Indian, who had been employed as a hunter. This little company, immediately after the departure of the Griffin, set out in canoes for the St. Joseph River, proceeding slowly

*Thename was bestowed upon the vessel in honor of Frontenac in whose crest the Griffin was a conspicuous figure. A carved Griffin adorned the prow of the boat.

†The lake was entered upon the 12th of August, which in the Catholic calendar is Saint Claire's Day.

southward along the western shore of Lake Michigan—the same wild, deserted shore along which Marquette had voyaged in 1675. Their progress was slow as their canoes were heavily laden with merchandise and provisions, arms, ammunition, implements of labor and a blacksmith's forge. At night, they bivouacked on the bank of the lake. It was the middle of October before they reached the site of Chicago, and the 1st of November when they arrived at the St. Joseph. Their journey had been made a perilous one by the prevalence of storms, and once they met Indians who evinced hostility; but they came in contact with others who were very friendly. They would doubtless have died of famine had it not been for the liberality of the latter in supplying them with food. La Salle's men were anxious to push forward to the Illinois River, and it was with difficulty they could be restrained. The leader desired to make the mouth of the St. Joseph his base of operations on Lake Michigan, and there to await the coming of Tonti, his Lieutenant, from Michilimackinac, with a company of twenty-one men. The same royal authority which had empowered him to prosecute his discoveries, had given La Salle permission to build forts at such points as he thought proper, in the country he explored. He decided to erect one at the mouth of the St. Joseph, while awaiting Tonti's arrival, and immediately began the work. The men who had at first been mutinous, finally yielding to his will, when they found that neither persuasion nor threats could induce him to penetrate the country to the Illinois villages. The fort was a small stockade. La Salle named it Fort Miamis, probably from the fact that the Miami Indians were living in the region roundabout. This was the first French post established within the limits of the lower Peninsula of Michigan, although several had been founded upon the opposite shores.

Fort Miamis was nearly completed when, after the lapse of three weeks from the time of La Salle's coming to the St. Joseph, Tonti arrived at the head of a re-enforcing party. The entire force now consisted of thirty-three men. On the 3d of December, they were mustered, ready for departure; the fort was deserted, and the company embarking in canoes, made their way slowly up the sinuous channel of the St. Joseph, and thus was resumed the "great voyage and glorious undertaking" of the ambitious La Salle. On reaching the abrupt turn in the river near the site of South Bend, Ind., they crossed by way of the portage which Marquette had traveled, to the Kankakee, and descending that stream, reached the Illinois. At the confluence of the rivers, they found the clustering villages of the Illinois, but they were deserted, and hence La Salle passed on to Peoria Lake. Here he

met with many of the natives who received him with friendly manner. It was not long, however, before they grew suspicious, and threatened the safety of the explorers. It has been averred that Allouez, the Jesuit, who was then in the country, sent Mascoutin emissaries to them who prejudiced their minds against La Salle by telling them that he was the friend of the Iroquois. His own men, too, become discontented, and some of them deserted. Attempts were made to poison him. He was filled with anxiety in regard to the fate of the Griffin, of which he had received no intelligence since his departure from Green Bay, and he had a foreboding that he must soon turn back and abandon for the time the prosecution of his cherished plans. The fort which he built at the foot of Peoria Lake he named *Crevecoeur* (the Broken Heart.)

But in spite of the dangers, the difficulties and discouragements with which La Salle found himself surrounded, it was very far from his purpose to relinquish the project of exploration. He set about building a vessel to take the place of the Griffin, instructed Hennepin to familiarize himself with the Illinois, left Tonti in command of the fort and started with a small party of men upon a journey of at least twelve hundred miles on foot, through the wilderness, to Canada. He needed sails, rigging, and an anchor for the little vessel of which he had laid the keel, and he had also to procure additional means and enlist new men to aid him in carrying on his great project. This daring journey of La Salle's led the indomitable explorer through, or at least very near, to the territory now included in the bounds of Cass County.

La Salle, with four French companions and the Mohican hunter, who has been alluded to, left Fort Crevecoeur March 2, 1680, and arrived at Fort Miamis three weeks later. From this point they pursued as direct a route as possible to the Detroit River. They were the first white men who crossed the great peninsula from lake to lake. This stage of the now almost inconceivable journey, made two hundred years ago, is graphically described by Parkman, who translates and paraphrases the French manuscript journal of La Salle, entitled *Relation des Decouvertes*.

"They were detained," says he, "till noon of the 25th (of March) in making a raft to cross the St. Joseph. Then they resumed their march, and as they forced their way through the brambly thickets, their clothes were torn, and their faces so covered with blood, that they could hardly know each other, Game was very scarce, and they grew faint with hunger. In two or three days, they reached a happier region. They shot deer, bears and turkeys in the woods, and fared sumptuously. But the reports of

their guns fell on hostile ears. * * * On the evening of the 28th, as they lay around their fire, under the shelter of a forest, by the border of a prairie, the man on guard shouted an alarm. They sprang to their feet, and each, with gun in hand, took his stand behind a tree, while yells and howlings filled the surrounding darkness. A band of Indians were upon them, but seeing them prepared, the cowardly assailants did not wait to exchange a shot."

The scene of this occurrence could not have been far from the northeast corner of Cass County. La Salle had surely not progressed far from the mouth of the St. Joseph in three and a half days. Allowing that he had made fifteen miles per day, which, considering the season and the condition of the country, is a liberal estimate, the explorer and his party would, by the time of this alarm, have penetrated the forest no further than the dividing line of Cass and St. Joseph Counties. It is not improbable that the prairie by which the men were encamped, on the night of the 28th of March, was Prairie Ronde, in the southwestern corner of the present county of Kalamazoo, or it may possibly have been Little Prairie Ronde, in Volinia Township, Cass County.

Parkman's account of the journey continues: "They crossed great meadows, overgrown with rank prairie grass, and set it on fire to hide the traces of their passage. La Salle bethought himself of a device to keep their skulking foes at a distance. On the trunks of trees, from which he had stripped the bark, he drew, with charcoal, the marks of an Iroquois war party, with the usual signs for prisoners and for scalps, hoping to delude his pursuers with the belief that he and his men were a band of those dreaded warriors. Thus over snowy prairies and half-frozen marshes, wading sometimes to their waists in mud, water and bulrushes, they urged their way through the spongy, saturated wilderness. During three successive days, they were aware that a party of savages were dogging their tracks. They dared not make a fire at night, lest the light should betray them, but, hanging their wet clothes on the trees, they rolled themselves in their blankets and slept together on piles of spruce and pine boughs. But the night of the 2d of April was excessively cold. Their clothes were hard frozen, and they were obliged to kindle a fire to thaw and dry them. Scarcely had the light begun to glimmer through the gloom of the evening when it was greeted from the distance by mingled yells, and a troop of Mascoutin warriors rushed toward them. They were stopped by a deep stream, a hundred paces from the bivouac of the French, and La Salle went forward to meet them. No sooner did they see him, and learn that he was a Frenchman, than they cried that they were friends

and brothers, who had mistaken him and his men for Iroquois, and, abandoning their hostile purpose, they withdrew peacefully. Thus his device to avert danger had well-nigh proved the destruction of the whole party. Two days after this adventure, two of the men fell ill from fatigue and exposure, and sustained themselves with difficulty until they reached the banks of a river, which was probably the Huron. Here the sick men rested, and their companions made a canoe. There were no birch trees, and they were forced to use elm bark, which, at that early season, would not slip freely from the wood until they loosened it with hot water. Their canoe being made, they embarked in it, and for a time floated prosperously down the stream, when at length the way was barred by a matted barricade of trees fallen across the water. The sick men could now walk again, and pushing eastward through the forest, the party soon reached the banks of the Detroit."*

Crossing the river upon a raft, the little company made their way through the woods to Lake Erie, along the north shore of which they passed, in a canoe, to Niagara. From thence, with three fresh men, La Salle proceeded to Fort Frontenac, where he arrived on the 6th of May. During sixty-five days (from the time he left Fort Crevecoeur, on Peoria Lake) he had traveled more than a thousand miles, through a wilderness inhabited only by wild beasts and wild men. At the foot of Lake Erie, on the spot where the Grifin was built, he learned of the loss of the vessel, with her cargo of furs, and also of the wreck of a ship from France freighted with his merchandise. At Frontenac, he received other discouraging tidings. Pushing on to Montreal, additional misfortunes were thrust upon his knowledge. His creditors had become impatient and his property had been seized.

The heart of La Salle remained resolute in spite of the complication of troubles which surrounded him. In spite of his impaired credit, he succeeded in employing twenty-five men—soldiers, voyageurs, ship-builders and other mechanics and a surgeon, and was able to purchase such supplies as he needed. Then he set out upon the long, weary journey to the Illinois country with the firm determination of now completing the work he had been compelled to abandon in the spring and of realizing the great project to which he had dedicated his energies and his life—the exploration of the Mississippi. At the very outset he received news of appalling nature. When he reached Fort Frontenac, he found a letter from Tonti awaiting him, in which the faithful Italian lieutenant stated that nearly all the men left with him at Fort Crevecoeur had deserted, after destroying the fort, that they had

* *Discovery of the Great West*, pp. 179-181.

also razed to the ground Fort Miamis, and then going to Michilimackinac had seized La Salle's property, and left for the East with the avowed purpose of taking their master's life should they meet him upon the lakes. Almost any other heart than La Salle's would have been crushed by this last information, but he was not to be deterred from his purpose, even by the complete destruction of all that his past labors had accomplished. He set out upon Lake Ontario, met a party of the treacherous villains, boldly attacked them, killed several and took the others as prisoners to Frontenac, there to await such sentence as the Governor should think proper to pronounce upon them. Again, he set his face toward the West. He left Frontenac on the 10th of August, and, upon the 4th of November, was at the mouth of the St. Joseph. The ruins of the fort corroborated what Tonti had written him. He pressed forward, by way of the St. Joseph and the Kan-ka-kee to the Illinois River. Passing by the ruined Fort Crevecoeur, he followed the Illinois to its mouth, and beheld for the first time the mighty Father of Waters. But this moment which La Salle had looked forward to through all his trials with the liveliest anticipations, brought little of joy to him. His mind was filled with anxiety in regard to Tonti and Hennepin. He conjectured that the latter was upon the Upper Mississippi (for he had instructed him to explore that river to the northward as well as to traverse the Illinois), but Tonti, to whom he had been warmly attached, he feared had met with death. Along the Illinois he had found terrible destruction. The Iroquois had made an invasion of the country, and the villages of their enemies were now only blackened ruins amidst which lay the bones of hundreds of Illinois victims. He not unnaturally supposed that his lieutenant had met with the same terrible fate which had overtaken his Indian friends. Tonti had, in fact, been captured by the fierce Iroquois, and, narrowly escaping death, and passing through many vicissitudes, finally made his way to Michilimackinac, where La Salle met him in June, 1681.

In the meantime, however, the great explorer was ignorant of his whereabouts and even of his existence.

Again we find La Salle upon the St. Joseph. He returned there from the Illinois in January, 1681. A small party of men, whom he had left at the mouth of the river in charge of stores in November, re-enforced by a number of the original force who had been left at Michilimackinac—in all eighteen souls—under command of *Sieur de la Forest*, had rebuilt Fort Miamis, cleared a considerable space around it for planting in the following spring, and had made a saw-pit from which they had turned out nearly all of

the timber and planks necessary for the construction of a vessel. Here, at the mouth of the St. Joseph, two centuries ago, was presented the first well-defined picture of civilization in what is now the Lower Peninsula of the State of Michigan—the home of nearly a million and a-half of people. The little stockade was the abiding-place of twenty-five white men during the winter of 1680–81. Near by was a group of Indian wigwams occupied by Mohicans and Abenakis, who, driven from their ancestral lands near the Atlantic, had sought a refuge in the Far West, and located for the winter under the protection of the French fort. The winter months passed slowly and without notable incident. Preparations were made for resuming exploration in the spring. The master and leading spirit of the company employed the days and nights in devising plans for future action, and in speculating upon the attainment of the end for which he had striven. "He might," says Parkman, "have brooded on the redoubled ruin that had befallen him—the desponding friends, the exulting foes, the wasted energies, the crushing load of debt, the stormy past, the black and lowering future. But his mind was of a different temper. He had no thought but to grapple with adversity, and out of the fragments of his ruin to rear the fabric of a triumphant success."

When the first of March came, although there was still snow upon the ground, La Salle, with nineteen men, started on a mission to the Illinois Indians, to induce them to make peace with the other tribes and to locate in the region about Fort Crevecoeur (or its site) under French protection. Accomplishing the object he sought, the party returned to Fort Miamis. An expedition for a similar purpose was made later in the spring to the great village of the Miamis on the portage between the St. Joseph and the Kankakee. The conference with the Miamis was successful, and La Salle congratulated himself on having won the friendship of the two most powerful tribes through whose country he must pass to the Mississippi. But before commencing his great undertaking he had to return again to Montreal. The long, weary journey was made, and in November, 1681, La Salle returned to Fort Miamis, accompanied by Tonti, whom he had found in June at Michilimackinac. A month was spent at the mouth of the St. Joseph in preparation for the great expedition.

This spot must ever retain an interest as the scene of La Salle's frequent visits, the place at which he passed most of his time in the Northwest, and where this daring but unfortunate explorer, the chief of the pioneers of France in America, matured the project which led him to the mouth of the majestic river.

On the 21st of December, the first detachment of

the exploring company commanded by Tonti left Fort Miami, coasted along the south shore of the lake, and landed at the mouth of the Chicago River. There they were joined in a few days by the remainder of the force under La Salle. They reached the Mississippi on the 6th of February, and on the 6th of April, 1682, after many adventures, La Salle discovered the three passages by which the Father of Waters debouches into the Gulf of Mexico. On the 9th, in sight of the blue expanse of the sea, with great pomp and ceremony, in the name of Louis XIV, King of France, he took possession of all the lands watered by the great river, bestowing upon the vast region the name of Louisiana.

In September, La Salle reached and descended the St. Joseph River on his way to Montreal (as he supposed), it being his intention to return to France, but at Michilimackinac he received tidings which turned him back to the Illinois country.

Once more he ascended the St. Joseph—late in the fall of 1682—and this was destined to be his last view of the beautiful sinuous stream with whose gentle meanders and forest-clad banks he had become so familiar. He returned to Lake Michigan in the fall of 1683, but by way of the Chicago portage, journeyed to Quebec, and from there sailed to France. He never again visited the northern region of America, but he made an expedition to the Gulf of Mexico, landed in Texas, and was there basely assassinated by some of his own men on the 19th of March, 1687.

It does not appear that Fort Miami was regularly occupied either as a military post or a base of supply by the French, after La Salle's final departure.* Comparatively little is known of the history of the French in this immediate region during the century following La Salle's explorations. In a subsequent chapter, we shall lay before the reader what information we have from various sources upon the mission of St. Joseph located at Fort Miami about the beginning of the eighteenth century, and in the meantime conclude this chapter with a rapidly drawn outline of the French occupation of Michigan.

The Mission of St. Ignace was founded at the Straits of Michilimackinac in 1671. The surrounding region was known by the latter name, and the same appellation was given to the military post established there in 1680—a post which became one of the most important in the whole lake region. Up to this time, no French garrison had been established upon the Detroit River, although the eligibility of the loca-

tion had long before been noted by explorers, and the project of founding a settlement discussed by several of the Governors of New France. In 1686, Greysolon de Lhut, at that time commandant of Michilimackinac, was ordered by Gov. Gen. Denonville to establish a fortified post on "détroit,"* near Lake Erie. De Lhut, however, used his own discretion in so far that he located the post near the foot of Lake Huron (where Fort Gratiot was built in 1814, by an American officer). Two years after it was built, this fort, which was named St. Joseph,† was evacuated and burned by Baron La Hontan, who succeeded De Lhut as its commandant. Soon after Fort Detroit was built upon the eastern shore of the lake, but, like Fort St. Joseph, it soon passed out of existence, and now no man knows exactly where it stood.

It is probable that about this time a few Frenchmen located on the Detroit River, on or near the site of the future city, but they were not permanent settlers. If there was any structure like a fort there, it must have been merely a post of the *Coureurs des bois* and not recognized by the government. One reason why the French had not built a stockade and located a garrison at this commanding point was because they had, in the Ottawa River, a more direct route from Montreal to Michilimackinac, and the upper lakes than the Straits and Lake St. Clair afforded. Some time in the year 1700, Antoine de la Motte Cadillac, who had become, in 1694, the commandant at Michilimackinac, recognized the fact, as others had before him, that the Detroit was the gateway in the direct route between the English Colonies and the Iroquois country on the one side, and the western lakes on the other, and that, however little the French themselves might need the strait, it was necessary that they should guard it against their allied enemies. Cadillac went to France to procure the full measure of authority, which he wanted, and, obtaining it, returned to Canada in March, 1701. On the 24th of July, in the same year, he arrived at the site of Detroit, then occupied by an Indian village,‡ and there founded the first permanent settlement in Michigan. It was the plan of Cadillac to gather all of the Indians of the lake region about Detroit, for purposes of trade, and he was largely successful, although his efforts were strongly opposed by the Jesuit influence. The company which formed the settlement at Detroit consisted of about fifty soldiers and as many Canadian merchants and mechanics, a Jesuit who went out as a missionary to the Indians, and a Recollet priest who

* *Détroit* is the French word for strait.

*Some writers have stated that Fort Miami was maintained as a French post to the time of the Revolution. This is a manifest error. There was no garrison at the mouth of the St. Joseph when American vessels sailed the spot in 1790. It had been removed some years before. See Campbell in his "Annals of History," 4th South Bend. The Jesuit mission of St. Joseph was founded about the year 1700.

†Fort St. Joseph has been often confounded with Fort Miami—owing doubtless to the fact that the latter was on the St. Joseph River.

‡Cadillac and his companions were called *Tenites Grandisear* by the Indians. It was probably established as early as 1695, but not permanently occupied.

was Chaplain. Under Cadillac, the principal officer was Alphonse de Tonti, a brother of Henri de Tonti, the companion of La Salle. A fort was erected and named after the French Minister, Fort Pontchartrain. Detroit immediately became, and long remained, a post of large commercial consequence, and under the patronage of "the Company of the Colony of Canada," an organization which had, by royal authority, a monopoly of the fur trade, it was in fact the center of commerce in the great Northwest. Five years after it was established, over two thousand Indians were living in the vicinity of Detroit. In 1712, it became the scene of terrible carnage. In the absence of the friendly Indians, the Foxes and Mascoutins besieged the garrison, which was, at that time, under command of M. du Buisson, and were in turn besieged by the allies of the French when they returned, and upward of a thousand of their number killed, the massacre being attended with circumstances of the most horrible atrocity.

About the time that Detroit was settled, the mouth of the St. Joseph, where La Salle and his followers had so often been, and where they passed one long, dreary winter, again became the scene of French activity. The Miamis, who left the country in 1681, returned about ten years later, and the Jesuits, ever zealous to make proselytes of the natives, soon after established among them the mission of St. Joseph. It is probable that, at the same time, the name St. Joseph was bestowed upon the river which, in the earlier period of French exploration, had been called the River of the Miamis. The exact date of the founding of the mission is not known, but most writers place it in the year 1700.* The earliest mention of it that has been discovered occurs in a letter from the Jesuit, Joseph T. Marest, to the Governor General of Canada, dated Michilimackinac, August 16, 1706. After mentioning a plot of the Ottawas (which had been temporarily frustrated) for a joint attack with the Sacs and Foxes upon the Miamis of the St. Joseph, the writer says: "I asked the savages if I could send a canoe manned with Frenchman to the River St. Joseph with any degree of safety. They replied that I could, and urged me to do so, seeming to take an interest in the fathers who are there. The truth is, they do not feel at liberty to make war upon the Miamis, while the missionaries remain there, and for that reason would prefer that they should come to us. I had previously engaged some Frenchmen to carry the news to the River St. Joseph, and to relieve

our fathers if they were in any difficulty; but one of them has been so much intimidated by the representations of his friends that he dare not trust himself among the savages."

"As affairs are at present, I do not think the removal of the fathers is advisable for that (St. Joseph) is the most important post in all this region, except Michilimackinac; and if the Ottawas were relieved from the existence of the mission, they would unite so many tribes against the Miamis that in a short time they would drive them from this fine country. * * I have at last found another Frenchman who is willing to go to the River St. Joseph, and I hope the four will now depart immediately. We have reason to feel anxious concerning the safety of the Fathers on account of so many war parties going down on that side. At last we shall have news from St. Joseph unless our men find too many dangers in the way."

The Miamis abandoned the St. Joseph Valley and the country contiguous to the head of Lake Michigan in 1707, and it is probable that the Pottawatomies who succeeded them in its occupation came very soon after their departure. The Jesuit mission was continued among the Pottawatomies. In 1712, it was reported by Father Marest as being in a very flourishing condition and the most important mission on the lakes, except Michilimackinac. Its condition, one might judge from these words, was as favorable in 1712 among the Pottawatomies as in 1706 among the Miamis. It had probably been continued without any intermission. A military post, too, had by this time been established at St. Joseph, and a little colony of Canadian traders had an existence under the protection of the soldiery, and its members doubtless did more toward degrading the Indians than the pious Jesuits did toward their elevation. The Pottawatomies, however, were as a nation more tractable and more inclined to profit by religious teachings than were the Miamis, or, for that matter, any of the other tribes of the Northwest. Years after the Jesuits left them, and, in fact, down to the time when the tribe emigrated to the far West, a large number of them, including some of the chiefs, remained earnest adherents to the faith their ancestors had learned of the Jesuits at the old mission of St. Joseph.*

The Jesuits had another mission upon the St. Joseph River, near the southern limits of the city of Niles. It was established prior to 1721, for Charlevoix mentions a visit which he made to it in that year. Further than this, there is no authentic information in regard to this missionary station, although there are some quite circumstantial pretended accounts of it in

*Some writers have said that the mission was established by Claude Allouez during the first Miami campaign of the country in 1703. This is very clearly an error. LaSalle nowhere made any mention which would indicate that he found the place where we have indicated. Beckman says: "Here La Salle built his followers and, 1679, built a fort, and here in after years the Jesuits placed a mission."

The Pottawatomies living in Cass and Van Buren Counties, and in Northern Indiana, at this day, with scarcely an exception, members of the Roman Catholic Church.

existence, and many vague and entirely untrustworthy traditions afloat.* It is probable that the mission on the site of Niles was not continued for a very long period. No allusions are made in the official documents of the time to its existence, though the mission of St. Joseph is frequently mentioned. But little remains to be said of the French occupation of the northern lake region. Nothing of great importance concerning the peninsula occurred during the period embracing the first half of the eighteenth century. The several missions were zealously supported, a vast traffic with the Indians was carried on, and, in 1749, quite a number of French agricultural settlers, encouraged by grants of land, located on the banks of the Detroit. Their number did not, however, exceed twenty-five hundred in 1761; and there were no other points of settlement in the Lower Peninsula of Michigan except the military establishments and the missions. These were merely minute dots of civilization upon the border of an unknown wilderness, in which the savage roamed free, as he had for centuries before. France had won a vast though a transient dominion. It was destined that the Briton should rule the land the Gaul had found; that the standard of the lion should supplant the lilies and the cross. Already the forces were in operation which were to effect this result and to mold the future of a continent.

CHAPTER III.

CONTEST FOR POSSESSION.

Great Britain Succeeds France in Domination of the Northwest—Michigan Posses Occupied by the British—Treaty of 1763—Hatred of the Western Tribes Aroused—They are Craftily Encouraged in their Enmity by the French—Pontiac's Conspiracy—The Pottawatomes join the League—Siege of Detroit—Massacre of the Garrison at Fort St. Joseph—An Exploit of the Tribe of Tipinabe—Indians Propitiated by the British—The Quebec Bill—Little Accomplished During a Century of French and British Occupation—The Revolutionary War—Conquest of the Northwest by George Rogers Clark—Evacuation of Detroit.

THE contest between France and England for supremacy on American soil was appealed to the arbitrament of the sword and settled as have been so many other important issues, in blood.

The two great powers had transferred their hatred from the Old World to the New, and the course of circumstances was such as to develop an armed hostility. The war of 1754-60 practically terminated French dominion in America. Braddock's defeat was avenged by the British when Wolfe gained his great victory over the French upon the Plains of

Abraham in 1759. Quebec fell in the same year, and Montreal on the 8th of September, 1760. On the 29th of November, Detroit was surrendered to Capt. Robert Rogers and the red cross of St. George was raised for the first time upon the soil of Michigan.

The French were not immediately called upon to surrender their other points of possession in the West for the reason that the weather became so cold that it was impracticable for the English troops to make their way over Lake Huron. Early in August, 1761, however, three hundred men of "the Royal Americans"—His Majesty's Sixtieth Regiment—commanded by Lieutenant Leslie, reached Michilimackinac and took possession in the name of the King of England. A few days later a smaller detachment arrived at the St. Joseph River and occupied the fort at its mouth, over which the Bourbon flag had floated for more than fifty years—during the second period of French occupation at this point.

The treaty by which France formally ceded to England all of her possessions in America was made in Paris in 1763. The peace which it was hoped this instrument would secure to the scattered inhabitants of the Northwest was rudely broken even before the treaty was promulgated—a fact for which the French in the New World were in a large measure accountable.

The change in the ownership of the soil was attended by no immediate good results, but on the contrary by many evil ones. Most of the French traders left the country with the French soldiers, and their places were quickly filled by Englishmen. Neither the English officers nor the commercial adventurers who accompanied their march into the West were calculated to win the friendship of the savages. The soldiers treated them with rude contempt, and as vagabonds. The same line of conduct which had estranged the Iroquois (the allies of the English since the time of Champlain) so that they refused to aid Braddock in 1755, very soon aroused the hatred of the Western tribes. Whatever cause of grievance they omitted was supplied by the traders. Many of these, according to Parkman, "were ruffians of the coarsest stamp, who vied with each other in rapacity, violence and profligacy. They cheated, cursed and plundered the Indians, and outraged their families, offering, when compared with the French traders, a most unfavorable example of the character of their nation."

The seeds of disaffection were widely sown. The Pottawatomes, the Chippewas and the Ojibways, were ready and eager to enter into the conspiracy proposed by the crafty and powerful Ottawa Chief Pontiac, who

*The last traces of a small streamer northward, as mentioned at Niles, and the prevailing local opinion is that this so-called "Fert," which could only have given the name of "Fort Fert," was of French American origin. The French built no earthworks in the Indian country; their forts were all stockades. "Fort Oda," of which the full outlines were plainly to be made when the pioneers came into the country, undoubtedly belongs to the pre-historic period.

was also the leader and head of the confederacy, composed of the several tribes mentioned. His plan was to unite the several tribes of the Northwest, and, by a preconcerted signal, fall upon all of the British posts simultaneously, massacre the garrisons and destroy the forts, and so prepare for the return of the French. The French Canadians craftily encouraged the savages by informing them that already the armies of King Louis were advancing to reclaim their lost possession.

In the autumn of 1762, Pontiac sent messengers to the various nations, disclosing his plan, and inviting them to join the league. The Pottawatomies who, at this time, had their principal population in the country along the St. Joseph and Kalamazoo Rivers, lent a willing assent to Pontiac's request. Emmissaries were dispatched to far-distant nations, and these, in turn, sent representatives to a great council, appointed by the leader, at the River Ecorces, near Detroit, in April, 1763. The plan of the campaign in general was here arranged, and the details were perfected at a subsequent gathering, held at a Pottawatomie village. The posts to be assaulted were Niagara, Presque Isle, Le Boeuf, Venango, Du Quesne (now Pittsburgh) Ouatennon, Detroit, Michilimackinac, Sault Ste. Marie, Green Bay and St. Joseph, a chain extending along more than twelve hundred miles of frontier. There was gathered together for this purpose a vast concourse of Indian warriors from the Michigan Peninsula, from Lake Superior, from the region beyond Lake Michigan, from the Ottawa River of Canada, and even from the Lower Mississippi Valley. So perfect was Pontiac's plan, and so well carried out by the allied tribes, that nine of the posts fell into their possession, and only three escaped—Niagara, Pittsburgh and Detroit. The time set for the attack was May. On the 7th of that month, Pontiac and a number of lesser chiefs presented themselves at the gates of Fort Detroit, and requested admission, saying that they had come to hold a council with the commandant. Under the blanket of each was concealed a tomahawk and a gun, the barrel of which had been filed off short, that it might be more effectually hid. It was arranged that at a preconcerted signal, the warriors in the council house were to throw off their disguise and massacre the officers, and that as soon as the first shot was heard, the Indians outside the fort should rush in and massacre the entire garrison. The chiefs were admitted, but they were chagrined to find that knowledge of their treacherous scheme had been communicated to the commandant, Maj. Gladwyn, and that the most thorough preparations had been made to prevent a surprise. The garrison was under arms, the cannonners stood by their guns, and the officers who met them in the

council house had swords and pistols at their sides. After a short and hollow harangue with Maj. Gladwyn, Pontiac and his companions, baffled in the accomplishment of their dastardly design withdrew. It is traditionally asserted that the British officer in charge had been warned of his danger by an Ojibway girl, who lived at the Pottawatomie village, where the chiefs had been in conference.

The rage of the discomfited Indians was unbounded. They resolved to make an open attack, and on the 10th of May 800 warriors surrounded the little fort, and assaulted it with all of the fierceness of which they were capable. The battle raged from dawn to dark, and it seemed as if the garrison must inevitably be overcome. The British, however, resisted successfully, and, thwarted again, Pontiac determined upon besieging the fort and compelling its inmates to surrender. The siege was continued five months, and during that time several assaults were made, which the garrison received as a great rock does the waves of the sea.

The Pottawatomies were present at the first attack of Detroit, and during the early stage of the siege, in large numbers. They fought under their chief, Ninavé, and were given a post of honor in the battle. After the unsuccessful attack, they were assigned to the destruction of Fort St. Joseph, in their own country, and, with their thirst for blood intensified by their repulse at Detroit, the wolfish horde went trooping through the wilderness to accomplish the destruction of the weaker post. The day fixed upon for the massacre of the little garrison was the 25th of May. On the morning of that day, the commandment of St. Joseph, Ensign Schlosser, was informed that a band of Pottawatomies had arrived from Detroit upon a visit to the members of the tribe in the vicinity. Probably he believed this story, and felt no uneasiness for the safety of the garrison. All accounts agree that he was taken completely by surprise. Not long after he had heard of the presence of the Indians in the neighborhood, Schlosser was visited by the chief Washashé and a few others of the tribe, who announced that they had come for a friendly talk with the white chief. While he was engaged in conversation with them, a Canadian (who lived in the little settlement founded, under the protection of the fort, in 1712) came to him with the startling intelligence that the stockade was entirely surrounded with Indians, and that their manner indicated impending trouble. He quickly gave orders to his men to fall in instantly, with their arms, and returned to the parade ground. During his brief absence, more Indians had assembled here, and quite a number of the Canadians had also come in. The latter the commandant endeavored to press into his

service, but while he was talking to them, the dreadful war-whoop was heard, and a scene of carnage quickly ensued. The garrison numbered only fourteen men, and could offer no adequate resistance to the horde of savages by which they were surrounded. Eleven men were killed and scalped, and the remaining three, with Schlosser, were taken prisoners, securely bound, and afterward taken to Detroit, where they were finally exchanged for some Pottawatomies whom Maj. Gladwyn had captured at the commencement of the siege. With the massacre of its garrison in 1763, the history of Fort St. Joseph (originally Fort Miamis) is practically closed. There is no proof that the British again occupied it as a military post, although the forts at Green Bay and Michilimackinac, which suffered the same fate during the conspiracy of Pontiac, were subsequently re-established.

The trading-post at Fort St. Joseph was, at the time of the massacre, owned by one Richard Winston. He escaped death, as did also several others besides the Canadians. The trading-post passed out of existence when the garrison fell, and was probably not re-opened.*

The massacre of the garrison at Fort St. Joseph, the only event of the Pontiac conspiracy in South-western Michigan, was the chief exploit of the Pottawatomie Indians. Soon after, they, with the Wyandots, pretended to withdraw from the league which Pontiac commanded, and sued for peace, which was granted them by Maj. Gladwyn at Detroit. In accordance with their treacherous natures, however, they still continued inimical to the British, aided in the attack on the force of Capt. Dalsell, which was marching to the relief of Detroit, took part in the slaughter at Bloody Run, on the last of July, and, a month later, were among the savages who made an assault on the schooner "Gladwyn." In the last-mentioned engagement they suffered severe loss, and it was probably their last fight during the siege.

The war had been a severe one for the British, but disastrous to the plans of Pontiac. At its close, the English endeavored to bring about such a condition of affairs as would preclude the possibility of recurrence of hostilities. The French settlers in the West who had incited the Indians to war, and in some instances aided them in carrying it on, although they had sworn allegiance to the British crown, were treated with much greater magnanimity than their treachery merited. A policy of pacification toward the Indians of the Northwest was adopted, and the friendship of most of

the tribes was won by their late enemy. George Croghan, a man familiar with Indian character, was sent to the West to confer with representatives of the several nations. He reached Detroit August 7, 1765. The Indians were ready to accept the offers of peace, and the propitiatory presents which the emissary of Sir William Johnson brought to them. Parkman speaks particularly of a band of Pottawatomies who were present, and whose "wise man," after hearing Croghan's reasoning, (intended to soften their antipathy to the English, and to expose the falsehoods of the French), thus delivered himself: "We are no more than wild creatures to you, fathers in understanding; therefore, we request you to forgive the past follies of our young people, and receive us for your children. Since you have thrown down our former father (the French), upon his back, we have been wandering in the dark like blind people. Now you have dispersed all this darkness which hung over the heads of the several tribes, and have accepted them for your children, we hope you will let us partake with them the light, that our women and children may enjoy peace. We beg you to forget all that is past. By this belt we remove all evil thoughts that are in your hearts. Fathers, when we formerly came to visit our fathers, the French, they always sent us home joyful, and we hope that you fathers will have pity on our women and young men who are in great want of necessities, and not let us go home to our towns ashamed."

This craven, begging speech, delivered by a chief of the tribe which had massacred the garrison at St. Joseph, and had an active hand in nearly all of the atrocities of the Pontiac war, serves well to illustrate one phase of the Indian character—a phase exhibited in common by the Pottawatomies and all other tribes.

From the time of the British accession until 1774, civil law had no existence in the western portion of the great territory the French had been forced to relinquish. Martial law was exercised, and Detroit was the seat of the ruling power. In 1774, however, the British Parliament passed what was known as the "Quebec Bill." By this act, Michigan and all of the lands northwest of the Ohio, and between the great lakes and the Mississippi, was made a part of Canada. Sir Henry Hamilton was made Lieutenant Governor, and was in command at Detroit, which was the British headquarters for the Northwest from 1744 until 1779, when he was captured by Gen. George Rogers Clark, at Vincennes, on the Wabash.

One hundred years of French and British domination witnessed little progress in the condition of the great Northwest. In 1780, it was essentially what it had been a century before in the time of La

* Near the close of the war, a fort was built on the site of the old one, and was named Fort St. Joseph. It was destroyed by the Indians in 1781. The site of the fort is now in the possession of the Government, and is known as the site of the old fort. The fort was built on the site of the old fort, and was destroyed by the Indians in 1781. The site of the fort is now in the possession of the Government, and is known as the site of the old fort.

Salle. It was to form a magnificent portion in the heritage of, and to be developed by, the young, strong, expansive nation born amidst the throes of the Revolution. The period of the war from 1775 to 1783 while crowded with results of the most vital importance as affecting the future of this region, was not a period rich in events within it. There was one, however, of immeasurable consequence. We refer to the conquest of the country by Gen. George Rogers Clark, of Kentucky, under the authority of the Commonwealth of Virginia. The man who was to take so prominent a part in shaping the destiny of the great West, was in 1774 an officer in the army of Lord Dunmore, which marched against the Indians in Ohio, and in 1776 was a pioneer settler in Kentucky. He was a realization of the ideal soldier—cool, courageous and sagacious, and perhaps at that time the most powerful and certainly the most picturesque character in the West. It was his foresight and prompt, efficient action, which, at the close of the Revolutionary war, made the lands between the great lakes, the Ohio and the Mississippi, a portion of the United States instead of leaving it in the possession of the British. He foresaw that even should the colonies be victorious in their war for independence, they might be confined to the Eastern side of the Alleghenies, unless the West was made a special field of conquest. He failed to interest the House of Burgesses in his scheme, but obtained from Patrick Henry, Governor of Virginia, the authority which he needed to carry out his plans, viz., commissions which empowered him to raise seven companies of soldiers, and to seize the British posts in the Northwest. In January, 1778, he was at Pittsburgh securing ammunition and provisions; in June, he was marching through an unbroken forest, at the head of a small, but valiant army, principally composed of his fellow pioneers from Kentucky. His march was directed toward the Illinois country. His able generalship and courage soon placed the garrisons of Cahokia, Kaskaskia and St. Vincent in his possession, and his equally great tact enabled him to win over the French inhabitants to the American cause, and make of them warm allies. And thus the vast country afterward known as the Northwest Territory was won. Its cession by treaty to the United States, or rather the old confederation on September 3, 1783, "was due," says an eminent authority, "mainly to the foresight, the courage and endurance of one man who never received from his country an adequate recognition of his great service."⁵

The treaty was formally ratified by the American Congress on the 14th of January, 1784.

Notwithstanding the nature of the treaty provisions, the British for a number of years retained possession of several posts within the ceded territory—Oswegatchie (Ogdensburg), Oswego, Niagara, Presque Isle (Erie), Sandusky, Detroit and Macinac. They rebuilt an old fort on the Maumee in 1794, and did not evacuate Detroit until July 12, 1796, when the flag of the United States was first unfurled over the settlement which was to become the Michigan metropolis.

CHAPTER IV.

OUTLINE OF CIVIL HISTORY

Continuation of the Northwest Territory—Michigan as Part of the Northwest Territory—The Part of Indiana Territory—Michigan Territory organized—Provisions of the Northwest Ordinance—Territory attached to Massachusetts—the Indiana-Territory—Territory—Treaty—War—Michigan becomes the Tenth Possession as one of the Northwest Territory—History of the Territory—Early and late condition of territory—Laws of Territorial and State Governments—Population from 1783 to 1883.

AS soon as the title to the Northwest was vested in the United States, Congress took measures to clothe it with law. The first endeavor was futile. In 1794, a committee, of which Thomas Jefferson was chairman, reported to Congress an ordinance for the establishment and maintenance of government in the Northwest Territory. It contained an article prohibiting slavery after the year 1800, which, however, was stricken out before it came to its passage. The ordinance remained practically inoperative, and the only good that was accomplished by its passage lay in the fact that it paved the way for a subsequent act of national legislation. On May 20, 1785, Congress passed the ordinance providing for the survey and sale of Western lands (which is spoken of at length in a subsequent chapter).

It was not until the passage of the famous act known as the ordinance of 1787 that the civil law of the republic had anything more than a nominal existence in the region from which the States of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin have been formed.

Even in a work which gives the history of only a small fragment of the great territory covered by the ordinance of 1787, we deem it appropriate to say a few words concerning that great instrument. It was the foundation upon which five splendid commonwealths were to be built up, the fundamental law, the constitution of the Northwest Territory, and a sacred compact between the old colonies and the yet uncreated States to come into being under its benign influence. It forever proscribed slavery upon the soil of the territory it organized, and it is undoubtedly true that to this ordinance the people of the nation owe thanks for the final complete suppression of the "peculiar insti-

⁵James A. Garfield's historical address, delivered in 1877.

tution" within its borders, for it is probable that had the system been allowed a foothold north of the Ohio, it would have grown to such proportions as to have successfully resisted all measures for its overthrow. But when the ordinance is considered simply as an act of legislation providing for the opening, development and government of the Territory, its value is not less apparent or admirable. It provided for successive forms of Territorial government, and upon it were based all the Territorial enactments and much of the subsequent State legislation. It was so constructed as to give the utmost encouragement to immigration, and it offered the greatest protection to those who became settlers, for "when they came into the wilderness, they found the law already there. It was impressed upon the soil while as yet it upbore nothing but the forest. Never, probably, in the history of the world, did a measure of legislation so accurately fulfill and yet so mightily exceed the anticipation of the legislators."*

The authorship of the important clauses of the ordinance and the causes which really led to its formation, have, until very recently, been misunderstood. The authorship has been commonly ascribed to Nathan Dane, Congressman from Massachusetts, and sometimes accredited to Rufus King of the same State, and to Thomas Jefferson. And yet nothing is clearer than that the Rev. Manasseh Cutler, the pastor of a Congregational Church, at Ipswich (now Hamilton), Mass., and agent of the Ohio company, was the *true author, at least of the great ideas* embodied in the ordinance. As agent of the New England Ohio Company, he went before Congress to purchase an immense tract of land upon the Ohio River, that within which Gen. Rufus Putnam and other Revolutionary characters in the year 1788, made the first permanent English settlement in the whole Northwest Territory. The ordinance represented and embodied the advanced thought of New England—of Massachusetts—and yet this act, embracing a clause prohibiting slavery was passed by the votes of Southern members of Congress. There were two inducements which operated strongly on the minds of the legislators, influencing them to grant Dr. Cutler's application for the purchase of a part of the public domain. The first was the urgent need of an increase in the public revenue. The second was the apparent need of planting a strong colony of patriotic men in the West to bind it to the east, for it must be remembered that about that time it was seriously apprehended that Kentucky would embrace the first opportunity to separate from the Confederacy and join her fortunes with Spain.

The situation of affairs not only made it possible to secure the purchase for the Ohio Company, practically at his own terms, but to so mold the organic law of the Territory in which the lands were situated, as to make that purchase desirable. It is only when the Ohio Company's purchase and the ordinance of 1787 are considered in connection with each other, that the latter can be properly understood.*

The settlement of Marietta was made upon the 7th of April, 1788. The Governor, Gen. Arthur St. Clair arrived there in July of that year, and during the same month the first territorial government in the United States was formally established.

Michigan, as an integral part of the Northwest Territory, was under this government until the year 1800. Wayne County erected upon the 18th of August, 1796, by Winthrop Sargent, included the whole of the Lower Peninsula of Michigan, with portions of Ohio and Indiana. It was entitled to three members in the Territorial Legislature, which met in Chillicothe (Ohio).

Indiana Territory was erected by an act of Congress passed on the 7th of May, 1800. It consisted of that part of the Northwest Territory lying west of a line drawn from the Ohio, opposite the Kentucky River, to Fort Recovery, and thence due north to the line dividing the United States from the British possession. This line divided the Lower Peninsula almost exactly in the center, crossing the Straits of Mackinac and meeting the international line above the Sault Ste. Marie. Cass County, being west of this line, was in Indiana Territory, of which William Henry Harrison was appointed Governor. Ohio being organized as a State upon the 29th of November, all of that part of Michigan, which lay east of the boundary line between the two Territories and which had remained in the Northwest Territory was added to Indiana Territory. The capital was fixed at Vincennes.

The Territory of Michigan was erected by act of Congress passed on the 11th of January, 1805, which, however, did not take effect until June 30 of the same year. On the 26th of February, the President nominated the Territorial officers who were endowed with legislative power. Gen. William Hull was nominated for Governor and Hon. A. B. Woodward for the office of Presiding Judge. Both were confirmed, and the officers proceeded to Detroit, the capital, Judge Woodward arriving there on the 29th of June, and Gov. Hull upon the 1st of

*William F. Poole, Librarian of the Chicago Public Library, in an admirable article in the *North American Review* for April 1876, on the ordinance and Dr. Cutler's agency in its formation, etc. "The ordinance of 1787 and the Ohio purchase were parts of one and the same transaction. The purchase could not have been made without the ordinance, and the ordinance could not have been except as an essential condition of the purchase."

* Chief Justice Salmon P. Chase.

July. Upon the 2d, the Territorial government went into active operation. Its jurisdiction originally included only the Lower Peninsula, but when Illinois was made a State in 1818, the region now known as Wisconsin and the Upper Peninsula were added to Michigan Territory, and in 1834 the far-away lands of Iowa and Minnesota were attached temporarily.

The war of 1812 was the most important event which occurred during the existence of the Territorial government. It is beyond our province to speak of that struggle in this chapter, and we only allude to it for the sake of making the observation that it brought about indirectly one great good for Michigan—the appointment of Gen. Lewis Cass as Governor. The office was given to him upon the 13th of October, 1813, and he held it until 1831. His administration was an able one and he did much to promote the prosperity of the Territory by various wise measures.

In 1819, Michigan was authorized to send a delegate to represent her people in Congress. The first delegate chosen was William Woodbridge. In 1823, a Legislative Council, consisting of nine members was appointed by the President of the United States, and two years later the number was increased to thirteen. This was a change which completely revolutionized the Territorial government, as it removed the legislative power from the Judges.

The period from 1820 to 1830 was one of great improvement in Michigan. The introduction of steam navigation (1818) and the placing of lands in the market had stimulated emigration. The white population of the Territory which, in 1820, was less than 9,000 souls, had, by 1830, been increased to over 31,000. The advance in legislation and method of government kept pace with that of material improvement. A judiciary system was established and militia organized. In 1827, the elective system was resorted to for the choice of a body of as many members as the Legislative Council contained, to act in union with that assemblage.

In July, 1831, Gen. Cass resigned his office to take a seat in the cabinet of President Jackson, and Gen. George B. Porter, of Pennsylvania, was appointed Governor in his place, entering upon the discharge of the duties of his office in September.

As early as 1830, it had become apparent that Michigan must soon pass from the Territorial to the State form of government. The ordinance of 1787 made provision for the erection of not less than three nor more than five States from the Northwest Territory. Three had been formed prior to 1818, viz., Ohio, Indiana and Illinois. Michigan was entitled to knock at the door of the Union for admittance as a State whenever her free white population should num-

ber 60,000. On the 29th of June, 1832, a statute was passed to call an election on the first Tuesday of October to determine whether it be expedient for the people of this territory to form a State government. "The result of the election," says Judge Campbell (in his *Outlines of the Political History of Michigan*) "was a very decisive expression in favor of the change." This was the first action taken tending toward the establishment of the State, and it does not appear that there was any other until 1834. In that year, the Territory contained a population of 87,273, as was shown by a census taken by order of the Legislative Council. The increase over the population of 1830 was 61,768. "More people had come into Michigan in four years than the 60,000 which entitled her to become a State,"* and this did not include any part of the emigration into that portion of the territory west of Lake Michigan (Wisconsin). At its session of January, 1835, the council passed an act authorizing the holding of a convention at Detroit on the second Monday of May following, for the purpose of forming a State Constitution. This convention composed of eighty-nine delegates met upon the day specified and continued in session until June 24. A constitution was formed which was submitted to the people upon the first Monday in October, at which time also a full set of State officers, members of the Legislature and a representative to Congress were elected. The constitution was ratified, Stevens T. Mason was elected Governor; Edward Munday, Lieutenant Governor, and Isaac E. Crary, Representative.

Michigan had now two governments, State and Territorial; Gov. Mason at the head of the former, which still lacked the recognition of Congress and Secretary (Acting Governor) John S. Horner, who had been appointed just prior to the election, holding his place at the head of the Territorial Government.

The heated controversy in regard to the Southern or Ohio boundary line, which has gone into history under the sanguinary title of "the Toledo war" delayed the admission of Michigan into the Union. This was a contest between Michigan and Ohio, in regard to the possession of a strip of land extending from the Indiana line eastward to the mouth of the Maumee River, embracing the site of Toledo. It was almost five miles wide at the west end, and eight at its eastern extremity. The land belonged in equity to Michigan, the line which her people claimed being that established by the ordinance of 1787. Action had been taken at various times by the State of Ohio, the Territorial authorities of Michigan and the Congress of the United States, looking toward a settlement of the rival claims, but nothing definite had

been accomplished. On the 23d of February, 1835, the Ohio Legislature passed a resolution declaring the disputed strip to be the property of Ohio, and providing for the re-survey of the line and the marking of the strip into townships. Michigan had, at this time, held possession of the Territory for thirty years, successfully opposing attempts to collect taxes under Ohio laws, and the Legislative Council apprehending the action of the Ohio Legislature passed an act on the 12th of February, prohibiting any person or persons from exercising official functions in the Territory of Michigan, except upon authority derived from the Territorial Government, or from the United States. The people of the tract in dispute were divided in allegiance between the contesting authorities, some taking sides with Michigan and some with Ohio. On the 9th of March, Gov. Mason ordered Gen. Joseph W. Brown, in command of the Third Division of Michigan Militia, to be ready to repel any invasion of the Territory. Gov. Lucas, of Ohio, with a party of surveyors and about six hundred militia, approached the boundary line about the last of the month. Simultaneously, or nearly so, Gov. Mason marched into Toledo with a force of from eight hundred to twelve hundred men. Gov. Lucas made ready to attack the Michigan army, and serious bloodshed was probably only avoided by the intervention of two Commissioners, sent from Washington to settle the dispute. A truce was patched up, but after a few weeks, Gov. Lucas' surveyors beginning their work, were again attacked and put to flight. The onslaught was a bloodless one. Nine Ohioans were taken prisoners. In Ohio a special session of the Legislature was called to take action upon this insult. It met on the 8th of June, passed an act to prevent the forcible abduction of Ohio citizens; one to establish the country of Lucas in the disputed territory, with Toledo as its seat of justice; another to hold a session of the Circuit Court there on the 7th of September following, and made an appropriation of \$300,000 for carrying on the war. Ten thousand volunteers were raised in short order. Matters were becoming serious. President Jackson advised that the quasi agreement made by the Governors before the Commissioners be observed, and that the parties abstain from pressing their claims until Congress could meet. Meanwhile the 7th of September approached, and to prevent the holding of the proposed court at Toledo, Gen. Brown repaired to the vicinity with a force of militia, estimated at over twelve hundred. It is said that the court was organized in the night in spite of the watchfulness of the soldiery. However that may have been, Gen. Brown's force was soon after disbanded. In the meantime, numerous arrests had been made, a number of people

imprisoned, some small hostilities engaged in (personal encounters) and a furious indignation aroused.

Such was the condition of things (although actual hostilities had ceased) when on June 15, 1836, Congress accepted the Constitution of Michigan, and passed an act, admitting her as a State *on condition that she accede to the boundary claims of Ohio*. In September, a convention of regularly elected delegates was held at Ann Arbor, to act upon the proposition of Congress and rejected it. On the 14th of December, another convention was held, which was made up entirely of delegates known to be in favor of accepting the proposition. This gathering was known from the cold nature of the weather at the time it was held, and from the illegality of its action, as the "Frost-Bitten Convention." The convention voted unanimously, and with much alacrity to accept the conditions imposed by Congress, and that body acting upon the acceptance formally admitted Michigan as a State upon the 26th of January, 1837. The principal irregularity in the convention lay in the fact that it was not called by the Legislature. Its members and those who had favored it were, for several years, derisively dubbed "submissionists." Their submission was, however, an act of great value to Michigan. As an inducement to Michigan to forego claim to the long-disputed strip of land along the southern border, she was given the Upper Peninsula, which has proven a domain of far greater value.

"The State," says Judge Campbell, "was recognized when admitted as having existed as such since November, 1835, when the Senators and Representatives, Governor and Legislature, came into office."

The admission of Michigan into the Union, was further complicated by being connected with the admission of Arkansas. The measure was thus made one of political character.

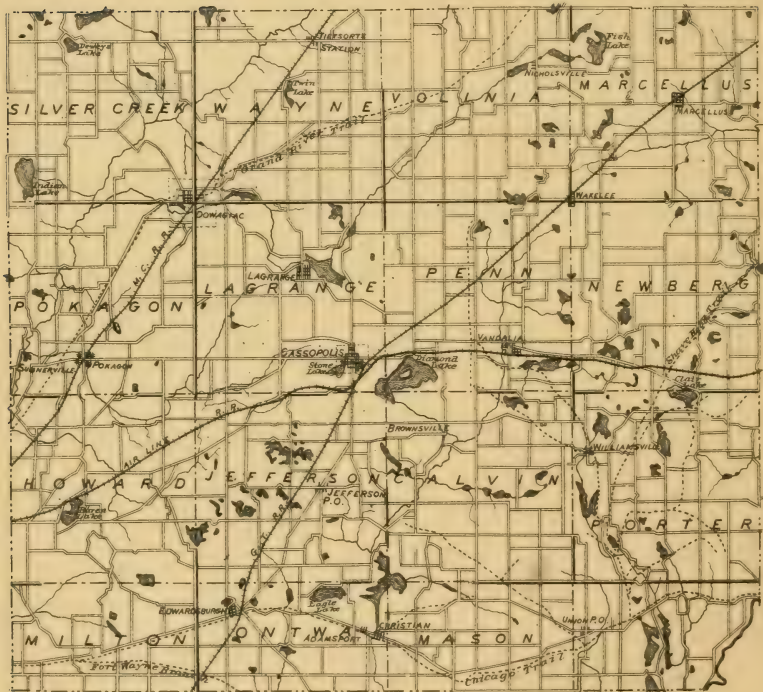
The seat of government, by act of the Legislature approved March 16, 1847, was removed from Detroit to Lansing.

The new constitution—the one now in force—was adopted by a convention which met at Lansing June 3, 1850, and ratified by the people at the November election following.

AMERICAN GOVERNMENT OF MICHIGAN.

Following are the names of the Chief Executives who have governed Michigan as a part of the Northwest Territory, Indiana Territory, Michigan Territory, and as a State:

Northwest Territory—Gen. Arthur St. Clair—1787–1800. Winthrop Sargent (Secretary and Acting Governor), 1796–1800.



Indiana Territory—Gen. William Henry Harrison 1800 to 1805.

Michigan Territory—Gen. William Hull from March 1, 1805, to August 16, 1812. Gen. Lewis Cass from October 13, 1813, to August 1, 1831. (During his administration, William Woodbridge, the Secretary, was Acting Governor at several periods.) James Witherell, Secretary and Acting Governor from January 1, 1830, to April 2, 1830. Gen. John T. Mason, Secretary and Acting Governor from September 24, 1830, to October 4, 1830, and from April 4 to May 27, 1831. Stevens Thomson Mason, Secretary and Acting Governor from August 1, 1831, to September 17, 1831. Gen. George B. Porter, Governor from August 6, 1831, to death, July 6, 1834. Stevens Thomson Mason, Secretary and Acting Governor at various periods from October 30, 1831, to February 7, 1834. Stevens Thomson Mason, ex-officio Governor as Secretary of the Territory, July 6, 1834, to August 29, 1835. Charles Shaler was appointed to succeed Mason as Secretary August 29, 1835, but declined. John S. Horner, Secretary and Acting Governor, September 8, 1835, until after organization of State government.

State Governors under Constitution of 1835—Stevens T. Mason, November 3, 1835, to April 13, 1838. Edward Mundy (Lieutenant Governor and Acting Governor), April 13 to June 12, 1838, and September 19 to December 9, 1838. William Woodbridge, January 7, 1840, to February 23, 1841. James Wright Gordon (Lieutenant Governor and Acting Governor), February 24, 1841, to January 3, 1842. John S. Barry, Governor, January 3, 1842, to January 5, 1846. Alpheus Felch, January 5, 1846, to March 3, 1847. William L. Greenley (Lieutenant Governor and Acting Governor), March 4, 1847, to January 3, 1848. Epaphroditus Ransom, Governor, January 3, 1848, to January 7, 1850. John S. Barry, Governor, January 7, 1850, to January 1, 1852.

Under the Constitution of 1850—Robert McClelland, January 1, 1852, to January 5, 1853. Andrew Parsons (Lieutenant Governor and Acting Governor), March 8, 1853, to January 3, 1855. Kinsley S. Bingham, January 3, 1855, to January 5, 1859. Moses Wisner, January 5, 1859, to January 2, 1861. Austin Blair, January 2, 1861, to January 4, 1865. Henry H. Crapo, January 4, 1865, to January 6, 1869. Henry P. Baldwin, January 6, 1869, to January 1, 1873. John J. Bagley, January 1, 1873, to January 3, 1877. Charles M. Crosswell, January 3, 1877, to January 1, 1879. David H. Jerome, January 1, 1881, to—.

POPULATION.

The population of Michigan (white) at various periods from 1796 to 1880, has been as follows:

1796 (estimated).....	3,000
1800.....	3,200
1810.....	4,702
1820.....	8,896
1830.....	31,639
1834.....	87,273
1840.....	212,267
1854 (State census).....	507,521
1860 (United States census).....	749,113
1864 (State census).....	803,661
1870 (United States census).....	1,184,282
1874 (State census).....	1,334,031
1880 (United States census).....	1,636,385

CHAPTER V.

LAND TITLE AND SURVEY.

Ownership of the Northwest—The Claims of France and England—Of States—Their Cession to the United States—System of Survey Introduced in 1785—Its Benefits—Modifications for Michigan—Survey of Cass County Lands—Land Sales at White Pigeon—Unfavorable Report on Michigan Lands—School Lands—Indian Title Extinguished—The Treaty of Chicago in 1821—Other Negotiations.

FRANCE, as we have seen, was the first civilized nation that laid claim to the soil of the territory now included within the boundaries of the State of Michigan, as an integral portion of the great Northwest and the Mississippi Valley. Her claim was based upon the discoveries of La Salle and Marquette, and upon the provisions, subsequently, of several European treaties. The English claims rested on the priority of their occupation of the Atlantic coast in latitude corresponding to the territory claimed, upon an opposite construction of the treaties upon which the French relied and upon alleged cession of the rights of the Indians. The last was the principal ground of their claim. As has been heretofore shown in this volume, France successfully resisted the claims of England, and maintained control of the territory between the Ohio, the Mississippi and the lakes, by force of arms, until the treaty of Paris was consummated in 1763. By the provisions of this treaty, Great Britain came into possession of the disputed lands, and retained it until the ownership was vested in the United States and confirmed by the treaty of 1783.

All of England's charters to the colonies expressly extended their grants from sea to sea. From the nature of these charters, arose grave trouble when the American confederation was formed. The conflicting claims of States, or more properly colonies, threatened even to disrupt the infant nation. Happily, however, they were ceded within a few years, and all rights and titles were consolidated and vested in the General Government. New York State, which had a charter obtained from Charles II in March, 1664, embracing

territory west of her borders (which had formerly been granted to Massachusetts and Connecticut) made cession of her claim in 1781. Virginia, with a far more valid title, followed in 1784, making, however, a large reservation (in Ohio). Massachusetts ceded her claims, without reservation, the same year, and Connecticut gave up to Congress all her "right, title, interest, jurisdiction and claim to the lands northwest of the Ohio, excepting the Connecticut Western Reserve (about 3,300,000 acres of land in Northeastern Ohio) in the year 1786.

METHOD OF SURVEY.

Even before the last of these measures had been consummated, Congress began the consideration of two very important matters—the extinguishment of the Indian title to the soil of the Territory Northwest of the Ohio River, and a plan for surveying it, preparatory to sale and settlement of the lands. Passing, for the present, the former subject, we devote a small space to the consideration of the system of the government survey.

The provision under which the lands of the Northwest Territory were surveyed into uniform sections and townships was contained in an ordinance passed by Congress May 20, 1785. Time has demonstrated the wisdom of its measures. They were undoubtedly first suggested by Gen. Rufus Putnam, in a letter addressed to George Washington, in June, 1783, and modified in a small degree by William Henry Harrison when he was the Representative of the Northwest Territory in Congress in 1800, but in all essential particulars the plan of survey prescribed by the ordinance of 1785 has remained unchanged down to the present time. The ordinance provided that "the surveyors, as they are respectively qualified, shall proceed to divide the said Territory into townships of six miles square, by lines running due north and south and others crossing these at right angles as near as may be." * * * "The geographer shall designate the townships or fractional parts of townships by numbers, progressively from south to north, always beginning each range with number one; and the ranges shall be distinguished by their progressive numbers to the westward, the first range, extending from the Ohio to Lake Erie, being marked one. The plats of the townships, respectively, shall be marked by subdivisions into lots of one mile square, or 640 acres, in the same direction as the external lines, and numbered from one to thirty-six, always beginning the succeeding range of the lots with the number next to that with which the preceding one concluded."

The division of the land into townships of fixed size paved the way for the introduction of the admirable New England system of town or township organ-

ization, of which political economists have had much to say. In nearly all of the Southern States the county is the unit of political organization, the township being scarcely known. Many writers have regarded the systems in vogue in the North and the South as in a large measure affecting the condition of the two sections as regards their general advancement and civilization.

But considered in relation to its more immediate effects, the system of survey and township division which has prevailed in the Northwest Territory has been one of almost incalculable good. Daniel Wester, speaking in the Senate of the United States in 1830, upon the two methods of disposing of the public domain—the Northern and the Southern—said that the latter—that of warrants and patents—"was one which had shingled over the country in which it had been applied with conflicting titles and claims, causing the two great evils in a new country of speculation and litigation." "From the system actually established" (in the North) said he, "these evils are banished. * * * In effecting this great system, * * * New England acted with vigor and effect, and the latest posterity of those who settled northwest of the Ohio will have reason to remember with gratitude her patriotism and her wisdom. New England gave the system to the West, and while it remains, there will be spread all over the West one monument of her intelligence in matters of government and her practical good sense."

The first surveying under the new ordinance was done in 1786, in what was known as the "seven ranges" in Eastern Ohio. The first land surveys in Michigan were made in 1816, in the vicinity of the Detroit River.

In the survey of the public lands of Michigan, there was a departure from some of the minor and unimportant provisions of the ordinance of 1785. A base line and principal meridian were established, and the townships numbered north and south from the former, while the ranges were numbered east and west from the latter. The Michigan meridian was the first one located in the United States public lands, and is called "the First Principal Meridian." It passes through the State (of course, in an exact north and south direction), from a point where the boundaries of Ohio and of Hillsdale and Lenawee Counties meet, to a point in Cheboygan County, nearly south of Bois Blanc Island. The base line crosses the State from east to west, and forms the northern boundaries of the Counties of Wayne, Washtenaw, Jackson, Calhoun, Kalamazoo and Van Buren.

In the survey of the Territory, three lines were

run parallel with the base line, called "auxiliary" or "correction lines." They are about sixty miles apart and all north of the base line. Another precaution taken against errors was the establishment of "Guide Meridians," surveyed at convenient distances—usually forty-eight miles apart.

The lands of Cass County—Townships 5, 6, 7 and 8, south of the base line, in Ranges 13, 14, 15 and 16 west of the Principal Meridian—were surveyed in the years 1826 to 1830. Most of the boundary lines (township and range divisions), were surveyed by William Brookfield in 1827, and it is probable that he was responsible for the work done in all. The County Surveyor's book indicates, however, that the boundaries of Township 8 south, Range 13 west, were run by Robert Clark, Jr. The earliest date reported as that of the survey of any of the lands of Cass County is December, 1826. William Brookfield certifies that he finished running the boundaries of Township 7 south, Range 13 west, at that time. In the following year his company consisted of Orlean Putnam and Chester Ball, chainmen; Nathan Young (after whom Young's Prairie was named), ax-man; a packer, named Joel Wellman; and Emory Stewart, who served in the capacity of cook. In 1828, Orlean Putnam's brother, Benjamin, took the place of Ball as chainman, a man named Bartlett was ax-man, and one George Claypole, cook. Of this company of surveyors, Orlean Putnam, of La Grange Township, is believed to be the only one still living. Brookfield died in Texas. Besides the surveyors mentioned, there were engaged in running the subdivisions (section lines) in Cass County and adjoining lands, John Mullett and Calvin Britain.

LAND SALES.

In 1818, there was brought into market the first public lands sold under United States governmental provision in Michigan.* A land office had been established in Detroit in 1804, and a few titles given, which, although they may not have been strictly legal, were confirmed by subsequent acts of Congress.

The lands sold in 1818 were all in the vicinity of Detroit. In 1823, the Detroit Land District was divided, and a land office established at Monroe, at which all entries of lands west of the principal meridian were made up to 1831. All lands were at first offered at public sale, and, after the bids were all in, the office was closed while they were being examined, causing a delay which greatly annoyed those purchasers who were or intended to become settlers. The

plan was considered advantageous to the speculators, and on account of that fact and some others the system of public sales was finally abolished.

In 1831, a land office was opened at White Pigeon (St. Joseph County), for the entry of lands west of the principal meridian, and in 1834 it was removed to Kalamazoo (then called Bronson), where it was continued until about 1858. Another office was established at Ionia, in 1838. The sales, while the office was at White Pigeon, were comparatively small. At Kalamazoo they were extensive, and reached the maximum in 1836, when upward of \$2,000,000 was received there. The amount of lands disposed of from 1831 to January, 1838, are shown in the subjoined table:

YEARS.	Acres.	Am't. Rec'd.
1831.....	93,179.93	\$ 117,128 26
1832.....	74,696.17	98,060 23
1833.....	95,980.25	123,465 25
1834.....	128,244.47	160,321 85
1835.....	745,961.34	932,076 64
1836.....	1,634,511.82	2,048,866 87
1837.....	313,855.16	394,316 77

The total amount of moneys received in the Kalamazoo Land District from 1831 to 1858, was about \$4,375,000, of which all but about \$400,000 was received while the office was in Kalamazoo Village. The area of the district was 118 townships, which would have included, had all been full Congressional townships, 4,248 square miles, or 2,718,720 acres. The fractional townships along the Indiana line somewhat reduces these estimates. The entire counties of Cass, Berrien, St. Joseph, Branch, Calhoun, Kalamazoo and Van Buren, and all of the counties of Barry and Allegan, except the northern tier of townships in each, were included in this district. The Registers of the Kalamazoo Land Office were Maj. Abraham Edwards, from 1831 to 1849; T. S. At Lee, from 1849 to 1857, and Volney Hascall in the years 1857 and 1858.

When the lands were first offered for sale in 1818, the price per acre was fixed at \$2, one-fourth of which was required to be paid down, and the remainder in three annual payments. The lands bought were subject to forfeiture if the payments were not met. The Government, however, did not choose to take the improvements of those settlers who were delinquent, and finally, about 1832, the credit system was abolished, and the price reduced to \$1.25 per acre.

An unfavorable report made upon Michigan lands by a military board of survey, had a marked effect in retarding the settlement of the Territory. An act of Congress of May 6, 1812, authorized the survey of two million acres of land in Michigan (and the same amount in each of the Territories of Louisiana and Illinois), to be set apart for the payment of the bounty awards of the Revolutionary soldiers.

*The earliest legal conveyance of land in Michigan was in the time of the French occupation, in the year 1707, by Antoine de la Motte Cadillac, the French commandant, to Francis Balford DeLorme. In the American State papers (Public Lands), it is stated that but eight legal titles to lands in Michigan were given during the French and English occupation.

The surveyors reported, after an examination of the eastern part of the State, that there were no lands there fit for cultivation, and that the character of the country appeared to grow worse toward the interior of the State. Congress assuming the report to be substantially correct, in April, 1816, passed an act repealing so much of the law of 1812 as pertained to Michigan and ordering the location of a similar quantity of lands in Missouri and Arkansas. The report and the consequent action of Congress deterred many people from seeking homes in the Territory, and it was not until after 1830 that the bad reputation of Michigan lands was removed by the representations of actual settlers and the tide of emigration which had been flowing to the farther West was turned. The report was not, however, without its good effect. Had it been favorable to the location of the soldiers' lands, the Territory would doubtless have been overrun with speculators and "land sharks," who would have bought up many of the warrants, and in that event great tracts of lands would have been held by non-residents.

Cass is one of the seven counties in the State in which there are no public lands for sale, the others being Hillsdale, Lenawee, Macomb, Shiawassee, Washtenaw and Wayne. This argues well for the quality of Cass County lands.

SCHOOL LANDS.

The ordinance of 1785, for the survey of the territory of the United States, northwest of the River Ohio, provided that Section 16 of every township should be reserved for school purposes. One of the clauses in the famous ordinance of 1787 declared that "schools and the means of education shall ever be encouraged." The legislators of the old States laid well the foundations of the new. An act passed in 1804 providing for the sale of the lands in the Indiana Territory, from which was afterward carved the States of Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin, reiterated the principles laid down in former instruments, and expressly reserved the school sections from sale, and the action taken by the Territory of Michigan, when it was formed in 1805, was confirmatory. When the State government was formed in 1835, it was provided that Section 16 should be granted to the State for the use of schools. It had originally been designed to give each township the section within its own limits, but as it frequently was the case that the section was entirely worthless that plan would, had it been carried out, have resulted in an unjust distribution of benefit, which could only have been rectified through an immense deal of trouble by making grants in lieu, and it is doubtful indeed whether such

proceeding could be resorted to. As it is, all of the schools of the State have shared alike in the school fund. The number of acres of school land in the State is not far from 1,000,000, of which over one-half has been sold. The fund derived from the sale is upward of \$2,500,000, and, when all the lands are sold, it will probably reach \$5,000,000.

INDIAN TREATIES.

We have intentionally left for the conclusion of this brief chapter a review of those measures by which the Indian title to the soil was extinguished, although some of them belong chronologically to a period earlier than topics already treated of.

The National Congress, for a few years, acted upon the policy that the treaty of peace with Great Britain in 1783, had invested the United States with the fee simple of all the Indian lands; but, about 1787, the Government came to regard the Indians as possessing a proprietary right in the soil, and all of its treaties with them subsequently were treaties of purchase, or treaties confirmatory of purchase. The various tribes were, of course, frequently forced to accept terms which they bitterly repented. Especially was this the case, when they came to realize how fast they were being dispossessed of their old domain, and pushed toward the far West by the provisions of the treaties which they had signed.

The first treaty which bore directly upon the abrogation of aboriginal title to the soil, now included in the bounds of Michigan, was that which was concluded at Greenville, Ohio, on the 3d of August, 1795, in which the United States was represented by Gen. Anthony Wayne. Among the many Indian tribes, whose chiefs and head men were present and signed this treaty, were the Pottawatomies, Ottawas and Chipewas, who had their homes in Michigan. They were the tribes chiefly affected by the cession to the Government of a strip of land six miles wide, extending along the west bank of the Detroit River, from the River Raisin to Lake St. Clair, including, of course, the military post at Detroit. Appended to this treaty was the name of Thu-pe-ne-ba (Tofinabé), head chief of the Pottawatomies.

At the treaty of Detroit, negotiated in November, 1807, by Gov. William Hull, the Pottawatomie, Chipewas, Ottawa and Wyandot tribes ceded to the United States their claim to a region which may be best described as including the whole southeastern part of Michigan, all east of the line on which the principal meridian was afterward established, and south of the present center of Shiawassee County.

Instead of enforcing the forfeiture of their lands, of which it was considered the Pottawatomies, Ottawas

and Chippewas were deserving, because of their alliance with the British during the war of 1812, the Government adopted a friendly and conciliatory policy toward them. At the treaty of Springwells (near Detroit), negotiated by Gen. William Henry Harrison, Gen. Duncan McArthur and John Graham, Esq., all of the possessions, rights and privileges which these tribes enjoyed before the war, were restored to them.

An immense tract of Michigan territory was ceded to the United States at the treaty of Saginaw, concluded September 24, 1819. This treaty was brought about through the instrumentality of Gov. Cass, ex officio Indian Commissioner. The ceded land was a tract which extended from the boundary line of 1807 as far westward as the center of Kalamazoo County, and northward to Thunder Bay River. The cession was made by the Chippewas and Ottawas, the Pottawatomes making no claim to the territory.

The Chicago treaty of 1821 was the one at which the lands now contained in Cass County were ceded. It was negotiated upon the 29th of August, at Fort Dearborn, by Gov. Cass and Solomon Sibley, with the Pottawatomes, Chippewas and Ottawas, the first named being the tribe principally interested, and the others signing the instrument as auxiliaries or friends. The boundary line of the ceded territory was described as follows:

"Beginning at the south bank of the St. Joseph River of Michigan, near Parc aux Vaches (the cow pasture), thence south to a line running due east from the southern extremity of Lake Michigan; thence along that line to the tract ceded by the treaty of Fort Meigs, in 1817, or if that tract should be found to lie entirely south of the line, then to the tract ceded by the treaty of Detroit in 1807; thence northward along that tract to a point due east of the source of Grand River; thence west to the source of that river; thence down that river on the north bank to its junction with Lake Michigan; thence southward along the east bank of the lake to the St. Joseph River; and thence up that river to the place of beginning."

This tract contained nearly eight thousand square miles, and embraced the whole of the counties of Cass, St. Joseph, Branch, Hillsdale, Calhoun, Kalamazoo, Van Buren, Allegan, Barry and Eaton, large portions of Berrien and Ottawa, and parts of Kent, Ionia, Jackson and Ingham. From these lands, five small tracts were reserved. At least three-fourths of the tract belonged to the Pottawatomes, and the United States, in consideration of their cession, agreed to pay the tribe yearly, for twenty years, the sum of \$5,000 in specie, and to make for them an annual appropriation of \$1,000 for fifteen years, for the support of a blacksmith and a teacher.

Upon the 19th of September, 1827, a treaty was held at the Carey Mission, by Gov. Cass, the object of which was to gain the cession of a number of small Indian reservations "in order to consolidate some of the dispersed lands of the Pottawatome tribe in the Territory of Michigan, at a point removed from the road leading from Detroit to Chicago, and as far as practicable from the settlements of the whites."

A second treaty was held at Carey Mission by Cass and Pierre Menard on the 20th of September, 1828, at which the chiefs and head men of the Pottawatomes ceded all of their remaining lands in Michigan (they had already been confined to the region west of the St. Joseph), except a tract estimated to contain forty-nine square miles, upon which their principal villages were situated. This uncaded tract extended from the St. Joseph River, opposite Niles, to the South line of Berrien County.

Five years later, this last foothold of the tribe, in Michigan, was signed away, and the chiefs of the St. Joseph band of the Pottawatomes agreed that they and their people would remove from the country in 1836. This, the last cession of Indian title to the soil of Southwestern Michigan, was made at the second treaty of Chicago, signed September 26, 1833, and negotiated on the part of the government by George B. Porter, Thomas J. V. Owen and William Weatherford.

CHAPTER VI.

THE POTTAWATOMIE INDIANS.

They Succeeded the Miamis in the Occupation of the St. Joseph Country—Hostilities in which they were Engaged—The Chicago Massacre—Customs of the Pottawatomes—A Festival and Medicine Dance Described by the Rev. Isaac McCoy—Bertrand's Story of Saugam's Dream—Modes of Burial—Religious Ceremonies—Evidence that Cannibalism was Practiced by the Pottawatomes and Other Tribes—Deploable Effects of Ardent Spirits—Seasons of Extreme Distitution.

AS has been shown in a previous chapter, the Miamis were the occupants of the St. Joseph country when it was first penetrated by white men—by the French explorers and missionaries in the seventeenth century. They were succeeded by the Pottawatomes, who remained in possession until crowded out by the irresistible stream of emigration. The time when they entered this region is not definitely known, but it was probably very early in the eighteenth century, and as they were not removed until 1840, their residence here extended through a period of more than a century and a quarter.

The Pottawatomes were a fragment of the great Algonquin subdivision of the Indian race, which included nearly all of the Northwestern tribes. They were cousins-german of the Ottawas and the Ojibways

(more commonly known as the Chippewas), and were leagued with them for a long period in a confederation.

The earliest authentic information which the whites received concerning this tribe was given by the French Catholic missionaries, Charles Raymbault and Isaac Jougues, who found many of its members as well as the Ojibways in the country around the Sault Ste. Marie. The seat of their greatest population at this time, however, was doubtless in the vicinity of Green Bay, and upon the islands at its opening into Lake Michigan. The tribe was certainly settled on Green Bay and the northwest shore of Lake Michigan in 1669, when the mission of St. Francis Xavier was founded by Dablon and Allouez. At the great council, held at the Sault Ste. Marie in 1671, when all of the Indians of the Northwest were formally declared under the protection of France, the Pottawatomes were represented by a very large delegation. They welcomed Marquette and Joliet when they were striving to reach the Mississippi in 1673; many of them accompanied the former to the country of the Illinois in the succeeding year, and they greeted La Salle in 1679, when his unfortunate little vessel, the Griffin, sailed into Green Bay. They were the steadfast friends not only of La Salle, but of Hennepin, Tonti and other explorers.

One of the Catholic Fathers—Marest—alludes in a letter written in 1706 to the formation of an alliance between the Pottawatomes and Ottawas against the Miamis, and it is probable that at this time was begun the movement which resulted in the displacement of the latter tribe and the occupation of their country by the Pottawatomes. The migration once begun, was carried on slowly until almost the entire tribe had removed from the northwestern to the southeastern shore of the lake. Their territory extended to the head-waters of the St. Joseph, the Kalamazoo and Grand Rivers. Upon the north their neighbors were the Ottawas; still farther to the northward were the Ojibways. The three nations occupied, or called theirs, nearly the whole of the Lower Peninsula of Michigan.

The Pottawatomes at the time Pontiac organized his great confederation, placed themselves under his command, and took a prominent part in the war against the English. In 1764, at the council held by Col. Bradstreet, at Detroit, they transferred their allegiance from the French to the English. During the Revolution, and afterward, until Wayne's signal victory over the united tribes in 1794, they served the interests of the British, and were almost constantly waging war against the border settlements, either in Virginia, Kentucky or Ohio.

At Wayne's treaty held in 1795, at Greenville, Ohio (commonly called the Treaty of Greenville), this tribe, like the other important ones, received \$1,000 and the promise of a small annuity. This was chiefly in consideration of the cession to the United States of a six-mile tract at Chicago, which was within the bounds of the territory the Pottawatomes claimed to own. In 1807, at a treaty made with Gov. Hull, they ceded their interest in lands lying in the Southeastern part of the Territory of Michigan, and in 1808 surrendered the claim which they assumed to certain lands along the south shore of Lake Erie.

The famous Shawanese chieftain Tecumseh visited the Pottawatomes in the autumn of 1810, to induce them to enter a league with the other Western tribes, for the purpose of driving the whites from the country. He was successful in his mission, for a large number of the St. Joseph band, with Topinabe at their head, and some members of the tribe from the southwestern shore of Lake Michigan, in all about three hundred warriors, promised to enter the confederacy. In the following year, they were present and engaged fiercely in the battle of Tippecanoe, fought on the 7th of November—a sharp engagement in which Gen. Harrison's force of about seven hundred soldiers were opposed by upward of one thousand Indians. The whites finally repulsed the Shawanese and Pottawatomes, and they fled in all directions. The Pottawatomes returned to their villages on the St. Joseph after this defeat, and from that time until the Chicago massacre upon the 15th of August, 1812, their history exhibits no remarkable exploit.

THE MASSACRE AT CHICAGO.

Allusion has already been made to a tract of land six miles square ceded to the United States by the Pottawatomes at the treaty of Greenville. Upon this land, where the city of Chicago now is, was perpetrated the greatest atrocity upon the whites of which the tribe was ever guilty. To the credit of the St. Joseph band of Pottawatomes, be it said that only a small number of their warriors were engaged in the wholesale murder and that Topinabe, Winnemac (or Winneneg) and other chiefs made strenuous endeavors to avert it.

At the breaking-out of the war of 1812, Fort Dearborn (which had been built in 1804), and named after Gen. Henry Dearborn, at one time Commander-in-Chief of the United States Army), was garrisoned by about seventy-five soldiers under Capt. Heald. The same dispatch, from Gen. Hull at Detroit, which announced the declaration of war, contained instructions that Fort Dearborn should be evacuated, and

that Capt. Heald's force should march to Fort Wayne or Detroit. The bearer of the dispatch, the friendly Pottawatomie, Winnemac, finding the country between Detroit and Fort Dearborn swarming with hostile savages, labored strongly to dissuade the commandant from carrying out the order of his superior. He argued that a retreat would be extremely dangerous, but that if made at all, it should be done at once, and that the goods in the fort should be left undisturbed, in order that the Indians, while plundering them, might allow the fugitives a better start in their flight. Mr. Kinzie, the post trader, gave advice similar to that of Winnemac, but Capt. Heald paid no attention to his counsel, or to that of the subordinate officers.

The Indians had, as soon as war was declared, attached themselves to the British, thinking that they saw an opportunity to drive the whites beyond the Ohio. Every day they had become more bitter in their hatred of the Americans. Before Capt. Heald had finished his preparations for evacuating the fort the Pottawatomies in the vicinity, were aroused to the highest pitch of war feeling. Those who were friendly to the trader Kinzie and a few other inmates of the fort, were unable, as it proved, to restrain the greater number, who thirsted for blood. Upon the 12th of August, Capt. Heald met the Indians in council, telling them that it was his intention to distribute among them all the goods in the storehouse with the provisions and ammunition, and requested the Pottawatomies to furnish him an escort to Fort Wayne, promising them a liberal reward on their arrival there, in addition to the presents which he would give them before setting out. They were profuse in their professions of friendship, and assented to all that was proposed. Mr. Kinzie endeavored to make the commander realize the danger of the course which he proposed to pursue, but in vain. Capt. Wells, a brave man, who had had much experience with the Indians, arrived at the fort on the 14th, escorted by fifteen friendly Miamis, with whom he had made a forced march from Fort Wayne. He had heard of Gen. Hull's order for the evacuation of the fort, and foresaw the danger to which its occupants must be exposed. Mrs. Heald was his sister, and it was doubtless the hope of saving her life, which had led him forward on his perilous journey. When he arrived, the goods had been distributed to the Indians, though the whisky, of which there had been a large quantity in Mr. Kinzie's possession, was withheld, and subsequently poured into the river, and this fact coming to the knowledge of the Indians, had greatly enraged them. It had been Capt. Wells' intention to dissuade the commander from leaving the fort, but

the action already taken had rendered that plan absolutely impossible, and there was nothing before the garrison but the course on which Heald had stubbornly insisted. Seeing no alternative, Capt. Wells did what he could to hasten the departure. A second council was held on the afternoon of the 14th, at which the Indians expressed great indignation at the destruction of the whisky. The ammunition had been withheld from them and thrown down in an old well. "Murmurs and threats were heard from every quarter."

Preparations were made for the evacuation and march. The reserved ammunition, twenty-five rounds to a man, was distributed, the baggage-wagons and wagons for the sick, the women and children were got in readiness.

The morning of the 15th dawned, beautiful and bright. The day that began as the sun rose from the waters of Lake Michigan was in strange contrast to the dark deeds of man to be enacted before the sun went down.

The following graphic account of the massacre is from James R. Albach's "Annals of the West:—"

"Early in the morning, a message was received by Mr. Kinzie, from To-pe-nee-be, a friendly chief of the St. Joseph's band, informing him that the Pottawatomies, who had promised to be an escort to the detachment, designed mischief. Mr. Kinzie had placed his family under the protection of some friendly Indians. This party, in a boat, consisted of Mrs. Kinzie, four young children, a clerk of Mr. Kinzie's, two servants and the boatmen, or voyageurs, with two Indians as protectors. The boat was intended to pass along the southern end of the lake to St. Joseph's. Mr. Kinzie and his oldest son, a youth, had agreed to accompany Capt. Heald and the troops, as he thought his influence over the Indians would enable him to restrain the fury of the savages, as they were much attached to him and his family.

"To-pe-nee-be urged him and his son to accompany his family in the boat, assuring him the hostile Indians would allow his boat to pass in safety to St. Joseph's.

"The boat had scarcely reached the lake, when another messenger from the friendly chief arrived to detain them where they were. The reader is left to imagine the feelings of the mother. 'She was a woman of uncommon energy and strength of character, yet her heart died within her as she folded her arms around her helpless infants.' And when she heard the discharge of the guns, and the shrill, terrific war-whoop of the infuriated savages, and knew the party and most probably her beloved husband and first-born son were doomed to destruction, language has not power to describe her agony.

"At 9 o'clock, the troops with the baggage-wagons left the fort with martial music, and in military array. Capt. Wells, at the head of his Miamis, led the advance, with his face blackened after the manner of Indians. The troops, with the wagons, containing the women and children, the sick and lame, followed, while at a little distance behind were the Pottawatomies, about five hundred in number, who had pledged their honor to escort them in safety to Fort Wayne. The party took the road along the lake shore.

"On reaching the point where a range of sand-hills commenced (within the present limits of Chicago City), the Pottawatomies defiled to the right into the prairie, to bring the sand-hills between them and the Americans. They had marched about a mile and a half from the fort, when Capt. Wells, who, with his Miamis, was in advance, rode furiously back, and exclaimed:

"They are about to attack us; form instantly and charge upon them."

"The words were scarcely uttered, when a volley of balls from Indian muskets behind the sand-hills were poured upon them. The troops were hastily formed into lines, and charged up the bank. One man, a veteran soldier of seventy, fell as they mounted the bank. The battle became general. The Miamis fled at the outset, though Capt. Wells did his utmost to induce them to stand their ground. Their chief rode up to the Pottawatomies, charged them with treachery, and brandishing his tomahawk, declared he would be the first to head a party of Americans and punish them. He then turned his horse and galloped after his companions over the prairie.

"The American troops behaved most gallantly, and sold their lives dearly. Mrs. Helm, the wife of Lieut. Helm, who was in the action, behaved with astonishing presence of mind (as did all the other females), and furnished Mr. Kinzie with many thrilling facts, from which are made the following extracts:

"Our horses pranced and bounded and could hardly be restrained, as the balls whistled around them. I drew off a little and gazed upon my husband and father, who were yet unharmed. I felt that my hour was come, and endeavored to forget those I loved, and prepare myself for my approaching fate. While I was thus engaged, the Surgeon, Dr. V., came up; he was badly wounded. His horse had been shot under him, and he had received a ball in his leg. Every muscle of his countenance was quivering with the agony of terror. He said to me, 'Do you think they will take our lives?' I am badly wounded, but I think not mortally. Perhaps we might purchase our lives by promising them a large reward.' 'Do you

think there is any chance?' 'Doctor V.,' said I, 'do not let us waste the few moments that yet remain to us, in such vain hopes. Our fate is inevitable. In a few moments we must appear before the bar of God. Let us endeavor to make such preparation as is in our power.' 'Oh! I cannot die, exclaimed he; I am not fit to die—if I had but a short time to prepare—death is awful.' I pointed to Ensign Ronan, who, though mortally wounded and nearly down, was still fighting with desperation upon one knee.

"Look at that man," said I, 'at least he dies like a soldier.'

"Yes," replied the unfortunate man, with a convulsive gasp, 'but he has no terrors of the future—he is an unbeliever!'

"At this moment, a young Indian raised his tomahawk at me. By springing aside, I avoided the blow, which was aimed at my skull, but which alighted on my shoulder. I seized him around the neck, and while exerting my utmost efforts to get possession of his scalping knife which hung in a scabbard over his breast, I was dragged from his grasp by another and an older Indian.

"The latter bore me struggling and resisting toward the lake. Notwithstanding the rapidity with which I was hurried along, I recognized as I passed them, the lifeless remains of the unfortunate surgeon. Some murderous tomahawk had stretched him upon the very spot where I had last seen him.

"I was immediately plunged into the water and held there with a forcible hand, notwithstanding my resistance. I soon perceived, however, that the object of my captor was not to drown me, as he held me firmly in such a position as to place my head above the water. This assured me, and regarding him attentively, I soon recognized, in spite of the paint with which he was disguised, The Black Partridge.

"When the firing had somewhat subsided, my preserver bore me from the water and conducted me up the sand banks. It was a burning August morning, and walking through the sand in my drenched condition, was inexpressibly painful and fatiguing. I stopped and took off my shoes, to free them from sand with which they were nearly filled, when a squaw seized them and carried them off and I was obliged to proceed without them. When we had gained the prairie, I was met by my father, who told me that my husband was safe, and but slightly wounded. They led me gently back toward the Chicago River, along the southern bank of which was the Pottawatomie encampment. At one time I was placed upon a horse without a saddle, but soon finding the motion insupportable, I sprang off. Supported partly by my kind conductor and partly by another Indian, Pee-so-tum,

who held dangling in his hands the scalp of Capt. Wells, I dragged my fainting steps to one of the wigwams.

"The wife of Wau-bee-nee-mah, a chief from the Illinois River, was standing near and seeing my exhausted condition, she seized a kettle, dipped up some water from a little stream that flowed near, threw into it some maple sugar, and stirring it up with her hand gave it to me to drink. This act of kindness in the midst of so many atrocities touched me most sensibly, but my attention was soon diverted to another object. The fort had become a scene of plunder to such as remained after the troops had marched out. The cattle had been shot down as they ran at large and lay dead or dying around.

"As noise of the firing grew gradually less, and the stragglers from the victorious party dropped in, I received confirmation of what my father had hurriedly communicated in our rencontre on the lake shore, namely, that the whites had surrendered after the loss of about two-thirds of their number. They had stipulated for the preservation of their lives and those of the remaining women and children, and for their delivery at some of the British posts, unless ransomed by traders in the Indian country. It appears that the wounded prisoners were not considered as included in the stipulation and a horrible scene occurred upon their being brought into camp.

"An old squaw, infuriated by the loss of friends, or excited by the sanguinary scenes around her, seemed possessed by a demoniac ferocity. She seized a stable fork and assaulted one miserable victim who lay groaning and writhing in the agony of his wounds, aggravated by the scorching beams of the sun. With a delicacy of feeling scarcely to be expected under such circumstances, Wau-be-nee-mah stretched a mat across two poles, between me and this dreadful scene. I was thus spared in some degree a view of its horrors, although I could not entirely close my ears to the cries of the sufferer. The following night five more of the wounded prisoners were tomahawked.

"But why dwell upon this painful subject? Why describe the butchery of the children, twelve of whom, placed together in one baggage wagon, fell beneath the merciless tomahawk of one young savage? This atrocious act was committed after the whites, twenty-seven in number, had surrendered. When Capt. Wells beheld it, he exclaimed, 'Is that their game? Then I will kill too!' So saying, he turned his horse's head and started for the Indian camp near the fort, where had been left their squaws and children.

"Several Indians pursued him, firing at him as he galloped along. He laid himself flat on the neck of

his horse, loading and firing in that position. At length the balls of his pursuers took effect, killing his horse and severely wounding himself. At this moment he was met by Winnemac and Wau-ban-see, who endeavored to save him from the savages who had now overtaken him; but as they supported him along after having disengaged him from his horse, he received his death blow from one of the party (Pee-sotum), who stabbed him in the back.

"The heroic resolution of one of the soldiers' wives deserves to be recorded. She had from the first expressed a determination never to fall into the hands of the savages, believing that their prisoners were always subjected to tortures, worse than death. When, therefore, a party came up to her to make her prisoner, she fought with desperation, refusing to surrender, although assured of safe treatment, and literally suffered herself to be cut to pieces rather than become their captive.

"The heart of Capt. Wells was taken out and cut into pieces and distributed among the tribes. His mutilated remains remained unburied until the next day, when Billy Caldwell gathered up his head in one place and mangled body in another, and buried them in the sand.

"The family of Mr. Kinzie had been taken from the boat to their house, by friendly Indians, and there strictly guarded. Very soon a very hostile party of the Pottawatomie nation arrived from the Wabash, and it required all the skill and bravery of Black Partidge, Wau-ban-see and Billy Caldwell (who arrived at a critical moment), and other friendly Indians, to protect them. Runners had been sent by the hostile chiefs to all of the Indian villages to apprise them of the intended evacuation of the fort and of their plan of attacking the troops. In eager thirst to participate in such a scene of blood, but arrived too late to participate in the massacre, they were infuriated at their disappointment, and sought to glut their vengeance on the wounded and prisoners.

"On the the third day after the massacre, the family of Mr. Kinzie, with the attaches of the establishment, under the care of Francois, a half-breed interpreter, were taken to St. Joseph's in a boat, where they remained until the following November, under the protection of To-pe-nee-be and his band. They were then carried to Detroit, under the escort of Chandonnai and a friendly chief by the name of Kee-potah, and, with their servants, delivered up as prisoners of war to the British commanding officer.

"Of the other prisoners, Capt. Heald and Mrs. Heald were sent across the lake to St. Joseph's the day after the battle. Capt. Heald had received two wounds and Mrs. Heald seven, the ball of one of

which was cut from her arm by Mr. Kinzie, with a penknife, after the engagement.

"Mrs. Heald was ransomed on the battle-field by Chandonnai, a half-breed from St. Joseph's, for a mule he had just taken, and the promise of ten bottles of whisky.

"Capt. Heald was taken prisoner by an Indian from the Kankakee, who, seeing the wounded and enfeebled state of Mrs. Heald, generously released his prisoner, that he might accompany his wife.

"But when this Indian returned to his village on the Kankakee, he found that his generosity had excited so much dissatisfaction in his band that he resolved to visit St. Joseph's and reclaim his prisoner. News of his intention having reached To-pe-nee-be, Kes-po-tah, Chandonnai and other friendly braves, they sent him, in a bark canoe, under the charge of Robinson, a half-breed, along the eastern shore of Lake Michigan 300 miles, to Mackinac, where they were delivered over to the commanding officer.

"Lieut. Helm was wounded in the action and taken prisoner, and afterward taken by some friendly Indians to the Au Sable, and from thence to St. Louis, and liberated from captivity through the agency of the late Thomas Forsythe, Esq.

"Mrs. Helm received a slight wound in her ankle, had her horse shot from under her, and, after passing the agonizing scenes described, went, with the family of Mr. Kinzie, to Detroit.

"The soldiers, with their wives and children, were dispersed among the different villages of the Pottawatomies upon the Illinois, Wabash, Rock River and Milwaukie. The largest proportion were taken to Detroit and ransomed the following spring. Some, however, remained in captivity another year, and experienced more kindness than was expected from an enemy so merciless."

The Chicago massacre well illustrated the Indian character, the prominent traits of which were blood-thirstiness and treachery. The occurrence affords one of the strongest elements of opposition to the theory held by some persons that Indian hostilities were always commenced by the aggressions of the whites. Although the St. Joseph Pottawatomies did not take a prominent part in the horrible affair at Fort Dearborn, and notwithstanding the fact that the chiefs—Topinabe and others—endeavored to prevent the massacre, they almost immediately afterward engaged in hostilities elsewhere. Capt. Heald, who, taken as a prisoner to the St. Joseph, lived with Burnett, the trader, says: "In a few days after our arrival there, the Indians all went off to take Fort Wayne."

The Pottawatomies not only fought at Fort Wayne, but at Fort Harrison, where, in company with the

Shawanese and other tribes, they were stoutly resisted by a small but brave band, under Col. Zachary Taylor. The tribe appeared in large force at the battle of Frenchtown, on the River Raisin, in January, 1813, and in the summer of the same year took part in the operations under Proctor, opposite Fort Meigs, on the Maumee, and on Sandusky Bay. They were, in fact, one of the most valuable and active allies of the British throughout the war.

INDIAN CUSTOMS.

During the period intervening between the close of the war of 1812 and the time when actual settlement of their country was begun, the St. Joseph Pottawatomies led, so far as is known, a quiet and uneventful existence. The only outward influences brought to bear upon them were those exercised by the traders, and by the little band of missionaries which the Rev. Isaac McCoy led among them. The pioneer of Christianity among the heathen (the founder of Carey Mission upon the site of West Niles in 1822), was a close observer of the people among whom he lived and labored for eight years. His book, "A History of Baptist Missions among the Indians," affords many interesting glimpses of Pottawatomie life and customs as they appeared during his residence on the St. Joseph, and we therefore make ample extracts from its pages.

In one place he says, "If we would form a correct opinion of a people, we must notice small matters as well as great," and then he proceeds to give an account of a social gathering among the Pottawatomies:

"In the summer of 1825," he says, "I attended an Indian festival, which, according to custom, they accompanied with dancing. These festivals professedly partake of a religious character, but in reality it seems otherwise. Different festivals have appropriate names. The seasons for some occur regularly, but most of them are occasional, as circumstances are supposed to suggest or require them. That which occurred at this time was one at which singular feats of legerdemain, such as taking meat out of a boiling pot with their naked hand, drinking boiling hot broth, eating fire, etc., are attempted. Some ignorant whites who have mingled with Indians, have reported that the latter were very dexterous in these feats, but we have never seen anything of the kind attempted among them that was not very clumsy performed.

"On the present occasion a little tobacco prepared for the pipe, was placed in the center of the hall, on the bottom of a new moecasin (Indian shoe) with a small bundle of cedar sticks, resembling candle matches. Three large kettles of meat, previously

boiled, were hanging over a small fire near the center of the house.

"The aged chief Topinabe, led in the ceremonies. He delivered a speech of considerable length, without rising from his seat, with a grave countenance, and his eyes almost closed. He then sat and drummed with one stick and sang at the same time, while his aid at his side rattled the gourd. At length four women appeared before him and danced. A while after this he arose, delivered another speech, then drumming and dancing, turned round, and moving slowly around the dancing hall, was followed by all the dancing party. When he had performed his part in leading, others went through the same ceremonies, and these were repeated until every pair had twice led in the dance. These exercises were accompanied with many uncouth gestures and strange noises. Occasionally, a man would stoop to the kettle and drink a little soup. One fellow assuming a frantic air, attended with whooping, lifted out of a kettle a deer's head, and holding it by the two horns, with the nose from him, presented it, first upward, and afterward toward many of the bystanders, as he danced around, hallooing. The droppings of the broth were rather an improvement to the floor than an injury, it being the earth, and now becoming pretty dusty. At length he tore asunder the deer's head, and distributed it to others, and what was eatable was devoured with affected avidity.

"At the conclusion, which was after sun setting, each brought his or her vessel, and received a portion of the food. Chebass, a chief, sent to me and invited me to eat with him, and I having consented, he placed his bowl on the earth beside me and said: 'Come, let us eat in friendship.' The same dish contained both meat and soup. The chief took hold of the meat with one hand and with a knife in the other, severed his piece, and I followed his example. After eating, another speech was delivered, the music followed, all joined in a dance with increased hilarity, and most of them with their kettles of meat and broth in their hands, and at length breaking off, each went to his home."

THE "ME-TA-WUK," OR MEDICINE DANCE.

One of the festivals most punctiliously observed by the Indians was the "*Me-ta-wuk*," or Medicine Dance. Mr. McCoy makes mention of one of these assemblages which occurred on the 11th of October, 1824, near the Carey Mission, probably upon Pokagon Prairie, and which was attended by a number of his people who wished to gratify their curiosity by witnessing the curious exercises. He adds that "Old Topinabe, the principal chief, had a child lying a corpse, but he was so intent upon attending the festi-

val that he could not attend to its burial, but intrusted the management of the funeral to another."

Elsewhere, McCoy gives in his valuable book a detailed account of one of these medicine dances which we reproduce. He says:

"The apartment in which the services were performed had been specially constructed for such occasions. Stakes were driven into the ground at proper distances, on which poles were tied horizontally, with bark; on the outside of these, grass mats were fastened, which raised a temporary wall about as high as a man's breast. The hall was about twenty feet wide and sixty feet long. On three sides were spread mats and skins for the company to sit upon. Through the center, three posts were erected, ranging with each other the longer way of the apartment, and extending so much higher than the sides that a temporary roof, in case of rain, might be made to rest upon poles that lay along their tops.

"On our arrival, the chief was delivering to the few who were with him short speeches to which the others occasionally responded with *O-oh*, in a more plaintive tone than is commonly heard among Indians. Between speeches the chief drummed and all sung. Two of them held in their hands a gourd, to which had been fastened a wooden handle. Gravel or corn within the gourd made a rattle resembling a child's toy. The drum consisted of a skin stretched over the end of a small keg, after the heading had been displaced, and was beaten with one stick only; the strokes, without changing their force, occurred regularly at the rate of about one hundred and thirty a minute. The gourds were shaken so as to make their rattling in unison with the strokes of the drum.

"About 11 o'clock, thirty or forty persons, including men, women and children, assembled about thirty yards from the dancing house, at which place they had left most of their children and some of the women. The others formed in single file and marched until the leader reached the door of the dancing hall and halted, the whole maintaining their order. The leader stamped a few times with his foot, crying *Ho! ho! ho!* Those within responded with their *Ho!* Several who were on the front end of the line sung for a few minutes and then all marched into the hall, and around the room three times, halting and singing twice each time. Invariably through the whole day, when they marched around the room, the circle was described by turning to the left so that if a person seated near the door to the right desired to walk out, he never retraced his steps, but walked around the room with his left hand toward the center, until he reached the door. All took their seats with their backs against the wall.

"A principal man then arose and addressed the company in a speech of considerable length; after which one drummed, two rattled gourds, several sung, and two women and one man danced. The musicians and dancers then passed round the hall, severally pointing a finger to each one seated, as they passed, and using words which I did not understand. The person pointed at responded each time with a mournful groan, A-a-a; then all took their seats. Another man arose and made a speech; two men held a short private consultation in a low voice, and then mixed some powders which they called medicine. A little tobacco, or rather the common mixture of tobacco and the leaves of some other plants which they use in smoking, made fine as if prepared for the pipe, was sprinkled at the foot of the two posts of the door, and of those planted along the center of the building, and a small quantity put into the fire. Another man arose and delivered a lengthy speech, which was followed by drumming, singing and dancing. A little respite ensued, which the men employed in smoking; another speech was made, and followed by the dancing of ten persons to music; another turn of smoking ensued and the two men who had charge of the medicine allowed each person to take a little between the fingers and put it in an otter's skin, with which each was furnished. These skins had been taken off the animals entire, including the bones of the head. The sack thus formed by a whole skin has an opening into it on the throat, which is generally the fashion of an Indian's tobacco-pouch. These medicine-bags are esteemed sacred, and are used for no other purpose than those belonging to this festival occasion, and to hold the sacred medicine. Artificial eyes, usually of metal that will glisten, are inserted; the teeth are disclosed by the drying of the skin, and the sides of the mouth are ornamented by soft feathers, dyed red, extending along the sides of the jaws three or four inches. The tails are ornamented with porcupine quills, to the end of which, and also to the feet, small brass thimbles and bells are suspended, which make a tinkling sound whenever the skin is moved. Each keeps his or her skin hanging upon the arm at all times while in the house, during the festival, excepting when seated, when they are hung upon the wall by the owner's seat.

"Another speech being delivered, four men and two women marched out at the door of the hall with ho-ho's and gesticulations which cannot be described. They formed a semi-circle in front of the door, and one of the men delivered a speech which was followed by singing. Their otter skins were held horizontally in the two hands, with a tremulous motion that rattled the trinkets suspended to them, and which made the

skin assume the appearance of the living animal when about to leap forward. While thus shaking their skins they ran around, now stooping toward the earth, and then stretching upward and hallooing; they then marched into the hall again, severally pointing a hand to each one seated as they passed, and each person pointed at uttered an awful groan as before. They marched around the hall until they reached the door again, when each of the four men pretended to swallow a small bullet, which apparently almost choked him, and gave him great uneasiness at the moment; but as he did not fall to the ground, it was understood that he was wise and good, and an expert in the performance.

"All these fooleries were but preliminaries to the regular course of exercises on which they were now prepared to enter. Two principal men took the lead; each held in one hand a rattle, and in the other a piece of folded cloth to defend the hand against injury when the gourd should be struck against it. The leader delivered a speech, and all became seated again, when the drummer, and the gourd-men on each side of him, beat in unison, and the leader sung alone. Three or four persons presented themselves before the drum and danced; when these dancers had retired to their seats, the musicians rose and the leader delivered a brief speech. They then marched twice around the hall with their instrumental music, stopping to sing a few minutes at the completion of each semi-circle. The drummer then facing the door, became seated by the middle post, with one of the rattlers in front and one behind; the principal one delivered a speech at the conclusion of which they both commenced singing, and then rattled, and were joined by the drummer.

"Now all appeared to become inspired with new life. Some rose and danced in their places, then others, until all were on their feet and dancing to the sound of the drum and the gourds. Suddenly, as if moved by supernatural impulse, one man stepped from his place into the space left for them to pass in single file around the room, which, as before observed, is always with the left hand toward the center; he bends forward, whirls around (always to the left), appears frantic, though not mad, shakes his otter skin, crying Ho-o-o-o in a quick, frightful tone. He falls into the rear of the music, now passing around the room, and somewhere in his circuit he becomes more frantic, gives a few louder Who-ho-whohs, and suddenly punches the nose of his otter skin against some one of the company, who are all standing with their backs to the wall. The person punched either drops to the earth as if dead, like a butcher's beef, or bows and staggers back against the wall, uttering a horrid shriek of O-ho-ho, as if pierced to the vitals. He

now kisses the nose of his otter skin with gestures expressive of profound respect and warm affections. These fond kisses counteract the electric shock just received from the nose of his neighbor's otter skin, and in half a minute he is restored and falls into the rear of the company as they march around with the music.

"When a person fell apparently lifeless, I noticed he never hurt himself in falling. Each one invariably fell in the same position. In about half a minute, he would recover and rise, and as in the other case, fall into the company of the music. Each one on recovering from the electric shock, before he went around the room once, would become frantic and Whoh-whoh oftener and louder than usual, and punch his otter skin at the nose of another person, after which he danced until he came around to his proper place, where he again took his station, with his back to the wall. In this manner they continued to go around the room, usually seven or eight persons at a time, with their music, whooping and dancing, and shaking their otter skins and punching them at each other's faces. Sometimes a short pause is made, and again the vocal music strikes a new tune, and at the same instant many set up a hideous whoop of Ho-ho-ho, until the ear is stunned with almost every frightful kind of noise that can be imagined. Having proceeded in this way a sufficient length of time, the music ceased, and each took his or her proper place against the wall. The principal actor, followed by the other gourd man, with the drummer in the rear, went twice around the hall, halting and singing twice in performing each circuit; at length, halting at the man who was designed next to use a gourd as the leader in the farce, they made an uncommon ado in hallooing and in singular antics and gesticulations, and finally laid down the gourds, cushions and drums at his feet. They then continued around the hall once more, each pointing a finger at every one as they passed, groaning each time, and being answered by the person pointed at with a frightful groan.

"Another now takes the lead, and the same ceremonies are acted over again, and this round is repeated until every male has once led in the exercises. If, therefore, the company be small, the exercises will end the sooner. Sometimes the company is so large that the services continue until late in the night, and even all night. The females follow in all the exercises, but never lead. They carry their otter skins, or medicine bags, sing, dance, blow, etc., and at this meeting one went so far as to deliver two short public speeches, but this was a rare occurrence. The males having each led in a round of the regular ceremonies, all became seated to rest, and the men smoked. On

coming together, each had brought a kettle or bowl; seven or eight large kettles of boiled meat were now brought into the house, and every one's small kettle or bowl was placed near the food. A man then arose and delivered a speech. Next, the man who had superintended the cookery, distributed to each a portion, using a sharpened stick for a fork; and when a piece was not too hot he took hold with his hand.

"It was now between sundown and dark; they all ate, having nothing before them besides meat. Another speech was delivered, and when it was concluded, every one rose, vessel in hand, in which remained a considerable portion of food. They marched once around the room, and the leader halted at the door, where he performed some antic feats, attended by noises of divers kinds, and then marched out of the house, followed by all in single file; and those who did not reside at the place marched directly off to their homes, not stopping within sight to speak to any one, or even to look back."

ILLUSTRATION OF INDIAN SUPERSTITION.

The following story, illustrating Indian superstition, was related by Bertrand, the half-breed French trader. The episode occurred, as he related it, while a large party of Pottawatomies were on their way to the treaty of Wabash, in the autumn of 1826, he (Bertrand) accompanying them:

"After their company was formed," said he, "which consisted of four or five hundred souls, they set out for the treaty-ground, compelled by circumstances to travel slowly. Within the first three days' journey, their most expert hunters, to the number sometimes of fifty, with their utmost vigilance, were unable to kill a deer. They saw game, and often shot at it, but killed nothing. The consequence was that they began to be distressed for want of food. Soon after, the company halted to encamp on the evening of the third day, Saugana, a well-known chief, fell asleep and slumbered soundly through the night. On the following morning, he informed the company that in a dream a person had acquainted him with the cause which had rendered their hunting unsuccessful, which was an error in Chebass, a celebrated chief, who had been the principal agent in prevailing them to set off on the journey to attend a place at which business of importance was to be transacted, and had neglected to make a sacrificial feast before they started. He had started on this important journey, the dreamer said, as a white man would, without making any religious preparation, and, for this dereliction of duty, the whole company had been rebuked by being left by the Great Spirit to realize the scarcity of food. In order to propitiate the Deity, Chebass must fast that day; twelve men, neither

more nor fewer, with faces blacked, indicative of hunger and want, and of their devotion, must proceed to their hunting, six of them on each side of the road, along which the company had to travel. By the time the sun had risen to a height pointed out in the heavens (we should say about 9 o'clock), Saugana said they would have killed four deer, and he assured them that such would be the fact, because he had seen in the vision four deer lying dead.

"The hunters set off according to instructions; killed the four deer within the time spoken of, and brought them to the company. A general halt was called. The four deer, including heads, legs, feet, etc., were all boiled at the same time, and feasting immediately followed, in which all participated, each receiving a portion meted out, excepting Chebass. The feast was considered his, and, on that account, it was necessary for him to fast until the sun had gone down. Several speeches were made during the festival. About noon of the same day, the company resumed their march, and, on the following day, they killed five deer and one bear, and, during the two or three remaining days of their journey, had plenty."

MODES OF BURIAL.

Various modes of disposing of the dead were in vogue among the Indians. Mr. McCoy gives descriptions of several.

On one occasion, when he was present with some other missionaries at the death of a Pottawatomie man, whom he says they had buried as decently as time would permit. He continues: "It is their custom to bury their dead as soon as possible. We were not allowed time to procure a coffin; but we placed boards about the corpse. They will not permit their graves to be dug so deep as civilized people usually inter their dead. Agreeably to their custom, a piece of tobacco was by them put into the grave at the head. The countenance of his wife indicated melancholy, and her sister shed tears. Before the burial, a nephew of the deceased, who was somewhat intoxicated, came running and hallooing like a madman. He set up a hideous lamentation, which resembled the howling of a wolf more than the expressions of grief of a bereaved relative. After some foolish incantations, such as blowing his breath into the nostrils of the corpse, etc., he declared that the deceased had been poisoned, and hurried off, threatening to be avenged upon the Indian whom he suspected of the crime. To us it was evident that his death had been caused by intemperance and privation."

Sometimes the corpse was inclosed in a hollow log. The position of the body was in most cases recumbent, but instances were common where the corpse

was placed in a sitting posture, and occasionally standing erect. The same authority whom we have been quoting says that in some instances the corpse was placed on the surface of the earth and inclosed with small poles, the walls either being laid up perpendicularly or inclining inward. Frequently in the graves of men, a small wooden post extended a few feet above the tomb, on which were cut notches, each supposed to stand for a scalp which the deceased had taken. Over the graves of chiefs, tall poles were usually erected, from the tops of which flags depended.

Almost universally, food and various implements, weapons and ornaments were placed in the graves of the dead. In cases where the body was placed above ground in an inclosure of poles or logs, a small aperture was made at one end to introduce food or tobacco from time to time. McCoy mentions a Pottawatomie "who had acquired the name of Tobacco from his fondness for that article, and who desired to be buried in a public place which travelers would frequently pass, in the hope that by this means he should frequently receive a piece of tobacco, the use of which he could not think of discontinuing." Accordingly, he was buried in the forks of a road between Detroit and Chicago.

Disposal of the dead by placing upon an elevated platform, supported by poles or the limbs of trees, was frequently practiced by the Northern tribes, but seldom or never resorted to by the Pottawatomes or other tribes in Southern Michigan.

An Indian funeral is thus described: "I saw a company of women carrying kettles of food to the grave of a child who had been buried a few weeks previously. The nature of this funeral rite, as it was described to me at the time, is as follows: A few days after the burial of a child, the father or mother, or if neither of these be living and present, another of the near relatives of the deceased, makes a feast. The food is prepared and carried to the grave to which the company of sympathizing friends repair. If the feast be prepared by a man, none but men attend, and the same principle applies to the females. When assembled at the grave, the ruler of the feast distributes to each of the attendants a portion of the food which has been prepared, and each, before eating any, puts a small quantity on the head of the grave. A small aperture is usually made in the poles or boards which cover the dead, through which the food is passed. If it be a company of females, and one of their number be esteemed profligate, she is not permitted to make the offering to the dead from her own hands, but another receives it at her own hand, and offers it in her behalf. After the offerings are made to the deceased, the remainder of the food is eaten by

the company. Similar feasts are prepared for adults as well as for children, and when the party consists of males, addresses are made to the deceased. These festivals are usually repeated once a year. On returning from their wintering grounds to the villages, in the spring of the year, the grass and weeds are carefully removed from about the graves of deceased relatives and none are permitted to grow there during the summer.

RELIGIOUS OBSERVANCE.

McCoy says: "I found none who possessed distinct ideas on the subject of their religious ceremonies. There has been a time, no doubt, when something more like system was observed in the small amount of religion embraced by their pretensions; but changes in their original ceremonies have been progressing ever since their acquaintance with white people. Keeshwa, the aged Pottawatomie female, * * * who was long an inmate of our family, has stated to us, with tears, that since her recollection there had been great deterioration in the observance of religious ceremonies. Formerly, said she, 'on the return of the Indians to their villages in the spring, preparation was early made for a feast. This would require a day or more. At noon on the day appointed, men, women and children would assemble, when an elderly and respectable man would proclaim aloud, that the time for them to take their seats had arrived. All being seated, he would make a speech to them, and they would sing a song to the Great Spirit. The elderly leader would follow with a prayer in behalf of the company, in which thanks would be returned for their preservation through the past winter, and for their safe arrival at their villages, and prayer made for a blessing on their labors through the summer. On these occasions such language as the following was employed: 'Oh! Our Father, we want corn, we want beans, etc.; pity us and give us these things.' After the prayer, all would eat, and after a little respite they would again sing. Singing was repeated four times during the service. After the due observance of this festival, all felt at liberty to commence preparations for planting their fields. These meetings, said she, 'were affecting, and frequently I wept all the time.'"

CANNIBALISM.

The fact that the horrors of Cannibalism were occasionally practiced among the Indians is well attested. Schoolcraft, Parkman, Drake and various other writers, whose reliability is unquestionable, cite instances of the commission of this revolting crime.

Pokagon, the Pottawatomie chief, assured McCoy that the Sauks frequently killed their prisoners after they had been a considerable time captives and that

they ate the flesh of their victims. He said that "in 1825, while the Sauks were making their annual journey to Canada, an Osage man who was a prisoner, when sitting in his tent unconscious of danger, was approached by two Sauks, who taking him by the two arms, conducted him out of the company and killed him. A woman afterward cut him to pieces and boiled the flesh, and it was eaten by the party." Such deeds were not done on account of hunger, but through superstition, the Indians believing that they were thus endowed with greater strength and courage.

It appears that the Pottawatomes had also practiced occasionally the abomination of which Pokagon accused the Sauks. McCoy says "we were compelled to believe that it was such a people as this that we labored to improve. From well-attested facts, the recital of which was no less shocking than the above, we are constrained to believe that the Pottawatomes, Ottawas, Chippewas and Miamis, the tribes among whom we labored, *have all been guilty of cannibalism.*"

* * * If the accounts of the Indians can be credited, the last war between England and the United States, in which Indians were mercenaries on both sides, was disgraced by cannibalism; the last instance of which we have been informed occurred near Fort Meigs, on the Maumee River, in 1813. Deeds, the enormity of which cannot be described, we know have been done in the country about us."

FIRE-WATER.

Many of the evil deeds of the Indians were directly traceable to the excessive use of ardent spirits. The traders who located in or traveled through the country sold enormous quantities of whisky, and, in fact, derived their principal support from a revenue which produced daily murders and a very general condition of destitution. So eager were the Pottawatomes to secure their beloved "fire-water" that they would sacrifice any article in their possession to secure a sufficient quantity to make them drunk. An instance is mentioned by a good authority in which an Indian gave a trader a fine silver-mounted rifle, worth at least \$25, for 75 cents worth of whisky. Articles picked up in this way by the traders were again given to the Indians in exchange for furs.

When annuities were paid to the Indians by Government agents the traders, who were sure to be present, would receive in a few days, and in some cases in only a few hours, almost every dollar of the red men's money. Scenes of the wildest debauchery would follow, and be protracted for days or weeks. It was not unusual, on such occasions, that murders would be perpetrated, and those too under the most shocking

circumstances. Sometimes three or four or a half dozen would be committed in one day.

The utterly abject condition to which the Pottawatomes were degraded in the latter days of their residence in Michigan is vividly portrayed by the language of one of their chiefs, used in answer to the exposition of Judge Lieb, a Government agent, and the Rev. Isaac McCoy. He spoke with great feeling, saying: "They were all sensible of the deleterious effects of whisky, and of the ravages it had made and was still making among them; that they did not seek it, but it was brought to them; that they could not prevent it, nor could they possibly forbear from drinking it when it was within their reach; *that they had lost all their manhood with their independence; that they were a degraded and disgraced race; that they now looked upon the whites as so much their superiors that they would not attempt to resist anything they did or should do.* But," continued the chief, elevating his dignified person, "if our Great Father feels such an interest to preserve us as you mention, all powerful as he is, why does he not command his people to abstain from seeking, in the ways you mention, our destruction. He has but to will it, and his will will be done. He can punish. He can save us from the ruin which surrounds us. We can do nothing ourselves. If whisky were not brought to us, we should soon cease to think of it, and we should be happier and healthier." And the missionary adds: "All this was said with so much feeling and truth that I blushed for my country, and could find no apology for my Government in not devising means to restrain these licentious traders, high and low individuals and companies, who, by every means, open and covert, are conveying to the Indian the poison of his life and hopes."

Elsewhere, McCoy says: "Many of the Indians manifested a dislike to this traffic in ardent spirits, fraught with ruin to themselves, though they seldom possessed fortitude to withstand the temptation to drink. On the 20th of August (1824), Pokagon, a chief, and many others, came to inform us of liquor in their country and expressed a wish to go and seize it. We could not hope that Indians, in such cases, would be governed by sound discretion, and therefore dissuaded them from their purpose. About this time they frequently applied to us for aid in securing their little property and money received from the Government from the rapacity of lawless white people. But we could oftener pity than help them."

SEASONS OF DISTRESS.

In May or June, the Indians usually returned to their villages from their winter hunt for the purpose of planting their fields. From this time on until their

corn ripened or vegetables were grown was, with them, the most trying season of the year, because of the scarcity of food. The Pottawatomes in this region made very frequent begging visits to the Carey Mission. Mr. McCoy, under date of July 17, 1824, made the following note in his journal: "The Indians are so exceedingly pinched with hunger at this season of the year that swarms of them linger about us in hopes of getting a few crumbs or bones from our table, or the liquor in which any food may chance to have been boiled. We are continually grieved at witnessing their distresses; we cannot feed them, and yet many cases present themselves, especially of women and children, too affecting to be wholly disregarded. Often on presenting a petition for the relief of hunger, they place a hand on the stomach to show how it is sunken for want of food. A few hours ago a woman appeared in our house with moccasins to exchange for powder and lead; pleading that she and the family with which she lived were in a measure *starving*. She had nephews who would hunt for wild meat, did they possess the means of taking it. She was informed that we could not conveniently grant her the articles she needed, yet she continued her importunity, entreating for a 'very little.' Begging like this occurs almost hourly through the day. At this time, eight or ten unfortunate women are at our house begging for a morsel to eat. When we gave the old woman alluded to above a little salt, she said 'this will season the weeds on which I feed.' She declared to us that for several days she and the families with which she was connected had not eaten a particle of any kind of food, except weeds boiled without salt or grease. This is, at this time, the condition of hundreds around us."

CHAPTER VII.

THE POTTAWATOMIE INDIANS.—[CONTINUED].

Indian Villages—Their Locations in Cass County—Pokagon's Progress—Sawtooth—Indian Trails in Cass County—The Chicago and Grand River Trails—Network of Paths in Porter Township—Topinabee—Weesaw, the War Chief—Pokagon, the Second Chief in Rank—Shavehead—His Enmity to the Whites—Probable Manner of His Death—Indian Murders—Removal of the Pottawatomes to the West—Exemption of Pokagon and His Band—The Latter Days of the old Chief.

INDIAN VILLAGES.

GENERALLY speaking, the term "permanent Indian village," is a misnomer. Nearly all of the settlements were abandoned in the fall or early winter, at which time the Indians went on long hunting expeditions, alternating the fields each season in order that the game might not be exhausted. The Indian method of agriculture contained nothing con-

ductive to permanency of location, and the construction of the lodges or wigwams was so crude and simple as to make their removal or abandonment a matter of comparative indifference to the builders or possessors. Encampment would, in the great majority of cases, be a better term than village for the habitation of a band of Western Indians. They had, indeed, favorite localities, but their villages in such spots had at the most but a few years' duration. At the time the whites came among the Pottawatomies, they had, within the present limits of Berrien and Cass Counties, at least a dozen so-called villages, and it is probable that within the first twenty-five years of the present century, they had occupied a hundred locations. Every chief of any note whatever had a "village," and, with a few exceptions, they were moved every two or three years. Besides these there were sugar camps, which are often confused in tradition with the places of more permanent residence. A Pottawatomie village usually consisted of a group of a dozen to a score of bark huts or wigwams made of flags, irregularly disposed in a locality offering some peculiar advantages, such as water supply, natural shelter, ground suitable for the growing of corn, etc. Proximity to a stream navigable for canoes, and affording a supply of fish, was also considered desirable, and hence the most important villages in the region of the St. Joseph River were immediately upon its banks. After the Carey Mission was established, and as the result of its influence, the Indians in the vicinity began to make more valuable improvements than they had before attempted—to build houses instead of huts and wigwams, to fence their fields, and otherwise to imitate the methods of the whites.

Pokagon appears to have been foremost in emulating the good example of his white brothers, and of improving the condition of himself and his people.

McCoy makes mention of the fact that this chief and his band "had commenced a village about six miles from the mission, and manifested a disposition to make themselves more comfortable." (This village was undoubtedly west of the St. Joseph River in the Indian reservation.) "In the spring of 1826," continues the writer above quoted, "we were about to afford them some assistance in making improvements, when one of those white men that are commonly hanging around the Indians for the purpose of flaying them, like crows around a carcass, interfered and made a contract for making improvements. This ended in disappointment to the Indians." Pokagon again applied to the missionaries, and in November they hired white men to erect for the Indians three hewed log-houses and to fence twenty acres of prairie land. The Indians promised to pay for the labor and the mission

people became security for them, and saw that the work was properly performed. Subsequently they sent over to the Indian village one of their teams in charge of men, who plowed up twenty acres of prairie soil, made them a present of some hogs and loaned them a milch cow.

Prior to this there seems to have been little advancement in the Indians' mode of life. Pokagon's action at this time was in accordance with principles of progress which actuated him during the remainder of his life, and which won for him the respect of the old residents of Cass County among whom his latter years were spent.

The first settlers in Cass County found within its limits about four or five hundred Indians, almost all of whom were Pottawatomies. They were divided into three bands, each of which had a chief. Two of these chiefs—Pokagon and Weesaw, who have already been frequently mentioned in the previous chapter—were prominent characters, reputable and representative men of their tribe, and the third—Shavehead—seems to have been a renegade, who enjoyed little respect among the Indians, and found even less among the whites. He was, nevertheless, a man of sufficiently powerful personality or active influence to hold the position of chief over a small band of rather inferior Indians.

Pokagon's band, which numbered over two hundred persons, occupied originally the prairie in the western part of the county, which retains the chief's name; but, as we have shown in an extract from Mr. McCoy's history of the Carey Mission, their principal village was established in 1826 in Berrien County. A large part of the band continued to reside in Cass County, moving from place to place as the lands were taken up by settlers, and the latter years of the chief were also passed in this county. Weesaw's home appears to have been in the northeast portion of the county, in Little Prairie Ronde, in Volinia Township, and Shavehead's in the southeastern, within the present limits of Porter Township. The number of men, women and children in the band of the former was about one hundred and fifty, and that of the latter was scarcely half as large.

INDIAN TRAILS IN CASS COUNTY.

The following accurate description of the Indian trails in Cass County, as they appeared at the time the United States survey was made (1826-28) is furnished by Amos Smith, the present County Surveyor:*

"I find that nearly every township, in the olden time, had its highways and its byways. Some of these seem

* The trails, as indicated by Mr. Smith, are shown upon the outline map of the county which appears in this volume.

to have been of great importance, connecting localities widely separated from each other, while others of less note served only neighboring settlements.

"It is noticeable that the principal Indian trails, like our own main thoroughfares, ran east and west, while others tributary to these came in from the north and south. The Chicago trail, more important because more used than any of the others, coming from the east, entered the county near the half-mile post on the east side of Section 1 in South Porter Township, and ran thence westerly, crossing Sections 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 8, 7 and 18 in South Porter; Sections 13, 14, 15, 16, 21, 20, 17, 18 and 7 in Mason; Sections 12, 11, 10, 3, 4, 5, 6 and 7 in Ontwa; and Sections 12, 11, 10, 15, 16, 17 and 18 in Milton. The Chicago road, as it is now traveled, varies but little from the trail as above described. Near the corner of Sections 4, 5, 8 and 9, in South Porter, the Chicago trail was intersected by the Shavehead trail, a branch from the north. This trail, or rather system of trails, as more than a dozen different ones united to form it, had two main branches which came together on Section 29, in North Porter, near the lower end of Shavehead Lake. The west branch, which commenced near the north line of Penn Township, led southerly across Young's Prairie, dividing on Section 28 in Penn. One trail continued south and east to the west, and south of Mud Lake in Calvin, the other running between Donell and Mud Lakes, the two uniting near Birch Lake in Porter. The last-mentioned trail was of great service, later to the early white settlers, in procuring supplies from the old distillery, situated on the East Branch of the Christiana Creek, a little south of Donell Lake. The east branch, coming from the direction of Big Prairie Ronde, crossed the county line at the east line of Section 12 in Newberg, just north of Long Lake, and ran southwesterly across Sections 12, 13, 23, 26, 27, 34 and 33, in Newberg, and Sections 4, 9, 8, 17 and 20, in North Porter, and united with the west branch on Section 29, as before stated. Another branch of the Shavehead trail, of less extent than either of those above described, commenced at the Indian Sugar Works, near the half mile post on the line between Sections 10 and 11, in North Porter, and ran thence southwesterly, crossing Shavehead Prairie in its course, and uniting with the main branch on Section 32.

"Beside the three principal branches of the Shavehead trail above mentioned, there were many others. In fact, the whole township of Porter was a perfect network of trails—a regular "stamping ground" of the Indians, so to speak, as the numerous sugar works, Indian fields and villages, abundantly attest.

"The second branch of the Chicago trail commenced

on Section 30, in Calvin, running thence southeasterly, crossing Sections 2 and 12, in Mason, very nearly where the wagon road now runs, intersecting the Chicago trail at an Indian village, a few rods west of the present village of Union.

"The third branch commenced on Section 3, in Mason, and ran southwesterly, entering the Chicago trail near what is now Adamsville.

"The fourth and last branch of the Chicago trail, coming from Fort Wayne, Ind., intersected the county and State line, near the southwest corner of Section 20, in Ontwa, and running thence northwesterly, united with the main trail on Section 16, in Milton.

"The trail from the Carey Mission to Grand River Mission, sometimes called the Grand River road, crossed the county line near the corner of Sections 6 and 7, in Howard, and running thence angling across Howard, Pokagon, Silver Creek, Wayne and Volinia Townships left the county at the north line of Section 2, in Volinia. It had no branches. The present angling road running through the greater part of Pokagon Township, the northwest corner of Howard and a portion of Wayne, occupies very nearly the same position. In fact, we are indebted to the Indian, or it may be to his predecessor, for some of our best lines of communication, and as many of these are traveled to-day, and probably will be for all time to come, where they were marked out hundreds, and it may be thousands of years ago, it shows that great skill and judgment must have been exercised in their location."

POTTAWATOMIE CHIEFS.

The tribal chief—the chief of all the Pottawatomies—was Topinabe, who died near Niles, in the summer of 1826. Several local historians have committed the error of stating that the same Topinabe who was, in 1795, recognized as the head of his nation, and who signed the treaty of Greenville in that year, was living in 1833, signed the treaty at Chicago at that time and went West with the tribe when they were removed, under authority of the Government, in 1838. No statement concerning Topinabe can be more authoritatively made than that he died in 1826. At the time the missionary McCoy came into the St. Joseph country (1822) the famous chief was upward of eighty years of age. He had been a man of much nobility of character, had exerted a very potent influence in his tribe and had frequently given evidences of unusual friendship for the whites (as, for instance, at the Fort Dearborn massacre), but as early at least as 1821 he had become hopelessly enslaved by alcohol. In the year mentioned, at the treaty of Chicago, he was urged by Gen. Cass, the United States Commissioner, to keep sober, if possible, and make an advantageous

bargain for his people. His reply indicated the depth of his degradation. He said: "Father, we do not care for the land, nor the money, nor the goods. What we want is whisky. Give us whisky." In May, 1826, one of Mr. McCoy's missionary companions, writing to him from Carey, says: "Since last we wrote you, I suppose the Indians have not passed a single day without drinking. Poor old Topinabe (principal chief) is said to be near his end from intoxication." McCoy himself writes: "On the 27th of July, a poor, destitute Indian woman was murdered about a mile and a half from our house, under circumstances too shocking to be narrated. About the same time, Topinabe, the principal chief, fell from his horse, under the influence of ardent spirits, and received an injury of which he died two days afterward." From this testimony, which is unquestionable, being written by a man who was intimately acquainted with the Pottawatomes, and who was living in their midst, it would seem that Topinabe came to his death in the latter part of July or early part of August, 1826. The fact that the name of Topinabe appears at the head of the Indian signatures appended to the treaty of 1828, made at Carey Mission, and the treaty of 1833, made at Chicago, does not tend to overthrow this evidence, for it is known there was another Topinabe in the tribe, a much younger man than the chief of whom we write. The name was undoubtedly hereditary. Topinabe, the valorous and cunning in warfare, the sagamore of his tribe, in his latter years the friend of the whites, has not been honored by the application of his name to any locality in the region where he dwelt, though the lesser chiefs, Pokagon and Weesaw, have been thus given a place in the memory of the race which inhabits their old hunting ground.*

Pokagon was second in rank among the Pottawatomes to Topinabe, and the most admirable character among the St. Joseph band. One of the members of the Carey Mission family says: "He was the reality of the noble red man of whom we read. He was a man of considerable talent, and in his many business transactions with the early settlers was never known to break his word." Various instances have been given in the preceding chapter which support this assertion, and prove Pokagon to have been the most progressive individual of his tribe. He probably owed his position of chief to the fact that he had a good command of language, and that he married the daughter of Topinabe's brother. His name was originally Sagaquinick. He became a convert to the Roman Catholic religion, and continued in the faith all of his

life. Pokagon and most of the members of his band were exempted from the removal to the West which the Government decreed for the tribe. His chief objection to departure seems to have arisen from his fear that he and his people would lose the benefits of their religion and partial civilization. After the other Indians had been removed, Pokagon and his band settled in Silver Creek Township, of Cass County, and there the good chief died in 1840. As we shall have occasion to speak of the later history of Pokagon in the conclusion of this chapter, we will now pass to some of the other principal characters among the St. Joseph Pottawatomes.

First among them (after those of whom we have written), was Weesaw, the war chief. He had three wives, of whom the favorite was a daughter of Topinabe. He had a village in Berrien County, just north of Niles, and another (at a later period) in Volinia Township, Cass County, on Dowagiac Creek on the farm now owned by George Newton, where, with about twenty families composing his band, he spent several summers. In the spring, he would go to what is now the B. G. Buell farm on Little Prairie Ronde, and there raise corn and beans and a few other vegetables. He also frequently visited the northwest portion of the township, in proper season, to make maple sugar. He only visited his hunting grounds in Volinia every third year, allowing an interval for the restoration of game.

Weesaw is described by the Hon. George B. Turner who, when a boy, frequently saw him, as being a superb specimen of physical manhood, and a realization of the ideal Indian warrior. He was fully six feet high, muscular, finely formed and of stately carriage. He had the appearance of one who deemed himself every inch a king. Fond of savage ornament and gaudy attire, he was usually dressed in such manner as to enhance the natural picturesqueness of his appearance. His leggings were bordered with little bells which tinkled as he walked, his head adorned with a turban of brilliant material, and his waist bound with a sash of the same, while upon his breast he always wore a huge silver amulet or gorget, burnished to its utmost brightness. Heavy rings of silver depended from his ears and nose. Occasionally he left off this savage splendor, and appeared in a suit of blue broadcloth. His favorite wife he adorned with a degree of Indian pomp and show, only inferior to his own gorgeousness, and she was always allowed to walk immediately behind him and ahead of the other wives when they accompanied their proud lord to the settlement of the whites. Weesaw was very friendly in his relations with the whites, and performed many favors for them. Orlean Putnam has

*Recently the name of Topinabe has been bestowed upon a station on the Mackinac Division of the Michigan Central Railroad at Mullett Lake, and upon a summer resort and embryo village at the same place, which have been established by some gentlemen of Niles.

occasion to remember him with pleasurable and kindly feeling. When the surveyors were at work north of "the big swamp" in 1827, they became very much straitened for provisions, the packer who was to supply them having lost his way. Mr. Putnam and another man in this contingency were detailed to procure such articles of food as were needed. There were no white settlers nearer than Pokagon Prairie, but knowing that Weesaw had an encampment on Little Prairie Ronde, they went there conjecturing, and rightly as it turned out, that the chief could supply their wants. They arrived at the Indian camp at night, but the squaws, by Weesaw's direction immediately began preparing food to be taken to the surveying party, and in the morning the chief and his favorite wife accompanied Mr. Putnam and his companion some distance on their way back, assisting them in carrying the liberal allowance of provisions which had been given them.

Weesaw removed from Cass County to Berrien in 1832, and died there not long after, being shot by his own son while the latter was in an almost crazed condition from the effects of drink.

Other chiefs among the St. Joseph Pottawatomes were Chebass and Saugana. The former, who was of high rank, had his village within the present limits of Berrien County. He is frequently mentioned in McCoy's history of the Carey Mission, but comparatively little is known concerning him. Saugana was the chief whose remarkable dream (related in the preceding chapter) was believed to have saved a large party of Pottawatomes from starvation when on their way to attend a treaty at the Wabash in 1826.

Shavehead appears rather to have been the renegade head of a miscellaneous group of ill-savored savages than a chief among the Pottawatomes. He was one of the most notorious characters among the Indians of Cass County, and many anecdotes and traditions concerning him have been handed down to the present generation by early settlers who knew him. He was a sullen, treacherous, vindictive savage—"the ugliest Injun of them all," according to almost universal testimony. His appearance was in accordance with his evil nature. He had naturally a vicious and cruel look, which was set off by a peculiar device—that of shaving nearly all the hair from his head. Only a lock on the top and a strip down the back of his head was left, and this flowed down in a shape suggestive of the mane of a lion, or perhaps of some lesser beast. Shavehead never ceased to regard the white man as an enemy and an intruder upon the Western soil. It is probable that he enacted a bloody role in the tragedy at Fort Dearborn and took part in most of the hostilities against the Americans in which his tribe

were engaged. He retained his hatred for the whites when all of the Pottawatomes were living among them in peace. His feeling may perhaps be accounted for by the fact that he never signed any treaties and consequently received no annuities. He was always suspected of evil designs. Hon. George Meacham is authority for the statement that during the Sauk war scare, Gen. Joseph Brown ordered Pokagon to "take care" of Shavehead, meaning that he should be watched or guarded so that he could not join the enemy should they penetrate the country.

The old chief and his small band lived a part of the time on the prairie which bears his name, in Porter Township; a part upon the St. Joseph River, in the extreme southeastern portion of the county; and sometimes wintered east of Young's Prairie. He committed many petty depredations, and was very insolent when he dared to be. On one occasion, he presented himself suddenly before Mrs. Reuben Pegg, of Penn Township, while her husband was away, and impudently insisted that she should give him some tallow to grease his gun. Being refused very decidedly, he became violent, and threatened the lady's life. Soon after, Mr. Pegg returned home, and, being told of the occurrence, followed Shavehead with a stout ox-goad, and overtaking him, administered a terrible thrashing. Mrs. Lydia Rudd, who was some distance from this Indian defeat, remembers that she heard very distinctly the thud of the stalwart blows.

One of Michigan's pioneers,* who has written much, and is regarded as a good authority upon matters of early history, relates the following concerning Shavehead's residence on the St. Joseph River, opposite Mottville, his custom of taking toll from those who crossed the stream, and a whipping he received at the hands of Asahel Savary, of Centerville:

"The old Chicago road where it crossed the St. Joseph River at Mottville was called * * * Grand Traverse or Portage. This road was the great traveled route through the southern part of the territory to Chicago. Here at Mottville, the old chief Shavehead had stationed himself as the Charon to ferry travelers across the stream. There being no grist-mills nearer than Pokagon, the settlers in this part of the country went by this route to get their grinding done. Standing with gun in hand, at this portage, Shavehead was accustomed to demand toll of every one who wished to cross the stream. One day, Asahel Savary, of Centerville, finding the old chief off his guard, crossed over the St. Joseph free. But on his return, there the old Charon stood, gun in hand, to demand his moiety. Savary stopped his team. Shavehead came up and looked into the

* A. D. P. Van Buren, of Kalamazoo County.

wagon, when the farmer seizing him by the scalp-lock, drew him close to the wagon, and with his ox-whip gave him a sound flogging. Then seizing the old chief's gun, he fired it off and drove on. Old Shavehead never took any more toll from a settler crossing the St. Joseph River at Mottville."

Concerning the death of the troublesome old chief (if chief he was), there has always been some mystery. Two accounts of his demise, agreeing in essentials, are extant. Both belong in the shadowy border land of history where it emerges in the broad uncertain domain of tradition. The first, from the writer we have just quoted, is as follows:

"An old frontiersman, who lived not far from Shavehead Prairie, was very fond of the woods, of hunting and trapping. He and Shavehead were very great friends, and often spent days together on the hunt. Their friendship had continued so long that the settler had begun to be considered as a sort of Leatherstocking companion to the old Indian. One day a report reached his ears that Shavehead had said 'Deer getting scarce; white man' (pointing toward the settler's home), 'kill too many; Injun no get his part. Me stop white man shoot deer.' His old friend interpreted this; he knew its meaning, but said nothing. He and the old chief had another hunt together after this. Time passed on, and one pleasant day in autumn, the two old friends went out on a hunt together, and at night the settler returned alone. The old Indian chief was never seen in that region afterward. It was generally believed that the reason Shavehead did not return, was because he had crossed the river to the happy hunting-grounds on the other side. And it was generally conceded that the settler thought he or Shavehead would have to cross the river that day, and that he, the settler, concluded not to go."

The second hypothesis of the death of Shavehead, by the Hon. George B. Turner, involves the eccentric Job Wright, the hermit of Diamond Lake Island, and intimates that he may have been responsible for the exit of the chief from this world. Mr. Turner does not vouch for the absolute truth of the story. We will say by way of preface that Job Wright is supposed (in the narrative) to have been one of the little band of soldiers attacked at Fort Dearborn by the Pottawatomes in 1812; that Shavehead took an active part in the massacre, and that in subsequent years he was suspected by Wright of burning down a cabin which he (Wright) had built on Diamond Lake Island. These statements should be borne in mind by him who would read understandingly what follows:

"It was late in the afternoon of a beautiful September day" [1840] * * * * "that

we dragged our weary limbs into town [Cassopolis] from a long stroll in the woods with dog and gun; and as we reached the public square we espied a considerable number of settlers from the country about, who had gathered in a compact circular body around some object in front of the village store that seemed to deeply interest them.

"We were not long in reaching the spot; there, in the center of the group stood Shavehead, the renowned Pottawatomie chief. His habitual reserve and caution had left him, for he was gesticulating wildly as he told of his feats of bravery in more than one border conflict. It was plain to see that his peculiar weakness had taken possession of him; in other words, that corn whisky, of which he was very fond, had overcome him. The men listened silent and sullen as he told of the scalps he had taken; of the battles in which he had been engaged. Some regarded his talk as the bravado of a drunken Indian, while a few old hunters, who hung about the outer circle, thought and felt otherwise. At last Shavehead closed his harangue by referring to the massacre near Chicago, at the same time exhibiting an English medal, in token of his bloody deeds of that eventful day.

"As he closed and the crowd opened to let him pass, many were the curses hurled at him, many the threats we heard pronounced against him. Now for the first time we noticed the tall, gaunt form of the old recluse leaning upon his rifle apart from the main body of listeners, but near enough to hear all that was said. As the drunken chief stalked away, Job muttered audibly to himself, 'Yes, it is him, we fought by the wagons; he burned my cabin, curse him.' Suddenly shouldering his rifle, he disappeared from the village, evidently taking the route home. After sunset a settler who came in, reported seeing Job on the track of something, and moving rapidly in a southeasterly direction. Knowing glances were exchanged among the little knot of villagers, to whom this story was told, they evidently believing that Job had gone to pay his old friend a visit. How far wrong they were in their conjectures, we do not pretend to say. One thing however, is certain; after that day, Shavehead was never known to brag of the number of white scalps he had taken. We do not pretend to say that he was shot by any of the settlers—for those were peaceful times; law and order prevailed all over the land; the animosities engendered by the war of 1812 had nearly all passed away. But this we do say, if Job Wright, the scout, the recluse, went on the trail of Shavehead, in all probability he found him; moreover, if he did go, something more than an ordinary business transaction was uppermost in his

mind; and lastly, if he ever did draw a bead upon him across his rifle, a moment after there was one Pottawatomie chieftain less in Michigan."

As a rule the Indians in Cass County were very respectful to the whites and seldom made any trouble. Among themselves they had many difficulties and several murders were committed. The white settlers paid little or no attention to these crimes, and the Indians themselves allowed them to pass unpunished. Shortly before the Pottawatomes were removed to the West, a murder occurred in Pokagon Township (on Section 19), Schotaria, a "medicine man," killing his squaw. The body of the dead woman was taken on a pony to Bertrand, on the St. Joseph River, and there interred in the Catholic burying-ground. About the same time a murder was committed in Howard Township, on the road that led from Summerville to Niles. An Indian, named Wassatto, slew his brother-in-law, Mashkuk, in a peculiarly brutal manner. The only cause known for either of these murders was the drunkenness of their perpetrators.

The Indians came very near murdering a white man soon after the first settlement of the county. John Baldwin, who lived in what is now Porter Township, and after whom Baldwin's Prairie was named, was assaulted in his cabin by a party of Indians who claimed to have been cheated by him in a bargain. They came to his cabin in the night, gave him a terrible pounding with clubs, jumped upon him, and when there was no longer any indication of life in his bruised and motionless body, left, uttering the most exultant yells. A son of Baldwin's, a young man, mounting a horse, galloped to White Pigeon and summoned a doctor, having first found that his father's life was not quite extinct, and with careful medical treatment Baldwin was restored. He subsequently recovered from the Indian agent nearly \$3,000 damages, which was deducted from the annuities of the offenders. It was asserted that the cause of the Indians' grievance was that they had received in payment for some oxen they had sold Baldwin a quantity of whisky which was so diluted with water as to render it entirely useless for the purpose of producing the intoxication they had fondly anticipated.

REMOVAL OF THE INDIANS.

By the Chicago treaty of 1821, the Pottawatomes had ceded to the United States their right and claim to all of the territory lying west and north of the St. Joseph River. Still further cessions were made by the treaty of 1828, all of the possessions of the tribe within the Territory of Michigan being at that time transferred to the Government, with the exception of a reservation of forty-nine square miles in Berrien

County, west of the St. Joseph, and bordered by it. On this tribal reservation were the chief villages of the Pottawatomes, and the larger part of their population. Their last foothold was destined soon to be taken from them. On September 26, 1833, at Chicago, they ceded this reservation, and at the same time agreed to remove from the lands they occupied. The articles of the treaty were signed by George B. Porter, Thomas J. V. Owen and William Weatherford, Commissioners for the United States, and by Topinabe,* Pokagon, Weesaw, and forty-five other chiefs and head men of the Pottawatomes. The ceded land is described in the treaty as "the tract of land on the St. Joseph River, opposite the town of Niles, and extending to the line of the State of Indiana, on which the villages of To-pe-ne-bee and Pokagon are situated, supposed to contain about forty-nine sections."

The clause stipulating the removal of the Indians was the third supplementary article which read as follows: "All the Indians residing on the said reservations (there were some other than the tract above described, smaller and farther east, but none of them in Cass County), shall remove therefrom within three years from this date, during which time they shall not be disturbed in their possession, nor in hunting upon the lands as heretofore. In the meantime, no interruption shall be offered to the survey and sale of the same by the United States. In case, however, the said Indians shall sooner remove, the Government may take immediate possession thereof."

Pokagon and some of the members of his band who were present at the treaty, refused to sign the instrument until they had received guarantees that they should be exempted from the obligation to remove.

The Pottawatomes had no right to occupy the lands now included in Cass County after 1821. In 1833, as we have seen, they were nominally restricted to the reservation west of the St. Joseph, but until their departure from the region, they roamed freely over the adjacent country, and, indeed had a scattered population in the territory now within this county. They evinced considerable of an attachment for certain localities, and visited them from year to year, or in small bands held them continuously, until absolutely crowded out, not by the provisions of treaties, but by the actual settlement of the superior race.

The time when the reservation was to be relinquished, September, 1836, arrived and passed, and the Pottawatomes still clung tenaciously to the little fraction of their ancient domain. A considerable number had scattered through the surrounding country—through

* As explained elsewhere in this chapter, the Topinabé who signed this treaty could not have been the original chief of that name.

all the counties of Southwestern Michigan—and were living in a state of semi-civilization, upon tracts of land not entered or occupied by the white settlers. Pokagon, in pursuance of his plan of remaining in the country, began to enter land as early as 1835, taking up a small tract in Silver Creek Township. In 1836, he bought still more, and in 1837 added to his possessions enough to make the total nearly a thousand acres.

No definite action tending toward the removal of the Indians was taken until two years after the expiration of their privilege, and then, in the autumn of 1838, Government took steps for carrying out the provisions of the treaty of 1833. The preliminary to this removal, or more properly expulsion, was a gathering of the Indians near Niles for a "talk." Long before the period had expired, during which they had been permitted to remain, the Indians had repented their acquiescence to the treaty, and now at the meeting many of them pleaded most earnestly and touchingly that they might be suffered to remain in the land of their fathers. But the great father to whom they addressed their prayers was inexorable. In other words, the Government agents, Messrs. Godfroy and Kercheval, were not to be moved, and peremptorily insisted that they must be ready upon a certain day to begin their westward journey. The agents endeavored to bring together the scattered bands, but were not entirely successful. Many were determined not to leave the country, and fled to localities remote from the surveillance of the Government's representatives; some took refuge with the Ottawas in the Grand River region, and not a few hid in the forest near their homes. Some were assisted in secreting themselves by the white settlers, who felt sympathy for them. Upon the day appointed for the exodus, it is probable that about two-thirds of the St. Joseph Pottawatomies rendezvoused at Niles, and under the escort of two companies of United States troops, detailed for the purpose by Gen. Brady, moved out on the Chicago road, destined for the land beyond the Father of Waters. It was a sorrowful and dejected body of human beings, this remnant of the once powerful tribe, which slowly and wearily wended its way from Michigan to Kansas, and their departure was no doubt witnessed with sincere regret by many who reflected upon their situation, and realized what their feelings must be. During the journey some escaped, and returned to the St. Joseph country, and in 1839 these, with most of those who had avoided removal in the preceding year, were collected by Alexis Coquilard, and under his charge taken to their brethren in Kansas. The old trader, Bertrand, accompanied those who were removed in 1838.

After the departure of the other Indians, Pokagon and his little band of Roman Catholics moved into the lands they had bought in Silver Creek Township. The old chief was thus near one of his old dwelling places—the prairie named after him. Although the lands in Silver Creek, amounting to about a thousand acres, were entered in Pokagon's name, most of the other Indians in his band had contributed funds for the purchase, and the chief made deeds to each for tracts proportionate in size to the amount of individual investment. Pokagon exerted a benign influence over his fellows, setting them a good example in temperance and morality. He was a zealous Catholic, and in 1839-40 built the first church in Silver Creek—a substantial log structure, which John G. A. Barney and other white settlers helped him to raise. The good old chief was sadly victimized by the priest in charge of this church, when approaching his death. The holy father induced Pokagon when he was very sick, in the autumn of 1839, to give him a deed for forty acres of land as the price for receiving absolution. The deed proved to be for six hundred and seventy-four acres instead of forty. It was received for record by Joseph Harper at 6 o'clock A. M., upon the 10th of August, 1840, the day being Monday. The priest came to Cassopolis in great haste on Sunday and urged that the document be immediately filed, but the Register compelled him to wait until the next day. Pokagon had died upon the Saturday succeeding, and the news of his demise was first brought to the county seat by the priest. The deed transferred two tracts of land; one consisting of four hundred and seventy-four acres, and the other of two hundred, from Leopold Pokagon and his wife, Ketesse, to Stanislaus A. Bernier, providing for a small reservation upon which Ketesse Pokagon and her four children should be allowed to live. Very soon after the deed was recorded, Bernier deeded the property to Celestine Guynemir de la Hislander, from whom it was subsequently recovered by the rightful heirs through a verdict of the Court of Chancery which sat at Kalamazoo, it being proved that the original deed was procured through fraud.

The descendants of Pokagon and the other Pottawatomies of his band nearly all live in Silver Creek and number not more than seventy-five persons. The whole number of the tribe in Michigan does not exceed two hundred and fifty. They are distributed in the Counties of Cass, Calhoun, St. Joseph, Berrien and Van Buren, and until his death in February, 1882, their chief was Augustine Topash, who lived in Silver Creek, near the suburbs of Dowagiac.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE CAREY MISSION.

Its Establishment near the Site of Niles in 1822—Its Effect on the Settlement of Cass and Berrien Counties—The Rev. Isaac McCoy—Trials of the Missionaries—Scarcity of Food—Successfulness of the School—How Regarded by the Pottawatomies—Necessity for Removal—Crowded Out by the Whites—Improvements at Carey Appraised, in 1830, at over \$5,000.

AN interesting book might be written on religious zeal as a factor in the development of new countries. We have had occasion, in this volume, to remark upon the holy aspirations and ambitions which led the French Roman Catholics to penetrate the Western wilderness two centuries ago, and now we call the attention of the reader to the history of the Baptist Mission among the Pottawatomies, founded just west of the site of Niles in 1822, which very materially affected the settlement of Southwestern Michigan. It was, indeed, the Mecca toward which journeyed nearly all the pioneers who located in the western portion of Cass and the eastern portion of Berrien County. No sooner had the fact become generally known that Isaac McCoy had pushed forward into the Indian country and there established a religious mission and a school than many adventurous spirits in Ohio and Indiana prepared to follow in his footsteps, and the surrounding country was speedily settled.

The man* who, under the auspices of the Baptist Missionary Association, of Washington, founded the Carey Mission (so-called after a celebrated pioneer missionary in Hindostan), was in many respects a remarkable man, and his services in the cause of Baptist missions among the Indians, extending through a long period, were very valuable. His labors were not confined to the propagation of Christianity among the Indians, but he materially advanced the temporal condition of several tribes, and assisted in bringing about some of the most salutary measures of national legislation upon the Indian question that were ever enacted.

Mr. McCoy's first mission school among the Indians was established in 1804, near Vincennes, Ind. In 1820, he removed to Fort Wayne, and from there to the St. Joseph River. It was in May, 1822, that the missionary made his first visit to the scene of his future labors. "On the 16th," he writes, "we reached the French trading-house (Bertrand's) at Parc-aux-Vaches (the cow pasture), by traveling through the rain. I was sorry to hear that many of the chiefs, whom I wished to see in reference to our settlement in that country, had gone to Lake Michigan to engage in a drunken frolic, a trader having arrived in that

locality with a quantity of whisky." The effect of this discouraging circumstance, however, was in a large measure counteracted by the utterances of those members of the tribe whom McCoy did see, and who, he says "appeared delighted with the prospect of our settling near them, and by many rude expressions of friendship, welcomed me to their country."

On the 9th of October, Mr. McCoy, with Mr. Jackson and his family, four hired men and a number of Indian boys, old enough to make themselves useful—in all twenty persons—set off from Fort Wayne for the purpose of erecting buildings at the site chosen for the new mission. On arriving there after a journey full of privation, they immediately began cutting down trees, chopping out logs and preparing them to be laid up in house walls, Mr. McCoy himself taking an active part in the work, although he was still suffering from the effects of a serious fever. About the middle of November, leaving his men to finish the work, he set out for Fort Wayne and arrived there after a three days' ride, wet, cold, almost famished with hunger, weary and sick. There were many preparations to be made before the final removal to Carey could be accomplished, and the little company was not in readiness for the journey until the 9th of December, 1822, on the morning of which day they started from Fort Wayne into the woods destined for their new home. Mr. McCoy says in his History of Baptist Indian Missions: "Our company consisted of thirty-two persons, viz., Seven of my own family, Mr. Dusenberry (a teacher), six work hands and eighteen of the Indian part of our family. The health of many was by no means firm. One of our children was still unwell with its late sickness. We had three wagons drawn by oxen and one by horses, fifty hogs and five cows. On account of the ice, we found much difficulty in crossing the St. Mary's River, and were able to make only about three miles of our journey the first day. The snow was about three inches deep, which we raked away with hoes, until we found earth to make our beds upon, and where we could kindle a fire. On the 10th, traveling was extremely difficult on account of snow and ice and many deep quagmires, in a flat, wet country. I lent my horse to enable some hands to go back after cattle that had escaped on the preceding night, and being compelled now to go on foot, became greatly fatigued and not a little indisposed. I took a hand and went ahead, and had a fire burning by the time the company came up at dark." Slowly and tediously the missionaries and their company made their way through the woods, fording streams, crossing swamps and encamping at night after the wearisome march

*The Rev. Isaac McCoy was born June 13 1788, near Uniontown, Penn.; removed, with his parents, to Jefferson County, Ky., in 1794; was married to Christina Polke in October, 1803, and licensed to preach in March, 1804, when he immediately began his services among the Indians. He died at Louisville, Ky., in 1846.

* Published in 1840; now very rare.

of the day in the most sheltered spots they could find. Various circumstances conspired to delay their progress. Their cattle strayed away and they had to search for them many hours at a time; their wagons broke down and it was necessary to mend them before the company could proceed. The weather was disagreeable and dreary; the journey full of vexation and discomfort and peril. On the 12th, they passed an encampment of Miamis who resided in the Pottawatomie country and with whom Mr. McCoy says he "had previously little acquaintance." Mr. McCoy had by exposure contracted a serious cold, and on the 13th he was so ill that he could not ride on horseback and was compelled to get into a wagon. On the 14th, the company, after traveling all day through the falling snow, reached the bank of the Elkhart River, where they encamped and butchered a hog, which furnished them with supper and breakfast. On the following day, great difficulty was experienced in crossing the river, the ice having to be first cut away. On the morning of the 16th, McCoy left the camp early and went on before the rest of the company to the St. Joseph River, ten miles, to examine a crossing. On returning, he found that the company had not left camp on account of fifteen oxen having gone astray. By night they were recovered. On the morning of the 17th, McCoy, though quite sick, took two men with him ahead of the company and made a large fire on each side of the St. Joseph, by which the men might warm themselves, occasionally while the work of getting their wagons and stock across the icy stream was going on. All got through safely but with much discomfort. "On the morning of the 18th," says the missionary, "our oxen were almost worn down and the company all exceedingly anxious to terminate the journey. We therefore made a vigorous effort to reach Bertrand's trading-house, which we accomplished at dark. Here we found a shelter from the cold and freezing rain which had been falling on us half the day." On the following day, which was the eleventh of their journey, they reached the mission, which was six miles from Bertrand's. They forded the river, says the late Judge Bacon, where is now the foot of Main street in Niles, "crossing it diagonally, and landing near the rear of the garden of Mr. Colby. In an hour thereafter, they reached their home in the woods."* They found their cabins unfinished, but they afforded a shelter so much superior to what they had experienced on the road that, in the language of the patient pioneer of Christianity, they "were not inclined to complain."

Mr. McCoy notes in his book that upon the 1st of

January, they invited Topinabe and Chebass, "principal chiefs and some others, to partake of a frugal meal with us, some attention having generally been paid to the 25th of December and the 1st of January, by white men among them, most of whom have been French Catholics, from whom the natives derived a knowledge of these holidays." The Indians fully appreciated the treatment they received from the missionaries, upon this and other occasions, and one of them said privately to the interpreter, that "they could not think there were any more such good people among the whites."

The experience of the people at Carey, during the first winter they spent there, was very severe. The earth was covered with snow from the time they reached the station until the 20th of March, and it was generally from ten to fifteen inches deep. The weather continued cold, and the houses being unfinished, were very uncomfortable. For the comfort of fifty people, there were but four fires, and one of them a kitchen fire. "Out of doors, business went on slowly, on account of the severity of the weather," says the historian, and he adds, "our religious services appeared to be attended with cold hearts as well as cold feet."

Added to their other troubles during the winter of 1822-23, was the scarcity of food. The teams which they had dispatched to Ohio for a supply of flour soon after they arrived at Carey, and which they supposed would return within a month, were delayed, and from the middle of January until the 13th of February, when they finally did arrive, there was actual suffering for want of sufficient provisions. A few extracts from the mission journals show with painful plainness the situation of these isolated pioneers:

"February 1st.—Having eaten up our corn, and having only flour enough for one meal, we sent five of our stoutest Indian boys five miles to an Indian trader, and borrowed a barrel of flour and a bushel of corn. Our teams were absent and the boys carried it home on their backs. The flour was damaged; nevertheless it was very acceptable to us."

"February 7.—Ate our last meal of bread for breakfast, which was so scarce that we had to divide it carefully, that every one might have a little. We had saved a few pounds of flour for the small children, whose necessities were increased by the want of the valuable article of milk. Sent out an Indian to endeavor to buy corn, who returned with about six quarts, which was all he could get. We sent an Indian and a white man to Fort Wayne to see what was detaining our wagons; and should they not meet the teams on this side, they are directed to hire horses and fetch flour to us."

* Judge Bacon, in an address before the Old Settlers' Society, at Niles, in 1869. The address was published in the *Niles Republican* of April 22, of that year.

"February 8.—Breakfasted upon the corn we had procured the preceding day. Blessed be God, we have not yet suffered for want of food, because corn is an excellent substitute for bread. But having now eaten our *last corn*, we cannot avoid feeling some uneasiness about the next meal."

Regardless of the deep snow, and of his poor health, McCoy now set forth attended by an Indian, in quest of corn. His thought was to procure some from the Indians in the neighboring villages, who had small quantities buried in caches, but scarcely as much as they would themselves need. The missionary says: "My own anxieties were very great. I could not contemplate the destitute condition of so many persons, among whom were my wife and my children, when the probabilities of extreme suffering, not to say perishing, were thickening around us, without feelings which can better be imagined than described."

He was slowly working his way through the trackless waste of snow when he met Bertrand, the trader. The old Frenchman told McCoy that it was extremely improbable that the Indians were at their villages, and that in their absence it would be impossible on account of the snow to discover the caches, but, said he generously, "I got some corn, some flour; I give you half. Suppose you die, I die too." McCoy returned with his horse heavily loaded with corn and flour, anticipating as he laboriously made his way homeward, the joy that his success would cause at the mission. Arriving there, he was not a little astonished to find his people regaling themselves with a substantial meal of sweet corn. He had scarcely ridden out of sight of the mission in the morning when an aged Pottawatomie woman, a widow, their nearest neighbor, who herself had nothing on which to live except a limited supply of corn and beans, appeared at the house with a sufficient supply of sweet corn to make a liberal meal for the entire "family." "Thus," says the pious missionary, in chronicling an account of the day, "thus we had scarcely eaten our last meal, when God sent us another." On the same day, four other Pottawatomie women, whom the kind widow had told of the condition of want at the mission, came in, bearing upon their backs about three bushels of potatoes. On the 10th of February, two Indians brought a bushel of corn each, and two traders, who had received news of the scarcity, came into the mission a distance of fifteen miles, bringing "half of a pittance of flour they had." These instances of the kindness of human nature would bear chronicling in letters of gold.

But now that one immediate peril was escaped, another arose. McCoy, whose system had been severely worn by labor and exposure, privation and anxiety, became very sick with a fever, suffered much

physical pain, and for a time lay in delirium. His life was despaired of, but, after a number of days of extreme illness, he began to improve upon the 20th of February.

The wagons with supplies which had been long expected from Ohio, arrived on the 13th. Mr. Johnston Lykins, a valued assistant of Mr. McCoy's, who had been long absent, arrived on the 21st. The return of this useful member of the family, the arrival of food and other supplies and the approach of spring, all combined to work an improvement at the mission, and the hearts of the people, which had been very sorrowful and full of foreboding during the winter, grew lighter. Mr. McCoy's convalescence was slow, but quite regular and assuring, and the future looked promising and bright. Encouraging news was also received about this time from an agent who had been employed to solicit aid for the Mission, and word came from various sources that benevolent people in Ohio and the East had increased their liberality to the cause and were taking a deep interest in the labors of Mr. McCoy and his companions among the Pottawatomes.

The school had by this time thirty-six scholars. It had been opened on the 27th of January, 1823, in a building erected for the purpose, and finished at that time, with the important exceptions of laying a floor, building a chimney and hanging a door in the opening intended for one. It was used for some time before these elements, which would now be considered as necessities, were added, and teachers and pupils sat about a fire, built on the ground in the middle of the room, suffering greatly from the cold and smoke. All was prosperous with the Carey Mission in the spring and summer of 1823, and Mr. McCoy was successful in establishing another mission, which was known as Thomas, upon the Grand River, among the Ottawas.

In June, 1823, Carey was visited by Maj. S. H. Long and his party, who were on their way to the headwaters of the Mississippi. William H. Keating, who was one of the company, gave a very interesting description of the mission in the first volume of Maj. Long's report of the expedition. Passing from Fort Wayne to Chicago, he says: "There is in this neighborhood an establishment which, by the philanthropic views which have led to its establishment, and by the boundless charity with which it is administered, compensates, in a measure, for the insult offered to the laws of God and man by the traders. * * * The Carey Mission House, so designated in honor of the late Mr. Carey, the indefatigable apostle of India, is situated within half a mile of the River St. Joseph. * * * The spot was covered with a very dense forest seven months before the time we visited

it; but by the great activity of the superintendent he has succeeded in the course of this short time in building six good log houses, four of which afford comfortable residence to the inmates of the establishment; a fifth is used as a school-room, and the sixth forms a commodious blacksmith shop. In addition to this, they have cleared about fifty acres of land, which are nearly all inclosed by a substantial fence. Forty acres have already been plowed and planted with maize, and every step has been taken to place the establishment upon an independent footing. The school consists of from forty to sixty children. The plan adopted appears to be a very judicious one. The plan adopted in the school purposes to unite a practical with an intellectual education. The boys are instructed in the English language, in reading, writing and arithmetic; they are made to attend the usual avocations of a farm, and to perform every operation connected with it, such as plowing, planting, harrowing, etc., and in these pursuits they seem to take great delight. The system being well regulated, they find time for everything; not only for study and labor, but also for innocent recreation, in which they are encouraged to indulge; and the hours allotted to recreation may, perhaps, be viewed as productive of results fully as important as those accruing from more serious pursuits. The females receive in the school the same instruction which is given to the boys, and are in addition to this taught spinning, weaving and sewing, both plain and ornamental. They were just beginning to embroider; an occupation which may, by some, be considered as unsuitable to the situation which they are destined to hold in life, but which appears to us very judiciously used as a reward and a stimulus. They are likewise made to attend to the pursuits of the dairy, such as milking of cows, etc. All appear to be very happy and to make as rapid progress as white children of the same age would make. Their principal excellence rests in works of imitation. They write astonishingly well, and many display great natural talent for drawing. The institution receives the countenance of the most respectable among the Indians. There are in the school two of the grandchildren of Topinabe, the great hereditary chief of the Pottowatomies. The Indians visit the establishment occasionally and appear pleased with it. The (mission) family have a flock of one hundred sheep, collected in Tennessee, Kentucky and Ohio, and are daily expecting two hundred head of cattle from the same States. These contributions, together with the produce of their farm, will, it is thought, prevent them from being exposed to suffer as much from scarcity of provisions as they have already done."

* * * * *

During a portion of this summer, the mission people were again on very short allowance. One day in June, they sent out two men to purchase corn, if any could be found, as they had not enough to last through the day. A small quantity was obtained from an Indian and a little damaged flour from a trader. "The Indian," says McCoy, "had not the corn to spare without risking his own comfort, and refused to sell it, but said: 'It is too hard to be hungry. I will give my father that sackful. I believe I will lose nothing by it. I think he will give me an equal quantity when he shall get corn.'"

Two day days after that occurrence, a herd of 121 cattle arrived, a portion of the 200 which Mr. Keating, in his report, said were expected. Some had been left at Fort Wayne.

Mr. McCoy had contracted with the captain of a vessel on the lakes to bring them a load of flour to the mouth of the St. Joseph River. It was to be delivered by the middle of June, but did not come to hand, and the missionaries learned that the captain had violated his agreement, finding that he could dispose of his cargo at a better price than had been contracted. This was a great disappointment and subjected the people to inconvenience and loss. Their chief reliance for breadstuffs, until they could produce them at the mission, was to transport them, by wagons, 200 miles. This was very expensive, but necessity induced the immediate sending off of teams for the purpose.

During the summer, Mr. McCoy was busied, a large portion of his time, in agitating a scheme for colonizing the Indians in the West, and carried on an extensive correspondence with Lewis Cass, Governor of the Territory of Michigan, and several members of Congress, as well as influential citizens of Ohio and Indiana. He also brought the matter to the attention of the Missionary Board.

Although the season had been one of general prosperity, there was a scarcity of breadstuffs at the mission; 900 bushels of corn were gathered in the fall and a large quantity of vegetables, but no wheat had thus far been grown, and all the flour used was transported overland from Ohio. The mission was in debt several hundred dollars. To make matters worse, a communication was received from the agent of the Board of Missions, saying that its funds were exhausted and that no more drafts could be drawn on the Treasurer.

The mission had grown and its expenses had increased in proportion. Miss Fanny Goodridge, of Lexington, Ky., had entered the mission as a teacher in November, and a Miss Wright and a Miss Purchase, of Ohio, and Mr. and Mrs. Polke, of Indiana, had either arrived or were soon expected.

Toward the close of the year (1823), McCoy, urged by the growing needs of the mission and the decreasing flow of aid toward it, set out upon a journey East, in order to solicit contributions from the charitably disposed. He visited Washington, Philadelphia, Boston and New York and other places, making representations of the conditions and wants of the mission, and everywhere received liberal donations of clothing, food supplies, books and over \$2,000 in money.

On the 25th of May, 1824, he embarked at Buffalo upon a schooner, which he had chartered for the purpose of taking his goods directly to the mouth of the St. Joseph. He left the vessel at Detroit, and crossed the Peninsula on horseback, arriving at Carey June 11. There were at this time no inhabitants at the mouth of the St. Joseph, and McCoy sent two young Indians there, instructing them to keep a great fire burning day and night to attract the attention of the sailors upon the schooner to the point where the cargo should be landed. The arrival of the vessel was looked forward to with very pleasant anticipations and with considerable impatience. There was no flour at Carey, and the Indians who were sent down to the shore of Lake Michigan were told to open the first barrel landed from the schooner, and hasten back with as much as they could carry. Mr. McCoy says: "All except myself were in good spirits in regard to food, hourly expecting the arrival of the vessel. I feared that contrary winds or other hindrance might cause us to suffer, but I concealed my anxiety. On the 18th (of June) we had only corn enough for one day, but our merciful God was still near us. * * * On the evening of the 18th, to our great joy, and mine in particular, one of the young men arrived with a mule packed with flour." Their ship had come in.

The goods unloaded at the mouth of the river were conveyed to Carey in pirogues (large canoes), Mr. Polke superintending the labor, which occupied a considerable time, the articles to be transported, including a hundred barrels of flour, twenty-four barrels of salt and thirty bushels of wheat for seed, and many boxes of miscellaneous supplies, clothing and books. "From this time forward the mission did not suffer for want of bread, nor did the pecuniary wants ever again become so great as they had been." It is further stated that "from this time until, by an arrangement with the Government in 1830, the affairs of the mission were wound up, the people at Carey never had occasion to draw on the Board of Missions."

During the next two years, Mr. McCoy and his associates had much to be grateful for. The Superintendent notes in his book, in the summer of 1824, "that it was discovered that the prejudices of the Pottawatomies, with which they had to contend at

first, had almost wholly vanished from among those who were near us. We had never before seen a time when our Indian neighbors manifested so much interest in the mission. Applications to us to take their children into our family were frequent, and their attention to religious instruction appeared to increase."

One or two of the neighboring Indian villages were visited every Sunday. The number of pupils in the school was considerably augmented. Materially, as well as religiously, the affairs of the mission were prosperous. More than two hundred acres of land was inclosed with fence, and over three hundred bushels of wheat were harvested in each of the years 1824 and 1825. A horse-power flouring-mill was also erected—the first in Michigan west of Ann Arbor or Tecumseh.

John L. Leib, Esq., of Detroit, a Government Commissioner appointed to examine the condition of affairs at the mission, spent three days there in 1824—the last day of October and the first two of November. His report to Gov. Cass was very complimentary to the missionaries. One sentence from this paper will convey an idea of the whole. He says: "I beheld a colony *firmly settled, numerous, civilized and happy*, with every attendant blessing, flowing from a well regulated, industrious and religious community."

Mr. Leib made a second visit, in the latter part of August, 1826. We make liberal extracts from his report* to the Governor, describing the mission:

"On the 15th of August, I proceeded to the Carey establishment, on the St. Joseph's, where I arrived on the 21st, and was much gratified with its improvement in all departments. It is a world in miniature, and presents the most cheerful and consoling appearance. It has become a familiar resort of the natives, and from the benefits which they derive from it in various shapes, they begin to feel a dependence on and a resource in it at all times, and especially in difficult and trying occasions. There is not a day—I might almost say an hour—in which new faces were not to be seen. The smithey affords them almost incalculable facilities, and is constantly filled with applicants for some essential service. It is a touching spectacle to see them, at the time of prayers, fall in with the members of the institution, which they do spontaneously and cheerfully, and, with a certain animation depicted on their countenances exhibiting their internal satisfaction.

"The missionaries permanently connected with this institution, beside the superintendent and his wife, are Robert Simmerwell and wife, Jonathan Meeker and Johnston Lykins, who is now constituted the

* The document is published in Mr. McCoy's history.



GAMALIEL TOWNSEND.

GAMALIEL TOWNSEND.

The subject of this sketch was born January 20, 1802, in Canada, and was the son of Abraham Townsend, the pioneer of La Grange Township. He removed with his parents to Huron Co., Ohio, in 1815, where he married in February, 1825, his first wife, Malinda Brown. In 1826, he emigrated to Michigan from Perrysburg, Ohio. He was in company with Israel Markham and others who had two yoke of oxen. Mr. Townsend's team consisted of a yoke of oxen with a horse hitched ahead of them. The party left Perrysburg on June 10, and arrived at Uzziel Putnam's, on Pokagon Prairie, upon July 4. It is probable that the anniversary of national independence was first celebrated in Cass County upon that day in the enjoyable meeting of these pioneers. Mr. Townsend's journey, occupying nearly a month's time, was not as disagreeable as that of the majority of early emigrants to Southwestern Michigan, for it was made in a pleasant season of the year and with good company. They had cows with them and therefore plenty of milk to use with their humble but substantial fare. They made slow progress and encamped in the most favorable places at night. While they were winding their way through

the heavy woods between Monroe and Tecumseh, Israel Markham's wagon broke down and the whole company was delayed three days awaiting its repair. The subject of our sketch worked during his first summer in Michigan for the Carey Mission people, cutting with Abraham Loux forty tons of wild hay, near Barren Lake. The second season they cut in the same vicinity about eighty tons. In 1829, Mr. Townsend moved to La Grange Township, settling where he now lives. He kept the first post office in the township, in 1830, at his father's house. In 1832, when the Sauk or Black Hawk war broke out, he served as a Lieutenant in the militia. His first wife dying in 1838, Mr. Townsend married in November, 1841, Charlotte Hunter, whose family became settlers in the vicinity in 1831. The children are Statta and Abraham (deceased); Gamaliel, a resident of the township; John H., who died in California; Otis, Claudius, Agnes, Lewis, Candice and George. For the past ten years, Mr. Townsend has suffered the affliction of almost total blindness, but otherwise has enjoyed good health, considering his advanced age, and has been the deserving recipient of very many of the blessings of life.



UZZIEL PUTNAM.



ORLEAN PUTNAM.

superintendent of a missionary station called Thomas, on Grand River, a ramification from the St. Joseph's.

"There are at present seventy scholars, forty-two males and twenty-eight females, in various stages of improvement. * * * Eight of the alumni of this institution, who have completed the first rudiments of education, have been transferred to academies in New Jersey and New York. Two of the boys at Carey are learning the trades of blacksmith and shoemaker; the remainder, of sufficient size, are employed occasionally on the farm. The girls are engaged in spinning, knitting and weaving, and the loom has produced 185 yards of cloth this year. Two hundred and three acres are now inclosed, of which fifteen are in wheat, fifty in Indian corn, eight in potatoes, pumpkins and other vegetable products. The residue is appropriated for pasture.

"There have been added to the buildings since my last visit a house and a most excellent grist-mill, worked by horses. The usefulness of this mill can scarcely be appreciated, as there is no other within 100 miles at least, of the establishment; and here, as benevolence is the predominating principle, all the surrounding population is benefited.

"Numerous Indian families have since my last visit settled themselves around, and have, from the encouragement, countenance and assistance of the missionary family, made considerable progress in agriculture. Indeed, a whole village has been formed within six miles of it, under its benevolent auspices and fostering care. I visited them to witness myself the change in their condition. To good fences, with which many of their grounds are inclosed, succeed domestic animals. You now see oxen, cows and swine grazing around their dwellings, without the danger of destroying their crops. These are the strongest evidences of their improvement, and not the least of the benefits arising from the neighborhood of this blessed abode of the virtuous inmates of Carey.

"It is not in the immediate neighborhood alone that the efforts of missionary exertion are felt. In distant places, near the mouth of the St. Joseph, and on the Grand River, the most surprising changes have taken place. Strong and effective inclosures are made and making, and stock acquired, and at the latter place the missionary family have erected several spacious buildings, including a schoolhouse, and improved some lands."

In September, 1827, the missionaries had the pleasure of entertaining a distinguished visitor, Gov. Cass, who had been from the first a warm friend of the establishment. The Governor was one of three commissioners appointed by the United States to negotiate

a treaty with the St. Joseph Pottawatomies. While negotiations were pending, Gov. Cass and the members of his party carefully investigated the management of the mission, and spoke of it in terms of approbation and admiration.

Carey Mission had now been in existence about five years. Although many of the hopes entertained by Mr. McCoy and his helpers had been realized in the institution, and notwithstanding the fact that it had been in a general way successful, it was foreseen that its usefulness could not long continue. It was known from the beginning that when the Indian title to the land had been extended, and the country occupied by white settlers, the native people, and the religious institution planted in their midst, must inevitably be crowded out. Hence, for some time prior to 1827, Mr. McCoy had been devoting much attention to the project of removal. The stream of immigration overwhelmed the mission even sooner than its people had expected. One of the potent evils arising from the proximity of the whites was the wholesale furnishing of liquor to the Indians, and their terrible debauchery through its use. The traders could not be restrained from the traffic in whisky, and the missionaries felt that their strongest efforts were powerless to advance the condition of the Indian while they had to contend with it.

The mission was not entirely suspended until 1830. In September of that year, Charles Noble, Esq., of Michigan, and Mr. Simonson, of Indiana, made a valuation of the Carey property, appraising the improvements at \$5,080, and the growing crop at \$641.50. The total of these amounts was paid to the Board of Missions by Government, and was afterwards applied in establishing a mission in the West. The school was discontinued at this time, with the exception of a half dozen pupils, who remained a few months in charge of two of the missionaries—Mr. and Mrs. Simmerwell—who remained in the country, and subsequently located at a spot not far from Carey.

The establishment of Carey Mission, as we have said at the outset of this chapter, was an important event in the history of Southwestern Michigan. It was the chief nucleus of early settlement. The condition of many of the pioneers was ameliorated in a large measure by their close proximity to this station. Some of them earned money there, and made their start in life with the proceeds of labor performed for McCoy. Many of the early settlers of Cass County found the mission a convenient place from which to procure seed for planting and various necessary supplies. The mill at Carey supplied them with flour and meal, and obviated the necessity of making long and

tedious trips to remote settlements, or the alternative of grinding by hand. In a score of ways the mission was advantageous to the people who located in the region surrounding it.

CHAPTER IX.

ADVENT OF THE WHITE MAN AS A SETTLER.

Indian Traders—Zaccheus Wooden, the Trapper—His Visit to Cass County in 1814-15—The White Man as a Permanent Settler—First Settlement in the Interior of the State—Earliest Settlement in Berrien County—The Pioneers Enter Pokagon—Dates of Early Settlements throughout Cass County—Causes Operating to Retard Immigration—The Sauk or Black Hawk War Scare—The June Frost of 1835.

THE earliest white men in Southwestern Michigan were the adventurous characters who traded with the Indians. At Grand Rapids, Kalamazoo, Bertrand and St. Joseph, in Michigan, and South Bend and Elkhart, in Indiana, were important trading stations, some of which were maintained for long terms of years. So far as is known, there was no station within the present limits of Cass County. This region was tributary to the traders at St. Joseph, and upon the site of Bertrand; and the Indians took the peltries which they gathered in its woods and upon its prairies, and upon the margins of its lakes, to one or the other of those localities.

A Frenchman named Le Clere was the first trader located at Bertrand, and it is probable that he established himself there as early as 1775. He was succeeded by John Kinzie, and he by Joseph Bertrand, after whom the place was named, in 1814. In the meantime, Abraham Burnett had settled at the mouth of the river. Both Bertrand and Burnett made improvements, which indicated their intention to remain as permanent settlers.

The first well-authenticated visit of a white man to the region now known as Cass County was made by Zaccheus Wooden. He was a native of Saratoga County, N. Y., and, in 1813, when nineteen years of age, he went to Cuyahoga County, Ohio. In the following spring, being of an adventurous turn of mind, in company with eleven others, he engaged to go on a trapping expedition for that king of fur-traders, John Jacob Astor. The party proceeded through the woods from Cleveland to Monroe, Mich., where there was a small settlement, and there divided into pairs and penetrated the forest in various directions. Wooden and his companion went up the River Raisin, and thence to Elkhart. Making this place a rendezvous, they followed the various water-courses, and visited the lakes in the surrounding country, setting their traps where the otter, beaver, mink, muskrat and other fur-bearing animals did most abound.

The only white man Wooden saw after leaving Monroe was a Frenchman named John Kabeau, who lived with an Indian wife in a little hut on the bank of Pleasant Lake, near the site of Edwardsburg. He was a trapper, and undoubtedly in the employ of Bertrand. Upon a little piece of poorly-cultivated ground near his cabin, he raised sufficient corn to supply the needs of himself and dusky partner, and he even had a little to spare, which his visitor was glad to buy on several occasions. During most of the time that Wooden was engaged in trapping in Cass County, he was alone. He visited Diamond Lake and Stone Lake, spending two weeks upon the banks of the latter. Near Diamond Lake there was a beaver dam, and he there secured quite a large number of skins. His food consisted of corn-meal cake, salt, and such game as he chanced to secure. Beaver livers, prepared by a peculiar process and dried, were considered a great delicacy. The trapping was carried on in Cass County from November to April in the years 1814-15, and, in subsequent seasons Mr. Wooden's avocation led him to other parts of the country.

There is something quite engaging in the contemplation of the rude, free life of the trapper, and the joys that must have been his in traversing so beautiful a region while it was still in a state of nature.

But it is the advent of the white man as a permanent settler which must most interest all of those persons who now enjoy, or in the future shall enjoy, those blessings which the pioneers of Cass County, having laboriously earned, left to them as a free but priceless legacy.

The first permanent settlement in the interior of Michigan was made in Oakland County in the spring of 1817.

In the preceding chapter a full history has been given of that guiding star of the pioneer, the Carey Mission, founded by the zealous McCoy in 1822. The effect of that missionary station in the wilderness has been fully described. It was the center of settlement for Cass and Berrien Counties.

The first actual settler in Berrien County was Squire Thompson, who located at Niles, in 1823, and brought his family there in the following year.

In 1825, upon the 22d of November, Uzziel Putnam made the primal settlement in Cass County, moving onto Pokagon Prairie, where he lived until his death, in the summer of 1881, witnessing that wonderful work of development which in a half century converted the surrounding country from an uninhabited and trackless expanse of woods and prairies into one of the best improved and most beautiful farming regions of the West. Baldwin Jenkins was the second settler, and arrived in less than a week from the time that Put-

nam came into the country. In the spring of 1827, Squire Thompson removed from Niles to Pokagon. The settlement was further increased by the arrival of Ira Putnam and Lewis Edwards.

In the meantime the southern part of the county became the scene of pioneer beginnings, Ezra Beardsley making his home, in 1827, upon the prairie in Ontwa, which bears his name.

In the following year, the Pokagon settlement received accessions to its population in the persons of William Garwood and Israel Markham with his several sons, and Beardsley was cheered by the arrival of several neighbors, among whom were George and Sylvester Meacham, George Crawford and Chester Sage.

Very naturally the earliest locations were made upon the prairies, and the heavy timbered land from which farms could only be hewn out by almost herculean toil were as a rule the last chosen by immigrants. Many of the pioneers had already experienced a battle with the forest in Ohio or Indiana, and for such the prairies possessed beauties which were hidden from other eyes.

La Grange Prairie was the scene of the next settlement, and Abraham Townsend was the first man who built a cabin there. His son, Gamaliel, and himself, with other members of the family, arrived upon the 1st of March. Soon after, came Lawrence and James Cavanaugh and Abraham Loux, and in October Thomas McKenney and James Dickson settled on the prairie which bears the name of the former. In the same month, the family of William R. Wright located on La Grange Prairie.

Penn Township was permanently settled soon after La Grange and had some squatter residents at a prior date. Joseph Frakes, who arrived in 1827, was the first of these. In 1828, after a short visit to Ohio, he returned, with his bride, and subsequently removed to Kalamazoo County. He made the positive statement to the writer of his biography in the history of that county that he was the first settler in Penn. In 1828, settlements were also made by Rodney Hinkley, Daniel Shaffer, John Reed and some others, all of whom, however, sold out their claims the following season, except Shaffer. John Reed conveyed his improvement to Daniel McIntosh. Other settlers of 1829 were George Jones and his sons, John Price, John Rinehart and sons, Stephen Bogue, William McCleary and Martin Shields.

Jefferson Township was settled in October, 1828, by Nathan Norton, Abner Tharp, Moses and William Reames, all of whom made permanent locations except Tharp. He removed to Calvin in the spring of 1829, and in 1830 returned to Jefferson. He soon after went to one of the Western States, but sub-

sequently returned and settled in Brownsville. John Reed moved into the township from Penn. in the fall of 1829, and was the second settler there.

In Porter, John Baldwin was the pioneer, locating on the prairie which bears his name, in 1828. William Tibbetts and Daniel Shellhammer settled in the south part of the township in 1829, and John White in the north part the same year.

Volinia was settled in 1829. Samuel and Dolphin Morris arrived upon the 27th of March, and three days later Jonathan Gard settled on Gard's Prairie, and Elijah Goble and Samuel Rich, on the western side of Little Prairie Ronde. Both parties were guided to their locations by Squire Thompson, of Pokagon. In the same season, Jacob Morland and Jacob Charles arrived, and in the following year Josephus Gard, William Tietzort, John Curry and Samuel and Alexander Fulton.

Elam Beardsley was the first settler in Mason in 1830, and Denis Beardsley was the second settler, coming into the township in 1832.

Howard was settled some time prior to Mason, but the exact date is not known. The pioneer of this township was William Kirk.

Milton Township was settled about the same time as Mason, but it is not absolutely known who was the first settler. The honor belongs either to John Hudson or J. Melville. The latter purchased land September 24, 1829.

In Newberg the first settlement was made by John Bair, in 1831. He located in the southern part of the township. Daniel Driskell and George Poe arrived in 1833. The township was settled slowly until after 1837.

Wayne Township was settled in 1833, and Jacob Zimmerman was probably the pioneer.

In Silver Creek the pioneer was James McDaniel, who located there in 1834. Jacob A. Suits became a settler in 1836, and there were but three other men in the township when he arrived, viz., McDaniel, John Barney and Jacob Van Horn.

Marcellus was the last township in the county to be settled. Joseph Haight, who arrived in 1836, was the earliest resident.*

These whom we have named, their cotemporaries and those who followed closely after them were among the pioneers of one of the grandest armies earth ever knew—an army which came not to conquer with fire, and force and carnage, but to hew away the forest, to till the prairie's pregnant soil, to make the wilderness blossom as the rose—the army of peace and civilization. The pioneers were the valiant vanguard of such

*The subject of settlement is very briefly treated here, as of former the larger portion of each and every chapter of township history.

an army as this—an army which, after the passing of half a century, has not fully occupied the country which it has conquered, but whose hosts are still fast and irresistibly pressing onward.

The settlement of Cass County did not proceed uniformly or unbrokenly. Several disturbing influences had an effect upon the current of emigration.

The first of these was the scare which the far-away Sauk or Black Hawk war created in 1832. The scene of actual hostilities was in Western Illinois and Wisconsin; but the inhabitants of the less remote West were, and not without some reason, very much alarmed. There was no telegraph then as now to convey the news, and it came in the form of vague rumors, and imagination pictured a hundred horrors for every one related. There were two grounds of fear; first that the terrible Sauks would invade the country, and second that the Pottawatomies, scattered through Southwestern Michigan, would become inflamed by news of the hostilities and either join the force of Black Hawk or wage war independently. When the dread tidings of the Sauk uprising were received at Chicago, the Government agent there sent an express to Michigan asking for the aid of the militia of the Territory in defending that point, Gen. Joseph W. Brown commanded his brigade to take the field, appointing Niles as the place of rendezvous. Those who arrived there by the 24th of May were mustered and marched out toward Chicago. Cass County furnished as many men as her small population would allow. The news was brought to Cassopolis by Col. A. Houston and communicated to Abram Tietzort, Jr., whose duty it was, as Sergeant of the company, to notify members of the order issued by their commander. Isaac Shurte was Captain, and Gamaliel Townsend, one of the Lieutenants. There was great agitation in the scattered prairie settlements of the county as the order to turn out was carried from house to house, and still greater when the men started away from their homes for what their wives and children supposed was to be mortal combat with the ferocious Sauks and Foxes.

The terror of those left unprotected was very real and very intense, although when the actual condition of affairs was learned, when it was found that there had been no hostile Indians within two or three hundred miles of Michigan, some of the occurrences during the season of supposed danger appeared rather ridiculous. The few settlers in the central part of the county seriously considered the project of taking refuge upon the island in Diamond Lake and fortifying it against the enemy, and would undoubtedly have done so had their suspense not been ended just

when it was. The plan was certainly a feasible one, and it is altogether probable that in past ages the island has served exactly the same purpose to which the alarmed inhabitants proposed to put it in 1832. It is an admirable natural stronghold.

In the Volinia settlement—upon the farm of Elijah Goble or possibly that of Jacob Charles, the women began to erect a fortification, but had not made much progress with their work when Samuel Morris and the Rev. Mr. Pettit arrived with information which allayed their fears.

During the absence of the militiamen from the settlements, it was a common thing for the few males who remained at home, and the women and children, to abandon their cabins at night and sleep in such hiding-places as they could find. They were in constant fear that the war-whoop of the Indian would assail their ears, and that their cabins would be fired to light the scenes of butchery that would follow.

One squad of the militia returning home in the evening, when near Cassopolis, greatly alarmed a family by the name of Parker, by firing off their guns. The firing was intended to serve as the signal of joyful home-coming, but Parker mistook it for the noise of battle and fled precipitately to the bank of Stone Lake, and throwing himself into his canoe, paddled in great haste to the center of the little sheet of water, where he remained until morning.

One individual in La Grange Township, who was prejudiced against labor, remonstrated against the planting of corn during the season of supposed danger. "Why," said he, "what is the use; by harvest time there won't one of us have a scalp on our heads."

Many of the militiamen did not go farther from home than Niles, but they each received a full month's pay and a land warrant. But whatever of benefit accrued to individuals was more than counterbalanced by the effect upon the country at large. Immigration was almost completely checked. Rumors of the scare found their way East, and many who contemplated coming into the country either abandoned their plans altogether and sought locations in Ohio, or delayed their settlement in Michigan for a year or so. Interviews with the pioneers of Cass County reveal the fact that very few of them arrived in 1832.

Another cause which affected immigration to Southwestern Michigan was nothing more or less than a heavy frost which occurred in June, 1835. It created great damage to the growing crops, and the impression went abroad that a land in which such a catastrophe could come to the husbandman was not a desirable one to emigrate to. The reputation of the climate received a blow from which it did not fully recover for a number of years. Of course the frost



LEWIS EDWARDS.



MRS. LEWIS EDWARDS.

LEWIS EDWARDS.

Lewis Edwards, or, 'Squire Edwards, as he was familiarly known during his lifetime, was perhaps more prominently connected with the initial events in the history of Cass County than any one else.

He witnessed its transition from a wilderness to a highly productive and fertile country, from a sparsely settled region to a busy and prosperous community, and in his own person so typified the agencies that wrought these changes that no history of Cass County would be complete without an extended and elaborate sketch of his life and that of his worthy wife, who, perhaps, is entitled to almost as much prominence as he,

as she bore with him the trials, hardships and deprivations of the early days.

He left an enviable name and an unspotted reputation, and so long as anything is known of the history of the county of which he was one of the founders, the name of Lewis Edwards will be held in grateful remembrance by those who will be reaping the benefits of his self-sacrificing toil, and the many things he did to advance the interests of the county.

To his son, Lewis, the patrons of this volume are indebted for the portraits of this eminent couple, and to his nephew, Joseph R. Edwards, of Cassopolis, for the ably written sketch of his life, which will be found on another page in this history.



in June was a phenomenal occurrence. It has never been paralleled in Cass or the adjoining counties. Farmers who were living in the county at the time suffered quite severe losses. Very little other than prairie land was in cultivation at that time, and hence the loss was general. Corn and all other growing crops were cut to the ground. The wheat crop was an almost total failure. Many of the settlers did not have enough for seed, and had to go long distances to procure sufficient quantities for sowing; and it often happened, such was the scarcity of money in those days, that they were obliged to pay for it in labor. There is some dispute among old residents as to the exact date of the occurrence of this frost of 1835; but good authority places it in the night of the 19-20th of June.

Notwithstanding the effect of the frost in retarding immigration, the records show that the land sales of 1836 were larger than those of any former or subsequent year. Just how much they would have exceeded the amount actually reached, had not the frost occurred, cannot of course be determined. That in Cass County at least, the entries would have been far more numerous is beyond dispute. It is probable, however, that the report concerning climatic severity did not reach the full measure of its effect until 1837.

CHAPTER X.

PIONEER LIFE.

Beauty of the Country in a State of Nature—Cabin Building Described—Furniture and Household Utensils—Food—First Mill—Occupations of the Pioneers—"Breaking"—Women Spinning and Weaving—Social Amusements—First General Pioneer Gathering at Elijah Goble's in 1837—Character of the Pioneers—Two Classes—Job Wright, of Diamond Lake Island, as a Type of the Eccentric Class.

THE pioneers who penetrated Southwestern Michigan found a land as fertile and as fair to look upon as heart could wish. In the spring the woods were odorless with the spicy exhalations of bursting buds, and the prairies were jeweled with strange and brilliant flowers—"the stars that in earth's firmament do shine"—while the luxuriant growth of tall, waving grass gave evidence of the strength of the virgin soil which it clothed. One early settler (George Redfield, of Ontwa, whose eyes for the last ten years have been closed to the beauties of nature which he so well loved) gives an enthusiastic description of the loveliness of the scene which met his gaze when he first visited Cass County. The profusion and the variety of the wild flowers was remarkable. They gleamed through the cool, green grass in countless millions. Mr. Redfield owns seven or eight hundred acres of Beardsley's Prairie, which has been for years in a superb condition of cultivation and inclosed with miles

of living fence, but he says that the land has never appeared so beautiful to his eyes as it did when in a state of nature.

The long aisles of the forest led away into mazes of vernal green and twilight shadow, where the swift deer bounded by or paused to hear the rolling echoes of the woodman's ax. The underbrush nearly everywhere had been annually burned away by the Indians, and where the ground was level the vistas stretched far away, there being nothing to obstruct the vision but the brown boles of the trees which appeared like innumerable pillars supporting the fretted ceiling of a vast temple.

The placid and pellucid waters of the little lakes mirrored the overhanging boughs of the great trees which lined their banks and lent brightness and variety to the view.

All about were displayed the lavish bounties of nature. Animate life abounded in forest and in lake. Game was plenty. The waters teemed with fish. Water fowl—swans, geese and ducks—were in their season present in great flocks.

But the pioneers came not to enjoy a life of lotus-eating ease. They could admire the pristine beauty of the scenes around them; they could enjoy the vernal green of the great forest and the loveliness of all the works of nature; they could look forward with happy anticipation to the life they were to lead in the midst of all this beauty and to the rich reward that would be theirs for the cultivation of the mellow, fertile soil, but they had first to work.

The pioneers arriving at their places of destination after long and tedious journeying over Indian trails or roads rudely improved by the whites, as a rule brought very little with them with which to begin the battle of life. They had brave hearts and strong arms, however, and possessed invincible determination. Sometimes the men came on without their families to make a beginning, but more often all came together. The first thing done after a rude, temporary shelter had been provided, was to prepare a little spot of ground for the growth of some kind of a crop. If the location was in the woods, this was done by girdling the trees, clearing away the under-brush (if there chanced to be any), and sweeping the surface with fire. Ten, fifteen, twenty, or even thirty acres of land might thus be prepared and planted the first season. In the autumn, the crop would be carefully gathered and garnered with the least possible waste; for it was the chief food supply of the pioneer and his family, and life itself might possibly depend upon its safe preservation.

While the first crop was growing, the pioneer busied himself with the building of his cabin, which

must answer as a shelter from the storms of the coming winter, and perhaps serve as a protection from the ravages of wild beasts. The pioneer who was completely isolated from his fellow-men, occupied an unenviable situation; for, without assistance, he could construct only a poor habitation. In such cases, the cabin was generally made of light logs or poles, and was laid up roughly only to answer the purpose of temporary shelter, until other settlers should come into the vicinity, by whose help a more solid structure could be built. Usually a number of families came into the country together, and located within such distance of each other that they were enabled to perform many friendly and neighborly offices. After the first year or two had elapsed from the first settlement of the county, there was no difficulty experienced in cabin-building. Assistance was always readily given a pioneer by all of the scattered residents of the country within a radius of several miles. The commonly-followed plan of erecting a log cabin was through a union of labor. The site of the cabin home was generally selected with reference to a good water supply. It was often by a never-failing spring of pure water, or if such could not be found in a location otherwise desirable, it was not uncommon to first dig a well. If water was reached, preparations were made for building near the well. When the cabin was to be built, the few men in the neighborhood gathered at the site and first cut down within as close proximity as possible the requisite number of trees, as nearly of a size as could be found, but ranging from a foot to fifteen inches in diameter. Logs were chopped from these and rolled to the common center where they were to be used. Often this preliminary part of the work was performed by the prospective occupant of the cabin. If not, it would consume the greater part of the day. The entire labor of erecting the cabin would commonly occupy two or three days. The logs were raised to their position by the use of hand-spikes and "skid-poles," and men standing at the corners with axes notched them as fast as they were laid in position. The place of "corner-man" was one of honor.

When the cabin was built a few logs high, the work became more difficult. The gables were formed by beveling the logs and making them shorter and shorter, as each additional one was laid in place. These logs in the gables were held in position by poles which extended across the cabin from end to end, and which served also as rafters upon which to lay the rived "clapboard" roof. The so-called "clapboards" were five or six feet in length, and were split from oak or ash logs, and made as smooth and flat as possible. They were laid side by side,

and other pieces of split stuff were laid over the cracks so as to effectually keep out the rain. Upon these were laid logs to hold them in place, and the logs were held by blocks of wood placed between them.

An important part of the structure was the chimney. In rare cases it was made of stone, but most commonly of logs and sticks laid up in a manner similar to those which formed the cabin. It was in nearly all cases built outside of the cabin, and at its base a huge opening was cut through the wall for a fire-place. The sticks in the chimney were held in place and protected from fire by a plastering of mud. Flat stones were procured for the back and jambs of the fire-place. An opening was chopped or sawed in the logs on one side of the cabin for a doorway. Pieces of hewn timber, three or four inches thick, were fastened on each side by wooden pins to the ends of the logs, and the door (if there was one), was fastened to one of these by wooden or leathern hinges. The door itself was a clumsy piece of woodwork. It was made of boards rived from an oak log, and held together by heavy cross-pieces. There was a wooden latch upon the inside, raised from without by a string which passed through a gimlet hole. From this mode of construction arose the old and well-known hospitable saying, "You will find the latch-string always out." It was only pulled in at night, and the door was thus fastened. Some of the cabins of the pioneers had no door of the kind here described, but instead merely a blanket suspended at the opening.

The window was a small opening, often devoid of anything resembling a sash or glass. In lieu of the latter, greased paper was frequently used and sometimes an old garment constituted a curtain, which was the only protection from sun or rain.

The floor of the cabin was made of puncheons—pieces of timber split from trees about eighteen inches in diameter, and hewed smooth with a broad ax. They were usually half the length of the floor. Some of the cabins earliest erected in this part of the county had nothing but earth floors. Occasionally there was a cabin which had a cellar, that is a small excavation under the floor, to which access was had by removing a loose puncheon. Very commonly the cabins were provided with lofts. The loft was used for various purposes, and among others as the "guest chamber." It was reached by a ladder, the sides of which were split pieces of sapling.

While the labor of building a rough log cabin would be concluded in two or three days, the occupant was often employed for months in finishing and furnishing it. The walls had to be "chinked and daubed," various conveniences provided and a few rude articles of furniture manufactured.

A forked stick set in the floor and supporting two poles, the other ends of which rested upon the logs at the end and side of the cabin, formed a bedstead. A common form of table was a split slab supported by four rustic legs set in auger holes. Three-legged stools were made in similar simple manner. Pegs driven in auger holes in the logs of the wall supported shelves, and upon others was displayed the limited wardrobe of the family. A few other pegs or perhaps a pair of deer horns formed a rack where hung the rifle and powder horn which no cabin was without.

These and a few other simple articles formed the furniture and furnishings of the pioneer's cabin. In contrast with the rude furniture fashioned by the pioneer with his poor tools there was occasionally to be seen a few souvenirs of the "old home."

The utensils for cooking and the dishes for table use were few. The best of the latter were made of pewter, and the careful housewife of the olden time kept them shining as brightly as the most pretentious plate to be found in our later-day fine houses. Knives and forks were few, crockery scarce and tinware by no means abundant.

Corn was frequently ground or pounded into coarse meal at home by the family of the pioneer. Going to mill was considerable of a task when a man had to journey ten or twenty miles over a bad road or a mere trail with his grist loaded upon a horse. The first mill to which the pioneers of Cass County went, was one built at Dowagiac Creek, near Niles, by Eli Ford, in the year 1827. In the following year was built the first grist-mill in Cass County. It was a very primitive affair indeed, but was a great convenience to the people. It was located near the site of the village of Vandalia, upon Christiana Creek, and was built and operated by a Mr. Carpenter. The buhrs and irons of this mill were brought from Ohio.

Bread was commonly baked in a "reflector"—a huge tin receptacle which was placed before the fire—or in a bake kettle. Sometimes when these conveniences were not at hand, corn-cake was baked in the ashes or upon a board or large chip. Wild fruits were made use of when they could be procured. If the pioneer was a hunter, as was usually the case, he kept the larder supplied with venison, wild turkeys, squirrels, and the many varieties of small game. Occasionally bear meat varied the bill of fare. Salt pork was a greater rarity and luxury however than the choicest game. The food of the pioneers was simply cooked and served, but it was almost always of the most substantial and wholesome kind.

The men were engaged constantly in the varied avocations of pioneer life—cutting away the forest,

burning the brush and debris, preparing the soil, planting, harvesting, and caring for the few animals they brought with them or soon procured.

"Breaking" was a distinctive feature of the pioneer's labor, and probably the most exhausting work that a man could perform. The turf on the prairies was very tough, and the ground in most places was filled with a network of the wire-like red-root. The most difficult plowing, however, was in the openings and timber land, where, although the underbrush had been kept down by annual fires, the roots had grown to great size. These were called "stools." An ordinary plow-team would have been worthless among the stools and grubs, and a common plow would have been quickly demolished. The plow used was a massive construction of wood and iron, and was known as the "bull plow." The share and coulter were of iron, and made very heavy and strong. The beam was long and of huge proportions, to resist the enormous strain brought to bear upon it. Usually the weight of one of these ponderous bull plows was about three hundred pounds, and there was one in use in Cass County which weighed 500 pounds. To the bull plow were attached ordinarily six or seven yoke of oxen; but instances have been known where twelve and even fourteen yoke have been used to advantage. With such a team, grubs as large around as a man's arm or leg were cut off as if they were so many straws. The breaking-team and the bull plow was managed by two men, one holding the plow and the other moving backward and forward along the line of the team, administering stimulative blows, and shouting the loud "gee, whoa, haw, to guide his oxen as they draw."

"Breaking" was a regular business with some of the pioneers for several years, and was followed as threshing now is. The sum of \$5 per acre was the customary price for breaking land.

While the men were engaged in the heavy work of the field or forest, their helpmeets were busied with a multiplicity of household duties—providing for the day and for the year, cooking, making and mending clothes, spinning and weaving. They were heroic in their endurance of hardship and privation and loneliness. They were, as a rule, admirably fitted by nature and experience to be the consorts of the brave, strong, industrious men who first came into the Western wilderness. Their cheerful industry was well directed and unceasing. Woman's work, like man's, in pioneer times, was performed under many disadvantages, which have been removed by modern skill and science, and the growth of new conditions. The pioneer woman had not only to perform what are now-a-days known as common household duties, but many

others. It was frequently the case that she had not only to make the clothing for the family, but the fabric for it. Money was scarce, and the markets in which satisfactory purchases might be made were far away. It was the policy of the pioneer (urged by necessity), to buy nothing which could be profitably produced by home industry; and so it happened that in many of the cabins of the earliest settlers was heard the sound of the softly-whirring wheel and the rhythmic thud of the loom, and that women were there engaged in that old, old occupation of spinning and weaving—an occupation which has been associated with woman's name in all history, but one of which the modern world knows little except what it has heard from the lips of those who are grandmothers now—an occupation which seems surrounded with the glamour of romance as we look back upon it through tradition and poetry, and which conjures up thoughts of the graces and virtues of a generation of dames and damsels which is gone. The woman of pioneer times was like the woman described by Solomon: "She seeketh wool and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands; she layeth her hands to the spindle and her hands hold the distaff."

The earliest pioneers of Cass County suffered much from apprehension of Indian hostilities. The alarm which was felt at the time of the Sauk war has been spoken of in the preceding chapter. There were many other occasions when the occupants of lonely log cabins, with their nearest neighbors miles away, were fearful that some roving band of savages might inflict atrocities upon them. The women especially were filled with a feeling of insecurity. Wild animals caused much annoyance and created great damage by their ravages. Wolves were very numerous for the first fifteen or twenty years, and it was only by exercise of the utmost care that the settlers were able to raise sheep. The Board of Supervisors at their October meeting in 1834 resolved to give a bounty of \$2 for scalps of the large species of wolves, and \$1.50 for the scalps of "pups and prairie wolves." In 1835, the bounty was raised to \$5 and later to \$10. The State also offered a bounty, and wolf-killing being made profitable the animals were finally exterminated. The great liability to sickness which always exists in a new country was another source of dread. Still another trial which was endured by the men and women who first dwelt in the Western country, and one that was greater than is generally imagined, was the sense of loneliness which could not be dispelled. In the midst of all the loveliness of their surroundings, and in spite of the active life they led, the early settlers experienced a deep-seated, constantly recurring feeling of isolation, which made many stout hearts

turn longingly back to the older settlements, the homes and friends, the companionship and the sociability they had abandoned to take up their new life in the wilderness. This feeling was perhaps in the majority of cases harder to bear than the privations and toil and hardship and rude living which were inseparable from pioneer life.

As the settlements increased, the sense of loneliness and isolation was dispelled; the asperities of life were softened, its amenities multiplied. Social gatherings became more numerous and more enjoyable. The log rolling, harvesting and husking bees for the men and the apple-butter making and quilting parties for the women furnished frequent opportunities for social intercourse. A wedding was the event of most importance in the sparsely settled new country, and whenever one was celebrated the whole neighborhood turned out to make merry. The young people had every inducement to marry, and usually did so as soon as they were able to provide for themselves.

The first social gathering in the county, which was distinctively a meeting of the pioneers and intended to be such, was held in the year 1837 at Elijah Goble's, in the village of Charlestown, Volinia Township. The occasion was the completion by Mr. Goble of a tavern building. He resolved to have a house warming and so extended a general invitation to his fellow-pioneers to be present upon a certain day with their wives and families. The day designated was a pleasant one and from seventy-five to one hundred people, mostly residents of the north part of the county, assembled and passed a most enjoyable season of social converse, related their experiences during the first years of settlement, sang old-time songs and partook of a bountiful and substantial repast. A wandering fiddler, happening opportunely to make his appearance, was pressed into service, and the pioneer party ended with a merry dance.

In the period between 1836 and 1840, immigration seemed to receive a new and powerful impetus and the country rapidly filled up with settlers. The era of prosperity was fairly begun; progress was slowly but surely made; the log houses became more numerous in the clearings; the forest shrank away before the woodman's ax. Soon more commodious structures took the places of the old log cabins; frame houses and barns appeared. The pioneers laid better plans for the future, enlarged their possessions, improved the means of cultivation, and resorted to new methods and new industries. Society had begun to form itself, the schoolhouse and the church had appeared and advancement was noticeable in a score of ways. Still there remained a vast work to perform. The brunt of the struggle, however, was past, and a way made in



ISAAC SHURTE.



MRS. ISAAC SHURTE.

MR. AND MRS. ISAAC SHURTE.

There is on earth no spectacle more beautiful than that of two old people who have passed with honor through storm and contest and retain to the last the freshness of feeling which adorned their youth. Such is a true green old age, and such are a pleasure to know. There is a Southern winter in declining years when the sunlight warms although the heat is gone. There are still living in La Grange two of the township's first settlers. For over a half century they have observed the momentous changes which have culminated in the present stage of advancement. When they came to Cass County they found a wilderness, with here and there a clearing. Detroit had hardly reached the distinction of a village, and Cassopolis and Dowagiac had not an existence. Beneath their observation in a grand life panorama, Cass County has been organized and developed into one of the foremost agricultural regions in Michigan. It is in keeping with the self-abnegation of such people that they have retired to the background and quietly look on as the great and varied interests of which they helped lay the foundation are seen to rise and extend in prominence and utility. The father of Isaac Shurte was of Dutch descent, and a soldier of the Revolution. He was a staid and industrious man, and reared a large family, Isaac being one of the younger members. At the time of Isaac's birth (July 11, 1796), the family were living in New Jersey.

When a young man, he emigrated to Butler County, Ohio, where he married Miss Mary Wright. She was born in New Jersey, about thirty miles from New York City, June 11, 1801; her father was a farmer and soldier in the war of 1812. From Ohio Mr. and Mrs. Shurte came to Cass County, where they have since resided. By reference to history of La Grange, it will be seen that Mr. Shurte took a conspicuous part in the early affairs of the county; the first town meeting in La Grange was held at his house. When the little settlement had reason to believe their homes were to be despoiled and the lives of these families placed in jeopardy by the Indians, Mr. Shurte took command of a company of men and reported for duty. Mr. and Mrs. Shurte have had ten children—Sally M., Mary A., Elizabeth, Margaret, Francis M., Susan, William, Sarepta, Henry and Cynthia E. Of the above Sarepta (now Mrs. Fletcher), Margaret (Mrs. Hardenbrook), Francis M., William and Henry are now living, the latter on the old homestead. It is questioned what recourse is left to the aged when no longer able to pursue an accustomed round of labor. Mr. and Mrs. Shurte are qualified to reply. They have led a quite home life. They have marked out and pursued a line of action whose goal has proved a satisfaction. They have enjoyed the quiet of home and the retirement of the farm, and their long lives affords a marked contrast to the brief existence of the votaries of pleasure.

the wilderness by the pioneers for the army of occupation that was to come.

The pioneers of Cass County and of all the Western country were of two classes. The greater class was made up of those earnest, strong, sturdy characters who came into the wilderness with the settled and definite purpose of hewing out homes by dint of patient toil and of securing for their families the best possible condition in life. As a rule, they were a pious, God-fearing class of men. Their habits of industry, frugality and sobriety, their patience, steadfastness and determination to succeed made them in time, however humble their beginnings might have been, substantial citizens. The memory of hundreds who were of this class is preserved in this volume.

But there was another class of men among the early settlers well known in their day and generation, concerning whom little information is now obtainable, although some of their names have been made by legend and tradition almost as familiar as household words. We allude to those restless, migratory characters who formed what may be called the floating population of the frontier who were the human *flotsam* and *jetsam* of the ocean of life, borne onward, and stranded here and there by the waves and surges of emigration.

Among these wandering, transient pioneers there were many strange, interesting characters who impressed themselves strongly on the minds of the steadier and more solid denizens of the new country. A marked type of this element was the eccentric Job Wright, who lived for a number of years upon Diamond Lake Island, and closed his strange existence in Cass County.

As it would perhaps not be elsewhere presented, we make a place here for what little is definitely known about the apparently purposeless life of this erratic pioneer.

From the history of Ross and Highland Counties, Ohio, we learn that Job Wright was the first settler at Greenfield, in the latter-named county, in the year 1799. We quote from the work mentioned. "He was a native of North Carolina and had emigrated with his father's family to Ross County, and settled at the High Bank a few miles south of Chillicothe, but not liking that locality he removed to Greenfield, while as yet that town had no existence save on paper. He made the first improvement in the village, building a log cabin where the Harper House now stands. He was a log sieve-maker, and as wire sieves were then unknown * * * he derived quite an income from his trade. * * * Making hair sieves, however, did not monopolize Job's time or talent. His principal occupation was fishing,

and he followed it with a perseverance and patience worthy of his Biblical protonym and with a degree of success of which even Isaak Walton might be proud. His little cabin * * * became too public a place to suit Job's fancy, after a few families had removed to the town plat and he built another in an isolated locality near his favorite fishing place in Paint Creek, which is known to this day as 'Job's Hole.' * * * It was not long before civilization crowded Job farther west."

He probably left Greenfield before 1807 or 1808. He is known to have taken part in the war of 1812. Wandering from one place to another, but always going westward, keeping upon the outposts of civilization, he made his appearance in Cass County in 1829. Very naturally he selected as the place of his location the island in Diamond Lake, that being the most secluded situation he could find. He built a small log cabin near the north end of the island, and for some time lived there as a "squatter," but finally entered the land, when there appeared to be danger that it might pass into the possession of some one else.

At his island home, Job led, the greater part of the time, a hermit's life. During a portion of the years he spent upon his little domain, however, his mother, son and son's wife, whom he brought from Ohio, lived with him. Job Wright was tall and gaunt, but powerful, red headed and long bearded. Upon one hand he had two thumbs, and claimed that this peculiar formation was the badge and token of the gift of prophecy and other endowments of occult-power. His strange appearance and habits, secluded life, remarkable reticence, and, the mystery in which his past was shrouded all combined to produce the impression that he was possessed of abilities not bestowed on common mortals. By many persons he was said to have a knowledge of witchcraft, and some people tell impressively at this day how he could stop the flowing of blood by simply learning the name and age of the person whose life was endangered, and pronouncing a brief incantation. Most of his time was spent in hunting and fishing, but he cultivated a small part of the island, raising a little corn and a few vegetables for his own use.

As the country became more thickly settled, Job grew uneasy and sought the still farther west. After several years of wandering, he returned to Diamond Lake Island, which was probably the home of the recluse pioneer for a greater period than any other locality. His sturdy constitution had begun to fail under the weight of years, when he returned to the island and he died not very long after, at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Cornelius Huff.

A few friends and acquaintances among the settlers of the neighborhood, not more than a dozen in all, followed the remains of the old recluse to the Cassopolis burying-ground. George B. Turner, passing, and happening to notice the little knot of men gathered about an open grave, was led by curiosity to join them. There was no minister present. The preparations were all made and the rude whitewood coffin was about to be lowered into the ground when one of the men, a rough spoken but tender-hearted and humane old farmer uttered a suggestion to the effect that some remarks ought to be made before the remains of a fellow-mortal were laid away to rest. He called upon Mr. Turner, who, after a moment's hesitation, stepping upon the little mound of fresh earth at the side of the grave, delivered Job Wright's funeral sermon.

The secret of the cause which had driven the eccentric pioneer to his life of seclusion was buried with him.

CHAPTER XI.

ERECTION AND ORGANIZATION OF CASS COUNTY.

The Earliest Counties Established.—St. Joseph Township—Cass County Erected in 1829—Berrien Attached under the name of Niles Township—Political Divisions—County Seat Contest—Early Meetings of the Supervisors—Valuations of the Townships and Taxes Levied—The Courts—Public Buildings—Roster of Civil Officers.

THE first county erected within the territory now included in the boundaries of Michigan was the county of Wayne. It comprised a vast extent of territory—the whole of the Lower Peninsula and also portions of the present States of Ohio and Indiana. It was established in 1796, and named after Gen. Anthony Wayne. Detroit was the county seat. Other counties were erected as follows: Monroe, in 1817; Mackinac, in 1818; Oakland, in 1820; Washenaw, in 1826; Chippewa, in 1826; Lenawee (from Monroe), in 1826. On the 20th of November in the year last named, the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan attached to Lenawee County all of the territory, the Indian title to which had been extinguished by the treaty of Chicago in 1821. All of this territory, including from seven to eight thousand square miles of land, is now embraced in the counties of Cass, St. Joseph, Branch, Hillsdale, Calhoun, Kalamazoo, Van Buren, Allegan, Barry and Eaton, and constitutes nearly all of Berrien and Ottawa, and parts of Ionia, Ingham, Jackson and Kent.

Upon April 12, 1827, the whole of this territory was constituted and organized the township of St. Joseph, and the first town meeting was ordered to be held at the house of Timothy S. Smith, which stood very near the site of the village of Niles. On Sep-

tember 22, 1828, the lands, of which the title was ceded by the Indians at the Carey Mission treaty of the same year, were attached to Lenawee County, and added to the enormous township of St. Joseph. It does not appear that Government had any other than a merely nominal existence in St. Joseph Township, and it is probable that no legal acts were performed in or by it.

ERECTION AND ORGANIZATION OF CASS COUNTY.

The county of Cass was constituted very nearly as it now exists by an act of the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan, approved October 29, 1829. By the same act were erected the counties of Ingham, Eaton, Barry, Jackson, Calhoun, Kalamazoo, Van Buren, Hillsdale, Branch, Berrien and St. Joseph. The section defining the boundaries of Cass County provided "That so much of the country as lies west of the line between Ranges 12 and 13 west of the meridian and east of the line between Ranges 16 and 17 west, and south of the line between Townships 4 and 5 south of the base line and north of the boundary line between this Territory and the State of Indiana, be, and the same is hereby set off into a separate county and the name thereof shall be Cass."

The boundaries remained unchanged until March 3, 1831, when that portion of the country lying east of the St. Joseph River (consisting of one whole section and fractions of four others) was by act of the Legislative Council made a portion of St. Joseph County. Since that time no alteration whatever has been made in the territory of Cass County.

Cass County was organized under an act passed November 4, 1829, entitled "An act to organize the counties of Cass and St. Joseph, and for establishing courts therein." Of this act, we reproduce the portions having reference to Cass County.

ACT OF ORGANIZATION.

Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan, That the counties of Cass and St. Joseph shall be organized from and after the taking effect of this act, and the inhabitants thereof entitled to all the rights and privileges to which by law the inhabitants of the other counties of this Territory are entitled.

SEC. 2. That there shall be a County Court established in each of said counties; and the County Court of the county of Cass shall be held on the last Tuesday of May and on the last Tuesday of November in each year. * * *

SEC. 3. That all suits, prosecutions and other matters now depending before the County Court of Lenawee County, or before any Justice of the Peace of said county of Lenawee, shall be prosecuted to final judgment and execution; and all taxes heretofore levied and now due shall be collected in the same manner as though said counties of Cass and St. Joseph had not been organized.

SEC. 4. That the counties of Berrien and Van Buren, and all the country lying north of the same to Lake Michigan, shall be attached to and compose a part of the county of Cass.

* * * * *
 SEC. 8. That there shall be Circuit Courts, to be held in the counties of Cass and St. Joseph, and that the several acts concerning the Supreme, Circuit and County Courts of the Territory of Michigan, defining their jurisdiction and powers, and directing the pleadings and practice therein in certain cases, be and the same are hereby made applicable to the Circuit Courts in said counties.

SEC. 9. That the said Circuit Court shall be held at the respective county seats in said counties, at the respective court houses or other usual places of holding courts therein; *provided*, that the first term of said court in the county of Cass shall be holden at the schoolhouse near the house of Ezra Beardsley, in said county. * * *

SEC. 10. That the county of Cass shall be one circuit, and the court for the same shall be held hereafter on the second Tuesday of August in each year.

SEC. 11. * * * For the purposes of this act, it is hereby enacted and declared that the counties aforesaid shall be considered to comprehend, respectively, all the counties not organized and districts of country attached thereto by any law or executive act.

SEC. 12. That all acts now in force, and parts of acts contravening the provisions of this act, be and the same are hereby repealed.*

Approved November 4, 1829.

POLITICAL DIVISIONS.

Originally the county was divided into four townships—Pokagon, Penn, La Grange and Ontwa. This political division was made by the Legislative Council of the Territory by an act passed November 5, 1829. Section 1 of this act provides that all that part of the county of Cass known and distinguished on the survey of the United States by Townships 5 and 6, and the north half of Township 7 south, in Range 16 west (that is, the territory at present included in Silver Creek, Pokagon and the north half of Howard) be a township by the name of Pokagon; that all that part of the county of Cass known as Townships 5 and 6, and the north half of Township 7 south, in Range 15 west (the present Wayne, La Grange and north half of Jefferson), be a township by the name of La Grange; that all that part of Cass County known as Townships 5 and 6 and the north half of Township 7 south, in Ranges 13 and 14 west (the present townships of Volinia, Marcellus, Penn, Newberg and the north halves of Calvin and North Porter), be a township by the name of Penn; that all that part of Cass County known as the south half of Township 7 and Fractional Township 8 south, in Ranges 13, 14, 15 and 16 west, be a township by the name of Ontwa. The township last named, a strip of territory six and one-half miles wide, extending across the county from east to west, and bounded on the south by the Indiana line, contained nearly one hundred and fifty-six square miles. The original Townships of Pokagon and La Grange

each contained ninety square miles and the enormous township of Penn contained one hundred and eighty square miles. But this was not all. The county of Van Buren and other territory lying north of that county having been attached to Cass County, was made a part of Penn Township and so remained until 1835. The county of Berrien, which had been attached to Cass, was organized as one township under the name of Niles.

The act of November 5, 1829, named the places for holding the first town meetings in the several townships as follows: In Pokagon, at the house of Baldwin Jenkins; in La Grange, at the house of Isaac Shurte; in Penn, at the house of Martin Shields; in Ontwa, at the house of Ezra Beardsley; in Niles, at the house of William Justus.

By act of the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan, passed March 29, 1833, the townships of Porter, Jefferson and Volinia were organized, and the size of the original townships of La Grange, Ontwa and Penn was considerably decreased. The act provided that all that part of Ontwa, situated in Ranges 13 and 14, west of the Principal Meridian, should compose a township by the name of Porter, and that the first township meeting therein should be held at the house of Othni Beardsley; that all that part of the county of Cass, known and distinguished as Township 7, south of the base line, and in Range 15 (the south part of La Grange), should compose a township by the name of Jefferson, and that the first election should be held at the house of Moses Reams; that all that part of the county distinguished as Township 5, in Ranges 13 and 14 (the present townships of Volinia and Marcellus), should compose a township by the name of Volinia, and that the first election therein should be held at the house of Josephus Gard. The county of Van Buren, which had been attached to Penn, was now attached to Volinia, and so remained until March 26, 1835, when it was organized under the name of Lafayette Township. The county was now divided into seven townships.

In the following year (1834), upon March 7, the township of Howard was ordered into existence by an act similar to those from which we have quoted. It was constituted as it now exists, being Township 7, of Range 16, and was composed from territory which had before this time been included in Ontwa and Pokagon. The first election was held at the house of George Fosdick.

The townships of Calvin and Wayne were erected with their present boundaries under the provisions of an act approved March 17, 1835—the former from territory included in Penn and Porter, and the latter from La Grange. The first township meeting in Cal-

* Laws of the Territory of Michigan, p. 744.

vin, it was provided, should be held at the dwelling of John Reed, Sr., and the first in Wayne at that of Joel C. Wright.

When the Territorial Government passed out of existence, Cass County consisted of ten townships. Under the authority of the State Legislature, expressed from time to time in its acts, five other townships were established, viz.: Mason, Silver Creek, Newberg, Milton and Marcellus. Mason was established by an act passed March 23, 1836, and the first election was held at the house of Jotham Curtis. The organization of Silver Creek was ordered March 20, 1837; Newburg, March 6, 1838; Milton, March 15, 1838; and Marcellus, March 9, 1843. The first township election in Silver Creek was held at James M. McDaniel's; in Newberg, at John Bair's; in Milton, at Peter Truitt's; and in Marcellus, at Daniel G. Rouse's.

LOCATION OF COUNTY SEAT.*

July 31, 1830, the Legislative Council of the Territory approved "an act to provide for establishing seats of justice." By the provision of this enactment, the Governor was authorized to appoint commissioners to locate the seats of justice in the several counties where they had not already been located; it was specified that the commissioners, on being appointed, should duly qualify for their office by taking oath faithfully and impartially to discharge their trust; that having located the seat of justice of any county, they should report their proceedings to the Governor, and if he approved of the same, he should issue a proclamation causing the establishment of a seat of justice agreeable to the report. It was further provided that the proclamation should be published in the several newspapers printed in the Territory.

Gov. Porter, under the provisions of this act, appointed Martin C. Whitman, Hart L. Stewart and Col. Sibley as Commissioners to locate the seat of justice for Cass County, and they, after some deliberation, decided upon Geneva, a village laid out on the bank of Diamond Lake, by Dr. Henry H. Fowler, as the proper location.

The decision produced much dissatisfaction. It was alleged, and truly, that Sibley and Stewart delayed the announcement of the location until they had been able to go to the land office at White Pigeon and enter tracts of land adjoining Geneva.

Those who were unfriendly to the location at Geneva signed remonstrances which they addressed to the Territorial Council. They were effective.

March 4, 1831, the council passed an act to amend that of July 31, 1830, under which the seat of justice of Cass County had been located at Geneva.

Section 1 of this act provided that the Governor should, by and with the consent of the Council, appoint three Commissioners to re-examine the proceedings which had taken place in relation to the establishment of the seats of justice of the counties of Branch, St. Joseph and Cass, and to confirm the same or make new locations, as the public interest might in their opinion require. It was provided by Section 2 that the Commissioners should meet in Cass County on the third Monday in May, 1831, to examine the county and determine where its seat of justice should be located. They were authorized to accept any donations of land, money, labor or material that might be tendered to them for the use of the county. Section 3 provided that the proceedings and decision of the Commissioners should be reported to the Governor within thirty days after the termination of their services, and that a proclamation should be issued by the Governor announcing the decision and establishing such seat of justice as had been agreed upon, and that after the 1st day of January next ensuing, the places selected in the respective counties should become seats of justice. This section contained the proviso that in case it was made to appear to the satisfaction of the Governor that the Commissioners were guilty of any improper conduct, tending to impair the fairness of their decision, it should be his duty to suspend any further proceedings. It was further prescribed that the Commissioners be allowed \$3 per day for their services, to be paid out of the Territorial Treasury, with the proviso that the amount thus paid should be refunded to the treasury in equal proportion by the persons upon whose land the seats of justice might be located. Section 9 read as follows:

"That the decisions of the Commissioners heretofore appointed to locate the seats of justice in the counties of Branch, St. Joseph and Cass shall be and the same are hereby set aside.

Thomas Rowland, Henry Disbrow and George A. O'Keefe, were appointed Commissioners under the provisions of this act to relocate the county seats of Branch, St. Joseph and Cass Counties. They located that of Cass County at a point in the southeast quarter of Section 26, in La Grange Township, and their action was confirmed and made authoritative by the following proclamation of Acting Gov. Mason, issued December 19, 1831:

A PROCLAMATION.

WHEREAS, In pursuance of an act of the Legislative Council, entitled "An act to amend an act entitled 'An act to provide for establishing seats of justice,'" Thomas Rowland, Henry Disbrow and George A. O'Keefe were appointed Commissioners to re-examine the proceedings which had taken place in relation to the establishment of the seats of justice of the counties of Branch, St. Joseph and Cass, and to confirm the same, and to make new locations, as the public's interest might in their opinion require:

* See also chapter on the history of Cassopolis.

AND WHEREAS, The said Commissioners have proceeded to perform the said duty, and by a report signed by them, have located the seat of justice of the said county of Cass, at a point on the southeast quarter of Section 26, Town 6, Range 15 west, forty rods from the southeast corner of said section, on the line running west between Sections 26 and 35;

NOW THEREFORE, By virtue of the authority in me vested by said act, and in conformity with said report, I do issue this proclamation, establishing the seat of justice of the said county of Cass at the said point described as aforesaid.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and caused the great seal of the Territory to be affixed, on this nineteenth day of December, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty one, and of the Independence of the United States the fifty-sixth.

(Signed),

STEVENS T. MASON,

Secretary and at present Acting Governor of the Territory of Michigan.

EARLY TRANSACTIONS OF THE BOARD OF SUPERVISORS.

A majority of the Board of Supervisors of the county of Cass and Territory of Michigan met for the first time pursuant to law, at the house of Ezra Beardsley, in Edwardsburg, on October 4, 1831. Those present were John Agard, Othni Beardsley and James Cavanagh. John Agard was chosen as President and Alex. H. Redfield was appointed Clerk of the Board. As two members were absent, the meeting was adjourned. On the 17th of October, the Supervisors again assembled at Edwardsburg. After examination of the assessment rolls of the several townships and making various alterations therein, the board reported the first valuation and tax assessment of Cass County as follows:

ASSESSMENT OF THE SEVERAL TOWNSHIPS.	Collectors.	Tax Laid for County Purposes.	Tax Laid for Township Purposes.
Pokagon.....	\$23364 00 L. Edwards..	\$ 62 52	\$ 31 00
Niles.....	38087 00 D. Wilson, Jr.	23 28	155 61
La Grange.....	23321 00 E. P. Bonnell.	87 88	31 00
Penn.....	37643 00 H. Langston.	89 68	92 60
Ontwa.....	33634 27 N. C. Tibbits..	87 62	80 55
Total.....	\$156969 27	\$370 98	\$390 76

At the time provided for the next meeting—January 3, 1832—there was no quorum present, nor yet upon the 5th of March, but upon the 31st of that month, the board met at the house of Ira B. Henderson in Cassopolis. The Treasurer of the county was present and showed receipts of money as follows: From Lewis Edwards, Collector of Pokagon, \$82.52; from E. P. Bonnell, Collector of La Grange, \$87.88; from Hardy Langston, Collector of Penn, \$89.68; and from Nathan C. Tibbits, Collector of Ontwa, \$87.62. It was shown that there was due from David Wilson, Jr., of Niles, the sum of \$23.28, for which sum a warrant "was issued against the goods and chattels, lands and tenements of the aforesaid David Wilson, and delivered to George Meacham, Sheriff of

the county, on the 20th day of February, 1832." Further entry shows that the business was satisfactorily adjusted.

The following table shows the tax assessment of the county for 1832:

ASSESSMENT OF THE SEVERAL TOWNSHIPS.	Collectors.	Tax Laid for County Purposes.	Tax Laid for Township Purposes.
Penn.....	\$47504 00 S. Hunter.....	\$ 70 80	\$ 70 80
La Grange.....	34260 00 E. P. Bonnell.	51 39	85 65
Pokagon.....	29194 00 L. Edwards...	43 79	102 37
Ontwa.....	40509 00 J. Butler.....	60 76	81 11
Total.....	\$151167 00	\$226 74	\$369 93

The rate of tax for township purposes was: In Penn, $\frac{1}{2}$ mills upon the dollar; in Pokagon, $\frac{3}{4}$; in Ontwa, 2.

The tax laid in 1833 was as follows:

ASSESSMENT OF THE SEVERAL TOWNSHIPS.	Collectors.	Tax Laid for County Purposes.	Tax Laid for Township Purposes.
Volinia.....	\$21334 00 J. B. Gard...	\$ 53 33	\$ 53 33
Penn.....	44708 00 Sam'l Hunter.	111 72	135 00
Jefferson.....	12063 00 L. D. Norton.	31 11	6 06
Pokagon.....	33240 00 M. Robinson..	83 12	53 12
Porter.....	25685 00 E. Beardsley.	66 51	No tax claimed.
Ontwa.....	55208 00 J. L. Jacks...	138 02	82 80
La Grange.....	44901 00 E. P. Bonnell.	111 39	66 75
Total.....	\$238,148	\$595 20	\$297 03

The rate of tax this year for township purposes was: In Penn, $\frac{3}{4}$ mills on the dollar; in Pokagon, $\frac{1}{2}$; in Volinia, $\frac{2}{3}$; in Ontwa, 4; in La Grange, $\frac{1}{2}$, and, in Jefferson, $\frac{1}{2}$ mill.

The valuation of the townships, with amount of taxes levied by the Supervisors for county and township purposes for the years 1834 to 1840 inclusive, is here shown:

YEARS.	Valuation.	County.	Township.
1834	\$ 292958	\$ 881 87	\$ 468 38
1835	342585	1027 65	511 54
1836	820978	4105 02	985 32
1837	1088589	5442 94	1324 11
1838	1092893	4098 34	1349 70
1839	1086234	4344 95	1732 40
1840	1145620	6870 64	2132 67

COURTS.

The courts of record which now exercise jurisdiction in Cass County are the Supreme Court of the United States, the United States District Court, the United States Circuit Court, the Supreme Court of Michigan, the Circuit Court of the Second Judicial Circuit of Michigan and the Probate Court. The County Court had jurisdiction prior to April, 1833, and during the period between 1846 and 1851. The Court of Chancery had existence from 1836 to 1847. Cass County was within the jurisdiction of the Kalamazoo Circuit.

The first court established in the Territory of Michigan was the Supreme Court, consisting of one Supreme Judge and two Associates, appointed by President Jefferson and confirmed by the United States Senate. The Judges originally appointed in 1805 were Augustus Brevoort Woodard, Samuel Huntington and Frederick Bates. The office was declined by

Huntington and his place was filled in 1806 by John Griffin.*

The court was organized by Gov. Hull and Judges Brevoort and Bates on the 24th of July, 1805.

On the 25th of July, 1805, the same authority created the District Courts. They had only a brief existence, being abolished in September, 1810.

The next courts established (after the County Courts in 1815) were the Circuit Courts, which were created in the counties of the Territory by the Legislative Council in August, 1824, and re-affirmed in April, 1825, the act to take effect in September.

Upon the 27th of April, 1827, the Council re-enacted former laws pertaining to the courts and re-established the Probate Courts. Cass County was then attached to Lenawee for judicial purposes. The act which erected it as a separate county contained clauses establishing within it the Circuit County and Probate Courts (see ante) and prescribing that the first term of the Circuit Court "should be held at the schoolhouse, near the house of Ezra Beardsley."

This was the first court of any kind held in Cass County, of which there is record.

The first term of the Circuit Court opened upon the 9th of August, 1831, at the house of Ezra Beardsley (instead of the schoolhouse) in Edwardsburg,† the Hon. William Woodbridge and the Hon. Solomon Sibley presiding.

The records show, that "the court being opened by the Sheriff (George Meacham), and organized according to law," and the venire having been previously served, there appeared the following grand jury, to wit: Adam Miller, Moses Finch, Reuben N. Harrison, Jacob L. Kinzey, William Barlow, T. A. H. Edwards, Isaac Williams, James Girt, Mulford Hulse, Nathan Tharp, Abner Tharp, Maxwell Zane, Abraham V. Tietzort, Garrett Waldron, Isaac Shurte, Eli P. Bonnell, Dennis Wright, Michael I. McKenney, Wilson Blackmore, John Bogart and Sylvester Meacham. Adam Miller was appointed by the court as foreman of the jury. Eli P. Bonnell was excused from duty as a juror, and assigned to attend the court as Constable. The jury being sworn, received their charge, and retired for consultation.

William H. Welch and Columbia Lancaster made application to be admitted as counselors and attorneys at law. The court appointed E. B. Sherman, Neal McGaffey, and J. Stetson, Esqs., a committee to examine the applicants, and they reported favorably upon their admission.

Two suits were brought before the court upon the

first day of the session, viz.: Adam Salladay vs. G. Shurte, and John Agard vs. Sterling Adams.

The jury returned into court, and "presented one presentment and one indictment, indorsed true bills." The District Attorney having no further cause for their detention, they were discharged by the court. It appears from the fragment of the record of this court that one of the presentments "was relative to the laws of the Territory," and upon motion of E. B. Sherman, it was ordered that it "be copied by the Clerk and sent to the Governor of the Territory, and that one copy be sent by said Clerk to the editor of some newspaper, published within the Territory, for publication."

The term of court lasted but two days, being adjourned upon the 10th of August.

The County Courts were established by the Territorial Governor and Judges on the 24th of October, 1815. The first term of the County Court in Cass County was like that of the Circuit Court held at Edwardsburg, and in the house of Ezra Beardsley. The date was November 29, 1831. After the opening of the court by the Sheriff, the commission of the Hon. Joseph S. Barnard as Chief Justice was read, and also the commissions of Hon. John Agard and Hon. William Burke, Associate Justices. The men summoned to appear as jurors at this court were: John Kinzey, William Kirk, Calvin Sullivan, John Ray, Henry Denny, Joseph McPherson, Samuel Springer, John Donnel, Hiram Jewell, James H. C. Smith, Dennis G. Wright, Thomas Smith, Moses Reames, Joel C. Wright, Micajah McKenney, Armstrong Davidson, William Tibbitts, John Smith, Jacob Virgil, William Morris, George Shultz, Ebenezer Thomas, Jacob Rinehart, and Nathan Norton. Of these, McPherson, Donnel, Kirk and Reames did not appear, and a capias was issued, summoning them to appear before the next term of court, and "show reason why they should not be dealt with as the law directs." Those jurors who were present were discharged, there being no business before the court demanding their presence. Only one case was upon the docket—a criminal action for assault and battery—in which the defendant was discharged.

The second term of the County Court was held at Cassopolis, opening November 27, 1832. The County Court consisted of a Chief Justice or Judge, and two Associate Justices. Various acts were passed by the Legislative Council, restricting the jurisdiction of the County Courts, and transferring their powers to the Circuit Courts, and finally, in April, 1833, they were abolished altogether in all of the organized counties of the Territory.

In 1846 a revision of the judicial system of Michi-

*Campbell's "Outlines of the Political History of Michigan."

†In H. S. Rogers' history of Cass County, it is stated that "the first court was held in the fall of 1832, under an oak tree just south of the public square (in Cassopolis).

gan being made, the County Courts were again established. A County Judge was elected for a term of four years, and at the same time a "second" Judge was chosen for a similar period. The County Court, as re-constituted, "had original and exclusive jurisdiction of civil actions in the county, in which the demand did not exceed \$500, excepting actions of ejectment, probate proceedings, and cases within a Justice's jurisdiction. It also had appellate jurisdiction over Justices. Cases were removable from the County Court to the Circuit Court on certiorari only."

The first term of the County Court of the second period, held in Cass County, opened in Cassopolis March 1, 1847, the Hon. Joseph N. Chipman on the bench. "There appearing to be no business, the court adjourned *sine die*."

By the Constitution of 1850, the judicial power was restricted to the Supreme, Circuit and Probate Courts, courts of Justices of the Peace, and such Municipal Courts as might be established by the Legislature in cities. The County Court passed finally and forever out of existence in 1851.

The last term held in Cass County commenced August 5, 1851, Judge Cyrus Bacon upon the bench.

The earliest record of the Probate Court of Cass County, which can be found, appears upon the last page of an early volume of the record of Mortgages in the Register's office, and the beginning reads as follows: "The Probate Court met agreeable to adjournment on Saturday, April 14, 1832, at Edwardsburg, E. B. Sherman, Judge presiding."

"John Lybrook appeared and made application for letters of administration on the goods, chattels and credit of John Ritter, deceased, died in the township of La Grange on the 31st day of August, 1829."

Thomas McKenney, after whom McKenney's Prairie was named, was the first Judge of Probate appointed, but it is probable that he transacted no official business, and in fact it is not known that he qualified. Elias B. Sherman was undoubtedly the first Judge who filled the office. He was appointed March 4, 1831, and succeeded by H. B. Dunning in 1838.

The early mention of the Probate Court, which has been given, is a mere fragment and irregularly recorded. In the present Probate Judge's office is a very small volume, labeled "Liber A," which contains a record of the court from 1835 to 1839. The first entry is under date of April 18, 1835. It appears that Judge Sherman at that time held a court at Cassopolis. One of the items of business was the proving and recording of the last will and testament of Jonathan Hussey, of Howard Township.

While Mr. Sherman was Judge, the court was usu-

ally held in Cassopolis, and during Mr. Dunning's term, which extended to 1839, the court nearly always sat in Ontwa or the village of Edwardsburg.

The regular terms of the Probate Court are now held upon the first Monday of every month, but the court is in readiness to discharge the duties imposed upon it upon all other days, when business may be legally transacted.

The Court of Chancery, which has been spoken of as having jurisdiction in Cass County for a term of years, was established by the Legislature in 1836, immediately after the admission of Michigan to the Union. Its powers were exercised by a Chancellor, appointed by the Governor and holding office for seven years. The jurisdiction of the court was substantially the same as that of the English Court of Chancery. There were three circuits of the Chancery Court, and terms were held at Detroit, Ann Arbor and Kalamazoo. Under this system, a Master of Chancery was appointed by the Governor, in each county. When the judicial system of the State was revised in 1846, the Chancery Court was abolished and its powers transferred to the Circuit Court. The Constitution of 1850 prohibited the office of Masters of Chancery and provided for the election of Circuit Court Commissioners, who were given a jurisdiction in chancery matters.

PUBLIC BUILDINGS.

The first public building erected was a jail. At the meeting of the Supervisors, held upon the 31st of March, 1832, it was resolved "that a gaol be built at Cassopolis, the county seat, to be completed on or before the 1st day of December next, and to cost at the extent but \$350, to be paid for out of the money subscribed for the county seat." Alexander H. Redfield, Esq., was appointed to make and let the contract for the building of the "gaol" and to collect the subscription moneys. It was prescribed that the jail should be made of hewn logs, one foot square, of hard timber, and that the building should be thirty feet long by fifteen in width and one story high. The contract was awarded to Eber Root and John Flewellling. Nathan Baker and Andrew Woods were appointed as inspectors of the work. The jail was finished according to specifications, but not within the time originally specified, because of Mr. Root's ill health. In fact the building was not ready for use until the early part of 1834. In January, Henry H. Fowler (of Geneva) Sheriff of the county, presented a protest against the acceptance of the jail, alleging that it was an unsafe place for the "confinement of criminals and debtors." The building however was accepted. In March, 1834, the Supervisors recommended that it should be floored

and lined with plank. This was subsequently done, and the logs under the plank were driven full of nails and bound with strap iron to make it still more difficult for transgressors of the law to make their exit. The lock upon this log jail is one of the relics, which has lodgement in the museum of the Cass County Pioneer Society. It is a massive and curious piece of mechanism. Its maker was George Fosdick, of Barren Lake, who had a great reputation in early days for the construction of jail locks, and furnished many that were used in Southwestern Michigan and Northern Indiana. The old jail stood until very recent years in its original location, just south of the Lindsay planing-mill. It was used until a larger structure was built in 1853.

Steps were taken toward the building of a court house in the fall of 1835. The first definite action was the passage of the following resolution on the 23d of October by the Board of Supervisors.

Resolved, That a wooden building be erected on Lot 4, in Block 2 north, Range 1 west, in Cassopolis, 34 feet long by 24 feet wide, and to be for a court house, cost not to exceed \$450, and to contain desks for the Judges and bar."

The lot designated in this resolution is the one on the west side of Broadway, where John Boyd now resides. The contract for building was awarded to Joseph Harper, and he had the building in readiness for occupancy by May 1, 1835. It was used as a place for holding courts and for various county purposes until 1841, when the present court house was completed.

The structure now and for the past forty years in use was built by a number of men who associated themselves together under the name of "the Court House Company." Upon the 7th of August, 1839, David Hopkins, Henry Jones and James W. Griffin, County Commissioners, who had succeeded to the rights and powers of the Supervisors, entered into a contract with Darius Shaw, Joseph Harper, Jacob Silver, Asa Kingsbury and A. H. Redfield ("the Court House Company") to build according to specifications a court house. The terms were \$6,000, of which sum one-third was to be paid in cash and the remainder in village lots, which had been donated to the county by the proprietors of the village in consideration of the location of the seat of justice at Cassopolis. The public square was also included in the consideration, the Commissioners only reserving that portion (the northeast quarter) on which it was proposed to build the court house. The Commissioners made a deed of bargain and sale to Messrs. Shaw, Harper and their associates, and the grantees simultaneously gave to the Commissioners their bond in the sum of \$12,000 for the proper performance of their undertaking.

Following is the full text of the instrument, which contains the specifications upon which the present court house was built :

Know all men by these presents, that we, Alexander H. Redfield, Darius Shaw, Joseph Harper, Jacob Silver and Asa Kingsbury, all of Cassopolis, Cass County, Michigan, are held and firmly bound unto David Hopkins, Henry Jones and James W. Griffin, Commissioners of said county of Cass, and to their successors in office, in the penal sum of \$12,000, which sum well and truly be paid we bind ourselves, our heirs, executors and administrators, firmly by these presents. In witness whereof we have hereto set our hands and seals this 7th day of August, A. D. eighteen hundred and thirty-nine.

The condition of the above bond is as follows: Whereas, certain village lots in said village of Cassopolis, and certain sums of money were formerly given to said county of Cass by the original proprietors of said village and by others for the purpose of erecting public buildings in said village for the use of the county; and whereas, the said Commissioners have this day given to us a warranty deed for a certain part of said village lots and property, and also one order upon the treasury of said county for the sum of \$2,000. Now, if we, the said Darius Shaw, Asa Kingsbury, Jacob Silver, Joseph Harper and Alexander H. Redfield shall erect or cause to be erected in said village within two years from the date hereof, on such ground as the said Commissioners shall select, a court house fifty-four feet in length and forty-six feet in width and twenty-four feet high from sills to the eaves; of the following general description, to wit: It shall be a wood building, the frame shall be good and strong, made of timber of good size and quality, the building shall be placed on good and sufficient stone wall foundations, sufficiently sunk into the earth not to be affected by the frost. Said building shall have built in it a brick safe sixteen (16) by seventeen (17) feet, with two apartments therein; the walls of said safe shall be eighteen inches in thickness; it shall be completely arched over with brick, one arch over each apartment; the partition wall shall be a brick; the said safe shall have two iron doors, and two windows with iron shutters on the inside and a brick floor, and shall be furnished with cases and shelving for the public books and papers; the said house shall be inclosed with good pine siding neatly dressed, and covered with a good roof of pine shingles, with a suitable and proper cornice, principally of pine; the whole house shall be well and neatly painted on the outside white, and lighted with at least six hundred and twenty-four lights of 10 by 12 glass; there shall be two good entrance doors; there shall be a hall lengthwise of the building 12 feet wide; all the floors in the basement and second story shall be neatly dressed and matched and laid down; there shall be five rooms partitioned off and lathed and plastered and furnished with doors on basement story. In the second story, the court room shall be lathed and plastered, and there shall also be two small rooms cut off, and also lathed and plastered for jury rooms. The aforesaid safe shall be plastered; the whole work shall be done in a good and workmanlike manner, and of suitable and proper materials. Then this obligation to be void, otherwise to be and remain in full force and virtue.

Signed, sealed and delivered the day and year first above written, in presence of H. C. Lybrook and J. Barnum.

A. H. REDFIELD.	[L. S.]
DARIUS SHAW.	[L. S.]
JOSEPH HARPER.	[L. S.]
ASA KINGSBURY.	[L. S.]
JACOB SILVER.	[L. S.]

The building erected in accordance with the specifications included in the above document, was finished

and used in 1841, but not formally accepted until the following year.

In 1851, the Board of Supervisors took steps toward the building of the second jail, and appointed James Taylor as Commissioner for carrying out their plans. The jail was built by him and finished in the fall of 1852. It stood upon ground just north of the present court house until the present jail was built, when it was removed.

The county officers' building was erected in 1860, by Joseph Smith. It was designed to be and is a fire-proof structure.

In 1852, the matter of making systematic and adequate provision for the poor was first effectually agitated. Up to this time there had been upon the county poor farm in Jefferson Township, bought of Asa Kingsbury, only a small log house. Upon the 12th of October, 1853, the Board of Supervisors resolved "to build a good, sufficient and convenient house on the poor farm owned by the county, the expense of which should not exceed \$1,200." The resolution was afterward amended to read \$2,000 in place of \$1,200. Pleasant Norton was appointed agent to cause the erection of the building. Upon the 7th of January, 1854, the contract for building a brick structure was awarded to Lewis Clisbee & Son, at \$1,795. The work was completed by them in November of the same year, under the direction and to the satisfaction of W. G. Beckwith and Joshua Lofland, who were appointed as a building committee. In 1868, the committee of the Board of Supervisors, appointed to examine public buildings, reported that the poor house was entirely inadequate for the purpose designed, and "an utterly unfit habitation for the paupers of the county," and the board recommended the raising of \$15,000 in three equal annual assessments for the building of a new house. The matter being put to vote before the people, it was found that there was an overwhelming popular majority against the levying of the special tax. The need of a new house, however, was urgent, and the Board being advised that they had the right to appropriate the sum of \$1,000 for improvements, resorted to that course for securing the desired end. This was the beginning of the measures which resulted in the erection of the present fine home of the poor. The house was built in 1869 and 1870, by P. W. Silver, of Goshen, Ind., who took the contract for \$6,300. He was subsequently allowed between \$1,100 and \$1,200 extra remuneration, and even then lost money upon the job. The work was performed under the direction of D. M. Howell, James Boyd and Gideon Gibbs, Superintendents of the Poor, who were constituted by the Supervisors as a building committee, and they

deserve great credit for the thorough provisions they have made for the unfortunate. In 1871, an additional building was erected for the insane. This is called the asylum. It is two stories in height, and well adapted for the purpose intended. The brick work was done by D. W. Smith, of Niles, and almost all of the other work by or under the direction of Daniel B. Smith, of Cassopolis. Gideon Gibbs was the Superintendent of construction. The asylum, with the other improvements and the addition made to the farm, cost as much, or perhaps a little more, than the poor house built in 1870. The whole outlay, within a period of about four years, was not less than \$15,000. The county has now, upon a good farm of 280 acres, as fine accommodations for its pauper and insane population as can be found in any county of equal size and wealth in the West. There are but three or four finer or more convenient county houses in Michigan, and those are in counties of much greater population than Cass possesses.

In 1878-79 was erected the present jail and Sheriff's residence, the newest, costliest and best of the public buildings in Cass County. The old jail had been found an unsafe place for the confinement of criminals several years previous to 1877. One report of an examining committee stated that "the back door was shrunk and could be opened from the outside with a shingle." In 1877, the Supervisors spent much time in planning the erection of a new building. Upon December 14, they appointed William P. Bennett, Joseph Smith and Charles L. Morton as a committee, and authorized them to advertise for bids for building a jail in accordance with the plans of T. J. Tolan & Son, of Fort Wayne, Ind., which had been accepted. On January, 1878, the bids were opened, and that of W. H. Myers, of Fort Wayne, for \$17,770, was accepted. Mr. Myers entered into contract for the performance of the work and furnishing of materials. The erection of the jail was begun in the early spring and completed in February, 1879. The building committee consisted of C. G. Banks, Charles L. Morton and Joseph Smith. Daniel B. Smith was local superintendent. When completed, the jail was formally accepted by the building committee, acting in conjunction with H. R. Bement, J. H. East and R. H. Wiley, of the Board of Supervisors. The structure is one of the strongest and most substantial to be found in the State.

CIVIL ROSTER OF CASS COUNTY.

Following is a list of the civil officials of Cass County, and of men from the county holding at different periods State offices:

State Senators—1846, Alexander H. Redfield;

1852, Jesse G. Beeson; 1854, James Sullivan; 1856, Alonzo Garwood; 1858, George Meacham; 1860, Gilman C. Jones; 1862, Emmons Buell; 1864, Levi Aldrich; 1866, Charles W. Clisbee; 1868, Amos Smith; 1870, Uzziel Putnam, Jr.; 1874, Matthew T. Garvey; 1878, James M. Shepard.

Representatives—James O'Dell, Joseph Smith; 1836-38, James O'Dell, William Burk; 1839-40, James Newton, Henry Coleman; 1840-41, Myron Strong, George Redfield; 1841-42, S. F. Anderson; 1842-43, S. F. Anderson; 1843-44, James W. Griffin; 1844-45, James Shaw; 1845-46, James L. Glenn; 1846-47, James L. Glenn, James Shaw; 1847-49, George B. Turner, Milo Powell; 1849-50, Cyrus Bacon, George B. Turner; 1850-52, George Sherwood, William L. Clyborne; 1852-54, E. J. Bonine, Pleasant Norton; 1854-56, Franklin Brownell, Uriel Enos; 1856-58, B. W. Schermerhorn, Edwin Sutton; 1858-60, George Newton, E. W. Reynolds; 1860-62, Edward H. Jones, Edward Shanahan; 1862-64, H. B. Denman, Levi Aldrich; 1864-66, Lucius Keeler, Alexander B. Copley; 1866-68, Henry B. Wells, Leander D. Osborn; 1868-70, Uzziel Putnam, Jr., James Ashley; 1870-72, Alexander B. Copley, John F. Coulter; 1872-74, Alexander Robertson, Thomas O'Dell; 1874-76, John Struble, John B. Sweetland; 1878, Samuel Johnson, Hiram S. Chapman; 1880, James H. Hitchcox.

Members of Constitutional Convention—Detroit, May 11, 1835, James Newton, James O'Dell, Baldwin Jenkins; First Convention of Assent, Ann Arbor, September 26, 1836, James Newton, James O'Dell; Second Convention of Assent, Ann Arbor, December 14, 1836, Edwin N. Bridge, Jacob Silver, Joseph Smith, Abiel Silver; Lansing, June 3, 1850, George Redfield, Mitchell Robinson, James Sullivan; Lansing, May 15, 1867, Levi Aldrich, Jacob J. Van Riper.

Attorney General—1875-77, Andrew J. Smith.

State Treasurer—1845-46, George Redfield.

Commissioner of State Land Office—February, 1846-50, Abiel Silver.

County Court Judges—1831, Joseph S. Barnard, Chief Justice; William Burke and John Agard, Associate Justices; 1834, William A. Fletcher, Chief Justice; Abiel Silver and William Burke, Associate Justices; 1846, Joseph N. Chipman, first; Mitchell Robinson, second; 1849, Ezekiel S. Smith, vice Chipman, resigned; 1850, Cyrus Bacon, first; Ezekiel S. Smith, second.

Circuit Court Judges—1837, Epaphroditus Ransom, Presiding Judge; James Cavanaugh and Richard V. V. Crane, Associate Judges; 1839, Myron Strong, vice James Cavanaugh, resigned; 1841, Epaphroditus

Ransom, Presiding Judge; John Barney and Thomas T. Glenn, Associate Judges; 1845, Epaphroditus Ransom, Chief Justice; Samuel F. Anderson and William H. Bacon, Associate Justices; 1848, Charles W. Whipple, Circuit Judge; 1856, Nathaniel Bacon, Circuit Judge; 1864, Perrin W. Smith, Circuit Judge; 1866, Nathaniel Bacon, Circuit Judge; 1870, Daniel Blackman, Circuit Judge; 1875, Henry H. Coolidge, Circuit Judge; 1878, Charles W. Clisbee, Circuit Judge, vice H. H. Coolidge, resigned; 1878, Andrew J. Smith, present incumbent.

Judges of Probate—1831, Elias B. Sherman; 1837-40, Horace B. Dunning; 1841-64, Clifford Shannahan; 1864-68, Matthew T. Garvey; 1868-83, William P. Bennett.

County Clerks—1830 (appointed by Governor), Joseph L. Jacks; 1833, Martin C. Whitman; 1835-40, Henley C. Lybrook; 1840-41, H. B. Dunning; 1842-43, H. C. Lybrook; 1844-49, George Sherwood; 1850-51, William Sears; 1852-55, E. B. Warner; 1856-57, Benj. F. Rutter; 1858-61, Charles G. Lewis; 1862-65, Ira Brownell; 1866-77, Charles L. Morton; 1878-82, Joseph R. Edwards.

Circuit Court Commissioners—1852, Elias B. Sherman; 1854, Henry H. Coolidge; 1856, James M. Spencer; 1858-60, Charles W. Clisbee; 1862-64, Uzziel Putnam, Jr.; 1866, George Miller; 1868, Joseph B. Clarke; 1870, John R. Carr and N. B. Hollister; 1872, Joseph B. Clarke and George L. Linder; 1874-78, George Ketcham and Joseph B. Clarke; 1880, George Ketcham and John F. Tryon.

Prosecuting Attorneys—1831, Elias B. Sherman; 1840-42, Ezekiel S. Smith; 1842-52, James Sullivan; 1852-54, H. H. Coolidge; 1854-61, Andrew J. Smith; 1862-64, Charles W. Clisbee; 1864-68, Andrew J. Smith; 1868-70, George Miller; 1870-72, William G. Howard; 1872-74, Spafford Tryon; 1874-76, Marshall L. Howell; 1876-80, Harsen D. Smith; 1880-82, Joseph B. Clarke.

Sheriffs—1830-32, George Meacham; 1832-34, Henry Fowler; 1835-36, Eber Root; 1836-40, M. V. Hunter; 1840-42, Walter G. Beckwith; 1842-44, James L. Glenn; 1844-46, Walter G. Beckwith; 1846-49, Barak Mead; 1850-52, Andrew Wood; 1852-54, Walter G. Beckwith; 1854-56, Joseph Harper; 1856-1860, Joseph N. Marshall; 1860-62, B. W. Schermerhorn; 1862-66, William K. Palmer; 1866-70, Zacheus Aldrich; 1870-72, Levi J. Reynolds; 1872-74, William J. Merwin; 1874-76, J. Boyd Thomas; 1877-80, James H. Stamp; 1881, John A. Jones (present incumbent).

County Commissioners—1838, David Hopkins, Henry Jones, James W. Griffin; 1840, William Burk, James O'Dell; 1841, William H. Bacon.

County Treasurers—1831, Andrew Grubb (appointed); 1833, Jacob Silver (appointed); 1836, Eber Root; 1837, Joseph Harper; 1838, Isaac Sears; 1839, Joseph Harper; 1840-43, Amos Fuller; 1843-45, Asa Kingsbury; 1846-49, Joshua Lofland; 1850-51, Henry R. Close; 1852-53, Henry Tietzort; 1854-57, Jefferson Osborn; 1858-59, William W. Peck; 1860-61, Ira Brownell; 1862-65, J. K. Ritter; 1866-69, Isaac Z. Edwards; 1870-73, Anson L. Dunn; 1874-77, Hiram S. Hadsell; 1878-82, R. L. Vanness.

Register of Deeds—1833, T. H. Edwards; 1835, Alex H. Redfield; 1836-37, William Arrison; 1838-42, Joseph Harper; 1842-54, David M. Howell; 1854-64, Ariel E. Peck; 1864-67, William L. Jakways; 1868-71, Joel Cowgill; 1872-76, Henry L. Barney; 1876-82, Stephen L. George.

County Surveyors—1831, E. B. Sherman; 1834, John Woolman; 1838, J. C. Saxton; 1840, Henry Walton; 1842-48, David P. Ward; 1848-50, Charles G. Banks; 1850-54, David P. Ward; 1854-56, Amos Smith; 1856-60, Amos Smith; 1860-62, H. O. Banks; 1862-64, Amos Smith; 1864-70, H. O. Banks; 1870-74, John C. Bradt; 1874-76, Austin A. Bramer; 1876-82, Amos Smith.

County Superintendents of Schools—April 1867, Chauncey L. Whitney (elected). He resigned in October, of the same year, and the vacancy was filled by the appointment of Albert H. Gaston, who held the office during 1868; 1869-70, Irvin Clendenen; 1871-72, Lewis R. Rinehart; 1873-74, Samuel Johnson.

County School Examiners—1881, E. M. Stephenson, Michael Pemberton, Daniel B. Ferris (elected for terms of one, two and three years respectively).

Malden, Canada, where they received their annuities from the British.

Another Indian trail led from the Ottawa villages in the region of Little Traverse Bay, southward to the place where the city of Grand Rapids now is, and thence to the center of the Pottawatomie settlements of the St. Joseph. Still another connected these villages with the Shiawassee and Saginaw Rivers. Lesser trails crossed the country in all directions.

It was along the great Chicago trail that the Chicago road was laid out, the first important thoroughfare of the whites through Southern Michigan. The Indians seemed almost by instinct to select the most direct routes that were compatible with the topography of the county, and they always forded the streams at the best places of crossing. Hence it was natural that the whites when they opened roads should follow in their footsteps.

When the Chicago treaty of 1821 was made, a clause was inserted especially stipulating that the United States should have the privilege of making and using a road through the Indian country from Detroit and Fort Wayne, respectively, to Chicago.

The first of the Congressional acts which led toward the construction of the Chicago road was passed April 30, 1824. It authorized the President of the United States "to cause the necessary surveys, plans and estimates to be made of the routes of such roads and canals as he may deem of national importance in a commercial or military point of view, or necessary for the transportation of the public mail."

The sum of \$30,000 was appropriated for the surveys and the President was authorized to appoint two competent engineers.

The route from Detroit to Chicago was one of those which the Executive "deemed of national importance," and the sum of \$10,000 was set apart from the appropriation for the survey.

In 1825, work was commenced at the eastern end of the road. The surveyor began on the plan of running on nearly straight lines, but had progressed only a few miles when he came to the conclusion that if he carried out his original intention, the money apportioned for the work would be exhausted long before he could reach the western terminus. He then resolved to follow the old path of the Sauks and Foxes, and in fact did so to the end. The road was never straightened, and the thousands of white men who have traveled over it have turned at every angle and bend of the ancient trail. The flagmen were sent in advance as far as they could be seen, the bearings taken by the compass and the distance chained and marked. The trees were blazed fifty feet on each side of the trails, the requirement being that the road should

CHAPTER VII.

INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS.

Indian Trails—The Chicago Road—The Territorial Legislative Council
—Fostering Internal Improvements—Roads Ordered to be Opened
—Stage Routes—The Old Stage Coach—A Canal or Railroad Project—Railroads.

EARLY ROADS.

THE earliest roads in the territory to which this work has especial reference were the Indian trails, and the chief of these was the Chicago trail, from that point to Detroit. It was over this path that for time immemorial the tribes of the Northwest had passed eastward and returned to their homes. The Sauks, the Outagamies and the Winnebagoes coming down the western shore of Lake Michigan and rounding its head, had for ages traveled this great path. After 1815, they passed over it annually upon their way to

measure one hundred feet in width. It was surveyed through Cass County in 1832, by Daniel G. Garnsey. The road was not worked through St. Joseph, Cass and Berrien Counties by the Government until after the Sauk or Black Hawk war. Immigrants made such improvements as they found necessary, and the stage companies worked the road sufficiently to get their coaches through, and built some bridges. In 1833, the Government made thorough work of building the road through Branch County, and in 1834, through St. Joseph and Cass Counties. It was grubbed out and leveled for a width of thirty feet, and the timber was cut away on each side. The first bridge over the St. Joseph was built in 1834, at Mottville, which crossing was designated as "the Grand Traverse."

The Chicago road enters Cass County opposite Mottville, follows a generally southwesterly course through South Porter, and nearly reaches the Indiana line in Mason Township. It thence follows a northwesterly direction through Adamsville to Edwardsburg, and from the latter point passes southwesterly to the county line, and thence to Bertrand. Five and a half miles west of the second crossing of the St. Joseph River it crosses the State line into Indiana.

This road was the great thoroughfare from East to West until about 1850, when its usefulness was superseded by the railroads. It still remains as originally laid, but is only used for local travel.

From the year 1829 (when Cass County was erected) until Michigan became a State, the Territorial Legislative Council sedulously fostered internal improvements. Acts authorizing the laying-out of roads and appointing Commissioners to superintend the work were passed at every session, and sometimes this business equaled in importance as well as bulk all other legislation.

By act approved July 30, 1830, authority was granted for the laying-out of a road "commencing where the township road laid out by the Commissioners of Ontwa Township, Cass County, from Pleasant Lake, in a direction to Pulaski, in Indiana, intersects the southern boundary line between the Territory of Michigan and the State of Indiana; thence on the road laid out as aforesaid until it intersects the Chicago road a few rods west of the post office, near the house of Ezra Beardsley, running thence on the most eligible and practicable route to the entrance of the St. Joseph River into Lake Michigan." George Meacham, John Bogart and Squire Thompson were the Commissioners appointed to lay out and establish this road.

By act of the Council in June, 1832, another Territorial road was authorized which was to pass through

Cass County, viz., a road "commencing at the county seat of Branch County, running westerly on the most direct and eligible route through the seats of justice of St. Joseph and Cass Counties to the mouth of the St. Joseph River." The Commissioners appointed to lay out the road were Squire Thompson, C. K. Green and Alexander H. Redfield, Esq.

During the same season, an act was passed authorizing the establishment of a road from White Pigeon by Prairie Ronde and Kalamazoo to Grand Rapids, and E. B. Sherman, Isaac N. Hurd and John S. Barry (afterward Governor of the State), were appointed as Commissioners to lay it out.

During the season of 1833, in March and April, the Council passed a large number of acts directing the making of roads. Among those authorized we find the following wholly or part in Cass County:

"A road from Adamsville, on the most direct and eligible route, to the Paw Paw River, at or near the center of Van Buren County." Sterling Adams, Charles Jones and Lyman J. Daniels were appointed Commissioners.

George Meacham, Elijah Lacey and Fowler Preston were appointed Commissioners to lay out a road from Edwardsburg, through the village of Niles, to the mouth of the St. Joseph River, in Berrien County.

An act passed March 7, 1834, appointed Henry H. Fowler, John Woolman and Hart L. Stewart as Commissioners to lay out a road from Mottville through Cass and Berrien Counties to the mouth of the St. Joseph River.

Authority was given by an act passed January 30, 1835, for the laying out of a road from Jacksonburg through Cassopolis to the mouth of the St. Joseph, James Cowen, Michael Beedle and D. McCauley being appointed Commissioners. The same act appointed James Newton, Henry Jones and Elijah Lacey to lay out a road from Cassopolis to Galien River. The work of improvement (by act), went on under the authority of the State very much as it had under the Territory. The first Legislature authorized the establishment of a very large number of roads, among which the following were ordered to be laid out, wholly or in part, in Cass County.

"A State road from Edwardsburg, via Cassopolis, Volinia and Paw Paw Mills, to Allegan, in Allegan County," for which David Crane, Jacob Silver and John L. Sherer were appointed Commissioners.

"A road from Schoolcraft, in Kalamazoo County, to the village of St. Joseph, in Berrien County. For this road Alexander Copley, Nathaniel M. Thomas and Albert E. Bull were appointed Commissioners.

The following roads were authorized, by act approved July 26, 1836:

A State road "from French's Tavern, on the Chicago road, at the crossing of Prairie River, to Constantine, in St. Joseph County; thence to Cassopolis, crossing the river at Buck's Tavern, and from thence to the mouth of the St. Joseph River." Thomas Langley, George Buck and E. B. Sherman, Commissioners.

A road "from Constantine, in St. Joseph County, through Berrien to New Buffalo Village." Wessel Whittaker, R. E. Ward and Thomas Charlton, Commissioners.

A road from Constantine to Niles. William F. House, H. W. Griswold and Robert S. Griffin, Commissioners.

A road "from Centerville, in St. Joseph County, through Cassopolis and through Berrien, to the entrance of Galien River into Lake Michigan." H. L. Stewart, John Withenmyer and E. P. Sanger, Commissioners.

A road "from Constantine, in St. Joseph County, to the mouth of the St. Joseph River, by the most direct and eligible route." William F. House, James Odell and Moody Emerson, Commissioners.

By act of March 17, 1837, the following, among many other roads, were authorized:

A State road from Whitmanville to the State road, at or near Bainbridge. Charles J. Martin, M. C. Whitman, John P. Davis and Jehiel Enos, Commissioners.

A State road from Whitmanville to St. Joseph, Eleazer Morton, John Wolver and E. H. Spaulding, Commissioners.

A road from Cassopolis, through Berrien to New Buffalo. Abiel Silver, Isaac Sumner and Pitt Brown, Commissioners.

On the 16th of February, 1838, an act was passed authorizing the laying out of a State road from Niles to Kalamazoo. This road passed through Wayne and Pokagon Townships of Cass County.

April 1, 1840, an act was passed authorizing the establishment of "a road commencing at some point at or near the north bank of the River St. Joseph, in the vicinity of the village of St. Joseph, thence running in an easterly direction, on the most eligible route, to the village of La Grange, formerly called Whitmanville, in Cass County." L. L. Johnson, Morgan Enos and Jacob Allen were appointed Commissioners. An act appropriating 3,000 acres of the internal improvement lands of the State for the purpose of opening and improving this road was approved by the Legislature March 28, 1848. Seven thousand acres of the internal improvement lands of the State were appropriated by act of April 3, 1848, for opening and improving the State road from Con-

stantine, in St. Joseph County, to Paw Paw, in Van Buren County.

To "lay out and establish" a road, and to open and improve a road were two very different things. A number of those authorized by the Territorial and State Legislature were never made passable for vehicles, and some were never opened at all—other roads which better suited the convenience of the public being made in their stead.

A mania for plank roads originated about 1848, and a very large number of companies were incorporated in the State within the next few years. The only one in Cass County of which we have any knowledge was known as the Niles and Mottville Company. It was incorporated March 22, 1849, and empowered to construct a plank road between Niles and Mottville, by way of Edwardsburg, Adamsville or Cassopolis. The persons named to receive subscriptions were James L. Glenn, H. P. Mather, J. M. Finley, H. B. Hoffman, Nathaniel Bacon, George Meacham, Ezra Hatch, Moses Joy, Hiram Hollibard, Orrin E. Thompson, H. Follett and Norman Sage. The capital stock authorized was \$100,000. The company built only about five miles of road between Niles and Edwardsburg, which was used until nearly worn out.

STAGE ROUTES.

Although the Chicago road did not pass through Niles, a branch was established from Edwardsburg to that place at a very early day, and much of the travel went that way.

The first stage coaches in Cass County passed through in the year 1830 upon the Chicago road and the above mentioned branch. The line was established by Col. Alamanson Huston, and connected Niles with Detroit. Messrs. Jones & Savery, of White Pigeon, continued to operate it until 1832, when travel was suspended on account of the Sauk war. It took about seven days to make the journey from Niles to Detroit. At first, two stages went over the road each week, but trips were made tri-weekly before the cessation of the business in 1832.

In 1833, Benjamin B. Kercheval, DeGarmo Jones and Maj. Robert Forsythe, of Detroit, and Joseph W. Brown, of Tecumseh, established a line of stages between Detroit and Chicago. The route was from Detroit via Ypsilanti, Jonesville, Coldwater River, White Pigeon, Edwardsburg and Niles. Teams were changed about every twelve miles. In 1834, Messrs. Saltmarsh, Overton and Boardman purchased an interest in the line, and the concern was known as "the Western Stage Company." It was soon afterward divided into sections, that extending from Jonesville to Chicago being placed under the superintendency of Maj.

William Graves, who located at Niles in June, 1835.

In the spring of this year, immigration having very largely increased and there being many land speculators travelling through the country, it was found that daily stages were demanded. They were almost invariably crowded, and the company was compelled to put on a double line before the season was over. Even then the agents were sometimes obliged to hire extra teams and common wagons in which to convey passengers. The most desirable seats in the stages were frequently sold at a heavy premium by speculators. The stage companies upon this direct through line to Chicago were very liberally patronized and grew rich. They flourished finely until the iron horse and the railroad coach surpassed the "Concord."

In 1836, what was known as "the Territorial road," was surveyed through Van Buren County, a line of stages was put on it by John Allen, and the business was subsequently carried on by other parties.

When the Michigan Central Railroad was pushed westward across the State, the stage business began to decline, but it was continued as long as there was a gap between the iron rail and Lake Michigan to be filled. When the road was built as far as Marshall, stages were run from there to Kalamazoo and thence to St. Joseph and New Buffalo. The line to the latter place passed through the northwest part of Cass County. It was operated by D. Humphrey & Co., and one of the noted drivers was Ransom Dopp, of Wayne Township.

The stage coach in use in Michigan during the pioneer days and until a generation ago, was the "Concord," probably so named from Concord, N. H., where the pattern was originated. They cost from \$200 to \$300.

A REMINISCENCE OF THE STAGE.

The following reminiscence by an old settler conveys a good idea of the stage coach and of stage travel in Michigan in the "olden time:"

"The old stage coach was the fastest and best public conveyance by land forty-five years ago. Its route was along the main post roads; and although a third of a century has elapsed since steam was harnessed to the flying car, and the whistle of the locomotive usurped the place of the echoing stage-horn that heralded the coming of 'the four-wheeled wonder,' bearing the mail with the traveling public and their baggage, yet along the byways and more secluded portions of our country, the old stage coach, the venerated relic of our past, is still the speediest mode of travel, and the stage-horn yet gives notice of its approach. Thus in this direction and in many others we carry the past with us.

"As one makes a pilgrimage, in imagination, along the old stage-route, the spirit of the past seems to start into life and clothes every object he meets with an additional charm, bringing back the old associations 'withdrawn afar' and mellowed by the light of other days.

"Reader, you can fancy this ancient vehicle—a black painted and deck-roofed hulk—starting out from Detroit, with its load of passengers, swinging on its thorough-braces, attached to the fore and hind axles, and crowded to its fullest capacity. There was a boot, projecting three or four feet behind, for luggage; an iron railing ran around the top of the coach where extra baggage or passengers were stowed as occasion required. The driver occupied a high seat in front; under his feet was a place for his traps and the mail; on each side of his seat was a lamp firmly fixed, to light his way by night; inside of the coach were three seats which would accommodate nine passengers. You can imagine the stage-coach thus loaded, starting out at the "get a-pe" of the driver, as he cracks his whip over the heads of the leaders, when all four horses spring to their work, and away goes the lumbering vehicle, soon lost to sight in the woods, struggling along the road, lurching from side to side into deep ruts and often into deeper mud holes.

"For bringing people to a common level and making them acquainted with each other and tolerant of each other's opinions, give me the old stage-coach on the pioneer road. You can ride all day by the side of a man in a railway car and he will not deign to speak to you. But in the old coach, silence found a tongue and unsociability a voice; common want made them companions and common hardships made them friends.

"Probably this was the only place where the Democrat and Old-Line Whig ever were in quiet juxtaposition with that acrid, angular, intensely earnest and cordially hated man called an *Abolitionist*. Spurned and tabooed as an agitator, fanatic and disturber of the public peace by both the old parties, his presence was as much spurned and despised as were his political principles. But this man, thus hated, was found 'cheek by jowl,' with Democrat and Whig in the old stage. Who shall say that these old politicians, sitting face to face with a common enemy, and compelled to listen to 'Abolition doctrines,' were not benefited by it? Perhaps this was the heaven cast into the Democracy and Whiggery of the past, that finally leavened the whole lump.

"When the roads were very bad, the 'mud-wagon,' on thorough-braces, drawn by two horses, was substituted for the regular coach. The verb *trot* was obsolete at such times, but the verb *splatter* was

conjugated in all its moods and tenses. The wagon, the horses, the driver and the passengers could testify to this, for they were often covered with 'free soil.' The driver sitting high up on the front, was monarch of the road. Everything that could must get out of his way. If there was any opposition he had only to slap his hand on the mail bag and say 'Uncle Sam don't want this little satchel detained.' And thus on they go.

"The driver, as he nears a tavern, post office at the roadside, or village, whips out the tin horn from its sheath at his side, and sends forth a succession of pealing notes, that wake the slumbering echoes, which reverberate and die away in the distant arcades of the forest. The tavern or village, catching the first note of the horn, is immediately awake. All are on the *qui vive* to witness the 'coming in' of the stage with its load of passengers, and to hear the news from the outer world, contained in the old pad-locked leathern mail-bag. The stage-coach of forty-five years ago was an important institution. Its coming was always an interesting event. It had all the enchantments about it that distance lends. The settlement or village hailed its advent as a ship returning from a long cruise bringing relatives, friends and news from a foreign land. It linked the woodland villages with each other, and kept them all in communication with the outside world."

CANAL OR RAILROAD PROJECT.

A meeting was held at Edwardsburg on February 2, 1836, to consider the project of constructing a canal from Constantine to Niles. A majority of those present favored the idea of a railroad rather than a canal, and the result was that the friends of the enterprise secured the passage of an act by the Legislature (March 26, 1836), incorporating the Constantine and Niles Canal or Railroad Company with a capital stock fixed at \$250,000. The company was empowered to construct either a canal or railroad between the termini mentioned in its name and charter. The first Directors were William Meek, George W. Hoffman, Wells T. House, Watson Sumner, John G. Cathcart, Edward N. Bridge, J. C. Lanman, Jacob Beeson and Vincent L. Bradford. It is possible that a survey was made of the proposed line of the canal or railroad, but it is certain that no action was taken beyond that step, and the financial crash of 1837, with its following period of depression, put an end to the project. There were no further attempts to build railroads or to open canals in this part of the State for a number of years, but several other abortive efforts were made simultaneously with that above described.

RAILROADS.

And now the iron trail traverses the country where little more than a half century since there was naught but the Indian path, and where within the memory of men not old, the lumbering stage coach was the most rapid medium of transportation.

A few brief notes upon the history of the three lines of railroad which cross Cass County will not, we think, be without interest in this chapter.

The first railroad in Cass County or Southeastern Michigan was the Michigan Central. As early as 1832, the Territorial Council took steps toward the building of a railroad in Michigan, and upon the 29th of June, passed an act incorporating the Detroit & St. Joseph Railroad Company. The company organized under this the first official movement toward railroad construction was the ancestor of the present corporation, the Michigan Central Railroad Company. The company was authorized to build a single or double railroad from Detroit to St. Joseph by way of the village of Ypsilanti, and the county seats of Washenaw, Jackson, Calhoun and Kalamazoo Counties, and to run cars on the same "by the force of steam, of animals, of any mechanical or other force, or of any combination of these forces;" was bound to begin work within two years from the passage of the act, to build thirty miles of track within six years, to complete half of the road within fifteen years, and to finish the whole of it within thirty years under penalty of the forfeiture of its franchises.

The route was surveyed by Lieut. Berrien, of the regular army, and some work was done upon it near the eastern terminus to secure the franchise of the company. Before the six years had expired in which it was prescribed that thirty miles of road should be built, new and important official action was taken. Immediately after the admission of Michigan as one of the States of the Union, upon the 20th of March, 1837, an act of the Legislature was approved by the Governor, providing for the construction of three railroads by the State government across the whole breadth of its territory, to be called the Northern, Central and Southern Railroads. The Central was to run from Detroit to the mouth of the St. Joseph. The act also provided for the purchase of the rights and property of companies already established, and especially those of the Detroit & St. Joseph Company. The sum of \$550,000 was appropriated for the survey and making of the three roads, \$400,000 of which was set apart for the Central. By another act passed March 21, 1837, the Legislature authorized a loan of \$5,000,000. With the money obtained from this and other sources, the Commissioners of Internal Improvements proceeded with the construc-

tion of the Central and Southern Railroads. Owing to the very slow method of carrying on the work in that pioneer era of railroads, the Central was not built to Kalamazoo until 1846. Upon March 28, 1846, an act was passed by the Legislature which provided for an entire change of system in railroad building. A body corporate by the name of the Michigan Central Railroad Company was established. It was authorized to purchase and the State agreed to sell all of its interest in the Central Railroad for \$2,000,000. The franchise of the company required it to follow substantially the route originally decided upon, but instead of specifying that the mouth of the St. Joseph should be the western terminus, allowed the company to build from Kalamazoo "to some point in the State of Michigan on or near Lake Michigan which shall be accessible to steamboats on said lake, and thence to some point on the southern boundary line of Michigan," the men who composed the company insisting on the latter provision in order that they might have a choice of destination. As soon as the company had made its payment and taken possession of the road it determined to take the nearest route by which communication with Chicago could be procured, and began surveying a route to New Buffalo, running through the northwest part of Cass County. This route was adopted, laborers employed and the work pushed forward at a rate of speed which for the time was remarkable. It was finished to Niles October 7, 1848, and to New Buffalo in the spring of the following year. In the winter of 1851-52, the road was opened to Michigan City, and in the spring of 1852 completed to Chicago. Since that time the business of the Michigan Central has steadily increased, and it has long been recognized as one of the principal lines in the West.

The Michigan Southern was originally intended to pass through the southern part of the county, and the same act which provided for the construction of the Central authorized its building, but the route was subsequently so changed as to run through Northern Indiana.

The Air Line Railroad was built to open to traffic a fertile region through the counties of Cass, St. Joseph, Calhoun and Jackson, and to form a more direct line from Jackson to Niles than the Central furnished. It was opened to travel to Homer in the summer of 1870, to Three Rivers in the autumn of the same year, and to Niles in February, 1871. The iron was laid to Cassopolis November 28, 1870. The first regular passenger train commenced running on the road January 16, 1871. The Air Line was built chiefly by parties living along the route. The road is now leased and operated by the Michigan Central.

The Grand Trunk Railroad was constructed through Cass County about the same time as the Air Line. The amount of subscriptions and donations of right of way in the county amounted to about \$100,000. To S. T. Read, of Cassopolis, is doubtless due the credit of having brought the line through Cassopolis. He took an active interest in the building of the road, and contributed liberally to the enterprise in money and time. Iron was laid to Cassopolis February 9, 1871, and regular trains East were run for the first time in June of the same year. The road was completed to Valparaiso, Ind., in 1871. The origin of the Grand Trunk dates back to June 30, 1847, when the Port Huron & Lake Michigan Railroad Company was chartered to construct a railroad from Port Huron to some point on Lake Michigan, at or near the mouth of Grand River.

In 1855, the Port Huron & Milwaukee Railroad Company was chartered, and not long after amalgamated with the first-named organization. The Peninsular Railroad Company was chartered October 3, 1865, for the construction of a railroad between Lansing and Battle Creek, and January 3, 1868, the Peninsular Railroad Extension Company was chartered for the extension of the line from Battle Creek to the Indiana State line, and the two companies were consolidated into a corporation as the Peninsular Railway Company, February 17, 1868. After numerous other consolidations and changes, the present organization was consummated in April, 1880, under the name of the Chicago & Grand Trunk Railway Company. The length of the line from Port Huron to Chicago is 330.40 miles.

CHAPTER XIII.

RELIGIOUS AND EDUCATIONAL.

Character of Pioneer Preachers—Early Clergymen of Different Denominations in Cass County—Sketches of Adam Miller, John Byrns, Elder Jacob Price, Justus Gage and Others—Bishop Philander Chase—Collins, "the Boy Preacher"—Educational Interests of the County—School Laws—Incorporation of an Academy—Present Method of School Supervision—County Superintendents—County School Examiners.

FROM an interesting and valuable paper on the "Pioneer Clergy,"* by Hon. George B. Turner, we extract the following paragraphs upon the character of those *avant-couriers* of Christianity, who were known to the early settlers of Southwestern Michigan:

"It is to be regretted that in the history of the early settlement of Southern Michigan so few facts

*The article was published in the *Cassopolis National Democrat* February 5, 1874. Several selections from it are incorporated in this chapter—in fact, all of the matter which appears in quotation marks, the authorship of which is not otherwise indicated.



REV. JACOB PRICE.



REV. ADAM MILLER.

have been preserved in relation to the efforts of the clergy of that period. As a class, none contributed more toward opening up the far West, as Michigan was called so late as 1837—none did more toward spreading civilization and knowledge—toward sowing the seed of practical religion and nursing the early plants as they sprang up under their ministrations, until churches were organized, Sunday schools started, theological institutions founded, and a better civilization had taken the place of what they found among the hardy backwoodsmen of this new country.

"The pioneer clergy, with a self-sacrificing spirit worthy of the earlier days of Christianity, plunged into the wilderness, Bible and hymn-book in hand; sometimes astride a horse with saddle bags containing but a single change of raiment—oftener on foot, with a bundle of clothes thrown over his shoulder on a stick, he made his way from one settlement to another along deer paths or Indian trails, to preach the word of life to the rough frontiersman and their families. Wherever the white man penetrated the wilds of an American forest, not far behind him followed the daring Methodist circuit rider, the pains-taking and indefatigable Baptist, or the stately and dignified Presbyterian. If pulpit oratory, in those days, had less of the polish of modern times in it, certainly it had, as a general thing, more of the spirit of the great Master in it. The early preacher may have lacked somewhat of the book learning of the present day, but he more than made up for it by an earnest, persistent, undoubting faith in the divine Word, and in his own mission to preach that Word to dying men and women. He seldom failed to impress upon his hearers that hearty, enthusiastic love for the Redeemer, or that dread of His retributive justice, which he seemed to feel and speak and act in this new and wild theater of action. He may at times have appeared severely personal—sometimes intolerant and even coarse in the demonstration of the Word; but, it must be remembered, he lived and preached at a time and under circumstances when a faithful, fearless denunciation of sin in all its forms was regarded as the highest possible qualification for a minister of the Gospel.

"Most of the pioneer preachers were young men—some mere youths who had been sent into this new region to cultivate a ministerial talent, preparatory to engagement in other and more refined fields of labor. So far as the Methodist Church of Michigan is concerned, its ablest and best men have been through this backwoods probation. For example, many years ago, there came into the circuit two mere boys, Eldred and Collins. Both became eminent men. The latter, before his death, bid fair to reach the highest

position in the church—the former now holds high rank in it. To write the history of Methodism in Michigan, with either of these names left out, would simply be to give to the world a broken and unsatisfactory view of the church in Michigan, its power and extent."

The earliest minister of the Gospel in Cass County, concerning whom we have any authoritative information, was the Rev. Adam Miller, a Baptist, who settled in Ontwa Township in 1830. Several Methodist circuit riders had preached in the county prior to this time. Adam Miller was born in Pennsylvania in the year 1781. At the age of twenty-three, he married Sarah Prior, and settled as a farmer in the neighborhood of his birthplace. About the same time, he began to preach, but with what success is not known. In 1815, he emigrated to Franklin County, Ohio, where he labored in his chosen fields, temporal and spiritual, until the year 1830, when he removed to Michigan. Many persons now living can remember the emigrant wagon of fifty years ago—its heavy, unsightly, comfortless make-up, its roof of tent-cloth supported on hickory bows, its interior crowded with bundles of bedding, clothes, boxes of edibles, babies, boys and girls, pots, kettles, etc., etc. The wagon, with its heavy load, was drawn by one, two or three yoke of oxen. In one of these cumbersome vehicles Elder Miller and his family made the journey from Ohio to Southwestern Michigan, crossing the great Black Swamp, and following a tortuous trail through the heavy forest. The passage through the swamp in the spring was anything but a pleasure trip. Many stories have been told of it which would not read well in the biography of a minister. After a wearisome journey of from three to four weeks' duration, Elder Miller and family reached the northwest part of Beardsley's Prairie, near Edwardsburg, where they found three cabins and a few settlers. The preacher bought eighty acres of land of a Mr. Coan, or Coon, which he immediately proceeded to plow and plant. Soon afterward, he entered quite a large tract of land, adjoining his original purchase, and lying partly in Michigan and partly in Indiana. Elder Miller's time was divided between farming and preaching. Laboring at agriculture through the week, he saddled his horse Saturday night, or early upon Sunday, and traveled often many miles to fill preaching appointments, usually following Indian trails, and occasionally the primitive roads cut through the woods by the white settlers. His first sermon in the vicinity of Brownsville, Calvin Township, was preached under a burr-oak tree. The congregation was not a large one, but it is safe to say that not many in the surrounding country, who had heard of the appointment, remained

away. Religious meetings were very frequently held in the open air, but the settlers proffered the use of their humble homes when the weather was such as to forbid out-door gatherings. The field of Elder Miller's labors included Cass and Berrien Counties, and the counties of St. Joseph and Elkhart in Indiana. His simple, zealous style of preaching, and his personal persuasion, led many to embrace Christianity. Among his earliest converts was an Indian, whose name is not now remembered. He was a very earnest adherent of the faith, and died in its enjoyment. The pioneer preacher was present at his deathbed. The Indian arose, and, with his eyes and arms raised heavenward, exclaimed as if addressing a spiritual personage made visible to him, "Come, Jesus;" then, sinking back upon the couch, peacefully expired.

It is said Elder Miller organized, or assisted in organizing, Liberty Church, two and a half miles south of Cassopolis; also the Baptist Churches at Edwardsburg, Niles, Mishawaka (Ind.), and a number of others. Elder Miller had an education of only the merest rudimentary character in his early days, and whatever of usefulness characterized his after life was the result of self-improvement, native ability and force of character, combined with goodness of heart, deep sense of duty, and untiring zeal. He was a fair type of the pioneer minister of the Gospel. He was a man of genial temperament, and was full of kindness and sympathy for all mankind. Notwithstanding the fact that he had a large family, several poor boys, at different periods, found homes under his roof, and his benevolence was exhibited in various deeds. He supported himself upon the proceeds of his farm; never received a salary during his fifty years' service in the cause of religion, and very rarely accepted a donation. He perceived at an early day the impropriety of a minister of the Gospel using intoxicating liquors as a beverage in his family. He said that he wanted none of his boys to become drunkards through his influence, and poured out his stock of whisky as a libation to the earth. His wife anticipated difficulty in getting the neighbors to assist in raising a barn the following week, if they learned that liquor was not to be served. They were notified on being invited to "the raising" that the usual custom would not be observed, but turned out notwithstanding, and the barn was raised in as good shape as if the jug of stimulating spirits had been present. Rev. Adam Miller was rather singularly the seventh son of a seventh son, and himself the father of seven sons. He was twice married. His sons were John P., Anthony, Samuel, David, Adam, Jacob and Henry. Three of them, Anthony, Samuel and David, are ordained ministers; two or three others are occasional

exhorters, and all church members. His daughters were, by his first wife, Sarah; by his second, Mary, Margaret, Elizabeth and Eliza, three of whom—Sarah, Elizabeth and Eliza—are now living. A granddaughter, Mrs. Sarah K. Owen, resides in Cassopolis. A few years before his death, Elder Miller removed from Cass County and settled a few miles from Mishawaka, Ind., where he died August 27, 1854.

In 1832, the county was visited by a pioneer of Episcopalianism who was no less a character than Bishop Philander Chase. He came out from Ohio with Bazaleel Wells, of Steubenville, who wished to make a visit to his sons in Kalamazoo County. The Bishop bought land in Branch County and made a temporary home there, to which, because of the productiveness of the land he gave the name of "Gilead." In his published "Reminiscences," Bishop Chase gives the following description of Southwestern Michigan as it was when he first saw it: "The whole region of the St. Joseph, embracing one hundred miles square and more, never till now had an Episcopal minister to officiate in it. All was waste in regard to the primitive Protestant Church. Wherever the writer went, he invaded no man's diocese, parish or labors. In and throughout this country a circuit of duty was planned to be fulfilled in that and coming years. This embraced Niles, South Bend, Beardsley's Prairie or Edwardsburg, Cassopolis, White Pigeon, Mongoquin, English Prairie and Coldwater, besides other places afterward erected—Constantine and Centerville. Some of these appertained to Michigan and some to Indiana."

Bishop Chase married the first couple ever joined in the bonds of wedlock at the county seat of Cass, upon New Year's Day, 1833, and performed the first religious services in the village afterward.

An incident of some local interest is related as occurring in Cass County when the Bishop was on his way with his family to Illinois, in 1836: "At Edwardsburg they were the guests of Abiel Silver. The Bishop's favorite horse, Cincinnatus, well along in years, got quite lame, and he resorted to the following expedient to return him to his farm in "Gilead." He tied a small piece of board to his neck, upon which there was written, 'My name is Cincinnatus; I belong to P. Chase, Gilead, now Bishop of Illinois; I am 18 years old and somewhat lame. Let me pass on to Gilead, where I shall be taken care of through the winter as a reward for my past services.' It is needless to say the old horse reached his destination and was well taken care of during the winter." Much of Bishop Chase's life was spent in the West, and he exerted a large influence in Christianizing it.

Elder Jacob Price, one of the foremost pioneers of the Baptist faith, came to Cass County in 1833. Probably no minister who has lived in the county was more widely known or generally loved. He was brought to Michigan through the instrumentality of Martin C. Whitman, a merchant of Whitmanville (La Grange), who made his acquaintance in the city of New York in the summer of 1833. He arrived in Detroit on the 1st of September, and two Sundays later preached at Whitmanville, where he had taken up his residence. He next preached at Geneva (on the banks of Diamond Lake), and upon the 27th of September at South Bend. While returning from that place, his wife was taken sick with a form of fever common to the new country, from which she died, October 19. Elder Price resided at Whitmanville about three years, preaching regularly there, at Edwardsburg, and at Bertrand (Berrien County), as well as filling occasional appointments in all parts of Cass County. In 1836, he came to Edwardsburg, where he lived until 1842, when he took up his residence at Cassopolis, which place he made his home until his death, which occurred August 8, 1871—a period of twenty-nine years. He was, during the whole period of his residence in Cass County, zealously engaged in propagating the seed of Christian faith, and probably delivered more sermons than any other minister of the Gospel who ever had a residence in the county. He officiated at a very large number of funerals and weddings during his ministry, being sent for from all parts of the region around his home. Rev. Jacob Price was of Welsh nativity, being born in South Wales March 28, 1799, and was the son of a Deacon in the Baptist Church. He married his first wife, Miss Ann Price, an English lady, in 1830, and sailed from England to New York in 1831. Until he removed to Michigan, he was pastor of the Second Baptist Church of Brooklyn. His second wife, whom he married in 1836 and who still survives, was Miss Sarah Bennett.

His children were: By his first wife, Anna, now Mrs. Carmichael, of Benton Harbor. By his second wife, Sarah and Ellen, residents in Cassopolis; Mary (Fletcher), now in Chautauqua County, N. Y.; Carrie (Mrs. Orson Rudd) recently removed to Dakota; Judson, in Kansas; and Alfred, at present a Professor in Central University, of Pella, Iowa.

Mr. Turner says of Elder Price: "Perhaps no clergyman who ever ministered to our people was more universally and thoroughly known to them at the time of his death or more generally beloved, than this truly good man. * * * He was not what would be called a great preacher; that is, one of those possessed of the marvelous power to stir up at will

the emotional in men and women, and promote widespread revivals. But in one sense he was a great man. His humble life, his uniform goodness of heart, his unvarying piety, which, taught every day, as well by example as by precept, endeared him to our people, and stamped him as a Christian of extraordinary purity of character. In that sense, he was a great man—a profound preacher."

A beautiful monument in the Cassopolis Cemetery, reared to the memory of Elder Price through the contributions of hundreds of citizens of the county, will bear testimony for centuries to the esteem in which he was held.

Universalism was preached in Cassopolis in the year 1836, by the Rev. George R. Brown, and he was the first settled pastor of any denomination in the county seat.

The Rev. Justus Gage who died in Dowagiac on the 21st of January, 1875, was, however, the best known clergyman of the Universalist faith in the county, and has been commonly regarded as its pioneer preacher. He settled in Wayne Township in 1837, coming from New York, in which State, the county of Madison and village of De Ruyter, he was born on the 13th of March, 1805. He became a Universalist in 1822, and was soon after licensed to preach. Until declining health forbade, he continued to exercise his high calling. He was the organizer of the Dowagiac Universalist Church, which enjoyed his ministry for many years, and has been a flourishing society. Mr. Gage was a man of much public spirit, and took a deep interest in educational matters and various secular subjects as well as religious. He was prominently identified in the organization and building up of the County Agricultural Society, and for eight years was a member of the State Board of Agriculture.

Another early preacher of Universalism in this county was the Rev. J. P. Averill. "He was regarded as a young man of much promise, and during his short career in this vicinity made many warm friends. His early death deprived the church of a strong pillar and society of a genial, warm-hearted gentleman."

Among the early Methodist ministers of note who resided for a long term of years in the county, were "Father" McCool and Rev. John Byrns, both of whom settled in Pokagon. Of the first named, Mr. Turner writes: "He was a man of large frame, of strong native ability, and possessed a fair amount of book-learning. As a preacher, he was not of the sympathetic order. He rather held up the pains and penalty of a violated law, and thundered anathemas upon the heads of obdurate sinners; and among that

class in which fear of a hereafter was the main incentive to religious life, he was unusually successful. Combativeness was a strong element in his character. He never, so far as I knew, declined a discussion with one of another denomination. His meetings in the early days of his ministry were remarkably orderly. If his intellectual forces were not sufficient to reduce the refractory young men to order, his physical forces were, and when he did bring them into action, woe was it to the luckless sinner who felt his strong hand grasp him. Not long since (1874), this really good and useful man passed to his reward."

A man of quite different character in many essentials is the Rev. John Byrns, who settled in Pokagon in 1837. He is a native of Ireland; was born in 1816, and came with his parents to America when he was six years of age. Prior to his emigration to Michigan, he resided in Syracuse, N. Y. In 1840, he was converted, joined the Methodist Church, and it was not long thereafter that he was licensed to exhort. In 1841, he was licensed to preach. Since that time, he has devoted himself unselfishly to the church, and been very active in its service. Few men have done more for the advancement of Methodism in Southwestern Michigan than Mr. Byrns. He never joined the Conference, but has been appointed to and has filled numerous circuits, and when not so employed has had charges nearer home. He has maintained himself by industrious farming, and his labors for the church have been performed through the most strenuous extra exertions. He has often been obliged to travel from fifty to seventy-five miles upon horseback at the end of the week, besides doing his regular work upon the farm.

Collins, "the Boy Preacher" (afterward in the front rank of Methodist divines) and the impression he produced in Cassopolis, in the fall of 1839, are described by Mr. Turner, in his paper on "The Pioneer Clergy," very happily:

"I naturally looked toward the speaker's stand. There, occupying his chair, sat a youth, who seemed to be eighteen or nineteen years of age, yet he was probably several years older than his looks indicated. He was of good size, well proportioned, with a full, fresh beardless face and flaxen hair. His garments, which were of some dark gray material, seemed, in every way, too small for him, and evidently made him feel uncomfortable, for I noticed him occasionally try to lengthen out his pants by thrusting his thumbs just inside of the pockets and pushing down on them. Then he would pull at the bottom of his vest, so as to close up the open space between it and the waist-band of his pants. Now and then he would catch, with his fingers, the lower end of his coat sleeve and pull it

down, in order to cover much of the wrist left exposed by the extreme scantiness of the cloth. While sitting there, his eyes, the most of the time, were cast down to the floor, but occasionally he would raise them for a moment, and take a glance at the congregation, as if to take in its character and capacity, then let them fall again.

"The time for service had come. He slowly raised to his feet, and, in a tremulous, indistinct manner, read a hymn, which having been sung, he knelt down and made a brief, but certainly not a powerful, prayer. Then rising to his feet, he gave out his text, which may be found in the first epistle general of John—'God is love.'

"Up to this time, he had not made a very favorable impression upon his audience. Indeed, some of the old campaigners of the church began to hang their heads, feeling that Methodism would suffer in the hands of the 'Boy Preacher.' His manner, his reading, his prayer all fell short of what was expected of one sent to take charge of so large and important a field of labor as Cass Circuit."

"My sympathies, however, were strongly enlisted in his favor from the first. He was young and inexperienced. He must begin his career somewhere. The Conference, no doubt, regarded our circuit as a new field, comparatively, and eminently fit ground for a young theologian to practice in. Then, as now, the most matured talent of the church was thrown into the cities and larger villages. But, notwithstanding all the drawbacks that the 'boy' had to contend with, I felt, if there was any truth in physiognomy, he had within him the germs of a noble manhood—the indices of a great mind. If he had disappointed his hearers in the preliminary exercises of the morning, his slow, hesitating words and awkward gestures at the opening of his discourse, bid fair to intensify that feeling before its close. Yet, as he stumbled along, there was something in his honest face, something in his clear, blue eyes, that gradually attracted and fixed the attention of his audience. It was a kind of magnetic influence, such as some of our best public speakers possess and often wield to control the masses on great and important occasions.

"By degrees the embarrassment under which he labored wore off; his language and gestures improved; his Methodist friends began to look up again, and hope at least that he would not disgrace them. His slow, broken utterances gave way to a stronger, better-connected and clearer train of thought. His eyes, which had before sought the floor, now looked confidently up, and his countenance beamed with an intelligence so grandly good as to rivet the attention of every one who could see and hear him.

The transformation from the uncouth, inexperienced, stammering boy to the convincing, powerful minister of God's word was now complete." * * * *

"Concluding his discourse by a brief exhortation, Brother Collins sat down, and for a time all was wonderfully still in the house. That he had made a decidedly favorable impression was clearly apparent. A satisfied and pleased expression lit up the faces of many, especially of church members. Others, unusually sympathetic in their feelings, wept freely; and not a few seemed thoughtful and solemn. * *

"From that day we kept the young brother in view. With each succeeding year, he grew in importance to the Methodists of Michigan and the public generally. His acknowledged ability placed him in the front rank of his denomination. He became a leader; honors upon honors were showered upon him, and had his life been spared, the crowning one of them all in the church militant would have been his—a *Bishopric*."

Presbyterianism had among its leading early exponents the Rev. Mr. Bryant, and the Rev. Mr. McClaren—"both eminent for piety, learning and ability. Perhaps none who preceded them, and certainly none who came after them, exercised so great an influence for good in the church as these pioneers. They were industrious and earnest in their advocacy of the cause they had espoused."

Roman Catholicism was first preached in Cass County to the Pottawatomie Indians. The Chief, Pokagon, and his followers, built a small log church in Silver Creek Township, on the north bank of Long Lake, in 1838. The first priest who regularly visited them was the Rev. De Salle, who came from the College of Notre Dame, at South Bend, Ind.*

EDUCATIONAL.†

The ordinance of 1787 for the government of the Northwest Territory contained the declaration that "schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged." An ordinance for the sale of Western lands, passed by Congress in 1785, provided that Section 16 in every township should be reserved for the use of schools, and that wise and beneficent measure has been re-enacted and enforced by subsequent legislation—the acts for the sale of lands in the Indiana Territory, for the organization of Michigan Territory, and the ordinance admitting the State of Michigan into the Union. The original and the present constitutions of the State required that the proceeds of these lands should remain a perpetual fund for the

purpose originally designed. The measure was subsequently modified to the advantage of the State as a whole.*

The success of the school system of the State is very largely due to the foresight and wise management of its organizers. Educational interests have nowhere in the Union received more attention or been more enhanced by the people than in Michigan. School-houses everywhere dot the landscape. The cities and villages have vied with each other in erecting the best school edifices, and it is no rare thing to see in towns of one, two or three thousand population schoolhouses admirable in architecture and arrangement, which have cost ten, twenty or thirty thousand dollars.

In 1827 was enacted the first Territorial school law. This law ordained that the citizens of any township having fifty householders should employ a schoolmaster of good morals to teach the children to read and write, and that the citizens of any township having two hundred householders should secure the services of a schoolmaster competent to teach Latin, French and English. The townships which neglected to observe this law were liable to the payment of a fine of not less than \$50 or more than \$150.

This law gave place to another in 1833, which re-enacted many of its leading provisions and placed the school lands which had formerly been under the supervision of the Governor and Legislative Council, under the management of three Commissioners and ten Inspectors. The office of Superintendent of Common Schools was also created.

In 1837, a primary school law was enacted by the State Legislature. This law, which was almost identical with that of New York, provided for the division of the State into districts, each containing a sufficient number of inhabitants to support a school with a single teacher. The districts were divided and subdivided as the population increased.

The union or graded schools followed by a natural process of growth, and these have been constantly developed until at present they are the glory of the State.

During the later years of the Territorial and the early years of the State government, there was a popular rage for the establishment of academies. Charters were secured for their organization in almost every county in Southern Michigan. As a matter of course, many of them never progressed beyond the stage of incorporation.

An act of the Territorial Legislative Council, approved April 19, 1833, incorporated the Cass County Academy. The incorporators were Baldwin Jenkins, William Burke, Isaac Shurte, Jacob Silver, Martin

*The interesting history of the Silver Creek Catholic Church is given at length in the chapter devoted to the township.
†Educational matters are here treated only in a general way—as pertaining to the county as a whole. Detailed histories of the principal schools of the county appear in their appropriate places in this work.

* See ante (this volume) chapter on Lands.

Shields, Abiel Silver, Alexander H. Redfield, Demster Beatty and Elias B. Sherman. The charter granted to the corporators the privilege of building an academy in Cassopolis, and stipulated that the amount of property owned by the incorporation should not exceed in value \$20,000. No action was taken toward carrying out the objects for which this corporation was made.

As the common schools were developed, it was universally recognized that they would supply very nearly the same kind of education which the academies were designed to afford. There are now in the State about three hundred graded schools doing the work of academies. Each of these has a board of six Trustees, two of whom are elected annually for a term of three years.

General supervision of the work of education in the State is exercised by the Superintendent of Public Instruction.

Local supervision has, during most of the years of Michigan's history, been exercised by township or village officers chosen for the purpose.

The schools first came under county management in 1867, through the operation of a law passed at the session of the Legislature for 1866-67. This was entitled "An act to provide for County Superintendents of Schools." It prescribed the election of a County Superintendent in every organized county of the State having more than ten school districts. It was provided that the Superintendent should be elected for a term of two years, and that the first election should be held on the first Monday of April, 1867. The compensation was to be decided by the Board of Supervisors. The duties of the County School Superintendent were explicitly defined. Among others were those of examining all persons offering themselves as teachers, attendance in each township at least once a year, the issuance of certificates of three grades to those applicants passing examinations, and the visitation of every school in the county. He was also required to examine into the condition of school buildings, suggest plans for new or repairs on old ones, and to advance the interest in and efficiency of instruction by the holding of institutes, delivery of lectures and other means in his power.

The first County Superintendent of Schools elected in Cass County was Chauncey L. Whitney, elected April 1, 1867. He resigned the position in the fall of the same year, and the Rev. Albert H. Gaston was, upon October 22, appointed by Ormel Hosford, State Superintendent of Public Instruction, to fill the vacancy. In 1869, Irvin Clendenen was elected, and in 1871 Lewis P. Rinehart. Samuel Johnson was chosen in 1873, and filled the office until 1875, when

it was abolished. From 1875 to 1881, public instruction was managed by township authorities.

In 1881, the examination of teachers and other details of the supervision of educational interests was vested in a County Board, provided for in each county of the State by act of the Legislature. The board, it was specified, should be composed of three persons elected by the chairmen of the Township Boards of School Inspectors. In accordance with statutory provision, a meeting was held at Cassopolis upon the 12th of August. At this meeting E. M. Stephenson was elected to serve for a term of one year, Michael Pemberton for two years and Daniel B. Ferris for three years. Mr. Stephenson was subsequently chosen Secretary and Michael Pemberton Chairman of the Board.

CHAPTER XIV.

THE BAR OF CASS COUNTY.

Alexander H. Redfield—Elias B. Sherman—Old Time Non-Resident Lawyers sketched by one who knew Them—"Black Chip" and "White Chip"—Biographical Sketch of James Sullivan—Ezekiel S. Smith—Henry H. Coolidge—Clifford Shanahan—Daniel Blackman—George B. Turner—Andrew J. Smith—Younger Attorneys who have Practiced at the Cass County Bar.

THE first lawyers in the county were Alexander H. Redfield and Elias B. Sherman. They were associated together in the proprietorship of Cassopolis, and it was principally through their influence that it was designated the county seat.

Alexander H. Redfield was the seventh son of Peleg Redfield, and was born in Manchester, Ontario Co., N. Y., October 24, 1805. He studied three years at Hamilton College, Clinton, N. Y., but graduated from Union College, Schenectady, in 1829. He studied law with James R. and Grove Lawrence and with Hon. Samuel Hammond, and was admitted to practice in the Supreme Court of New York in July, 1831. In August of the same year, he came to Cass County. After assisting in laying out Cassopolis and securing the location of the seat of justice, he for many years made the village his home. He assisted in raising the first frame building in the town and was appointed the first Postmaster. In 1832, as a Colonel in the Michigan militia, during the Sauk or Black Hawk war, he went to Northern Illinois and for many days encamped on the site of Chicago. During his residence in Cassopolis, he not only practiced law but carried on a very extensive miscellaneous business, of which, however, land speculation formed the greater part. His office was the brick building, still standing upon Broadway, in Cassopolis, next door to Capt. Joseph Harper's residence. Mr. Redfield was a man of very methodical business and

professional habits. It is related by his friends that he could, in the darkest night, go to his office and select any book or package of papers he desired with absolute certainty. He was noted for his love of order. A cotemporary says that his chief excellence as a lawyer consisted of his thorough knowledge of the routine of office business. He was an able and safe counselor, but did not possess remarkable oratorical talent. His social qualities marked him as a thorough gentleman and made him a most genial companion. There was much of quiet humor in his composition, and a uniformity of good nature, which, with his rare mental characteristics, made him very popular as man and friend. His integrity was unquestioned, and he therefore possessed the almost universal respect of the people among whom he dwelt. Those persons who entertained for him any other feelings than those of friendship, admiration and respect, were very few, and their coldness was, almost without exception, of the kind that must arise occasionally from political differences. Mr. Redfield's large land business withdrew his attention more and more, as time went by, from the law, and interfered materially with his professional success. He also entered the field of politics, which claimed and received much of his time and energy. In 1847, he was elected State Senator from the Fourteenth District, and not long afterward moved to Detroit. An able and useful man was thus lost to Cass County. In 1856, he was elected to the State Senate from Detroit. Prior to this time, he served several years as one of the Regents of the State University. In 1857, he received from the President a commission appointing him as an agent among the Indians of the Upper Missouri. In this capacity, Mr. Redfield's services were responsible, arduous, and, to the Government, very valuable. During the several years that he held the position, he made a number of expeditions through the region occupied by the tribes to whose charge he had been assigned, which included the head-waters of the Yellowstone and the Missouri, and held councils with thousands of the Indians, perfecting some beneficent measures. In one journey he traveled 7,000 miles. On the expiration of his term of service as Indian Agent, he returned to Detroit and was soon afterward appointed as Comptroller of the city, which office he held until failing health compelled him to resign it. He died November 24, 1869. It has been said that in every public trust imposed upon him, he gave entire satisfaction, and that of all the vast sums of public money disbursed by him, every penny was faithfully accounted for. Mr. Redfield married, in 1842, Miss Phebe C. Dean. Their children, four in number, were all born in Cassapolis.

Elias B. Sherman was born in Oneida County, N. Y., in 1803, removed with his parents to Cayuga County when four years of age, and there acquired his education. In 1825, he emigrated to Michigan, and after spending a season at Detroit went to Ann Arbor, where he was admitted to the bar in 1829. In September of that year, he first visited Cass County. In 1831, he took the leading part in the laying-out of the village of Cassopolis, and in securing the seat of justice, the story of which is told in the appropriate place in this volume. Messrs. Sherman and Redfield appeared in the first court held in the county. Mr. Sherman was appointed by Gov. Cass, November 7, 1829, as the first Prosecuting Attorney of the county, and held the position until 1836, when he was elected by the people. He was appointed District Surveyor July 31, 1830, and held that office for six years. On March 4, 1831, he received appointment to the office of Probate Judge, in which he remained until 1840. Mr. Sherman never had an extensive law practice. His time, during the earlier years of the history of the county, was devoted very largely to his official duties, and in later years he directed his attention entirely to farming. He has done much for the benefit of the village which he founded and for the county at large. Mr. Sherman was married to Sarah, daughter of Jacob Silver, on January 1, 1833, by Bishop Philander Chase, of the Episcopal Church, the ceremony being the first celebrated in Cassopolis.

What we may call strictly the Cass County bar, was very small during the first ten or twelve years after settlement and the organization of the courts. Several of the old attorneys of adjoining counties who practiced in the Cass courts, owing to the small number of the resident lawyers, have been very nicely sketched from memory by the Hon. George B. Turner:

"First, there were the two Chipmans—familiarily called "White Chip" and "Black Chip." Our impression is they were in no way related. The former, a resident of this county, was, we believe, a native of New England; tall and straight as an arrow; to a stranger he seemed rather pompous and distant in his demeanor, yet he was as companionable and good-hearted as any attorney it was our lot to meet.

"He was regarded as a fair lawyer and an honest one. At one time he was a member of the State Senate from our district, and was afterward elected County Judge for Cass County. So far as we can recollect, he gave general satisfaction in both positions."

["White Chip," Joseph N. Chipman above described, had only a short residence in Cass County,

and lived most of the time in Niles. He was born in Vermont in 1803, and descended from a family in which were some of the most distinguished lawyers in that State. He settled in Niles in 1836, and died there in the year 1870.]

"John S. Chipman ('Black Chip'), of Berrien County, was, we think, a native of the State of New York. Like his namesake, he was tall and commanding in person, but unlike him had raven black hair and eyes to match, and a facial development generally, which rendered him always a terror to weak-kneed and timid witnesses. Mr. Chipman was regarded by many as one of the ablest lawyers in this judicial district, though we never believed him to be as deeply learned in the law as some others. He was a bold, impulsive and at all times an eloquent speaker; possessing a rich, full voice over which he had perfect control. More than once have we heard him use it with decided effect, either to build up or demolish the character of witnesses or suitor. His eloquence after all partook more of the 'spread eagle' character than of that fascinating kind, which, while it electrifies, impresses one thoroughly with the speaker's deep and scholarly attainments. He was never a favorite with the younger members of the bar, in consequence of his brusque manner of dealing with them. Toward witnesses, he was at times abusive; but take him all in all he was a good lawyer. Elected to Congress from this district, he made a speech soon after reaching Washington, and, to use his own language 'planted himself on the ramparts of the Constitution' and doubtless would have remained there had not a wicked and mischievous Southern gentleman reached up and pulled all of the feathers out of his wings so that he came fluttering down to the level of his fellow-members. His morals were bad in several respects; finally he went to California and, report says, died there an inebriate. With all his faults, John S. Chipman possessed many qualities, which his intimate personal friends might have controlled to his great advantage—to his final redemption from the principal evils which beset him—had they chosen to exert their power over him in that direction."

Charles Dana, who practiced much in this county during early years, was a resident of Berrien, and died at Niles many years ago. Mr. Turner has made the subjoined pen sketch of him: "He was a thin, dried up little man, with a remarkable feminine voice, but by all odds the best special pleader at the bar. Everybody liked Dana both for his goodness of heart and his unquestioned ability as a lawyer. In chancery practice, where plethoric bills or answers were to be drawn up or their framework dissected, he was perfectly at home. As a speaker, he was dry and un-

interesting to the masses, yet at the same time was a close, sharp, logical reasoner. He ranked among the first lawyers of the State."

Vincent L. Bradford was another practitioner well-known in Cass County. He settled in Niles in 1837, and did not remain very long in the West, but returned to Philadelphia from whence he had emigrated to Michigan. The rough and ready manners of the majority of the law practitioners of the new county and the social habits of the people were not tasteful to him. Mr. Turner considers him to have been one of the finest specimens of physical manhood he ever saw, and describes him as "always dressed with scrupulous neatness, each particular hair, pleat and ruffle being in its proper place. Withal, he was refined, sociable, gentlemanly, to an eminent degree. As a lawyer, he was thoroughly posted; as a speaker, rapid and easy; yet we cannot say he was always interesting; on the contrary, somewhat tiresome; his argument was usually spread over too much ground."

"Charles E. Stuart," says the writer we have above quoted, "or 'Little Charley,' as his ardent country admirers used to call him, was a native of the Empire State, and in their estimation held the first position at the bar of Kalamazoo and its adjoining counties. As a jury lawyer, he was certainly very successful; for nearly all of the elements which go to make an attorney invincible before such a body, he possessed to a rare degree. Cool and self-possessed, with language smooth and insinuating, accompanied with an air of sincerity, and with a certain dignified and polished manner, which well-trained rhetoricians know so well how to bring to bear upon their hearers, his speeches always pleased and interested; exercising strong common sense, a pretty accurate knowledge of the law, as well as human nature, we have the key to Mr. Stuart's success as a lawyer." He represented this district in Congress at one time, and later was United States Senator from Michigan.

Samuel Clark, also of Kalamazoo County, a member of Congress from New York State before he settled in Michigan, "was regarded by many as the peer of Mr. Stuart at the bar, though differing from him in more respects than one. He was tall, rather slenderly built, with black hair and eyes, always sustaining himself with a quiet, honest dignity of manner and speech, which won for him hosts of friends wherever he went. He was in truth a sound lawyer; not really brilliant before a jury, but he possessed the happy faculty of convincing that body that he was honest in the advocacy of his client's cause, and had the law and the facts on his side to sustain him. We would not detract one iota from the solid or brilliant acquirements of any other member of the bar, when we say



Jos. Sullivan



A. J. Smith



Mr Redfield



G. B. Turner

that Samuel Clark was our beau ideal of the gentleman and lawyer combined."

At a later day many other attorneys, not residents of the county, have practiced in its courts, among the earlier of whom were James Brown and Nathaniel Bacon, of Niles, and Henry H. Riley, of St. Joseph County. In later years, the principal practitioner at the Cass bar, not residing in the county, was Franklin Muzzy, of Niles, who was admitted to the bar in Berrien County in 1842.

The name of James Sullivan recalls to the minds of those who knew him, a character in which was combined rare qualities of the mind and heart. In every sense of the word, except the chronological, he was unquestionably the *first* lawyer of the Cass County bar. James Sullivan, practitioner at this bar from 1838 to 1878, was born in Exeter, N. H., December 6, 1811. His ancestry was illustrious. Darcey McGee, in his history of the Irish settlers of North America, says: "In the year 1723, the Irish settlement of Belfast was established in Maine by a few families. Among them was a Limerick schoolmaster by the name of Sullivan." His sons, John and James reached the height of civil and military authority. James was a Representative in Congress and Governor of Massachusetts; John (the grandfather of our subject), was the noted Gen. Sullivan, of the Revolution, was a Representative in Congress from New Hampshire, and Governor of the State from 1786 to 1789. His son, George, was for many years one of the most eminent members of the New Hampshire bar, Attorney General and successively member of the State Senate and of Congress. James Sullivan had the fineness and the force of his fathers. It was not strange that with such an ancestry he should himself achieve eminence. He graduated from Dartmouth College at the age of eighteen, ranking high in his class, and after practicing for a short time at Concord, N. H., he came in 1837 to Niles. He removed soon after to Edwardsburg, Cass County, and from there in less than a year to Cassopolis, where he achieved great success.

In 1853, he took up his residence in Dowagiac, where he resided until his death. His ability as a lawyer was of the highest order. He was a man of fine scholarship, of culture, and possessed a remarkably clear and logical mind. He comprehended fully whatever subject he was considering, and seemed to recognize from the first the point upon which a case must ultimately turn. One of his brother members of the law says: "His statements were clear and his language accurate, and we can all say his logic was honest. He would not usurp or misrepresent the law, and he scorned the use of any trick or chicanery to

achieve a temporary triumph, and despised any one who would stoop to it." Another says: "That magnetic fire of eloquence which sways the minds and hearts and passions of men, despite their reason and in defiance of logic, Mr. Sullivan did not possess; or, certainly if he did, disdained to employ it. His eloquence was of the higher and purer type, and was addressed to the intellect alone. His was a close-knit, logical, skillful and vigorous statement, displayed in apt and nervous language."

In moral character, Mr. Sullivan was all that the allusions to his professional honor would imply. He was unsuspecting, frank, his nature as guileless as that of a child. Some slight errors of conduct indeed appeared, but they could always be imputed to the nervous impulses of his nature, rather than to any wrong intention. No man was ever more ready than he, when convinced of error, to make ample acknowledgement and reparation. He was eccentric and erratic, nervous and intense, and yet no man of gentler nature or kinder heart has been known to the old residents of Cass County. His nervousness was phenomenal, a source of much annoyance to himself, wonder to strangers and often of amusement to his friends. He seemed to have an instinctive dislike and distrust of all animals, and his morbid fear of riding behind a horse was often illustrated. The least irregularity in the gait of the animal, any slight and unusual motion of the head or ears, would throw him into a state of painful uneasiness, and sometimes a shying movement of the horse would cause him to leap from the carriage. An unfortunate deafness caused him also considerable trouble, and was a disadvantage which undoubtedly had a marked effect upon his life. It is probable that had it not been for this physical disability, the highest judicial honors in the State would have been his. His infirmities did not disqualify him for the ordinary duties of his profession, but they contributed in no small degree to prevent his acceptance of positions which he could have well filled.

Mr. Sullivan was for a long time Prosecuting Attorney of this county; was a State Senator and a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1850. While that body was in session he made a speech upon the Grand Jury system, which at the time was regarded as a master-piece of eloquence and logic, and gave evidence of the most profound study. He died in August, 1878.

John T. Adams came to the county about 1835, and settled at Edwardsburg. He had a small practice during his brief residence in the county. In 1836, he was elected Probate Judge, but did not qualify for the office. We have no biographical facts concerning

Mr. Adams, and about the only thing which old residents remember concerning him is that he was a remarkably fine looking man.

Frederick Lord was a resident of the county for a short time prior to 1839, in which year he removed to Van Buren County, and settled at Paw Paw.

In the year 1839, a young man named Masters, from Albany, N. Y., became a practitioner at the Cass bar, but he soon disappeared, moving probably to the farther West.

Ezekiel S. Smith came to the county in 1840, with a commission from Gov. Woodbridge as Prosecuting Attorney. After his term was served out, he practiced law more or less, until about 1852, when he removed to Chicago, where he died in 1880. While here he followed successively the occupations of editor and merchant, as well as that of the lawyer, and found time to "take a hand in politics." As a lawyer, he is described as having been energetic, almost without parallel, in getting evidence, but not so good in the management of his cases in court. He was bold and aggressive, but lacked ability as a logician. Mr. Smith was fertile in resources; would take hold of almost any project, and was always well provided with great plans for the future. He is said to have been a man of very fine appearance.

Judge Henry H. Coolidge, now of Niles, resided in Cass County for a term of about fifteen years, and has practiced at the Cass bar and presided over its court since his removal. He was born at Leominster, Mass., in August, 1811; and educated at Amherst College. He came to Michigan and settled at Edwardsburg in 1836. He was admitted to the bar in 1844, elected Prosecuting Attorney in 1850, and removed to Niles in 1859. He was elected Prosecuting Attorney for Berrien County in 1862, and a delegate to the Constitutional Convention in 1867. In 1872, he was appointed as Circuit Court Judge to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Judge Daniel Blackman, and in 1876 was elected to the same office, which he resigned about two years later. His son, Orville W., who was admitted to the bar in Cass County in 1865, now resides at Niles.

George Brunt Turner, of Cassopolis, was one of the earliest resident practitioners at this bar. He was born in Franklin County, N. Y., March 1, 1822, and was the youngest son of Ralph and Mary (Thompson) Brunt, natives of the North of Ireland, who had emigrated to America a short time before his birth. When the subject of our sketch was three years old, both of his parents died of malarial fever, and he was adopted by Sterling A. Turner, a Virginian, taking the name of his benefactor. He was educated in the public schools of New York until thirteen

years of age. In 1835, Sterling A. Turner emigrated to Michigan, and as he passed through Detroit he found a place for his adopted son in an auction and commission house. Mr. Turner settled in Niles, to which place George B. followed him, and, in July, 1836, they removed to Cassopolis. In this place, which, as it proved, was to be his permanent home, the lad was occupied for the first four years, or until 1840, in attending school, teaching and clerking. During the next four years, he studied law in the office of Alexander H. Redfield, Esq., and was admitted to the bar September 27, 1844, before Judge Epaphroditus Ransom, the Examining Committee being Ezekiel S. Smith, James Sullivan and Alexander H. Redfield. In the meantime, he had by the aid of his preceptor and other gentlemen, who had taken an interest in him, acquired a knowledge of the higher mathematics and the languages, and pursued a systematic course of reading in history, acting under the advice of Nathaniel (afterward Judge) Bacon. He had also practiced in the justice courts, and thus obtained not only a valuable experience, but some remuneration. An event which occurred upon the day he was admitted to the bar serves to illustrate one phase of Mr. Turner's character, and in a certain degree the state of society at that time. He had not long before stabbed with a pocket knife and dangerously wounded a notorious bully who had made an unprovoked assault upon him to revenge a spite, Mr. Turner having made efforts to force the payment of a debt owed by the bully, which had been given to him for collection. The Sheriff who arrested him became his bondsman, and every member of the bar present at the term of court volunteered his services free of charge in his defense. There were several counts in the indictment, the first being assault with intent to kill and murder, and another, simple assault. Mr. Turner was acquitted of the more serious charge and found guilty upon the smaller offense. Public opinion was in favor of his entire acquittal, and the jury would doubtless have so decided had there not been a couple of Quakers in the body whose strong non-combative principles urged them to bestow a slight reprimand. The same Judge before whom Mr. Turner was admitted to the bar heard the trial for murder and imposed the lightest fine allowed by law for assault. The incident was used against him by Mr. Turner's political opponents, when he was a candidate for the Legislature in 1848, but as a campaign gun it proved ineffectual. He was elected and served so satisfactorily that he was returned in 1849. In 1850, he was compelled to abandon his profession by reason of ill health, and removed to a farm in Jefferson Township. In 1856, he was nominated upon the Demo-

cratic ticket for State Senator, but the Republican party organized that year swept the State, and Mr. Turner, like others of his party, was defeated. Mr. Turner has been active in the affairs of his party, and a man always trusted and very frequently honored by it. Twice he has been a candidate for the office of Probate Judge, and once for that of Prosecuting Attorney. He was nominated for Secretary of State in 1866; was Presidential Elector on the Seymour ticket in 1868, and, in May, 1876, was a delegate to the National Democratic Convention at St. Louis, which nominated Samuel J. Tilden for the Presidency. Had he been a Republican he might have been advanced to distinguished positions, but he has preferred to be loyal to his political convictions at the price of losing honored public place, and has enjoyed private life in a degree which, perhaps, only one man in a hundred is qualified for. Mr. Turner was for several years editor of the first paper published in Cass County—the *Cass County Advocate*, now the *National Democrat*, and has been a valued contributor to the local press, the *Jackson Patriot* and other publications at periods during the past thirty years. He has been noted for his strict integrity, untiring industry, energy and earnestness. Politically, he has ever been a Democrat of the Jeffersonian school, has vigorously asserted and supported what he has conscientiously believed correct political principles, and, in so doing, has made some bitter enemies, as well as many friends. In 1874, he returned to Cassopolis, where he has since resided and carried on an extensive business in real estate, insurance, etc. Mr. Turner was married, in 1845, to Harriet, daughter of Allen Munroe, who died in 1858. In 1863, he married the widow of John Tytherleigh, an English lady, who came to this country in 1850. Mr. Turner had by his first wife six children, two of whom died in infancy. Two daughters—Mary (Bosworth) and Lotta (Banks) have died in recent years, and two sons are now living—Ralph B., located at Jackson, Mich., and Sterling B., at Bremen, Ind.

Clifford Shanahan, although a member of the bar, was more generally known to the people through his long occupation of the office of Probate Judge. He was born in Sussex County, Delaware, February 4, 1801. His mother died when he was eleven years old, and he was brought up by an uncle. After he was twenty-one years of age, he worked on a farm summers and taught school winters, for three or four years. He also carried on for a time a cabinet shop and preached quite frequently for the Methodist denomination, of which he was a member. April 8, 1828, he married Miss Mary Lowrey. In the spring of 1834, he moved to Michigan, and settled at Edwardsburg, Cass County.

There he worked at his trade of cabinet-making, served as a Justice of the Peace and preached occasionally. He was elected Probate Judge, in 1840, upon the Whig ticket, and served in that capacity until 1864, the extraordinary period of twenty-four years. In 1845, he removed from Edwardsburg to Cassopolis and soon after that was admitted to practice. He died August 1, 1865. He was the father of eight children, the oldest of whom, Sarah E., now deceased, was the wife of Judge Andrew J. Smith. Another daughter, Harriet (Pollock), now resides in Cassopolis.

Noel Byron Hollister came to the county in 1850 and was the first resident lawyer of Dowagiac. He was originally from Victor, Ontario County, N. Y., but removed to Dowagiac from Clinton County, Mich. Mr. Hollister, besides practicing law, engaged in business as a druggist. His father, Joseph Hollister, who was also a lawyer, became a resident of Dowagiac, but did not long remain there. Noel B. Hollister, after a few years removed to Perryville, Ind.

Samuel N. Gannt, of Baltimore, Md., came to Dowagiac early in the fifties and obtained a small practice.

Daniel Blackman, one of the ablest lawyers and most marked characters of the county bar, resided at Cassopolis for a period of twenty-one years. He was born in Newtown, Conn., December 31, 1821; was admitted to the bar in December, 1845, and practiced five years in Danbury, Conn. In July, 1851, he settled in Cassopolis. He was elected Circuit Judge on the peoples' ticket, in November, 1869; resigned November 1, 1872, and removed to Chicago, where he is now practicing law as a member of the firm of Fairchild & Blackman. In politics, Mr. Blackman is, and has been, a Democrat. He is a man of large ability and many peculiarities. While he lived in Cassopolis, he was identified with a number of public measures. In company with Joseph Harper, he located the site of the new schoolhouse; he induced the building upon the public square, and did much to bring the Peninsular Railroad through the village.

Judge Andrew J. Smith, son of White B. and Arriette (Brown) Smith, was born near Chillicothe, Ross County, Ohio, whither his parents had emigrated from Delaware, on the 2d of September, 1818. His mother died when he was nine months old, and his father, who was a house-joiner and farmer, removed the family a few years later—in the fall of 1826—to Rush County, Ind. From there they went to Porter County, in the same State, in 1835, and settled where the town of Valparaiso has since been built. The subject of our sketch enjoyed very limited educational advantages. He attended the district school a few winter terms, but the greater portion of his time he was at work upon his

father's farm, until he was twenty years old. In the spring before he arrived at his majority, he was elected Constable of Valparaiso. Soon after this time, he resolved to abandon farming. He conceived a great liking for study, and determined to improve himself mentally. He began teaching the district school in winter and studying in summer. In the summer and fall of 1840, he became much interested in politics, attended the immense Whig Convention at Tippecanoe, and rendered some services during the campaign in the neighborhood of his home. In December, 1840, he removed to Edwardsburg, Cass County, where he attended school alternately as teacher and pupil, most of the time for seven years. During this period, he also read law. Mr. Smith moved to Cassopolis in June, 1847, and taught school there in the fall and winter succeeding, after which he clerked in "Uncle Jake" Silver's store. Subsequently, he entered the employ of Asa and Charles Kingsbury, and was sent by them, in 1851, to carry on a branch store in Vandalia. In the mean time, he had industriously pursued the study of law. He was admitted to practice in 1853, and elected Prosecuting Attorney in 1854. In the spring of 1856, he gave up the mercantile business, returned to Cassopolis and devoted himself wholly to the practice of law, and the discharge of his official duties. He was elected County Prosecutor five times in succession, and served from 1854 to 1864. After an interval of two years, he was again elected, and thus served altogether in this capacity twelve years. In 1874, Mr. Smith was elected Attorney General of the State, and served in that capacity for two years. In his official capacity as Prosecuting Attorney, he rigidly enforced the anti-liquor laws, and brought about a very salutary condition of things in Cass County. The number of saloons in the county was decreased to the minimum, and there were none at all in Cassopolis from 1857 until the license law came into force. While he was Attorney General, the constitutionality of the liquor tax law was tested, and, notwithstanding the fact that he was personally opposed to such a law, and believed in prohibitory legislation, he decided it admissible under the constitution. His briefs in favor of the law attracted attention not only in Michigan, but in all the States in which similar questions were before the people. He gained a reputation second to that of none who have held the position. In the fall of 1878, Mr. Smith was elected Circuit Judge in the Second Judicial District, to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Judge Coolidge, and in the spring of 1881, he was re-elected without opposition. On that occasion he published the following card, which may very appropriately be inserted here :

CASSOPOLIS, April 11, 1881.

I take this opportunity to return my thanks to the people of this Judicial Circuit for the unanimous support they have given me for the office of Circuit Judge. It is certainly very gratifying to me to be re-elected without opposition from any party, and I especially tender my thanks to the people of Cass County for the hearty support they have always given me whenever I have been a candidate for their suffrage; and the unanimous indorsement the people of this circuit have given me at this time is the more gratifying to me, as this is the last time I shall be a candidate for any office. If I shall live to the close of this term, I shall have served the people nine years as Circuit Judge, two years as Attorney General of the State, and twelve years as Prosecuting Attorney of Cass County. This is certainly all that I could ask or desire, and if I live to see that time, I shall retire from public life. Again thanking the people of this circuit for the confidence reposed in me, I assure them that I shall endeavor to discharge the duties of the office impartially and to the best of my ability.

A. J. SMITH.

Judge Smith has held many positions of trust in Cassopolis; been active in promoting the welfare of the village, and a liberal supporter of all good institutions. He has been a member of the Council for a number of years, and has served twelve years on the School Board. He joined the Presbyterian Church, of which he has been a very influential member, in 1845, and has been a member of the Masonic fraternity since 1853. Judge Smith's strict integrity, untiring industry and strong determination, have been the forces which have made his career one of success. He has always commanded the respect of the people with whom he has come in contact, as being a conscientious man and one of remarkable fidelity to fixed principles. In politics, he has been a Whig, a Free-Soiler and a Republican. He was married in 1844, to Sarah E. Shanahan, daughter of Clifford Shanahan, who was Probate Judge of Cass County for twenty-four years, and of whom a sketch appears in this chapter. Mrs. Smith died January 1, 1873, leaving a son and daughter of mature age.

James M. Spencer was born on board of a British merchantman, in British waters, on the 14th of September, 1833. His father was in command of the ship, and his mother accompanied her husband on the voyage. Not long after his birth, his parents removed to this country and located in New Orleans. After carrying on a mercantile business there for a year or two, the father and family removed to Cincinnati, and in 1836 or 1837, to Monroe, Mich. He invested his money in wild lands lying west of that place, and soon after died. The mother's death followed a few years later, and the family of three boys and two girls were left to care for themselves. The subject of this sketch worked his way upward in the world without any assistance (some defect in the title to the estate purchased by his father causing it to be lost to the children). He went in turn to Ypsilanti,

Ann Arbor, Jackson, Kalamazoo and Dowagiac. In September, 1853, he was admitted to the bar at Cassopolis by the Hon. Nathaniel Bacon, then Circuit Judge. From that time until August, 1865, he resided and practiced in the county. He writes that "he made many friends, and doubtless some enemies. My fourteen years' sojourn in Cass County, as a whole, were pleasant and profitable to me." Mr. Spencer was elected a Justice of the Peace in Pokagon Township, and discharged the duties of the office for four years; he was Circuit Court Commissioner for two years, and subsequently Assessor of Internal Revenue for the General Government for the district including Cass County. In 1862, he was appointed to a position in the War Department, which he occupied for about eight months. In 1865, Mr. Spencer removed to Topeka, Kan., where he has since been engaged in the practice of his profession.

Charles W. Clisbee, son of Lewis and Hannah (Farr) Clisbee, was born in Cleveland, Ohio, July 24, 1833. He moved to Cassopolis with his father's family in 1838. In 1846, he went to Oberlin, Ohio, and spent five years in preparing for college, maintaining himself in various ways during the whole period. He entered Oberlin College in 1851, but left very soon afterward to recruit his finances, and after teaching one year at Rochester, Oakland Co., Mich., entered, in 1852, Williams College, Massachusetts, where he spent three years. He passed his senior year at Hamilton College, New York, in order to enjoy the advantages of its law school, and graduated in 1856. He then went to Cleveland, Ohio, and entered the law office of the Hon. John Crowell. In 1858, he was admitted to the bar and served the four years following as Circuit Court Commissioner. He was elected, in 1862, as Prosecuting Attorney of Cass County. In 1864, he was a delegate at large from Michigan to the National Republican Convention, held at Baltimore, which nominated Abraham Lincoln for the second term. He was elected State Senator from Cass County in 1866. In 1868, he was a Presidential Elector from Michigan, and in the following year was appointed Reading Clerk of the House of Representatives of the Fortieth Congress, which office he held until 1875. He then returned to Cassopolis and followed his profession. He was Reading Secretary of the Republican National Convention, which assembled in Chicago in 1880, and in December, 1881, was appointed to his old position as Reading Clerk of the House, a place which he is eminently fitted to fill.

Joseph B. Clarke was born in Connecticut, educated at Pompey Academy, Onondaga County, N. Y., and at the Rennselaer Scientific School (now called institute), at Troy, N. Y., of which he is a graduate.

He studied his profession principally at Rochester, N. Y., and has been admitted to the Supreme Court of the United States, to the Federal, Circuit and District Courts of several States and to the State Courts of New York, Michigan and several other States as his business has required. Before his admission to the bar, he was editor of daily newspapers at Rochester and Buffalo, N. Y., Inspector of United States Customs for the Genesee District, including the port of Rochester, in that State, and acted as Professor of Chemistry, botany and other branches of natural science in the Vermont Medical College, at Woodstock, Vt., and in several institutions in the State of New York. He commenced practice in this State at Coldwater, Branch County, in 1855, removed thence to Dowagiac, in 1859, and has practiced there ever since, with the exception of three years during the war when he held positions in the War and Interior Departments at Washington, resigning in February, 1866. He has held the office of Circuit Court Commissioner in this and Branch County, eight years; is now and for fifteen years has been United States Commissioner for the Western District of Michigan, and is now the Prosecuting Attorney for this county. Whilst at Washington, during the war, and when it was surprised by the appearance upon its northern border of Early's army of eighteen thousand in the summer of 1864, he, with others in the civil service, volunteered and was mustered into the military service of the United States, in a force extemporized for the defense of the national capital.

George Miller came to this county from Preble County, Ohio, in 1859. He had practiced law in Ohio two years prior to that time. He was admitted to the bar of the several courts in this State at the March term of the Circuit Court in 1860, and at once opened an office at Dowagiac, obtaining a fair share of business. In 1861, he was elected Justice of the Peace for a term of four years. He resigned the office, however, in February, 1862, for the reason that upon the 22d of the preceding month he had been commissioned as Captain of Company L of the Ninth Regiment of Michigan Cavalry, which was then in camp at Coldwater. He remained in the army until March, 1865, when he returned home and commenced the practice of his profession at Dowagiac. In the fall of 1866, he was elected Circuit Court Commissioner, and in 1868 Prosecuting Attorney. In May, 1871, he removed to Berrien County; three years later to La Salle, Ill.; in 1875, returned to Cass County, and in 1881 removed to Dakota.

Lowell H. Glover was born in Orleans County, N. Y., February, 25, 1839, and removed with his parents

the same year to White Pigeon Prairie, St. Joseph County, Mich. In the fall of 1840, the family removed to Edwardsburg, Cass County. The father of the family died in 1852. The subject of our sketch attended school for two years, and then took charge of a grocery belonging to his step-father, and pursued his law studies while carrying on the store. In the meantime, he had lost his right hand by the bursting of a shot-gun. In April, 1861, Mr. Glover removed to Cassopolis and became a student in the office of Daniel Blackman. He was admitted to the bar at the October term of the Circuit Court in 1862, Judge Nathaniel Bacon presiding, and Henry H. Coolidge, A. J. Smith and the late James Sullivan constituting the examining committee. In April, 1862, he was elected Justice of the Peace, and has held the office ever since with the exception of one year. He was married in October, 1865, to Maryette, youngest daughter of Joseph Harper.

Jacob J. Van Riper, the present Attorney General of the State of Michigan, was a practitioner in Cass County for nearly nine years. He was born at Haverstraw, Rockland Co., N. Y., March 8, 1838, and was the son of John and Leah Van Riper, who afterward were settlers at La Grange Village, Cass County. The young man was reared in New York City, and there received a good academic education in the Conference Seminary and Collegiate Institute. He came to La Grange in March, 1857, about six months after his parents located there. After teaching school for two years in the village, he attended law lectures at Michigan University in 1860 and 1861. He was admitted to the Cass County bar in January, 1863, subsequently to the bar of the Supreme Court of the State and, in May, 1881, to the bar of the Supreme Court of the United States. He commenced practice in 1863, taking up his residence at Dowagiac. His practice was carried on, with only slight intermission, until 1872, when he removed to Buchanan, Berrien Co., where he has since lived. During the war, he was Deputy Collector of Internal Revenue for Cass County. He was elected a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1867, and was a member of the Judiciary Committee and Committee on Bill of Rights. He was elected, in 1876, Prosecuting Attorney for Berrien County, re-elected in 1878, appointed to the Board of Regents of the State University in January, 1880, and, in the same year, was elected to the office of Attorney General. Mr. Van Riper was married, in 1858, to Miss Emma E. Brouner, of York Mills, N. Y.

Freeman J. Atwell was born in Orleans County, N. Y., December 24, 1831, where he was reared and educated, taught school and read law. He went into

the Union army May 21, 1861, and remained until 1863, serving in the Twenty-seventh Regiment New York Infantry, which had, perhaps, more heavy losses than any other from the State, coming out of the war with only 400 men of a total enlisted of 2,200. Mr. Atwell was on detail duty most of the time. On his return home, he was admitted to the bar, in 1863, at the Supreme Court, which sat in Buffalo. In 1864, he went to Memphis to join the forces of Gen. Slocumb; but that officer having gone to Atlanta, Mr. Atwell remained in Memphis and began the practice of law. He remained there until 1868, when, becoming partially blind, he gave up his business and spent nearly a year in wandering, his infirmity disabling him for close attention to professional duties. In 1869, he came to Dowagiac, with no definite intention of remaining there; but his sight improving and business coming to him, he did so, and has since practiced uninterruptedly and with fine success. He is recognized as the leading lawyer of Dowagiac and the equal of any in the county. He married, in October, 1871, Miss Ellen T. Clark.

John A. Talbot, son of Edward and Aseneth (Green) Talbot, of Penn Township, was born February 27, 1847. When only seventeen years of age, he enlisted in the First Regiment of Michigan Sharpshooters, and went into active service. He was obliged, at one time, to return home on account of sickness, but when his health was sufficiently recovered, again went into the army, and remained until the war was nearly over. He graduated when in his twenty-first year from the Law Department of the State University of Michigan, and began practice in Cassopolis, continuing about ten years, or until the sickness which ended in his death, December 24, 1878, incapacitated him for labor. Mr. Talbot was a good lawyer, a man of fine qualities, almost universally liked, and, had he been longer spared, would undoubtedly have made for himself more than a local reputation in the law, or some other intellectual field. During the last three years of his life, he compiled "Talbot's Tables of Cases," a law book which has received high praise from members of the profession.

The law firm of Messrs. Howell & Carr, of Cassopolis, was formed May 10, 1870. At the start the firm possessed a library of ten volumes, and they now take a laudable pride in pointing to the complete reports of nine States, and about two hundred and fifty volumes of law text-books, costing not far from \$4,000. This firm, which has enjoyed a lucrative and constantly increasing practice, is composed of Marshall L. Howell and John R. Carr.

Marshall L. Howell, son of David M. and Martha

A. Howell, was born in Cassopolis January 25, 1847. He received the degree of Bachelor of Science from Kalamazoo College June 17, 1867, and the degree of Bachelor of Laws from the University of Michigan in March, 1870. His preceptor, with whom he read law one year, was the Hon. Daniel Blackman. He was elected Prosecuting Attorney of Cass County in 1874, and defeated in 1876, when he was also candidate for Presidential Elector on the Democratic ticket. He ran again for Prosecuting Attorney in 1880, but made no canvass, and was defeated by Joseph B. Clarke. Mr. Howell was married to Miss Emma Banks October 11, 1870.

John R. Carr was born May 18, 1841, at North St. Eleanors, Prince Co., Prince Edward Island, B. N. A. His father and mother, Hugh and Sophia (Ramsey) Carr, both of whom were born upon the Island, are still living, and reside at the old homestead. They are of Scotch and English descent. John R. Carr came to Michigan at the close of the war; taught school, studied law, entered the Law Department of the University of Michigan in 1868, and graduated therefrom in March, 1870, receiving the degree of Bachelor of Law. He was immediately afterward formally admitted to the bar at Paw Paw, Mich., and was also admitted to the United States Courts at Grand Rapids in May, 1873. Mr. Carr was called upon in the summer of 1881 to defend a man charged with murder in Dakota, and appearing as his attorney in the court at Fargo, cleared him. Upon October 10, 1868, Mr. Carr married Olive, only daughter of John and Ann Lyle, of Dowagiac.

Harsen D. Smith was born near Albion, N. Y., March 17, 1842. He received an academic education, and at the age of seventeen commenced teaching school. In 1863, he was Principal of the Union School at Eldora, Iowa, and the following year became Assistant Professor of Mathematics in the Iowa Lutheran College at Albion, Iowa. In 1865, he returned to New York and commenced the study of the law in the office of Hon. George F. Danforth, of Rochester, now one of the Judges of the Court of Appeals of that State. In 1867, he came to this State and was admitted to the bar the same year at Coldwater, Branch County, by Hon. Nathaniel Bacon, Circuit Judge. He commenced practicing at Jackson, Mich., the following year, and remained there until August, 1870, when he removed to Cassopolis and formed a copartnership with Hon. Charles W. Clisbee for the practice of law. He remained in partnership with Mr. Clisbee until August, 1872, at which time he opened an office by himself. October 16, 1873, he was married to Miss Sate Read, daughter of S. T. Read, Esq., of Cassopolis. January 1, 1875,

he formed a law partnership with Hon. A. J. Smith, under the firm name of A. J. & H. D. Smith, which continued until the senior member was elected Circuit Judge in the fall of 1878, since which time Mr. Smith has been practicing at Cassopolis without a partner in business. In 1876, Mr. Smith was elected Prosecuting Attorney of Cass County, upon the Republican ticket, and was nominated and re-elected in 1878, and in 1880 declined to be a candidate for re-nomination. In politics, Mr. Smith has always been a Republican.

William G. Howard was a native of Cass County, being born in Milton Township, on the 18th of May, 1846. He was raised on a farm and lost his left hand, it being cut off by a mowing machine, when he was about ten years of age. After attending district school and a higher school at Kalamazoo, he entered in the year 1863 Olivet College, where he remained until 1865. He then returned to Kalamazoo College, from which he graduated in June, 1867, at the age of twenty-one. Commencing to read law in the fall of 1867 with Messrs. Balch, Smiley & Balch, of Kalamazoo, he remained in their office continuously until the fall of 1869, with the exception of a term spent at Ann Arbor Law School. He was admitted to the bar at Kalamazoo in 1869, and on the 1st of February, 1870, began the practice of law in Dowagiac, in partnership with James Sullivan. At the election that fall he was elected Prosecuting Attorney, running on the Democratic ticket. He remained in the practice of law at Dowagiac until 1873, when he removed to Kalamazoo, and formed a partnership with Hon. N. A. Balch, which existed until 1878. He then formed a partnership with Arthur Brown and Ebert S. Roos, under the firm name of Brown, Howard & Roos.

George Ketcham was born in Mason Township, Cass County, January 9, 1850, a son of Samuel and Abigail (Pullman) Ketcham. When eighteen years of age, he went to Hillsdale College, from which he graduated in 1873. He studied law with Judge Henry H. Coolidge, at Niles, and was admitted to the bar at Cassopolis, in 1874. In 1875, he was elected Circuit Court Commissioner and has held the office three terms since.

Merritt Alonzo Thompson, who lived at Vandalia and practiced law in the county from 1874 to 1881, was a native of Penn Township, and was born in the old homestead, where his mother and sister still reside, upon the 26th of April, 1847. He attended the common schools until he was sixteen years of age, and worked at farming after that until he was twenty. In the spring of 1868, he entered the State Agricultural College, which he attended two years. In 1870, he

entered the law department of the State University, from which he graduated in March, 1872. In June of the same year, he was admitted to the bar at Cassopolis. In 1873, he began practice at Osceola City, Mich.; but in 1874 returned to Cass County and opened an office at Vandalia, in partnership with George L. Linden. In 1875, Mr. L. withdrew and Mr. Thompson continued alone until October, 1881, when he removed to Little Valley, Kan.

John Wooster was born in Wheatland County, Mich., February 1, 1847. He graduated from Hillsdale College in 1873, and spent the two years following in reading law in the office of the Hon. Henry F. Severns, in Kalamazoo, being admitted to the bar in that county December 30, 1875. In the following year, he opened an office in Constantine, but not finding the location a favorable one for a young lawyer, removed in the fall of the same year to Dowagiac, where he has since lived and carried on a general law business. He was admitted to practice in the United States, District and Circuit Courts in the fall of 1878. Mr. Wooster is at present City Attorney of Dowagiac, having been elected to that office in the spring of 1880, and re-elected in the spring of 1881.

Joseph L. Sturr, of Vandalia, was born in Bergen County, N. J., in February, 1842, and lived there until 1854, when he removed with his parents to this county. He entered the army in July, 1861, and was in the service until September, 1864, when he received an honorable discharge. Upon his return home, he went to Wexford County, Mich., of which he was several times elected Sheriff. He studied law with the Hon. N. A. Balch, of Kalamazoo; was admitted to practice there, and located at Vandalia.

L. B. Des Voignes, of Marcellus, was born at Mount Eaton, Wayne Co., Ohio, October 15, 1857. In 1861, he removed, with his parents, to Mendon, St. Joseph Co., Mich., and, in 1875, entered the office of O. J. Fast, Esq. (then Prosecuting Attorney for the above county), to read law. In 1876, he was admitted to practice at the bar of St. Joseph County, and was the youngest attorney ever admitted there. He then entered the Law Department of the State University, from which he graduated in 1878. Upon October 2 of that year, he located at Marcellus, where he has since followed his profession. He has been, for the past three years, City or Village Attorney.

Frank H. Reshore, of Dowagiac, was born in Ohio, in 1853, and removed to Michigan, with his parents, the next year. He graduated from the Dowagiac public schools in 1870. His father, Louis Reshore, who was an energetic Dowagiac merchant, dying that year, the young man took his place in the store, and managed it successfully for several years. While thus

engaged, he began reading law. He attended the Law Department of Michigan University from 1873 to 1875, graduating in the latter year. He was obliged to give up his profession and engage, for a time, in business; but resuming his law studies in the office of Spafford Tryon, he was admitted to the bar in 1879, and in 1880 opened an office in Dowagiac.

W. J. Sampson was admitted to the bar in Cass County August 7, 1880, and has since that time practiced at Marcellus. He was born in Hillsdale County, Mich., and received his education at Hillsdale College.

CHAPTER XV.

THE MEDICAL PROFESSION.

Practitioners in Cass County, Past and Present—Biographical Sketches—The Succession of Physicians in Cassopolis, Edwardsburg, Vandalia, Dowagiac, Pokagon and Summerville—Physicians of La Grange, Brownsville, Jones, Adamsville, Williamsville and Marcellus.

CASSOPOLIS.

THE first physician in the vicinity of Cassopolis, or the central part of the county, was a Dr. Grant, who made his arrival in 1830 or 1831, and boarded with Judge Barnard, of La Grange Prairie. He removed some time before 1835, "and left no mark." Little is known concerning his personality.

Henry H. Fowler settled at Geneva, on Diamond Lake, in 1831, and in 1835 went to Bristol, Ind. He was not prominent professionally, but became well known through his establishment of the village above named, and the manipulations by which he caused that place to be designated as the seat of justice for the county.

Isaac Brown, a native of Virginia, settled in Cassopolis in the year 1835, and about two years later moved to Prairie Ronde, where he continued to practice until his death.

Charles L. Clowes (pronounced Clews), a brother-in-law of Dr. Brown, and also from Virginia, came to the county seat in 1835, and remained in active practice from that time until his death, in March, 1850.

David E. Brown, a brother of Isaac Brown, practiced in the village a short time at a period subsequent to the above.

Benjamin F. Gould, a native of New Hampshire, born in 1804, came in 1837, and practiced until his death, in November, 1844. Dr. Gould was a man of fine medical and general education, and a graduate of Dartmouth College.

David A. Clowes, son of Charles L. Clowes, came to Cassopolis with his father in 1835, and practiced with him during the last few years of his life.



Dr. C. P. Prindle



H. P. McMaster, M.D.

Subsequently, he was associated for a short time with Dr. David E. Brown, and in 1854 he removed to California.

James Bloodgood came to Cassopolis in 1838, and practiced for about ten years. He was born, May 1, 1813, in Albany, N. Y., and on first coming to Michigan, in 1835, located at Niles. He was married, July 3, 1843, to Miss Louisa Beckwith, sister of Walter G. Beckwith. Leaving Cassopolis about 1848, he went to Niles; from that place not long after, to Chicago, and from that city to Dowagiac, where he died quite suddenly, April 24, 1865.

E. J. Bonine, now of Niles, was one of the early and prominent practitioners in Cassopolis. He was born in Richmond, Ind., September 10, 1821, and was the son of Isaac and Sarah Bonine, who were of Quaker descent, and emigrated from Tennessee to Indiana at an early date. The young man entered the office of Dr. J. Prichet, of Centerville, Ind., and remained there three years and a half. In 1844, he removed to Michigan and settled in Cassopolis. From that time, onward, until the breaking-out of the war of the rebellion, he resided in this place and Vandalia, and carried on an extensive practice.

He was elected to represent Cass County in the Lower House of the State Legislature in 1852. The Doctor became quite prominent in politics, and in his later years has held several offices by election and appointment. He was originally a Whig, then a member of the Free-Soil party, and subsequently aided in the organization of the Republican party, of which he has ever since been an adherent. On the breaking-out of the civil war, he enlisted as a private, and was soon afterward appointed by Gov. Blair as Surgeon of the Second Regiment of Michigan Infantry. He received steady promotion through the various grades to the position of Surgeon-in-Chief for the Third Division of the Ninth Army Corps, which consisted of about 30,000 men. During his services, he participated in twenty-nine engagements, the principal ones being the battles of Yorktown, Williamsburg, Fair Oaks, the seven days' fight before Richmond, the second battle of Bull Run, Chantilly and Fredericksburg. In 1864, he returned to Michigan and located at Niles. He was elected to the Legislature, but preferred to accept the position of Examining Surgeon on the Provost Marshal's Staff for the Western District of Michigan, with headquarters at Kalamazoo, where he remained until the close of the war.

He was subsequently elected Mayor of Niles two terms; in 1873, was appointed Postmaster and re-appointed in 1877 and 1881. He has been Vice President of the State Medical Society, and for the

past twenty-five years a surgeon of the Michigan Central Railroad Company.

L. D. Tompkins, of Cassopolis, the oldest medical practitioner in the county, arrived in 1848, and had a large experience of the pioneer physician's life. At the time he began practice in Cass County, the labors of physician were much more arduous than they now are, and involved not a little of hardship. The Doctor soon secured a very fair practice and had an extended ride. During the first eight or ten years of his residence in the county, he almost invariably traveled upon horseback. The roads were not then as numerous as now, and most of those which had been cleared and improved were in a condition inferior to that of the present. Large bodies of land were unfenced, and it was the universal custom among those persons familiar with the country when traveling in the saddle to save time by "going across lots" by way of the numerous paths through the "openings" and the heavy timber. Dr. Tompkins rode very frequently upon these paths and often in the darkness of night was obliged to lean forward upon his horse's neck to avoid being brushed from the saddle by overhanging limbs of the trees. Sometimes, wearied with travel and loss of rest, he would fall asleep in the saddle, but the trusty horse, plodding on through the darkness along the winding, narrow path, would bring him safely home. Dr. Tompkins was born in Litchfield, Oneida County, N. Y., February 15, 1817. His parents, Elijah and Minerva (Barber) Tompkins, emigrated from New York to Trumbull County, Ohio, in 1832, and there the subject of our sketch learned the trade of cloth dressing and wool-carding which he followed at Newton Falls for three years. He studied medicine three years in Portage County, Ohio, practiced in North Bend, Columbiana County, about one year; another year in Carroll; removed to Logan County, Ohio, in 1844, and from there to Cassopolis in May, 1848. He has since been in constant practice except during the interval when he attended the Rush Medical College at Chicago, from which he graduated in the winter of 1851-52. Dr. Tompkins was married December 19, 1850, to Miss Frances S. Bostwick, who is still living.

Alonzo Garwood, son of Isaiah and Caroline (Culver) Garwood, born October 15, 1824, in Logan County, Ohio, came to Cassopolis in 1850, and is still in practice in the village. His medical education began in reading with Dr. James Hamilton in East Liberty, in his native county, in the year 1847. He continued under the preceptorship of Dr. Hamilton for one year and a half, then went to Columbus, Ohio, attended lectures at the Starling Medical College, and studied in the office of Dr. Howard, the Professor of

Surgery, and an eminent member of the College Faculty. He graduated from the institution above mentioned in 1850, and came directly to Cassopolis. Upon the 22d of October of the same year he returned to Ohio and married Miss Elvira E. Brown. Dr. Garwood has taken a deep interest in the affairs of the community in which he has lived, has been prominently identified with the management of the schools, and in 1857, was honored with election to the State Senate and filled that position satisfactorily to his constituents.

Richard M. Wilson came from Niles in 1854, and practiced until 1864, when he returned to his former location. He was of the eclectic school, and a graduate of the college of Cincinnati.

Alonzo B. Treadwell, one of the prominent and successful physicians of the village and one of its most popular citizens during his life, began practice here in 1864, and continued it until his death. Dr. Treadwell was born in Monroe County, N. Y., January 9, 1825. He obtained a good common school education mainly through his own exertions, and in 1845 or 1846 came with his father's large family to Calhoun County, Mich. Soon after their settlement, the young man left home rather against his father's wishes, and entered Albion College, and a year or so later went to Detroit to continue his study of medicine. In 1850, he commenced practice in Hudson, Mich., in company with Dr. Buch, and remained there about two years, when he was called home to see a sick brother, whom the attending physicians had given up to die, but who was saved probably through the Doctor's skillful treatment and nursing. He soon after formed a partnership with a physician at Battle Creek, and while living in that place married Miss Augusta Phillips, who was attending school there, but whose home was in Cortland County, N. Y. From Battle Creek Dr. Treadwell went to Albion, and from there to Northville, Mich., where he remained five or six years, obtained a large practice and broke down under hard work. The next four years he spent upon a farm. At the breaking-out of the civil war, he enlisted in the army and was commissioned as a Second Lieutenant, but, owing to an unfortunate accident, was incapacitated for the service. In 1864, his health was so far improved that he resolved to again commence the practice of his profession, and in the spring brought his family to Cassopolis. He was for a time in partnership with Drs. Tompkins and Kelsey, and afterward with Dr. F. F. Sovereign. He died April 21, 1874, universally lamented by those who knew him, and highly regarded both as a generous and kindly man and an able, conscientious physician.

William J. Kelsey, of the firm of Tompkins & Kelsey, was born in Niagara County, N. Y., August

20, 1839, and came to La Grange Township, Cass County, the same year, with the family of his father, James Kelsey. He studied medicine with Dr. C. P. Prindle, of Dowagiac, and attended the Rush Medical College, of Chicago, from which he graduated in 1865. In February of that year, he came to Cassopolis, and formed a partnership with Dr. L. D. Tompkins, which has existed uninterruptedly since. The firm has enjoyed a very large practice.

Robert Patterson came from Edwardsburg in 1867, and was a practitioner in the village for a period of about two years; after which he returned to Edwardsburg. He is now located at Leonia, Jackson County.

A little later than Dr. Patterson's time, Dr. Frederick F. Sovereign, now of Three Oaks, Mich., practiced in the village for a short time, and following him came Dr. M. C. McOmber, a homeopathic physician, who remained about two years.

Fairfield Goodwin was born in Madison County, N. Y., May 12, 1835. His father and his grandfather were both physicians. His father's family removed to Detroit when Fairfield was only a year old, and the boy was reared in that city and there obtained a common-school education. He began the study of medicine in 1859, reading with Dr. D. Alden, in Pontiac, Mich., for two years. Upon the breaking-out of the civil war, he enlisted in Taylor's Chicago Battery. He was promoted rapidly, and held every non-commissioned office below the rank of Captain. At the battle of Shiloh, he was seriously wounded and went home, being assigned to the recruiting service. He raised a company of men at Pontiac—Company C of the Eighth Regiment Michigan Cavalry—and, in January, 1862, was mustered as its Captain, in which capacity he served until the close of the war. Upon returning to Michigan, he clerked two years in Detroit, then went back with his old preceptor, and, upon his death, succeeded to his practice. In 1871, he went to Detroit, and entered the office of Dr. William Brodie, and, in the fall of the same year, began attendance at the Medical Department of the State University. After taking three courses of lectures, he graduated in 1874, and, in the same year, located in Cassopolis, where he has since practiced very successfully. Dr. Goodwin has, in the comparatively brief period of his residence in the village, done much to advance its interests. Few of its citizens have exhibited an equal degree of enterprise and public spirit. The block on the east side of Broadway, in which is Goodwin's Hall, is noteworthy as a single example of the Doctor's zeal in building. Dr. Goodwin was first married December 25, 1861, in Pontiac, to Miss Mary Gordon, who died several years later. Upon January

15, 1879, he was united with his present wife, who was Miss Lida Wadsworth, of Lansing.

F. P. Hoy was born at Bellefonte, Centerton Co., Penn., in 1854; graduated at the Hahnemann Medical College in New York in 1879, and after taking extra courses of lectures, located in Cassopolis in the fall of the same year.

William E. Parker, born in Jefferson Township, Cass County, in 1854—a son of John and Sarah J. (Ingling) Parker—graduated from the Rush Medical College, of Chicago, in 1879, and located in Cassopolis in 1880, after practicing one year in the eastern part of the county.

J. D. Mater, a graduate of the University of Virginia, came to Cassopolis in 1881, from Parke County, Ind., and formed a partnership with Dr. Goodwin.

EDWARDSBURG.

The first physician who practiced here was a Dr. Martin, a young man who came to the village in 1829. He remained only a short time.

Henry H. Fowler, afterward of Geneva, practiced in Edwardsburg a short time prior to 1830. He came from Connecticut a single man, and soon returned there and married. When he came back to the village with his bride, they boarded at John Sibley's, on Pleasant Lake.

Dr. Meacham, a cousin of George Meacham, was another earlier practitioner.

P. P. Barker located here as early as 1834 or 1835, and died in the village. He was a man of much professional ability, and had been a surgeon in the regular army.

Henry Lockwood was one of the most prominent and popular physicians ever in the village. He was born in Little Falls, N. Y., in 1803, read medicine with a Dr. Green of that place, graduated at the Western Medical College, located at Fairfield, Herkimer Co., N. Y., and after practicing for several years in that region, emigrated to Michigan and settled in Edwardsburg in 1837, or the following year. In 1862, he left Edwardsburg, spent the winter and spring in New York State, and, returning, made a Western visit in the summer. On coming back to Michigan he determined to locate in Dowagiac, but had not fairly settled there when his death occurred upon the 17th of December, 1863. His remains were taken to Edwardsburg for interment. Dr. Lockwood was a leading member of the Odd Fellows Lodge.

Israel G. Bugbee, another well-known practitioner of Edwardsburg, was born in Putney, Vt., April 11, 1814. Some time in the thirties he came to Edwardsburg, and soon after commenced the study of medi-

cine with Dr. John Treat. He afterward went to the State of New York and attended lectures at Fairfield Medical College. He practiced Medicine for a time in Livingston County, N. Y., and there married. June 16, 1839, Elizabeth Head. Shortly after his marriage, he returned to Michigan, at first locating in Oakland County. In 1840, he removed to Berrien Springs, Berrien County. He remained there but a few months, and then went to Edwardsburg, where he formed a partnership with Dr. Henry Lockwood. With Dr. Lockwood he organized Ontwa Lodge, No. 49, I. O. O. F., at Edwardsburg, and he was its first chief officer. He was elected Grand Warden of the Grand Lodge of Michigan, in 1847, and Grand Master of the order in 1859. He was Representative of the Grand Lodge of Michigan to the Grand Lodge of the United States, for the years 1861-62. In 1852, he was Democratic candidate for the office of Sheriff of Cass County, and was defeated by twelve votes. He was a successful business man and practitioner in Edwardsburg, until the fall of 1869, when he met with an accident which made him an invalid for the remainder of his life. He died May 18, 1878.

Dr. Alvord and Dr. John Treat practiced in the village a portion of the period covered by the residence of Drs. Lockwood and Bugbee. The latter sold out in 1839 or 1840, to Philogene P. Mailard, a West India man, who had received his medical education at Philadelphia. He went from Edwardsburg to Niles.

A Dr. Wheeler, a young man, was in partnership with Dr. Lockwood for a brief period, about 1845-46, and a Dr. Sargent came to the village in 1847.

Enos Penwell, a man who became very prominent, and gained a large practice, came to Edwardsburg in 1846, from the Medical College at La Porte, Ind. He moved away in 1854, and is now at Shelbyville, Ill. During a portion of Dr. Penwell's practice in Edwardsburg, he had as a partner, Dr. Edgar Reading, whose parents lived in the township of Ontwa. He was also a graduate of the college at La Porte. He went to Niles in 1853, built the Reading House there, and subsequently removed to Chicago.

John B. Sweetland came to Edwardsburg in 1861, having graduated from the University of Buffalo in the same year. He was born in Tompkins County, N. Y., in 1834. He enlisted in the Fourth Regiment Michigan Cavalry, in August, 1862. About a year later, he was made a surgeon in the regular army, and sent to Louisville. In this position, he gained an experience which has been of great value to him in subsequent private practice. In 1875, he was sent to the Legislature as Representative of Cass County,

being elected upon the Republican ticket. Latterly he has found time for journalistic labors in addition to his large medical practice, and has ably edited the *Edwardsburg Argus*. Dr. Sweetland was married, February 19, 1868, to Frances E., daughter of William Bacon, one of the pioneers of Ontwa.

Levi Aldrich, born in Erie County, N. Y., January 27, 1820, was the son of James and Hannah Aldrich, who at an early day settled in Milton Township, where Levi was reared. He studied with Dr. J. V. D. Sutphen, of Bertrand, for a year and a half, and then went to Erie County, N. Y., and finished under the preceptorship of Dr. George Sweetland. He then took a course of lectures at Buffalo, another at Albany, and the final one at Buffalo, graduating there in 1849. He practiced in Erie County and then came to Edwardsburg, where he has successfully practiced ever since.

Robert S. Griffin was born in Erie County, N. Y., September 25, 1828, and came with his parents to Cass County when quite young. The family located near Edwardsburg. Young Griffin read medicine with Dr. Henry Lockwood, and with Drs. Penwell & Reading. He graduated from the Indiana Medical College at La Porte, in 1849; then practiced at Baldwin's Prairie (where now is the village of Union); removed to Edwardsburg in 1853, and to Van Buren County in 1855. Afterward, he spent one year at South Bend, and in 1875 returned to Edwardsburg, where he still resides.

Frank Sweetland has practiced in the village about four years, and James H. Williams for a short time.

Marion Holland, born in Oakland County, Mich., graduated from the Medical Department of the State University in 1875, and from the Dental Department in 1877. After his graduation, he located in Cassopolis and practiced a short time; then went to Grand Rapids, and in 1880 came to Edwardsburg, where he has since practiced and carried on a drug store.

William I. Lusk was born in New York. He is a graduate of the Cincinnati Homœopathic College, and the only homœopathic physician in Edwardsburg.

VANDALIA.

Dr. A. L. Thorp was the first physician who settled in this village. He came in 1849, remained for two years, and then, after an absence of two years, returned, and has since practiced continuously.

Dr. E. J. Bonine practiced here for several years subsequent to 1851. (See Cassopolis).

Dr. Leander Osborn was born December 27, 1825, in Wayne County, Ind., and in 1835, removed with the family of his father, Josiah Osborn, to Cass County, settling in Calvin Township, then an almost

unbroken wilderness. There were no schools in the neighborhood, and he received the rudiments of an education at home, his mother being his teacher. The first occupation to which he devoted himself after arriving at his majority was teaching a district school. He was examined by and received a certificate from Dr. Taylor and the Rev. George Miner, who complimented him highly upon his acquirements. His school was in what was known as the "Shavehead District," in Porter Township. Shortly after this he made the acquaintance of Dr. E. J. Bonine, then a young practitioner in Cassopolis, and determined to study and follow the medical profession. He commenced reading with Dr. Bonine in 1847; attended the usual course of lectures at the Rush Medical College, of Chicago, in 1851 and 1852, and commenced the practice of his profession in Vandalia in 1853. For two years he was in partnership with Dr. Bonine. In 1856, he was elected Justice of the Peace, and has since occupied that office continuously, with the exception of an interval of two years. He had previously held the office of Supervisor of Calvin Township. In 1866, he was elected to the State Legislature, served two years and had the pleasure of voting to ratify the Fourteenth Amendment to the Constitution of the United States. Dr. Osborn was married November 12, 1854, to Miss Helen M. Beall, of Centerville, Wayne County, Ind.

H. H. Phillips was born in Scott, Cortland County, N. Y., July 2, 1843, and removed with the other members of the family to Minnesota in 1859. He enlisted when eighteen years old in the Fourth Regiment Minnesota Infantry, and served three years and two months, the last two years in the medical department. He commenced studying medicine while in the army in 1863. He came to Cassopolis in the spring of 1866, continued the study under the direction of Drs. Tomkins, Kelsey and Treadwell; subsequently attended the State University and graduated from the medical department in 1868. He commenced the practice of medicine and surgery at Vandalia in the summer of the same year, and has since carried it on.

D. L. Flanders, of St. Joseph County, practiced in the village from 1871 to 1873, and Dr. D. Teague, of Wabash, Ind., from 1865 to 1868.

DOWAGIAC.

There have been fifty physicians in Dowagiac from the time of its establishment as a village to the present writing. The greater number of these have been transient residents concerning whom no extended mention could be made even if it was desirable. A few have been men of high standing in their profession, and have practiced long in the community. Of all



L. J. Thompson



F. Goodwin M.D.

such, biographies are given where it has been possible to secure the data.

Thomas Brayton was the first physician in the place and began practice in 1848 or 1849. He was a native of Steuben County, N. Y., and both as man and physician, of good repute. His practice in Dowagiac extended from the time of his arrival until his death, which was caused by a railroad accident some time in the sixties. Dr. Brayton had some original methods of treatment. As an example, when Nicholas Bock's daughter (now Mrs. William Larzelere) was very sick with a fever and not expected to live, the physician brought Fred Werz, the village fiddler, to the bedside and commanded him to remain there day and night and fiddle his most inspiring tunes when the patient had sinking spells. The Doctor's orders were followed to the letter, and the patient recovered.

Dr. Barnum came soon after Dr. Brayton, but left in 1852.

A Dr. Jarvis came to the village about the time Dr. Brayton left, and remained for a number of years. He was more noted as a drayman than a follower of the healing art, and for some time attracted attention by driving a bull or steer instead of a horse.

L. R. Raymond came to Dowagiac about 1851 and left five or six years later. He was from Evans, Erie County, N. Y., and returned to that place. He was, during his stay, regarded as one of the leading physicians of the county.

Dr. Keables, now of Decatur, practiced here a short time in the fifties.

C. W. Morse came to Dowagiac in 1851, and with some intervals has since lived here and enjoyed a large practice. He was born in Orange County, Vt., June 26, 1827, but left there when twenty years of age. He read medicine with a brother, A. H. Morse, in Erie County, N. Y. After coming to Dowagiac, he went East, received a diploma from the University of Buffalo, in 1864, and also took a course of lectures at Cincinnati. Soon after coming to Dowagiac, he bought the place where he now resides. For about four years he was in the drug business with N. B. Hollister.

Hiram Crapper and a Dr. Richards practiced for brief periods from 1853 to 1856.

Dr. C. P. Prindle had an extensive practice in Cass County, and followed it for a long term of years, residing at Dowagiac, of which community he was a highly valued citizen. He was born in Spafford, Onondaga County, N. Y., May 25, 1825. His boyhood days were passed in the usual manner of well-conditioned children. Under the supervision of loving parents, in moderate though comfortable circumstances, he had little to mar his pleasures. He was light-hearted and merry, and made the most of

life. When he was eleven years of age, however, his father died, leaving him, with other children, to the guidance of his mother. Time passed on and at the age of sixteen he commenced the study of medicine in the office of Dr. Morrel, of Borodino, Onondaga County. Passing through the required course of reading and obtaining much practical knowledge in the office from other sources than books, he went to Geneva College, from which institution he graduated in 1846. He desired to gain further knowledge in the line of his chosen calling, and with that end in view decided to go to New York and enter the great Bellevue Hospital, which has been a valuable school for hundreds of physicians. In order to pay his expenses, he was first obliged to work for six months. This he did and then carried out his plan. He remained for about a year at Bellevue, and also attended lectures during that period. Returning from the city, he spent a year in the central part of New York State. He had some thoughts of removing to the West, but it was with difficulty he made up his mind to do so. At last he came, and for a short time was located in Sumnerville, Pokagon Township, Cass County. Feeling that he could not have sufficient latitude at that place, he went to Lawrence, Van Buren County. There his ride soon became very extensive and he felt that his labors as a physician had commenced in earnest. This was in 1850 and 1851. It was during his residence at the last-named place that he married Miss Adaline S. Case, of Onondaga County, N. Y. The winter of 1854, he spent in New York City, attending lectures and ministering to the needs of a friend who was seriously ill. In the city, he was brought into close intercourse with his old preceptor, Dr. Alonzo Clark, which he felt was a great advantage to him, as a young physician. In March, 1855, he came West again and located at Dowagiac, where he spent the remainder of his life. He practiced thirty years, and those the best years of his life. His death occurred August 2, 1876. He built several houses in Dowagiac, and was closely identified with its best interests; but it was as a physician that he was best known and appreciated there and in the county. He was very much devoted to his profession and nothing daunted him in his zeal and determination to honor it. A writer in one of the local newspapers said of him at the time of his death: "For twenty-one years, although often racked with pain and fatigue, such as few imagined, never in a single instance when able to ride did he refuse to attend the call of suffering—whether coming from friend or foe, rich or poor, it was all the same to him." He detested "the professional quack in medicine," and few things hurt his feelings as much as did the often

sad results of their insincerity and ignorance. He disliked, too, anything like pretentiousness, or the use of high-flown language. On one occasion when returning from a long country ride, he observed as he drove into town quite a large gathering of men around one of his cotemporaries, a young doctor who was giving his ideas of a case of illness, and ostentatiously displaying his knowledge of the technicalities of medicine, using all the terms in the category of the "Materia Medica," and, for that matter, in the whole range of the literature of the healing art, which he could possibly find excuse for. After listening for a few moments, he stepped up to the young M. D., saying, in his outspoken manner, "Young man, you are disgracing your *Alma Mater*. How do you expect these men to understand what you are trying to explain in your high-flown language? Always use plain and simple language; then there will be no mistakes." He often spoke against professional bombast, and said that there should be no secrets in the true practice. The doctor was known as a strong, earnest, manly character, and was almost universally esteemed for his worth as a man and his qualities professionally.

"His death," continues the obituary notice, from which we have already made one brief quotation, "caused widespread sorrow in many homes, where for years he had been the trusted physician, the tried, true friend. His funeral was very largely attended, the stores and business places in Dowagiac being closed by common consent."

Dr. Prindle left at his death a wife and two children. Flora H. Prindle, the elder, and Edward C. Prindle, the younger, who is now a practicing physician, having graduated from Ann Arbor University with the class of 1876, and also from the Columbia College of New York City in 1877.

A. B. Hall followed the profession here from 1854 to 1858 or '59.

William E. Clarke, M. D., was formerly in practice here as physician and surgeon for some ten or twelve years prior to the breaking-out of the war. He is a native of Lebanon, Conn., was educated at the Rochester (N. Y.) Institute, and in his profession chiefly under the tuition of Prof. Edward M. Moore and Frank Hamilton, then of that city, with several courses of lectures at the Williamstown (Mass.) and Vermont Medical Colleges, of which they were professors. In the summer of 1861, and while in practice at Dowagiac, he was commissioned Surgeon of the Fourth Regiment of Michigan Infantry; served with it in the Army of the Potomac, until after McClellan's campaigns of 1862; was transferred to the Nineteenth Infantry, organized at Dowagiac, in the fall of 1862, and thence, in 1863, to Carver General Hospital at

Washington, and thence, at the close of the war, to a regiment still on duty in North Carolina. After his discharge, he commenced and has since continued the practice of his profession at Chicago, where he has been President of the Medical Society of the city.

Moses Porter came in 1854, and after practicing eight years, removed to Kalamazoo.

A. J. Leonard followed the profession for a short time, and then removed to Whitewater, Wis.

Theodore P. Seeley was, for a year or so, in partnership with William E. Clarke. He went into the army, and on his return settled in Chicago.

J. H. Beals was for a short time associated with Dr. Brayton, afterward went into the army, and was a Lieutenant of cavalry.

James Bloodgood came here in 1864 and died in 1865 (see Cassopolis).

Dr. Odell and Dr. Salter each practiced for a short time, as did also Dr. Martin, now of Berrien Springs.

Cyrus J. Curtis was the pioneer Eclectic physician of Dowagiac and of Cass County. He was born in St. Lawrence County, N. Y., January 31, 1819; removed with his father's family to Erie County, Penn., in early boyhood, and there received his education at the Waterford Academy. He studied medicine with a Dr. Smith, in Erie, and graduated at the Worthington Medical College of Ohio. In 1844, he was married to Lucinda Brace, of Erie, Penn., and removed to Adrian, Mich. Four years later, he returned to Erie County, Penn., where he practiced until 1860. His health failing that year, he removed to Berkeley Springs, Va. At the outset of the war, he was obliged to leave at a great personal sacrifice, and located in Portage County, Ohio. His wife died there May 2, 1864, and in December of that year he removed to Michigan and located at Dowagiac, bringing with him his children and Dr. S. T. McCandless, who was associated with him in practice. He married his second wife, Lillie A. Mills, of New Milford, Ohio, in May, 1865. The labor of an extensive practice in Pennsylvania and Ohio had so impaired his health that he was unable to follow a general practice after coming to Dowagiac, and devoted himself to the treatment of chronic diseases, and soon established an enviable reputation through his marked success. During most of the time of his residence in Dowagiac, he had partners who gave their attention to the general practice. Dr. S. T. McCandless was with him from December, 1865, until January, 1867; D. B. Sturgis and William Flory from September 1, 1868, to March 10, 1869; Linus Daniels from May, 1869, to May, 1870; Dr. H. S. McMaster from September, 1871, to September, 1873, and his son, E. A. Curtis, from December, 1873, until his death, which occurred April 21, 1875.



Levi Aldrich M.D.

During his early professional life, Dr. Curtis took an active part in public affairs, especially educational matters. He was a charter member of the Eclectic Medical Society of Michigan, and its President; a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and of the Masonic Order. The last year of his life was spent in traveling in Colorado, in the vain hope of restoring his health.

S. T. McCandless, a graduate of the Eclectic Medical Institute of Cincinnati, came to Dowagiac in 1864, associated as has been said, with C. J. Curtis. He removed to Alliance, Ohio, in January, 1867.

D. B. Sturgis came to Dowagiac in September, 1868; was associated with C. J. Curtis, under the firm name of Curtis & Sturgis until March 10, 1869, when he removed to South Bend, Ind.

William Flora was a partner of C. J. Curtis, and a son-in-law of D. B. Sturgis. He came to Dowagiac in 1868, having graduated from the Bennett Medical College of Chicago.

Linus A. Daniels, also an Eclectic physician, came to Dowagiac in May, 1869, and was in partnership with C. J. Curtis until May, 1870, when he removed to Plainwell, Mich. He attended the Medical Department of the State University, but graduated from the University of Pennsylvania at Philadelphia.

Henry Lockwood practiced here a very short time. (See Edwardsburg.)

A Dr. Barnes was here several years.

James D. Taylor came to Dowagiac in 1858, and practiced his profession until his death, February 11, 1871. His wife (who was Miss Elizabeth A. McMain) and two children still reside in Dowagiac. Dr. Taylor was born near Elyria, Ohio, December 2, 1828, and obtained his medical education in Cleveland and Chicago, receiving his diploma from the Hahnemann College of the latter city in 1868.

P. I. Mulvane was born in Newcomerstown, Tuscarawas Co., Ohio, December 13, 1836. He was educated at the University of Michigan, and received his medical diploma from the Rush Medical College, Chicago, in 1870. He commenced practice in Illinois in 1862, and in the same year entered the army. In 1865, he came to Dowagiac, and remained in practice there until 1873, when he removed to Topeka, Kan. At one time Dr. Mulvane was associated with Dr. C. P. Prindle, and again for two years or more was in partnership with Dr. C. W. Morse. He was quite prominent as a physician, and had a large practice. Since residing in Kansas, he has been President of the State Eclectic Board of Medical Examiners, ever since the new medical act has been in force.

"Dr." Whitehead, an Indian "medicine man,"

came to the town in 1862, or about that time, and for a short time occupied an office near where Mosher & Palmer's store now is, and exercised the "herb art" upon a few credulous people.

J. H. Wheeler came to Dowagiac in 1867, and soon became one of the leading and influential physicians of the town. He was born in Cheshire County, N. H., October 17, 1812; removed with his father and other members of the family to Western New York in 1821, and emigrated to Cass County in 1835. He was a practical surveyor, and in his leisure moments studied medicine. He took his degree in Philadelphia in 1844, and in the same year began practice in Edwardsburg; removed to Berrien County in 1847, and from there, twenty years later, to Dowagiac. He died here, January 5, 1877, in his sixty-fifth year, leaving a wife and three children.

Dr. Sherwood was in partnership with Dr. Wheeler from 1872 to 1874.

G. W. Fosdick practiced (homœopathy) for a short time, and removed to a farm in Volinia in 1876.

L. V. Rouse came in the sixties, and still practices in the city.

Edward Sawyer Stebbins settled here in 1868. He was born in the town of Norwich, Vt., January 17, 1820, and resided there until 1839, when he went to Worcester, Mass. He began the study of medicine in part for the purpose of curing himself of consumption, with which he was then afflicted in its incipient but well marked stages. Succeeding in this, he attended the prescribed courses of lectures in the New England Botanical College, at Worcester, Mass., in 1845 and 1846. In 1844, he was united in marriage with Harriet Goddard, of that city. He continued to reside in Worcester until his removal to the West, and in 1867 was elected Representative to the Massachusetts Legislature, on the Republican ticket. In 1869, the year after the Doctor removed to Dowagiac, he lost his wife, a very estimable lady, who left four children to mourn her loss. With the exception of a short interval when he was in business with his son-in-law, L. E. Wing, he continued to follow his profession, until 1879, when he abandoned a lucrative practice for a larger field, and removed to East Liverpool, Ohio, where he now resides. Dr. Stebbins is a scholarly man, a great reader and an untiring student of specialties. In electrical therapeutics, he probably had no equal in Western Michigan.

Hamilton Sheldon McMaster was born December 30, 1842, in West Sparta, Livingston Co., N. Y., in a log house, on the banks of the Genesee Valley Canal, and was reared on a farm one mile from his birthplace until he was nineteen years of age, attending district school in the winter. August 6, 1862,

he enlisted in Company B, One Hundred and Thirtieth Regiment New York Infantry, afterward changed to the First New York Dragoons. He was Wardmaster eight months in Douglass Hospital, Washington, D. C. (after getting up from a siege of typhoid fever), in 1863-64, and his experience there has been of value to him in subsequent practice. He served in the army two years and ten months, being discharged June 6, 1865. In October, 1867, he came to Michigan. He received a good academic education at Dansville Seminary, in New York, Lima Seminary of the same State, and Albion College, Michigan. He taught school a couple of terms before coming to Michigan, and four in this State, the last three (one year) being in a graded school at Blissfield. His summer vacations were spent upon a farm, and his evenings occupied with study. He attended lectures at the Eclectic Medical Institute, Cincinnati, and at Bennett Medical College, Chicago, graduating from the latter in the class of 1871. He commenced practice in Onondaga, Mich., in 1870, and was there six months before going to Chicago; went to Battle Creek in June, 1871, and came to Dowagiac in September of the same year, and has resided here ever since, with the exception of a little more than a year spent in Grand Rapids. In 1872, he was married to Miss Mary F. Stebbins, daughter of Dr. E. S. Stebbins. Dr. McMaster is well known in his profession as a frequent contributor to the medical journals, such as the *Medical Times*, of Chicago, the *Eclectic Medical Journal*, of Cincinnati, the *Medical Tribune*, of New York, and the *Therapeutical Gazette*, of Detroit; also as a defender of the liberal, non-sectarian principles and ethics of the Eclectic school of practice, and advocate for a high standard of qualifications for graduation in the colleges that are recognized by the National Society. He has prepared several papers for the State and National Medical Societies. He was the first City Physician of Dowagiac; is now a Trustee and Director of the schools: President of the Ladies' Library Association; President of the Dowagiac Union Medical Society; Secretary of the State Eclectic Medical and Surgical Society; the editor of the report of its annual transactions, and the Vice President of the National Eclectic Medical Association. He is best known outside of his professional practice as a persistent advocate of equal rights for the Eclectic school of medicine, before the law, in the University, in the State Board of Health, and in other institutions of Michigan. Dr. McMaster has taken an active part in public affairs, and been a leading spirit in temperance reform. His heart is always on the right side. This is not merely a rhetorical figure—true metaphorically—but a phys-

ical fact, and one which has been attested by various examinations by medical gentlemen.

E. B. Weed, a homœopathic physician, came to Dowagiac in 1871, and remained until 1877, when he went to Grand Rapids. He now resides in Detroit.

Eugene A. Curtis, an eclectic physician of Dowagiac, was born in Waterford, Erie County, Penn., December 17, 1852, and came here in 1864 with his father. He studied medicine with his father, Dr. C. J. Curtis, and graduated from the Bennett Medical College of Chicago in 1873. He began practice with his father and Dr. H. S. McMaster. He was associated with Dr. W. F. Ball during 1877, but terminated the partnership to reside in Chicago. After spending nearly two years there in attendance at the colleges and hospitals he returned to Dowagiac in the summer of 1879, and has since been in practice here.

W. L. Marr came to Dowagiac in 1874, having just graduated from the State University, and remained until 1879, when he went to Chicago.

E. C. Prindle, son of Dr. C. P. Prindle, graduated from the State University in 1876, and has since practiced here.

Theodore Rudolphi has been in practice in the city since 1877.

John Robertson, now of Pokagon, was in practice here from 1877 to 1880.

W. F. Ball, an eclectic physician and a graduate of the Philadelphia Medical Institute, came here in 1877 and left in 1878, going to East Liverpool, Ohio. He was in partnership with Dr. E. A. Curtis.

E. W. Eldridge, a graduate of the Cincinnati College of Medicine and Surgery was in the city in 1879-80.

J. H. Ludwig, a homœopathic physician, came here in 1879, and still remains.

W. W. Easton, eclectic, graduate of the Bennett Medical College of Chicago, has been here since 1880. He is a son of Thomas Easton of Silver Creek.

D. W. Forsythe has been in practice in Dowagiac since 1880, coming directly from the Bennett Medical College of Chicago. He was born in Canada in 1853.

W. J. Ketcham, for about six years a practitioner in Volinia, has lately formed a partnership with Dr. C. W. Morse. He studied with Dr. C. P. Prindle, and is a graduate of the State University.

LA GRANGE.

Dr. Jacob Allen located in La Grange (then called Whitmanville) in 1837, and practiced there with moderate success until 1852, when, on account of failing health, he went to California. He was afflicted with asthma, but became entirely relieved of the disease



WILLIAM J. KELSEY M.D.



John B. Sweetland



RESIDENCE OF HON. JOHN B. SWEETLAND M.D. EDWARDSBURG, MICH.

when he reached the plains, and was free from it until he came East upon a visit. He returned to the Pacific Slope, and now resides at Los Angeles, Cal.

POKAGON AND SUMNERVILLE.

The physicians at present residing at Pokagon are Dr. C. P. Wells, Dr. Charles A. Morgan and Dr. John Robertson. Dr. Henry Leeder (now deceased) formerly practiced in the vicinity, residing between Pokagon Village and Sumnerville. Dr. James Leeder now resides at the latter place.

Dr. John Robertson was born in the town of Argyle, Washington Co., N. Y., September 25, 1820. In 1835, he moved, with his parents, to Onondaga County, of the same State, and, in 1844, commenced reading medicine with Dr. Isaac Morrell, in that county. He attended the Medical Institution at Pittsfield, Mass., and graduated at Castlets, Vt. In the summer of 1848, he came to Michigan, and settled in Sumnerville, where he practiced his profession for ten years very successfully. In 1850, he bought property in what is now the village of Pokagon, and built the residence where he still resides. He has had an extensive practice, but has been compelled recently to abandon it, because of failing health. It has been said of Dr. Robertson, by a friend: "Whenever his patrons or strangers required his aid, he never refused to go, no matter how dark and stormy the night, how bad the roads or whether the mercury stood a hundred degrees above or thirty below zero."

Charles P. Wells was born in Conquest, Cayuga Co., N. Y., May 26, 1834, and came, with his parents, Jonathan and Sylvia P. Wells, to Niles, Mich., in June, 1835. They soon after purchased land previously entered by Arthur Johnson, on which was four or five acres of "slashing," and a log cabin, situated one and a half miles east of Niles and near "Yankee street," in Section 31, Howard Township, Cass County. There they settled, and, in 1836, erected the third frame dwelling in the township, and remained for many years. The subject of this sketch entered upon the study of medicine November 1, 1852, in the office of the late Dr. Joel Loomis, of Niles, and completing the usual course of study under his preceptor and at the medical college, graduated at Cincinnati, Ohio, May 13, 1856, and during the following summer, engaged in the practice of his profession at Plymouth, Ind., and, after several seasons of travel, mostly in the Northern States and Territories, came to Pokagon in November, 1865, and, associated with A. L. Abbott, a merchant of the place, opened the first drug store ever kept in the village, of which he subsequently became sole proprietor, and has continued the business uninterruptedly, in connection with his practice, and may

be counted the oldest and only dealer remaining in any branch of trade that was here when he came. May 21, 1870, he was married to Josephine V., daughter of Benjamin Curtis, of Berrien, Berrien Co., Mich.

Dr. Charles A. Morgan, born in Wales in the year 1841, came with his parents to Michigan in 1848, and the family settled in Cass County, near its western border. He worked upon his father's farm until 1861, when he entered the army. He served until the close of the war, and was taken prisoner at the battle of Pittsburg Landing. Soon after the close of the war, he attended Kalamazoo College, where he studied until 1868, in which year he entered the office of Drs. Bonine & Dougan, in Niles, and began to read medicine. He graduated from the Medical Department of the State University in 1871, and established himself in practice at Sumnerville soon afterward.

ADAMSVILLE.

Henry Follett, one of the earliest and most noted medical men of Cass County, was born in Eastern New York November 5, 1789; went to Cayuga County at an early age; studied medicine with Dr. Pitney, of Auburn, and served under him in the war of 1812, as assistant surgeon, being stationed at Niagara. He commenced the practice of medicine after the war, near Weedsport, Cayuga Co., N. Y., and soon afterward moved into Weedsport. He was married on the 26th of February, 1816, to Mary Wells.

In 1836, he started with the family, consisting of his wife and six children, for the far West, journeying from Niagara through Upper Canada to Detroit, and thence to Adamsville, in this county, arriving in the latter part of August. He at once commenced the practice of his profession; and in 1838, moved onto a farm a mile and a half east of Adamsville, and there continued practice until his death, which occurred December 14, 1849.

BROWNSVILLE.

Dr. Phineas Gregg, of Brownsville, was born in Ross County, Ohio, on the 31st of March, 1800. He has been a life-long member of the Society of Friends. In 1812, the family moved to Knox County, in the above State, and Phineas was there married, in 1827, to Lydia Carpenter, who was born in Vermont in 1806. They moved to Logan County in 1834, and thence to Brownsville, Cass Co., Mich., in the year 1848, where they are both still living at this writing. The Doctor commenced the practice of medicine on botanic principles in Ohio, but since coming to Michigan took up the Eclectic system.

JONES.

Thomas L. Blakeley, of Newberg (Jones' Station), was born in Niagara County, N. Y., July 5, 1839. When a small boy, the family removed to Huntington County, Ind., where his parents died. In 1857, he removed to Vandalia, Cass County, where he lived until 1861, when he enlisted in Company E, Eleventh Regiment, Michigan Volunteer Infantry. In 1865, he returned from the war and located in Buchanan, Berrien County, where he married, July 1, 1866, Mary J. Batchelar. They removed to Nicholsville, in this county, in 1869, and there the Doctor began the practice of medicine in accordance with the Eclectic system. In 1872, they removed to their present home, Jones' Station. Dr. Blakeley was the first physician who located there. In 1873, he opened a drug store, which he carries on in connection with his practice. He was elected Justice of the Peace on the ticket of the National Greenback party in 1879.

WILLIAMSVILLE.

Otis Moor was born at St. Joseph, Mich., July 12, 1847. He moved with his parents to Chicago in 1852, married Miss Mary Conkey, of that city, in 1866; graduated from the Rush Medical College in 1872, moved to Williamsville, Cass County, in the same year, and has since continued to practice there. Dr. Moor has been twice elected as Justice of the Peace, and is at present Superintendent of Schools of Porter Township.

MARCELLUS.

H. Carbine has been in practice since 1871, when he came from Decatur, and has had considerable success. In partnership with him is F. Grant, a graduate of the State University, who has been in the village about a year.

C. E. Davis came to Cass County in 1861, from Huron County, Ohio, where he was born in 1846. His father's family settled in Howard Township. Dr. Davis enlisted, February 22, 1864, in Company A, of the Twelfth Michigan Infantry, in which he served two years. He studied medicine with Dr. A. J. Mead, of Niles, and began practice in the spring of 1869. In 1871, he went to Philadelphia, and took a two years' course of lectures in the University of Pennsylvania, from which he graduated in 1873. In the following year he located at Marcellus.

CHAPTER XVI.

THE PRESS.

First Newspaper Published in Cassopolis—The *National Democrat* and the *Vigilant*—History of the *Dowagiac Press*—The *Republican* and the *Times*—Papers in Edwardsburg—Marcellus—Vandalia.

CASSOPOLIS.

THE first newspaper established in the county was the *Cass County Advocate*, the first number of which was issued March 11, 1845. It was a small but well-printed sheet, issued as a weekly, and bore at the column head the name of E. A. Graves, who was editor and proprietor. In politics it was Democratic. Abram Townsend purchased the paper in 1846, but failed to build it up to a prosperous condition. In 1850, it fell into the hands of Ezekiel S. Smith, Esq., who removed it the same year to Dowagiac.

The *National Democrat* was established by a stock company in 1850, and the first number published March 17. George B. Turner was the first editor of this journal, and conducted it with ability, making a lively, spicy paper, which nevertheless did not lack solidity of character and dignity of journalistic tone. H. C. Shurter was the publisher for the company. In the spring or summer of 1854, the paper was purchased by G. S. Bouton, who sold out to W. W. Van Antwerp upon September 5, of the same year. While the paper was owned by Mr. Van Antwerp, it was edited by Daniel Blackman, Esq., now of Chicago. In 1858, the original stock company again became the owners of the *Democrat*, and employed Blackman as editor and H. B. Shurter as publisher. During the next three years, the office was not in as prosperous condition as was desirable, and in 1861 it came under the Sheriff's hammer. The purchasers were Pleasant Norton, D. M. Howell and Maj. Joseph Smith. It was transferred by them to L. D. Smith, who managed it during the first two years of the war. In March, 1863, it again became the property of Messrs. Norton, Howell & Smith, and for a short time was edited by Maj. Smith. C. C. Allison had been employed as publisher in 1862, and upon May 5, 1863, bought the property. He has since been its owner, and has personally edited the paper and managed the office. The *Democrat*, under his control, has been enlarged and improved from time to time, and made a valuable, local newspaper, as well as a political factor of much influence. The *Democrat* has always been an advocate of those principles which its name would indicate.

An ephemeral and unremunerative journalistic enterprise was inaugurated in 1846, in the publication of the *Literary News*. This paper was a small sheet, devoted, during its short existence, to social gossip and humor.

The Cassopolis *Vigilant* was established as a Republican newspaper on the 16th of May, 1872, D. B. Harrington and M. H. Barber being its projectors. It was purchased by C. L. Morton and W. H. Mansfield, on the 28th of February, 1873, and in July, of the same year, Mr. Mansfield became the sole proprietor. He continued the publication alone until 1876, when he associated with himself James M. Shepard. This gentleman, in 1878, purchased Mr. Mansfield's interest, and has since that time managed the paper alone. The *Vigilant*, has been and is a live, cleanly, well edited newspaper, and it receives the hearty support of the people of Cass County.

DOWAGIAC.*

The first paper published in Dowagiac was one removed from Cassopolis, by the proprietor, Ezekiel S. Smith, in 1850. It was called the *Cass County Advocate*. The building containing the office was situated on Front street, nearly opposite the northern terminus of Beeson street. Mr. Smith soon disposed of his interest to L. P. Williams, who changed its title to *Dowagiac Times and Cass County Republican*. In 1854, Mr. Williams returned from a short business trip to find the building containing the office destroyed by fire. He made no effort to resurrect the paper, and abandoned the field.

In 1854, Mr. James L. Gantt established the *Dowagiac Tribune*, and continued its publication until 1859, when he sold the good will of the office to W. H. Campbell. During the previous year, W. H. Campbell and N. B. Jones had established another newspaper entitled the *Republican*, and the last-named paper now occupied the field without opposition. Mr. Gantt removed his printing material to Mackinaw, published a paper there a short time, and finally removed to Baltimore, Md. The cause which led to the establishment and final success of the *Republican* was, that the course of the *Tribune* became very distasteful to the Republicans of the county, and in January, 1858, a meeting of the county officers and leading Republicans was called to consider the matter. Overtures were made to Mr. Gantt to either dispose of the paper or to allow a committee to select an editor, in which case the expense would be paid, but all offers were rejected. It was then decided to establish another paper which would more clearly represent the views of the party. Thereupon, negotiations were entered into with Jones & Campbell, of Jackson, Mich., and the *Republican* was established. The co-partnership continued but three months, when Mr. Jones retired. The committee which was instrumental in establishing the *Republican*

consisted of Justus Gage, Jesse G. Beeson, W. G. Beckwith, Joshua Lofland and William Sprague, of Kalamazoo. The last-named gentleman had previously represented the district in Congress, and was then engaged in business in Dowagiac. Mr. Campbell continued the publication of the *Republican* until January, 1865, when Mr. Charles A. Smith purchased the office and published the paper for a period of about two years. While the paper was under Mr. Smith's administration, it continued to prosper, was ably edited, and, being the official organ of the county, was well patronized. It still maintained the old-time out-and-out Republican principles, and did everything in its power to aid the Union cause during the dark days of the rebellion. It was a journal of widespread influence, and an advocate upon which the party could with safety depend. Mr. Smith was quite



young at the time, being but little more than twenty-one years of age, but having learned his trade in the same office, and having studied the desires and peculiarities of the citizens of the county, and, being withal, a firm and unflinching advocate of Republican principles, managed to furnish his readers with a good, sound, local paper. Mr. Joseph B. Clarke, a prominent lawyer, and yet a resident of the city, and a brother of "Grace Greenwood," frequently contributed political articles which were highly appreciated by the readers of the paper. He was a man of great talent, and his writings always had the same painstaking precision which characterize his legal practice, in which profession he was a jurist whom few equal and fewer excel. Mr. Smith, wishing to engage in another branch of business, disposed of the office to Mr. Jesse J. Roe, of Buchanan, Mich., who retained the same but a few weeks, when he sold the

*The history of the Dowagiac press is by Mr. C. J. Greenleaf.

concern to its founder, Mr. Campbell. Mr. Roe was not a practical printer, and knew little about the business, which was doubtless the cause of his retirement after three weeks' experience. Mr. Smith is at present, we understand, residing in Chicago, having been a resident of that city some dozen years. Soon after his arrival in that city, he became editor of the *Real Estate and Building Journal*, and in one year became half-owner of the same concern. He was connected with the *Journal* as its editor four years in all. It was a large twenty-four-page paper. He is, we believe, now engaged as proof-reader for the large printing house of Culver, Page, Hoyne & Co.

In 1868, the paper was sold to H. C. Buffington, under whose management the name and politics remained unchanged. Mr. Campbell later removed to Minneapolis, Minn., where he still resides. He was a practical printer and formerly worked on the Lockport (N. Y.) *Democrat*.

Mr. Buffington continued the publication of the *Republican* until September of 1875, when it was purchased by Richard Holmes and C. J. Greenleaf. Mr. Holmes was a practical printer of many years' experience, he having once owned half-interest in the La Porte (Ind.) *Herald*, and he had also served Mr. Buffington some years as foreman of the office. Mr. Greenleaf had been a resident of the village some years, and had acquired a local reputation as a writer of some ability.

About a year after Mr. Buffington had retired from the *Republican*, he again entered the newspaper field by the purchase of the Van Buren County *Republican*, located at Decatur. By the influence of influential politicians, he was appointed Consul at Chatham, Can., which office he still holds. Under the management of Holmes & Greenleaf, the *Republican* paid much attention to purely local matters, and was fairly successful. In August, 1880, Mr. Holmes disposed of his interest in the office to his partner, and in the next month Mr. Greenleaf sold the office to Mr. R. N. Kellogg, of Ellsworth, Kan. Of the former proprietors, Mr. Holmes formed a co-partnership with Mr. Kellogg, under the firm name of Kellogg & Holmes, but soon retired, and again resumed work before the case as foreman of an office. Mr. Greenleaf turned his whole attention to the photographic trade, in which he had been engaged many years. Mr. Kellogg had been engaged for some years in the publication of the Ellsworth (Kan.) *Times*, but hearing of the lively little city in Michigan, he sold out and determined to locate there. Under his management the name was changed from the *Cass County Republican* to the *Dowagiac Republican*, and the paper changed from a seven-column folio to a six-column quarto. It has

recently been changed back to a seven-column quarto.

Mr. Buffington purchased the *Van Buren Republican* of Mr. W. M. Wooster, who then turned his eyes longingly on the journalistic field at Dowagiac. He therefore purchased the material of the *Lawrence Advertiser*, and removed it to Dowagiac. September 1, 1880, he issued the first number of the *Dowagiac Times*. The paper claimed to be independent in politics, but before the experiment became an assured success, Mr. Wooster met with a severe accident on the railroad, inflicting such injuries that he was forced to abandon his work. On March 15, 1881, the material and good will were purchased by Mr. A. M. Moon, of the *Marcellus News*. Mr. Moon had been publishing the *News* for nearly four years, and, moving part of the material to the Dowagiac office, he continued the publication of the *Times*, changing its politics from Independent to Democratic. Careful attention is paid to local news, and the enterprise promises a fair degree of success. It is a five-column quarto in size.

Among the more ephemeral ventures in the Dowagiac journalistic field might be mentioned a paper called the *Herald*, published by Samuel N. Gantt soon after the commencement of the rebellion. The soldiers demanded its suppression, and its editor, deeming discretion the better part of valor, announced its suspension by order of Gen. Burnside.

The *Monitor*, started in 1875 by C. W. Bailey, had a short and deservedly unsuccessful career of a few months only. The first daily ever issued here was, on Monday evening, April 22, 1861, by William H. Campbell. Only a few numbers were issued. November 11, 1879, Ward Brothers, of Port Huron, started the *Cass County Daily News*. It was a little leaflet about 14x20 inches in size, and expired after a troubled existence of eighty-nine days.

EDWARDSBURG.

The publication of a newspaper was commenced in this village, by M. M. Edminston, December 3, 1874. It was called the *Edwardsburg Index*, and the first issue was printed in Mishawaka, Ind. This paper was suspended September 25, 1875, and the portable property of the office, together with the proprietor, disappeared suddenly. The *Index* has been described as "neutral in politics and destitute of religion." William A. Shaw began the publication of the *Edwardsburg Argus* October 5, 1875, and, not long after, H. B. Davis became its editor. He sold out to F. M. Jerome. The paper continued to be neutral in politics until 1878, when Jerome formed a partnership with G. F. Bugbee, and it was made a supporter of Democracy. Dr. John B. Sweetland took charge

of the paper February 6, 1879, since which time it has "been neutral in nothing, independent in everything." It has been liberally sustained, both by subscription and advertising patronage, and deservedly, for it has been a well-conducted local newspaper.

MARCELLUS.

The first newspaper in this village was the *Messenger*, started, in 1874, by S. D. Perry. The paper was not remarkably successful, and the material used for its printing and publication soon passed into the hands of the Goodspeed Brothers, of Volinia. They resumed the issuance of the paper, under the name of the *Marcellus Standard*, with R. C. Nash as manager. The *Standard* passed over to the silent majority of local papers in August, 1876.

Upon July 13, 1879, A. M. Moon brought out the first issue of the *Marcellus News*. It was established as an independent journal, but, eight months later, made an organ of the Greenback party. In March, 1881, Mr. Moon removed to Dowagiac, taking the machinery and material of the *News*, and purchased the Dowagiac *Times*, which he has since conducted. Mr. Moon had quite a large experience in newspaper making before coming to Cass County, having been connected with the Lawton (Mich.) *Tribune*, with the *Bee Keepers' Journal and Agriculturist*, with his father, establishing *Moon's Bee World* at Rome, Ga., and holding a position, more recently, on the *Bee Keepers' Journal*, published by H. A. King, in New York.

The *News*, at present published in Marcellus, and a bright, newsy sheet, was established by C. C. Allison, proprietor of the Cassopolis *National Democrat*, upon December 24, 1881, and is now published by Messrs. Allison & Parker.

VANDALIA.

The *Vandalia Journal* was first issued June 14, 1881, by William A. De Groot, an old and experienced printer, who had started a paper of the same name at Constantine in 1876, and subsequently removed to White Pigeon, where he remained in business until coming here. The *Vandalia Journal* was established as a six-column folio, and soon afterward made a five-column quarto.

CHAPTER XVII.

THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD AND THE KENTUCKY RAID.

The two lines of the Underground Railroad which formed a junction in Cass County—Station Agents and Conductors—Their Methods—Spies sent out from Kentucky to find Fugitive Slaves—Kidnapers foiled in Calhoun County—Warnings sent by Friends to the Cass County Colored Colonies—Raid of the Kentuckians in August, 1847—Incidents—The Raiders' Plans frustrated by the Abolitionists and other Friends—Riot and Bloodshed narrowly escaped—"Nigger Bill" Jones, the Baptist Minister and the Negro Baby—Excited Condition of the Public Mind—Legal Proceedings in Cassopolis—Negroes discharged from Custody and Spirited away to Canada—Sult against the Fugitives' Friends by the Kentuckians.

THE so-called Kentucky raid, which grew out of the workings of the "Underground Railroad," was a very unique and interesting episode in the history of Cass County, and one which produced some far-reaching results.

The Underground Railroad, as it has been happily called, from the dark, mysterious nature of its operations, was organized and carried on by a few hundred, or perhaps thousands, of earnest philanthopists, scattered through Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Michigan. Its founders and operators were men who entertained a firm conviction that human slavery was a sin, and that it should, therefore, be combated. They assisted many thousand fugitive slaves in their journey toward the north star and freedom. The railroad which afforded transportation to the poor blacks, was one of many ramifications, a vast system of routes, each one of which extended from some point on the border of the Slave States to the Canada line. Two of these routes, one from the Ohio River and the other from the Mississippi, formed a junction in Cass County. The first of these was known as the "Quaker line," and the other as the "Illinois line." Of the latter, John Cross was the projector. It was put into operation in 1842. The "Quaker line," so called because almost entirely managed by the Quaker settlers in Indiana and Michigan, was opened to travel prior to 1840. Every Quaker settlement along the line was a station. At all of them were afforded rest, refreshment, and that retirement from publicity which was always grateful to the colored traveler.

In Cass County, the houses of Ishmael Lee, Stephen Bogue, Zachariah Shugart and Josiah Osborn (all Quakers), were stations of much importance. W. S. Elliott, conductor, brought fugitive slaves through to these men from L. P. Alexander, agent at Niles, and they were sent onward toward Canada by way of Flowerfield, in St. Joseph County, and Schoolcraft, in Kalamazoo County. William Wheeler was the agent at the former, and Dr. Nathan M. Thomas at the latter station. William Jones, of Calvin, known as "Nigger Bill," and Wright Modlin, of Williams-

villes, were famous "nigger runners," and made frequent trips to the Ohio River, and sometimes to Kentucky soil, for the purpose of assisting and guiding fugitives to freedom. The number of runaway slaves who passed through Cass County, prior to 1848, and who were given aid in one way or another by the Abolitionists, was probably not less than fifteen hundred. Dr. Thomas, of Schoolcraft, estimated that he had assisted at least a thousand upon their way, and he by no means received all who journeyed through this county.

The men engaged in "nigger running," and those who gave the slaves food and shelter along the road were engaged in a business which made them amenable to law, and which placed their property, and even their lives sometimes in jeopardy. Operations were, therefore, carried on with the utmost cunning and stealth. The trains upon the Underground Railroad were usually run at night, and the human freight, when unloaded at a station, was carefully concealed. Each station agent knew the name of the next agent ahead of him, but was ignorant of the identity of the one behind, unless he learned it by accident. The conductors, when applying for hospitality for their passengers, either at regular stations, or occasional stopping-places, to which they resorted in case of accident on the road, invariably used as a password the query, "Can you furnish entertainment for myself and another person?" The form of question never underwent the slightest change.

Often the owners of escaped slaves, or agents employed by them, came through the country in search of their property, and many amusing tales might be told of the manner in which they were sometimes foiled. Occasionally the fugitives were discovered, and marched back to slavery ahead of their master's horses.

As time progressed, the slaves enjoyed greater immunity from the danger of pursuit and recapture, and many of them finding occupation in Michigan, remained here with friends, thinking that they would be nearly as safe as in Canada.

In Cass County, in the beginning of the year 1847, there were at least fifty runaway slaves. The number has been estimated as high as one hundred, but the former statement is nearer the truth. Most of them were in Penn and Calvin Townships, where the chief Quaker settlements were located. All of the Quakers entertained Abolition sentiments, and there were many people in this vicinity who, as a rule, sympathized with them. Another colony of colored people was formed in Calhoun County.

Some of the fugitives who had settled down in Cass County owned small tracts of ground, for which they

were about equally indebted to their own industry, and the generosity of their white friends. All were willing to work and conducted themselves in an inoffensive manner, gaining the respect of the people around them. That they were not secure in their newly-found homes was soon made manifest. During the years 1846 and 1847, spies were sent out from Kentucky to hunt for fugitive slaves in various neighborhoods in Ohio, Indiana and Michigan. One of them who came to Michigan, was in the employ of an association of Bourbon County, Ky., planters, formed for the purpose of recovering their runaway slaves. Perhaps no neighborhood in the whole South had suffered more losses than Bourbon County, and it so happened that a large proportion of the blacks who had colonized in Cass and Calhoun Counties, were from that region.

Early in 1847, a young man who gave his name as Carpenter, arrived in Kalamazoo, and entered the law office of Charles E. Stewart, for the alleged purpose of studying law. He represented himself as from Worcester County, Mass., and professed to be a strong Abolitionist. He was in reality a spy sent out by the planters of Bourbon County, Ky.

After remaining a short time in Mr. Stewart's office, and gaining some information in regard to the location of the fugitives' settlements, he started out to visit them, thus to obtain more minute and definite knowledge. Still playing the role of the Yankee Abolitionist, he went in turn to the Calhoun and Cass County colonies, spending considerable time in each. Adopting the shrewd device of canvassing for Eastern Abolition journals, he readily obtained admission and hospitable entertainment at the houses of the Quakers and other friends of the negro, and easily received such information as he desired. He ascertained the number and the exact location of the fugitives, and the places from which they had "emigrated" in Kentucky.

Not long after his visit to Calhoun County a party of Kentuckians, led by one Francis Trautman, appeared there and endeavored to kidnap the Crosswhite family, former slaves. In this they were foiled by the neighbors who came to the defense of the negroes some two hundred strong. The slave-hunters returned to Kentucky, and great excitement was aroused by the tales which they told of the Abolition outrage. Indignation meetings were held and a memorial presented to the State Legislature setting forth in vigorous language the wrongs which the would-be kidnapers* and the owners of the slaves had suffered. An appropriation

*The term "kidnapers" has been commonly used in Michigan as an appellation for the Kentuckians and appears frequently in this chapter, but as a matter of fact they were not in the eye of the United States law "kidnapers" at all, but simply men engaged in the recovery of their legal property.

was made by the State to aid her citizens in seeking redress. Suit was brought by the owners of the slaves against a number of the leading citizens of Calhoun County to recover the value of their chattels and damages because of riot. The parties made defendants to the suit were Dr. O. C. Comstock, Charles T. Gorham (late United States Minister to the Hague) and Jarvis Hurd, they being among the crowd assembled on the occasion of the alleged riot, who were known to be responsible financially. The first trial resulted in a divided jury, and the second, which came off in 1848, in a verdict against the defendants for \$1,900 and costs. The late Zachariah Chandler was brought into political prominence indirectly by this suit. He headed a subscription paper with \$100 and succeeded in raising (principally in Detroit) the amount which the defendants were required to pay. His activity did much to make him popular among the people who afterward gave him their suffrages.

Before the Calhoun County riot case was brought to a conclusion in the courts, another and similar one was commenced—that which grew out of the Kentucky raid in Cass County.

A party of thirteen Kentuckians driving fine hores attached to comfortable covered wagons, arrived in Michigan about the 1st of August, 1847. They made their first stop at Battle Creek, took lodgings at the hotel, and representing themselves to be engaged in vending some kind of domestic machinery, made excursions into the country, ostensibly to conduct business with the farmers. There were a number of fugitive slaves living in the vicinity of Battle Creek, and the Kentuckians had doubtless gone there to capture them. Before their plans were perfected, however, their mission was discovered. Erastus Hussey, gathering the strangers in the village tavern, told them that the citizens knew them to be slave-hunters and that they must depart immediately from the town and its neighborhood. He further informed them that the people would not allow any of the negroes there to be returned into slavery, and intimated that those who contemplated seizing them for that purpose, were endangering themselves by longer remaining in the vicinity. The Kentuckians left.

Immediately after their departure, Mr. Hussey, conceiving that they would visit the Cass County negro settlements, dispatched letters to Stephen Bogue and Zachariah Shugart, to put them on their guard against the invasion. It transpired subsequently that Mr. Hussey's kind intention failed in its object, because of the slowness of the mails. Another warning, which had its source in Kentucky, also arrived too late. It was forwarded through the efforts of the late

Levi Coffin, "the reputed President of the Underground Railroad," who, in his "Reminiscences," has told the story as follows:

* * * "Slaves often have friends living in Slave States—people whose principles are unknown to the slaveholders. One of this class, a man living in the neighborhood of the Kentucky slaveholders, became apprised of all their plans for capturing the fugitives in Michigan, but was misinformed in regard to the time they were to start. He wrote to a confidential friend in Cincinnati, informing him of all the plans of the raiders, but stated the time of their starting incorrectly—they started several days earlier. His friend came directly to me, and gave me all the information he had received. I at once set about to intercept their plans. I was well acquainted at Young's Prairie, Mich. There was a settlement of friends there, many of whom had emigrated from Wayne County, Ind., and were among the early settlers of the neighborhood. Some had formerly been my neighbors in Indiana. I had been at Young's Prairie and visited several of the families of fugitives in that settlement. Friends had established a school among them, and they seemed to be prospering. I decided to send a messenger at once to apprise them and their friends of the danger. At that day, letters were often eight or ten days in reaching Young's Prairie, and I knew it would not do to risk sending a message by mail; it would not reach them in time.

"A young man then boarding with us, an active and energetic Abolitionist, volunteered to go if his expenses were paid. I agreed to pay his expenses, and started him at once. As there were no railroads or stage lines then, we had to depend on private conveyance for the journey. I gave the young man letters to my friends in the various neighborhoods in Indiana, through which he would pass, requesting them to furnish him with fresh horses on the stages of his journey. This was promptly done on his way through Wayne, Randolph and Grant Counties, Ind., and greatly facilitated his journey to Michigan. But his laborious effort proved too late; the raid was over."

But to return to the Kentuckians. Upon leaving Battle Creek they had driven southward into Indiana, and rendezvoused at Bristol. After remaining there a day or so, they moved northward after nightfall into Cass County, entering Porter Township, and traversing it until they reached a point near the southeast corner of Calvin, where a halt was made. It was their intention to kidnap the negroes in Calvin and Penn, and retreat as quickly as possible to Bristol. They had in their possession, as was afterward ascertained, very accurately drawn maps upon which the

houses which sheltered the fugitives were carefully designated. These had undoubtedly been made by Carpenter, the spy. They had little difficulty in following the roads which the maps exhibited, and made their way quietly and without being observed, to the vicinity of Josiah Osborn's dwelling, near the east line of Calvin (Section 24). Their wagons had been left two miles down the road where the party had halted, and they were thus enabled to proceed more rapidly and more stealthily. At Osborn's, several of the raiders stopped, but the larger number pushed on to the other localities in which they knew their human chattels were to be found. The plan was to divide, seize them as nearly simultaneously as was possible, hasten back to Osborn's, join the men left there, proceed together to the point where the wagons were left, and then drive rapidly southward a little over three miles and cross the Indiana line. But "the best laid plans of mice and men gang aft a'glee."

Several months before the time of which we write, a family of five fugitive slaves, tired, foot-sore and sick, had arrived at Mr. Osborn's, on their way to Canada, and had been allowed to stop and rest. Subsequently, as they were satisfied to remain, thinking they had traveled far enough north to be safe, they had been given employment on the farm. The family consisted of an old man, his wife, two sons and a daughter. They occupied a small house, a few rods from the one in which the Osborn family lived. The three males of this slave family were the first persons captured by the raiders. They were seized and handcuffed in bed, making little or no resistance. The mother and daughter escaped by jumping from a window and concealing themselves. The men, manacled together, were marched out to the road. Josiah Osborn immediately sent out messengers, who apprised the farmers in the neighborhood of the capture, and, in an almost incredible short time, a large and excited company had gathered at his house.

The party who made the arrest at Osborn's had intended to await the return of their comrades from Young's Prairie, but finding themselves surrounded by a throng of angry and threatening men, among them some free negroes, they became uneasy. They were annoyed, too, by the delay of their friends, and, as the night wore away and they did not return, were filled with apprehension that they had met with the same kind of trouble experienced by themselves. After anxious consultation, they moved off to the northward, with their three captives, closely followed by the crowd of men and boys who had assembled about them.

In the meantime, the other company of slave hunters had made captures in Penn Township, and met

with a reception similar to that of the party at Osborn's.

They went first to the East settlement in Calvin, where William East and several sons, all members of the Society of Friends, had their residence. Here they captured three men, a woman and a child. The raiders were resisted by one of the male slaves, but they battered down the door of his cabin and overpowered him. They found lying upon the bed a child about two years old, which one of the Kentuckians, the Rev. A. Stevens, a Baptist minister, claimed as his property. He was the owner of the mother, and although the child had been born on free soil, it was his, according to the principle of slave law, which declared that a child followed the condition of its mother. The mother had made her escape when the cabin was attacked and could not be found. But the Rev. Mr. Stevens secured her by a stratagem. Taking the babe in his arms and making it cry, he started toward the road. The voice of the infant reached the mother, as was intended, and emerging from her hiding place she was made a captive.

The raiders went next to the neighborhood of Zachariah Shugart's house, which stood where Vandalia now is. One of the families of fugitives who lived here had leased a piece of land of Mr. Shugart, built a snug cabin upon it and were prospering finely. The cabin was approached stealthily and suddenly entered. A negro man was seized but his wife made her escape unobserved through a window. She ran to Zachariah Shugart's, aroused the family, gave the alarm and then secreted herself and managed to escape capture.

Immediately upon being informed of the raid by the slave woman, Shugart mounted his horse and rode as fast as he could to the house of Stephen Bogue, who lived about two miles west. Bogue had a very fleet horse, which he saddled and rode at its utmost speed to Cassopolis, to give the alarm and to have the proceedings of the kidnapers arrested.

Passing on to Stephen Bogue's, the party secured a man who lived in a cabin upon his farm. Here they met with determined and vigorous resistance. The door of the cabin was securely fastened. The negro's master demanded admittance, but his voice was recognized and the occupant of the cabin refused to throw open the door. It was soon battered down, however, and the black man overpowered, though he fought stoutly against his enemy. The blow which finally prostrated him was dealt with the butt-end of a heavy riding whip and it cut a terrible gash through his ear and across the side of his head.

The company of raiders now turned southward to effect a retreat into Indiana. A crowd of excited

men gathered about and followed them. The night was now nearly gone. The alarm had been spread with amazing swiftness, and the throng rapidly increased in numbers. At Odell's Mill, a short distance south of the site of Vandalia, the company from the prairie with its undesired escort of Abolitionists, met the party who had kidnaped the negroes from Osborn's and the East settlement. About the same time and just as daylight came on, a large number of people from Cassopolis, to whom Stephen Bogue had carried the news, arrived upon the scene. Their leader was Moses Brown, a powerfully built blacksmith, and as staunch an Abolitionist as any in the land. "Nigger Bill" Jones was also present and several other resolute characters.

The Kentuckians were now given to understand that they could not proceed further southward, unless they went without the negroes. They were all armed with pistols and bowie knives. Nearly every man among their opponents had a stout club in his hand, and there were doubtless some other weapons carried less conspicuously. Angry words were exchanged, violent threats made, and it was evident that a feeling existed which might become uncontrollable. A battle was imminent, and might at any moment have been precipitated by a single act of violence. But there were many Quakers present—men like the Orsborns, Bagues, Shugarts and Easts, and their wise counsel that only peaceable and lawful measures should be employed to attain the desired end, finally triumphed over the sanguinary spirit exhibited by the larger part of the mob.

It was agreed, after much discussion, that the Kentuckians should go to the county seat, submit their case to a Justice of the Peace, and prove their property, as the law required.

"Nigger Bill" Jones particularly distinguished himself during the excited conference at Odell's Mill, and upon the march to Cassopolis. It is said that he dextrously disarmed a man who drew a pistol and threatened to shoot him, and several other similar acts are reported of which he was the hero. Soon after the motley crowd started from Odell's Mill, Jones compelled Hubbard Buckner, one of the Kentuckians, to dismount from his horse in order that one of the negroes taken at Osborn's, who was sick, might ride. Having thus unhorsed one of the enemy, Jones playfully slipped the shackle which had bound the negro's wrist upon his own. It closed with a snap, and could not again be opened, the key being lost. Consequently the wearer trudged along the road manacled to the remaining one of the original pair of chained chattels. The Rev. A. Stevens was compelled to carry the babe which he had captured.

About 9 o'clock in the morning, the strange procession entered Cassopolis. It was composed of thirteen Kentuckians, their nine shackled captives and a crowd of at least three hundred citizens. During the time that had elapsed between the bringing of the news and the arrival of the concourse in town, it had been constantly increasing in size, by reason of the addition of various small parties met upon the road and merged in its mass.

In Cassopolis, the utmost excitement prevailed. The public square was thronged with people, the majority of whom, though not Abolitionists, sympathized with the negroes and plainly indicated their intense disapprobation of the Kentuckians.

The slaves were soon conducted to Joshua Barnum's tavern and a guard stationed at the door of the room they occupied.

The Kentuckians had not been long in Cassopolis before they secured the services of George B. Turner, at that time a young man and only the year before admitted to the bar. He told them very frankly that although the law was up on their side, it would be almost an absolute impossibility even if an order was secured from any court in Cass County, remanding their slaves, to take them from the county. Mr. Turner offered nevertheless to take every legal step which was possible, and he did so.

Preparations were made to prove the ownership of the slaves and to recover possession of them, a writ of restitution being applied for before D. M. Howell, Justice of the Peace, under provisions of the law of 1793. Ezekiel S. Smith, Esq., and James Sullivan, Esq., appeared on behalf of the fugitives and obtained an adjournment of the case for three days.

Sheriff Barak Mead immediately after the adjournment was secured served a writ upon all of the Kentuckians (except one Graves, whom the defense had in hiding) for kidnaping, arrested four of them on the charge of trespassing upon the premises of Josiah Osborn, and one upon the charge of assault and battery. Their bail was fixed by Justice Howell at \$2,600, and Asa Kingsbury, Amos Dow and Daniel McIntosh were accepted as sureties for the amount. The names of the raiders which have been preserved, in the memory of old residents, are nine in number, as follows: Rev. A. Stevens, Hubbard Buckner, C. B. Rust, John L. Graves (Sheriff of Bourbon County), James Scott, G. W. Brazier, Thornton Timberlake, — Bristow and — Lemon.

A. H. Redfield, Esq., who was at that time Circuit Court Commissioner of Cass County being absent, the friends of the fugitives sent to Niles to secure a writ of *habeas corpus*, under which they might take them to Berrien County. James Brown, Esq., of Niles,

volunteered his services as assistant counsel for the fugitives, with Messrs. Sullivan and Smith, and advised Mr. McIlvain that he might legally go to Cass County to try the case. He accordingly did so, and a writ of *habeas corpus* was sworn out, which required the Kentuckians to show cause why the alleged slaves should not be discharged from custody. The Commissioner heard the case on Monday, and decided adversely to the Kentuckians. Mr. Turner, their lawyer, offered, first, the statutes of the State of Kentucky, which included the State and National Constitutions, as evidence that the institution of slavery existed in that State, and argued that the Commissioner, as well as all the courts, State and National, were bound to notice judicially the existence of slavery in the States where it was recognized by the Constitution or laws of the United States. Upon this latter point, he made his strongest argument, but upon both was overruled by the Commissioner. In this connection, it may not be amiss to state that Mr. Turner offered oral testimony, as well as documentary evidence from courts of record in Kentucky, to show that slavery had a legal existence in that State, but he was, on all points, overruled. Mr. Turner then boldly charged the Commissioner with illegal and corrupt rulings; amongst other things, that he had no jurisdiction of the case and came to the county as the willing tool of men bent on violating the laws of the State and the United States. It was generally acknowledged that Mr. McIlvain did not have jurisdiction in Cass County, and it was afterward so held by the United States District Court at Detroit, and further held that even if the Commissioner had jurisdiction, he was bound to recognize, officially, the existence of slavery as a legal institution in States where recognized by the laws of the United States. But the Commissioner's decision nevertheless liberated the nine fugitives. They were immediately taken to the house of Ishmael Lee, a mile south of Cassopolis, and a few days later, with more than forty others, left for Canada on a train of the Underground Railroad, of which Zachariah Shugart was conductor.

Three days had elapsed between the time the raiders arrived in Cassopolis and the day when Commissioner McIlvain rendered decision against them. During those three days, they had been angered almost beyond endurance by colloquys with various citizens, and several times personal encounters seemed imminent; but disgraceful scenes of that kind were, happily, averted. When the Circuit Court Commissioner's decision was rendered, and the fugitives removed, there was no longer any object in prosecuting the raiders, and the suits against them were dropped. They were crestfallen at the turn affairs had taken,

and their only recourse was to bring suit for recovery of the value of the slaves against citizens who were financially responsible, and this they made preparations to do. In the meantime, a single and small grain of comfort was left them. A runaway slave, whom one of them claimed as his property, had been convicted of some petty crime a short time before the raid was made, and, being unable to pay the fine imposed upon him, was serving out a sentence in the county jail. This man, at least, the Kentuckians thought they had secure. He certainly could not be spirited away to Canada. But lo! when they looked for him at the jail, he was gone. Some ardent Abolitionist had paid his fine and set him free.

An incident of some interest, the particulars of which have never yet been related in print, occurred just after the Kentuckians started from Cassopolis upon their return South. They were preceded upon the road by Josiah Osborn, who was going to his home in Calvin; and that was a very fortunate circumstance indeed for the Kentuckians. Osborn had gone but a little way along the road in Calvin, when he espied four negroes in a cornfield. They were armed with rifles, and a little questioning revealed the fact that they were lying in ambush for the purpose of firing upon the slaveholders, whom they knew must soon pass by. They expressed a very firm determination to carry out their design, and were laboring under considerable excitement. It required all of the good Quaker's power of argument and his most earnest protestation, to prevail upon them to desist from their murderous purposes, but they finally promised to do so and dispersed. A half hour later the raiders passed safely by the spot where, but for Osborn's lucky discovery, some of them must inevitably have met with death. The negroes afterward denied that they had intended to take life, but said their plan was for each of them to take such aim as to break a man's leg and kill the horse he rode. Then they intended to make their escape to Canada. They said they "wanted to give the slaveholders something to remember Michigan by," and it is altogether probably that their bitter hatred would have led them to shoot in such manner as to kill instead of wound their victims.

In February, 1848, the Kentuckians brought suit to recover the value of their slaves, in the United States Circuit Court, at Detroit. The defendants were D. T. Nicholson, Stephen Bogue, Josiah Osborn, Ishmael Lee, Zachariah Shugart, Jefferson Osborn, William Jones and Ebenezer McIlvain. Abner Pratt, of Marshall, and Francis Trautman (the Kentuckian who acted as leader in the Calhoun County raid) appeared in behalf of the plaintiffs, and Jacob M. Howard, of Detroit (afterward United States Senator)

James L. Jerneygan, of South Bend, Ind., and Ezekiel S. Smith, were the attorneys for defendants, the last named being the attorney of record.

The case was continued several times, and finally came to trial in the latter part of 1850. In January, 1851, it was concluded, the jury disagreeing. The principal witness for the prosecution, Jonathan Cruise, of South Bend, was arrested on the charge of perjury as soon as he left the stand, and the jury before which he was tried, stood nine to three for his conviction.

At the disagreement of the jury, D. T. Nicholson paid the sum of \$1,000 to clear himself and Ishmael Lee. This virtually settled the cause of the Kentucky slave-owners against the Michigan Abolitionists. The total costs of the case, which amounted to about \$3,000, were borne by the several defendants, Nicholson included. The number of witnesses subpoenaed by both sides was somewhere from forty to fifty, and many depositions were taken, especially by the plaintiffs. The witnesses for the defense charged, as a rule, only the amount of their actual expenses. Had they received the legal fees, the costs of the suit would have been much larger.

The sum of \$1,000 paid by Mr. Nicholson, was according to rumor, appropriated by Abner Pratt, Esq., as his fee in the case, and the slave-owners never received any portion of it. And so ended, as far as the Cass County people were immediately interested, this "celebrated case." The Kentucky raid, however, had other effects than those locally observable. With the Van Zant case in Ohio, it had a strong bearing upon the passage of the fugitive slave law of 1850, which, in turn, brought slavery into a more pronounced position as a political issue, and powerfully influenced in one way or another all subsequent legislation upon the "peculiar institution."

CHAPTER XVIII.

CASS COUNTY IN THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.

The First Company of Soldiers raised in the County—Its Organization—Attached to the Forty-second Illinois Infantry—Brief History of that Regiment—Roster of the Officers and Men of the Forty-second, from Cass County—Other Full Companies from the County—The Sixth Michigan Infantry—Brief Histories of the Twelfth and Nineteenth Infantry Regiments, with Roster of Men from Cass—The First Michigan Cavalry.

THE first demonstration made in Cass County toward taking a part in the armed protection of the Union, was made at Dowagiac by the Cass County Guards, upon the 22d of April, 1861, at which time they elected officers, "voted to drill every Saturday afternoon until accepted in the service of the State," and passed a resolution in favor of publishing the proceedings of their meetings "in the Dowagiac Daily Union and other papers in the county friendly to the

stars and stripes.*" The officers elected were: Captain, D. McOmber; First Lieutenant, W. N. S. Townsend; Second Lieutenant, N. H. De Foe. The remainder of the officers chosen were as follows: L. Andrews, First Sergeant; L. Roberts, Second Sergeant; James Wiley, Third Sergeant; Joseph Johnson, Fourth Sergeant; L. H. Barney, First Corporal; Charles Root, Second Corporal; B. F. Griffin, Third Corporal; Edward Herson, Fourth Corporal.

This company singularly enough became a portion of an Illinois regiment. The company was re-organized upon the 18th of May, but without essential change of officers, and was then the twenty-seventh company organized in the State. They remained in barracks at Dowagiac six weeks: were assigned to the Fourth Regiment Michigan Volunteer Infantry, which was in process of formation at Adrian; subsequently changed to the Sixth, and before they could report, the officers were ordered to Detroit for military schooling, and the privates ordered to disperse. An effort was made to have these orders rescinded, but it was unavailing, and refusing to comply with the Governor's requirements, the members of the company, by a unanimous vote, decided to proffer themselves for enlistment in the Douglas Brigade, then organizing in Chicago. This brigade was not accepted until after the first battle of Bull Run, and the company, which had gone to Chicago in June, had returned home; but upon the 26th of July, 1861, they were mustered in at Dowagiac by Capt. Webb, United States Mustering Officer, as Company E, of the Forty-second Illinois Volunteer Infantry, and left for Chicago, where they remained ten weeks.

We herewith present a condensed history of the regiment:

THE FORTY-SECOND ILLINOIS VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.[†]

This regiment was mustered into service at Chicago, Ill., July 22, 1861. Its first movement was to St. Louis, Mo., September 21, 1861. October 18, it arrived at Tipton, Mo., and was assigned to Col. Palmer's brigade. October 25, it was at Warsaw, from whence it moved, November 1, to Springfield, arriving there November 4, after a march of ninety-seven miles. December 13, they went into winter quarters at Smithton, Mo., where they remained until February 3, 1862, when they marched to St. Charles, Mo. February 20, they were at Fort Holt, Kentucky; Columbus was occupied March 4, and March 10 saw them on their way to Island No. 10, where they were engaged until its surrender, April 11, 1862, at which date they joined Gen. Pope's

**Dowagiac Daily Union*, April 21, 1861.

† From report of the Adjutant General of Illinois.

army, and moved to Fort Pillow the 14th. Hamburg, Tenn., was the next point in the march, arriving there April 22. They were engaged at the siege of Corinth, Miss. May 19, 1862, we find them engaged in battle at Farmington, Miss., where the regiment lost two killed, twelve wounded, and three missing. After this fight, they were in the advance, in pursuit of the rebel army, under Beauregard. From July 25 to September 3, they were occupying Courtland, Ala., when they left for Nashville, Tenn., at which place they arrived September 13, having had on their march a battle at Columbia, Tenn., in which they lost one man.

They were in Nashville during the siege, and on December 20, 1862, marched out on the Nolensville pike six miles. December 16, engaged in the Murfreesboro campaign. December 31, 1862, they were in the battle of Stone River, losing 22 killed, 116 wounded, and 85 prisoners.

March 5, 1863, engaged in the pursuit of Van Dorn to Columbia, returning to camp at Murfreesboro the 14th; entered upon the Tullahoma campaign June 24; camped at Bridgeport, Ala., July 31. September 2, engaged in the Chattanooga campaign. Marched to Alpine, Ga., thence to Trenton, and crossed Lookout Mountain; was in the battle of Chickamauga, Ga., losing 28 killed, 128 wounded, and 28 prisoners, and retreated to Chattanooga. At the battle of Mission Ridge, November 28, 1863, the Forty-second was on the skirmish line during the whole engagement, losing 5 killed and 40 wounded. Pursued the enemy to Chickamauga Creek and returned.

The East Tennessee campaign was entered upon November 28, 1863. December 27, 1863, camped at Stone's Mill.

January 1, 1864, the regiment re-enlisted and became a veteran volunteer organization. Dandridge was the next point, arriving there January 15. February 2, arrived at Chattanooga. February 21, moved by rail for Chicago. March 2, the men received a thirty days furlough, returning April 2, and arriving in Chattanooga April 27, 1864. May 3, they began the Atlanta campaign and were engaged in battles at Rocky Face Ridge, Resaca, Adairsville, New Hope Church, Pine Mountain, Kenesaw Mountain, Peach Tree Creek, Atlanta, Jonesboro and Lovejoy Station, encamping at Atlanta September 8. Total loss of the campaign, 20 killed, 89 wounded and 7 prisoners.

Moved, September 25, by rail, to Bridgeport, Ala., and to Chattanooga October 19; then marched to Alpine, Ga., and returned October 30.

Moved, by rail, to Athens, Ala., then marched to

Pulaski, Tenn., arriving there November 5. Began retreating for Nashville November 22, 1864, and on the march fighting the rebels at Spring Hill and Franklin, and losing 24 killed, 95 wounded, and 30 prisoners. Arrived at Nashville December 1. The battle of Nashville occurring the 15th and 16th, the regiment engaged and lost 2 killed and 11 wounded; then pursued the enemy eighty-two miles, and camped at Lexington, Ala. December 31, 1864. January 6, 1865, they were in Decatur, Ala., remaining there until April 1, 1865. They went to Nashville, going through Bull's Gap and Blue Springs. June 15, 1865, they went by rail to Johnsonville, Tenn., and thence by water to New Orleans. July 18, they proceeded to Port Lavaca, Tex., and went on post duty. December 16, 1865, they mustered out and left Indianola, Tex., the 20th. Left New Orleans the 24th and arrived at Camp Butler January 3, 1866. January 10, 1866, received final payment and discharge.

COMPANY E.

Capt. Daniel McOmber, Dowagiac.

Capt. William H. Colburn, Silver Creek; com. April 11, 1865; m. o. Dec. 16, 1865; 1st Lieut. May 17, 1864; Sergt. vet. Jan. 1, 1864; Corp., July 26, 1861.

First Lieut. William H. Clark, Dowagiac, May 17, 1864; declined com.

Second Lieut. Nathan H. DeFoe, Dowagiac, Jan. 22, 1861; res. May 11, 1862.

First Sergt. William T. Coddington, Dowagiac, July 22, 1861; m. o. Sept. 16, 1864.

Sergt. Jehiel Hall, Dowagiac, July 23, 1861; killed at Stone River Dec. 31, 1862.

Sergt. Cyrus Phillips, Dowagiac, July 22, 1861; vet. Jan. 1, 1864; prom. 1st Lieut. Co. F.

Sergt. Leonard H. Norton, La Grange, Aug. 10, 1861; vet. Jan. 1, 1864; died of wounds March 5, 1864.

Corp. William H. Colburn, Silver Creek, July 26, 1861; vet. Jan. 1, 1864; prom. 1st Lieut. from Sergt.

Corp. Asher Huff, Dowagiac, July 26, 1861; dis. for disability March 12, 1863.

Corp. Comfort P. Estes, Dowagiac, July 26, 1861; vet. Jan. 1, 1864; killed at Kenesaw June 18, 1864.

Corp. Christopher Harmon, Dowagiac, July 26, 1861; vet. Jan. 1, 1864; m. o. Sergt. Dec. 16, 1865.

Corp. Theo. De Camp, Silver Creek, July 26, 1861; dis. for disability March 11, 1863.

Corp. William H. Clark, Dowagiac, July 26, 1861; vet. Jan. 1, 1864; m. o. as Sergt. May 28, 1865.

Corp. Victor Wallace, Dowagiac, July 26, 1861; vet. Jan. 1, 1864; m. o. as Sergt. Dec. 16, 1865.

Arnold, Desire, Silver Creek, July 26, 1861; killed at Stone River Dec. 31, 1862.

Brownell, Lorenzo D., Dowagiac, July 26, 1861; dis. for disability Nov. 18, 1862.

Barrack, Jonathan A., Calvin, Aug. 1, 1861; dis. for disability Aug. 17, 1862.

Burling, Robert G., Pokagon, July 26, 1861; dis. for disability Oct. 24, 1862.

Bragg, Gustavus, Pokagon, Aug. 7, 1861; died of wounds at Trenton, Ga., Sept. 10, 1863.

Caston, Hiram, Jefferson, July 26, 1861; m. o., wounded, Sept. 16, 1864.

Cone, Hulett, Dowagiac, Aug. 31, 1861; died at Park Barracks Ky., Nov. 6, 1862.

Calhoun, Albert, Aug. 30, 1861; died in rebel hosp., Wilmington, N. C., March 5, 1865.

Day, Lucius C., Dowagiac, July 26, 1861; vet. Jan. 1, 1864; m. o. July 15, 1865.

Finehart, Daniel P., Pokagon, July 26, 1861; died Feb. 8, 1862.

Fleming, James H., Volinia, Aug. 1, 1861; died of wounds at Atlanta, Ga., Dec. 25, 1863.

Heath, Edward C., Pokagon, July 26, 1861; Corp.; died Aug. 23, 1862.

Hill, James, Dowagiac, July 26, 1861; vet. Jan. 1, 1864; m. o. Dec. 16, 1865.

Hanna, Nathaniel L., Dowagiac, Aug. 10, 1861; dis. for disability, March 27, 1863.

Hover, John B., Calvin, Aug. 21, 1861; vet. Jan. 1, 1864; prom. Prin. Mus.

Higgins, George W., Dowagiac, July 26, 1861; dis. for disability March 27, 1862.

Henderson, George H., Dowagiac, July 26, 1861; m. o. July 15, 1865.

Hitsman, Sidney, Dowagiac, July 26, 1861; vet. Jan. 1, 1864; m. o. Dec. 16, 1865.

Higgins, Daniel, Dowagiac, Aug. 1, 1861; dis. Dec. 5, 1862.

Krisher, John, Jr., Calvin, Sept. 9, 1861; vet. Jan. 1, 1864; m. o. Dec. 16, 1865.

Leonard, William, Cassopolis, July 26, 1861; vet. Jan. 1, 1864; m. o. Dec. 16, 1865.

Lucas, Henry, Newburg, July 31, 1861; vet. Jan. 1, 1864; detached at m. o.

Lewis, Edwin H., Cassopolis, July 26, 1861; vet. Jan. 1, 1864; dis. for disability April 18, 1862.

Miller, William H. H., Calvin, July 26, 1861; vet. Jan. 1, 1864; killed at Franklin, Tenn., Nov. 30, 1864.

Munger, Charles A., Dowagiac, July 26, 1861; vet. Jan. 1, 1864; prom. 1st Lieut. from Sergt.

Momany, Oliver F., Dowagiac, July 26, 1861; wounded; transferred to Vet. Res. Corps Feb. 16, 1864.

McDonald, Alva, Pokagon, Aug. 1, 1864; m. o. Oct. 3, 1864.

Northrup, Adoniram, Calvin, Aug. 1, 1864; killed at Stone River Dec. 31, 1862.

Nevill, John G., Dowagiac, Aug. 1, 1864; wounded; transferred to Vet. Res. Corps April 16, 1864.

Orange, Andrew, Dowagiac, Aug. 10, 1861; dis. Dec. 5, 1862.

Peters, John, Calvin, Aug. 1, 1861; dis. for disability May 26, 1862.

Pierson, Bartley, Calvin, Aug. 1, 1861; dis. for disability May 3, 1862.

Corp. Peter Rummels, Silver Creek, July 26, 1861; vet. Jan. 1, 1864; m. o. Dec. 16, 1865.

Rea, Albert W., Calvin, Aug. 1, 1861; vet. Jan. 1, 1864; died of wounds Dec. 15, 1861.

Spicer, George G., Dowagiac, July 26, 1861; vet. Jan. 1, 1864; m. o. Dec. 16, 1865.

Shanafelt, Albert A., Dowagiac, July 26, 1861; m. o. Sept. 28, 1864.

Shanafelt, Herbert R., Dowagiac, July 26, 1861; died of wounds Columbia, S. C.

Shearer, James H., Dowagiac, Aug. 1, 1861; died at Smithton, Mo., Jan. 29, 1862.

Stevens, Joseph H., Dowagiac, Aug. 1, 1861; died of wounds July 7, 1864.

Stevenson, Zimri, Calvin, Aug. 1, 1861; vet. Jan. 1, 1864; m. o. Dec. 16, 1865.

Sturr, Joseph L., Calvin, Aug. 1, 1861; m. o. Sept. 18, 1864.

Tillotson, John D., Calvin, Aug. 1, 1861; m. o. Dec. 16, 1865.

Trenholm, Benjamin, Calvin, Sept. 9, 1861; m. o. Sept. 16, 1864.

Worden, Amasa P. R., Dowagiac, July 26, 1861; died of wounds April 7, 1864.

REPORTS.

Morse, Abel S., Silver Creek; dis. for disability Aug. 15, 1861.

Row, Ferd. P., Silver Creek; dis. for disability, Sept. 10, 1861.

Stage, William, transferred to Sappers and Miners Sept. 5, 1861.

SIXTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

The second company, organized in the County, was Company D of the Sixth Michigan Infantry. This company was organized at Dowagiac, with Charles E. Clarke, as Captain; Frederick J. Clarke, First Lieutenant; James Ellis, Second Lieutenant, and William H. Gage, Orderly Sergeant. The Captain of the company arose to the position of Colonel,* James Ellis to that of Lieutenant. First Lieutenant Clarke became acting Captain, and was killed at Port Hudson.†

The history of the Sixth Regiment is briefly as follows:

It was what was known as a "camp instruction regiment;" was organized in the summer of 1861, and was rendezvoused at Kalamazoo. The commissioned officers were selected by the Governor, and they in turn selected the non-commissioned officers of their respective companies, and both commissioned and non-commissioned officers then went into a camp of instruction at Detroit, where they were thoroughly drilled for nearly two months. The regiment left Kalamazoo for the East, August 30, 1861, with 944 men, and remained in Baltimore for nearly six months on garrison duty. On February 22, 1862, the regiment went to Newport News (Fortress Monroe), and on the 4th of March, left with other regiments for New Orleans, embarking just in time to encounter a terrific gale off Cape Hatteras. The Sixth was the first Union regiment which occupied New Orleans in the day time (a few had entered in the night). On the 9th of May, the regiment, with its brigade, proceeded up the Mississippi, taking possession of various places, but meeting with no opposition until it arrived at Warrenton, a small place near Vicksburg. The

*Colonel Charles E. Clarke, formerly of Dowagiac, is a native of Lebanon, Conn. For several years prior to his residence at Dowagiac, he was Captain of steamboats on the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers. In the summer of 1861, he was commissioned Captain of a company in the Sixth Regiment of Michigan Infantry, afterward made Heavy Artillery, and by successive promotions, became its Colonel. He served with distinction in campaigns and battles under Generals Butler and Banks, in the Lower Mississippi Valley, commanded the principal part of his regiment in the successful battle of Baton Rouge, though then only a Captain, the Regiment Officers being absent in New Orleans; and was in command of Fort Morgan, Mobile Bay, after its capture. He was mustered out with his regiment, at Jackson, Mich., in the summer of 1862, was soon after commissioned as Captain in the regular army, with the lower rank of Major, conferred "for gallant and meritorious services," served in the regular army, chiefly as commandant of post in New Mexico and Dakota, and was transferred to the retired list with rank of Major in 1880.

†First Lieutenant (and Acting Captain) Frederick J. Clarke, was a native of Rochester, N. Y., son of Joseph B. Clarke and nephew of Col. Charles E. Clarke. He was a printer; was commissioned First Lieutenant in his uncle's company of the Sixth Michigan Infantry, in the organization of the regiment, in the summer of 1861, became Acting Captain, the promotion of his uncle to the majority, and was killed whilst leading his company in a desperate assault upon a fortified rebel fortification at Port Hudson, La., May 27, 1862. His body was recovered from under the continued rebel fire, by his uncle, assisted by the drummer boy of the regiment and two colored soldiers, and removed to and buried in the National Military Cemetery at Baton Rouge.

enemy was fortified there and refused to surrender. They were not dislodged, and on the 5th of June the brigade returned to Baton Rouge, where they encamped the next day. On the 20th of July, six companies of the regiment, in command of Col. Clark (T. S.), made a raid in the direction of Camp Moore, sixty miles eastward of Baton Rouge, for the purpose of capturing Charles M. Conrad, who had been Secretary of War under President Fillmore, and a number of other rebels. At Benton's Ferry, a rebel force was encountered, and a running fight ensued. On August 5, while Baton Rouge was being heavily attacked by the rebel forces under Breckinridge, the regiment, then under command of Col. Charles E. Clarke, received and repulsed the principal attack, which, had it been successful, would have resulted in the loss of a large quantity of artillery and stores. The loss of the regiment was twenty killed, forty-three wounded and six missing. Capt. Clarke, Acting Lieutenant Colonel, and Lieut. Clarke, were especially mentioned for meritorious action in the reports of their superior officers. After the evacuation of Baton Rouge by the Union forces on the 20th of August, 1862, the Sixth was stationed at Metairie Ridge, guarding one of the approaches to New Orleans. Owing to the unhealthiness of the locality only 755 men were fit for duty when they arrived at New Orleans December 6, but those sick soon recovered there. On the 14th of January, 1863, the regiment participated in an expedition, under Gen. Weitzel, to Bayou Teche, which destroyed the rebel gunboat Cotton. On the 23d of March, it attacked the rebels at Ponchatoula; was engaged with the enemy April 3, at Amite River; at Tickfaw River on the 12th, and again at Amite River on the 12th of May. On a later date, the Sixth made a raid up the Jackson Railroad, destroying the enemy's camp at Pangipaho, capturing sixty prisoners and appropriating or destroying property valued at \$400,000. The regiment then returned to New Orleans, and upon the 23d, as a part of Gen. Banks' force, arrived in front of Port Hudson, and was placed in one of the most exposed positions. On the 27th, the Sixth was engaged in the celebrated and deadly assault on Port Hudson, in which a third of its men were killed. The regiment in this finely fought combat, was under the command of Col. T. W. Sherman (who should not be confounded with Gen. William T. Sherman). The siege of Port Hudson followed. On the 5th of June, the regiment took part in a less disastrous assault. The Sixth was stationed at Port Hudson until March 11, 1864, where 247 men re-enlisted, a sufficient number of veterans to preserve the organization. It started for Michigan under command of Col. Edward Bacon,

and after arriving at Kalamazoo, was furloughed for thirty days. Having again re-assembled it returned to the South, arriving at Port Hudson on the 11th of May, with a large number of recruits. On the 6th of June, it was ordered to Morganzia and remained there until the 24th, when it was ordered to Vicksburg. From that point it went to St. Charles, Ark. After the siege of Port Hudson, the Sixth had been made an artillery regiment, but it was now attached to an infantry regiment. Remaining but a short time at St. Charles, the regiment returned to Morganzia, where, for a short time, it was employed as engineers, but was soon after returned to duty as heavy artillery. The regiment was present at the bombardment and surrender of Fort Morgan, Ala., but arrived too late to participate. Almost the entire service of the Sixth was rendered in the extreme Southern States. On the 1st of November, 1864, Col. Charles E. Clarke, commanding, it was stationed in Alabama. Companies A, B, D, G and K garrisoned Fort Morgan and Fort Gaines, Dauphin Island, Mobile Bay, while the other companies were detached in December and joined an expedition against Mobile. After a fine career, the regiment came North at the close of the war, and was paid off and discharged at Jackson, Mich., September 5, 1865. The Sixth, during its term of service, met the enemy at Sewell's Point, Va., March 5, 1862; Fort Jackson, La., April 25, 1862; Vicksburg, Miss., May 20, 1862; Grand Gulf, Miss., May 27, 1862; Amite River, Miss., June 20, 1862; Baton Rouge, La., August 5 and 7, 1862; Bayou Teche, La., January 14, 1863; Ponchatoula, La., March 24, 25 and 26, 1863; Barataria, La., April 7, 1863; Tickfaw River, La., April 12, 1863; Amite River, Miss., May 7, 1863; Ponchatoula, La., May 16, 1863; siege of Port Hudson, May 23 to July 8, 1863; Tunica Bayou, La., November 8, 1863; Ash-ton, Ark., July 24, 1864; Fort Morgan, Ala., August 23, 1864; Spanish Fort, Ala., April, 1865; Fort Blakely, Ala., April, 1865; Fort Huger, Ala., April, 1865; Fort Tracey, Ala., April, 1865; siege of Mobile, Ala., from March 20 to April 12, 1865.

The total enrollment of the Sixth was 1,957 officers and men; its losses 542; of which 2 officers and 43 men were killed in action; died of wounds, 21 men; and of disease, 6 officers and 470 men.

FIELD AND STAFF.

Col. Chas. E. Clarke, Dowagiac, com. October 16, 1864; m. o. as Lieut. Col. Sept. 7, 1865; com. Lieut. Col. Feb. 1, 1864; Maj. June 21, 1862; Capt. U. S. Army July 28, 1866; Brevet Major March 7, 1867, for gallant and meritorious services in the siege of Port Huron, La.; retired June 28, 1878.

NON COMMISSIONED STAFF.

Sergt. Maj. Henry W. Ellis, Pokagon, com. May 13, 1865; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.

Principal Musician Geo. L. Hazen, Calvin, e. Jan. 1, 1862; vet. Feb. 1, 1864; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.
 Musician John R. Lee, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. by order Sept. 20, 1862.

COMPANY A.

Briggs, George, Porter, e. Aug. 30, 1862; dis. by order July 22, 1865.
 Woodard, Alvah, Porter, e. Aug. 30, 1862; died of disease at Ft. Morgan, Ala., Sept. 24, 1864.

COMPANY C.

First Lieut. Jas. A. Ellis, Dowagiac, com. Dec. 1, 1862; trans. 1st Lieut. to Co. D, July 20, 1863.
 Anderson, Andrew J., Calvin, e. Jan. 1, 1864; trans. to 7th U. S. Heavy Artillery June 1, 1864.
 Freeman, Henry W., Porter, e. Jan. 20, 1864; trans. to Veteran Reserve Corps.
 Gilbert, Alson, Wayne, e. Dec. 21, 1863; died of disease at New Orleans, La., Oct. 12, 1864.
 Hawks, Henry, Mason, e. Jan. 11, 1864; trans. to 7th U. S. Heavy Artillery June 1, 1864.
 Turnley, Hiram M., e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. for disability March 28, 1864.

COMPANY D.

Capt. Charles E. Clarke, Dowagiac, com. Aug. 20, 1861; prom. Major.
 Capt. James A. Ellis, Dowagiac, com. Sept. 1, 1863; resigned July 19, 1864; trans. 1st Lieut. from Co. C, July 20, 1863; 2d Lieut. Co. D, Aug. 20, 1861.
 First Lieut. Frederick J. Clarke, Dowagiac, com. Aug. 19, 1861; killed in battle at Port Hudson, La., May 27, 1862.
 First Lieut. William W. Melvaine, Cassopolis, com. Sept. 1, 1863; com. 2d Lieut. Dec. 1, 1862; Sergt. Aug. 20, 1861; resigned as 1st Lieut. July 20, 1864.
 First Lieut. Charles St. John, Dowagiac, com. March 7, 1865; m. o. July 20, 1865; 2d Lieut. Co. F; Sergt. Co. D; vet. Feb. 1, 1864.
 Second Lieut. John G. Allison, Porter, e. Sergt. Aug. 20, 1861; vet. Feb. 1, 1864; m. o. as Sergt. July 20, 1865.
 Sergt. Hiram Meacham, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. for disability Oct. 14, 1862.
 Sergt. William O. Kellam, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. for disability April 30, 1864.
 Sergt. Ira Coe, e. Aug. 20, 1861; prom. 2d Lieut. U. S. C. T.
 Corp. Charles K. Weil, e. Aug. 20, 1861; prom. 1st Lieut. 1st La. Battery, Nov. 29, 1862.
 Corp. Ira Coe, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. at end of service Aug. 23, 1864.
 Corp. Thomas M. Sears, La Grange, e. Nov. 21, 1862; vet. March 2, 1864; dis. by order Aug. 20, 1865.
 Corp. James K. Train, e. Dec. 16, 1863; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.
 Corp. Theodore Perarie, Ontwa, e. Dec. 2, 1864; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.

PRIVATES.

Aikins, Alexander, Calvin, e. Oct. 7, 1863; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.
 Baker, Ferdinand, m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.
 Bell, James M., Jefferson, e. Aug. 20, 1861; vet. Feb. 1, 1864; dis. for disability Aug. 1, 1865.
 Brown, Francis D., e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. at end of service, Aug. 23, 1864.
 Carter, Elijah H., Porter, e. Aug. 12, 1862; died at Port Hudson, La., of wounds, May 27, 1863.
 Carter, John M., Calvin, e. Aug. 12, 1862; died of disease at Port Hudson, Sept. 2, 1863.
 Christie, Willard, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. at end of service, Aug. 23, 1864.

Curtis, Edward, e. Aug. 20, 1861; died of disease at New Orleans, La., Nov. 30, 1862.
 Cushing, James H., Silver Creek, e. April 12, 1864; dis. by order, Sept. 5, 1865.
 Dorr, Peter, Penn, e. Aug. 20, 1861; vet. Feb. 1, 1864; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.
 Estabrook, Aaron L., e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. at end of service, Aug. 23, 1864.
 Estabrook, George R., e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. for disability, Oct. 14, 1862.
 Fraker, Oliver P., Porter, e. Aug. 20, 1861; vet. Feb. 1, 1864; dis. for disability, May 18, 1865.
 Gannett, Lewis, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. at end of service Aug. 23, 1864.
 Grennell, Oliver C., e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. for disability Oct. 14, 1862.
 Gates, Jefferson, e. Aug. 20, 1861; died of disease at Baltimore Oct. 8, 1861.
 Gilbert, Allison J., Wayne, e. Dec. 21, 1863; dis. for disability June 2, 1865.
 Goodrich, Noah, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. for disability Oct. 12, 1864.
 Gregg, James H., e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. at end of service Aug. 23, 1864.
 Greenman, James J., Porter, e. Aug. 12, 1862; m. o. July 21, 1865.
 Hall, George M., e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. for disability Oct. 6, 1863.
 Hall, Philander W., e. Aug. 20, 1861; vet. Feb. 1, 1864; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.
 Harmon, Benjamin H., died at Port Hudson, La., of wounds, May 27, 1863.
 Harmon, James, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. by order March 28, 1864.
 Harmon, Sylvester, e. Aug. 20, 1861; died of disease at Port Hudson, La., Aug. 13, 1863.
 Herrod, Francis M., Porter, e. Jan. 2, 1864; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.
 Horr, Calvin L., Calvin, e. Aug. 14, 1862; m. o. July 21, 1865.
 Hover, Evalt, Silver Creek, e. March 31, 1864; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.
 Jackson, J. J., Porter, e. Aug. 27, 1862; dis. for disability March 10, 1863.
 Johnston, Albert, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. by order Feb. 10, 1863.
 King, Edward, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. at end of service Aug. 23, 1864.
 King, John, e. Jan. 1, 1862; vet. Feb. 1, 1864.
 Kidder, Norman C., e. Aug. 12, 1862; m. o. July 21, 1865.
 Kirk, George W., e. Aug. 20, 1861; died of disease at Camp Williams Nov. 21, 1862.
 Lake, William H., e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. at end of service Aug. 23, 1864.
 Lewis, Peter, e. Aug. 20, 1861; died of disease at Port Hudson, La., Aug. 12, 1863.
 McIntosh, Jacob M., e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. at end of service Aug. 23, 1864.
 Meacham, Cyrus, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. for disability Oct. 14, 1862.
 Meacham, William J., e. Jan. 1, 1862; dis. for disability Oct. 14, 1862.
 Miller, James M.; dis. for disability Sept. 18, 1863.
 Montgomery, Milton, e. Aug. 20, 1861; died of disease at Baton Rouge, La., Aug. 3, 1862.
 Montgomery, Samuel, e. Aug. 20, 1861; died of disease at Port Hudson, La., July 18, 1863.
 Myers, George R., e. Aug. 20, 1861; died of disease at New Orleans, La., Aug. 12, 1862.

Nesbitt, William, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. for disability Oct. 14, 1862.

Neville, Jerry, Silver Creek, e. Dec. 22, 1863; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.

Osborn, Allen S., Calvin, e. Aug. 11, 1862; m. o. July 21, 1865.

Osborn, Arthur, e. Nov. 10, 1862; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.

Osborn, Job E., Calvin, e. Aug. 14, 1862; died of disease at Port Hudson, La., Oct. 4, 1863.

O'Neil, Timothy, Silver Creek, e. Nov. 21, 1863; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.

Overmeyer, Thomas J., e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. at end of service Aug. 23, 1864.

Owen, Andrew J., e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. at end of service Aug. 23, 1864.

Patrick, Levi W., died of disease at Baton Rouge, La., July 3, 1862.

Randall, Lorenzo D., e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. at end of service Aug. 23, 1864.

Reynolds, George, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. at end of service Aug. 23, 1864.

Reynolds, Paul S., e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. at end of service Aug. 23, 1864.

Rinehart, Henry, e. Aug. 18, 1862; m. o. July 21, 1865.

Ring, John, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. for disability Oct. 14, 1862.

Robb, John, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. for disability Jan. 20, 1862.

Rogers, Leroy, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. at end of service Aug. 23, 1864.

Sickles, George W., e. Aug. 20, 1861; died in action at Port Hudson, La., June 30, 1863.

Starks, William, Silver Creek, e. April 12, 1864; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.

Shawl, Merrin, Silver Creek, e. April 12, 1864; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.

Stockwell, John, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. for disability Oct. 14, 1862.

Stone, Edmund, e. Aug. 20, 1861; died of disease at New Orleans, La., Aug. 12, 1862.

St. John, Charles, Silver Creek, e. Aug. 20, 1861; vet. Feb. 1, 1864; dis. for prom. 2d Lieut. this regt., Co. J, Nov. 1, 1864.

Swinehart, Lewis, Porter, e. Aug. 18, 1862; died of disease at Port Hudson, La., Aug. 29, 1863.

Tracy, Spencer, e. Aug. 20, 1861; died of disease at Port Hudson, La., Sept. 22, 1863.

Wallace, William, Wayne, e. Dec. 19, 1863; m. o. July 21, 1865.

Wheeler, Thomas, Penn, e. Aug. 25, 1864; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.

Wieting, John, Silver Creek, e. March 31, 1864; dis. for disability Dec. 15, 1864.

Wilsay, William H., e. Aug. 20, 1861; died of disease at Carrollton, La., March 6, 1863.

COMPANY E.

Second Lieut. Charles St. John, Dowagiac, prom. from Sergt. Co. D, July 18, 1864; prom. 1st Lieut., Co. D. March 7, 1865.

COMPANY F.

PRIVATE.

Corselman, Levi, Marcellus, e. March 1, 1862; dis. by order Sept. 14, 1865.

COMPANY G.

PRIVATE.

Clark, George H., Wayne, e. Dec. 19, 1863; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.

Dewey, Enoch, Silver Creek, e. Dec. 21, 1863; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.

Stevens, Isaac R., Silver Creek, e. Oct. 20, 1864; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.

COMPANY K.

First Lieut. John Jacks, Edwardsburg, com. Sept. 1, 1862; dis. for disability Oct. 27, 1863.

First Lieut. Edward C. Beardsley, Dowagiac, com. Nov. 25, 1864.

Second Lieut. John Jacks, Ontwa, com. Aug. 20, 1863; prom. First Lieut.

Second Lieut. Edward C. Beardsley, Dowagiac, com. June 3, 1864; prom. First Lieut.

Sergt. Charles Morgan, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. at end of service Aug. 23, 1864.

Sergt. E. C. Beardsley, e. Aug. 20, 1861; prom. Second Lieut.

Sergt. John P. Carr, Jefferson, e. Aug. 20, 1861; vet. Feb. 1, 1864; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.

Corp. John R. Lee, e. Aug. 20, 1861; trans. to regimental band.

Corp. Alonzo Benedict, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. for disability Oct. 26, 1862.

Corp. Leonard Sweet, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. for disability Oct. 26, 1862.

Corp. David Ogden, e. Aug. 20, 1861; vet. Feb. 1, 1864; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.

Corp. James H. Smith, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. for disability Jan. 20, 1862.

Corp. John Chatterdon, Howard, e. Aug. 20, 1861; vet. Feb. 1, 1864; m. o. Aug. 11, 1865.

PRIVATE.

Barrett, Ransom, e. Aug. 20, 1861; died of disease at Port Hudson, La., June 25, 1862.

Bramhall, Nathan W., e. Aug. 20, 1861; died of disease at Port Hudson, La., Feb. 6, 1864.

Brunson, Perry, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. to enter Regular Army Dec. 23, 1862.

Bump, Adolphus, Jefferson, e. Aug. 20, 1861; vet. Feb. 1, 1864; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.

Coder, Willett G., e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. for disability Oct. 26, 1861.

Cole, Johnson B., e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. for disability Oct. 29, 1862.

Eby, George W. N., e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. for disability Jan. 5, 1863.

Hanson, Benjamin, e. Aug. 20, 1861; died of disease at Ship Island, La., March 18, 1862.

Haskins, Calvin, Jefferson, e. Aug. 20, 1861; vet. Feb. 1, 1864; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.

Heyde, Henry, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. at end of service Aug. 23, 1864.

Joy, Elias W., Jefferson, e. Aug. 20, 1861; vet. Feb. 1, 1864; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.

Kieffer, Jacob, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. at end of service Aug. 23, 1864.

Lamson, Horace, dis. at end of service, Aug. 23, 1864.

Lockwood, Henry P., e. Aug. 20, 1861; died of disease at Baton Rouge, La., July 24, 1863.

McKinstry, Albert, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. by order March 9, 1864.

Mott, Sylvester, e. Aug. 20, 1861; died of disease at Camp Williams Oct. 8, 1862.

Putnam, Uzziel, Pokagon, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. for disability Jan. 26, 1864.

——, ——, Niles, vet. Feb. 1, 1864; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.

Rourke, Patrick, e. Aug. 20, 1861; vet. Feb. 1, 1864; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.

Shiry, William, Baton Rouge, e. Aug. 20, 1861; died of disease New Orleans, La., Sept. 11, 1862.

Smith, Mathew, e. Aug. 20, 1862; died of disease at New Orleans Aug. 29, 1863.

Sweet, Leonard, re-e. Dec. 5, 1863; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.

Thayer, Ezra, Jefferson, e. Aug. 20, 1861; vet. Feb. 1, 1864; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.
 Westfall, Marvin F., Jefferson, e. Aug. 20, 1861; vet. Feb. 1, 1864; dis. for disability June 4, 1865.
 Williams, George W., e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. at end of service Aug. 23, 1864.

THE TWELFTH MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

A large number of Cass County men were in this regiment. Company A, raised by Capt. Joseph Harper of Cassopolis, was composed almost entirely of men from this county. They were enlisted at Cassopolis, in the fall of 1861, and the company was organized at Niles, which place was selected as the place of rendezvous for the Twelfth Regiment, in the spring of 1862. Charles A. Van Riper was First Lieutenant, and David M. McLelland Second Lieutenant.

The Twelfth completed its organization, and was mustered into service, on March 5, 1862, with a strength of 1,000 officers and men. The regiment moved from Niles, on the 18th of March, taking the route to St. Louis, from whence it was hurried forward by steamer, by the Mississippi. Ohio and Tennessee Rivers, reaching Pittsburg Landing in time to take part in the important engagement, fought at that place on the 6th and 7th of April. The Colonel commanding was Francis Quinn, of Niles. The regiment was assigned to Col. Peabody's brigade of Gen. Prentiss' division, and was one of the first regiments attacked by the enemy, suffering a severe loss. The battle of Shiloh was an important event in the history of the Twelfth. During April and May, it remained at Pittsburg Landing, and in June and July was in Jackson, Tenn. In August, it was stationed at Bolivar, in the same State. Under command of Col. Graves, the regiment was on picket duty, near the field of action, at Iuka on September 2, and was in the battle of Metamora, on the Hatchie River, October 5, with loss, and was complimented in the report of Gen. Hurlburt for efficiency and bravery in the action. The other engagements with the enemy, in which the Twelfth took part, were at Middleburg, Tenn., December 24, 1862; Mechanicsville, Miss., June 4, 1863; siege of Vicksburg, Miss., June and July, 1863; siege of Little Rock, Ark., August and September, 1863; Clarendon, Ark., June 26, 1864; Gregory's Landing, September 4, 1864.

The regiment was, for some time after the close of active hostilities, engaged in guarding public property in Arkansas, but came north, in February, 1866, and on the 6th of March, the men were paid off and discharged at Jackson, Mich. The total membership of the regiment was 2,325, and its losses 432, of which number 1 officer and 23 men died of wounds; 28 men were killed in action; 3 officers and 377 men died of disease.

COMPANY A.

Capt. Joseph Harper, Cassopolis, com. Sept. 26, 1861; resigned May 7, 1862.
 First Lieut. Charles A. Van Riper, La Grange, com. Oct. 4, 1861; resigned Feb. 28, 1863.
 First Lieut. Austin L. Abbott, Pokagon, com. Feb. 23, 1863; resigned July 3, 1864.
 Second Lieut. David M. McLelland, Dowagiac, com. Oct. 14, 1861; resigned Nov. 16, 1862.
 Second Lieut. Robert S. M. Fox, Howard, com. April 8, 1864; prom. 1st Lieut. Co. G.
 Sergt. Austin L. Abbott, Pokagon, e. Sept. 28, 1861; prom. 1st Lieut. Co. A.
 Sergt. George B. Crane, Pokagon, e. Oct. 4, 1861; died of disease at Little Rock, Ark., July 23, 1864.
 Sergt. Benjamin F. Dunham, Cassopolis, e. Oct. 4, 1861; prom. Com. Sergt. April 1, 1862; died of disease at St. Louis, Mo., May 24, 1862.
 Sergt. James Hill, Cassopolis, e. Oct. 9, 1861; dis. for disability May 31, 1864.
 Sergt. Joseph R. Edwards, Pokagon, e. Sept. 28, 1861; dis. at end of service Jan. 9, 1865.
 Sergt. Robert S. M. Fox, Howard, e. Oct. 2, 1861; vet. Dec. 25, 1863; prom. 2d Lieut. Co. A.
 Sergt. Isaac D. Harrison, Pokagon, e. Sept. 28, 1861; vet. Dec. 25, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
 Corp. Isaac D. Harrison.
 Corp. William E. Stevens, Mason, e. Oct. 22, 1861; prom. 2d Lieut. Co. K.
 Corp. Lewis Van Riper, La Grange, e. Oct. 4, 1861; dis. for disability Jan. 21, 1862.
 Corp. William Lingual, Pokagon, e. Sept. 31, 1861; dis. at end of service Feb. 14, 1865.
 Corp. Almon W. Eck, Wayne, e. May 18, 1862; vet. Feb. 29, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
 Musician Wellman Blanchard, Pokagon, e. Oct. 15, 1861; dis. for disability Aug. 16, 1862.

PRIVATES.

Allen, Alonzo W., Pokagon, e. Sept. 28, 1861; died of disease at Memphis, Tenn., Oct. 25, 1863.
 Allen, Nelson K., Porter, e. Jan. 30, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
 Barker, George F., e. Dec. 15, 1861; vet. Dec. 5, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
 Bilderback, Peter, Silver Creek, e. Oct. 31, 1861; died of wounds at Pittsburg Landing, June 5, 1862.
 Bilderback, Wesley B., Silver Creek, e. Oct. 31, 1861; dis. for disability Nov. 14, 1863.
 Bronner, David, Penn, e. Oct. 18, 1861; died of disease April —, 1862.
 Brown, Albert E., Ontwa, e. March 2, 1865; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
 Brown, Charles G., Dowagiac, e. Sept. 5, 1862; dis. at end of service Sept. 9, 1865.
 Buckley, Peter, Pokagon, e. March 18, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
 Bucklin, George S., Wayne, e. Nov. 12, 1861; dis. for disability Sept. 9, 1862.
 Bush, Asa L., Dowagiac, e. Feb. 18, 1862; died of disease at Memphis, Tenn., Oct. 20, 1863.
 Byers, Charles F., La Grange, e. Aug. 19, 1864; dis. at end of service Sept. 9, 1865.
 Carr, Allen M., Ontwa, e. Feb. 25, 1864; dis. for disability May 22, 1865.
 Caves, Samuel, died of disease at Niles, Mich., March 23, 1862.
 Clasby, James L., La Grange, e. Feb. 18, 1862; dis. at end of service Feb. 17, 1865.
 Campbell, Daniel, Pokagon, e. March 18, 1863; died of wounds at Camden, Ark., Oct. 6, 1865.

- Cleveland, Charles E., e. Jan. 27, 1862; dis. at end of service Jan. 27, 1865.
- Colby, James, e. Oct. 14, 1861; died in action at Shiloh April 6, 1862.
- Colvin, James M., e. Oct. 29, 1861; vet. Dec. 25, 1863; accidentally killed Sept. 5, 1864.
- Curtis, Franklin P., Mason, e. Feb. 14, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Davis, Edson, Dowagiac, e. Oct. 5, 1861; vet. Dec. 25, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Delaney, Thomas, Cassopolis, e. Oct. 9, 1861; vet. Dec. 25, 1863; dis. by order Aug. 14, 1865.
- Denison, Franklin, Cassopolis, e. Oct. 9, 1861; vet. Dec. 28, 1863; dis. for disability May 11, 1865.
- Eggleston, William J., Mason, e. Feb. 16, 1865; dis. by order May 22, 1865.
- Emmons, Darius, Dowagiac, e. Feb. 22, 1864; dis. by order May 22, 1865.
- Emmons, Jonathan, Dowagiac, e. Feb. 22, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Emmons, Wm. A., Dowagiac, e. Feb. 22, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Foster, Francis M., Penn., e. Feb. 23, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Gallagher, James, Jefferson, e. Dec. 8, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Gilbert, Samuel, Mason, e. Oct. 25, 1861; dis. by order Sept. 7, 1862.
- Gillespie, George, Dowagiac, e. Dec. 28, 1861; dis. by order April 25, 1863.
- Goodrich, James, Jefferson, e. Feb. 22, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Goff, Hiram, Wayne, e. Nov. 9, 1861; died at home.
- Graham, Edward R., Cassopolis, e. Feb. 21, 1862; dis. at end of service Feb. 21, 1865.
- Graham, Henry C., La Grange, e. Sept. 7, 1864; dis. at end of service Sept. 9, 1865.
- Haas, Jacob, Howard, e. Sept. 23, 1864; dis. at end of service Sept. 9, 1865.
- Haines, Thomas L., Ontwa, e. March 2, 1865; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Hartsel, Edward, Dowagiac, e. Oct. 5, 1861; died of disease at Columbus, Ohio.
- Hatfield, Andrew V., dis. by order Jan. 24, 1866.
- Hauser, Michael B., Pokagon, e. Oct. 15, 1861; dis. for disability Aug. 28, 1862.
- Heaton, Abram, Porter, e. Dec. 5, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Heaton, Lester M., Porter, e. Dec. 29, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Higgins, Benjamin F., Newburg, e. Oct. 12, 1861; dis. by order April 21, 1863.
- Higgins, James P., e. Dec. 10, 1861; vet. Dec. 25, 1863; dis. for disability July 8, 1864.
- Higgins, John, Newburg, e. Dec. 11, 1861; vet. Dec. 25, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Higley, Solomon G., Ontwa, e. Dec. 29, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Higley, William, Ontwa, e. March 2, 1865; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Hill, Henry T., Cassopolis, e. Feb. 18, 1862; dis. at end of service Feb. 17, 1865.
- Hibray, Jacob P., Newburg, e. Oct. 3, 1861; died of disease at Montgomery, Ala., May 1, 1862.
- Hitchcock, Lucius P., Porter, e. Feb. 5, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Holmes, Henry, Pokagon, e. March 18, 1863; died of disease at Dowagiac Oct. 20, 1863.
- Holmes, William, Silver Creek, e. Nov. 19, 1861; died of disease at Dowagiac June 10, 1863.
- Horner, James, La Grange, e. Oct. 18, 1861; vet. Dec. 28, 1863; m. o. Feb. 13, 1866.
- Hudson, James, Jefferson, e. Dec. 15, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Huff, Charles H., La Grange, e. Jan. 17, 1865; dis. by order Jan. 24, 1866.
- Hunt, John H., Jefferson, e. Nov. 11, 1861; vet. Dec. 25, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Ireland, Elon M., m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Jackson, Erastus M., Porter, e. Feb. 7, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Jackson, George, Mason, e. Feb. 14, 1865; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Jackson, John S., Porter, e. Feb. 7, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Jennings, Abram, Dowagiac, e. Oct. 15, 1861; dis. by order July 23, 1862.
- Johns, Aaron, Mason, e. Oct. 18, 1861; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Kugan, Edward, Jefferson, e. Feb. 28, 1862; captured at Little Rock, Ark., Sept. 3, 1864; exchanged May 27, 1865; dis. at end of service July 8, 1865.
- Kelley, John H., Calvin, e. Feb. 7, 1865; died of disease at Washington, Ark., July 2, 1865.
- Kelley, Joseph, Calvin, e. Feb. 26, 1864; dis. by order May 22, 1865.
- Keyes, John, Wayne, e. Nov. 9, 1861; dis. by order July 16, 1862.
- Landon, Edward, Mason, e. Feb. 16, 1865; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Langley, Zachariah B., Pokagon, Oct. 13, 1861; dis. at end of service Jan. 7, 1865.
- Lillie, John, La Grange, e. Dec. 28, 1861; dis. at end of service Jan. 7, 1865.
- Liphart, George M., La Grange, e. Oct. 31, 1861; died at Indianapolis, Ind., April 17, 1865.
- Lewman, Simon, La Grange, e. Feb. 22, 1864; died of disease at Duval's Bluff, Ark., Dec. 16, 1864.
- Maloney, Lawrence, Pokagon, e. Feb. 3, 1864; died of disease at Camden, Ark., Dec. 9, 1865.
- Marsh, Benjamin, La Grange, e. Dec. 7, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Marsh, Nathan, La Grange, e. March 16, 1865; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Miner, William A., La Grange, e. Oct. 5, 1861; vet. Dec. 25, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Munson, Allen C., Volinia, e. Sept. 2, 1864; dis. at end of service, Sept. 9, 1865.
- Myers, George, Volinia, e. Feb. 18, 1864; died of disease at Camden, Ark., Dec. 9, 1865.
- Neff, Aaron, Jefferson, e. Feb. 22, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Niblett, James, Mason, e. Feb. 8, 1864; dis. by order May 22, 1865.
- Nichols, Arthur, Penn., e. Dec. 11, 1861; dis. for disability July 17, 1862.
- Norton, Bela A., La Grange, e. Jan. 27, 1862; dis. at end of service, Jan. 27, 1865.
- Odell, Victor M., e. Feb. 1, 1862; missing in battle at Shiloh, April 7, 1862.
- Pratt, Henry D., Pokagon, e. Nov. 17, 1861; died of disease at St. Louis, Mo., June 5, 1862.
- Pratt, James M., La Grange, e. Oct. 21, 1861; vet. Jan. 2, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Phillips, William J., Mason, e. Jan. 18, 1864; died of disease at Duval's Bluff, Ark., Nov. 26, 1864.
- Post, John H., Pokagon, e. Oct. 8, 1861; dis. at end of service, Jan. 27, 1865.
- Reams, Peter, Jefferson, e. Feb. 23, 1864; dis. for disability May 26, 1865.
- Roberts, James H., Mason, e. Feb. 15, 1865; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Robinson, Levi, Pokagon, e. Oct. 15, 1861; vet. Dec. 25, 1863; dis. by order March 1, 1864.
- Rogers, Jesse, Porter, e. Dec. 5, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Root, Charles, La Grange, e. Feb. 22, 1864; died of disease at Little Rock, Ark., Aug. 8, 1864.
- Root, Josiah C., La Grange, e. Oct. 31, 1861; dis. for disability July 17, 1862.
- Rosburgh, Enos, Jefferson, e. Feb. 26, 1862; dis. by order Nov. 16, 1862.
- Rost, John A., La Grange, e. Feb. 18, 1862; dis. for disability June 4, 1862.

Russey, John M., La Grange, e. Feb. 21, 1862; vet. Feb. 29, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Sergt. James M. Savage, La Grange, e. Oct. 31, 1861; vet. Dec. 25, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Scotten, William, Ontwa, e. March 2, 1865; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Secor, Isaac, La Grange, e. Oct. 28, 1861; died at Jackson, Tenn. (railroad accident), Sept. 24, 1862.

Secor, Joseph W., La Grange, e. Oct. 24, 1861; dis. by order Sept. 1, 1862.

Shansfelt, William H., e. Oct. 31, 1861; vet. Dec. 25, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Shepard, Charles, Calvin, e. Feb. 25, 1864; died of disease at Niles, Mich.

Shuste, Thomas P., La Grange, e. Nov. 11, 1861; dis. for disability Sept. 20, 1862.

Simpson, Thomas, La Grange, e. Oct. 20, 1861; vet. Dec. 25, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Soules, Peter, Pokagon, e. Oct. 15, 1861; vet. Dec. 28, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Stange, Benton, La Grange, e. Feb. 20, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Stephenson, James B., Jefferson, e. Feb. 22, 1864; died of disease at Little Rock, Ark., June 28, 1864.

Steele, William H., Wayne, e. Nov. 19, 1861; dis. for disability Aug. 2, 1862.

Stevens, Samuel, Mason, e. Feb. 15, 1865; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Smith, Nelson A., Porter, e. Oct. 13, 1861; dis. at end of service Jan. 7, 1865.

Temple, Franklin, Ontwa, e. March 2, 1865; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Thomas, Noble O., La Grange, e. Oct. 31, 1861; dis. at end of service, Jan. 7, 1865.

Thomas, Sherwood, La Grange, e. Oct. 31, 1861; dis. at end of service, Jan. 7, 1865.

Thompson, Smith, Marcellus, e. Oct. 20, 1861; dis. at end of service, Jan. 7, 1865.

Townsend, William, La Grange, e. Oct. 31, 1861; died of disease at St. Louis, Mo., Nov. 11, 1863.

Tubbs, Lester, Porter, e. Dec. 5, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Upham, George, La Grange, e. Feb. 23, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Van Tuyl, Richard, Mason, e. Feb. 27, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

White, Seth, Wayne, e. Nov. 12, 1861; vet. Dec. 25, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Wilcox, Henry, Pennsylvania, e. Feb. 4, 1862; killed in railroad accident at Jackson, Tenn., Sept. 24, 1862.

Willard, John, e. March 3, 1864; died of disease at St. Louis, Mo., Oct. 20, 1863.

Williams, Samuel, Jefferson, e. Feb. 23, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Winfrey, George, Dowagiac, e. Dec. 15, 1861; dis. by order July 24, 1862.

Wing, Orlando, Jefferson, e. Dec. 2, 1862; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Wolfe, Franklin, e. Feb. 26, 1862; vet. Feb. 29, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Woolsey, Lewis, La Grange, e. Oct. 4, 1861; died of disease at Camp Logan, Tenn., May 21, 1862.

COMPANY B.

Baldwin, Edwin K., La Grange, e. Dec. 1, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Bell, Richard H., Howard, e. March 29, 1862; vet. March 22, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Bryant, Thomas G., Mason, e. March 1, 1865; dis. at end of service, Sept. 9, 1865.

Dennis, John, Milton, e. March 1, 1865; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Driscoll, Noah, Porter, e. Feb. 13, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Dunn, Ambrose, Cassopolis, e. Feb. 15, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Haas, George, La Grange, e. Dec. 1, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Haas, John, La Grange, e. Dec. 1, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Haas, John A., La Grange, e. Dec. 1, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Higby, Calvin J., Newburg, e. Sept. 5, 1864; dis. at end of service, Sept. 9, 1865.

Huyck, William D., dis. for disability, Nov. 9, 1865.

Mosher, Isaac, Pokagon, e. Feb. 16, 1865; m. o. Feb. 15, 1865.

Palmer, Charles H., vet. Jan. 2, 1864.

Parkerton, William, Dowagiac, e. Feb. 19, 1862; vet. Feb. 27, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Pettus, Luther, La Grange, e. Dec. 1, 1863; died of disease at Camden, Ark., Sept. 1, 1865.

Rose, John, Pokagon, e. Sept. 3, 1864; dis. at end of service, Sept. 9, 1865.

Wheeler, Edwin, Marcellus, e. Feb. 29, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

COMPANY C.

Ashley, Horace, e. Dec. 31, 1861; discharged for disability July 19, 1862.

Barmore, John E., e. Dec. 5, 1861; vet. Dec. 29, 1863.

Cobb, Albert T., Dowagiac, e. Dec. 25, 1861; dis. for disability Feb. 25, 1862.

Doty, James H., Porter, e. Feb. 22, 1864; vet. Dec. 24, 1863.

Doty, William J., e. Dec. 7, 1861; vet. Dec. 24, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Griffith, Samuel, Milton, e. Oct. 25, 1861; vet. Dec. 24, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Corp. Charles Hungerford, Dowagiac, e. Oct. 25, 1861; dis. by order June 30, 1862.

Kappelman, John, Pokagon, e. March 1, 1865; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

King, Samuel P., Porter, e. Feb. 22, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Kirk, William H., Porter, e. Feb. 22, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Marks, Isaac, Dowagiac, e. Feb. 15, 1862; vet. Feb. 25, 1864.

McGee, Lemuel S., Dowagiac, e. Jan. 4, 1862; vet. Jan. 2, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Olmstead, John, e. Feb. 8, 1862; dis. by order March 18, 1862.

Sergt. John H. Patterson, e. Nov. 25, 1861; vet. Dec. 24, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Sanders, Daniel, Pokagon, e. Feb. 21, 1865; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Stillwell, Edwin C., Dowagiac, e. Jan. 5, 1862; vet. Dec. 31, 1863.

Thompson, Reason, Porter, e. Feb. 23, 1864; died of disease at Camden, Ark., Sept. 8, 1865.

Welch, John C., Dowagiac, e. Dec. 25, 1861; vet. Dec. 31, 1863; prom. 2d Lieut. Co. 1 July 3, 1864.

COMPANY D.

Simmons, Peter W., Mason, e. Aug. 31, 1864; dis. at end of service Sept. 9, 1865.

Sirrine, Henry F., Volinia, e. Sept. 2, 1864; dis. at end of service Sept. 9, 1865.

Springsteen, John W., Volinia, e. Sept. 6, 1864; dis. at end of service Sept. 9, 1865.

COMPANY E.

Barton, Reuben, Pokagon, e. Sept. 3, 1864; dis. by order Sept. 14, 1865.

Beebe, William H., died of disease at St. Louis, Mo. June 1, 1862.

Leach, James M., Pokagon, e. Sept. 3, 1864; dis. by order June 20, 1865.

Odell, Joseph, Pokagon, e. Sept. 8, 1864; dis. by order Sept. 14, 1865.

Perkins, Harvey W., Howard, e. Oct. 18, 1864; dis. by order Oct. 24, 1865.

Waltz, John, Silver Creek, e. Feb. 29, 1864; died of disease at Grand Rapids, Mich.

COMPANY F.

Second Lieut. William Horton, Jr., Dowagiac (Sergt. Co. I), resigned June 12, 1865.

Sergt. Philo H. Simmons, dis. for disability March 16, 1862.

Sergt. Robert A. Walton, Howard, e. Oct. 12, 1861; vet. Jan. 1, 1864; m. o. Feb. 5, 1866.

PRIVATES.

Albrecht, Jacob G., Porter, e. Feb. 22, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
Bellows, Job S., Ontwa, e. Sept. 2, 1864; dis. at end of service, Sept. 9, 1865.

Brown, Luman, Jefferson, e. Nov. 25, 1861; died May 1, 1862, of wounds received at Shiloh April 6, 1862.

Butler, Henry M., m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Dean, Thomas, Ontwa, e. Nov. 8, 1861; dis. at end of service Jan. 7, 1865.

Durstner, Michael, e. March 16, 1862; discharged by order July 15, 1862.

Hawkins, Charles, Pokagon, e. Dec. 30, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Hawkins, Benjamin, vet. Dec. 30, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Hawkins, Charles, discharged by order June 17, 1865.

Inman, Isaiah, La Grange, e. Aug. 31, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Leich, Elias, Milton, e. Dec. 5, 1861; trans. to Veteran Reserve Corps Jan. 15, 1864.

Lewis, George W., Jefferson, e. Nov. 22, 1861; vet. Dec. 30, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Lynch, William J., Milton, e. Oct. 15, 1861; died on hospital boat May, 1862.

Markle, John, Milton, e. Feb. 22, 1862; vet. Feb. 24, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

McNitt, Charles W., Porter, e. Feb. 26, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Mitchell, Robert, Pokagon, e. Feb. 21, 1865; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Moran, James, Jefferson, e. Dec. 2, 1861; vet. Dec. 30, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Morgan, Charles A., Milton, e. Oct. 15, 1861; vet. Jan. 1, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Noble, James M., Milton, e. Dec. 3, 1861; dis. by order June 25, 1862; re-e. March 8, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

O'Keefe, Eugene, Silver Creek, e. Oct. 30, 1861; dis. at end of service, Jan. 7, 1865.

Parks, Almenon, e. March 7, 1862; vet. March 8, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Reigle, George W., Porter, e. Feb. 22, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Reynolds, Henry C., La Grange, e. Sept. 23, 1864; dis. at end of service Sept. 29, 1865.

Rogers, Charles F., Pokagon, e. Nov. 19, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Jan. 15, 1864.

Rogers, Hiram, Ontwa, e. Nov. 21, 1861; dis. for disability March 16, 1862.

Rogers, Hiram L., Pokagon, e. Oct. 14, 1861; died of disease at Keokuk, Iowa, May 6, 1862.

Simmons, Joseph, Jefferson, e. Dec. 2, 1861; dis. for disability March 16, 1862.

Snow, William H., Jefferson, e. Nov. 22, 1861; dis. at end of service Jan. 7, 1865.

Tuttle, Jacob, Milton, e. Oct. 15, 1861; dis. for disability March 16, 1862.

Whitmore, George A., La Grange, e. March 15, 1865; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Wilson, James, Ontwa, e. Dec. 13, 1861; vet. Dec. 3, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Wilson, Joseph S., Ontwa; e. Dec. 14, 1861; vet. Dec. 3, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Warden, George R., Jefferson, e. Dec. 5, 1861; dis. by order July 25, 1862.

Wyant, James, Ontwa, e. Nov. 21, 1861; dis. by order July 8, 1862.

Zeek, William F., Ontwa, e. Sept. 2, 1864; dis. by order Oct. 31, 1865.

COMPANY G.

First Lieut. Robert S. M. Fox, Howard, com. Oct. 19, 1864; resigned Sept. 18, 1865.

PRIVATES.

Lawrence, Joseph, Silver Creek, e. Dec. 19, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Nichols, Warren W., Marcellus, e. Sept. 27, 1864; dis. by order Sept. 30, 1865.

Schuh, Nicholas, La Grange, e. Dec. 3, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
Shawl, Alexander, Pokagon; e. Sept. 3, 1864; dis. at end of service, Sept. 9, 1865.

Shiver, Walter, Ontwa; e. Dec. 24, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Stamp, David, Porter, e. Dec. 5, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Ties, Anton, La Grange, e. Dec. 3, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

COMPANY H.

Bailey, James E., Silver Creek, e. Feb. 14, 1864; dis. by order May 22, 1865.

Born, Henry, Mason, e. Sept. 3, 1864; dis. at end of service Sept. 9, 1865.

Conrad, Jacob, Volinia, e. Feb. 20, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Eggleston, Harvey, Porter, e. Aug. 11, 1862; vet. Dec. 26, 1863; dis. by order Sept. 30, 1865.

Franklin, Samuel W., Mason, e. Jan. 29, 1864; died of disease at Duvall's Bluff, Ark., Oct. 21, 1864.

Salzer, James, Mason, e.; died of disease at Duvall's Bluff, Ark., Sept. 24, 1864.

COMPANY I.

Second Lieut. John C. Welch, Dowagiac, com. July 3, 1864; prom. 1st Lieut. Co. A, Jan. 7, 1865.

Allen, Israel M., Pokagon, e. Sept. 2, 1864; dis. at end of service, Sept. 9, 1865.

Aumack, Jacob, Pokagon, e. Sept. 2, 1864; dis. at end of service, Sept. 9, 1865.

Cole, William L., La Grange, e. Jan. 17, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Corin Robert, Ontwa, e. Sept. 2, 1864; trans. to 5th U. S. Colored Infantry, April 1, 1865.

Curtis, Thomas J., Mason, e. Aug. 31, 1864; died of disease at Duvall's Bluff, Ark., Nov. 1, 1864.

Fisher, John, Pokagon, e. Feb. 21, 1865; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Hayden, Edward W., e. Dec. 25, 1861; dis. for disability July 26, 1862.

Hoyt, Henry, Mason, e. Aug. 31, 1864; dis. at end of service, Sept. 9, 1865.

Johnson, Uriah, died of disease at Decatur, Mich., June 1, 1862.

Johnson, Egbert, Mason, e. Aug. 31, 1864; died of disease at Washington, Ark., July 1, 1865.

Leader, Nathan H., Pokagon, Sept. 2, 1864; dis. by order May 6, 1865.

Horton, William, Jr., Dowagiac, e. Dec. 11, 1861; vet. Dec. 25, 1863; Sergeant, prom. 2d Lieut. Co. I.

Knapp, Bruce, Silver Creek, e. Feb. 24, 1864; dis. for disability Aug. 23, 1864.

Tuttle, Royal J., Silver Creek, e. Feb. 1864; died of disease at Duvall's Bluff, Ark., Aug. 12, 1864.

McMichael, Albert, Ontwa, e. Feb. 24, 1862; vet. Feb. 26, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Nye, Isaac, Jefferson, e. Sept. 1, 1864; dis. at end of service, Sept. 9, 1865.

Ort, Adam, Mason, e. Aug. 20, 1864; dis. at end of service, Sept. 9, 1865.

Searles, Henry M., Mason, e. Feb. 24, 1861; vet. Feb. 26, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Smith, Hiram, La Grange, e. Aug. 29, 1864; dis. at end of service, Sept. 9, 1865.
 Stephenson, Harvey, Pokagon, e. Sept. 1, 1864; dis. at end of service, Sept. 9, 1865.
 St. John, John, Pokagon, Sept. 3, 1864; dis. at end of service, Sept. 9, 1865.
 Tibbitts, Nathan, Porter, e. Dec. 15, 1863; died of disease at Huntersville, Ark., July 2, 1864.
 Treat, Horace J., Silver Creek, e. Oct. 10, 1861; died in action at Pittsburg Landing, April 6, 1862.
 Yawkey, Amos, Howard, e. March 7, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
 Vetter, Joshua T., vet. Dec. 20, 1863.
 Willard, William, Jefferson, e. Dec. 3, 1863; died of disease at Duval's Bluff, Ark., Jan. 6, 1865.

COMPANY K.

Second Lieut. William E. Stevens, Mason, e. Oct. 22, 1861; vet. Dec. 25, 1863; Sergeant Co. A, com. April 2, 1865; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
 Bidlack, Charles E., Porter, e. Oct. 14, 1864; dis. by order, Oct. 27, 1865.
 Crandall, Lewis, Wayne, e. Feb. 22, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
 Drake, Lorenzo, dis. by order, Aug. 12, 1865.
 Farnham, Erasmus S., e. Dec. 9, 1861; dis. at end of service, Sept. 7, 1865.
 French, Noah, Sergeant, e. Oct. 10, 1861; dis. by order, July 19, 1862.
 Hardy, Robert, Milton, e. Oct. 21, 1861; dis. by order, Oct. 17, 1862.
 Nostrand, John J., Silver Creek, e. Nov. 11, 1861; dis. at end of service, Jan. 7, 1865.
 Rawson, Charles W., Volinia, e. Sept. 7, 1864; dis. at end of service, Sept. 9, 1865.
 Sayers, James, Pokagon, e. Feb. 24, 1863; dis. by order, June 1, 1865.
 Shepard, Caleb, Howard, e. Dec. 28, 1861; vet. Dec. 29, 1863; dis. by order, Aug. 12, 1865.
 Tappan, Harlow, Marcellus, e. Feb. 25, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
 Weatherwax, John G., Porter, e. Feb. 13, 1864; died of disease at Little Rock, Ark., June 13, 1864.
 Webber, Geo. W., Ontwa, e. Feb. 29, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

THE NINETEENTH MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

Company A of this regiment, Joel H. Smith, Captain, was composed almost wholly of Cass County men, and there were many in other companies of the regiment. The First Lieutenant, George T. Shaffer, of Calvin, arose to the position of Colonel. The Second Lieutenant was Reuben B. Larzelere. The company was organized in Dowagiac, in September, 1862.

The Nineteenth Regiment was assigned to the Second Congressional District to be recruited in the counties of Branch, St. Joseph, Cass, Berrien, Kalamazoo, Van Buren and Allegan. Recruiting was commenced July 15, 1862. The camp of the Nineteenth was at Dowagiac, and the Hon. Henry C. Gilbert was its commandant and charged with the organization of the regiment. The regiment broke camp September 14, and in command of Col. Gilbert, took its route to Cincinnati, its strength being 995 officers and men. It was attached to the first division

of the Army of the Ohio, and was stationed in Kentucky October, November and December. On the 1st of January, 1863, the regiment was stationed at Danville, and belonged to Col. Coburn's brigade, Baird's division, Army of Kentucky. This army having been transferred to the department of the Cumberland as a "reserve corps," the Nineteenth moved with its brigade to Nashville, where it arrived February 7, proceeding thence to Franklin. On the 4th of March, with 600 cavalry and 200 additional infantry, it took part with its brigade in a reconnaissance in force. After a march of four miles, skirmishing began with the enemy's scouts and advanced pickets, but the rebels retiring the brigade encamped, the Nineteenth having lost in the skirmish one wounded. The march having been resumed, the enemy was met upon the following day in force, at Thompson's Station, nine miles from Franklin. The Nineteenth with others fought stubbornly, against immense odds, repulsing attack after attack, struggling bravely but without hope. Defeat being inevitable, they finally surrendered. The engagement was sanguinary. At times the contest was severe and the fighting terrific. Three charges were made by the enemy and gallantly repulsed. In one charge the Nineteenth captured the colors of the Fourth Mississippi and several prisoners. The surrender did not occur until after five hours of fighting. The rebel force proved to be the entire cavalry force of Bragg's army, 18,000 strong, under Gen. Van Dorn. The Nineteenth went into the action with 572 officers and men, of which number 113 were killed and wounded. Such was the "baptism of fire" which this regiment received. The regiment was re-organized at Camp Chase, Ohio, and on the 8th of June, 1863, left Columbus, arriving at Nashville on the 11th. It took part in the advance on Tallahoma in June. On the 23d of July, the regiment was ordered to Murfreesboro, and went upon garrison duty in the fortifications. From this time on till the close of its service, the Nineteenth took part in the following engagements: Nashville & Chattanooga Railroad, Tenn., October 5, 1863; Resaca, Ga., May 15, 1864; Cassville, Ga., May 19, 1864; New Hope Church, Ga., May 25, 1864; Golgotha, Ga., June 15, 1864; Culps Farm, Ga., June 22, 1864; Peach Tree Creek, Ga., July 20, 1864; siege of Atlanta, Ga., July 22 to September 2, 1864; Savannah, Ga., December 11, 18, 20, 21, 1864; Averysboro, N. C., March 16, 1865; Bentonville, N. C., March 19, 1865.

The entire membership of the regiment was 1,238. of which it lost 237 men, as follows: 4 officers and 50 men killed in action; 3 officers and 38 men died of wounds, and 142 of disease.

FIELD AND STAFF.

Surgeon William E. Clarke, Dowagiac, Surgeon 4th Mich. Infantry, trans. Surgeon to 19th Infantry Aug. 12, 1862; resigned July 18, 1863.

Asst. Surgeon Leander D. Tompkins, Cassopolis, com. Aug. 12, 1862; resigned for disability Sept. 7, 1763.

NON COMMISSIONED STAFF.

Quartermaster Sergt. John M. Myers, Cassopolis, e. Aug. 9, 1862; appointed 1st Lieut. and Quartermaster: m. o. June 10, 1865.

Commissary Sergt. George S. Larzelere, Silver Creek, com. Jan. 14, 1863; m. o. June 15, 1865.

Principal Musician Ezekiel Owen, La Grange, e. Aug. 9, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.

COMPANY A.

Capt. Joel H. Smith, Dowagiac, com. July 22, 1862; resigned July 11, 1864.

Capt. George T. Shaffer, Calvin, com. May 15, 1864; promoted Maj. 28th Mich. Inf.; wounded in action June 22, 1864.

First Lieut. George T. Shaffer, Calvin, com. August 2, 1861; promoted Capt.

First Lieut. Henry J. Ohls, Marcellus, com. May 8, 1865; Sergt. Aug. 8, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.

Second Lieut. Reuben B. Larzelere, Dowagiac, com. July 28, 1862; resigned Aug. 7, 1863.

Sergt. Isaac Z. Edwards, Pokagon, e. Aug. 6, 1862; promoted 2d Lieut. Co. E.

Sergt. Norman B. Farnsworth, Silver Creek, e. Aug. 2, 1864; dis. for disability Sept. 2, 1863.

Sergt. John S. Griffis, Wayne, e. Aug. 11, 1862; killed at Resaca, Ga., May 5, 1864.

Sergt. Barker F. Rudd, Newburg, e. Aug. 8, 1862; dis. for wound Oct. 23, 1863.

Sergt. George S. Litzelere, Silver Creek, e. Aug. 9, 1862; appointed Commissary Sergt.

Corp. George H. Batten, Penn, e. Aug. 9, 1862; died of disease at Murfreesboro, Tenn., Aug. 29, 1863.

Corp. Zach Aldrich, Newburg, e. Aug. 9, 1862; prom. sergt. dis. for loss of an eye Feb. 9, 1864.

Corp. John Manning, Marcellus, e. Aug. 13, 1862; dis. for wound, lost hand, May 9, 1863.

Corp. Alexander Kirkwood, Wayne, e. Aug. 9, 1862; prom. 1st Lieut. Co. I.

Corp. Amos D. Stocking, Pokagon, e. Aug. 2, 1862; dis. for disability Feb. 1, 1863.

Corp. Albert T. Cobb, Wayne, e. Aug. 5, 1862; dis. for disability Feb. 8, 1863.

Corp. William Slipper, Penn, e. Aug. 2, 1862; m. o. Sergt. June 10, 1865.

Corp. James S. Crego, Silver Creek, e. Aug. 7, 1862; m. o. Sergt. June.

Musician Ezekiel Owen, La Grange, e. Aug. 9, 1862; prom. Principal Musician Sept. 1, 1863.

Musician Franklin R. Sherman, Pokagon, e. July 31, 1862; m. o. June 22, 1865.

Wagoner Isaac Hamlin, Pokagon, e. July 20, 1862; died of disease at Washington, D. C., Feb. 17, 1863.

PRIVATE.

Allen, Loren A., Pokagon, e. Aug. 16, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.

Allison, George W., Pokagon, e. August 7, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.

Allison, Henry C., La Grange, e. Aug. 3, 1864; m. o. May 19, 1865.

Anderson, Jacob M., Newburg, e. Aug. 22, 1863; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps.

Baker, Albert, Mason, e. Aug. 5, 1862; died of disease at Nicholasville, Ky., Dec. 5, 1862.

Bell, Samuel D., Silver Creek, e. Aug. 8, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.

Benton, Elic, Pokagon, e. —; m. o. June 10, 1865.

Bend, Thomas F., Wayne, e. Aug. 6, 1862; dis. for wound April 28, 1865.

Bowerman, Addison, Newburg, e. Aug. 27, 1863; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 25, 1864.

Bridge, Daniel G., Marcellus, e. Aug. 8, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.

Corbit, James, Penn, e. Aug. 8, 1862; killed on picket before Atlanta, Ga., July 23, 1864.

Corwin, Amos B., Penn, e. Aug. 8, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.

Cooper, Harley R., Jefferson, e. Dec. 15, 1863; m. o. May 28, 1865.

Crawford, George, Pokagon; e. Aug. 8, 1862; Sergt.; m. o. June 10, 1865.

Crocker, Milford, Silver Creek, e. Dec. 16, 1864; m. o. June 10, 1865.

Fosdick, Franklin H., Penn, e. Feb. 27, 1864; dis. for disability June 27, 1865.

Danahy, Timothy, Silver Creek, e. Aug. 9, 1862; died of wounds at Resaca, Ga., May 25, 1864.

Davis, Norman, Pokagon, e. Aug. 7, 1862; dis. for disability Feb. 8, 1863.

Davis, Reason, Newburg, e. Aug. 13, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.

Davis, William, Penn, e. Aug. 9, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.

Edwards, Henry, Pokagon, e. Aug. 9, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.

Evans, John, Pokagon, e. Aug. 9, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.

Freeman, Adin, Silver Creek, e. Aug. 2, 1862; killed in action at Thompson's Station, Tenn., March 5, 1863.

Fuller, Oren A., Penn, e. Aug. 7, 1862; dis. for wounds May 20, 1863.

Fuller, William R., Wayne, e. Aug. 6, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.

Garwood, Levi, Volinia, e. Aug. 8, 1862; dis. for disability Aug. 21, 1863.

George, Stephen L., Silver Creek, e. Aug. 9, 1862; dis. for disability Jan. 14, 1864.

Gilbert, Jeremiah B., Penn, e. Feb. 27, 1864; m. o. June 10, 1865.

Gillon, Patrick I., Pokagon, e. Aug. 9, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.

Gleason, Charles H., Pokagon, e. Aug. 9, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.

Grinnell, Sylvester M., Penn, e. Feb. 27, 1864; m. o. June 10, 1865.

Hagerman, Noah D., Penn, e. Aug. 9, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.

Hamilton, John P., Wayne, e. Aug. 11, 1862; died in action at Thompson's Station, Tenn., March 5, 1863.

Hannah, James A., La Grange, e. Aug. 9, 1862; died in action at Thompson's Station, Tenn., March 3, 1863.

Hawes, Jerome B., Pokagon, e. Aug. 11, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.

Hoover, Calvin, La Grange, e. Aug. 8, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.

Hungerford, Homer M., Wayne, e. Aug. 9, 1862; missing in action near Dalton, Ga., 1864.

Laylin, Oren, Wayne, e. Aug. 6, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.

Lilly, Aaron, Wayne, e. Aug. 8, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.

Lundy, Ira C., Penn, e. Aug. 8, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.

Lundy, Robert, Penn, e. Aug. 11, 1862; dis. for disability Feb. 8, 1863.

Lundy, Thomas, Penn, e. Aug. 8, 1862; died of disease at Annapolis, Md., April 13, 1863.

Lytle, William M., Marcellus, e. Jan. 1, 1863; dis. for wound Nov. 12, 1864.

Mead, Smith, Silver Creek, e. Aug. 2, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.

Means, Andrew, Pokagon, e. Aug. 8, 1862; dis. for disability Aug. 18, 1863.

Muncy, Nimrod, Wayne, e. Aug. 2, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.

Nicholas, Ezra W., Marcellus, e. Aug. 9, 1862; died of wounds at Vining's Station, Ga., Sept. 4, 1864.

Nichols, William H., Marcellus, e. Jan. 1, 1863; died of wounds at Chattanooga, Tenn., June 20, 1864.

Parker, Haynes G., Calvin, e. Aug. 8, 1862; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., July 13, 1864.

Parker, Romaine, Pokagon, e. Aug. 4, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.

Parker, Thomas S., Calvin, e. Aug. 8, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.

Peters, John, Silver Creek, e. Dec. 22, 1863; died of wounds at Chattanooga, Tenn., June 20, 1864.

Potter, Thomas, Jefferson, e. Aug. 7, 1862; died of disease at Lexington, Ky., Nov. 13, 1862.

Reams, Caleb M., Penn., e. Aug. 26, 1862; m. o. July 19, 1865.

Reams, Isaiah G., Penn., e. Sept. 12, 1862; m. o. July 19, 1865.

Reams, Silas G., Penn., e. Aug. 31, 1863; m. o. May 24, 1865.

Savage, Henry B., Marcellus, e. Aug. 12, 1862; died in action at Thompson's Station, Tenn., March 5, 1863.

Schideler, John, Silver Creek, e. Aug. 7, 1862; died in rebel prison, at Richmond, Va., March —, 1863.

Schideler, Robert, Silver Creek, e. Aug. 7, 1862; dis. for disability.

Shaw, Madison, Silver Creek, e. July 25, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.

Shepard, Purley, Silver Creek, e. Aug. 2, 1862; died of disease at Lookout Mountain, Tenn., Oct. 26, 1864.

Sherman, C. C., Pokagon, e. July 23, 1862; m. o. June 16, 1865.

Spaulding, Joel, Newburg, e. Aug. 9, 1862; m. o. May 10, 1865.

Spencer, Edward, Wayne, e. Aug. 9, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.

Stedman, Livingston, Pokagon, e. Aug. 8, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.

Stuart, Salmon, Silver Creek, e. Aug. 9, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.

Suits, Jacob, Wayne, e. Aug. 9, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.

Suits, Solomon A., Silver Creek, e. Aug. 9, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.

Sullivan, Solomon A., Wayne, e. Aug. 4, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.

Taylor, John, Pokagon, e. Aug. 4, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.

Thompson, Francis M., Wayne, e. Aug. 11, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.

Underwood, Enos, Newburg, e. Aug. 9, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.

Underwood, Stephen W., Penn., e. Aug. 9, 1862; m. o. July 11, 1865.

Wickham, William C., Silver Creek, e. Aug. 13, 1862; died of disease at Danville, Ky., Dec. —, 1862.

Wiggins, George E., Wayne, e. Aug. 11, 1862; died of wounds at Richmond, Va., March —, 1863.

Wiggins, Lorenzo R., Wayne, e. Aug. 7, 1862; died in rebel prison, Richmond, Va., March —, 1863.

Winchell, Seneca W., Pokagon, e. Aug. 2, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.

COMPANY C.

Phillips, John H., Newburg, e. Jan. 17, 1864; m. o. July 19, 1865.

COMPANY D.

Second Lieut. Isaac Z. Edwards, Pokagon, trans. from Co. E July 27, 1863; prom. 1st Lieut. June 1, 1864; resigned as 2d Lieut. Aug. 6, 1864.

Harrigan, William, Marcellus, e. Sept. 15, 1864; m. o. June 23, 1865.

Wright, Giles, Newburg, e. Sept. 5, 1863; m. o. July 19, 1865.

COMPANY E.

Second Lieut. Isaac Z. Edwards, Pokagon, com. May 1, 1863; trans. 2d Lieut. to Co. D.

Ashley, William H., e. Aug. —, 1862; confined in Libby Prison; died at Annapolis, Md., April 11, 1863.

Basley, Hiram E., Jefferson, e. Dec. 15, 1863, in 10th Infantry.

Hollister, Albert E., Penn., e. Sept. 29, 1864, in 10th Infantry.

Mahey, Martin, Silver Creek, e. Dec. 22, 1863, in 10th Infantry; trans. to 10th Michigan Infantry.

Martin, George H., m. o. Aug. 3, 1865.

Miller, Charles Z., e. Aug. —, 1862; died at Nicholasville, Ky., Dec. 13, 1862.

Quay, William H., Newburg, e. Jan. 23, 1864; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., March 21, 1864.

Quay, Edward L., Newburg, e. Dec. 21, 1863; m. o. July 19, 1865.

Welch, Thomas G., Jefferson, e. Dec. 15, 1863; m. o. July 19, 1865.

White, Enos H., Pokagon, e. Nov. 18, 1864; m. o. July 19, 1865.

COMPANY G.

Beaman, Alonzo P., Newburg, e. Jan. 5, 1864; m. o. July 19, 1865.

Boghart, Peter C., Newburg, e. Jan. 5, 1864; in 10th Infantry; died of disease March 3, 1864.

Madden, Michael, Silver Creek, e. Dec. 23, 1863; m. o. July 19, 1865.

Mc'oy, John, Silver Creek, e. Dec. 23, 1863; m. o. July 19, 1865.

Reams, Erastus, Dowagiac, e. Sept. 12, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.

Reed, Henry S., Newburg, e. Jan. 5, 1864; died of disease at Chattanooga, Tenn., June 30, 1864.

Reed, William T., Newburg, e. Jan. 5, 1864; died of disease at Chattanooga, Tenn., Aug. 7, 1864.

Trattles, Daniel, Newburg, e. Aug. 11, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.

COMPANY H.

Bair, Myron M., Newburg, e. Jan. 20, 1864; m. o. June 10, 1865.

Hawkins, Isaac, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 13, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.

Musicien, George N., Rosebrock, Ontwa, e. Aug. 13, 1862; died of disease at Covington, Ky., Oct. 21, 1862.

Teagen, Samuel, Porter, e. Aug. 13, 1862; dis. for disability July 6, 1863.

COMPANY I.

First Lieut. Alexander Kirkwood, Wayne, com. Nov. 11, 1864; m. o. June 10, 1865.

Buttrick, William, Wayne, e. Jan. 4, 1864; m. o. June 24, 1865.

Carroll, Thomas, Wayne, e. Dec. 17, 1863; m. o. July 19, 1865.

Cooper, Asbury, Jefferson, e. Dec. 15, 1863, in 10th Infantry; trans. to 10th Michigan Infantry.

Havens, Adam, Wayne, e. Jan. 4, 1864, in 10th Infantry; trans. to 10th Michigan Infantry.

White, William L., Wayne, e. Dec. 4, 1863; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps.

THE FIRST REGIMENT MICHIGAN CAVALRY.

Company M, of this organization, was from this county, and there were a considerable number of Cass men scattered through the regiment.

The First Cavalry commenced recruiting August 21, 1861, at Camp Lyon, near Detroit, the work of organization being carried on by Thornton F. Broadhead, afterward Colonel of the regiment. The First was mustered into service on the 13th of September, 1861,

with 1,144 officers and men on the rolls. On the 29th, it left Camp Lyon, under orders to proceed to Washington; lay in camp at Frederick, Md., a considerable portion of the winter, and its principal service following was in the Shenandoah Valley, in the Upper Potomac Valley and near the eastern slopes of the Blue Ridge. The regiment engaged with the enemy at Winchester, Va., March 23, 1862; Middletown, Va., March 25, 1862; Strassburg, Va., March 27, 1862; Harrisonburg, Va., April 22, 1862; Winchester, Va., May 24, 1862; Orange Court House, Va., July 16, 1862; Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9, 1862; Bull Run (second), Va., August 30, 1862; Occoquan, Va., February —, 1863; Thoroughfare Gap, Va., May 21, 1863; Greenwich, Va., May 30, 1863. After a winter of grand guard duty in front of Washington, the First was assigned to the Michigan Cavalry Brigade, of which the gallant Custer was Commander, and its services were from that time chiefly rendered with the brigade.

NON-COMMISSIONED STAFF.

Sergt. Maj. James S. McElheny, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 15, 1861; prom. 2d Lieut. Co. G.
Hosp. Steward James R. Leader, Pokagon; m. o. Oct. 1862.

COMPANY A.

First Lieut. Sidney G. Morse, Cassopolis, com. June 1862; 1st Sergt. Co. M. May 12, 1862; killed in battle at Second Bull Run, Aug. 30, 1862.
First Lieut. John H. Simmons, Dowagiac, com. March 7, 1865; m. o. Nov. 7, 1865.
Private Richard L. Crawford, Penn., e. Feb. 4, 1864; m. o. Jan. 23, 1866.

COMPANY B.

Capt. Rollin C. Denison, Dowagiac, trans. from Co. M, Oct. 1861; trans. to Co. M, November 1861.
Capt. William Heazlet, Dowagiac, trans. from Co. K, July 18, 1862; m. o. Oct. 30, 1864.
Second Lieut. John Simmons, Dowagiac, prom. 1st Lieut. Co. A, March 7, 1865.

COMPANY C.

Randall, Wesley C., Jefferson, e. March 13, 1865; m. o. May 19, 1866.

COMPANY E.

Bugler, George Krupp, Pokagon, e. Dec. 30, 1862; m. o. March 25, 1866.
Shanafels, George, Calvin, e. Feb. 6, 1865; m. o. Dec. 5, 1865.

COMPANY D.

First Lieut. John Munson, Volinia, com. March 7, 1865; 2d Lieut. Dec. 4, 1864; m. o. trans. to Co. G, March 10, 1865.

COMPANY G.

First Lieut. James S. McElheny, Dowagiac, com. May 18, 1863; 2d Lieut. Nov. 12, 1862; killed in action at Monterey, Md., July 4, 1863.
First Lieut. John Munson, Volinia, trans. from Co. D, 1st Lieut. March 10, 1865; m. o. March 10, 1866.
Private Warren Simpson, Jefferson, e. Feb. 8, 1865; m. o. Dec. 5, 1865.

COMPANY K.

Capt. William M. Hazelet, Dowagiac, com. Nov. 12, 1862; 2d Lieut. Co. M; wounded in action at Gettysburg July 3, 1863; and at Cold Harbor June 1, 1864; trans. Capt. to Co. B; m. o. Oct. 30, 1864.

PRIVATES.

Apted, William, Volinia, e. Feb. 15, 1865; m. o. Dec. 5, 1865.
Conner, Isaac B., Volinia, e. Feb. 17, 1865; trans. to Co. G.
Fonger, William, La Grange, e. Nov. 30, 1863.
Hanna, Hezekiah, Volinia, e. Nov. 26, 1863; died at Washington, D. C., July 11, 1864.
Herbert, William P., Corp., Volinia, e. Dec. 15, 1863; m. o. March 10, 1865.
James, Lewis, Volinia, e. Dec. 16, 1863; m. o. March 10, 1866.
Kenny, James, blacksmith, Volinia, e. Nov. 30, 1863; m. o. Jan. 10, 1865.
Munson, John, saddler, Volinia, e. Nov. 30, 1863; prom. 2d Lieut. Co. D, Dec. 4, 1864.
Myers, James W., Jefferson, e. Feb. 7, 1865; m. o. Dec. 8, 1865.
Sweet, George W., Volinia, e. Dec. 16, 1863; m. o. July 16, 1865.
Welcher, Nelson, Volinia, e. Nov. 30, 1863; died at Detroit, Mich., Oct. 27, 1864.
Winegarden, Abram S., Volinia, e. Nov. 30, 1863; dis. by order July 7, 1865.

COMPANY L.

Corp. Albert Vincent, Volinia, e. Aug. 20, 1861; died in rebel prison.

PRIVATES.

Koonse, Herbert, Mason, e. Jan. 26, 1864; m. o. Sept. 25, 1865.
Redman, J. W., Mason, e. Feb. 26, 1865; m. o. Dec. 5, 1865.

COMPANY M.

Capt. Rollin C. Denison, Dowagiac, com. Aug. 12, 1861; resigned April 23, 1863.
Capt. David W. Clemmer, Dowagiac, com. May 2, 1863; wounded in action at Gettysburg, Penn., July 3, 1863; m. o. Dec. 14, 1864.
First Lieut. Charles H. Sprague, Dowagiac, com. Aug. 12, 1861; prom. Capt. Co. A.
First Lieut. David W. Clemmer, Dowagiac, com. Nov. 12, 1862; prom. Capt. May 2, 1863.
Second Lieut. David W. Clemmer, Dowagiac, com. May 12, 1862; prom. 1st Lieut. Nov. 12, 1862.
Second Lieut. William M. Heazlet, Dowagiac, com. Aug. 12, 1861; prom. Capt. Co. K, Nov. 12, 1862.
First Sergt. David W. Clemmer, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 12, 1861; prom. 2d Lieut. May 12, 1862.
Sergt. Sidney G. Morse, Cassopolis; 1st Sergt. May 12, 1862; Commissary Sergt. Aug. 16, 1861; prom. 1st Lieut. Co. A.
Sergt. William Dickson, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 12, 1861; prom. 2d Lieut. May 12, 1862; dis. for disability January, 1864.
Sergt. Joseph L. Tice, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 22, 1861; vet. Dec. 21, 1863; dis. by order Aug. 1, 1865.
Sergt. John H. Simmons, Dowagiac; prom. 2d Lieut. Co. B.
Sergt. Matthew B. Dopp, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 19, 1861; vet. Dec. 21, 1863; m. o. March 25, 1866.
Sergt. Gilbert Vincent, Volinia, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. for disability Nov. 1, 1862.
Sergt. John W. Robinson, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 22, 1861; vet. Dec. 21, 1863; m. o. March 25, 1866.
Corp. James S. McElheny, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 15, 1861; prom. Sergt. January, 1862; Sergeant Maj. October, 1862.
Corp. Charles Allen, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 16, 1861; prom. Sergt. October, 1862; died in rebel prison at Florence, Ala.
Musician John H. Simmons, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 16, 1861; vet. Dec. 21, 1863; promoted.
Musician George W. Pierson, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 16, 1861; vet. Dec. 29, 1863; m. o. July 29, 1865.

Farrier Abram R. Sigerfoos, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 19, 1861: vet. Dec. 21, 1863: m. o. July 31, 1865.
 Wagoner Daniel Rummell, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 16, 1861: vet. Dec. 21, 1863: m. o. Aug. 8, 1865.

PRIVATEES.

James R. Leuler, Pokagon, e. Aug. 20, 1861: promoted Hospital Steward.
 Henry W. Ellis, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 16, 1861: dis. for disability Nov. 1, 1862.
 Charles C. Wilcox, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 16, 1861: prom. Sergt.: dis. at end of service.
 John H. Simmons, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 16, 1861: prom. Sergt.
 Albert H. Lewis, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 16, 1861: vet. Dec. 21, 1863: m. o. March 25, 1866.

COMPANY M.

Angle, Philip, Wayne, e. Aug. 19, 1861: vet. Dec. 21, 1863: m. o. March 25, 1866.
 Barabuy, Alvin P., Volinia, e. Jan. 23, 1864: dis. by order May 3, 1865.
 Barney, William W., La Grange, e. Feb. 13, 1864: died of disease April 5, 1864.
 Becraft, William F., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 20, 1861: vet. Dec. 21, 1863: dis. by order May 31, 1865.
 Bentley, Pardon F., Pokagon, e. Aug. 13, 1861: vet. Dec. 21, 1863: died at Alexandria, Va. Nov. 22, 1864.
 Bilderback, John, Silver Creek, e. Aug. 20, 1861: vet. Dec. 21, 1863: prom. Sergt.: trans. to Co. D.
 Bulhand, Joseph L., Edwardsburg, e. Aug. 22, 1861: vet. Dec. 21, 1863: m. o. March 25, 1866.
 Cables, Jerome I., Volinia, e. Aug. 17, 1861: vet. Dec. 21, 1863: m. o. Aug. 7, 1865.
 Chattersom, Joseph, Silver Creek, e. Aug. 16, 1861: vet. Dec. 21, 1863: m. o. Nov. 24, 1865.
 Clock, Miles A., Porter, e. ———: m. o. Aug. 7, 1865.
 Colby, Frank, Penn., e. Feb. 2, 1864: vet. Dec. 21, 1863: m. o. July 10, 1865.
 Cook, Albert H., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 21, 1861: dis. at end of service, Sept. 24, 1864.
 Crawford, Charles C., Penn., e. Feb. 16, 1864: died in action Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864.
 Day, James E., Porter, e. Feb. 9, 1864: m. o. March 25, 1866.
 Dewitt, Isaac A., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 19, 1861: vet. Dec. 21, 1863: m. o. March 25, 1866.
 Drummond, Alecus, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 22, 1861: dis. for disability April 10, 1863.
 Ellsworth, Andrew J., m. o. March 25, 1866.
 Ensign, Leroy, Pokagon, e. Aug. 13, 1861: died in battle at Winchester, Va., May 24, 1862.
 Gates, Henry C., Dowagiac, e. Sept. 5, 1861: died of disease at Alexandria, Va., Sept. 24, 1862.
 Grush, John, Volinia, e. Aug. 16, 1861: vet. Dec. 21, 1863: m. o. March 25, 1866.
 Hutson, Edward R., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 12, 1861: dis. for disability.
 Huff, Franklin, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 22, 1861: vet. Dec. 21, 1863: dis. at end of service, Aug. 22, 1864.
 King, John R., e. Oct. 10, 1862: died in rebel prison, Richmond, Va., Feb. 3, 1864.
 Labadie, A. C., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 16, 1861: dis. for disability April 3, 1863.
 Lamphere, Elias, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 12, 1861: dis. for disability April, 1862, wounded.
 Lillie, George, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 17, 1861: dis. for disability Jan. 13, 1863, wounded.
 Lyons, John, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 16, 1861: dis. for disability September, 1862.

McCreery, Hiram, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 17, 1861: vet. Dec. 21, 1863: dis. by order July 31, 1865.
 Meacham, Charles, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 16, 1861: vet. Dec. 21, 1863: m. o. March 25, 1866.
 Morland, Joseph, Volinia, e. Jan. 16, 1864: m. o. March 25, 1866.
 Norton, Cassius M., Dowagiac, e. Oct. 21, 1862: dis. by order June 19, 1865.
 Niver, William C., Ontwa, e. Aug. 22, 1861: died of disease at Annapolis, Md., Oct. 3, 1862.
 Ornt, Eli, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 22, 1861: dis. at end of service.
 Olney, Darwin, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 19, 1861: vet. Dec. 21, 1863: killed in battle at Gettysburg, Penn., July 3, 1863.
 Oyler, John, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 22, 1861: dis. for disability July, 1862.
 Peck, Coleman C., Cassopolis, e. Aug. 19, 1861: dis. at end of service.
 Pettigrew, William M., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 22, 1861: vet. Dec. 21, 1863: m. o. May 11, 1866.
 Pierce, Thomas P., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 16, 1861: died of disease at Richmond, Va.
 Reimer, Henry, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 16, 1861: dis. for disability Nov. 29, 1862.
 Robinson, Richard M., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 22, 1861: vet. Dec. 21, 1863: m. o. Aug. 22, 1864.
 Roberts, Luman C., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 12, 1861: vet. Dec. 21, 1863: m. o. Nov. 24, 1865.
 Rose, Alexander, La Grange, e. Dec. 21, 1863: m. o. Aug. 8, 1865.
 Rutter, Benjamin H., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 20, 1861: dis. at end of service, Sept. 6, 1864.
 Rutter, Henry C., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 17, 1861: died of disease April, 1862.
 Serrine, Ezra, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 16, 1861: dis. for disability May, 1862.
 Stults, Seth S., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 26, 1861: vet. Dec. 21, 1863: Sergt.: trans. to Co. F.
 Shrackengast, George W., Dowagiac, e. August 22, 1861: vet. Dec. 21, 1863.
 Shaw, John N., Corp., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 16, 1861: dis. at end of service.
 Simons, Joseph R. C., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 22, 1861: vet. Dec. 21, 1863: died at Ft. Bridger, Utah, Nov. 18, 1865.
 Smyth, Daniel, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 22, 1861: dis. for disability Jan. 14, 1863.
 Spillman, Jacob, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 26, 1861: dis. by order.
 Stone, George, Corp., Jefferson, e. Feb. 7, 1865: m. o. March 25, 1866.
 Snyder, William H., Silver Creek, e. Dec. 36, 1863: dis. by order Aug. 3, 1865.
 Taylor, Halbert R., Wayne, e. Dec. 28, 1863: m. o. March 25, 1866.
 Thomas, Cassius, Porter, e. Feb. 19, 1864: died of yellow fever May 6, 1864.
 Tinkler, George W., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 16, 1861: dis. at end of service.
 Tice, Myron C., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 19, 1861: m. o. July 14, 1865.
 Watson, Joseph H., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 21, 1861: taken prisoner in action at Robb's Tavern, Va.
 Wilber, Oscar, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 22, 1861: died of disease Aug. 29, 1862.
 Wiley, James P., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 17, 1861: vet. Dec. 21, 1863: m. o. March 25, 1866.

CHAPTER XIX.

CASS COUNTY IN THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.

(CONTINUED)

Second, Third, Fourth, Fifth, Sixth, Ninth and Eleventh Cavalry—First Light Artillery—Fourthenth Battery—Infantry Organizations—The Ninth, Eleventh, Thirteenth, Fourteenth, Fifteenth, Sixteenth, Seventeenth, Twenty-fourth, Twenty-fifth, Twenty-eighth and Thirtieth—The One Hundred and Second U. S. Colored Infantry—Cass County Men in Miscellaneous Organizations.

IN the foregoing chapter have been given the rosters of all of the full companies from Cass County, together with very brief histories of the regiments to which they were assigned. In the present chapter appears the roster of Cass County soldiers in miscellaneous organizations of the infantry, cavalry and artillery service. Great care has been exercised in the compilation of this roster. It contains every name and fact procurable from the Adjutant Generals office, at Lansing. The lists have also been verified in all cases where it was practicable by members of the companies to which they have reference. If the roster as here presented is incomplete or inaccurate (as it doubtless is in some degree), the fact is attributable to the neglect of officers, whose duty it was to return full and complete lists to the Adjutant General.

SECOND REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER CAVALRY—
COMPANY D.

Fellows, Austin P., Milton, Nov. 8, 1863; m. o. Aug. 17, 1865

COMPANY I.

Farrier, John H. Ashley, Mason, e. Aug. 24, 1864; dis. by order June 20, 1865.

Rix, Alfred, Mason, e. Aug. 24, 1864; taken prisoner at Shoal Creek, Ala., Nov. 5, 1864.

Stephens, George, Mason, e. Aug. 24, 1861; dis. by order June 20, 1865.

COMPANY L.

OFFICERS.

First Lieut. Andrew J. Foster, com. Aug. 24, 1861; resigned Aug. 31, 1862.

First Lieut. John H. Hutton, com. Sept. 9, 1862; 2d Lieut. Aug. 24, 1861; resigned for disability April 9, 1864.

Quartermaster Sergt. William P. Thomas, e. Sept. 12, 1861; died of disease at Corinth, Miss., June 25, 1862.

Sergt. Jay Blodgett, e. Sept. 16, 1861; dis. for disability Sept. 9, 1862.

Corp. John K. Stark, e. Sept. 17, 1861; dis. for disability Aug. 14, 1862.

Corp. Harvey L. Drew, e. Sept. 16, 1861; trans. to 34 Cav. Nov. 2, 1861.

Corp. Albert P. Anderson, e. Sept. 14, 1861; died of wounds near Boonville Miss., July 3, 1862.

Corp. William H. Todd, e. Sept. 16, 1861; dis. for disability Dec. 9, 1862.

Corp. Samuel Maxham, e. Sept. 18, 1861; dis. for disability Dec. 6, 1862.

Corp. Abner P. Stimpson, e. Sept. 14, 1861; vet. Jan. 5, 1864; m. o. Aug. 30, 1865.

Wagoner Robert Lingrell, e. Sept. 8, 1861; vet. Jan. 5, 1864; prom. Sergt.; m. o. Aug. 17, 1865.

Quartermaster Sergt. S. J. W. Thomas, e. 1862; killed at battle of Bear River, Feb. 29, 1863.

PRIVATE.

Andrews, James H., Mason, e. Aug. 27, 1861; dis. by order June 3, 1865.

Barker, John C., e. Oct. 1, 1861; vet. Jan. 5, 1864; m. o. Aug. 17, 1865.

Burns, Lawrence, e. Sept. 14, 1861; vet. Jan. 5, 1864; died in action in Alabama Oct. 7, 1864.

Burns, Roger, e. Sept. 14, 1861; vet. Jan. 5, 1864; m. o. Aug. 17, 1865.

Carlisle, William, e. Sept. 14, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps.

Dailey, Hiram, e. Nov. 14, 1861; vet. Jan. 5, 1864; m. o. Aug. 17, 1865.

Eisele, Felix, e. Sept. 24, 1861; died in action at Mossy Creek, Dec. 27, 1863.

Eisele, Martin, e. Sept. 24, 1861; vet. Jan. 5, 1864; m. o. Aug. 17, 1865.

Goodrich, J. T., e. Nov. 1, 1861; vet. Jan. 5, 1864; m. o. Aug. 17, 1865.

Griffith, John W., e. Sept. 7, 1861; vet. Jan. 5, 1864; m. o. Aug. 17, 1865.

Hanson, John, e. Sept. 16, 1861; dis. at end of service Oct. 22, 1864.

Hewitt, Henry W., e. Sept. 16, 1861; dis. for disability May 30, 1863.

Ketchum, Alonzo, e. Sept. 14, 1861; vet. Jan. 5, 1864; m. o. Aug. 17, 1865.

Layton, James L., Newburg, m. o. Aug. 17, 1865.

Loveland, Andrew J., e. Sept. 21, 1861; vet. Jan. 5, 1864.

Lowry, William S., e. Sept. 13, 1861; vet. Jan. 5, 1864; dis. by order June 4, 1865.

Lybacher, Porter, Mason, e. Aug. 14, 1861; m. o. July 5, 1865.

Mallory, Marquis D., e. Oct. 1, 1861; dis. at end of service Oct. 22, 1864.

Manco, Theo., e. Sept. 13, 1861; vet. Jan. 5, 1864; m. o. Aug. 17, 1865.

Mann, George H., Mason, e. Aug. 14, 1862; m. o. Aug. 17, 1865.

Mannering, W. H., e. Oct. 10, 1861; dis. for disability Aug. 16, 1862.

Marshall, James M., Mason, e. Aug. 19, 1862; dis. for disability Dec. 6, 1862.

Moore, Lorenzo D., e. Sept. 24, 1861; vet. Jan. 5, 1864; died of wounds at Shoal Creek, Ala., Dec. 1, 1864.

Nelson, Edgar, e. Sept. 16, 1861; vet. Jan. 5, 1864; dis. by order May 19, 1865.

Parker, Chandler, e. Nov. 1, 1861; vet. Jan. 5, 1864; m. o. Aug. 17, 1865.

Shockley, Alfred, e. Sept. 14, 1861; vet. Jan. 5, 1864; m. o. Aug. 17, 1865.

Smith, Henry, e. Sept. 16, 1861; dis. at end of service Oct. 22, 1864.

Smith, Walter, e. Sept. 17, 1861; dis. at end of service Oct. 22, 1864.

Stark, Edward, e. Sept. 24, 1861; dis. for disability Oct. 20, 1862.

Stillson, Hiram, mason, e. Aug. 14, 1862; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Feb. 15, 1865.

Stillson, John, Mason, e. Sept. 1, 1864; m. o. Aug. 17, 1865.

Stillson, William C., Mason, e. Aug. 24, 1864; m. o. Aug. 17, 1865.

Weiting, Jacob, dis. for disability March 25, 1863.

Williams, Richard J., e. Sept. 14, 1861; vet. Jan. 5, 1864; dis. for promotion Sept. 29, 1864.

Williams, Theodore, e. Sept. 18, 1861; killed by guerrillas at Madisonville, Tenn., March 7, 1864.

Wooden, Timothy, e. Sept. 16, 1861; died of disease at St. Louis, Mo., Jan. 31, 1862.

THIRD REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER CAVALRY.

COMPANY A.

Smith, George W., Penn. e. Feb. 15, 1864; m. o. Feb. 12, 1866.

COMPANY F.

Second Lieut. Morrel Wells, La Grange, e. Sept. 30, 1861, corp. vet. Jan. 19, 1864; sergt.; prom. 2d Lieut. Co. F.; prom. 1st Lieut. Co. I, Nov. 17, 1864; m. o. Feb. 12, 1866.

Second Lieut. Robert H. Carr, Dowagiac, e. Sept. 26, 1861, corp., sergt.; 2d Lieut. July 4, 1864; m. o. as sergt., Feb. 12, 1866.

PRIVATES.

Beebe, Benjamin F., Volinia, e. Feb. 24, 1864; died of disease Duval's Bluff, Ark., July 29, 1864.

Vance, William J., Volinia, e. Jan. 19, 1864; m. o. Feb. 12, 1866.

Wallace, John L., Dowagiac, e. Sept. 30, 1861; dis. for prom., June 20, 1863.

COMPANY I.

First Lieut. Morrel Wells, La Grange, com. Nov. 17, 1864; m. o. Feb. 12, 1866.

COMPANY M.

Foster, David, Pokagon, e. Dec. 29, 1863; m. o. Feb. 12, 1866.

FOURTH REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER CAVALRY.

COMPANY A.

McManus John, La Grange, e. Nov. 3, 1863; m. o. Aug. 15, 1865.

COMPANY C.

McCoy, William, D. P. R., Aug. 1, 1862; m. o. July 1, 1865.

Parridge, Edwin D. Pokagon, e. Dec. 5, 1863; m. o. Aug. 15, 1865.

Riggs, Rensselaer, Porter, e. Aug. 18, 1864; m. o. July 1, 1865.

Shoemaker, John H., Marcellus, e. July 15, 1862; m. o. July 1, 1865.

COMPANY G.

Cowles, David B., Howard, e. Nov. 3, 1863; trans. to Veteran Reserve Corps, Aug. 17, 1864.

COMPANY I.

Bedwell, George W., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 11, 1862; m. o. July 1, 1865.

Corp. Brown, Preston W., Dowagiac, e. July 29, 1862; m. o. July 1, 1865.

Driskel, Noah, Porter, e. Aug. 11, 1862; dis. for disability April 2, 1863.

Eaton, Frank P., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 11, 1862; dis. for disability March 3, 1863.

Fetterly Charles, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 2, 1862; m. o. July 1, 1865.

Joy, Franklin D., Penn. e. Aug. 11, 1862; m. o. May 3, 1865.

Kennedy, David A., Penn. e. Aug. 11, 1862; m. o. July 1, 1865.

Powers, Samuel H., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 11, 1862; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., Jan. 12, 1863.

Roberson, Johnathan S., corp., e. Aug. 2, 1862; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Sept. 1, 1863.

Matthews, William, Penn. e. Aug. 11, 1862; sick at Nashville at m. o.

Morton, Charles L., Porter, e. Aug. 11, 1862; dis. for disability Feb. 27, 1863.

Sigerfoos, Albertus, Porter, e. Aug. 11, 1862; sick at Nashville at m. o.

Sergt. Withereff, Henry A., Pokagon, e. Aug. 11, 1862; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., April 9, 1864.

Lewis, James, Newburg, e. Aug. 11, 1862; killed in action at Stone River.

Lewis, Franklin B., e. Aug. 11, 1862; died of disease at Nashville.

COMPANY M.

OFFICERS.

First Lieut. Hiram F. Beals, Dowagiac, com. Aug. 15, 1862.

Quartermaster Sergt. William H. Davis, Dowagiac, e. July 26, 1862; dis. by order May 19, 1865.

Commissary Sergt. James W. Argo, e. July 21, 1862; m. o. July 1, 1865.

Sergt. James D. Dawson, e. Aug. 11, 1862; dis. for disability July 8, 1863.

Sergt. Edward Pearce, Wayne, e. Aug. 15, 1862; m. o. July 1, 1865.

Corp. Truman Pond, Wayne, e. Aug. 2, 1862; died of disease at Louisville, Ky., Oct. 27, 1862.

Corp. George Scott, Volinia, e. Aug. 5, 1862; dis. for disability Jan. 1, 1863.

Corp. John Fox, Milton, e. Aug. 7, 1862; dis. by order May 19, 1865.

Corp. Elias Ingling, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 9, 1862; m. o. July 1, 1865.

Corp. John W. Bowles, Volinia, e. Aug. 7, 1862; absent sick at m. o.

Farrier Henry Cooper, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 13, 1862; m. o. July 1, 1865.

Teamster Charles D. Northrup, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 5, 1862; m. o. July 1, 1865.

Wagoner, Josiah Ipes, e. Aug. 2, 1862; m. o. July 1, 1865.

PRIVATES.

Abbott, Hiram, Milton, e. Aug. 16, 1862; m. o. July 1, 1865.

Aldrich, James M., e. Aug. 12, 1862; died of disease at Lebanon, Ky., Nov. 18, 1862.

Arnold, Alvin, Newburg, e. Aug. 13, 1862; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps.

Arnold, Robert, Volinia, e. Aug. 11, 1862; m. o. July 1, 1865.

Baldwin, Thomas, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 5, 1862; m. o. July 1, 1865.

Dunbar, George W., Milton, e. Aug. 13, 1862; m. o. July 1, 1865.

Finch, Mathew, Volinia, e. Aug. 10, 1862; dis. for disability May 1, 1863.

Ferris, Albert P., Volinia, e. Aug. 11, 1862; dis. by order May 3, 1865.

Garwood, Levi J., Volinia, e. Aug. 2, 1862; dis. by order June 29, 1865.

Higgins, George W., Dowagiac, e. July 26, 1862; m. o. July 1, 1865.

Haight, Horatio, Marcellus, e. Aug. 7, 1862; m. o. July 1, 1865.

Hoyt, Henry, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 2, 1862; died of disease at Nashville, Dec. 26, 1862.

Huff, Simon, Volinia, e. Aug. 15, 1862; m. o. July 1, 1865.

Humiston, Perry, e. Aug. 8, 1862; m. o. July 1, 1865.

Jaquays, William, Volinia, e. Aug. 15, 1862; transferred to Vet. Res. Corps Jan. 15, 1864.

Little, John H., Volinia, e. Aug. 6, 1862; dis. for disability Feb. 11, 1863.

Northrup, Freeman G., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 6, 1862; died of disease at Mitchellville, Tenn., Nov. 22, 1862.

Parks, James, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 6, 1862; dis. by order April 28, 1865.

Pond, Wesley D., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 9, 1862; m. o. July 1, 1865.

Quick, Robert L., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 6, 1862; dis. for disability Feb. 4, 1863.

Rankin, John E., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 12, 1862; m. o. July 1, 1865.

Shanahan, Henry, e. Aug. 12, 1862; m. o. July 1, 1865.

Southworth, George M., Volinia, e. Aug. 11, 1862; m. o. July 1, 1865.

Sweetland, James M., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 7, 1862; dis. for disability Jan. 7, 1863.

Sweetland, John B., Edwardsburg, e. Aug. 12, 1862; dis. by order to appointment as United States Medical Cadet Sept. 20, 1863.

Taylor, Nelson, m. o. July 1, 1865.

Thompson, Benjamin F., Milton, e. Aug. 15, 1862; prom. to Corp. 1863, after the battle of Stone River; dis. for disability Nov. 11, 1864.

Tharp, John L., Penn. e. Aug. 9, 1862; dis. for disability March 25, 1864.

Van Tuyl, John, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 8, 1862; m. o. July 1, 1865.

Vaughn, Dewitt C., Calvin, e. Aug. 6, 1862; died of disease in Indiana March 18, 1865.

Welch, Michael, La Grange, e. Aug. 5, 1862; died in rebel prison, Richmond Va., Dec. 18, 1862.

Welcher, Sherman B., Volinia, e. Aug. 6, 1862; died of disease at Woodsonville, Ky., Dec. —, 1862.

Wilson, Samuel, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 6, 1862; m. o. July 1, 1865.

RECRUITS — UNASSIGNED.

Brown, Simeon, Wayne, e. Nov. 18, 1863.

Day, Robert B., Wayne, e. Dec. 21, 1863.

Rigin, Thomas, Mason, e. Nov. 3, 1863.

Ross, William, Silver Creek, e. Dec. 23, 1863.

Randall, Charles, Silver Creek, e. Aug. 30, 1864.

Shoemaker, Franklin C., Penn. e. Dec. 23, 1863.

Williams, Leonard W., Penn. e. Nov. 3, 1863.

FIFTH REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER CAVALRY.

FIELD AND STAFF.

Surg. Sylvester L. Morris, Dowagiac, Oct. 23, 1863; Assistant Surgeon Sept. 3, 1863; resigned July 28, 1864.

COMPANY D.

Dean, Edward, La Grange, e. Jan. 23, 1865; transferred to 1st Michigan Cavalry.

Randall, Wesley C., Jefferson, e. March 13, 1865; m. o. May 19, 1865.

Shilling, Lemuel C., Volinia, e. March 15, 1865; m. o. Jan. 9, 1866.

COMPANY H.

King, Franklin T., La Grange, e. Jan. 6, 1865; transferred to 1st Michigan Cavalry.

COMPANY K.

Hoyck, Alva H., Volinia, e. March 15, 1865; transferred to 7th Michigan Cavalry.

COMPANY M.

Harrington, Silas, Silver Creek, e. Feb. 17, 1865; transferred to 7th Michigan Cavalry.

SIXTH REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER CAVALRY.

COMPANY E.

Savage, Frank, Marcellus, e. March 31, 1865; m. o. Feb. 16, 1866.

COMPANY G.

Branch, Arthur R., Silver Creek, e. March 7, 1865; m. o. Feb. 16, 1866.

Nearpass, Ira N., Newberg, e. March 31, 1865; m. o. May 16, 1866.

COMPANY K.

Potts, James H., Silver Creek, e. March 10, 1865; m. o. March 31, 1866.

COMPANY L.

Bliss, Edwin S., Newberg, e. Jan. 29, 1864; m. o. May 30, 1865.

Dewey, Orlando, Marcellus; m. o. March 25, 1866.

Kilmer, George F., Penn. e. Feb. 11, 1864; m. o. June 24, 1865.

Mathers, William, Silver Creek, e. Feb. 17, 1865; m. o. March 10, 1866.

COMPANY M.

Cole, Hiram G., Jefferson, e. Feb. 6, 1865; m. o. Feb. 8, 1866.

Deline, Frank H., Calvin, e. Feb. 6, 1865; died of disease at St. Louis, Mo., June 24, 1865.

SEVENTH REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER CAVALRY.

COMPANY A.

Alexander, Samuel, Jefferson, e. Sept. 9, 1862; missing in action.

Crocker, William A., Jefferson, e. Sept. 9, 1862; trans. to Invalid Corps Sept. 10, 1863.

Collins, Joseph E., Pokagon, e. Sept. 12, 1862; died at Alexandria, Va., Jan. 12, 1864.

Foster, Zach; trans. to 1st Mich. Cav.

Harrison, Jesse, Jefferson, e. Sept. 9, 1862; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, April 10, 1864.

Henderson, William, Milton, e. Dec. 29, 1862; m. o. June 7, 1865.

Huyck, John.

Maloy, Thomas, Pokagon, e. Sept. 29, 1862; m. o. Dec. 15, 1865.

Milliman, Samuel, Pokagon, e. Sept. 18, 1862.

Nelson, Walter, Pokagon, e. Sept. 29, 1862; died in battle at Gettysburg, Pa., July 3, 1863.

Peck, George P., Jefferson, e. Sept. 9, 1862; dis. for disability Nov. 25, 1862.

Richardson, Varnum, Pokagon, e. Sept. 15, 1862; dis. for disability March 28, 1863.

Smith, Thomas J., Milton, e. Dec. 25, 1862; m. o. July 6, 1865.

Stout, John, Milton; m. o. Dec. 15, 1865.

Wortler, George A., Milton, e. Dec. 27, 1862.

COMPANY I.

Irwin, Andrew; m. o. Dec. 15, 1865.

NINTH REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER CAVALRY.

FIELD AND STAFF.

Chaplain John Fletcher, Edwardsburg, Aug. 23, 1864; m. o. July 21, 1865.

COMPANY L.

Capt. George Miller, Pokagon, Nov. 3, 1862; resigned March 12, 1864.

Commissary Sergt. James F. Prater, Wayne, e. Dec. 12, 1862; prom. Regimental Commissary Sergt. May 1, 1864; m. o. July 21, 1865.

Sergt. Henry L. Barney, Wayne, e. Dec. 1, 1862; prom. in U. S. Cav. Troops.

Sergt. Clagon Dunham, Volinia, e. Dec. 28, 1862; m. o. June 30, 1863.

Corp. Martin Quinlan, Volinia, e. Jan. 10, 1863; m. o. July 21, 1865.

Teamster John Oyler, Pokagon, e. Nov. 12, 1862; m. o. Dec. 5, 1865.

Barrett, George, Wayne, e. Dec. 28, 1862; m. o. June 13, 1865.

Blackman, Jerome, Dowagiac, e. March 24, 1863; m. o. July 21, 1865.

Brownell, William, Wayne, e. Dec. 27, 1862; m. o. May 27, 1865.

Ellsworth, Daniel, Howard, e. Jan. 1, 1863; dis. for disability June 9, 1865.

Elliott, Franklin, Jefferson, e. Jan. 1, 1863; died in rebel prison at Richmond, Va., Feb. 17, 1864.

Garrison, John, Volinia, e. Dec. 18, 1862; died in rebel prison pen, Andersonville, Ga. June 19, 1864.

Kelly, Edgar D., Wayne, e. Dec. 13, 1862; m. o. July 21, 1865.

Rose, John H., Dowagiac, e. April 28, 1863; dis. for disability June 9, 1865.

Smith, Judson, Wayne, e. Jan. 12, 1863; m. o. July 21, 1865.
 Smith, Henry, Silver Creek, e. Jan. 12, 1863; died of disease in Tennessee, Dec. 27, 1863.
 Travis, Ezekiel, Wayne, e. Nov. 11, 1862; m. o. Dec. 5, 1865.
 Overbeck, Augustus, Volinia, e. Jan. 8, 1863; died at Dandridge, Tennessee, Dec. 15, 1863.
 Williams, James A., Corp., Penn. e. Dec. 29, 1862; m. o. July 21, 1865.
 Davis, M. Barney.
 Willis Barney.

ELEVENTH REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER CAVALRY.

COMPANY G.

Canning, George, Marcellus, e. Nov. 5, 1863; m. o. Nov. 2, 1865.

COMPANY I.

Allen, William H., Penn., e. Sept. 19, 1863; m. o. May 17, 1865.
 Canning, Thomas, Marcellus, e. Sept. 19, 1863; m. o. Aug. 24, 1865.
 Lettick, William, La Grange, e. Dec. 7, 1863; m. o. Sept. 22, 1865.

COMPANY K.

Sergt. Horace R. Brown, Ontwa, e. Sept. 22, 1863; died of disease at Lexington, Ky., July 8, 1864.
 Blackburn, Thomas, Ontwa, e. Nov. 2, 1863; m. o. Sept. 22, 1865.
 Blue, Erwin, Ontwa, e. Nov. 2, 1863; killed by accident at Shelbyville, Ky., July 17, 1864.
 Brown, Carlton, Ontwa, e. Sept. 30, 1863; m. o. July 18, 1865.
 Lofand, Joshua, Ontwa, e. Sept. 1, 1863; m. o. Sept. 22, 1865.
 Farrier William W. Marr, Ontwa, e. Sept. 22, 1863; m. o. Sept. 22, 1865.
 Saddler Albert R. Raymond, Ontwa, e. Oct. 9, 1863; m. o. Sept. 22, 1865.
 Shideler, George, Ontwa, e. Oct. 26, 1863; m. o. Sept. 22, 1865.
 Shiar, Alonzo S., Ontwa, e. Sept. 22, 1863; died of disease at Ashland, Ky., July 11, 1864.
 Stark, Edward, Silver Creek, e. Sept. 10, 1863; m. o. Oct. 9, 1865.
 Steele, John S., Ontwa, e. Oct. 14, 1863; m. o. Sept. 22, 1865.
 Farrier Wieling, Jacob H., Silver Creek; e. Sept. 10, 1863; m. o. Sept. 22, 1865.

FIRST MICHIGAN LIGHT ARTILLERY.

BATTERY A.

Second Lieut. George J. Nash, Volinia, March 6, 1865; m. o. July 28, 1865.
 Hanning Samuel; m. o. July 28, 1865.
 Hickox, William H., La Grange, e. Dec. 30, 1863; m. o. July 28, 1865.
 Mesler, William, La Grange, e. Dec. 25, 1863; m. o. July 28, 1865.
 Williams, Levi P., Porter, e. Feb. 9, 1863; m. o. July 28, 1865.

BATTERY E.

Abbott, Seneca W., Ontwa, e. Sept. 5, 1864; m. o. Aug. 30, 1865.

BATTERY F.

Norris, Webb; m. o. May 6, 1865.

BATTERY G.

Smith, Horace, Sergt., Adamsville, e. Nov. 23, 1861; dis. for disability Aug. 25, 1863.
 Wickerly, David, e. Dec. 15, 1861; dis. for disability July 28, 1862.

FOURTEENTH BATTERY.

PRIVATE.

Armstrong, Benjamin F., Pokagon, e. Sept. 17, 1863; dis. for disability May 15, 1865.
 Arnold, Edward R., Corp., Volinia, e. Oct. 9, 1863; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Barney, Myron F., Newberg, e. Sept. 7, 1863; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Blanchard, George L., Pokagon, e. Sept. 5, 1864; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Burnham, Charles M., Jefferson, e. Dec. 31, 1863; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Canfield, Washington B., Marcellus, e. Sept. 17, 1863; dis. for disability Jan. 12, 1865.
 Crane, Judson J., Pokagon, e. Sept. 3, 1864; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Day, Alexander P., Volinia, e. Sept. 3, 1864; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Davis, Charles J., Newburg, e. Sept. 7, 1863; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Drake, George S., Newberg, e. Oct. 3, 1863; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Goff, William H., Penn., e. Sept. 4, 1863; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Goff, Stephen C., Penn., e. Sept. 3, 1864; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Goff, Sylvester J., Volinia, e. Sept. 3, 1864; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Goodrich, George, Pokagon, e. Sept. 5, 1864; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Harwood, William M., Penn., e. Aug. 29, 1864; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Holloway, Charles, Newberg, e. Sept. 12, 1863; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Holloway, William, Penn., e. Aug. 25, 1864; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Hutchings, William W., Newberg, e. Sept. 26, 1863; died of disease at Washington, D. C., March 21, 1864.
 Lemon, John F., Penn., e. Sept. 1, 1864; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Martin, Robert N., Penn., e. Sept. 5, 1863; dis. for disability Nov. 23, 1864.
 Murphy, William, Jefferson, e. Jan. 2, 1864; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Patrick, Christopher, Corp., Marcellus, e. Sept. 7, 1863; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Pemberton, Eliphalet, Marcellus, e. Oct. 3, 1863; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Pound, Isaac S., Pokagon, e. Sept. 1, 1864; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Rudd, Baruk L., Newberg, e. Sept. 9, 1863; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Shoemaker, Frank C., Pokagon, e. Aug. 30, 1864; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Skinner, James R., Marcellus, e. Oct. 2, 1863; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Skinner, Harrison H., Marcellus, dis. for disability Dec. 6, 1864.
 Tompkins, Melvin R., Newberg, e. Sept. 26, 1863; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Turengo, Andrew, Jefferson, e. Jan. 4, 1864; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Vincent, Henry, Volinia, e. Oct. 2, 1863; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Wetherell, Smith D., Corp., Volinia, e. Nov. 5, 1863; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Wilsey, Erasmus, Marcellus, e. Sept. 10, 1864; m. o. July 1, 1865.

FIRST REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

COMPANY F.

Sergt. Frank Upson, Howard, e. July 17, 1861; died in action at Gaines' Mills June 27, 1862.

SECOND REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

COMPANY E.

Corp. Joel Cowgill, Calvin, e. May 25, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps July 1, 1863.
 Sergt. John S. Gildon, e. May 21, 1861; vet. Dec. 31, 1863; dis. by order Sept. 15, 1864.

Private William Jackson, Jefferson, e. May 25, 1861; vet. Dec. Dec. 31, 1863; m. o. July 28, 1865.

Sergt. Benjamin F. Lee, Ontwa, e. May 25, 1861; died May, 18, 1862, of wounds received at Williamsburg.

Corp. Henry Meacham, Ontwa, e. May 25, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Feb. 15, 1864.

COMPANY I.

Coleman, Francis A., Wayne, e. Feb. 21, 1865; dis. by order June 15, 1865.

FIFTH REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

COMPANY A.

Haigh, William, e. Aug. 28, 1861; vet. Dec. 15, 1863.

COMPANY D.

Stamp, E. M., Porter, e. Sept. 18, 1862; m. o. June 3, 1865.

SEVENTH REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

Assistant Surgeon Cyrus Bacon, Ontwa, enrolled June 19, 1861, at Fort Wayne (near Detroit), Mich; mustered in Aug. 22, 1861; resigned May 6, 1862; appointed Ass't Surgeon of Regular Army July 3, 1862; died Sept. 1, 1868.

EIGHTH REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

COMPANY A.

Grant, William, Pokagon, e. Dec. 21, 1863; died in action near Petersburg, Va., June 27, 1864.

Lane, Thomas, Milton, e. Dec. 22, 1863; m. o. July 30, 1865.

NINTH REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

COMPANY A.

Ayres, Sylvester B., Howard, e. Oct. 1, 1864; dis. by order June 20, 1865.

COMPANY B.

Dougherty, Thomas, Howard, e. Sept. 29, 1864; dis. by order June 20, 1865.

Hedger, Charles W., Pokagon, e. Feb. 9, 1865; m. o. Sept. 15, 1866.

Kelly, Ethan, La Grange, e. March 17, 1865; dis. by order Aug. 10, 1865.

Mater, John, e. 1861; dis. 1862; re-e. in same company, and finally dis. Sept. 26, 1865.

COMPANY C.

Fisher, Francis, Porter, e. Oct. 1, 1864; m. o. June 20, 1865.

COMPANY D.

Bender, Joseph D., Newberg, e. April 5, 1865; m. o. Sept. 15, 1865.

Hendricks, Clark, Pokagon, e. Sept. 3, 1864; m. o. June 20, 1865.

Higgins, Charles J., Pokagon, e. Sept. 3, 1864; m. o. June 20, 1865.

COMPANY G.

Cole, Brayton M., La Grange, e. March 25, 1865, m. o. Sept. 15, 1865.

Myers, William, Silver Creek, e. October 4, 1864; absent sick at "

COMPANY H.

Saltsgriver, Henry, Porter, e. Oct. 3, 1864; m. o. Sept. 15, 1865.

COMPANY I.

Thompson, John B., Howard, e. Sept. 30, 1864; m. o. June 20, 1865.

TENTH REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.
COMPANY C.

Ayers, Thomas B., Porter, e. Oct. 27, 1864; m. o. July 19, 1865.

Barker, Peter, Marcellus, e. Oct. 31, 1864; m. o. July 19, 1865.

Brown, William A., Calvin, e. Nov. 2, 1864; m. o. July 19, 1865.

COMPANY E.

Baer, Westell, Marcellus, e. Oct. 20, 1864; m. e. July 19, 1865.

COMPANY K.

Philips, John, Newberg, e. Jan. 17, 1864; m. o. July 19, 1865.

ELEVENTH REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER INFANTRY (OLD).

COMPANY C.

Angle, John A., Wayne, e. Aug. 24, 1861; died of disease at Bardstown, Ky., March 20, 1862.

Beardsley, Elisha L., e. Nov. 22, 1861; died of disease at Bardstown, Ky., June 31, 1862.

Birdgett, John, e. Aug. 24, 1861; dis. for disability Sept. 15, 1862.

Farnham, John B., Ontwa, e. Aug. 24, 1861; died of disease at Bardstown, Ky., Feb. 6, 1862.

COMPANY D.

Hathaway, Henry C., e. Aug. 24, 1861; absent sick at m. o.

Lucas, William H., e. Aug. 24, 1861; killed at Stone River.

O'Connor, Cyrus W., e. Aug. 24, 1861; dis. at end of service Sept. 30, 1864.

Philips, William J., e. Aug. 24, 1861; dis. at end of service Sept. 30, 1864.

COMPANY E.

Corp. David Klase.

PRIVATES.

Baldwin, Daniel, e. Aug. 24, 1861; died of wounds near Atlanta, Ga., Aug. 7, 1864.

Blakely, Thomas L., e. Aug. 24, 1861; dis. for disability Aug. 4, 1862.

Booth, Zevala, e. Aug. 24, 1861; dis. at end of service Sept. 30, 1864.

Chamberlain, William L., e. Aug. 24, 1861; dis. at end of service Sept. 30, 1864.

Haines, James L., dis. at end of service.

Latham, Kneeland, e. Aug. 24, 1861; dis. by order July 1, 1863.

Milliman Bryant, dis. at end of service.

Mullen, Sidney S., e. Aug. 24, 1861; dis. at end of service Sept. 30, 1864.

Nottingham, Judson, dis. at end of service, Sept. 30, 1864.

Poorman, John, e. Aug. 24, 1861; dis. at end of service Sept. 30, 1864.

Quay, George W., e. Aug. 24, 1861; died near Atlanta, Ga., of wounds, Aug. 7, 1864.

Ryan, James N. C., e. Aug. 24, 1861; dis. at end of service Sept. 30, 1864.

Schug, Emanuel, e. Aug. 24, 1861; dis. at end of service Sept. 30, 1864.

Schug, William F., e. Aug. 24, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Nov. 15, 1863.

Shoemaker, Samuel S., dis. for disability.

Smith, Cyrus, e. Aug. 24, 1861; dis. at end of service Sept. 30, 1864.

Taylor, George, e. Aug. 24, 1861; died of disease at Bardstown, Ky., Feb. 5, 1862.

Thompson, Smith, e. Aug. 24, 1861; dis. for disability Sept., 1861.

Vanordstrand, John, e. Aug. 24, 1861; dis. at end of service Sept. 30, 1864.

Van Valkenburg, Benjamin, e. Aug. 24, 1861; dis. at end of service Sept. 30, 1864.

Vanordstrand, Jerome P., Sergt., e. Aug. 24, 1861; dis. at end of service Sept. 30, 1864.

COMPANY G.

Bryan, James, dis. at end of service Sept. 30, 1864.

Bryan, Moses, died of wounds at Chattanooga, Tenn., Sept. 15, 1862.

Granger, Chauncey, dis. for disability June 8, 1864.

Haines, James L., dis. at end of service Sept. 30, 1864.

Higgins, Thomas W., died of disease March 18, 1862.

Nichols, Charles N., dis. at end of service Sept. 30, 1864.

Nichols, James O., died at Chickamauga, Tenn., Sept. 20, 1862.

Scott, Lorenzo H., dis. at end of service Sept. 30, 1864.

Skinner, Harrison H., Corp., dis. for disability; Feb. 15, 1862.

ELEVENTH REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER INFANTRY (NEW).

COMPANY E.

Sergt. Joel Cowgill, Calvin, e. March 9, 1865; m. o. Sept. 16, 1865.

Musician Charles E. Deal, La Grange; Co. F; e. March. ——— m. o. Sept. 16, 1865.

Musician Elam Dacy, La Grange; Co. F; e. ——— m. o. Sept. 16, 1865.

THIRTEENTH REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

COMPANY A.

Beaman, Marvin D., Penn., e. Feb. 29, 1864; m. o. July 25, 1865.

Woliver, Philander J., Marcellus, e. Dec. 3, 1864; Corp.; m. o. July 25, 1865.

COMPANY C.

Blood, Charles H. Volina, e. Feb. 26, 1864; m. o. July 25, 1865.

Blood, George A., Volinia, e. Jan. 2, 1862; vet. Jan. 18, 1864; m. o. July 25, 1865.

Dailey, William S., Porter, e. Dec. 13, 1861; vet. Jan. 18, 1864; m. o. July 25, 1865.

Haefner, Christian G., Volinia, e. Feb. 27, 1864; m. o. July 25, 1865.

Jacquays, Smith C., Volinia, Feb. 26, 1864; died of disease at Philadelphia, May 20, 1865.

Johnson, Henry M., Porter, e. Dec. 13, 1861; died of disease at Danville, Ky., Nov. 20, 1862.

COMPANY E.

Brown, William H., Pokagon, e. Feb. 29, 1864; m. o.

Caddwell, William W., Pokagon, e. Oct. 22, 1861; vet. Jan. 18, 1864; m. o. July 25, 1865.

Crego, Hilaace J., Pokagon, e. Oct. 22, 1861; dis. by order April 16, 1863.

Fluellen, Simon E., Corp. Sergt., e. Oct. 22, 1861; vet. Jan. 18, 1864; m. o. July 25, 1865.

Hazen, Charles, Dowagiac, e. Oct. 27, 1861; dis. for disability Sept. 20, 1862.

Hungerford, Calvin A., Dowagiac, e. Oct. 22, 1861; vet. Jan. 18, 1864; m. o. July 25, 1865.

Hungerford, Mason, Dowagiac, e. Oct. 22, 1861; m. o. at end of service Jan. 16, 1865.

Hutson, Edward R., Dowagiac, e. Oct. 22, 1861; vet. Jan. 18, 1864; m. o. July 25, 1865.

Kegley, William, Dowagiac, e. Oct. 22, 1861; vet. Jan. 18, 1864; m. o. July 25, 1865.

Lewis, Ephraim, Dowagiac, e. Oct. 22, 1861; vet. Jan. 18, 1864; m. o. July 25, 1865.

Moody, Loren, Dowagiac, e. Oct. 22, 1861; vet. Jan. 18, 1864; m. o. July 25, 1865.

COMPANY G.

Cledenning, James, e. Dec. 13, 1861; dis. for disability Oct. 29, 1865.

Roy, William G., Penn. e. Dec. 12, 1861; vet. Jan. 18, 1864; Sergt.; m. o. July 25, 1865.

Salter, James, e. Dec. 12, 1861; vet. Feb. 13, 1864; dis. by order June 20, 1865.

Salter, Silas, e. Dec. 12, 1861; dis. for disability Sept. 12, 1862.

Weist, William F., Dowagiac, e. Oct. 22, 1861; dis. for disability Nov. 23, 1863.

COMPANY H.

Campbell, Seth R., Silver Creek, e. Feb. 27, 1865; m. o. July 25, 1865.

Wright, Gilbert, Silver Creek, e. Feb. 27, 1865; m. o. July 25, 1865.

COMPANY K.

Wait, Byron, Jefferson, e. Feb. 3, 1865; died of disease at Louisville, Ky., July 1, 1865.

FOURTEENTH REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

COMPANY B.

Austin, Harvey H., e. Nov. 25, 1861; vet. Jan. 4, 1864.

Cope, Jacob, e. Oct. 5, 1861; dis. at end of service.

Eaton, Abner, e. Dec. 18, 1861; dis. for disability Jan. 10, 1863.

Garner, Henry, Porter, e. Nov. 28, 1861; vet. Jan. 4, 1864; m. o. July 18, 1865.

Moore, Jared C., m. o. July 18, 1865.

Morse, Albert J., e. Jan. 2, 1862; vet. Jan. 4, 1864; m. o. July 18, 1865.

Stewart, James A., vet. Jan. 4, 1864; m. o. July 18, 1865.

COMPANY E.

Calkins, Thomas J., Porter, e. Sept. 27, 1864; m. o. July 18, 1865.

COMPANY F.

Wilson, John, m. o. July 18, 1865.

Zimmerman, Michael, Porter, e. Sept. 27, 1865; m. o. July 18, 1865.

COMPANY I.

Rogers, George, Porter, e. Sept. 27, 1864; m. o. July 18, 1865.

FIFTEENTH REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

COMPANY A.

Fields, Alonzo, Porter, e. Sept. 27, 1864; dis. by order May 30, 1865.

COMPANY B.

Boyet, Leon, Volinia, e. May 27, 1865; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.

Leitz, Joel B., Marcellus, e. Oct. 22, 1861; died of disease at Alexandria, Va., June 3, 1865.

Mowry, Jacob, Marcellus, e. Oct. 22, 1864; dis. by order Sept. 11, 1865.

COMPANY C.

Hice, John, Volinia, e. March 18, 1865; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.

Park, John, Calvin, e. Nov. 30, 1864; dis. by order Aug. 2, 1865.

Parsons, Ezra, Calvin, e. Oct. 22, 1864; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.

Racey, Robert, Milton, e. Oct. 22, 1864; dis. by order June 25, 1865.

Sampson, John, Calvin, Oct. 21, 1864; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.

COMPANY D.

Adams, John, Porter, e. Oct. 22, 1864; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.

Daniels, John, Volinia, e. March 18, 1865; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.

Dunn, Anson L., Newberg, e. Nov. 4, 1864; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
Wagner, John, Calvin, e. Dec. 5, 1864; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.

COMPANY E.

Descartes, Peter, dis. at end of service Jan. 28, 1865.
De Witt, James, Dowagiac, e. Dec. 23, 1861; dis. for disability May 19, 1862.
Doherty, Charles, dis. at end of service Jan. 28, 1865.
Ducat, Duffy, dis. by order July 21, 1865.
Gee, Alexander, m. o. Aug. 9, 1865.
Girardin, Richard, dis. by order Sept. 9, 1865.
Greenwood, Anthony, dis. for disability July 9, 1862.
Johnson, Fred., Dowagiac, e. Dec. 21, 1861; vet. Jan. 25, 1864; dis. by order Aug. 5, 1865.
Kelly, John, m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
Littlejohn, William, dis. for disability Aug. 3, 1862.
Logan, John, dis. for disability Aug. 3, 1862.
McTaggart, Archibald, dis. for disability Aug. 3, 1862.
Nephew, Anthony, dis. for disability Aug. 11, 1862.
Nye, Theo., dis. at end of service Jan. 28, 1865.
Walustrand, Julius, Marcellus, e. Oct. 22, 1864; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.

COMPANY G.

East, Alva, Porter, e. Oct. 10, 1864; died of disease at Baltimore, Md., Feb. 21, 1865.

COMPANY H.

Harder, James E., Howard, e. March 18, 1865; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
Honeywell, Newell, Howard, e. Oct. 6, 1864; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
Howard, John F., Howard, e. April 1, 1865; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
Hudson, William, Howard, e. April 1, 1865; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
Johnson, John S., m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
Root, John W., Volinia, e. March 18, 1865; dis. by order Sept. 20, 1865.

COMPANY I.

Bell, Edward B., e. Feb. 5, 1862; died of disease at Griffith's Landing, Miss., Oct. 3, 1863.
Joslin, Hiram, Newburg, e. Feb. 16, 1862; dis. for disability Aug. 25, 1862.

COMPANY K.

Hogeboom, Cornelius P., m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.

SIXTEENTH REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

COMPANY C.

Rapp, George, Volinia, e. Jan., 1865; m. o. July 8, 1865.

COMPANY K.

Prebansky, Frank, Volinia, e. March 30, 1865; m. o. July 8, 1865.

SEVENTEENTH REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

COMPANY B.

Dick, William M., Howard, e. July 2, 1862; m. o. June 3, 1865.
Doan, Thomas R., Howard, e. Aug. 3, 1862; killed on Mississippi River by explosion April 28, 1865.
Earl, Levi F., Howard, e. Aug. 2, 1862.
Faute, John M., Howard, e. Aug. 5, 1862; transferred to Vet. Res. Corps Dec. 15, 1863.
Harder, Tunis J., Howard, e. Aug. 5, 1862; m. o. June 3, 1865.
Kenyon Varnum, Howard, e. Aug. 6, 1862; died of disease at Fredericksburg, Va., Feb. 5, 1863.
Kenyon, Jesse A., Howard, e. Aug. 6, 1862; died of wounds at Washington Dec. 16, 1862.
Schell, George D., Howard, e. Aug. 1, 1862; dis. by order June 16, 1865.

Taylor, Fred. Howard, e. Aug. 7, 1862; dis. for disability Dec. 8, 1862.

TWENTY-FOURTH REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

COMPANY A.

Bowen, Henry H., Porter, e. Feb. 27, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.
Goldsmith, Henry, Porter, e. Feb. 27, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.
Hunt, Henry H., Porter, e. March 9, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.
Lubbow, William, Porter, e. March 7, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.
Powers, William, Porter, e. March 1, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.
Preston, Winfield S., Porter, e. March 5, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.
Rinehart, Nathan, Porter, e. Feb. 27, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.
Stearns, Warren S., Porter, e. Feb. 27, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.
Story, Milton, Porter, e. Feb. 27, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.
Story, William A., Porter, e. Feb. 27, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.
Stout, Stephen S., Porter, e. March 9, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.
Sutton, John W., Porter, e. Feb. 28, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.
Sutton, Joshua L., Porter, e. Feb. 27, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.
Weaver, William H., Milton, e. March 15, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.
Williams, Charles H., Porter, e. Feb. 27, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.

COMPANY B.

Bell, John P., Milton, e. Aug. 23, 1864; m. o. June 30, 1865.

COMPANY C.

Avery, Charles, Porter, e. March 5, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.
Calkins, Henry H., Porter, e. Feb. 21, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.
Hilton, Hiram, Porter, e. Feb. 27, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.
Jessup, A. H., Porter, m. o. June 30, 1865.
Kyle, J. C., Porter, m. o. June 30, 1865.
Kyle, A. R., Porter, m. o. June 30, 1865.

COMPANY E.

Averill, Pliny T., Penn., e. March 16, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.
Blanchard, Bradford, Pokagon, e. March 7, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.
Curtis, George, Ontwa, e. Sept. 5, 1864; died of disease at Chicago, Ill., March 15, 1865.
Kenyon, Hiram, Pokagon, e. March 10, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.
McKinstry, Charles, Pokagon, e. March 7, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.
Parker, Augustus N., Pokagon, e. March 13, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.
Parker, William H., Pokagon, e. March 7, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.
Penrod, Nathan, Penn., e. March 16, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.
Steinbeck, Morgan, Milton, e. Aug. 16, 1864; m. o. June 30, 1865.
Witherell, Duane, Pokagon, e. March 7, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.

COMPANY F.

Van Thyl, George, m. o. June 30, 1865.

COMPANY H.

Hodges, Benjamin, Penn., e. March 16, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.
Rea, John, Penn., e. March 16, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.
Share, Edwin, Milton, e. Sept. 12, 1864; m. o. June 30, 1865.

COMPANY K.

Ames, Bela, m. o. June 30, 1865.
Mecham, Oliver G., Porter, e. Feb. 27, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.
Nickerson, Evert B., Mason, e. Feb. 21, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.

Reed, Orlis, m. o. June 30, 1865.

Reese, John M., Milton, e. Aug. 24, 1864; m. o. June 30, 1865.

TWENTY-FIFTH REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

COMPANY D.

Sergt. Amos W. Poorman, Marcellus, e. Aug. 9, 1862; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., June 13, 1864.

Corp. Roswell Beebe, Marcellus, e. Aug. 11, 1862; killed at Tebb's Bend, Ky., July 4, 1863.

PRIVATES.

Babe, Bruce, Marcellus, e. Aug. 11, 1862; m. o. June 24, 1865.
Musician Joseph Beck, Newberg, e. Aug. 15, 1862; m. o. June 24, 1865.

Musician Samuel P. Beck, Newberg, e. Aug. 15, 1862; dis. for disability Jan. 6, 1863.

Beebe, Gideon, Marcellus, e. Aug. 11, 1862; dis. for disability March 4, 1865.

Butler, Ransom L., Marcellus, e. Aug. 11, 1862; dis. by order July 26, 1863.

Kent, Daniel, Marcellus, e. Aug. 11, 1862; dis. by order March 19, 1863.

McKibby, Daniel, Marcellus, e. Aug. 11, 1862; m. o. June 24, 1865.

Messenger, Edward, Marcellus, e. Aug. 11, 1864; dis. for disability Feb. 5, 1863.

Nottingham, Horace M., Marcellus, e. Aug. 8, 1862; m. o.

Nottingham, Oscar H., Marcellus, e. Aug. 8, 1862; died of disease at Bowling Green, Ky., March 14, 1863.

Poorman, John A., Marcellus, e. Aug. 11, 1862; m. o. June 24, 1865.

Root, Jacob, Marcellus, e. Aug. 12, 1862; m. o. June 24, 1865.

Shears, Martin V., Marcellus, e. Aug. 11, 1862; m. o. June 24, 1865.

Shoemaker, Samuel, Marcellus, e. Aug. 11, 1862; m. o. June 28, 1865.

Taylor, Charles A., Marcellus, e. Aug. 11, 1865; m. o. June 24, 1865.

Taylor, Timothy A., Marcellus, e. Aug. 11, 1865; m. o. May 13, 1865.

Young, Simon, Marcellus, e. Aug. 11, 1865; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Feb. 15, 1864.

COMPANY E.

Bristol, Luther, Milton, e. Sept. 6, 1864; m. o. June 24, 1865.

COMPANY F.

Bement, George, Ontwa, e. Aug. 13, 1862; m. o. June 24, 1865.

Bradbury, Benjamin F., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 13, 1862; died of disease at Bedford, Ky., June 7, 1864.

Colby, Ira O., Ontwa, e. Aug. 13, 1862; died of disease at Mumfordsville, Ky., Jan. 1, 1863.

Day, Perry U., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 9, 1862; died of wounds at Tunnel Hill, Ga., May 12, 1864.

Goodrich, Levi C., Dowagiac, m. o. June 24, 1865.

Hastings, Justus H., Ontwa, e. Aug. 11, 1862; m. o. June 24, 1865.

Loux, Edwin G., Ontwa, e. Aug. 13, 1862; m. o. June 24, 1865.

Mears, John, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 11, 1862; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Feb. 15, 1864.

Meredith, Nathaniel, Ontwa, e. Aug. 13, 1862; m. o. June 14, 1865.

McFaren, Henry, Ontwa, e. Aug. 13, 1862; m. o. June 24, 1865.

Niolet, William E., Ontwa, e. Aug. 19, 1862; m. o. June 24, 1865.

Rozelle, Joshua C., Ontwa, e. Aug. 13, 1862; died of disease at Bowling Green, Ky., Feb. 25, 1863.

COMPANY G.

Bows, William, Newberg, e. Aug. 21, 1862; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps June 9, 1865.

Benman, William H., Newberg, e. Aug. 22, 1862; m. o. June 24, 1865.

Bennett, John J., Porter, e. Aug. 12, 1862; m. o. June 24, 1865.

Bird, William, Newberg, e. Aug. 21, 1862; m. o. June 24, 1865.

Cook, Orlan P., Newberg, e. Aug. 22, 1862; dis. for disability Sept. 23, 1863.

Crump, William, Marcellus, e. Aug. 22, 1862; died of disease at Lebanon, Ky., April 24, 1863.

Kenney, Fernando, Newberg, e. Aug. 22, 1862; m. o. June 24, 1865.

Neumann, Louis, Newburg, e. Aug. 13, 1862; m. o. June 24, 1865.

Stickney, Sidney M., Marcellus, e. Aug. 22, 1862; died of disease at Louisville, Ky., Oct. 30, 1862.

TWENTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

FIELD AND STAFF.

Lieut. Col. George T. Shaffer, Calvin, com. Dec. 10, 1864; Maj. com. Aug. 15, 1864.

Brevet Col. and Brevet Brig. Gen. S. S. Volunteers, March 13, 1865; for gallant and veritorious services at battles before Atlanta, Ga., and at Wise Fork, N. C.; m. o. June 5, 1866.

Surg. Alonzo Garwood, Cassopolis, com. Aug. 15, 1864; m. o. June 5, 1866.

COMPANY A.

Sergt. Thomas J. Baunder, Volinia, e. Sept. 1, 1864; m. o. June 7, 1865.

Schooley, Henry, Volinia, e. Sept. 8, 1864; m. o. June 5, 1866.

COMPANY E.

Avery, David C., Volinia, e. Sept. 7, 1864; m. o. May 4, 1865.

Baird, John, Howard, e. Oct. 18, 1864; m. o. June 5, 1866.

Baird, William S., Howard, e. Oct. 17, 1864; m. o. June 5, 1866.

Davis, Lowell, Pokagon, e. Sept. 3, 1864; m. o. June 7, 1865.

Emery, Robert, Volinia, e. Sept. 12, 1864; dis. for wounds, June 30, 1865.

Pope, Lyman A. m. o. Aug. 16, 1865.

Randall, William, Milton, e. Sept. 3, 1864; m. o. May 22, 1865.

COMPANY G.

Blackman, David R., Volinia, e. Sept. 15, 1864; m. o. June 5, 1866.

Delong, Henry, Pokagon, e. Sept. 3, 1864; m. o. June 5, 1866.

Hill, Charles A., Jefferson, e. Sept. 29, 1864; m. o. May 31, 1865.

Nichols, Tyler, Volinia, e. Sept. 5, 1864; m. o. June 19, 1865.

COMPANY H.

Bates, Buel H., Penn, e. Aug. 22, 1864; m. o. May 29, 1865.

Bogert Cornelius, Penn, e. Aug. 20, 1864; dis. by order May 27, 1865.

Clendenning, H. M. T., Penn, e. Aug. 10, 1864; m. o. June 8, 1865.

Denson, Isaac, Volinia, Sept. 20, 1864; m. o. June 5, 1866.

Kinney, Nelson, Corp., Penn, e. Aug. 20, 1864; m. o. June 5, 1866.

North, Nathaniel, La Grange, e. Aug. 30, 1864; died of disease at Charlotte, N. C., June 7, 1865.

North, Norman, La Grange, e. Aug. 30, 1864; m. o. June 5, 1866.

Patterson, James, 2d Lieut., Penn, e. Aug. 23, 1864; died of disease at Alexandria, Va., Feb. 21, 1865.

Pemberton, Nathan, Penn., e. Aug. 28, 1864; m. o. June 5, 1866.
 Robinson, Edmund, died of disease at Davids Island, N. Y., April 16, 1865.
 Tappan, William E., Penn., e. Aug. 29, 1864; died of disease at Alexandria, Va., Feb. 4, 1865.
 Trill, George, Pokagon, e. Sept. 1, 1864; died of disease at Alexandria, Va., Feb. 12, 1865.

COMPANY I.

Bryant, James, Milton, e. Sept. 16, 1864; m. o. June, 5, 1866.
 Freeman, Miles, Howard, Oct. 18, 1864; m. o. May 30, 1865.
 Mitchell, Alonzo J., Milton, e. Sept. 14, 1864; m. o. Jan. 9, 1866.

COMPANY K.

Harris, Benjamin S., Pokagon, e. Feb. 16, 1865; m. o. May 30, 1865.
 Smith, Carlton, Pokagon, e. Feb. 16, 1865; m. o. Feb. 19, 1866.

THIRTIETH REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

COMPANY H.

Harwood, Henry W., Ontwa, e. Dec. 2, 1864; m. o. June 30, 1865.
 Harwood, Jacob W., Jefferson, e. Dec. 6, 1864; m. o. June 30, 1865.
 Hirons, Oliver C., Jefferson, e. Dec. 2, 1864; m. o. June 30, 1865.
 Massey, Robert D., Sergt., Ontwa, e. Nov. 28, 1864; m. o. June 30, 1865.
 Massey, Peter, Corp., Ontwa, e. No. 28, 1864; m. o. June 30, 1865.
 Shaw, Edwin O., Corp., Ontwa, e. Nov. 30, 1864; m. o. June 30, 1865.
 Smith, Frank A., Corp., Ontwa, e. Dec. 2, 1864; m. o. June 30, 1865.

FIRST REGIMENT MICHIGAN SHARPSHOOTERS.

COMPANY B.

Allen, Nathan S., Penn., e. Aug. 19, 1864; m. o. July 28, 1865.

COMPANY E.

Second Lieut. Winfield S. Shanahan, Cassopolis, March 7, 1865;
 Corp. March 6, 1863; m. o. July 28, 1865.

PRIVATES.

Bibbins, Charles, Ontwa, e. April 13, 1863; missing in action at Cold Harbor June 12, 1864.
 Nichols, Alexander, Ontwa, e. April 12, 1863; m. o. July 25, 1865.
 Wyant, George, Ontwa, e. March 6, 1863; m. o. Aug. 7, 1865.

COMPANY F.

Reigar, Daniel H., Sergt., Ontwa, e. May 4, 1863; m. o. July 28, 1865.

COMPANY G.

Jackson, Henry H., Pokagon, e. Aug. 12, 1863; died of disease at Chicago, Ill., Oct. 3, 1863.
 McNeil, William B., Ontwa, e. Aug. 12, 1863; dis. for disability March 22, 1864.
 Smith, Wight D., Dowagiac, e. July 4, 1863; m. o. July 28, 1865.

COMPANY H.

Northrop, William B., Calvin, e. Feb. 26, 1864; died of wounds in General Hospital.
 Northrop, Marion A., Penn., e. Feb. 26, 1864; died of disease at Chicago, Ill., April 17, 1864.

COMPANY I.

Beach, Myron W., Volinia, e. Sept. 7, 1863; dis. for disability.
 Bedford, William, Pokagon, e. Aug. 3, 1863; m. o. July 28, 1865.
 Fessenden, Clement, Volinia, e. Sept. 21, 1863; dis. for disability April 7, 1865.
 George, David L., Silver Creek, e. Aug. 25, 1863; died of wounds received at Wilderness May 6, 1864.
 Huff, Asher Silver Creek, e. Aug. 24, 1863; dis. by order Dec. 28, 1864.
 Huff, Isaac, Volinia, e. Sept. 7, 1863; missing in action before Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864.
 Nash, Charles, Volinia, e. Sept. 21, 1863; m. o. July 28, 1865.
 Nash, Theodore, Volinia, e. Sept. 21, 1863; died near Petersburg, Va., June 20, 1864.
 Waterman, Charles, Silver Creek, e. July 28, 1863; died near Petersburg, Va., June 28, 1864.

COMPANY K.

Johns, David, La Grange, e. Jan. 27, 1865; m. o. July 28, 1865.

FIRST MICHIGAN (ONE HUNDRED AND SECOND U. S.) COLORED INFANTRY.

COMPANY A.

Hood, Philander, Pokagon, e. Aug. 17, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

COMPANY B.

Alexander, Jacob, Howard, e. Oct. 1, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Brown, John, Calvin, e. Oct. 20, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Brown, Stuart, Calvin, e. Oct. 20, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Butcher, David, Calvin, e. Oct. 21, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Callaway, Giles, Porter, e. Oct. 21, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Coker, James, Calvin, e. Oct. 16, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Coker, Michael, Calvin, e. Oct. 18, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Curtis, George H., Calvin, e. Dec. 4, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Dungle, John, Calvin, e. Oct. 7, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Gibbins, William, Jefferson, e. Aug. 24, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Harris, Charles W., Howard, e. Oct. 1, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Hawley, William, Calvin, e. Oct. 22, 1863; dis. for disability May 26, 1864.
 Howard, William, Calvin, e. Oct. 5, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Limus, John, Pokagon, e. Oct. 10, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Little, Stewart, Calvin, e. Sept. 23, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Mathews, Allison L., Calvin, e. Sept. 23, 1864; died of disease at Orangeburg, S. C., Aug. 6, 1865.
 Newman, William H., Calvin, e. Oct. 7, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Seton, Joseph, La Grange, e. Oct. 18, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Stewart, George W., Calvin, e. Nov. 20, 1863; died of disease at Beaufort, S. C., July 27, 1864.
 Stewart, James M., Calvin, e. Oct. 18, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Stewart, John T., Calvin, e. Oct. 21, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Wade, Berry, Corp., Calvin, e. Oct. 7, 1863; died of disease at Beaufort, S. C., Aug. 22, 1864.
 Williams, George W., Calvin, e. Oct. 21, 1863; died of disease at Columbia, S. C., Aug. 12, 1865.
 Wood, John W., Calvin, e. Oct. 19, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

COMPANY C.

Ford, William, La Grange, e. Feb. 17, 1865; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Hill, Dennis R., Howard, e. Oct. 1, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Redman, Willis, Howard, e. Oct. 1, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Wallace, James H., Ontwa, e. Sept. 5, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Wilson, Nathaniel, Calvin, e. Oct. 18, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

COMPANY D.

Artis, George, Calvin, e. Nov. 5, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Barrister, Gustavus, Howard, e. Oct. 1, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Calloway, Creed, Porter, e. Nov. 18, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Hunt, Jordan P., Calvin, e. Oct. 23, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Mattock, Henry, Pokagon, e. Feb. 16, 1865; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Simons, William H., Calvin, e. Nov. 17, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Vaughn, James, Calvin, e. Sept. 23, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

COMPANY F.

Brown, John, Howard, e. Dec. 19, 1863; died of disease Jan. 17, 1864.
 Bowden, John, La Grange, e. Nov. 28, 1863; died of disease at Beaufort, S. C., Nov. 14, 1864.
 Boyd, Anderson, Howard, e. Dec. 12, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Conner, William F., Sergt., Penn., e. Dec. 11, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Dungle, Wright, Penn., e. Aug. 22, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Ford, Edward, Milton, e.; died of disease at Beaufort, S. C., Jan. 14, 1865.
 Harrison, Milford, Howard, e. Dec. 12, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Hays, Arick, Penn., e. Aug. 24, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Hays, William H., Calvin, e. Oct. 4, 1864; absent sick at m. o.
 Henry, Martin V., Penn., e. Dec. 2, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Hill, Anthony, Penn., e. Sept. 1, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Howard, Ezekiel, Porter, e. Oct. 3, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Lett, Zach., Corp., Penn., e. Dec. 14, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Mathews, Henry A., La Grange, e. Sept. 5, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Plowden, William P., Howard, e. Dec. 19, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Ramsay, Joseph, Penn., e. Dec. 11, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Roberts, John, Penn., e. Aug. 18, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Van Dyke, Lewis, Sergt., Penn., e. Dec. 11, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Ashe, Joseph C., Calvin, e. Sept. 23, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Bricey, George, Howard, e. Dec. 19, 1863; dis. for disability May 26, 1864.
 Boyd, Lawson, Calvin, e. Dec. 29, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Bird, James M., Calvin, e. Sept. 23, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Bird, Turner, Calvin, e. Sept. 23, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Farrar, Alfred, Corp., e. Dec. 21, 1863; absent sick at m. o.
 Heathcock, Bartlett, Porter, e. Dec. 29, 1863; died of disease in Michigan April 5, 1864.
 Heathcock, Berry, Porter, e. Dec. 29, 1863; dis. for disability May 28, 1865.
 Hill, Jackson, Penn., e. Sept. 1, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Huston, John, Silver Creek, e. Dec. 26, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Jefferson, Thomas, Pokagon, e. Dec. 30, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Lawrence, Alfred, Howard, e. Dec. 12, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Russell, Henderson, Pokagon, e. Dec. 30, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Russell, Jacob, Pokagon, e. Dec. 30, 1863; dis. for disability June 8, 1865.
 Russell, John, Pokagon, e. Dec. 30, 1863; dis. for wounds June 8, 1865.
 Stewart, John E., Calvin, e. Feb. 28, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Stewart, Sylvester, Ontwa, e. Dec. 28, 1863; dis. for disability May 30, 1865.
 Thornton, Henry, Calvin, e. Sept. 29, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

Windburn, George, Howard, e. Sept. 23, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Wines, Ebenezer, Howard, e. Sept. 23, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

COMPANY H.

Corp. Aquilla R. Corey, Howard, e. Dec. 24, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

PRIVATES.

Cousins, Ely, Porter, e. Dec. 26, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Cousins, David, Penn., e. Dec. 4, 1863; absent sick.
 Dorsey, James W., Howard, e. Dec. 24, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Gibson, Marquis, Penn., e. Aug. 19, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Griffin, Solomon, Penn., e. Dec. 21, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Hill, Allen, Penn., e. Sept. 1, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Sanders, Peter, Porter, e. Dec. 9, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 White, Henry, Calvin, e. Dec. 13, 1863; died of disease at Beaufort, S. C., Aug. 7, 1864.
 White, Wright, La Grange, e. Feb. 17, 1865; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Washington, George, Dowagiac, e. Dec. 18, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Sergt. James Wheeler, Wayne, e. Dec. 29, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

COMPANY I.

Anderson, Amos, Porter, e. Sept. 17, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Anderson, Jefferson B., Porter, e. Jan. 11, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Gillan, Andrew, La Grange, e. Dec. 31, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Morton, Henry, Calvin, e. Sept. 23, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Sharpe, Joseph, Silver Creek, e. March 15, 1865; dis. by order Oct. 28, 1865.
 Wilson, Joel, Howard, e. Dec. 24, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

COMPANY K.

Sergt. Abner R. Bird, Calvin, e. Jan. 16, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Harris, William, Calvin, e. Sept. 23, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Murphy, Percival, Calvin, e. Jan. 15, 1864; dis. by order Nov. 13, 1865.
 Stafford, James K., Porter, e. Aug. 24, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Talbot, William H., Porter, e. Oct. 5, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
 Wilson, Giles B., Calvin, e. Sept. 23, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

FIRST REGIMENT ENGINEERS AND MECHANICS.

COMPANY C.

Dickerson, Albert, died of disease at Louisville, Ky., Feb. 24, 1864.
 Peachey, Aaron, Marcellus, e. Aug. 23, 1864; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., Nov. 21, 1864.

COMPANY D.

Gaines, Franklin, Pokagon, e. Dec. 29, 1863; m. o. Sept. 22, 1865.
 Little, John H., Marcellus, e. Aug. 23, 1864; dis. by order June 6, 1865.

COMPANY F.

Williams, Isaac N., Penn., e. Aug. 21, 1864; dis. by order June 6, 1865.

COMPANY G.

Crampton, Abel, Pokagon, e. Dec. 15, 1863; m. o. Sept. 22, 1865.
 Galt, Freeman H., Pokagon, e. Dec. 15, 1863; died of disease at Ringold, Ga., Aug. 5, 1864.
 Rogers, Lucius, Ontwa, e. Jan. 4, 1864; dis. by order June 6, 1865.
 Stanley, James S., Ontwa, e. Jan. 4, 1864; m. o. Sept. 22, 1865.
 Van Tassel, David, Ontwa, e. Jan. 4, 1864; died of disease Feb. 16, 1864.

COMPANY K.

Isham, William, Silver Creek, e. Dec. 21, 1863; m. o. Sept. 22, 1865.

White, William H., Silver Creek, m. o. Sept. 22, 1865.

MICHIGAN PROVOST GUARD.

Merston, Andrew, dis. by order July 2, 1863.

FIRST UNITED STATES SHARPSHOOTERS.

COMPANY K.

First Lieut. Charles W. Thorp, Nicholasville, Nov. 27, 1863; Second Lieut. Oct. 11, 1862; Corp., Aug. 12, 1861; dis. for disability May 24, 1864.

Christie, Walter T., Marcellus; died of wounds at Washington, D. C., May 12, 1863.

Goodspeed, Edwin C.

Beebe, George S.

McClelland, William.

Thoop, Sylvester A.

COMPANY I.

Lieut. William Stewart, Sept. 1, 1862; m. o. at end of service at end of war, Jan. 1, 1865.

Corp. Samuel Inling, Newberg, e. Sept. 1, 1862; trans. to 5th Mich. Inf.; m. o.

SIXTY-SIXTH ILLINOIS VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

COMPANY D.

Beckwith, Henry L., e. Feb. 22, 1864; vet. recruit; m. o. July 7, 1865.

TWENTY-FIRST REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

COMPANY H.

Graham, S. J., Mason, e. April, 1861; dis. for disability 1861.

FORTY-NINTH REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

COMPANY E.

Graham, Sidney J., Mason, re-enl. Sept., 1861; vet. Feb. 1864; m. o. May 20, 1865; wounded in left arm at Rocky Ridge, May 9, 1865.

FORTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT INDIANA VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

COMPANY F.

Williams, Henry, Mason.

OHIO INFANTRY.

Tompkins, Newberg.

TWENTY-FIRST OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

Graham, Sidney J., e. April 17, 1861, in Co. H; re-e. in Co. E, 49th Ohio Vol. Inf. (See above).

CHAPTER XX.

THE PIONEER SOCIETY.

Its Organization—Constitution and By-Laws—Annual Picnics—List of Officers from 1873 to 1881 Inclusive—An Incident of the Meeting of 1881—Roster of Members—Age, Nativity and Date of Settlement—Flourishing Condition of the Society.

WE make no apology for presenting a very full history of the Cass County Pioneer Society. Very nearly 600 names have been subscribed to its constitution, and we say no more than what is obvious to every reader when we state that its membership

exceeds, by a considerable number, that of any organization in the county. It is moreover the largest and most flourishing pioneer society in the State of Michigan, and the interest which is felt in its affairs is attested by the immensity of the attendance at the annual re-union picnics.

The society was organized on the 9th of October, 1873, at a meeting, held in Cassopolis pursuant to call, at which about 200 persons were present. This was a large attendance, and indicated quite a remarkable degree of interest. Over seventy pioneers put in an appearance at the morning session. Hon. George Newton, of Volinia, was made temporary Chairman, and Hon. A. B. Copley, of the same Township, was chosen as Secretary. Joseph Smith, of La Grange, moved the appointment of a committee, consisting of one gentleman from each township, to report on rules of organization and order of business, and the following were elected, viz.: A. B. Copley, of Volinia; P. B. White, of Wayne; J. A. Ruddick, of Silver Creek; Uzziel Putnam, Jr., of Pokagon; Joseph Smith, of La Grange; John Nixon, of Penn; B. F. Rudd, of Penn; George Meacham, of Porter; Amos Northrup, of Calvin; George B. Turner, of Jefferson; Joseph L. Jacks, of Ontwa and David R. Stevens, of Mason. The Townships of Marcellus, Milton and Howard were not represented. In the afternoon, when the attendance was increased to 200, the committee reported for permanent Chairman Uzziel Putnam, Sr., of Pokagon (the first white settler of the county) and for Secretaries C. C. Allison and William H. Mansfield. They also recommended that a committee of one be appointed from each township, with leave to sit during the winter, and adopt a constitution and by-laws, which they should report at a picnic to be held in June of the following year, at the fair grounds at Cassopolis. Subsequently, this action was amended, it being moved that the committee should report at an adjourned meeting to be held four weeks later. The following gentlemen were appointed, viz.: Abijah Huyck, of Marcellus; Reuben Thompson, of Volinia; P. B. White, of Wayne; J. A. Ruddick, of Silver Creek; Uzziel Putnam, Jr., of Pokagon; Daniel S. Jones, of La Grange; John Nixon, of Penn; E. H. Jones, of Newburg; Horace Thompson, of Porter; George T. Shaffer, of Calvin; George B. Turner, of Jefferson; William H. Doane, of Howard; William H. Olmstead, of Milton; I. G. Bugbee, of Ontwa; D. R. Stevens, of Mason. A committee was also appointed to gather the history of the county, and, after some interesting remarks by Uzziel Putnam, Sr., in which he related his experience as a pioneer, the meeting was adjourned.

The adjourned meeting was held November 6. The

committee on organization, appointed at the previous meeting, through its Chairman, Hon. George B. Turner, reported a constitution, which, after sundry amendments had been made, was adopted, as follows:

CONSTITUTION.

PREAMBLE.

The undersigned, residents of Cass County, being among the earliest settlers of Southwestern Michigan, in order to perpetuate the facts, circumstances, recollections and anecdotes connected with the early settlement of that part of the State, and particularly of Cass County, do make and establish this constitution for the government of a society this day organized by us, to be called "The Society of the Pioneers" of Cass County, Mich.

ARTICLE I.—The officers of this society shall be a President, Vice President, Secretary, Assistant Secretary and Treasurer, to be elected by ballot at each annual meeting by a majority of the members present and voting.

ART. II.—The President shall preside at all meetings of the society; countersign all orders for the payment of moneys from its funds. In case of his absence, or at his request, the Vice President shall perform such duties.

ART. III.—The Secretary shall have charge of and keep the records of the society, and shall also keep the minutes of all meetings of the same.

ART. IV.—All books, papers, documents, mementoes or articles illustrating the physical geography of the county or its state and condition prior to 1840, shall be deposited with the Secretary and remain in his keeping until his successor is elected or appointed, to whom the same shall be delivered over.

ART. V.—The Secretary in person or by his assistant, shall keep his books and all things appertaining to his office, at Cassopolis, where only records, articles, or mementoes, deposited for the use of the society may be copied or examined by any resident of the county, under such rules as the Executive Committee may adopt. He shall sign all orders for the payment of moneys from the funds of this Society.

ART. VI.—The Treasurer shall receive all moneys paid to or for the use of the society, and shall pay out the same only on the order of the Secretary, countersigned by the President.

ART. VII.—The officers and committee elected under the constitution shall hold their respective offices until the first annual meeting of the society, which shall be held on the third Wednesday of June, 1874.

ART. VIII.—An Executive Committee, consisting of one from each township, shall be elected annually (viva voce), by a majority of the members present and voting, and the President and Secretary of this organization shall be ex officio members of said Executive Committee.

ART. IX.—The Executive Committee or a majority of those present shall have power to make such by-laws, rules and regulations for the convenience and government of the Society as they may deem proper, not inconsistent with this constitution; and all powers necessary to carry out the objects of this society, not delegated to other officers named, may be exercised by the Executive Committee.

ART. X.—All members of the Society who came into or resided in Cass County prior to 1840, shall be deemed "Pioneers of Cass County."

ART. XI.—Every person (male or female), residing in this county prior to 1850, may become members of this society by subscribing to this constitution, and the payment of 25 cents, either in person or by proxy, and every person so becoming a member shall be deemed a voter, and be entitled to all the privi-

leges of the society, and that hereafter all persons having resided in the county twenty-five years shall in like manner become members.

ART. XII.—A majority of the voters present at an annual meeting may alter or amend this constitution, notice thereof to be filed with the Secretary six weeks prior to said annual meeting.

Under this constitution, and upon the same day it was adopted, the first officers of the society were elected as follows: President, Uzziel Putnam, Sr.; Vice President, George Meacham; Secretary, A. B. Coppley; Assistant Secretary, John Tietzort; Treasurer, Joseph Smith. Executive Committee—Abijah Huyck, of Marcellus; George Newton, of Volinia; Philo B. White, of Wayne; Daniel Blish, of Silver Creek; Uzziel Putnam, Jr., of Pokagon; Daniel S. Jones, of La Grange; William Jones, of Penn.; J. R. Grennell, of Newberg; Horace Thompson, of Porter; George B. Turner, of Jefferson; William H. Doane, of Howard; Richard V. Hicks, of Milton; Israel G. Bugbee, of Ontwa; James H. Graham, of Mason; and George T. Shaffer, of Calvin.

At a meeting of the Executive Committee, held on January 21, 1874, the following by-laws were adopted:

BY-LAWS.

ARTICLE 1.—Elections under this constitution shall be held at 11 o'clock A. M., on the third Wednesday of June, in each year, in the court house at Cassopolis, or some other convenient place to be designated by the Secretary or his assistant.

ART. 2.—The Secretary or his assistant shall give receipts for all books, documents, relics, or other articles contributed or deposited in the museum of the society. He shall cause to be published in the newspapers at the county seat an acknowledgment of such contributions from time to time, and, in connection with the Treasurer, make arrangements for a suitable place to deposit all collections for the museum, and make out semi-annually, a catalogue of the same for publication.

ART. 3.—The members of the Executive Committee are severally charged, in their respective townships, with procuring and forwarding names for membership, and the fees thereon, to the Treasurer; collecting books, maps, pictures, relics, and all articles or things of interest for the museum, and forwarding the same to the Secretary. They shall also carefully prepare manuscript statements from the early settlers, in their respective towns, in regard to the early settlement and progress of the town previous to the year 1840, and report the same to the society at its annual meetings in each year.

ART. 4.—The Executive Committee shall make suitable arrangements for holding the annual meeting of the Pioneers on the third Wednesday of June in each year. They shall arrange for taking proper care of the Pioneers from abroad, while attending such meetings, procure speakers, take up collections to aid in defraying the expenses of the society, if deemed necessary, and extend invitations to persons out of the county who have long been residents of the State.

ART. 5.—At the time of the election of officers, the outgoing officers shall make their annual reports, and file the same with their successors.

ART. 6.—All the laws or regulations necessary for the government of this society shall be made, altered or amended by the Executive Committee at any regular meeting thereof.

ART. 7.—The Secretary or his assistant, with the Treasurer

*On June 17, 1874, this article was amended on motion of Hon. George B. Turner, by the substitution of the word "State" for "county" wherever it occurred in the article.

and President, may call a meeting of the Executive Committee whenever demanded by the interests of the society.

ART. 8.—The Executive Committee shall appoint one female assistant in each township to aid them in the discharge of their duties.

The first festival or picnic of the Pioneer Society was held on the fair grounds at Cassopolis on the 17th of June, 1874, and was a largely attended and very enjoyable affair. Vice President George Meacham occupied the chair, the President being indisposed. The Cassopolis Band was present, and played enlivening airs during the day. The substantial pioneer dinner was supplemented by a feast of reason and a flow of soul, and that in turn by the most enjoyable social converse. Hon. James Ashley delivered a spirited address, and remarks were made by Uzziel Putnam, Jr., of Pokagon, Dr. I. G. Bugbee, of Ontwa, Hon. George B. Turner and Joseph Smith.

Officers for the ensuing year were elected *viva voce*, and all of those who had served the preceding year were retained. The Executive Committee was constituted as follows: Abijah Huyck, of Marcellus; Milton J. Gard, of Volinia; John S. Gage, of Wayne; William Bilderback, of Silver Creek; Uzziel Putnam, Jr., of Pokagon; Daniel S. Jones, of La Grange; John Nixon, of Penn; Edward H. Jones, of Newberg; Hiram Meacham, of Porter; George T. Shaffer, of Calvin; Hiram R. Schutt, of Jefferson; William H. Doane, of Howard; James M. Truitt, of Milton; J. Boyd Thomas, of Ontwa; David R. Stevens, of Mason.

In 1875, the society had another large picnic meeting upon the 16th of June, on which occasion the chief address of the day was delivered by the late Hon. F. J. Littlejohn, of Allegan. An original poem on pioneer life, was read by Edwin Barnum, of Paw Paw, Van Buren County, and short addresses made by E. O. Briggs, of the same place; by George B. Turner; J. R. Monroe, President of the Van Buren County Society, and others. Many interesting relics were exhibited, and many reminiscences related.

The officers elected this year were: President, Uzziel Putnam, Sr.; Vice President, John Nixon; Treasurer, Asa Kingsbury; Secretary, John T. Enos; Assistant Secretary, W. H. Mansfield; Executive Committee—John C. Bradt, Marcellus; R. Henshaw, Volinia; L. Atwood, Wayne; John Swisher, Silver Creek; Joseph E. Garwood, Pokagon; G. B. Turner, La Grange; J. E. Bonine, Penn; Anson L. Dunn, Newberg; Harvey Hitchcock, Porter; Beniah Tharp, Calvin; James Loman, Sr., Jefferson; E. C. Smith, Howard; U. Enos, Milton; M. H. Lee, Ontwa; J. H. Burns, Mason.

In 1876, the pioneers were addressed by the late Hon. John J. Bagley, then Governor of Michigan,

who delivered a very interesting and appropriate speech. Other speakers on this occasion were John Jenkins, of Indiana; George Redfield, of Ontwa, and Royal T. Twombly. The meeting was held at the fair grounds (as have been all of the other annual picnics of the society) and the number of people assembled was larger than on former occasions, the society receiving many accessions to its roll of members.

The annual election of officers resulted in the choice of those who had served the year before, with the exception that John Tietfort was made Treasurer. The Executive Committee was constituted as follows: John C. Bradt, Marcellus; Reuben Henshaw, Volinia; John Green, Wayne; A. Conklin, Silver Creek; James E. Garwood, Pokagon; G. B. Turner, La Grange; J. E. Bonine, Penn; A. L. Dunn, Newberg; H. J. Hitchcock, Porter; L. J. Reynolds, Calvin; James Lowman, Jefferson; E. C. Smith, Howard; John Barber, Milton; M. H. Lee, Ontwa; James Ashley, Mason.

The annual picnic of 1877 was held on the 20th of June. The attendance was variously estimated at from 3,500 to 5,000. The meeting was called to order by Hon. George B. Turner, the President being unable to preside. Mr. Turner made a very happy speech of welcome, and the exercises of the day consisted of the customary readings, music and brief addresses, there being on this occasion no set speech delivered. The following officers were elected: President, Uzziel Putnam, Jr.; Vice President, John Nixon; Secretary, Lowell H. Glover; Assistant Secretary, John T. Enos; Treasurer, John Tietfort. Executive Committee—John C. Bradt, Marcellus; John Struble, Volinia; T. M. N. Tinkler, Wayne; John T. Swisher, Silver Creek; Robert J. Dickson, Pokagon; H. S. Hadsell, La Grange; Ebenezer Anderson, Penn; Anson L. Dunn, Newberg; George Meacham, Porter; James H. Graham, Mason; B. A. Tharp, Calvin; W. G. Beckwith, Jefferson; James Shaw, Howard; John M. Truitt, Milton; Joseph L. Jacks, Ontwa; Daniel Blish, Dowagiac.

The fifth annual picnic was held June 19, 1878, and the following officers were elected for the year, viz.:

President, Uzziel Putnam, Jr.; Vice President, John Nixon; Secretary, Lowell H. Glover; Assistant Secretary, William W. Peck; Treasurer, John Tietfort. Executive Committee—George W. Jones, Marcellus; James Wright, Volinia; James Laporte, Wayne; William Bilderback, Silver Creek; Robert J. Dickson, Pokagon; H. S. Hadsell, La Grange; D. M. Howell, Penn; Anson L. Dunn, Newberg; Lucius Keeler, Porter; Herman Strong, Mason; B. F. Beeson, Calvin; William Weaver, Jefferson;

Rodney Van Ness, Howard ; Hiram Rodgers, Milton ; M. H. Lee, Ontwa ; Daniel Blish, Dowagiac.

The principal speaker was the Hon. Salathiel C. Coffinberry, of Constantine. Remarks were made by Rev. E. P. Clisbee, Hon. George Meacham, Hon. E. Shanahan, Maj. Joseph Smith, A. D. Lothrop and A. B. Copley, and the pioneer necrology was read by C. W. Clisbee, Esq.

The sixth re-union and picnic was held June 18, 1879. At this meeting, L. H. Glover introduced resolutions in memory of Uzziel Putnam, Sr. and William W. Peck, the President and the Assistant Secretary respectively of the society, both of whom had passed away since the last annual meeting. The orator of the day was the Hon. Levi Bishop, of Detroit, who made an admirable address. Upon its conclusion, the whole society joined in singing to the tune of "Old Hundred," an anthem composed by Mr. Bishop. This meeting was a very large one, and very enjoyable. The officers elected were: President, George B. Turner; Vice Presidents, Joseph L. Jacks, George Meacham, John Nixon, George Redfield and Milton J. Gard; Treasurer, John Tietsoort; Secretary, Joseph Harper; Assistant Secretary, Irving V. Sherman (Mr. Glover continued to serve as Secretary, the Secretary elect not assuming the duties of the office). Executive Committee—Abijah Huyck, Marcellus; Elias Morris, Volinia; George Laporte, Wayne; Henry Keeler, Silver Creek; Henry Michael, Dowagiac; Robert J. Dickson, Pokagon; Jesse G. Beeson, La Grange; Nathan Jones, Penn; Anson L. Dunn, Newberg; James H. Hitchcox, Porter; D. R. Stevens, Mason; Eli Benjamin, Ontwa; David T. Truitt, Milton; William H. Doane, Howard; E. Shanahan, Jefferson; Jefferson Osborn, Calvin.

On the occasion of the seventh annual picnic held June 16, 1880, the chief address was that by the President, Hon. George B. Turner. The election of officers resulted as follows: President, George B. Turner; Secretary, Lowell H. Glover; Assistant Secretary, Irving V. Sherman; Treasurer, John Tietsoort. Executive Committee—Abijah Huyck, Marcellus; Milton J. Gard, Volinia; George La Porte, Wayne; Henry Keeler, Silver Creek; Henry Michael, Dowagiac; Robert J. Dickson, Pokagon; Jesse G. Beeson, La Grange; John Nixon, Penn; Jerry R. Grinnell, Newberg; J. H. Hitchcox, Porter; Jefferson Osborn, Calvin; J. N. Marshall, Jefferson; Mason Doane, Howard; James H. Beauchamp, Milton; R. D. May, Ontwa; D. R. Stevens, Mason.

Largest of all the meetings of the Cass County Pioneer Society was that of June 15, 1881—the eighth annual meeting. Estimates of the attendance place it as high as ten thousand. At 3 o'clock in the

afternoon, men were posted at the gates of the fair ground, who counted the teams and people who passed out from that time until the grounds were entirely vacated at night fall. They counted 1,327 teams and 5,796 persons, and it was estimated that of the former 300 had passed out, and of the latter over 1,500 before the count was commenced. It is probable that the actual number of persons on the ground was 7,500 or upward. We give the foregoing figures to show by indisputable authority the great size of the gathering. It was undoubtedly the largest assemblage ever known in Cass County. That so numerous a throng could be gathered together, speaks volumes of praise for the wise management of the officers of the society. It is remarkable, that while contemporaneous societies in adjoining counties have retrograded the Cass County Pioneer Society has steadily accumulated strength, the interest in its object developing from year to year. Its annual meetings have exceeded in size and in merit those of any other similar organization in the State, and it is to be hoped that the spirit of its members will not be less when it becomes an historical rather than a pioneer society (as it inevitably must at no very distant day). The address on the occasion of which we have just spoken was delivered by Gov. David H. Jerome, and was an unusually eloquent and interesting one. He paid a high tribute to the pioneers, and urged the youth of the land to emulate their many sterling qualities. This meeting of the society was the last which the pioneer of Cass County—Uzziel Putnam—attended. A few weeks later, he was laid away to rest, but at this meeting the old man—almost fourscore years and ten—sat on the platform by the speaker, and was much moved by his words. One of the local newspapers, in closing its account of the meeting, and of Gov. Jerome's address, gave the following paragraph.

* * * We cannot forbear to mention an episode which took place on the stand at the conclusion of his speech. Uzziel Putnam, the first white settler of Cass County—the man who turned the first furrow in her virgin soil and chopped the first tree in its limits. So far as is known—had been listening with deep interest to the Governor's remarks. As he closed, the old pioneer, bent with many years of toil and hardship, arose to his feet, tears streaming down his wrinkled face, and tottering up to the Governor, grasping him by the hand, thanked him fervently for the good words he had spoken for the pioneers, and, above all, for the sound advice he had given the young. This scene, witnessed by but few on the crowded stand, made a marked impression upon those who did witness it.

The officers elected in 1881 were: President, Joseph Harper; Secretary, Lowell H. Glover; Assistant Secretary, C. C. Nelson; Treasurer, John Tietsoort. Executive Committee—Abijah Huyck, Marcellus; M. J. Gard, Volinia; Lafayette Atwood, Wayne; W. M. Frost, Silver Creek; Robert J. Dickson, Po-

kagon; B. W. Schermerhorn, Dowagiac; George B. Turner, La Grange; W. E. Bogue, Penn; W. H. H. Pemberton, Newberg; James H. H. Hitchcox, Porter; B. F. Beeson, Calvin; H. B. Davis, Jefferson; Jerome Wood, Howard; J. H. Burns, Mason; R. D. May, Ontwa; J. H. Beauchamp, Milton.

MEMBERS OF THE SOCIETY.

In conclusion, we give the full list of the members of the Cass County Pioneer Society, together with their ages at the time of signing the constitution, their places of residence and nativity and date of settlement (or of birth, as the case may be). It will be noticed that prior to 1877, the year in which different members registered their names and age is not given, and this fact should be borne in mind by the reader who examines the list. Otherwise, apparent discrepancies will appear in the column headed "age." The record has been made with great care from the journal of the society.

NAME	AGE	RESIDENCE	WHERE BORN	Date of Settlement in Cass Co. (or of birth).
A. B. Copley.....	51	Volinia.....	New York.....	1833
Joseph Harper.....	67	Cassopolis.....	Pennsylvania.....	1835
D. M. H. well.....	56	Penn.....	Ohio.....	1834
Ichabod Pierson.....	51	Jefferson.....	Ohio.....	1840
G. W. Jones.....	49	Marcellus.....	Ohio.....	1830
Lucinda Atwood.....	42	Wayne.....	Michigan.....	1832
Abijah Huyck.....	55	Marcellus.....	New York.....	1835
Lila Huyck.....	44	Marcellus.....	Pennsylvania.....	1835
F. M. Tinkler.....	63	Wayne.....	New York.....	1839
Robert Watson.....	73	Dowagiac.....	Ohio.....	1838
N. Book.....	71	Dowagiac.....	Belgium.....	1832
Arthur Graham.....	61	Dowagiac.....	Scotland.....	1839
Silas A. Pitcher.....	59	Wayne.....	Ohio.....	1836
Adam Smith.....	51	Silver Creek.....	New York.....	1836
Justus Gage.....	60	Dowagiac.....	New York.....	1837
Jacob Hurtle.....	64	Dowagiac.....	On the ocean.....	1833
J. A. Barney.....	66	Dowagiac.....	Pennsylvania.....	1837
S. T. Read.....	52	Cassopolis.....	New York.....	1832
Orson Rudi.....	4	Cassopolis.....	Vermont.....	1836
William Sears.....	56	Cassopolis.....	Pennsylvania.....	1836
James Oxen.....	48	Calvin.....	Ohio.....	1848
Pleasant Norton.....	68	Jefferson.....	Virginia.....	1832
Rachel Norton.....	66	Jefferson.....	Tennessee.....	1832
Richard B. Norton.....	46	Jefferson.....	Ohio.....	1830
James Townsend.....	44	Penn.....	Ohio.....	1829
Ezra B. Warner.....	62	La Grange.....	New York.....	1846
L. D. Wright.....	57	La Grange.....	Ohio.....	1829
Nathan Jones.....	48	Penn.....	Ohio.....	1829
Isaac Bonine.....	44	Penn.....	Indiana.....	1842
Lowell H. Glover.....	35	Cassopolis.....	New York.....	1839
Thos. J. Casterline.....	61	Penn.....	New York.....	1844
Asa Kingsbury.....	68	La Grange.....	Massachusetts.....	1835
Eli Green.....	40	Dowagiac.....	Cass Co., Mich.....	1834
Samuel Squires.....	73	Wayne.....	Kentucky.....	1836
Leander Haskins.....	48	Dowagiac.....	New York.....	1834
Maria M. White.....	42	Dowagiac.....	Ohio.....	1837
L. S. Henderson.....	63	Dowagiac.....	New York.....	1835
Theodore Stebbins.....	63	Dowagiac.....	New York.....	1835
Mrs. Theo. Stebbins.....	46	Dowagiac.....	New York.....	1833
John S. Gage.....	58	Wayne.....	New York.....	1839
Mrs. John S. Gage.....	53	Wayne.....	New York.....	1844
Mrs. Lucretia Gage.....	53	Wayne.....	New York.....	1848
Mrs. Thomas Tinkler.....	57	Wayne.....	New York.....	1839
Chester C. Morton.....	52	Wayne.....	New York.....	1844
Mrs. C. C. Morton.....	42	Wayne.....	Ohio.....	1837
E. O. Taylor.....	54	Wayne.....	New York.....	1844
Mrs. E. O. Taylor.....	51	Wayne.....	New York.....	1845
Ebenezer Copley.....	54	Wayne.....	New York.....	1844
George Whitbeck.....	53	Wayne.....	New York.....	1845
Mrs. Geo. Whitbeck.....	45	Wayne.....	New York.....	1835
Mrs. Ebenezer Copley.....	44	Wayne.....	New York.....	1844
William G. Blair.....	55	Ontwa.....	New York.....	1836
Jonathan Olmstead.....	5	Ontwa.....	New York.....	1836
Horace Vaughn.....	63	Ontwa.....	New York.....	1844
Chauncey Kennedy.....	59	Ontwa.....	Massachusetts.....	1840
John S. Juchs.....	45	Ontwa.....	Cass Co., Mich.....	1831
Horace Cooper.....	49	Jefferson.....	Ohio.....	1835
David Bement.....	61	Ontwa.....	Connecticut.....	1838
Charles Haney.....	65	Ontwa.....	Baden, Germany.....	1833
B. F. Wilkinson.....	54	Ontwa.....	New York.....	1844
Charles Morgan.....	50	Ontwa.....	Ohio.....	1842
William R. Sheldon.....	59	Ontwa.....	Connecticut.....	1835
W. H. Bidwell.....	38	Ontwa.....	New York.....	1837
R. D. May.....	38	Ontwa.....	New York.....	1836
Samuel H. Lee.....	44	Ontwa.....	New Hampshire.....	1836
John M. Brady.....	39	Ontwa.....	New York.....	1835
Noah S. Brady.....	35	Ontwa.....	Michigan.....	1839
John Gill.....	71	Ontwa.....	Isle of Man.....	1835
Valentine Noyes.....	49	Ontwa.....	New York.....	1845
I. G. Bugbee.....	60	Ontwa.....	Vermont.....	1835
Elizabeth H. Bugbee.....	57	Ontwa.....	Dartmouth, Eng.....	1839
Aaron Shellhammer.....	52	Porter.....	Pennsylvania.....	1828
John Shellhammer.....	62	Porter.....	Pennsylvania.....	1828
James H. Hitchcox.....	48	Porter.....	New York.....	1831
Horace Thompson.....	68	Porter.....	Massachusetts.....	1831
Mrs. Horace Thompson.....	64	Porter.....	New York.....	1835
Joshua Brown.....	56	Porter.....	Indiana.....	1835
Lucius Keeler.....	68	Porter.....	New York.....	1836

NAME	AGE	RESIDENCE	WHERE BORN	Date of Settlement in Cass Co. (or of birth).
George Redfield.....	77	Ontwa.....	Connecticut.....	1834
Uzziel Putnam, Jr.....	48	Pokagon.....	Pokagon.....	1826
Peter Shaffer.....	82	Calvin.....	Virginia.....	1828
Henry Tietfort.....	56	La Grange.....	Ohio.....	1828
John Tietfort.....	47	Cassopolis.....	Ohio.....	1828
William Jones.....	60	Penn.....	Ohio.....	1829
Elias B. Sherman.....	70	Cassopolis.....	New York.....	1829
John Nixon.....	66	Penn.....	North Carolina.....	1830
Reuben Henshaw.....	64	Volinia.....	North Carolina.....	1830
Abijah Henshaw.....	61	Penn.....	North Carolina.....	1830
Mrs. C. Messenger.....	51	La Grange.....	Indiana.....	1831
George T. Shaffer.....	51	Calvin.....	Ohio.....	1832
E. Shanahan.....	67	Jefferson.....	Delaware.....	1832
Joseph Smith.....	64	Cassopolis.....	Virginia.....	1832
L. D. Smith.....	40	Cassopolis.....	Cass County.....	1832
D. S. Jones.....	55	La Grange.....	Ohio.....	1833
G. B. Turner.....	51	Jefferson.....	New York.....	1836
Julia Fisher (wife of Henry Tietfort).....	51	La Grange.....	Ohio.....	1835
H. Mescham.....	39	Porter.....	Cass County.....	1834
J. R. Grenell.....	49	Newberg.....	New York.....	1834
Correl Messenger.....	65	La Grange.....	Connecticut.....	1833
G. J. Carmichael (wife of Geo. T. Shaffer).....	45	Calvin.....	Ohio.....	1836
Charlotte Turner.....	53	Jefferson.....	Taunton, Eng.....	1843
Esther Nixon.....	39	Penn.....	Ohio.....	1830
Miss Hannah Ritter.....	55	La Grange.....	Indiana.....	1828
James Boyd.....	67	La Grange.....	New York.....	1835
Lafayette Atwood.....	49	Wayne.....	New York.....	1836
Sarah Miller (wife of Chas. Kingsbury).....	44	Cassopolis.....	Ohio.....	1830
Charles W. Clisbee.....	40	Cassopolis.....	Ohio.....	1838
R. V. Hicks.....	54	Milton.....	England.....	1837
Philo B. White.....	62	Wayne.....	New York.....	1837
A. D. Northrup.....	51	Calvin.....	Vermont.....	1838
Amos Northrup.....	74	Calvin.....	Vermont.....	1838
Moses H. Lee.....	41	Ontwa.....	New Hampshire.....	1836
Henry L. Barney.....	35	Cassopolis.....	Ohio.....	1838
James E. Bonine.....	56	Penn.....	Indiana.....	1841
Maria C. Jones.....	49	Penn.....	New York.....	1841
Samuel Graham.....	70	Cassopolis.....	Pennsylvania.....	1835
John Struble.....	50	Volinia.....	Pennsylvania.....	1846
Joseph U. Graham.....	40	Mason.....	Ohio.....	1846
Silas Harwood.....	45	Newberg.....	New York.....	1837

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	WHERE BORN.	Date of Settlement in Cass Co. (or of birth).	NAME.	RESIDENCE.	WHERE BORN.	Date of Settlement in Cass Co. (or of birth).
William Trattles.....	61 Porter	England.....	1838	George Evans.....	50.....	England.....	1846
Mrs. William Trattles.....	51 Porter	Canada East.....	1836	James M. Dyer.....	40 Newberg	New York.....	1854
Abel Beebe.....	65 Porter	New York.....	1840	Phoebe C. Dyer.....	35 Newberg	New York.....	1849
Mrs. Abel Beebe.....	60 Porter	Pennsylvania.....	1840	Rebecca Jones.....	64 Newberg	New York.....	1837
James Motley.....	67 Porter	England.....	1836	Mary Driskell.....	41 Newberg	Ohio.....	1828
Mrs. James Motley.....	60 Porter	New York.....	1842	Dennis Driskell.....	61 Newberg	New York.....	1829
George Whited.....	31 Porter	Michigan.....	1842	Edward H. Jones.....	62 Newberg	Pennsylvania.....	1847
Mrs. George Whited.....	24 Porter	Cass Co., Mich.	1840	Samuel Everhart.....	46 Newberg	New York.....	1856
Mrs. Betsey Whited.....	65 Porter	Mich., Cass Co.	1824	Thomas W. Ludwick.....	46 Newberg	Pennsylvania.....	1857
Hull Beardsley.....	44 Porter	Ohio.....	1838	Julia A. Ludwick.....	46 Newberg	Ohio.....	1845
Henry Hall Beardsley.....	38 Porter	Massachusetts.....	1844	Amos Cowgill.....	60 La Grange	Ohio.....	1830
Edward Lang.....	30 Porter	Cass Co., Mich.	1843	Mrs. E. E. Cowgill.....	55 La Grange	New York.....	1836
Oscar Lang.....	61 Porter	Massachusetts.....	1844	Mrs. M. A. Bucklin.....	35 La Grange	Ohio.....	1836
Mrs. Oscar Lang.....	57 Porter	New York.....	1837	Laura S. Henderson.....	77 Wayne	Virginia.....	1834
A. H. Lang.....	Porter	Massachusetts.....	1838	Lewis Rinehart.....	66 Porter	Virginia.....	1829
Mrs. A. H. Lang.....	Porter	New York.....	1837	Anna Rinehart.....	61 Porter	Ohio.....	1830
Jacob Rinehart.....	70 Porter	Virginia.....	1829	Le Roy Curtis.....	60 Penn	New York.....	1837
Mrs. Jacob Rinehart.....	66 Porter	Germany.....	1842	Hardy Langston.....	72 Berrien Co.	North Carolina.....	1830
Albert Thompson.....	33 Porter	Indiana.....	1850	Mary Langston.....	59 Berrien County	Virginia.....	1830
Samuel Rinehart.....	64 Porter	Virginia.....	1829	Washburn Benedict.....	53 La Grange	Massachusetts.....	1846
Mrs. Sam'l Rinehart.....	53 Porter	Ohio.....	1830	L. Curtis.....	60 Penn	New York.....	1837
Abram Rinehart.....	57 Porter	Virginia.....	1829	Albert Jones.....	46 Newberg	New York.....	1837
Mrs. Abram Rinehart.....	49 Porter	New York.....	1836	H. D. Shellenbarger.....	45 Porter	Ohio.....	1845
T. A. Hitchcox.....	44 Porter	New York.....	1831	Sarah Shellenbarger.....	35 Porter	Michigan.....	1829
Gideon Hebron.....	42 Porter	England.....	1833	William Renesten.....	78 La Grange	Pennsylvania.....	1830
Mrs. Gideon Hebron.....	Porter	England.....	1833	C. C. Grant.....	61 Mason	New York.....	1831
Marcus Melluran.....	35 Porter	Cass Co., Mich.	1841	Margaret Davidson.....	36 La Grange	England.....	1832
Mrs. Marcus Melluran.....	Porter	Cass Co., Mich.	1841	Sarah Hebron.....	6 Penn	North Carolina.....	1850
John M. Fellows.....	59 Calvin	Pennsylvania.....	1829	Nathaniel Blackmore.....	36 Ontwa	New York.....	1828
Amos Huff.....	75 Volinia	New York.....	1833	John Hain, Jr.....	10 La Grange	Michigan.....	1853
Mrs. Amos H. Wright.....	53 Volinia	Ohio.....	1831	Jesse G. Beeson.....	66 La Grange	Indiana.....	1840
Mrs. J. M. Wright.....	48 Volinia	Ohio.....	1828	My Beeson.....	34 La Grange	Pennsylvania.....	1830
Elizabeth Squires.....	72 Volinia	Pennsylvania.....	1831	Isaac A. Huff.....	74 La Grange	Kentucky.....	1870
George Spicer.....	59 Volinia	England.....	1847	Isaac N. Gard.....	46 Volinia	Ohio.....	1829
Mrs. George Spicer.....	58 Volinia	Ohio.....	1847	David Hain.....	70 La Grange	North Carolina.....	1821
George Newton.....	64 Volinia	Ohio.....	1831	Leander Osborne.....	48 Penn	Indiana.....	1835
Esther Newton.....	55 Volinia	Ohio.....	1831	Harrison Strong.....	36 Mason	New York.....	1844
Milton J. Gard.....	30 Volinia	Ohio.....	1836	Failein A. Strong.....	35 Mason	New York.....	1844
John Hurl.....	48 Penn	Vermont.....	1826	Margaret Stevenson.....	41 Mason	New York.....	1849
J. K. Ritter.....	45 Cassopolis	Berrien County.....	1829	Samuel Patrick.....	64 Jefferson	Ohio.....	1845
Henry Shannell.....	50 La Grange	Ohio.....	1825	Moses N. Adams.....	61 Ontwa	Vermont.....	1847
Mrs. H. Shannell.....	40 La Grange	Pennsylvania.....	1844	Elenora E. Stephens.....	47 Mason	New York.....	1841
E. B. Warner.....	63 Cassopolis	New York.....	1846	Wesley Hunt.....	60 Calvin	Vermont.....	1826
Mrs. D. M. Warner.....	62 Cassopolis	New York.....	1846	H. A. Wiley.....	57 Ontwa	Ohio.....	1836
C. Z. Termilleyer.....	60 Volinia	Ohio.....	1852	S. C. Olmsted.....	33 Ontwa	Connecticut.....	1836
Joseph M. Truitt.....	38 Milton	Cass Co., Mich.	1837	W. H. Hain.....	44 La Grange	La Grange, Mich.	1840
Margaret P. Truitt.....	36 Milton	Berrien County.....	1838	Elmira Gilbert.....	76 Porter	Vermont.....	1835
Charlotte Morris.....	12 Volinia	Pennsylvania.....	1836	L. Dickson.....	72 Dowagiac	New York.....	1828
Hattie C. Buell.....	38 Volinia	Cass Co., Mich.	1836	Calista Stratton.....	39 Dowagiac	Ohio.....	1832
G. H. Townsend.....	4 Penn	Cass Co., Mich.	1831	Lucinda Davis.....	63 Pennsylvania	Ohio.....	1829
G. H. Townsend.....	41 Penn	Cass Co., Mich.	1833	David R. Stephens.....	51 Mason	New York.....	1835
John H. Rich.....	44 Volinia	Cass Co., Mich.	1829	Elias Jewel.....	63 Wayne	New Jersey.....	1847
George Lyon.....	34 Penn	Ohio.....	1833	I. A. Shingledecker.....	49 La Grange	Ohio.....	1846
Selina Green.....	54 Penn	North Carolina.....	1831	Barbra Shingledecker.....	48 La Grange	Ohio.....	1846
Tobias Ridde.....	62 Berrien Co.	Virginia.....	1832	William Weaver.....	44 Jefferson	New York.....	1841
Assael Z. Copley.....	60 Volinia	New York.....	1834	Elizabeth Weaver.....	39 Jefferson	Michigan.....	1835
Leonard Goodrich.....	65 Jefferson	New York.....	1835	L. H. Gilbert.....	30 Porter	New York.....	1835
John Spicers.....	45 Volinia	Ohio.....	1831	John C. Clark.....	60 La Grange	Ohio.....	1838
John Rinehart.....	60 Porter	Virginia.....	1829	James P. Doty.....	72 La Grange	New York.....	1843
Daniel Vantuyll.....	78 Jefferson	New Jersey.....	1835	R. J. Dickson.....	31 Pokagon	Maryland.....	1828
James East.....	70 Calvin	Virginia.....	1833	Hannah B. Dickson.....	43 Pokagon	New York.....	1847
E. C. Smith.....	63 Howard	New York.....	1825	Elizabeth Gard.....	76 Volinia	Ohio.....	1829
Mrs. E. C. Smith.....	63 Howard	New York.....	1825	John Ham.....	76 La Grange	North Carolina.....	1829
David Histed.....	75 Cassopolis	New York.....	1835	Elizabeth Gilbert.....	41 Porter	England.....	1836
Charles Smith.....	52 Mason	New York.....	1845	William Salsbury.....	31 Jefferson	Ohio.....	1833
Harriet Smith.....	51 Mason	New York.....	1845	Peter Huff.....	72 Wayne	Kentucky.....	1831
James Shaw.....	61 Howard	New York.....	1840	Coel Runkle.....	56 Milton	New York.....	1841
Peter Starr.....	77 Volinia	New Jersey.....	1845	Margaret Runkle.....	54 Milton	Pennsylvania.....	1844
William Bilderbeck.....	59 Silver Creek	New Jersey.....	1845	Merritt A. Thompson.....	27 Nundaia	Michigan.....	1847
Sarah Bilderbeck.....	57 Silver Creek	Ohio.....	1847	J. B. Thomas.....	36 Ontwa	Pennsylvania.....	1843
Hiram Rogers.....	72 Milton	New Jersey.....	1831	Mrs. J. B. Thomas.....	34 Ontwa	Ontwa, Mich.	1840
S. M. Grinnell.....	40 Calvin	New York.....	1834	B. R. Jones.....	44 Niles	Ohio.....	1843
Jane A. Grinnell.....	46 Newberg	New York.....	1835	Isaac Wells.....	44 La Grange	Ohio.....	1832
J. Fred Merritt.....	27 Porter	Cass Co., Mich.	1843	William J. Hall.....	39 Volinia	Ohio.....	1833
Mary A. Merritt.....	28 Porter	Cass Co., Mich.	1843	B. F. Runkle.....	64 Newberg	Vermont.....	1824
Martha Warren.....	68 Newberg	New York.....	1836	Lois H. Warren.....	47 Volinia	New York.....	1847
Nelson A. Hutchings.....	41 Newberg	Ohio.....	1836	Orley Ann Warren.....	42 Volinia	Cass County.....	1833

NAME	RESIDENCE	WHERE BORN	Date of Sett'l'mt in Cass Co. (or of birth).	NAME	RESIDENCE	WHERE BORN	Date of Sett'l'mt in Cass Co. (or of birth).
Susannah Davis.....	Jefferson	Ohio.....	1834	C. M. Doane.....	30 Howard	Michigan.....	Life.
Reuben B. Davis.....	Jefferson	Virginia.....	1840	Emory Doane.....	32 Porter.....	Michigan.....	Life.
John Barber.....	39 Milton	Pennsylvania.....	1861	Green Allen.....	70 Calvin.....	North Carolina.....	1848
Mrs. Kate E. Barber.....	35 Milton	Michigan.....	1840	Isaac Johnson.....	60 La Grange.....	Virginia.....	1837
Leonard Keene.....	65 Calvin	North Carolina.....	1832	Russell Cook.....	62 Pokagon.....	New York.....	1837
Alsey Keene.....	61 Calvin	Ohio.....	1832	Mrs. Russell Cook.....	55 Pokagon.....	New Hampshire.....	1837
Ebenezer Anderson.....	75 Pennsylvania	New Jersey.....	1833	M. Carpenter.....	77 Milton.....	Delaware.....	1837
George Laporte.....	69 Wayne	Virginia.....	1843	Mrs. Eliza Carpenter.....	75 Milton.....	Delaware.....	1837
Peter Youngblood.....	63 La Grange.....	Virginia.....	1832	P. ter Thru.....	78 Milton.....	Delaware.....	1831
John Rosebrough.....	64 Jefferson	Ohio.....	1832	J. S. Shaw.....	50 Volinia.....	Ohio.....	1831
James W. Robinson.....	48 Niles.....	Ohio.....	1839	W. W. Smith.....	70 La Grange.....	Michigan.....	Life.
O. L. Tharp.....	68 Vandalla.....	Vermont.....	1837	H. A. Parker.....	55 Pokagon.....	Ohio.....	1851
J. H. Thomas.....	47 Mason	New York.....	1838	C. P. Wells.....	44 Pokagon.....	New York.....	1835
G. A. Meacham.....	54 Calvin.....	North Carolina.....	1840	James P. Smith.....	32 Ontwa.....	New York.....	1840
William Clark.....	53 Berrien County	Indiana.....	1828	Susan A. Smith.....	33 Ontwa.....	New York.....	1840
Edwin T. Dickson.....	60 Jefferson	Ohio.....	1830	J. E. Garwood.....	45 Pokagon.....	Michigan.....	Life.
Laban Tharp.....	51 Jefferson	Ohio.....	1837	Mrs. J. E. Garwood.....	38 Pokagon.....	Ohio.....	1836
Lydia Tharp.....	55 Penn.....	New York.....	1837	Joseph Kirkwood.....	66 Wayne.....	Scotland.....	1836
Sanford Ashcraft.....	65 Penn.....	New York.....	1837	Harrison Adams.....	65 Jefferson.....	Maine.....	1836
Abigail Ashcraft.....	65 Penn.....	New York.....	1837	Mrs. Harrison Adams.....	45 Jefferson.....	Michigan.....	1836
R. Russell.....	65 Penn.....	New York.....	1837	Solomon Curtis.....	51 Penn.....	New York.....	1839
E. Russell.....	38 Penn.....	Vermont.....	1863	Mrs. Louisa Curtis.....	56 Penn.....	New York.....	1833
R. Lincoln.....	53 Penn.....	New York.....	1834	Ann Coulter.....	67 Howard.....	Ohio.....	1836
Acacha Lincoln.....	47 Penn.....	Ohio.....	1845	Ann M. Hopkins.....	56 Ontwa.....	Delaware.....	1842
William D. Brownell.....	47 Ontwa.....	New York.....	1834	Mrs. Norton Bucklin.....	37 Marcellus.....	Pennsylvania.....	1844
James L. Glenn.....	65 Niles.....	Pennsylvania.....	1835	Mrs. J. J. Ritter.....	28 La Grange.....	Michigan.....	Life.
Henry Kimmeler.....	45 La Grange.....	Ohio.....	1833	William R. Merritt, Jr.....	43 Porter.....	Ohio.....	1834
M. J. Kimmeler.....	38 La Grange.....	Michigan.....	1837	William Robbins.....	40 Porter.....	Michigan.....	Life.
D. A. Spuler.....	40 Decatur.....	Michigan.....	1834	Matilda P. Griffith.....	54 Milton.....	Delaware.....	1832
R. H. Wiley.....	34 La Grange.....	Michigan.....	1840	Lizzie E. Tewksbury.....	48 Ontwa.....	New York.....	1845
H. S. Rodgers.....	32 Volinia.....	Ohio.....	1833	W. J. Griffith.....	31 Milton.....	Indiana.....	1845
M. A. Pullman.....	60 Milton.....	Pennsylvania.....	1836	Mrs. W. J. Griffith.....	29 Milton.....	Michigan.....	Life.
Spencer Williams.....	68 Milton.....	Delaware.....	1831	Thomas J. Foster.....	34 N. Joseph Co. Ind.	Michigan.....	Life.
J. Wood.....	51 Howard.....	New York.....	1836				
O. C. Ellis.....	51 Wayne.....	New York.....	1837				
H. M. Osborn.....	40 Penn.....	Indiana.....	1847				
Stephen Jones.....	52 La Grange.....	Ohio.....	1829	Amos Smith.....	48 Penn.....	Pennsylvania.....	1848
Elias Pardee.....	49 Pokagon.....	Ohio.....	1844	William Condon.....	62 Jefferson.....	Ireland.....	1838
C. C. Allison.....	34 La Grange.....	Illinois.....	1841	Mrs. L. Goodspeed.....	43 Volinia.....	New York.....	1836
Joshua Kinnison.....	47 Howard.....	Maine.....	1828	Daniel Blish.....	66 Dowagiac.....	New Hampshire.....	1839
Henry Michael.....	40 Silver Creek	Ohio.....	1830	Mrs. Julia Blish.....	58 Dowagiac.....	New York.....	1839
Hiram Lee.....	57 Calvin.....	Tennessee.....	1835	Catherine Roof.....	59 Porter.....	Pennsylvania.....	1836
David B. Copley.....	59 Penn.....	New York.....	1835	Hugh C. McNeil.....	55 Mason.....	New York.....	1835
Mrs. Abbey H. Copley.....	54 Penn.....	New York.....	1835	Joseph Spencer.....	66 Wayne.....	New York.....	1837
H. A. Chapin.....	43 Niles.....	Massachusetts.....	1836	Laura Spencer.....	64 Wayne.....	New York.....	1837
P. W. Southworth.....	64 Volinia.....	Vermont.....	1837	Samuel Decon.....	65 Penn.....	New Jersey.....	1849
Mrs. J. A. Southworth.....	54 Volinia.....	Vermont.....	1837	Isabella Batchelor.....	46 Milton.....	New York.....	1835
Asa Huntington.....	57 Wayne.....	Vermont.....	1842	A. A. Gifford.....	72 Mason.....	Connecticut.....	1836
Zeva A. Tyler.....	66 Wayne.....	New York.....	1846	C. W. Morse.....	51 Dowagiac.....	Vermont.....	1851
William Allen.....	43 Porter.....	Ohio.....	1848	L. B. Patterson.....	40 Pokagon.....	Michigan.....	1838
Lynan B. Stalling.....	37 La Grange.....	La Grange.....	1839	Hannah M. Patterson.....	33 Pokagon.....	Cass County.....	1845
Mrs. M. S. Robinson.....	47 Niles.....	Vermont.....	1835	William Hicks.....	36 Milton.....	England.....	1836
David Gawthrop.....	43 La Grange.....	Michigan.....	1833	Jacob Title.....	57 Milton.....	Ohio.....	1830
Henry W. Smith.....	58 Volinia.....	Ohio.....	1832	Henry Fredricks.....	66 Porter.....	Pennsylvania.....	1836
Mrs. Nancy J. Smith.....	43 Volinia.....	Ohio.....	1836	Henry Harmon.....	38 Porter.....	Ohio.....	1838
Eli Benjamin.....	54 Ontwa.....	Massachusetts.....	1854	Henry Bloodgood.....	59 Cassopolis.....	New York.....	1838
				Aaa B. Wetherbee.....	54 Newberg.....	New York.....	1833
				Abram Fiero.....	51 La Grange.....	New York.....	1853
				Hannah Henshaw.....	51 Volinia.....	Indiana.....	1830
				Eli Bump.....	59 Penn.....	Ohio.....	1836
				James Pollock.....	66 Penn.....	Ohio.....	1830
				Leander Bridges.....	51 Marcellus.....	New York.....	1845
				Harriet A. Bridges.....	43 Newberg.....	New York.....	1835
				Mary J. Kennerle.....	10 La Grange.....	La Grange.....	1838
				Ira J. Putnam.....	51 Pokagon.....	Cass County.....	1827
				John F. Dodge.....	66 Newberg.....	New York.....	1835
				Avril Earl.....	68 La Grange.....	New York.....	1836
				Gamaliel Townsend.....	76 La Grange.....	Canada West.....	1826
				John Hain, Sr.....	78 La Grange.....	North Carolina.....	1831
				P. P. Perkins.....	55 Howard.....	New York.....	1834
				E. P. Clisbee.....	57 Oberlin.....	Ohio.....	1838
				O. Iann Putnam.....	70 La Grange.....	New York.....	1825
				Aurelia Putnam.....	62 La Grange.....	New York.....	1828
				James A. Lee.....	62 Dowagiac.....	New York.....	1838
				Patience Lee.....	61 Dowagiac.....	New York.....	1828
				John Bedford.....	73 Dowagiac.....	England.....	1862
				Nathan Phillips.....	86 Pokagon.....	New York.....	1844

NAMES ADDED IN 1877.

NAMES ADDED IN 1878.

* The first white child born in Newberg Township.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	WHERE BORN.	Date of Settlement in Cass Co. (or of birth).	NAME.	RESIDENCE.	WHERE BORN.	Date of Settlement in Cass Co. (or of birth).
George Rogers.....	49 Ontwa.....	New York.....	1844	Elizabeth D. Keeler.....	50 Porter.....	New York.....	1835
Abraham Rinehart.....	61 Porter.....	Virginia.....	1829	Joshua Richardson.....	60 Porter.....	Ohio.....	1846
Haannah E. Rinehart.....	52 Porter.....	New York.....	1836	Eveline E. Richardson.....	49 Porter.....	Michigan.....	1846
John Lybrook.....	8 La Grange.....	Virginia.....	1823	Thomas Stapleton.....	45 Cassopolis.....	Ireland.....	1851
Joseph Lybrook.....	33 La Grange.....	Cass County.....	1846	Mrs. C. J. Greenleaf.....	.....Dowagiac.....	Dowagiac.....	1846
Ellen P. Hibrey.....	33 Cassopolis.....	Wales.....	1835	Maryette H. Glover.....	33 Cassopolis.....	Cassopolis.....	1846
Adelia T. Merritt.....	66 Bristol, Ind.....	New York.....	1830	Thomas Odell.....	47 Porter.....	Porter.....	1831
Daniel McIntosh.....	74 Penn.....	Maryland.....	1829	Henry J. Brown.....	49 Porter.....	Michigan.....	1830
Hugh P. Garrett.....	48 La Grange.....	Ohio.....	1848	Sadie Huyck.....	40 Marcellus.....	Michigan.....	1838
John McPherson.....	54 Jefferson.....	Ohio.....	1829	Jacob B. Breece.....	63 Jefferson.....	Pennsylvania.....	1838
William Young.....	81 Howard.....	Vermont.....	1831	Sarah M. Breece.....	58 Jefferson.....	Pennsylvania.....	1838
John A. Jones.....	33 Cassopolis.....	Pennsylvania.....	1846	Aaron J. Nash.....	58.....	New York.....	1854
Zora E. Jones.....	25 Cassopolis.....	.....	1852	Margaret R. Nash.....	56.....	New York.....	1854
Roderick L. Van Ness.....	33 Cassopolis.....	Howard.....	1845	NAMES ADDED IN 1880.			
Julia E. Van Ness.....	26 Cassopolis.....	Volinia.....	1852	William H. Olmstead.....	57 Milton.....	New York.....	1846
Joseph L. Jacks.....	75 Edwardsburg.....	Pennsylvania.....	1829	Sarah A. Olmstead.....	50 Milton.....	New York.....	1835
Dr. C. J. Boughton.....	66 Wakelee.....	.....	1836	Jacob Suits.....	.....	New York.....	1835
NAMES ADDED IN 1879.				Mary Reames.....	72 Jefferson.....	Ohio.....	1828
Amos Jones.....	58 La Grange.....	.....	1830	John E. Reames.....	48 Jefferson.....	Ohio.....	1833
William Reames.....	71 Jefferson.....	North Carolina.....	1828	Lovinia Reames.....	83 Jefferson.....	Kentucky.....	1833
Charles R. Poe.....	57 Newberg.....	Ohio.....	1835	Samuel Ingling.....	52 Dowagiac.....	Kentucky.....	1845
John C. Carmichael.....	48 Edwardsburg.....	Ohio.....	1836	Jane D. Ingling.....	45 Dowagiac.....	New York.....	1845
Samuel Morris.....	53 Volinia.....	Ohio.....	1828	Jos. H. Burns.....	60 Mason.....	New York.....	1827
David Beardsley.....	55 Mason.....	Ohio.....	1832	Ann E. Burns.....	57 Mason.....	New York.....	1844
Mrs. Mary Dewey.....	62 Pokagon.....	Indiana.....	1829	John Bilderback.....	37 Silver Creek.....	Ohio.....	1845
Valentine Dyer.....	54 Edwardsburg.....	New York.....	1835	Cynthia Bilderback.....	37 Silver Creek.....	Michigan.....	1844
Uriel Enos.....	75 Milton.....	Vermont.....	1835	Eleanor Hammond.....	72 Milton.....	New York.....	1844
Polly M. Shellhammer.....	52 Porter.....	Ohio.....	1834	Reason S. Pemberton.....	58 Vandalia.....	Indiana.....	1836
James W. East.....	51 Calvin.....	Indian.....	1832	Margaret Pemberton.....	59 Vandalia.....	Germany.....	1842
Frank Savage.....	33 Marcellus.....	Marcellus.....	1846	Erastus Z. Morse.....	70 Porter.....	Vermont.....	1845
Archibald Dunn.....	69 Newberg.....	New York.....	1835	Israel P. Hutton.....	48 Berrien County.....	Pennsylvania.....	1846
Henry Aldrich.....	66 Milton.....	Rho-e Island.....	1834	John H. Hutton.....	49 Porter.....	Pennsylvania.....	1846
George Smith.....	68 Milton.....	Delaware.....	1828	Anne Moorlag.....	54 Penn.....	Holland.....	1844
Milton Hull.....	.....	.....	.....	Sarah Ann Moorlag.....	50 Penn.....	Indiana.....	1870
William Lawson.....	55 Calvin.....	North Carolina.....	1853	William Loupe.....	46 Porter.....	Pennsylvania.....	1833
Ephraim Hanson.....	46 Ontwa.....	New York.....	1835	Mary Loupe.....	38 Porter.....	Michigan.....	1843
Jonathan Colyer.....	69 Jefferson.....	North Carolina.....	1831	Lantha Wood.....	53 Howard.....	New York.....	1841
Sarah Atwood.....	71 Dowagiac.....	Pennsylvania.....	1831	William H. Doane.....	71 Howard.....	New York.....	1835
Catherine Colyer.....	65 Jefferson.....	Ohio.....	1832	Lois A. Doane.....	58 Howard.....	New York.....	1832
Arthur Smith.....	45 Dowagiac.....	Pennsylvania.....	1858	NAMES ADDED IN 1881.			
Mary Jane Smith.....	16 Dowagiac.....	New York.....	1837	Gabriel Eby.....	63 Porter.....	Ohio.....	1837
Salicis Emmons.....	69 Howard.....	New York.....	1822	Caroline Eby.....	54 Porter.....	Germany.....	1848
Ezriel Putnam.....	86 Pokagon.....	New York.....	1822	Hiram N. Wodin.....	54 Mason.....	New York.....	1846
James B. Treat.....	54 Silver Creek.....	New York.....	1834	Martha C. Wodin.....	47 Mason.....	New York.....	1847
Elizabeth Grubb.....	70 Calvin.....	Ohio.....	1830	H. H. Poorman.....	64 Marcellus.....	Pennsylvania.....	1838
Nathan Norton.....	60 Calvin.....	Ohio.....	1832	Henry E. Hain.....	45 Edwardsburg.....	Michigan.....	1836
John A. Reynolds.....	65 Jefferson.....	New York.....	1848	William M. Hasz.....	48 La Grange.....	Illinois.....	1853
Laura J. Reynolds.....	61 Jefferson.....	New York.....	1849	Nancy Simpson.....	57 Pokagon.....	Virginia.....	1827
Joshua Leach.....	67 Penn.....	Vermont.....	1833	J. M. Huff.....	47 Volinia.....	Ohio.....	1834
A. F. Northrup.....	58 Calvin.....	Vermont.....	1838	Josephine B. Smith.....	47 Milton.....	Delaware.....	1834
Charity Rich.....	72 Volinia.....	Ohio.....	1829	Perry Curtis.....	48 Silver Creek.....	Michigan.....	1838
U. B. Goodenough.....	40 Volinia.....	New York.....	1846	G. W. Smith.....	50 Milton.....	Delaware.....	1854
George Longstaff.....	11 Vandalia.....	Pennsylvania.....	1836	Alfred Shockley.....	52 Milton.....	Delaware.....	1833
Margaret Leaves.....	63 La Grange.....	Pennsylvania.....	1836	H. B. Shurtler.....	.....Jefferson.....	New York.....	1856
George L. Stevens.....	31 Mason.....	Mason.....	1837	Martin Stamp.....	35 Penn.....	Michigan.....	1845
Elias Morris.....	47 Volinia.....	Van Buru Co.....	1837	A. D. Thompson.....	48 Milton.....	Delaware.....	1836
Charlotte Morris.....	47 Volinia.....	Pennsylvania.....	1837	C. M. Odell.....	43 Howard.....	Michigan.....	1837
Elijah Goble.....	74 Dowagiac.....	Ohio.....	1836	Kinney Shanahan.....	27 Ontwa.....	Michigan.....	1854
Eliza Goble.....	66 Dowagiac.....	Ohio.....	1836	Samuel A. Breece.....	38 Newberg.....	Michigan.....	1842
Levi Springstine.....	64 Wayne.....	New York.....	1836	Jacob Reese.....	59 Milton.....	New York.....	1834
Bradlock Carter.....	71 Porter.....	New York.....	1844	Marcus Sherrill.....	41 Jefferson.....	Jefferson.....	1840
Caroline Carter.....	69 Porter.....	Vermont.....	1844	H. D. Bowling.....	38 Pokagon.....	Ohio.....	1849
Auselm Jessup.....	51 Calvin.....	Indiana.....	1833	Mrs. Mary Childs.....	38 California.....	Indiana.....	1847
Richard C. Ross.....	65 Mason.....	Ohio.....	1832	A. J. Diz.....	39 Mason.....	New York.....	1820
Mehitable Ross.....	64 Mason.....	New York.....	1829	William W. Carpenter.....	51 Milton.....	Delaware.....	1838
William Hitchcox.....	44 Mason.....	Michigan.....	1848	George W. Williams.....	42 Howard.....	Delaware.....	1849
Elizabeth Hitchcox.....	38 Mason.....	Indiana.....	1848	Jasper K. Aldrich.....	32 Milton.....	Michigan.....	1849
George Bement.....	37 Ontwa.....	Mason.....	1841	Mrs. Emily Curtis.....	.....Newburg.....	.....	1847
Mrs. Betsey Gardner.....	86 Mason.....	New York.....	1832	Enos Roschbraugh.....	41 Jefferson.....	Michigan.....	1839
David T. Truitt.....	58 Milton.....	Delaware.....	1831	George Tharp.....	38 Jefferson.....	Michigan.....	1842
A. J. Gardner.....	63 Mason.....	New York.....	1832	Peter Fox.....	42 Howard.....	Delaware.....	1829
David Beardsley.....	63 Mason.....	Ohio.....	1833	John Hess.....	40 Jefferson.....	Ohio.....	1841
Mrs. Belinda Miller.....	69 Mason.....	New York.....	1835	Henry D. Goodrich.....	38 Jefferson.....	Illinois.....	184
Ann C. Miller.....	46 Mason.....	New York.....	1835	John O. Pollock.....	51 Penn.....	Ohio.....	1840
Lewis H. Miller.....	34 Mason.....	New York.....	1835	William D. Fox.....	38 Howard.....	Delaware.....	1846
Virgil Turner.....	48 Ontwa.....	New York.....	1854	Julia A. Parsons.....	38 Milton.....	Michigan.....	1848
Arietta Van Ness.....	59 Howard.....	New York.....	1845				

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	WHERE BORN.	Date of Sett'lmt in Cass Co. (or of birth).
Nathaniel B. Crawford	61 Wayne	New Jersey	1855
Byron H. Casterline	33 Penn	Michigan	1847
George S. Bassett	51 Dowagiac	Ohio	1842
David D. Brady	50 Penn	Ohio	1835
Horace Warren	44 Newberg	Michigan	1837
Harvey Depuy	54 Penn	New York	1851
George B. Crawford	18 La Grange	Ohio	1855
Asher J. Shaw	34 Howard	Michigan	1847
Robert N. Martin	65 Penn	Ohio	1861
John R. Everhart	67 Porter	Pennsylvania	1832
Sarah Driscoll Everhart	59 Porter	Ohio	1829
John Manning	47 Porter Co., Ind.	Michigan	1874
Richard M. Williams	40 La Grange	Ohio	1851

The total number of names registered is five hundred and ninety-one.

CHAPTER XXI.

AGRICULTURAL AND MISCELLANEOUS SOCIETIES.

Organization of the Cass County Agricultural Society in 1851.—The First Fair Held. A Speech by Heman Redfield. Condition of the County Thirty Years Ago—Horses, Cattle and Sheep—"Ten Thousand Things by Wolverine Andachts Called Saine"—Complete Premium List of the Fair of 1851. Brief Subsequent History of the Society—Cass County Bible Society Organized in 1831—County Medical Societies—Farmer's Mutual Fire Insurance Company.

THE Cass County Agricultural Society came into existence in the spring of 1851, and the first fair was held in the fall of the same year. The exact date of organization cannot now be ascertained (the records having been lost), but it was probably in March or April. The President was Justus Gage, and the Secretary, George B. Turner.

May 13, the *National Democrat* made a strong appeal to the farmers of the county to become members of the society, and pay into its treasury the sum of 50 cents each, thus enabling the society to make out a good premium list.

On the 24th, the Executive Committee held a meeting in Cassopolis, at which Judges were appointed for the different departments of the proposed fair, and the President, Justus Gage, was authorized to procure some suitable person to deliver an address, on the occasion.

It was resolved that the first annual fair be held at Cassopolis on the 18th day of September, 1851, provided the citizens of the place would, at their own expense, prepare the grounds, pens, etc., and, in case they should not accede to this arrangement, it was provided that the committee, having the matter in charge, should select some other place the citizens of which would be willing to make all of the necessary preparations free of charge.

The following committees of arrangements were appointed:

Gentlemen's Committee—Asa Kingsbury, G. B. Turner, James Sullivan, Joseph Smith, E. B. Sherman.

Ladies' Committee—Mrs. James Sullivan, Mrs. W. G. Beckwith, Mrs. Jacob Silver, Miss. A. M. Redfield, Miss. E. Sherman, Miss. Sarah Lindsey, Mrs. Barak Mead and Mrs. S. F. Anderson.

The fair was duly held, and in Cassopolis, hence it is to be presumed that the people of the village made sufficiently liberal preparations. The show grounds for stock were "south of Joshua Lofland's premises and east of Mr. Root's," and the hall of the court house was used for the display of fruits, vegetables and articles of domestic manufacture, and was under the charge of ladies. The attendance was quite large and the exhibition was generally pronounced a success. The *National Democrat* said "it vastly exceeded our expectations, not only in regard to quantity of stock and number of articles exhibited, but in the superior quality and excellence of both. We venture the assertion" the writer continued, "that no one county in the State can bring forward as good stock as Cass. This is saying much for her but no more than she is able to back up by an actual showing."

An interesting feature in the programme of this first fair was an address by Heman Redfield, delivered before a large audience at the court house. The concluding portion of the speech makes interesting reading at the present day, and gives a good idea of the agricultural condition of Cass County in 1851. Mr. Redfield said:

"That the experiment has been successful and that our society is established upon a permanent foundation has been most amply demonstrated. May we not now indulge the agreeable conviction that each returning exhibition will derive additional interest and value, until our county shall assume that position to which by nature it is entitled, as the first among the agricultural districts of our beautiful State?"

"The variety and fertility of our soil, the abundance of our water privileges and the unlimited markets almost surrounding us, in connection with the energy and enterprise of our population, as this day witnessed, would seem to indicate the possibility of such an event at no distant period.

"A reference to the statistical report of the Secretary of State to the last Legislature, discloses the fact that few counties in the State in proportion to the territory and number of population, produce an equal amount of wheat and other grain, and very few, if any, excel us in this respect.

* * * * *

"Now we have in our county about 60,000 acres of improved land, something less than a quarter of our

territory, and the total value of our property of all kinds, is, as assessed, about \$800,000, with a population of 11,000. In 1849, we raised from 18,000 acres about 160,000 bushels of wheat, something over thirteen bushels to each individual, and yet this was only an average of about ten bushels per acre, for a soil of the most productive character; not over half a crop at the best calculation. I believe it is generally admitted that our soil must be deepened before it can be permanently improved, and that one acre of soil twelve inches deep, is worth more to make money from by cultivating it, than four acres six inches deep. Admitting that under the best circumstances an acre of soil six inches deep will produce fourteen bushels of wheat, and that twelve bushels will pay the expenses, and we have two bushels as profit. Now double the depth of the soil and the amount of the crop, making the former twelve inches instead of six and the latter twenty-eight bushels instead of fourteen; fifteen bushels instead of twelve will now pay all expenses and leave a net profit, not of two but thirteen bushels to the acre. Manure well, plow deep, sow in good season, then trust in Providence and instead of selling \$60,000 worth of wheat we can market three times that amount.

"There was raised in our county two years ago 600,000 bushels of other grain, of which at least one-half was a surplus, worth as much as the wheat crop, and susceptible by good husbandry of equal augmentation in amount and value.

"We own three thousand horses, worth on an average say \$40 or a total of \$120,000. Now it costs no more to raise a colt worth at four years old \$80 than one hard to jockey off at \$40. And a little reflection will convince any one that the above value can be doubled in five years.

"The enterprise of a fellow-citizen offers you a stock of as good blood and reputation as can be found, and which he has, I think safely, challenged the State to equal. And there are several other excellent breeders of that noble animal among us. We certainly should exert ourselves to patronize and sustain them.

"We possess 8,000 head of cattle, generally of an inferior size and quality, and are selling the average of our young cows and steers at from \$8 to \$10, when in good condition, and I am fully satisfied that the value of this stock can be easily doubled by an importation of thoroughbreds, the judicious patronage of those we have and a more general attention to care and keeping.

"We have likewise 17,000 sheep, shearing in 1849, 44,000 pounds of wool, about two and a half pounds per head, and worth that year an average of 30 cents per pound, a gross value of about \$14,000. We

have in our limits as good stock sheep as can be found in the country, and a general attention to this department of our industry will enable us to increase the weight of the fleece to four pounds, worth 40 cents per pound, and the value of the carcass proportionally.

"In addition to the above list, we have among our grubs and in our puddles, about ten thousand *things* which Wolverine audacity has denominated swine—variously known as *Naragansetts*, *alligators*, *land sharks*, and *flee breeders*. In one sense indeed this class of our domestic animals has received much attention, but that attention has resulted from wonder and disgust, and has been expressed in unmeasured ridicule, sarcasm and invective. It is well known that a well-bred and well-kept hog can be easily made to weigh, in eighteen months, 400 pounds, worth \$3 per hundred weight, while it is a hard matter to make the *critters* I speak of ever weigh 200 pounds, and a *harder matter to dispose of the compound of acorns, ground nuts and carrion for \$2 per hundred weight.*"

There has been an improvement in Cass County swine during the past thirty years.

Following is a complete list of the premiums awarded at the fair of 1851:

CATTLE.

B. W. Philips, La Grange, for best Durham bull, cash premium.

Joseph Smith, Jefferson, for second best Durham bull, diploma.

James E. Bonine, Penn, for best bull under two years, cash premium.

Thomas Tinkler, Wayne, for best grade bull, diploma.

William Jones, Pennsylvania, for best milch cow, cash premium.

David Brady, La Grange, for best yoke work oxen, cash premium.

B. Bullard, Mason, for second best work oxen, diploma.

Jesse Jones, Mason, for third best work oxen, diploma.

HORSES.

B. W. Philips, La Grange, for best stallion, cash premium.

Lewis Rinehart, Porter, for second best stallion, cash premium.

Archibald Jewell, Wayne, for best brood mare, cash premium.

A. J. Luther, Ontwa, for best span matched horses, cash premium.

James Townsend, Penn, for second best span matched horses, cash premium.

Isaac A. Huff, La Grange, for best colt under two years, cash premium.

David Finch, La Grange, for best colt under three years, cash premium.

M. Rudd, Penn, for best single horse in harness, cash premium.

SWINE.

Joseph Smith, Jefferson, for largest hog, cash premium.

James E. Bonine, Penn, for best boar, cash premium.

Justus Gage, Wayne, for second best boar, diploma.

Daniel McIntosh, Penn, for best breeding sow, cash premium.

Edward Beech, La Grange, for second best breeding sow, diploma.

Nathan Aldrich, Ontwa, for third best breeding sow, diploma.

Daniel McIntosh, Penn, for best lot of pigs, diploma.

Nathan Aldrich, Ontwa, for second best lot of pigs, diploma.

GRAIN AND VEGETABLES.

Benjamin Gage, Wayne, for best wheat, diploma.

Archibald Jewell, Wayne, for second best wheat, diploma.

William Allen, Mason, best lot of beans, diploma.

D. T. Nicholson, Jefferson, for best lot of sweet potatoes, diploma.

AGRICULTURAL IMPLEMENTS, ETC.

Morris Custard, La Grange, for best two-horse wagon, cash premium.

Nathan Aldrich, Ontwa, for best two-horse plow, cash premium.

Heman Redfield, Mason for best beehive, cash premium.

Heman Redfield, for best straw cutter, cash premium.

C. Smith, Mason, for best cheese press, cash premium.

SHEEP.

John Gage, Wayne, for best Spanish Merino buck, cash premium.

J. E. Bonine, Penn, for two best Spanish Merino bucks, cash premium.

F. Brownell, Penn, for four best Merino yearlings, diploma.

MISCELLANEOUS ARTICLES.

Daniel Carlisle, La Grange, for best ten pounds of maple sugar, diploma.

Amos Northrup, Calvin, for best lot of honey, cash premium.

Philo White, Wayne, for second best lot of honey, diploma.

Mrs. E. Thomas, Ontwa, for best worsted work, diploma.

Mrs. E. Thomas, Ontwa, for best paintings, diploma.

DOMESTIC MANUFACTURES.

H. Thompson, Ontwa, best embroidered shawl, diploma.

Mrs. E. Thomas, Ontwa, for best linen hose, diploma.

Mrs. E. Thomas, for best table spread, diploma.

Mrs. Beckwith, Jefferson, for best quilt, diploma.

Mrs. E. Thomas, best bureau cover, diploma.

Mrs. Sullivan, La Grange, best hearth rug, diploma.

Mrs. A. B. Copley, Volinia, best five yards of flannel, diploma.

George Meacham, Porter, for three best cheese, diploma.

PLOWING.

Benniah Tharp, Calvin, for best plowing with oxen, diploma.

FRUITS AND FLOWERS.

Heman Redfield, for best and largest variety of apples, thirty-four varieties, cash premium.

Miss Julia A. Redfield, Ontwa, for best fall apple, cash premium.

A. A. Goddard, Mason, for fourteen varieties of apples, diploma.

Miss Julia A. Redfield, Ontwa, for best winter apples, diploma.

D. T. Nicholson, Jefferson, for four varieties winter apples, diploma.

Mrs. McKyes, Wayne, for best lot of peaches, diploma.

Heman Redfield, Mason, for three varieties of quinces, cash premium.

The Committee also noticed favorably fine specimens of peaches offered by C. C. Landon and others; some apples exhibited by D. T. Nicholson, and a variety of pears by Nathan Aldrich.

The Committees of Judges who made the awards were constituted as follows:

On Horses—Arch. Jewell, P. Norton, Wm. Jones.

On Cattle—Moses Joy, Reuben Allen, B. W. Phillips.

On Sheep—A. Redding, John Nixon, George Redfield.

On Swine—James Bonine, O. Drew, Jonathan Gard.

On Agricultural Implements—Gideon Allen, Nathan Aldrich, Jesse G. Beeson.

On Grain and Vegetables—Hiram Jewell, M. Sherrill, W. G. Beckwith.

On Plowing Match—David Brady, Joseph Carpenter, T. M. N. Tinkler.

On Miscellaneous Articles—William Allen, B. Hathaway, S. T. Read.

On Fruits and Flowers—Heman Redfield, E. S. Smith, D. Jewell, Mrs. E. S. Smith, Mrs. G. Sherwood, Mrs. J. Gage, Mrs. G. B. Turner.

On Domestic Manufactures—Lewis Edwards, A. B. Copley, Cyrus Bacon, Mrs. G. Allen, Mrs. A. Redding, Mrs. S. F. Anderson, Mrs. L. Edwards.

The second annual meeting of the Cass County Agricultural Society, for the election of officers, was held at the office of George B. Turner, Esq., in Cass. polis, on Monday, the 1st of March, 1852. The following officers were chosen for the year: President, Justus Gage, of Wayne; Treasurer, Joseph Smith, of Jefferson; Secretary, G. B. Turner, of La Grange; Corresponding Secretary, D. M. Howell, of La Grange; Vice Presidents—John S. Gage, Wayne, Sullivan Treat, Silver Creek; William L. Clyborne, Pokagon; Hiram Jewell, La Grange; John Nixon, Penn; Ira Warren, Newberg; Oscar N. Long, Porter; J. S. Bennett, Mason; S. T. Read, Calvin; Pleasant Norton, Jefferson; Henry Heath, Howard; A. Redding, Ontwa; Peter Truitt, Milton; H. McQuigg, Marcellus; B. Hathaway, Volinia.

The history of the Cass County Agricultural Society has not been one of either marked or uniform success. The fairs were held until 1857 on Samuel Graham's land, but in that year the society bought land, where the Air Line Railroad depot now is, which the society was compelled to abandon, when the Peninsular (Grand Trunk) Railroad was constructed. The next location was in the way of the Air Line Railroad and that, too, had to be given up. The present grounds were purchased in 1871, of Samuel Graham, at an expense of \$3,000. The tract includes twenty acres of land finely adapted to the purpose for which it is used. A considerable sum of money has been expended in the erection of buildings and in making other improvements.

Most of the exhibitions given by the society have been very creditable; but the formation of other agricultural associations in the county has of course been disadvantageous to the old organization.

THE CASS COUNTY BIBLE SOCIETY.

This was the first county society organized and had its origin in 1831. It was recognized by the American Bible Society as an auxiliary in February of that year. The officers were: President, Elder Adam Miller; Corresponding Secretary, Rev. Luther Humphrey; Treasurer, Sylvester Meacham. Mr. Humphrey seems to have served only a year, for in 1832, Alexander H. Redfield appears as Corresponding Secretary. Alfred R. Benedict held that position in

1834. In 1836, Martin C. Whitman was President; Rev. Luther Humphrey, Corresponding Secretary, and Mr. Meacham continued as Treasurer. Samuel F. Anderson was President in 1837, the other officers remaining the same. Dr. John J. Treat was President in 1838, Azariah Rood was President in 1839 and Clark Olmsted, Treasurer, and they were still in office in 1841. In the first ten years of its existence the Cass County Bible Society remitted to the parent society \$151.30. There was no change in officers until 1844, when Hon. Clifford Shanahan became President. In 1846, Cyrus Bacon was President and Alfred Bryant, Secretary, Mr. Olmsted still continuing as Treasurer.

Of the foregoing there is no record upon the local society's books. The data was procured from the Secretary of the parent society by Mr. Joseph K. Ritter.

It appears that the society was re-organized in January, 1861. Samuel F. Anderson was elected President; James Boyd, Vice President; Joseph K. Ritter, Treasurer; W. W. Peck, Secretary, and the Revs. Miles and Hoag, Messrs. Joseph Harper, Joshua Lofland and S. T. Read as members of the Executive Committee.

Following are the present officers, viz.: President, Joseph Harper; Vice President, D. B. Smith; Treasurer, C. G. Banks; Secretary, Joseph K. Ritter. Executive Committee—D. B. Ferris, Jesse Harrison, W. W. McIlvain.

CASS COUNTY MEDICAL SOCIETY.

The first medical society in the county was organized in August, 1851. The officers elected were: President, Dr. D. E. Brown; Vice President, Dr. Henry Lockwood; Secretary, Dr. Alonzo Garwood; Treasurer, Dr. E. Penwell; Standing Committee, Drs. I. G. Bugbee, J. Allen and B. Wells. The objects of this society were similar to those of the present organization, that is, the advancement of the profession, social intercourse, the establishment of a schedule of charges for professional services, etc.

But possibly there was not a clear understanding of the purposes of the society in the minds of the people at large. At any rate, one man seems to have had only a partially defined idea of them. George P. Coffey, a resident of Mechanicsburg, and a "log house carpenter" by occupation, when he contemplated going West, thought it would be well to join the society, that he might be able "to show where he degraded from."

The schedule of rates on which the society agreed, placed the amount of money to be charged for an "ordinary visit in the village" at 50 cents; "medi-

cine and attention" was to be charged for at the rate of \$1 per day; "medicine and visit, one mile, \$1;" visit and medicine, from one to two miles, \$1.25;" "visit and medicine, from two to four miles, \$1.50;" each additional mile 25 cents. "Quinine and night visits were to be extra in all cases." Surgical operations, etc., were to be performed for \$5; visit and consultation within three miles was to entitle the physician to a remuneration of \$3, and the same within a distance of from three to ten miles to \$5

THE PRESENT COUNTY MEDICAL SOCIETY

was organized at a meeting held at Cassopolis June 26, 1877, Dr. C. W. Morse, of Dowagiac, in the Chair. The following officers were elected for the year 1877-78:

President, Dr. C. W. Morse; Vice Presidents, Drs. A. Garwood, L. Osborn, R. Patterson; Secretary, Dr. W. J. Kelsey; Treasurer, J. B. Sweetland.

Following are the names and residences of the original members of the society, viz.:

Dr. C. W. Morse, Dowagiac; Dr. W. J. Kelsey, Cassopolis; Drs. Robert Patterson and John B. Sweetland, Edwardsburg; Drs. L. D. Tompkins, A. Garwood and F. Goodwin, Cassopolis; Dr. J. Robertson, Pokagon; Dr. Edward Prindle, Dowagiac; Drs. L. Osborn, H. H. Phillips and Otis Moor, Vandalia; Dr. W. J. Ketcham, Volinia; Dr. O. W. Hatch, Adamsville.

Since the society was formed, the following persons have been added to the membership roll:

Dr. I. Bugbee (honorary), Edwardsburg; Drs. Horace Carbine and E. C. Davis, Marcellus; Dr. Phineas Gregg (honorary), Brownsville; Drs. Levi Aldrich, Frank Sweetland and Fred W. Sweetland, Edwardsburg; Dr. J. M. Wright, Brownsville; Dr. William E. Parker, Cassopolis; Dr. A. J. Landis, Adamsville; Dr. Reuben Schurtz, Jones.

The following preamble to the constitution of the society, sets forth its objects: "We, the undersigned, practitioners of medicine and surgery in the county of Cass, for the mutual advancement in medical knowledge, the elevation of professional character, the protection of the interests of its members, the extension of the bounds of medical science, and the promotion of all measures adapted to the relief of suffering, do constitute ourselves a Medical Society."

FARMERS' MUTUAL FIRE INSURANCE COMPANY OF CASS COUNTY.

This company, doing business in the counties of Cass, Van Buren and Berrien, was organized May 8, 1863, with the following as its officers: President, Jesse G. Beeson; Treasurer, Archibald Jewell, of Wayne Township; Secretary, A. D. Stocking, of

Dowagiac; Directors, W. G. Beckwith, of Jefferson; Israel Ball, of Wayne; William R. Fletcher, of Wayne; Frank Brown, of Pokagon; and Daniel Blish, of Silver Creek. The object of the company is the insurance of farm dwellings and out-buildings at a minimum price, and upon the mutual plan, as the name implies. The present number of members is about fifteen hundred, and the amount of property at risk is valued at \$2,500,000. The present Board of Officers and Directors is as follows: President, John Cady; Treasurer, Enoch Jessup; Secretary, Cyrus Tuthill; Directors, Jerome Wood, James H. Hitchcox, Lafayette Atwood, Milton J. Gard, John A. Reynolds.

CHAPTER XXII.

STATISTICS.

Population by Townships, 1837 to 1880—Vote on the Constitution and for Presidents—Gubernatorial Vote of 1880, by Townships—Valuation—Productions.

POPULATION.

The population of Cass County was, in 1830, 919; in 1834, 3,280; in 1837, 5,296; in 1840, 5,710; in 1845, 8,073; in 1850, 10,907; in 1854, 12,411; in 1860, 17,721; in 1864, 17,666; in 1870, 21,096; in 1874, 20,525; in 1880, 22,008.

The following table presents the statistics of population of Cass County, by townships, as taken at nine State and National censuses, from 1837 to 1880, inclusive. The wide variations between the population given in certain townships at periods four or six years apart, is occasioned by the inclusion of village population in the statement for some years, and exclusion from other statements. Other variations are attributable to changes in boundary of townships. Thus Ontwa appears to have had in 1837 1,012 residents, while in 1840 it contained but 543. Milton, however, which was a part of Ontwa in 1837, was made an independent township prior to 1840, and by the census of that year is shown to have had a population of 439:

TOWNSHIPS.	1837	1840	1850	1854	1860	1864	1870	1874	1880
Calvin.....	201	209	624	841	1375	1485	1788	1627	1693
Howard.....	366	370	766	839	1139	1108	1171	969	974
Jefferson.....	395	471	887	794	1071	1112	1047	1063	1014
La Grange.....	609	769	944	1,094	1702	1761	1884	1814	2032
Marcellus.....	.....	.....	222	256	753	848	1255	1552	1829
Mason.....	224	318	570	582	708	719	809	851	889
Milton.....	439	611	609	575	623	594	532	535	.....
Newberg.....	.....	175	388	417	861	862	1314	1285	1539
Ontwa.....	1012	543	529	684	879	821	955	929	1145
Penn.....	693	415	698	788	1303	1148	1421	1462	1527
Pokagon.....	506	516	994	2116	1249	1624	1386	1941	1323
Porter.....	.....	556	1259	1586	1832	1634	1933	1915	1954
Silver Creek.....	108	183	491	967	1102	1836	1152	1709	984
Volinia.....	127	411	607	641	995	1137	1414	1445	1465
Wayne.....	223	335	682	706	938	1019	999	1431	995
Totals.....	5296	5710	10907	12411	17721	17666	21096	20525	22008



VIEW OF CASSOPOLIS

FROM THE SOUTH SIDE OF STONE LAKE.

1882.

LAND AND PRODUCTIONS.

The following tables exhibit the farm statistics of Cass County—the number of acres of improved and unimproved land, the amounts of the principal crops raised in 1880 or 1881 (according to the indications at column heads) and the number of horses, cattle, sheep and hogs:

LAND IN FARMS			WHEAT.				OTHER GRAINS RAISED IN 1880.										POTATOES RAISED IN 1880.				HAY CUT IN 1880.				LIVE STOCK SIX MONTHS OLD AND OVER ON HAND IN 1881.				APPLES.				PEACHES.																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																									
In Farms Owned, Improved.	Acres.	Value.	On Farm in 1880		Coars.	Oats.		Clover Seed.		Rye.		Barley.		Timothy.		Alfalfa.		Horses.		Cattle.		Sheep.		Wool.		Hogs.		Apples.		Peaches.																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																												
			Acres.	Bushels.		Acres.	Bushels.	Acres.	Bushels.	Acres.	Bushels.	Acres.	Bushels.	Acres.	Bushels.	Acres.	Bushels.	Acres.	Bushels.	Number.	Value.	Number.	Value.	Number.	Value.	Pounds.	Value.	Number.	Value.	Acres.	Value.	Acres.	Value.																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																									
Calvin.....	11160	6478	3881	65359	4127	97604	2017	37604	768	16213	53	29	1227	7357	1088	1333	629	154	453	408	1749	8163	3824	7510	35	267	150	1	7510	3824	35	267	150	1																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																								
Dowagiac.....	11491	7206	3460	61918	3777	73100	2017	37604	611	13100	1753	19	1227	7357	1088	1333	629	154	453	408	1749	8163	3824	7510	35	267	150	1	7510	3824	35	267	150	1																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																								
Howard.....	13285	7422	3863	68349	4545	94778	1165	21102	1165	21102	186	225	953	8003	1456	1810	575	1880	2556	2558	12570	3053	7	4410	17	1320	7719	10637	6022	3942	76573	4214	1591	69379	700	21710	119	13	62	87	7053	1227	1336	490	431	382	785	2942	2198	11690	3294	4	10637	6022	3942	76573	4214	1591	69379	700	21710	119	13	62	87	7053	1227	1336	490	431	382	785	2942	2198	11690	3294	4	10637	6022	3942	76573	4214	1591	69379	700	21710	119	13	62	87	7053	1227	1336	490	431	382	785	2942	2198	11690	3294	4	10637	6022	3942	76573	4214	1591	69379	700	21710	119	13	62	87	7053	1227	1336	490	431	382	785	2942	2198	11690	3294	4	10637	6022	3942	76573	4214	1591	69379	700	21710	119	13	62	87	7053	1227	1336	490	431	382	785	2942	2198	11690	3294	4	10637	6022	3942	76573	4214	1591	69379	700	21710	119	13	62	87	7053	1227	1336	490	431	382	785	2942	2198	11690	3294	4	10637	6022	3942	76573	4214	1591	69379	700	21710	119	13	62	87	7053	1227	1336	490	431	382	785	2942	2198	11690	3294	4	10637	6022	3942	76573	4214	1591	69379	700	21710	119	13	62	87	7053	1227	1336	490	431	382	785	2942	2198	11690	3294	4	10637	6022	3942	76573	4214	1591	69379	700	21710	119	13	62	87	7053	1227	1336	490	431	382	785	2942	2198	11690	3294	4	10637	6022	3942	76573	4214	1591	69379	700	21710	119	13	62	87	7053	1227	1336	490	431	382	785	2942	2198	11690	3294	4	10637	6022	3942	76573	4214	1591	69379	700	21710	119	13	62	87	7053	1227	1336	490	431	382	785	2942	2198	11690	3294	4	10637	6022	3942	76573	4214	1591	69379	700	21710	119	13	62	87	7053	1227	1336	490	431	382	785	2942	2198	11690	3294	4	10637	6022	3942	76573	4214	1591	69379	700	21710	119	13	62	87	7053	1227	1336	490	431	382	785	2942	2198	11690	3294	4	10637	6022	3942	76573	4214	1591	69379	700	21710	119	13	62	87	7053	1227	1336	490	431	382	785	2942	2198	11690	3294	4	10637	6022	3942	76573	4214	1591	69379	700	21710	119	13	62	87	7053	1227	1336	490	431	382	785	2942	2198	11690	3294	4	10637	6022	3942	76573	4214	1591	69379	700	21710	119	13	62	87	7053	1227	1336	490	431	382	785	2942	2198	11690	3294	4	10637	6022	3942	76573	4214	1591	69379	700	21710	119	13	62	87	7053	1227	1336	490	431	382	785	2942	2198	11690	3294	4	10637	6022	3942	76573	4214	1591	69379	700	21710	119	13	62	87	7053	1227	1336	490	431	382	785	2942	2198	11690	3294	4	10637	6022	3942	76573	4214	1591	69379	700	21710	119	13	62	87	7053	1227	1336	490	431	382	785	2942	2198	11690	3294	4	10637	6022	3942	76573	4214	1591	69379	700	21710	119	13	62	87	7053	1227	1336	490	431	382	785	2942	2198	11690	3294	4	10637	6022	3942	76573	4214	1591	69379	700	21710	119	13	62	87	7053	1227	1336	490	431	382	785	2942	2198	11690	3294	4	10637	6022	3942	76573	4214	1591	69379	700	21710	119	13	62	87	7053	1227	1336	490	431	382	785	2942	2198	11690	3294	4	10637	6022	3942	76573	4214	1591	69379	700	21710	119	13	62	87	7053	1227	1336	490	431	382	785	2942	2198	11690	3294	4	10637	6022	3942	76573	4214	1591	69379	700	21710	119	13	62	87	7053	1227	1336	490	431	382	785	2942	2198	11690	3294	4	10637	6022	3942	76573	4214	1591	69379	700	21710	119	13	62	87	7053	1227	1336	490	431	382	785	2942	2198	11690	3294	4	10637	6022	3942	76573	4214	1591	69379	700	21710	119	13	62	87	7053	1227	1336	490	431	382	785	2942	2198	11690	3294	4	10637	6022	3942	76573	4214	1591	69379	700	21710	119	13	62	87	7053	1227	1336	490	431	382	785	2942	2198	11690	3294	4	10637	6022	3942	76573	4214	1591	69379	700	21710	119	13	62	87	7053	1227	1336	490	431	382	785	2942	2198	11690	3294	4	10637	6022	3942	76573	4214	1591	69379	700	21710	119	13	62	87	7053	1227	1336	490	431	382	785	2942	2198	11690	3294	4	10637	6022	3942	76573	4214	1591	69379	700	21710	119	13	62	87	7053	1227	1336	490	431	382	785	2942	2198	11690	3294	4	10637	6022	3942	76573	4214	1591	69379	700	21710	119	13	62	87	7053	1227	1336	490	431	382	785	2942	2198	11690	3294	4	10637	6022	3942	76573	4214	1591	69379	700	21710	119	13	62	87	7053	1227	1336	490	431	382	785	2942	2198	11690	3294	4	10637	6022	3942	76573	4214	1591	69379	700	21710	119	13	62	87	7053	1227	1336	490	431	382	785	2942	2198	11690	3294	4	10637	6022	3942	76573	4214	1591	69379	700	21710	119	13	62	87	7053	1227	1336	490	431	382	785	2942	2198	11690	3294	4	10637	6022	3942	76573	4214	1591	69379	700	21710	119	13	62	87	7053	1227	1336	490	431	382	785	2942	2198	11690	3294	4	10637	6022	3942	76573	4214	1591	69379	700	21710	119	13	62	87	7053	1227	1336	490	431	382	785	2942	2198	11690	3294	4	10637	6022	3942	76573	4214	1591	69379	700	21710	119	13	62	87	7053	1227	1336	490	431	382	785	2942	2198	11690	3294	4	10637	6022	3942	76573	4214	1591	69379	700	21710	119	13	62	87	7053	1227	1336	490	431	382	785	2942	2198	11690	3294	4	10637	6022	3942	76573	4214	1591	69379	700	21710	119	13	62	87	7053	1227	1336	490	431	382	785	2942	2198	11690	3294	4	10637	6022	3942	76573	4214	1591	69379	700	21710	119	13	62	87	7053	1227	1336	490	431	382	785	2942	2198	11690	3294	4	10637	6022	3942	76573	4214	1591	69379	700	21710	119	13	62	87	7053	1227	1336	490	431	382	785	2942	2198	11690	3294	4	10637	6022	3942	76573	4214	1591	69379	700	21710	119	13	62	87	7053	1227	1336	490	431	382	785	2942	2198	11690	3294	4	10637	6022	3942	76573	4214	1591	69379	700	21710	119	13	62	87	7053	1227	1336	490	431	382	785	2942	2198	11690	3294	4	10637	6022	3942	76573	4214	1591	69379	700	21710	119	13	62	87	7053	1227	1336	490	431	382	785	2942	2198	11690	3294	4	10637	6022	3942	76573	4214	1591	69379	700	21710	119	13	62	87	7053	1227	1336	490	431	382	785	2942	2198	11690	3294	4	10637	6022	3942	76573	4214	1591	69379	700	21710	119	13	62	87	7053	1227	1336	490	431	382	785	2942	2198	11690	3294	4	10637	6022	3942	76573	4214	1591	69379	700	21710	119	13	62	87	7053	1227	1336	490	431	382	785	2942	2198	11690	3294	4	10637	6022	3942	76573	4214	1591	69379	700	21710	119	13	62	87	7053	1227	1336	490	431	382	785	2942	2198	11690	3294	4	10637	6022	3942	76573	4214	1591	69379	700	21710	119	13	62	87	7053	1227	1336	490	431	382	785	2942	2198	11690	3294	4	10637	6022	3942	76573	4214	1591	69379	700	21710	119	13	62	87	7053	1227	1336	490	431	382	785	2942	2198	11690	3294	4	10637	6022	3942	76573	4214	1591	69379	700	21710	119	13	62	87	7053	1227	1336	490	431	382	785	2942	2198	11690	3294	4	10637	6022	3942	7657

1864—Lincoln, Republican, 1,765; McClellan, Democrat, 1,925.

1868—Grant, Republican, 2,471; Seymour, Democrat, 1,926.

1872—Grant, Republican, 2,432; Greeley, D. and L., 1,830; O'Connor, Democrat, 24; Black, Prohibition, 2.

1876—Hayes, Republican, 2,750; Tilden, Democrat, 2,336; Cooper, G. B., 173; Smith, Prohibition, —.

1880—Garfield, Republican, 2,859; Hancock, Democrat, 2,180; Weaver, G. B., 415; Dow, Prohibition, —.

VALUATION.

The following table exhibits the valuation of real and personal property, as assessed and as equalized, for the year 1881*:

TOWNSHIPS AND CITY OF WAGIAC.	Number of Acres.	Valuation of Real Estate as Assessed.	Amount Added.	Amount Deducted.	Valuation of Real Estate as Equalized.	Amount of Personal Valuation.	Total Value—Real and Equalized.
Marcellus.....	29835	\$68,250	\$13424	—	\$80,940	\$184,069	\$700,000
Newberg.....	21627	497,850	76,350	—	574,200	70,800	645,000
Porter.....	2,753	10,150	97.0	—	10,247	18,750	12,000
Volusia.....	21,907	912,400	—	110,700	801,700	18,800	1,050,000
Penh.....	21,468	893,335	106,905	—	1,000,240	149,000	1,150,000
Calvin.....	21,290	640,850	69,000	—	709,850	99,180	800,000
Mason.....	12,952	553,000	—	26,800	547,000	33,000	600,000
Wayne.....	31,414	665,675	8,805	—	684,480	165,557	750,000
La Grange.....	21,283	1,100,000	236,000	—	1,336,000	316,170	1,650,000
Jefferson.....	21,792	736,500	298,355	—	1,034,855	113,645	800,000
Ontario.....	12,580	987,025	—	29,775	957,250	136,650	800,000
Silver Creek.....	20,771	600,040	140,410	—	740,450	79,550	820,000
Pokagon.....	21,984	904,700	423,350	—	1,328,050	162,880	1,490,000
Howard.....	23,437	639,755	73,535	—	713,290	67,710	780,000
Wilton.....	14,356	471,825	16,975	—	488,800	82,510	570,000
Dowagiac.....	19,200	512,510	—	13,410	499,100	326,900	820,000
Totals.....	311,049	\$1,147,530	\$686,933	\$74,533	\$1,209,777	\$2,192,262	\$1,428,000

CHAPTER XXIII.

CASSOPOLIS.

Founding of the Village—County Seat Contest—A Souvenir—Letter from Alexander H. Redfield—First Death, Birth and Marriage—Cassopolis as it Appeared in 1835—The Campaign of 1840—Job Wright's Prediction—The Only General Militia Muster—Little John's Temperance Revival of 1845—Corporation History—Roster of Village Officials—The Public Square Case—Mercantile and Manufacturing Matters—Banking—Hotels—Post Office—Religious History—Public Schools—Cemetery—Societies.

FOUNDING OF THE VILLAGE.

IN 1830, Abram Tietzort, Jr.† (father of John Tietzort), built a small log cabin on the east bank of Stone Lake, near the spot where the bowl factory now stands, and he and his family became the pioneer settlers of Cassopolis.

To this cabin, upon the bank of the lake, there came one day, a young man, a stranger, whom the Tietzorts learned a few days later was Elias B. Sherman. He was a lawyer by profession, but just then engaged

in seeking profitable land investment and a location in which he might settle permanently and grow up with the country. He had come from Detroit to Southwestern Michigan, in the fall of 1829, and spent much time in looking over St. Joseph, Cass and Berrien Counties. At first he had made a claim on Little Prairie Ronde (which he sold to Elijah Goble, in 1830, for \$65), and subsequently he had assisted Dr. Henry H. Fowler to procure the location of the county seat at Geneva, the village which he had laid out upon Diamond Lake. For his services in this matter he had expected to receive a village lot, but had been disappointed.

There was much dissatisfaction in regard to the establishment of the seat of justice at Geneva, and Mr. Sherman was one of the many who believed that a change of location could be effected. He was more over one of those who proposed to bring about a change and to profit by it.

Upon the day when he was received as a caller at Abram Tietzort's cabin, he had examined the southeast quarter of Section 26 in La Grange Township (the site of the village of Cassopolis), and had become favorably impressed with the advantages which it offered. He considered the "lay of the land" and its proximity to the geographical center of the county as the fulfillment of very necessary requisites, and resolved to enter a sufficient tract to include the desirable village site. But how to effect this purchase with his limited means was a question which required some thought. It was the question upon which he was cogitating as he sat in the cabin and as he ate supper at the simple board of his host and hostess. His thoughts were given an impetus during this time by a conversation to which he was a listener. Three brothers, the Jewells, newly arrived neighbors of the Tietzort family, who had put up a cabin about where the Air Line Railroad depot now is, dropped in to make a friendly visit, and some of their remarks revealed the fact that they intended to enter the very same piece of land which he had in mind. This piece of information accelerated his movements toward the realization of the plan which had been forming itself in his mind. Mr. Sherman said nothing of his own intentions, but as soon as he could do so started on foot for Edwardsburg. He had there a friend—or an acquaintance rather, for he had only met him a few days before at White Pigeon—whom he decided to make his partner in the newly conceived real estate project. This individual was none other than a young lawyer, named Alexander H. Redfield, who was destined to take a prominent part, not only in the affairs of Cassopolis and of the county but in those of the State.

* For the valuations of the county during the early years of the settlement, see Chapter XI.

† See chapter on La Grange Township.

Mr. Redfield warmly approved the plan which Mr. Sherman detailed to him. He was unable, however, to furnish one-half of the cash capital which this speculation in land must absorb. The total amount of money needed to make the purchase or entry at the White Pigeon Land Office, was \$100. Sherman had \$50; Redfield only \$40. There was a way out of this difficulty, however. Redfield gave Sherman a letter to a friend of his at White Pigeon, requesting a loan of \$10, and the latter with this document in his pocket, set out on foot for the land office. The night was dark and cold, and rain was falling. When he reached George Meacham's cabin, he was tired and chilled, but borrowing a horse he continued upon his way, following the Chicago trail. Somewhere in Porter Township he sought rest and shelter from the storm in a deserted cabin. At day-dawn he remounted his horse, soon crossed the St. Joseph River at Mottville, and while it was still early morning, rode into White Pigeon, seven miles beyond. The loan was obtained of Mr. Redfield's friend, the coveted eighty acres of land duly entered, the money paid and Mr. Sherman now started on his way back to Edwardsburg to receive the congratulations of his partner.

He had been none too diligent or expeditious in attending to his business for he had proceeded but a few miles from White Pigeon, when he met the Jewell brothers bound upon the same errand which he had just accomplished.

Messrs. Sherman and Redfield now associated with themselves, the owners of the land adjoining the eighty acres which they had entered. The parties were Abram Tietzort, Jr., who added forty acres in Section 35, Col. Oliver Johnson, who added twenty from his lands in Section 25, and Ephraim McLeary, who added a similar amount from land which he had entered in Section 36.

An active fight was now begun for the county seat. There were many persons who were dissatisfied with the location of the seat of justice at Geneva, and they urged the Legislative Council of the Territory to annul the action of the Commissioners, and appoint a new Board of Commissioners, to whom authority should be given to make another location. Gross irregularity in the proceedings of the Commissioners invalidated their decision. It was notorious that they had planned to profit unduly by their own official action, and that they had withheld from the public information concerning the locality they had decided upon for the seat of justice, until they had themselves entered at the land office adjoining tracts. This fact, as attested in petitions, very numerous signed, was doubtless the chief cause of the reconsideration of the

Commissioners' proceedings, under authority of the Council—the death of Geneva and the birth of Cassopolis.

Upon March 4, 1831, the Council passed an act* providing for the relocation of the seats of justice of Cass, Branch and St. Joseph Counties, and authorizing the appointment of a new Commission.

Thomas Rowland, Henry Disbrow and George A. O'Keefe were appointed Commissioners.

Various parties now prepared to exhibit the advantages which their lands offered for the location of the seat of justice, but when the Commissioners arrived, the only claims they had to consider were those made by the persons interested in Geneva, and the proprietors of Cassopolis.

Messrs. Sherman and Redfield and their associates in the mean time had their land carefully surveyed, and a town platted which they called Cassopolis. Three of the streets were named in honor of the Commissioners, and doubtless some other influences equally subtle were brought to bear upon those worthies to make them see the surpassing fitness of Cassopolis as the county seat. At any rate, the Commissioners decided in their favor, and, upon the 19th of December, 1831, Cassopolis was formally proclaimed† by the Governor as the seat of justice of Cass County.

One of the conditions on which the seat of justice was located at Cassopolis, was the donation to the county of one-half of all the lands in the village plat. The lots donated were disposed of afterward by agents appointed by the Supervisors.

Upon the 19th of November, 1831, the plat‡ was recorded by the proprietors E. B. Sherman, A. H. Redfield, Ephraim McLeary, Abram Tietzort, Jr., and Oliver Johnson (by his agent Mr. Sherman). The acknowledgment was made before William R. Wright, Justice of the Peace.

In recent years the village has been enlarged by several additions. The first was made by Henry Bloodgood, May 25, 1869. E. B. Sherman and Samuel Graham made additions, respectively, upon the

*See synopsis of the act and other matter bearing upon this subject in Chapter XL.

†The proclamation is given in Chapter XL.

‡Following is a description of the village plat: * * * * * comprising a part of Sections 25, 35, 36 and 36. State street is made a base line, from which blocks are numbered north and south. Broadway is made a meridian, from which ranges are numbered east and west. They are both six rods wide; the other streets are four, excepting Lake street which is two rods wide. The public square is twenty by twenty rods, designed for buildings for public uses. The square five rods by eight, excepting Lots No. 7 and 14, in Ranges 2 west and 2 east, which are eight rods by nine. The same in Blocks 1 east and 1 west are nine by eight and one-eighth. Nos. 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13 and 14, in Blocks No. 1 north and south, Ranges 1 east and west, are four by eight. Nos. 1 and 3 in same blocks and ranges are three by ten. Nos. 2 are three and three-quarters by ten. Nos. 1, 2, 3 and 4, in Blocks 1 north and south, Ranges 2 west and 2 east, are four by ten. Irregular lots adjoining the lake are of various sizes. The whole plat is 139½ by 191 rods. Blocks No. 7, 11 and 14, in Range 2 west—7 and 14, in Ranges 1 west and 2 east; Block 2 north; the whole of Block 2 north, Range 2 east; Nos. 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15 and 16 in Block 1 north, Range 2 east; Nos. 2, 3, 4, 5 and 6 in Block 1 south; 7, 8, 9, 10, 11 and 12, in Blocks 2 and 3 south, and 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15 and 16, in Block 1, south of Range 2 east; Nos. 7 and 14, in Range 3 east; 7, 11, 12, 13 and 14, Block 2 north, Range 4 east; Blocks 2 and 3 south, in Range 4 east, are donated to the county, to be disposed of by their agent.

5th and 9th of December, 1870, and S. F. Anderson laid out the villa of Andersonville upon lands adjoining the town plat, August 26, 1871.

A SOUVENIR.

An interesting memento of the founding of Cassopolis was received by the corporation officers in 1868, and is carefully preserved. The relic is a cane made from a pole cut on the site of the village in 1831, by Alexander H. Redfield, and used by him and Mr. Sherman in measuring distances. Following is the interesting explanatory letter from Mr. Redfield which accompanied the gift.

"In September or October, 1831, Elias B. Sherman, Esq., of Cassopolis, and I, came on foot from Edwardsburg to the site of Cassopolis, and stopped at the house of Abram Tietfort, Jr., situated on the bank of the lake. We wished to determine whether it was not a good place for the county seat. We stood upon the beautiful elevation, now the public square, and desired to know the distance from the center of the hill to the first section corner east. With my pocket knife I cut a hickory pole and with my hands, measured off, as near as I could, one rod, and with that pole we measured up from the section corner west to the center of the hill, and found the distance to be forty rods. We then planted the pole in the ground at or near the present center of the public square. The Commissioners, Messrs. Rowland, Disbrow and O'Keefe, appointed by the Territorial Legislature, soon after established the county seat at the point selected by us. The pole stood where we had planted it till the village plat was surveyed and marked, and clearing and building began. Passing one day across the public square I found that a brush heap had been burned near where the pole stood and that the whole of it had been burned except a small piece from which this cane has been made. I have carefully preserved the stick thirty-seven years, as a memorial of early times and of friends and associations, and now respectfully request the corporation of Cassopolis to accept this cane with my warmest wishes that the beautiful village, in the founding of which and the building up I took an humble but earnest part during seventeen years in which it was my home, may be blessed and prosperous, and its citizens happy."

A. H. REDFIELD.

Dated DETROIT, October 24, 1868.

INITIAL EVENTS.

When the plat of Cassopolis was recorded there was not within its bounds a single dwelling house, but very soon there appeared tangible tokens of the village that was to be. Ira B. Henderson erected a log cabin on the ground in front of which McIlvain, Phelps & Kingsbury's store now stands; John Parker put up a hewed log house on Lot 5, Block 1 south, Range 1 west, and in the spring of 1832 Messrs. Sherman and Redfield put up a large, frame house on the northwest side of the public square—which is still standing and the oldest house in Cassopolis.

The cabin of Abram Tietfort, Jr., was not included in the original limits of the village, but its site is inside of the present boundaries. Julia Ann Tietfort (now Mrs. Gates, of Orleans County, N. Y.)

was born there July 3, 1830, and was the first white child which had its nativity in Cassopolis.

The first death was that of Jason R. Coates, and occurred August 7, 1832. He was killed by being dashed against the limb of a tree by a spirited saddle horse which became unmanageable and ran away with him. The funeral was attended from Henderson's tavern, and the remains were interred where they now rest in the cemetery. A portion of the ground in the burial-place was set apart at that time by Mr. Sherman.

Upon January 1, 1833, was celebrated the first wedding, the parties to which were Elias B. Sherman, and Sarah, daughter of Jacob Silver. Mr. Sherman had arrived at the realization of the great truth that is not good for man to be alone, and, having induced Miss Silver to believe that it was not altogether good for woman to be alone, they set the day for the happy event which should make them one. There was no minister in Cassopolis at that time, and none in the immediate vicinity. Miss Silver's especial choice was to have the marriage ceremony performed by an Episcopalian, and learning that Bishop Philander Chase had just located at "Gilead," about sixty or seventy miles east of Cassopolis, Mr. Sherman was sent out to secure, if possible, his services. Early one morning, mounting a trusty horse, he set out upon his journey and at nightfall arrived at the Bishop's cabin. He was successful in his mission and upon the following morning started upon his return trip. Miss Silver was delighted with the idea of being married by a Bishop, and elaborate preparations were made for the ceremony. The morning of the 1st of January dawned auspiciously. The sun shone brightly and the weather was as mild as May. The Bishop was on hand according to agreement, the people of the little hamlet and of the surrounding country were filled with pleasurable excitement and all went "merry as a marriage bell." The guests assembled in the second story of the building in which Jacob Silver sold goods—since known as "the old red store." The large room had been especially prepared for the occasion and made as pleasant as was possible. The weather was so balmy and warm that the windows and doors were left open. Spring-like breezes floated through the apartment, and wild flowers picked in the morning upon Young's prairie brightened the costumes of some of the maids and matrons who were present. Benjamin F. Silver and Charlotte Hastings acted respectively as groomsmen and bridesmaid. Not all of the names of those present can be remembered, but among the guests at this first social gathering in Cassopolis were Alexander H. Redfield, Dr. Henry H. Fowler, Benjamin F.



Joseph S. Huppu

Silver, Ira B. Henderson, John Parker, Henley C. Lybrook, David Brady, George Jones, Peter and David Shaffer, Robert Wilson, the McIntosh and Shields families, Joel Wright, Isaac Shurte, Eli P. Bonnell, Job Davis and Abraham Townsend. Almost all of these were accompanied by their wives and families and the company was, considering the time, a very large one. The pair joined in wedlock upon that bright, balmy New Year's Day are still living and surrounded with a circle of warm friends who hope to see them celebrate their golden wedding and many succeeding anniversaries of their marriage.

CASSOPOLIS IN 1835.

The infant Cassopolis attained the age of four years in 1835. A few, a very few, gray-bearded men, looking through the picture galleries of their memory, can find a more or less faded representation of the seat of justice of Cass County as it appeared forty-six years ago; but scrutinize the picture closely as he will, no one of them can detect suggestions or promise of the beautiful and thriving village of to-day.

There was a little clearing in the woods, which contained a straggling group of perhaps a dozen houses and log cabins. Through the forest surrounding this small, new dot of civilization, here and there paths or trails wound away toward other settlements. There was one extending to the southward to Edwardsburg, not where the present road is, but over the hill by Mrs. Anderson's residence. Another led across the ground now used as a burial-place, and northwesterly to La-Grange Prairie, from whence it bore southward to Pokagon. Nearly all the travel between the latter settlement and Cassopolis was by this roundabout route. Bearing off from the La Grange Prairie road to the northward, was a trail to Whitmanville. Extending eastward from the little hamlet there was a path by way of Diamond Lake to Young's Prairie, and beyond, and branching from it there was one which led down to Mottville. The road to Niles in those days led through the woods on the high ground west of Stone Lake, where it may still be traced, and forms indeed a beautiful woodland path.

Travelers (and there were many of them going about the country looking for land locations in the time of which we write), riding into Cassopolis on any one of the winding trails above mentioned, drew up at the tavern kept by Eber Root. This was a framed building, and stood on the ground now occupied by the Cass House. Its exterior was not particularly alluring in appearance, but within was a genial landlord and good cheer. The wayfarer and the stranger, if the season were winter, could warm himself before a crackling wood fire in the bar-room, and supplement

the external comfort by internal, through the agency of the honest whisky which Root sold for three cents a glass. One barrel and a few bottles usually contained the whole of the liquid stock in trade, but the single barrel was very frequently replenished from the Silver's distillery down by the lake. Whisky was almost universally drank in those days, and Root seldom kept any other form of spirits. When court sat, however, there was demand for beverages either milder or more aristocratic, and wines and brandies were imported for the occasion. The bar-room of the tavern, however, was not supported entirely by the patronage of the traveling people. The distillery was a home institution, and at that time about the only manufacturing establishment in Cassopolis, and the "drouthy neebors" of the village gave it a hearty support, even going so far as to sit up nights and dispose of its products, and that, too, very often, after devoting the entire day to the same work.

If the stranger who visited Cassopolis in 1835 desired the services of a lawyer, he found Alexander H. Redfield, who was boarding at the tavern, or Elias B. Sherman, who lived in the frame house which still stands on its original site, back of the county offices, and is now owned by Mrs. Caroline Bisbee. This house was built by Mr. Sherman for a hotel, but at the time of which we write, it was a private dwelling house, occupied by Mr. Sherman and "Uncle Jake Silver."

Rivaling in importance, as a social center, the tavern, there was Silver's store, "the old red store," which stood where is now the ware room occupied with a portion of French's hardware stock. Here the Silvers dispensed goods in small quantities and great variety, to the few people of the village, and the larger number who dwelt in the region round about, and here lawyer Redfield kept the post office.

Upon the lot back of the present place of business of McIlvain, Phelps & Kingsbury, stood a little log building, originally built by Ira B. Henderson, for a hotel, in one end of which the village smithy had his forge, while the other end was occupied by a family.

Not far away from this building, on the lot now best described as south of the Lindsey planing-mill, was a small log building, with a big, formidable lock upon its door, the county jail, which is elsewhere described.

Besides these buildings, Cassopolis contained, in 1835, a half dozen others, or, to be exact, seven. There was, to begin the enumeration, the distillery, to which allusion has been made; a little house where Joel Cowgill now lives, in which resided Catherine Kimmerle, a widow; one in which David Root and his mother lived; the house just west of Lindsey's

planing-mill, now owned by James Boyd; a story and a half frame house where Myers' store is; the small structure still standing east of Joseph Graham's residence; and down near the lake, a one story log cabin, in which dwelt "Deaf Dick" and "Aunt Peggy," both of whom were deaf and dumb.

The village looked very new and crude, stumps appeared in all directions, and the huge trunks of trees that had been chopped down still lay prostrate on the ground along what is now Broadway, between Root's tavern and the Silvers' store. Where Joseph Harper now lives was a little vegetable garden, cultivated by Eber Root. North of this point, the street was not cut through the timber, and, in fact, it bore little semblance to a street south of it, in the very center of the village, owing to the presence of the logs and brush, and the litter of the woodman's ax. Little brown paths, worn through the grass into the sandy soil, led hither and thither across the clearing, the centers of their convergence being the tavern and the store.

Just beyond the village limits, upon the bank of the lake, between the sites of the foundry and bowl factory, was the cabin of Abram Tietsoort, Jr., and not far away was a log building in which he worked at his trade, cabinet making. Besides the rude but substantial articles of furniture, for which there was a demand among the pioneers, the solitary workman in the log cabin made occasionally a plain and simple coffin, for death had come already to the infant village, and there were four graves in the little burying-ground in 1835.

SOME LOCAL INCIDENTS OF THE HARRISON CAMPAIGN.

"Oh! there never was a campaign like that, and there never will be another, never!" exclaims one who hurraed for Harrison in 1840, and his face grows animated as he recalls the humors of the great partisan contest, and, perhaps, fancies that he hears the faint reverberations of all those thunders of applause and ringing cheers that so long ago made the woods echo. In 1840, the West rose up in its might to honor him to whom honor was due, the hero of Tippecanoe, and of the Thames, and soon the wave of enthusiasm inundated the whole land.

It was a great campaign indeed, that of 1840, remarkable alike for the heat of its partisanship and the quaint and humorous forms in which the superabundant zeal of the people was expressed. It was interesting as being the first sharp political contest in the West. In character as well as time, it was the campaign of the pioneers. Their enthusiasm was due more to the fact that William Henry Harrison was a high type of their own class than a successful General

in the war of 1812, although his military achievements had first brought him into prominence, and nearly all of the electioneering devices used in the Western States were of such nature as to keep before them the idea that the Whig candidate was one of them. Hence, the log cabin with the "latch-string out," the barrel of hard cider and the con skin were in constant use, and were painted on the banners under which Harrison's forces marched on to victory.

The asperities of the campaign have been softened by the flowing away of forty years, the bitter aspersions have been forgiven or forgotten, and the old men who shouted for "Tippecanoe and Tyler, too," looking back upon the whole affair, regard it at a distance rather as a prolonged season of uproarious merry-making than as the bitter political contest it really was.

One of the local incidents of the campaign of 1840, is well worth recording in the history of Cassopolis. We refer to the great mass meeting—the first political assemblage of any consequence in the county—and the largest of any kind, excepting only the meetings of the past few years. We have secured the account from an Old-Line Whig (the memory of the Whigs being, it is thought, just a trifle more accurate concerning the affairs of 1840 than that of their opponents).

A brief digression to touch upon the great mass meeting held at Tippecanoe, Ind., will not be out of place, as it was from the big fire which burned on the old battle ground, that the most earnest Whigs of Cass County, in common with those of Southern Michigan, brought the brands to light their home bonfires for the purpose of warming their colder brethren. The convention was held on the 29th of May, 1840. A sufficient number of men went from Cass County to employ six teams in their transportation. They were gone about a week, took provisions with them and encamped nights along the way as the pioneers did when they came into the country. From Cassopolis and its immediate vicinity, those in attendance were Joseph Harper, Cornelius V. Tietsoort, Abram Loux and William H. Brice, and from Young's Prairie, "Big Bill" Jones, George Jones (father of the present Sheriff) and Ephraim and Samuel Alexander. They heard some very able and eloquent speeches made by Henry S. Lane (member of Congress and afterward Governor of Indiana), James Brooks, of New York, and others; saw an immense concourse of people, a great many log cabins and canoes; feasted at the big barbecue; gazed on a colossal "Johnny Cake," measuring about three by sixteen feet, and came home even more enthusiastic about William Henry Harrison, than they had been

when they started upon their journey of more than a hundred miles to attend the meeting.

The memorable day of the campaign in Cass County was July 6. The morning was forbidding and the day wet, but notwithstanding an immense crowd of people assembled and the rain did not seem to put a damper on their ardor. They came from all parts of Cass and the adjoining counties and from Indiana, to the number, it is said, of 5,000, which for the time was certainly a great gathering. Inhabitants of different localities and individuals of the same vied with each other in getting up noticeable turnouts and big teams. Several log cabins, one of them quite large and very nicely made, were brought in from the country, and there were a plentiful supply of canoes and the various other emblems of the party. The big cabin was hauled in by a team of five horses, Jonathan Gard riding upon the high wheel-horse. From the cabin door dangled a conspicuous latch string, and Col. James Newton, of Volinia (a member of Michigan's First Constitutional Convention), rode on top of the cabin, astride of the ridge-pole, holding in his embrace a fine fat coon. Another turnout which attracted much attention was gotten up by E. H. Spalding and others in Whitmanville and its vicinity. It consisted of a team of twenty-six yoke of oxen, a pair for each State then in the Union, attached to a huge wagon containing a very considerable portion of the population of Whitmanville. W. G. Beckwith was Marshal.

The principal speaker of the day was George Dawson (for the past thirty-five years editor of the *Albany Journal*), who held his audience for two hours and a half with argument and wit. He spoke in the present court house which was then in process of construction and had been roofed but not floored. The speaker occupied a stand erected for the occasion and the people in his audience stood closely crowded together on the ground inclosed by the temple of justice. Some disappointment was felt at the non-appearance of Gov. Woodbridge and George C. Bates, of Detroit, who had been expected, but several other speakers were present, and while Mr. Dawson was holding forth to the audience in the court, they addressed another in the Oak Grove, which then covered the lot now known as the Kingman property. The people dispersed at night in the best of humor and filled with a sense of conviction that they had done their duty for the Whig cause.

Later in the season, a meeting was held at Edwardsburg, which was addressed by Jacob M. Howard, of Detroit, candidate for Congress, and Joseph R. Williams, of Constantine, who was running for the State Senate. The attendance was surprisingly large, but

the meeting was not to be compared in point of size, merriment, enthusiasm and rude spectacular display with the Cassopolis rally.

The log cabin brought into town by Jonathan Gard and Col. Newton was presented to Joseph Harper, and remained for a long time where it was deposited, in York street, east of Broadway. Mr. Harper, who was then Register of Deeds, had his office where Dr. Tompkins now resides. After the campaign was over, the cabin was moved back in the lot, and converted into a pig sty. After all of the activity of the Whigs in Cass County, the great meeting and their wild enthusiasm, they gave their candidate a majority of 143 votes; Harrison received 670 and Van Buren 527.

Cassopolis realized one benefit which was permanent, from the excitement of the campaign. Joseph Harper wagered a village lot with Jacob Silver on the issue in Pennsylvania, and, winning, received a deed for Lot No. 8, in Block 1 north, Range 2 east, which, two years later, he gave to the district for school purposes. Upon it was erected the first frame schoolhouse in the village.

JOE WRIGHT'S PREDICTION—THE EAGLE'S FLIGHT.

What may be termed another incident of the campaign of 1840 was the prediction of Harrison's early death by Job Wright, "the recluse of Diamond Lake Island," who, we will remark, had fought under the old General. The account here presented is from a sketch of Wright, by the Hon. George B. Turner.*

* * * "Harrison was elected by an overwhelming majority. On the 4th of March following, the Whigs of Cass County assembled at Cassopolis in great force to do honors to their chief on the day of his inauguration. Amongst the many devices to give eclat to the occasion was the letting loose, at a given time, of an eagle that had been captured a few days before. A large crowd had gathered in front of the village tavern to witness the flight of the proud bird. Just as they were about to let it go, the recluse of the Island came along the outskirts of the assembly, and was told how, in a few minutes, this eagle, emblematic of our nation's power and freedom, would be released to seek his mate in the ærie from which he was torn but a few days before.

"Now be it known that the recluse possessed, or supposed he did, the power of divination, accruing to him by virtue of an extra thumb on the right hand. He had two thumbs where ordinary mortals had but one. He could not only tell what the future would bring forth, but claimed to be able to read the past with equal facility, though a century had elapsed to bury it from the memory of man.

*Published in the *National Democrat* August 21, 1873.

"As the master of ceremonies was about to give the word which would set the eagle free, the old man, in a solemn and impressive voice, was heard to say: 'So many rods as that bird flies, so many weeks will Harrison, my beloved General live, and no longer.'

"He pulled his slouched hat over his eyes and soon passed on toward his home, disregarding the taunt and jeer that was flung at him by the overzealous friends of Harrison. The eagle was released. It flew to a small, hickory tree, near where the Baptist church now stands, and alighted upon one of its branches, remaining there twenty minutes or more, apparently bewildered by the sounds it heard and the sights it saw.

"Some boys soon came along and brought him down and gave him a prey to some dirty curs in the crowd who rended it in pieces. The distance it flew was some eight or ten rods. The student of American history, as he compares this flight with the brief weeks the General enjoyed his proud position, will wonder how inspiration could prompt the old recluse thus surely to name bounds for the life of our Chief Magistrate."

A MILITIA MUSTER.

In October, 1842, occurred the only general militia muster in the annals of Cass County. It was a peculiarly interesting and amusing affair, in all essentials equal to the "trainings" so happily and humorously described by Tom Corwin, of Ohio, in his reply to Gen. Crary, of Michigan, upon the floor of the House of Representatives.

The able-bodied, white male citizens of the county, between the ages of eighteen and forty-five, were notified to meet at Cassopolis in pursuance of a law enacted by the State Legislature in 1841. This act specified the purposes of the militia assemblage as "inspection, drill-service and martial exercise." These were precisely the elements of human action which were lacking in the Cassopolis training of 1842. Upon the day designated for the gathering of the soldiery, nearly a thousand men assembled upon the public square to go through those military evolutions calculated to prepare them for "the trade of death," which, by some remote possibility, they might be called upon to follow.

The Colonel of the regiment was James L. Glenn; the Lieutenant Colonel, Asa Kingsbury, and the Major, Joseph Smith. The latter was probably the only officer who had any knowledge of the methods of infantry drill or military discipline. He had served in the Ohio militia in former years.

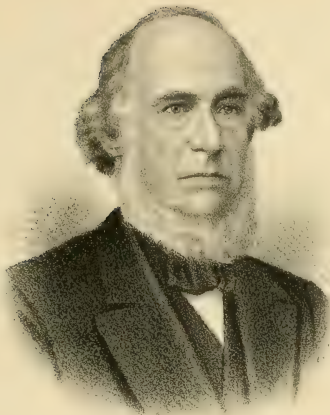
Maj. Smith labored lustily to educate his fellow-citizens in the mysteries of military evolutions, but failed signally in the accomplishment of his object.

He had, perhaps, the rawest raw material which ever vexed a martial commander, and his failure could not be considered as casting any reproach upon his ability as an officer. The militia, privates and subaltern officers, were attired in all imaginable fashions, and their equipment was as varied as their clothing. Some carried rifles, some shotguns, others rake handles, sticks or clubs, and not a few of them bore those terribly effective bucolic weapons, the common employment of which earned for the amateur soldiery of forty years ago the characteristic title of the "Cornstalk Militia."

The day was very disagreeable, the air being filled with mingled snow and rain, and the earth saturated with water. The men, after tramping about in the mud and becoming wet and cold, lost what little desire for a military education they might have had at the outset, and became thoroughly demoralized. The officers could not evolve order from the chaos which ensued, and confusion was soon worse confounded by reason of indulgence in liquor; "whisky, that great leveler of modern times," was here. The brave militia men did not literally follow the example of Tom Corwin's militia, and drink it from the shells of water-melons, in imitation of the Scandinavian heroes, who quaffed wine from the skulls of those whom they had slain in battle, but used tin cups to convey the fiery spirit to their lips. Judging from the effect produced, there were not many slips, on this occasion, between the cup and lip. A large quantity of the liquor was consumed. Barrels of it were rolled out upon the public square, and each Captain secured a pail, which being filled with whisky, was carried up and down the lines until all of the men in each company were liberally served. Afterward many helped themselves from the barrels. Innocent hilarity, moderate banter and friendly trials of strength were among the first results of their potations, but it was not long before bad blood was aroused, and angry altercations took the place of harmless wrestling matches. Several disgraceful scenes followed. All idea of continuing the training was abandoned. The crowd gave itself up completely to revelry, and it was continued until nightfall. The debauch was general. There are a considerable number of individuals in Cass County, each one of whom claims to have been the only sober man in Cassopolis upon the day of the great militia muster. As a matter of fact, the labor of taking the census of unintoxicated persons present upon that occasion would be very trivial.

THE REMARKABLE TEMPERANCE AGITATION OF 1845.

Only a few ripples of the temperance tide of 1840, the Washingtonian movement, reached Cassopolis, but



Asa Kingsbury

ASA KINGSBURY.

The subject of this sketch, probably the most successful of the business men of Cass County, was born at Newton Heights, near Boston, Mass., May 28, 1806. In 1830, he removed to Cleveland, Ohio, where he was engaged for a period of about three years in the manufacture of glue. In 1833, he was given an opportunity to go farther West, which he embraced, after short reflection, and as his remarkable success has demonstrated, very fortunately. A business man of Cleveland desired him to take his son, a wild, reckless young man, and in return for his trouble, volunteered to furnish him with whatever capital he might need for the enterprise in which he might engage. Mr. Kingsbury chartered a schooner, and loading her with about \$3,000 worth of miscellaneous goods, started up the lakes, bound for any port where he could advantageously dispose of his cargo, or find an opening for trade. While passing up the St. Clair River, Mr. Kingsbury was relieved from the care of his protege, the young man deserting the vessel. Mr. Kingsbury went to Green Bay, but not liking the location, sailed up the lake to St. Joseph, where, after being long delayed from landing by rough weather, and narrowly escaping shipwreck, he finally disembarked and had his goods unloaded. In prospecting for a good location for opening business, he visited Bertrand, which was then enjoying its palmiest days. Liking the appearance of the place, he had his goods brought up the river and went into business. In 1834, it became apparent to Mr. Kingsbury that the village, which had only the year before seemed so prosperous, had begun to retrograde. Hence, he removed to Cassopolis, which was a promising hamlet. His first venture was the management of a distillery and store, which he purchased of John M. Barbour.

From that time on, Asa Kingsbury has been intimately and extensively identified with the business interests of Cassopolis. In 1837, his brother Charles came to the village, and a general mercantile business was opened by the firm of Asa & Charles Kingsbury, which was carried on for a period of twenty years, or until 1857. They also dealt extensively in real estate. In June, 1855, Asa Kingsbury opened a private banking office, in which he did business until the First National Bank was established in 1871. Of this institution, Mr. Kingsbury may be properly termed the founder. He has been its President from the time of its organization to the present. In politics, Mr. Kingsbury has been a Democrat. While taking a citizen's interest in political affairs, he has not been an active office-seeker. He was once a candidate for the position of State Senator, and in 1842 was elected County Treasurer. Mr. Kingsbury has been very successful in business, and accumulated a large property, of which he has been a worthy steward. His benevolence, never ostentatiously displayed, has been in proportion to his ample means, and could be attested by hundreds of worthy and needy men. His character and ability are well known to the people among whom he has dwelt.

Mr. Kingsbury has been three times married. His first wife was Adaline M. Fisk, of Massachusetts. The children by this marriage were Charles H. and Amanda (Mrs. J. K. Ritter). Mr. Kingsbury's second wife was Emily, daughter of Allen Monroe. After her decease he married Mary Jane Monroe. The offspring of this marriage were Nancy E. (Hull), now of Jackson, Mich., Asa, Allen M., Ruth T. (wife of James Hayden), Hattie J. (wife of Dr. Holland, of Edwardsburg), George, Cyrus, Georgianna, David, Emmeline, Blanche, Verna D. and Winnie May.

in 1845, the village had a revival of peculiar character, which was all its own—an agitation which in some respects has had few if any parallels in Southwestern Michigan. Its originator and conductor was Augustus Littlejohn (a brother of the late Judge Flavius J. Littlejohn). He was an independent, peripatetic, religious exhorter, a man of very good education and of fair native ability. He is sometimes described as a man in whom there was a strong vein of eccentricity, but, to change the figure of speech, he seems rather to have been entirely woven of eccentricities—the whole warp and woof of his nature made up of curious strands of some very strange materials.

Littlejohn had been speaking in various localities in the southern part of the county upon the subject of temperance, and a number of the citizens of Cassopolis thinking that he might accomplish some good in the seat of justice, prevailed upon him to visit the place in February, 1845. No church had been built in Cassopolis up to that time, and the temperance reformer was granted the use of the court house.

His first audience was one of fair size, and the meeting of perhaps more than ordinary interest. The speaker exhibited earnestness and eccentricity in about equal proportions, and the impression produced was such as to encourage the friends of temperance that a successful revival could be carried on. Upon the second night the audience was larger than upon the first. The third was still greater, and the interest seemed to increase in arithmetical, or perhaps geometrical progression with the members of the meeting.

Littlejohn grew more fervid and vehement in his style of oratory from night to night, and produced a marked effect upon his audiences. Many were induced to sign the pledge of total abstinence. After the lecturer had spoken nightly for about two weeks, such a furor was aroused that the court house was crowded to its utmost capacity. Reports of the great revival, and of the eccentricity of the conductor, spread through the country, and the farming population from that time onward formed a large element in the nightly gatherings. As evening approached, the streets were filled with teams and the village bore very much the appearance that it now does upon fair days or when great political meetings are held. Some attended through friendship for the temperance cause and some from mere curiosity. The manner and methods of the lecturer were certainly such as to cause a sensation. He usually spoke for a time from the platform, delivering a more or less argumentative address and gradually working himself into a fervent heat he resorted to the style of the religious exhorter, better, however, a generation ago than at present. He was a very small, spare man, and it seemed at times as if

he must be literally riven asunder by the force of his own passion. As regards the physical man, this catastrophe, as a matter of fact, never took place, but the demonstrations of the revivalist indicated at least a mental explosion. Leaving the platform, he would walk down the aisle, wildly gesticulating and shouting a frantic appeal to his auditors to sign the pledge. Occasionally he would suddenly cease from speaking and begin the singing of a hymn or of a temperance song. The people were provided with pamphlets containing these songs, and from their sale Mr. Littlejohn derived the only revenue which rewarded his labors. The singing was conducted with much enthusiasm and some eccentricity. Prayers were offered at the beginning and close of each meeting and at intervals during the evening. Mr. Littlejohn's prayers were not less peculiar than his style of oratory and his singing. He was earnest even to vehemence, and had a way of introducing personal allusions which was often anything but agreeable to the people whom he mentioned.

With all of his peculiarities the temperance lecturer had an honest desire to do good, to improve the condition of his fellow-men, and he labored to that end with a zeal which is seldom paralleled and with much ability.

The series of meetings held at Cassopolis continued for forty-two nights, and the interest of the people showed little abatement, even toward the close. The excitement was intense. Several hundred people signed the pledge and many of them faithfully kept it. There was of course an element which could not be held, but the "back-sliders" were, perhaps, no more numerous in proportion to the number of signers than in other similarly conducted temperance revivals. Back-sliding was certainly not so near a universal thing as it was in the case of a certain religious revival carried on by the same Mr. Littlejohn once upon a time in Newberg. A few months after the close of the gentleman's season of labors in that locality, on being asked how those people "held out" who had made a confession of faith and resolved to lead better lives, he said, "O, they are all going back. We'll have to convert every blamed one of 'em over again next fall."

CORPORATE HISTORY.

Cassopolis was incorporated in 1863, under the authority of the Board of Supervisors of Cass County, and in accordance with the provisions of a general "Act to provide for the incorporation of villages" approved Feb. 17, 1857. The following petition, signed by a number of citizens, accompanied by a report of a special census of Cassopolis, showing the population to be 475 (exceeding the requirement), was

submitted to the board at its meeting of October 14:

To the Honorable Board of Supervisors of Cass County, Michigan:

Your applicants and petitioners, residents in and legal voters of the territory hereinafter described, would respectfully petition that the following described territory, of not more than one square mile, be incorporated as a village, to be known as the village of Cassopolis, according to the provisions of Chapter 72 of the compiled Laws of Michigan and the acts amendatory thereto. Said territory to be so incorporated being known and described as follows, to wit: The southwest quarter of Section twenty-five (25), the southeast quarter of Section twenty-six (26), the northeast quarter of Section thirty-five (35) and the northwest quarter of Section thirty-six (36) all in Township six (6) south, of Range fifteen (15) west, in the county of Cass, etc.

Your petitioners would respectfully represent that they have caused to be taken an accurate census of the resident population of said territory, above and herein before described and duly verified by the affidavit of Charles W. Clisbee, thereto annexed, which said census contains and exhibits the name of every head of a family residing within said territory on the fourth day of September, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-three and the number of persons then belonging to such family therein named, placed opposite to the respective family head, and which said census, so taken as aforesaid, in accordance with the provisions of Section 2,100 of the Compiled Laws of Michigan, so verified as aforesaid, is hereto annexed, and respectfully submitted, your petitioners having caused the same census to be taken as aforesaid, by Charles W. Clisbee.

And your petitioners would further represent of persons residing in such territory heretofore described according to such census is the number of four hundred and seventy-five persons, and to which your petitioners would respectfully refer.

And your petitioners will ever pray, etc.

Dated Cassopolis, Cass County, Michigan, September 4, 1864.

Joseph Smith,	Jacob Silver,
O. S. Custard,	Isaiah Inman,
J. Tietsort,	John McManus,
M. Graham,	Erhan Kelly,
M. B. Custard,	David Histed,
J. P. Osborn,	Joseph Harper,
A. Smith,	Thomas Stapleton,
John H. Powers,	L. H. Glover,
D. L. French,	Bartholomew Weaver,
Isaac Brown,	Lewis Clisbee,
C. C. Allison,	Ira Brownell,
Barak Meno,	Henry Walton,
H. K. McManus,	I. V. Sherman,
M. Baldwin,	Charles Hartfelder,
M. J. Baldwin,	H. L. King,
Byron Bradley,	A. E. Cleveland,
S. S. Chapman,	Charles W. Brown,
E. B. Sherwood,	Hiram Brown,
Charles W. Clisbee,	Jefferson Brown,
Sanford Ashcroft,	Peter Sturr,
J. K. Rhee,	D. Blackman,
A. Garwood,	W. K. Palmer,
S. T. Read,	G. A. Ely,
George W. Van Antwerp,	Daniel B. Smith,
L. R. Read,	R. M. Wilson,
James Norton,	S. Pl-yford,
D. S. Jones,	L. D. Tompkins,
Henry Shaffer,	Joseph Graham,
J. B. Chapman,	Charles A. Hill,
James Boyd,	

election of officers should be held at the court house on the second Monday of November (the 9th), and appointed Joseph Smith, Henry Walton and Charles W. Clisbee as Inspectors.

Following are the officers chosen on this occasion:

President, Joseph Smith; Trustees, Henry Walton, Peter Sturr, Barak Mead, Charles W. Clisbee, Alonzo Garwood, Charles G. Banks; Treasurer, Charles H. Kingsbury; Clerk, Joseph Harper; Assessors, John H. Powers, John Tietsort; Street Commissioners, David Histed, Sylvador T. Read, Isaac Brown; Marshal, William K. Palmer; Fire Wardens, Murray Baldwin, Joseph Graham, Lafayette R. Read, Henry Shaffer, Arthur Smith.

Below are given the officers who have served in each of the subsequent years from 1864 to 1881 inclusive:

1864—President, Joseph Smith; Trustees, Daniel Blackman, Peter Sturr, Barak Mead, Charles G. Banks, Charles W. Clisbee, Alonzo Garwood; * Treasurer, Charles H. Kingsbury; Clerk, L. H. Glover; Assessor, Henry Walton; Street Commissioner, David Histed; Marshal, James Boyd; Fire Wardens, Charles W. Brown, Lafayette R. Read.

1865—President, Hiram Brown; Trustees, Daniel Blackman, Barak Mead, William W. Peck, Peter Sturr, Isaac Brown, S. T. Read; Treasurer, Charles H. Kingsbury; Clerk, L. H. Glover; Assessor, Henry Walton; Street Commissioners, John Tietsort, Joseph Graham; Marshal, Byron Bradley; Fire Wardens, Byron Bradley, Joseph Graham.

1866—President, Isaac Brown; Trustees, Daniel Blackman, Sylvador T. Read, William W. Peck, Ira Brownell, Darius L. French; Clerk, L. H. Glover; Treasurer, Charles H. Kingsbury; Assessor, Daniel S. Jones; Street Commissioners, Sylvador T. Read, William W. Peck; Marshal, James L. Norton; Fire Wardens, Ira Brownell, Alonzo B. Morley.

1867—President, Isaac Brown; Trustees, Daniel Blackman, Sylvador T. Read, William W. Peck, Elias B. Sherman, Charles H. Kingsbury, Darius L. French; Clerk, L. H. Glover; Treasurer, Jeremiah B. Chapman; Assessor, Henry Tietsort; Street Commissioners, James Boyd, Charles G. Banks; Marshal, Daniel B. Smith; Fire Wardens, Eber Reynolds, Henry Shaffer.

1868—President, Joseph Harper; Trustees, William W. Peck, Andrew J. Smith, Elias B. Sherman, Christopher C. Allison, Sylvador T. Read, Louis D. Smith; Clerk, L. H. Glover; Treasurer, Jeremiah B. Chapman; Assessor, William L. Jakways; Marshal,

* Garwood resigned and William W. Peck was appointed Trustee to fill the vacancy.

† Daniel B. Smith resigned the office of Marshal, and L. H. Glover was appointed to fill the vacancy.

The Board granted the petition, ordered that an

John Shaw; Street Commissioners, Charles W. Chisbee, Isaac Brown; Fire Wardens, Charles G. Banks, Darius L. French.

1869—President, Joseph Harper; Trustees, C. C. Allison, John Tietfort, Jordan P. Osborn, Daniel Blackman, Morris B. Custard, C. C. Nelson; Clerk, L. H. Glover; Treasurer, Barak Mead; Assessor, Alonzo Garwood; Marshal, Jacob McIntosh; Street Commissioners, David Histed, Charles Berry; Fire Wardens, Wilson Kingman, Darius L. French.

1870—President, William P. Bennett; Trustees, John Tietfort, Morris B. Custard, Andrew Woods, C. C. Nelson, Henry J. Webb, Alonzo B. Morley; Clerk, Ellery C. Deyo; Assessor, Andrew Woods; Marshal, Jacob McIntosh; Treasurer, Albert Maginnis; Street Commissioners, Morris B. Custard, James A. Fuller; Fire Wardens, Wilson Kingman, Darius L. French.

1871—President, William P. Bennett; Trustees, C. C. Nelson, Joel Cowgill, John A. Talbot, Zacheus Aldrich, Matthew T. Garvey; Clerk, Ellery C. Deyo; Treasurer, Albert Maginnis; Assessor, Morris B. Custard; Marshal, Daniel H. Rugar; Street Commissioners, Orson Rudd, John Shaw; Fire Wardens, Jordan P. Osborn, Henry C. French.

1872—President, L. H. Glover*; Trustees, W. W. McIlvain, Jordan P. Osborn, Henry Shaffer, Abijah Pegg, John R. Carr, William P. Bennett; Clerk, Eber Reynolds; Treasurer, Albert Maginnis; Assessor, L. H. Glover; Marshal, Owen L. Allen; Street Commissioners, Hiram Norton, Henry Bloodgood; Fire Wardens, Daniel B. Smith, Henry C. French.

1873—President, John Tietfort; Trustees, Morris B. Custard, William D. Reames, Marshall L. Howell, W. W. McIlvain, Jordan P. Osborn; Clerk, Eber Reynolds; Treasurer, Albert Maginnis; Assessor, Charles G. Banks; Marshal, Owen L. Allen; Street Commissioners, Owen L. Allen, Zacheus Aldrich; Fire Wardens, Jordan P. Osborn, William W. Peck.

1874—President, John Tietfort; Trustees, Orson Rudd, Andrew J. Smith, Jeremiah B. Chapman, Morris B. Custard, William D. Reames, Marshall L. Howell; Treasurer, William W. Peck; Clerk, William Jones; Assessor, Joel Cowgill; Marshal, Owen L. Allen; Street Commissioners, John Reynolds, Owen L. Allen; Fire Wardens, Jordan P. Osborn, Samuel C. Van Matre.

1875—President, Jordan P. Osborn; Trustees, William D. Reames, W. W. McIlvain, William P. Bennett, Orson Rudd, Andrew J. Smith, Jeremiah B. Chapman; Clerk, William Jones; Assessor, D.

B. Ferris; Treasurer, William W. Peck; Marshal, A. B. Morley; Street Commissioners, Charles G. Banks, John Tietfort; Fire Wardens, S. C. Van Matre, A. B. Morley.

Upon the 23d of April of this year, a special charter was obtained from the Legislature, which is now in force, and under which the administration of coporation affairs has been considerably changed and largely improved. The coporation limits were extended, so that they now include all of the southwest quarter and the south half of the northwest quarter of Section 25; the southeast quarter and south half of the northeast quarter of Section 26; the northeast quarter and north half of the southeast quarter of Section 35, and the northwest quarter and north half of the southwest quarter of Section 36.

The officials elected in the spring of 1875, under the old coporation regulations, had only short terms of service, being superseded by a new corps, chosen at a special election, held May 4. Following are the names of the men elected:

President, Jordan P. Osborn; Trustees, W. W. McIlvain, Eber Reynolds, William D. Reames, Stephen Jones, S. C. Van Matre, James Boyd; Clerk, William Jones; Treasurer, James H. Farnum; Marshal, Alonzo B. Morley; Overseer of Streets and Highways, Charles G. Banks; Fire Wardens, Alonzo B. Morley, Henry C. French; Attorney, L. H. Glover; Deputy Marshal, Zacheus Aldrich.

1876—President, Jordan P. Osborn; Trustees, Samuel Graham, S. C. Van Matre, James Boyd, W. W. McIlvain, Eber Reynolds, William D. Reames; Clerk, William Jones; Marshal, Avery S. Root; Treasurer, James H. Farnum; Assessor, Daniel B. Ferris; Overseer of Streets, Charles G. Banks; Fire Wardens, Alonzo B. Morley, W. W. Peck; Attorney, L. H. Glover; Deputy Marshal, Zacheus Aldrich.

1877—President, Henry C. French; Trustees, Alonzo B. Morley, Abijah Pegg, W. W. Peck, Samuel Graham, S. C. Van Matre, James Boyd; Clerk, William Jones; Marshal, Zacheus Aldrich; Treasurer, Romi W. Goucher; Assessor, Daniel S. Jones; Overseer of Streets, Charles G. Banks; Fire Wardens, L. D. Tompkins, S. B. Thomas; Attorney, L. H. Glover; Deputy Marshal, Ira J. Putnam.

1878—President, S. S. Chapman; Trustees, Samuel Graham, James Townsend, Joseph K. Ritter, Alonzo B. Morley, Abijah Pegg, W. W. Peck; Clerk, Thomas W. Smith; Marshal, John T. Enos; Treasurer, Stephen L. George; Assessor, Daniel S. Jones; Overseer of Streets, Charles G. Banks; Fire Wardens, S. B. Thomas, L. D. Tompkins; Attorney, L. H. Glover; Deputy Marshals, William Emmons, John H. King.

* L. H. Glover resigned the office of President August 12, and S. S. Chapman was appointed to fill the vacancy.

1879—President, H. S. Hadsell; Trustees, S. S. Chapman, W. G. Watts, Henry Shaffer, Samuel Graham, James Townsend, Joseph K. Ritter; Clerk, William Jones; Treasurer, S. L. George; Assessor, Daniel S. Jones; Marshal, John H. Keene; Overseer of Streets, John H. Keene; Fire Wardens, L. B. Tompkins, S. B. Thompson; Deputy Marshal, Henry McCay.

1880—President, Hiram S. Hadsell; Trustees, William Davis, Thomas Stapleton, Isaac H. Wolf, S. S. Chapman, William G. Watts,* Henry Shaffer; Clerk, William Jones; Assessor, Daniel S. Jones; Treasurer, Stephen L. George; Marshal, John H. Keene; Overseer of Streets, John H. Keene; Fire Wardens, John Tietzort and J. P. Osborn.

1881—President, Henry J. Webb; Trustees, Hiram S. Hadsell, Darius L. French, William G. Watts, William Davis, Thomas Stapleton, Isaac H. Wolf; Clerk, William Jones; Treasurer, Stephen L. George; Assessor, C. C. Nelson; Marshal, John H. Keene; Overseer of Streets, John H. Keene; Fire Wardens, John Tietzort and J. P. Osborn; Health Officer, Dr. W. J. Kelsey.

It may interest some persons to know that nearly all of the earliest ordinances for the government of the corporation were drawn by Charles W. Clisbee, Esq., and the larger number of the later ones by L. H. Glover, Esq.

THE PUBLIC SQUARE OF CASSOPOLIS.

There is a somewhat remarkable chapter in a certain history of Ireland which is entitled "The Snakes of Ireland," and the chapter consists simply and solely of the declaration, "there are no snakes in Ireland."

Under the caption of the Public Square of Cassopolis, it may be stated. There is no public square in Cassopolis. There was one once, however, and it seems proper to show how it has come about that there is none now.

When the village was platted in 1831, the proprietors donated a considerable number of lots to the county, to be disposed of by their agent, and also a square designated as the "Cassopolis Public Square," and declared to be "designed for buildings for public use." This square, the center of which was at the intersection of Broadway and State street, measured twenty-six by twenty rods, the greater distance being that from north to south. The square was for many years an open common, but eventually those portions which were not occupied by public buildings were taken possession of by individuals. These persons the Board of Supervisors of Cass County endeavored

by suit brought in the Circuit Court, March 12, 1879, to eject. Judge John B. Shipman decided adversely to the county, and the case was carried up to the Supreme Court of the State of Michigan, and heard at the October term, 1880. Edward Bacon appeared for the plaintiffs, and Howell & Carr for the defendants, viz., Charles G. Banks, John Tietzort, Sylvador T. Read, John L. Yost, Joseph Smith, Andrew J. Smith, Stephen Harrington, Granville Smith, Jeremiah B. Chapman, James H. Farnum, Asa Kingsbury, Henry C. French, Darius L. French, William W. McIlvain, Orlando Phelps and the First National Bank of Cassopolis.

The Supreme Court sustained the court below, the opinion being delivered by Justice Cooley; and so ended a quite remarkable suit.

From the decision we condense in part, and in part quote, the history of the Public Square of Cassopolis.

"In October, 1835, the Board of Supervisors voted to erect a court house on a lot designated, not the public square, and one was erected and used until 1841, when a new one was built. August 7, 1839, the County Commissioners of Cass County, who had succeeded to the rights and powers of the Supervisors, for the nominal consideration of \$6,000 gave a deed to Darius Shaw, Joseph Harper, Jacob Silver, Asa Kingsbury and A. H. Redfield of all that certain tract or parcel of land in said village of Cassopolis, *first*, the public square and public grounds with their privileges and appurtenances, for the uses and purposes for which said square and grounds were conveyed to said county, reserving the privilege to erect a court house on the north east quarter; and, *second*, a large number of other lots which had been donated to the county. The deed was an ordinary deed of bargain and sale, and contained the usual covenants. Simultaneously, the grantees in this deed gave to the Commissioners their bond in the penal sum of \$12,000, conditioned as follows: 'Whereas, certain village lots in said village of Cassopolis, and certain sums of money were formerly given to said county of Cass, by the original proprietors of said village, and by others, for the purpose of erecting public buildings in said village for the use of the county, and whereas, the said Commissioners have this day given to us a warranty deed for a certain part of said village lots and property, and also one order upon the treasury of said county for the sum of \$2,000. Now, if we, the said Darius Shaw, Asa Kingsbury, Jacob Silver, Joseph Harper and Alexander H. Redfield, shall erect, or cause to be erected in said village within two years from the date hereof, on such ground as the said Commissioners shall select, a court house, 54 feet in length (etc., giving

*Mr. Wattle resigned and the vacancy so caused was filled by Irving V. Sherman.



CASSOPOLIS UNION SCHOOL.

full specifications), then this obligation to be void, otherwise to be and remain in full force and virtue." The court house was completed in accordance with this undertaking, the northeast quarter of the public square having been designated as the location.

"In 1853, a new jail was erected by the county on the same quarter of the public square with the court house, and, in 1860, a building for county officers was erected on the northwest quarter of the same square. These are all the public buildings, which have ever been erected on the public square, and they left the south half of the square entirely unoccupied. When the county ordered the erection of the buildings for county officers, on the northwest quarter of the square, the grantees in the deed from the County Commissioners of August 7, 1839, protested against their action, and notified the Supervisors that the county did not own all of the public square, but their protest was not heeded. It will be perceived that this action took place twenty-nine years after the plat was made, and after the square was dedicated to the public, if any dedication was made by that plat.

"The condition of the square, then, in 1860, was this: The county had placed two public buildings on the northeast quarter, and one on the northwest quarter. The other two quarters, which were separated from the occupied parts by streets, were not occupied by the county in any manner, nor does it appear that there was any proposition by the county to make use of them for any public purpose. A deed of the whole square had been given by the County Commissioners to the parties who erected the court house, but what idea respecting its ultimate disposition was in the minds of the parties at the time, we are not advised. The uses for which the square was conveyed to the county were alluded to, as if they were to be observed and accomplished; but, if the square was to be devoted exclusively to public buildings for county use and occupation, it seems a very idle and absurd thing to include it in the deed at all. The other lots conveyed were for the benefit and enjoyment of the grantees, to compensate them for their expenditures in erecting the court house, and a strong inference arises that some personal advantage to the grantees from the conveyance of the square was expected also, or at least was looked upon as possible. It may perhaps have been thought that only a part of the square would be required for public buildings, and have been intended that the remainder would belong to the grantees. It is certain that as early as 1860, these parties began to claim as their own all that had not been previously appropriated by the county for a court house site.

"In 1836, Kingsbury commenced business as a merchant in a store situated immediately south of the

southwest quarter of the public square, and used in connection therewith, a part of that quarter for the storage of lumber, shingles, barrels and boxes and with a hitching rack for horses. In 1856, he built a new store seventy-two feet in length, with stone foundation, one foot of which for the whole length was upon the square. The cellar-ways for the store were on the square, and were walled up at the sides with stone. This store with the cellar-ways has since been occupied by Kingsbury and his lessees, and use has been made of the southwest quarter in connection therewith. From 1858 to 1869, a tenant had heavy scales on the square, set over a walled pit, near the center of the quarter; he moved them this year last mentioned to another part of the same quarter where he continued to use them.

In 1865, Joseph Harper and Darius Shaw deeded their interest in the public square to Daniel Blackman. Redfield also deeded to Blackman in 1869. In 1870, Blackman deeded to Kingsbury; the heirs of Tietzort gave him a deed in the same year, and Silver another in 1873. Blackman, it seems, had set up some claims of title to the southeast quarter of the square in 1863, and had erected a building upon it which he rented for a law office until 1878, when it was moved away and a brick store erected in its place. The Judge's finding states that the southeast quarter is now built up and claimed by the occupants. In 1868, Kingsbury platted the southwest quarter of the square into six lots, and sold five of them to persons who erected two-story brick stores thereon, which they now occupy and claim as owners. Kingsbury also erected a similar building for a banking-house. The value of these buildings is \$35,500; the value of the six lots without the buildings, \$2,200. The buildings were completed in 1869-70; they have been taxed to the occupants and the taxes paid ever since 1868.

"In addition to the foregoing, it seems important to mention only the following facts: In 1842, the Board of Supervisors by resolution requested the prosecuting attorney to examine the records of the county and ascertain whether there was on record any deed or deeds from the original proprietors of the village of Cassopolis conveying to the county the whole or any part of the county square for the purpose of erecting the necessary county buildings, and if so, whether sufficient or not, and if not, what means should be employed to perfect the title. The records of the Board do not appear to show any response to this resolution. In March, 1865, the board passed a resolution reciting that certain individuals had put buildings or other fixtures on the public square which the board had heretofore permitted to remain without rebuke; therefore,

John and Samuel Jennings carried on business for about one year.

Henly C. Lybrook and Baltzer Lybrook formed a partnership and began business about the same time as the above. The former soon bought out his partner's interest and went in with W. G. Beckwith. About 1845, H. C. Lybrook, B. F. Silver and Simeon E. Dow formed a partnership and carried on business for a number of years.

In 1846 or the following year, Ezekiel S. and Joel H. Smith opened in business where L. D. Smith is now located, and from there moved to the Morse property on the corner of Broadway and York streets.

Silver & Dow sold out of the firm of Lybrook, Silver & Dow and Joshua Lofland bought in. In 1847, Lofland & Lybrook took as a partner Maj. Joseph Smith. The brother of the latter, Henry W., also had an interest in the store, and in 1850 Lofland & Lybrook sold out to the Smiths and went to Dowagiac, where they took as a partner G. C. Jones. The firm of Joseph Smith & Co was dissolved two or three years after its formation, Henry W. retiring. Joseph Smith carried on the business alone until 1855 when he sold out to S. T. & L. R. Read. The business was carried on in the brick building now occupied by Mr. Davis as a restaurant, which was built by Mr. Smith in 1851. Not long after the Messrs. Read bought the stock of goods, they moved them to another building, and Mr. Smith some time afterward resumed business and followed it with some intervals until within a few years of his death in 1880. He built in 1869 the large, double store which his son, L. D., who was his partner and successor, now occupies.

In 1851, a partnership was formed between the Dowagiac firm of Lofland, Lybrook & Jones and J. K. Ritter, of Cassopolis, for carrying on business in the latter place. The firm name was J. K. Ritter & Co., and the interest was divided equally between Mr. Ritter and the company. In 1855, Mr. Ritter bought out his three partners and conducted the business alone from that time until 1858, when B. F. Beeson became a partner. They discontinued in 1861.

M. B. Custard and Clark Bliss opened a store in 1855, but did not long remain in business.

In this year, as has been said, S. T. & L. R. Read bought out Maj. Smith. Mr. L. R. Read retired from the store to his farm, however, in 1857. Three years later, he again went into partnership with S. T. Read, and remained until 1865. His place in the firm was taken by W. W. McIlvain. In 1871, S. T. Read sold out to Orson Rudd, and the firm was known as Rudd & McIlvain. In 1873, Mr. McIlvain

became the sole proprietor, but a short time after took in Orlando Phelps. In 1880, George Kingsbury became the third partner.

M. B. Custard and Dr. A. Garwood bought out Maj. Smith in 1862, and continued in business for two or three years, selling out to a Mr. McKee, who in turn sold to a Mr. Birney.

From 1856 to 1861, John Tietfort carried on the first store in which boots, shoes and clothing were sold exclusive of other goods.

W. W. Peck, who came to Cassopolis in 1853, and clerked for Lofland & Ritter, went into business on his own account in 1860. A year later the firm was Banks (Charles G.) & Peck. In 1863, the firm separated. John Tietfort formed a partnership with Banks, and they carried on business together for ten years, or until 1873, when they closed out. On closing his partnership with Mr. Banks, in 1863, Mr. Peck went into company with Albert P. Maginnis, with whom he remained until his death in 1879. A. H. Myers was then associated with Mr. Maginnis, and the next change resulted in the establishment of Myers Brothers.

J. K. Ritter and A. E. Peck formed a business partnership in 1865, but Mr. Ritter soon bought his partner out, and continued the business alone until 1875.

Orlando Phelps and H. L. Cornwell began business in 1870, in the store now occupied by L. D. Smith, and continued for about four years.

The various firms thus far mentioned carried on "general" stores, the earliest of them having the most comprehensive stocks of goods. The several lines of trade have not had a separate line of existence until comparatively recent years. Especially is this true of the grocery line, in which the first store was started by Charles E. Voorhis. S. B. Thomas and A. Hilts followed him, the former in 1876 and the latter in 1879.

Drugs were kept by all of the merchants at an early day, and were not made a specialty until about 1846, when Alexander H. Redfield and George B. Turner opened a store in the brick building which stands next to Capt. Harper's residence. The firm also sold fine family groceries and books. They sold out to Horace B. Dunning. He continued in business alone until 1859, when he took A. B. Morley as a partner. They carried on business alone until Dunning died, and then Morley continued it until his death. The stock was then bought by Shelly & Banks, of whom W. D. Shelly is the successor.

Dr. L. D. Tompkins began selling drugs in 1857. James Boyd became his partner in 1859, and in 1865 the firm was Tompkins, Kelsey & Treadwell. Dr.



D. M. Howell

DAVID M. HOWELL.

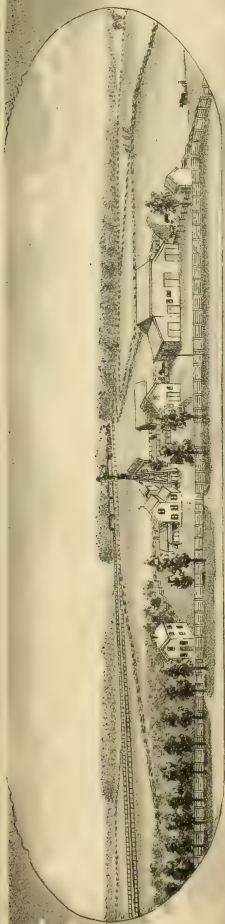
The subject of this sketch is a man whose life has been prominently identified with the interests of Cassopolis and of Cass County. He was born in Champaign County, Ohio, May 27, 1817, and was the son of Joshua and Christina Howell, who reared a family of six children, of whom the subject of our sketch was the youngest. His father was a Virginian by birth and his mother was born in Maryland, but reared in Virginia. In that State they were married in the year 1800, and ten years later emigrated to Ohio. Subsequent to the birth of D. M. Howell, the family moved to Darke County, and from there they came to Michigan in 1834. They stopped for a short time with Joseph Harter, one of the pioneers of Howard Township, whose wife was a daughter of Joshua Howell; but soon after their arrival the father located at Bertrand, Berrien County, where he kept a hotel for a number of years. The son divided his time between the house in Bertrand and his brother-in-law's in Howard (occupying the greater part in the latter place), and in 1842 both parents and son removed to Cassopolis. Mrs. Howell died in 1866, and so were separated husband and wife who had lived together for the extraordinary period of sixty-six years. She was eighty-eight years old at the time of her death. Mr. Howell removed to Dowagiac and made his home with a daughter until his death, which occurred upon the ninetieth anniversary of his birth in 1869.

The cause of the removal of the family to the county seat in 1842 was the election of David M. Howell to the office of Register of Deeds, in November of that year. Just here we may perhaps more appropriately than elsewhere allude to the great misfortune under which the subject of our sketch labored. When two years and a half of age he became a hopeless cripple, losing the use of his lower limbs. His parents, however, not willing to admit the entire hopelessness of his case, continued for several years to seek a cure, visiting many eminent physicians and receiving varied counsel as to the treatment of the little unfortunate, but all to no avail. The boy was given a good common-school education, and, being naturally bright and of quick perceptions, learned rapidly in that other school in which the teachers are observation and experience. Upon arriving at manhood he was well equipped mentally for the work of the world, but physically incapacitated from entering many of the callings open to others. His election to office was hence to him a greater boon than it

would have been to most men. It gave him a start in the world, and it was gratifying besides as showing the good will of the people and their recognition of his intellectual capacity. He had before this been twice elected as Clerk and once as Justice of the Peace of Howard Township—positions which were of very trifling value save for the compliment which was conveyed in its bestowal. When he entered the office of Register of Deeds, he was the possessor of just 95 cents in money. He retained the office by successive elections for twelve years. During one-half of that period he was also a Justice of the Peace and for a long term of years he did the business of Deputy County Clerk and of Treasurer. In 1846, he bought the land in Penn Township, just east of Cassopolis, on which he has lived since 1858. It was covered with timber when purchased by Mr. Howell, and has been cleared and improved under his direction. Mr. Howell, since his removal from the village, as before, has taken an active part in business and public affairs. He has ever been a zealous advocate of improvement in educational methods, and a friend of almost every project for the advancement of the good interests of society. He took a prominent part in the organization of the Cass County Agricultural Society and for many years was one of its officers. He was one of the original stockholders of the First National Bank, was elected its first Vice President and has held that position continuously since. Three times he has been elected as County Superintendent of the poor, and he served in that capacity almost nine years.

Mr. Howell has always desired in some public manner to express the sentiment he has entertained toward the people of Cass County irrespective of party—a sentiment of profound gratitude for the many favors he has enjoyed at their hands and for the confidence they have reposed in him. To this he attributes chiefly the successfulness of his life. But it is due him to say that he possessed in himself the integrity, the industry and the ability which commanded the respect of the people and which made it possible for him to discharge the duties of those stations to which he has been called.

On the 1st of March, 1846, Mr. Howell was married to Miss Martha Ann Anderson, of Pekagon Township, who lived with him until her death in 1869. The offspring of this union was one son, Marshall L., who occupied a prominent position at the bar of Cass County. Mr. Howell was married to his second wife, Mrs. Charlotte Reynolds, in 1870.



RESIDENCE OF D. M. HOWELL, PENN., MICH.

A. B. Treadwell remained in the partnership but one year, and the firm has since been Tompkins & Kelsey (W. J.) H. J. Webb started in the drug business in 1870, sold out to Albert Gaston, but soon repurchased the store and has since carried on the business uninterruptedly.

In the line of men's clothing, furnishing goods and boots and shoes, the oldest of the present houses is that of Read (S. T.) & Yost (John L.), who began business in 1871. Chapman (J. B.) & Farnum (J. H.) have sold boots and shoes and furnishing goods nearly as long, and Moses Stern since 1880.

Harrington & Smith opened a large general store in 1876.

The first man who sold hardware exclusively was D. L. French. He began business in 1862, coming from Dowagiac, and bringing a very small stock of goods and a few implements for carrying on the tinner's trade. He began alone, and three years later took his brother Samuel into partnership. This business relation did not last more than a couple of years, and two years after its expiration Mr. French associated with himself the Rev. William L. Jakways. After a year and a half, they dissolved partnership and Mr. French bought another stock of goods of George Berket, of Cassopolis, to which he added a stock purchased in Buchanan of H. C. French, who became associated with him under the firm name of D. L. & H. C. French. This was in 1869. The firm has carried on business since then until November, 1881, when H. C. French withdrew.

Rev. William L. Jakways continued in the hardware business only about a year and a half, a portion of the time having a Mr. Codding as partner.

Wilson Kingman and H. J. Webb began in this business in 1867 and carried it on for a year.

Zaccheus Aldrich and A. N. Armstrong opened a hardware store in 1877. Mr. Aldrich soon withdrew and Mr. Armstrong carried on the business until January, 1882, when he sold to Wagor & Reynolds.

Messrs. Sears & Messenger have carried on a business in agricultural implements since 1879, and Mr. William Sears, the senior partner, has been in the business for a long term of years.

Thickstun & Beringer, dealers in lumber, coal, salt, etc., have been established since 1878. The business has been in the hands of D. C. Thickstun. This company bought out McConnell & Son. Orson Rudd and a Mr. Granger have also had lumber yards in the village.

Harness was first manufactured and sold by P. B. Osborn as early as 1843. J. P. Osborn, his brother, went into business with him in 1844, and since 1847 has carried on the business alone.

In the line of manufacturing industry, the first venture was made by the Silvers—Jacob, Abiel and Benjamin F.—in 1833. In the fall of that year, they put up the distillery near Stone Lake, which has been alluded to in this chapter. The frame was so large and made of such massive timber that it required the efforts of a very large number of men to raise it. The raising occupied three days' time, and was an episode of great interest in the history of the settlement. Nearly all of the male population of the central portion of the county assisted in the work, and each man was well rewarded by the Messrs. Silver. Each night Jacob Silver took two pans, one filled with dollars and the other filled with half dollars, and passing them around through the crowd requested each man to help himself to whatever amount he considered himself entitled to for his day's work. The raising was superintended by Amos Huff, of Volinia, the contractor, Eber Root, being sick at the time. The distillery was run to its utmost capacity for a number of years, and the farmers in the surrounding country received a great deal of money from its proprietors for their surplus corn. In 1836, the Silvers sold the property to John M. Barber, who, in the following year, transferred it to Asa Kingsbury. It was subsequently carried on by Samuel Graham, and he in turn transferred it to Charles Kingsbury.

The present manufacturing interests of Cassopolis are comprised in the bowl factory of Aldrich, Yost, & Co. (Jesse Harrison and James H. Stamp); the foundry of Messrs. Welling, Patch & Welling; the steam saw-mill of William and Joshua Berkey; the Alden Drier, carried on by Jones & Snyder; the flouring mills of the Messrs. Rudd and Matthew Lindsey; the cabinet and furniture shops of D. S. Jones & Son and Miles H. Barber; the ashery of Charles F. Shaw and the steam grist-mill, owned by Hopkins & Sons.

The bowl factory was started in 1876, by G. G. Williams, and the Alden Drying Works were put up the same year. The foundry, which antedates them both, was started by John Decker. The steam grist-mill and the ashery were put in operation in the latter part of 1881. An establishment of the latter kind was started prior to 1850, by J. C. Saxon, and for a time carried on by Samuel Graham, who did a large business. The Messrs. Rudd were actively engaged for a number of years during the seventies in manufacturing a patent gate, which was extensively sold in Cass County.

THE FIRST NATIONAL BANK.

Asa and Charles Kingsbury began a private banking business in 1855, but dissolved partnership in 1857, and Asa Kingsbury carried on the business alone until

the present National Bank was organized in November, 1870. The incorporators and stockholders were: Asa Kingsbury, S. T. Read, Joseph K. Ritter, Isaac Z. Edwards, David M. Howell, Charles W. Clisbee, Charles H. Kingsbury, Joel Cowgill, E. B. Sherman, Amanda F. Ritter and Daniel Wilson, of Cassopolis; David Lilley, of Dowagiac; James E. Bonine, of Vandalia; N. Boardman, of Three Rivers; E. M. Irvin, of South Bend; D. C. Read, of Kalamazoo; and Henry F. Kellogg, of Elkhart. The first Directors chosen were Asa Kingsbury, Joseph K. Ritter, David M. Howell, David Lilley, James E. Bonine and E. B. Sherman. The officers have remained the same from the organization to the present, viz.: President, Asa Kingsbury; Vice President, David M. Howell; Cashier, Charles H. Kingsbury. The capital of the bank is \$50,000.

HOTELS.

Ira B. Henderson was the first man who entertained "the wayfarer and the stranger" in Cassopolis. He opened a hotel in a double log cabin in 1831. In the following year Eber Root and Allen Munroe were licensed as tavern-keepers by the township authorities, who "considered taverns a necessity and the applicants of good moral character and of sufficient ability to keep a tavern." Mr. Root erected a frame building where the Cass House now stands, and Munroe became landlord of the house built by Elias B. Sherman, which is still standing upon its original site back of the county offices. This was known as the Eagle House. Root's hotel is at present the planing-mill of Matthew Lindsey, and still bears in faded letters the name, "Union Hotel." It was moved away from its original site in 1867, when the Cass House was built by M. J. Baldwin.

Eber Root built a second hotel upon the ground where now stands the Baptist Church. It was destroyed by fire in 1859, at which time it had ceased to be used for hotel purposes, and was occupied by a number of families.

In 1850, Samuel Graham put up the building now occupied by Myers Brothers with a stock of dry goods, and carried on the hotel business in it for about seventeen years.

POST OFFICE.

The first Postmaster at Cassopolis was Alexander H. Redfield, Esq., who served until the appointment of George B. Turner, who was succeeded by Horace B. Dunning. The succeeding Postmasters, in the order named, have been F. A. Graves, Barak Mead, Horace B. Dunning, Alonzo B. Morley, Joseph Harper and the present incumbent, C. C. Nelson.

RELIGIOUS.

In the winter of 1832-33, religious services were held in Cassopolis for the first time, the officiating divine on that occasion being no less a personage than Bishop Chase, of the Northwestern Episcopal Diocese. The small audience which the celebrated man of God addressed assembled in a room over the Silvers store.

It was not long before the Methodist circuit riders visited the village and filled regular appointments. The Methodists were the first denomination which effected an organization.

The Rev. George R. Brown is believed to have been the first minister who took up residence in Cassopolis, but he could hardly be called a settled clergyman. He was a Universalist, and coming to Cassopolis in the winter of 1835-36, he labored zealously for about a year to awaken an interest in that faith. He was compelled, however, to abandon the field because of meager support.

THE METHODIST CHURCH.

The Methodist Church of Cassopolis had its origin in 1838. It was within the Edwardsburg Circuit, which was established the same year. The early records of the church have been lost, and it is therefore impossible to give a detailed history of the beginnings of this religious society. Meetings were held in the court house and the schoolhouses until 1846. In that year, Jacob Silver and Joshua Lofland erected a small house of worship on Rowland street. Mr. Silver was an Episcopalian, and Mr. Lofland a Methodist, and the building was intended for the use and occupation of their respective denominations, and as a place for general religious worship. This building was sold, in 1854, to the United Brethren, William Shanafelt becoming responsible to Mr. Silver for payment for his share, and a mortgage being given to Mr. Lofland. The society was unable to pay for the building, and in January, 1855, Messrs. Lofland and Shanafelt presented it to the Methodist Society, who continued to occupy it until 1874. At this time, it was moved away to make room for the handsome new edifice which the society now occupies. This house of worship arose through the labors of the Rev. J. P. Force, who exerted himself unceasingly to secure the necessary funds, and did, in fact, raise about three-quarters of the total amount which the church cost. The building committee were W. W. Peck, the Rev. William L. Jakways, D. B. Smith and John Boyd, and the builder was Mr. Smith. On November 22, 1874, the building was dedicated, the Rev. A. J. Eldred presiding at the meeting, the indebtedness which amounted to \$1,600, being cleared on that occasion. The total cost of the building was about \$6,000.

This church, with its furnishings and the parsonage on the corner of O'Keefe and York streets, constitutes a property worth not far from \$8,000.

The ministers who have preached for the Methodists of Cassopolis, from 1838 to 1882, are the following: Knox and Williams, Knox and Harrison, Jones and Van Order, Meek and Tooker, Collins and Worthington, Kellogg and Eldred, Cook and Granger, Shaw and Erkenbrack, John Erkenbrack, Horace Hall, J. W. Robinson, T. H. Signal, V. G. Boynton, Isaac Abbott, P. H. Johnson, E. L. Kellogg, G. W. Hoag, Isaac Bennett, Edgar Beard, A. G. Graham, J. Fowler, James Webster, J. P. Force, William M. Coplin, J. W. H. Carlisle, William Prouty, H. H. Parker, J. M. Robinson and W. M. Colby.

A union Sunday school was conducted during the summer seasons until 1859, supported chiefly by Methodists and Baptists. H. B. Dunning, Barak Mead and Joshua Lofland were usually the leaders or superintendents. The school was however small in numbers, and consisted of about as many adults as children. The Methodist Sunday school as a distinct organization came into existence in 1859, when the Rev. E. Kellogg was sent to Cassopolis by the M. E. Conference. It was organized under the influence of the wife of this minister, and Charles G. Banks was elected Superintendent. He continued in charge of it for over nine years, or until April, 1868. The school opened with about twenty-five pupils, but the number was soon increased to three times its original size.

In 1866, the number enrolled, young and old, including officers, was one hundred and fifty. Rev. G. W. Hoag and wife rendered able services to the school, in 1861, and 1862; Rev. Isaac Bennett in 1863 and 1864; Rev. E. Beard in 1865 and 1866; Rev. A. Y. Graham in 1867 and 1868; Rev. J. Fowler in 1869 and 1870; Rev. J. Webster in 1871; Rev. J. P. Force in 1872 and 1873 and until September, 1874. Mr. Banks' successor as Superintendent, elected in April, 1868, was the late William W. Peck, who had as an assistant Mr. D. B. Smith. Mr. Peck remained in charge continuously from this time until 1874, with the exception of one year, when Rev. William L. Jakways was Superintendent. In January, 1875, Charles G. Banks was again chosen to fill the place, and served until January, 1878, when William W. Peck succeeded him. D. B. Smith was the assistant of each of the above Superintendents. Mr. Peck was taken sick in November, 1878, and died April 5, 1879. Upon his death, Charles G. Banks was elected to fill the vacancy, and re-elected in 1881, when he declined to serve. C. H. Funk served for a few months during the early part of the

year, and Mrs. Charlotte S. Colby was elected in September, with Charles G. Banks as assistant. The chief musicians have been John Tietfort and Henry Deyo. The Sunday school, by the aid of John Tietfort and Mr. Banks, made a purchase of a fine organ in 1865, which is still in use.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

This church was organized in 1842, under what was known as the "accommodation plan." Its establishment was in a certain measure due to the American Home Missionary Society, and for several years it received a small amount of aid from that body. The Home Missionary Society consisted of Congregationalists and Presbyterians. One of its by-laws, or rules, provided for the organization of churches under its auspices which should not partake of the distinguishing characteristics of either. The church came into being under the name of the First Presbyterian Church of Cassopolis, upon the 19th of March, at which time the Rev. Noah M. Wells delivered an address before a small gathering of people who favored the organization. Its original members were Samuel F. Anderson, Mahala P. Anderson, Carlos W. Baldwin, Amelia Fuller, Margaret Sears, Eliza Ann Beckwith, Hervey Bigelow, Wells Crumb, Lucy Ann Crumb and Susannah Hopkins. These persons were received on presentation of letters from other churches and the following (the same day), upon confession of faith, viz.: Joseph Harper, Caroline Harper, William F. Huyck and Lewis C. Curtis. On the following day Phebe Wheeler, Harriet Smith, Miss L. A. Hurlbut, Amos Fuller, Mathias Weaver and Catharine Weaver were received by letter, and William and Margaret A. Mansfield and William Sears on confession of faith.

The Rev. A. S. Kedzie was employed in November as the first Pastor of the church. Samuel F. Anderson and Hervey Bigelow were the first Deacons. Mr. Kedzie was only engaged for a period of six months, and in July, 1843, the Rev. Alfred Bryant was employed as minister. The succeeding clergymen, who have had charge of the flock, have been the Revs. M. Harrison, James McLauren, M. Bacon, Thomas Jones, George C. Overhiser, Eli W. Taylor, George H. Miles, E. B. Sherwood, A. H. Gaston, Theodore B. Hascall, O. H. Barnard — Wilson and M. C. McFarland.

The erection of the house of worship of this society was commenced in 1845. It remained unfinished, however, until November, 1846, because of the lack of funds to carry on the work. The parsonage property upon the corner of O'Keefe and State streets, was purchased June 13, 1855.

A large and interesting Sunday school is carried on in connection with the church.

FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH.

This church was organized on the 8th day of March, 1862, with twelve constituent members, viz.: Elder Jacob Price, Sarah B. Price, Sarah B. Price, Jr., Ellen Price, Mary Price, Carrie Price, P. A. Lee, Barak Mead, Harriet E. Mead, Elizabeth A. Maginnis, Robert H. Trip, Jemima Smith. A council was called, and met June 10, 1862. The prayer of recognition was offered by Rev. E. J. Fish; sermon by Rev. J. L. McCloud; address to the church by Rev. S. H. D. Vaughn. The church was received into the St. Joseph River Association, which the following day assembled at Niles. Elder Jacob Price, who had preached and labored for the welfare of the church, soon after this took pastoral care of the same, preaching once in two weeks for two years.

As early as June 28, 1862, efforts were made to procure a lot for the building of a house of worship. This purpose was never abandoned, although for five years the work was delayed. In the spring of 1867, a plan was procured and a lot decided on. The house was built, and, upon the 16th of March, 1869, formally dedicated. The dedicatory sermon was preached by the Rev. Kendall Brooks, President of Kalamazoo College, from Job, xxi, 15. Rev. L. B. Fish, of Lansing, preached in the evening. The church was built at a cost of \$4,765, of which amount all but \$1,000 was paid when it was completed.

In February, 1869, a call was extended to Rev. B. P. Russell, then pastor of the Niles Church, to become pastor. This call was accepted, and Liberty Church, which united in making the call, divided with the Cassopolis Church in the maintenance of the minister. The ministers who have served the church since Mr. Russell removed have been the Rev. T. S. Wooden, E. H. Brooks, D. Morse and E. M. Stephenson. A portion of the time the church has been without a Pastor, and has been ministered to by supply Pastors. The church is at present in a good condition, and has a membership of about sixty. A Sunday school is conducted in connection with the church which has a membership of about one hundred.

PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

The first school teacher in Cassopolis was Mrs. Jane Beach, a widow. The schoolhouse was a little log cabin which stood where Joel Cowgill now lives. A man named Harrison was the second teacher.

From the earliest settlement of the village, when the above named lady and gentleman taught until 1843, schools were held in various places by a number

of more or less successful teachers. In the year mentioned, the first frame building was erected which was used exclusively as a schoolhouse. It was located on Lot 8, in Block 1 north, Range 2 east, donated to the district for the purpose by Joseph Harper. The building was a very good one for the time when it was built, and sufficiently commodious to accommodate all of the children of the district. In 1857, however, it was found that a larger structure was needed, and the union schoolhouse was built on contract by Daniel S. Jones, at a cost of about \$1,500. Some additions and improvements were made in this building from time to time, and it remained in use until April 29, 1878, when it was completely destroyed by fire. The building was valued at that time at about \$5,000, and was insured for \$3,000, which amount (minus a slight deduction) was paid to the district officers. When the house burned, the trustees, with a promptness that was highly creditable to them, made preparations for the continuance of the schools in other quarters, and soon the work of the several departments was being carried on successfully in Oren's Hall, the Reform Club rooms and D. B. Smith's carpenter shop. The High School Department lost only two days' time.

It was decided to expend the sum of \$10,000 in building a new schoolhouse, and upon the 21st of May, W. P. Bennett, A. Garwood, J. K. Ritter, S. C. Van Matre, J. R. Carr and W. W. Peck were appointed as a building committee. After examining several architectural designs for the proposed building, the one presented by Messrs. Hopkins & Osgood, of Grand Rapids, was chosen. Proposals were advertised for, and on the day appointed for their examination, June 13, the contract was awarded to Messrs. Manning & Smith, of Niles, for \$9,000, exclusive of seating. The work of construction was commenced immediately, and pushed so rapidly that the building was finished by the 1st of December. S. C. Van Matre was the local superintendent. The building had still to be seated, but that work was completed within a month, and upon the 9th of January, 1879, the new schoolhouse was ready for occupancy, and the winter term was begun upon that day.

The total cost of the building was \$10,619.86, of which amount, \$9,176.71 was paid to Messrs. Manning & Smith; \$800 for seats; \$146.66 for a bell; \$13.33 for window shades; \$66.05 for extra painting, etc.; \$64.05 for Local Superintendent's services, etc.; \$22.52 for clocks; \$73.82 for drainage; and \$251.60 for architect's plans.

The building, which is of a modified gothic form of architecture, and built of white brick with red trimmings, stands nearly in the center of grounds,

three acres in area, well adapted for the purpose they serve. There is probably no more beautiful or substantial school building in Michigan which has been erected for \$10,000, and there are certainly many which have cost more that do not equal its appearance or practical advantages. It is two stories in height, with an eight-foot basement under the whole building. The dimensions are 78x62 feet. There are seven rooms available for school purposes, not all of which are now used. Upon the first floor there are four rooms and upon the second three, the high school room occupying the entire front. The second floor is reached by a broad, platform staircase. All of the wood work is pine, oiled and varnished, and the mellow hue of the natural wood produces a very pleasing effect. The rooms are supplied with the best blackboards, the most approved forms of seats and desks and have all the requisites of model school-rooms. Ample and convenient cloak-rooms adjoin each. In the basement, a novel and excellent provision has been made for the younger pupils in two large play rooms, where they can obtain needed recreation and exercise without the discomfort or danger to health, which in cold weather would attend their out-door play. The arrangement of the building is admirable. The provisions for heat and ventilation are perfect, and the rooms are all well lighted. In short, the Cassopolis school building is one of which the people may well feel proud, and a credit alike to its architect and the committee under whose supervision it was erected.

The following is believed to be a very nearly perfect list of the principal teachers or superintendents who have taught in Cassopolis during the past thirty years (a period which extends back to the origin of advanced school teaching in the village):

John O. Banks began teaching in 1853 or 1854, and continued until Charles Ayer came in 1858. He was succeeded by a Mr. Miles in 1859, who taught only about two months, and he by G. M. Trowbridge, who remained until the fall of 1860. Since then the succession has been: R. H. Tripp, two years; W. I. Baker, two years; M. D. Ewell, one year; S. M. Burton, one year; Jason Newton, one year; F. A. Herring, two years; H. C. Baggerley, one year; Eugene Ketcham, one year; J. F. Downey, one year; J. C. Clark, one year; Levi B. French, one year; F. H. Bailey, two years; H. C. Rankin, three years, and G. O. Osinga since the fall of 1880.

CEMETERY.

Immediately after the death of Jason R. Coates—August 7, 1832—a village lot was chosen and set apart by Elias B. Sherman for a burial-place. In

this lot, constituting a part of the present cemetery, Mr. Coates was buried. Not long after, graves were made to receive the mortal remains of a Mr. Shields and of Charles Tarbos. The first woman interred in the little burying-ground was Mrs. Mary Root, who died August 22, 1834 (although the tombstone says 1835), and the second was Mrs. Allen Munroe.

The burying-ground was enlarged subsequent to 1840, by the addition of several lots, donated by the Court House Company. In 1879, the cemetery came under the management of the corporation, and in that year an addition of about three and a quarter acres was made to its area, the land being purchased from Ritner Graham.

Mr. John Tietzort has for several years superintended the improvements made in the cemetery, and has most of the time served without any remuneration. To him the public is indebted for very much of the beauty of these grounds, where rest the dead of a half century. The old portion of the cemetery has been placed in excellent order, and the new very tastefully platted.

The oldest person who has died in Cass County is buried here. The tombstone bears the inscription, "Mary, wife of C. Earnest, died June 25, 1871, aged 109 years and seven months."

Near by is the monument reared to the memory of the venerated Elder Price, upon which is inscribed the following:

"Erected by the many friends of Elder Price as a token of their high esteem of him as a man, and their appreciation of his earnest, faithful and self-sacrificing labors among them for so many years as a minister of the Gospel of Christ."

CASSOPOLIS READING ROOM AND LIBRARY ASSOCIATION.

An organization was effected under this name October 14, 1870, and incorporated February 11, 1871, under an act of the Legislature, by W. W. Peck, William P. Bennett, Charles S. Wheaton, John T. Stevens, A. Garwood, A. B. Morley, A. Maginnis, H. Norton, O. Rudd, M. L. Howell, John Tietzort, James M. Shepard, L. H. Glover and J. B. Boyd. The objects for which the society was incorporated were "the establishment and maintenance of a library and reading room; the procuring and furnishing of lectures on literary and scientific subjects, and the affording of such other means of literary, scientific and intellectual improvement as the association by its by-laws may provide." A public reading room was established, but only kept up six or eight months. The library has been maintained uninterruptedly, and at present contains about seven hundred

well-selected volumes. The ladies of Cassopolis have been very active in supporting and managing the library.

"THE ANCIENT AND HONORABLE ORDER OF THE ECLAMPUS VITUS."*

"The first secret society of which there is any record was a lodge of the Ancient and Honorable Order of Eclampus Vitus, which was instituted in the spring of 1846 with Dr. E. J. Bonine, Laban Harter, J. P. Osborn and Dr. L. Osborn as charter members.

"The order was in broadest burlesque of legitimate secret organizations, and was afterward merged in the "Sons of Malta," which died from exposure (by Frank Leslie) in the next decade.

"The candidates for admission were bound fast, blindfolded and dragged into the hall by halters. They were placed in the most ludicrous positions and required to pledge themselves to performances and courses of conduct which by a cunningly devised *double entendre* in the wording of the pledges were either impossible or eminently ridiculous.

"A peculiarity of human nature which renders the victim of a 'sell' restless and unhappy until he has inveigled others into the same meshes, insured the rapid growth and financial prosperity of this monstrous hoax. Numerous Neophites were found to assuage the grief and soothe the wounded pride of the earlier victims.

"A grand ball was given by the lodge in the winter of 1846-47, at the Union Hotel, at which over two hundred badges of the 'Ancient and Honorable Order' were displayed, and that, too, by men who stood the highest in popular esteem and respectability.

"The (dis)order collapsed in 1847, partly from lack of raw material and partly from a growing satiety amounting to disgust on the part of the better portion of the members, but it was successfully resurrected in 1860 under the alias of the 'Brothers of Charity.'

"The second edition, although enlarged and improved, was 'of few days and full of trouble' to all except the charter members."

I. O. O. F.

The first legitimate secret society organization effected at Cassopolis was that of Cass County Lodge, No. 21, I. O. O. F. The dispensation authorizing the institution of the lodge was granted Grand Master Andrew J. Clark January 16, 1847. The lodge was instituted on February 18, following. On this occasion the following officers were elected: N. G., Alexander H. Redfield; V. G., George B. Turner;

Secretary, George Sherwood; Permanent Secretary, Henry R. Close; Treasurer, W. G. Beckwith. In 1849, the lodge purchased a portion of the lot upon which the county jail now stands, and remodeled a building which stood upon it, making a very comfortable hall in which to hold their meetings. The property passed into the hands of Henry Tietzsort in 1854, and he subsequently gave the lodge a perpetual lease of the hall and its approaches. When the lot upon which the building stood was sold to the county the building was moved to its present location on Broadway. The organization is at present in a flourishing condition, financially and otherwise.

Cass Encampment, No. 74, I. O. O. F., was organized May 11, 1874, by G. P. Fayette S. Day, and consisted originally of seven members. The first officers elected were C. P., R. H. Wiley; H. P., H. H. Bidwell; S. W., J. W. Argo; J. W., H. Dasher; Scribe, A. P. Gaston; Treasurer, H. Tietzsort.

MASONIC.

The first meeting of members of this fraternity was held June 12, 1852, in the Union Hotel. At this gathering, a petition was drawn up, praying for a dispensation authorizing a local organization. July 9, 1852, the members met pursuant to the terms of the dispensation, and organized under the name of Backus Lodge, that appellation being assumed in honor of Grand Master Backus. The first officers elected were W. M., James M. Spencer; S. W., Asa Kingsbury; J. W., Elias B. Sherman. The lodge held meetings at Odd Fellows Hall until 1860; after that in Kingsbury's Hall until 1876, and since that time has occupied the second floor of the Chapman building. The lodge has a membership of eighty, and owns \$500 worth of property. Its meetings are held Mondays, on or before the full moon.

Kingsbury Chapter, No. 78, R. A. M. (named in honor of Asa Kingsbury), was organized March 10, 1871, with the election of the following officers, viz.: H. P., Isaac A. Shingledecker; K., Asa Kingsbury; S., Charles W. Clisbee; C. of H., James H. Farnum; P. S., Henry Tietzsort; R. A. C., George T. Shaffer; M. 3d V., Samuel Stephenson; M. 2d V., Jonas Mechling; M. 1st V., Amos Smith; Treasurer, William Condon; Guard, L. D. Tompkins. The Chapter has a membership of thirty-three, and owns \$400 worth of furniture, regalia, etc. Its meetings are on Tuesdays, on or after the full of the moon.

Organizations of several other orders have had an ephemeral existence at various periods.

A division of the Sons of Temperance was instituted in 1848, and, at the same time, or soon after, an auxiliary union of the Daughters of Temperance.

*James M. Shepard, in Roger's "History of Cass County."

In 1852, a lodge of the Independent Order of Good Templars was organized, which existed for several years. A second lodge of the same order was organized in the summer of 1865, which remained active for about four years.

JOSEPH HARPER.

Mr. Harper was born December, 19, 1805, in Washington County, Penn., upon a farm where his grandparents, immigrants from Belfast, Ireland, had settled soon after the Revolutionary war. Robert, son of John and Margaret Harper, married Tamar Johnson, who was of Scotch descent, and belonged to a family who settled at an early date in Washington County. The subject of this sketch was the sixth child in a family of ten. He was reared upon the home farm. After spending two years in Pittsburgh and a short period in the village of Washington, he started for the then far West. It had been his intention to locate in Chicago, but, by one of those seemingly inconsequential happenings, of which time develops the importance, he became a resident of the then new village of Cassopolis. The exact date of his arrival was February 3, 1835. In Pennsylvania, he had learned the carpenter's trade, and he followed it after coming to Cassopolis for many years. He was the builder of the first court house, upon which he began work in 1835, and also of the present court house. Very soon after coming to Michigan he was made Deputy Sheriff of Cass County, under Eber Root, and remained in that capacity until the State was organized in 1836. While occupying this office, he served the first legal papers in Van Buren County, that county being attached to Cass for judicial purposes. In 1836, he was elected Justice of the Peace, and took the office July 4. In the fall of 1838, he was elected Register of Deeds, and re-elected in 1840. In 1837, he was chosen County Treasurer to fill a vacancy, and again in 1839, to fill another in the same office, caused by the death of Isaac Sears. Capt. Harper (as he is commonly called) has been complimented by the bestowal upon him of a number of other offices of honor and trust. He was Superintendent of the Poor for several years subsequent to 1847; has been President of the corporation a number of times and is now the President of the Cass County Pioneer Society. In 1850, he went to California and followed mining there for four years. Upon his return, in 1854, he was elected Sheriff upon the first Republican ticket. Prior to the organization of the Republican party he was a Whig, and was prominently identified with the famous campaign of 1840. When the war broke out, his popularity made it an easy matter for

him to raise a company of men and did so, going to the front in September, 1861, as Captain of Company A of the Michigan Twelfth Infantry. Upon May 27, 1862, he resigned and received a discharge for disability. His army experience was unfortunate in that it undermined his health and he was for two years a sufferer with diseases which threatened very serious consequences. In 1864, with a view to the improvement of his health, he went to Montana, and for three years followed mining. The experiment was successful, and he returned so benefited that he is to-day as hale a man for his years as can be found in the State. In the spring of 1869, Capt. Harper was appointed Postmaster of Cassopolis, an office which he held until January, 1878. Since that time he has not been actively engaged either in public or private employment. Capt. Harper now, at the age of more than three score years and ten, as we have implied, preserves in a remarkable degree his physical powers and mental faculties. His memory is wonderfully retentive—a storehouse full of the facts accumulated by the observation and reading of a long life-time. His accurate recollection of local affairs has been of peculiar value in the preparation of this work, and it is safe to say that no one man in Cass County has been able to contribute so much of reliable information for the benefit of the historian and for posterity. And now in the old age of a correct life, with family and friends about him, he enjoys both the present and the past. Religiously, Capt. Harper has been an almost life-long believer in the principles of Christianity, and has striven to conform his daily life to them. Capt. Harper was married October 25, 1836, to Miss Caroline Guyford, a native of Massachusetts, born September 4, 1816. Her parents were early settlers of Cuyahoga County, Ohio, and came from there to Michigan. The offspring of the marriage were four girls, of whom three are living in Cassopolis. Emily S., the eldest, is the wife of J. B. Chapman; Melissa C., is Mrs. Joseph Graham; Janette, Mrs. C. L. Morton, died February 27, 1880; Maryette is the wife of L. H. Glover, Esq.

WILLIAM P. BENNETT.

William P. Bennett, or Judge Bennett, as he is familiarly known, was born in Maulmein, British East India, October 17, 1831, and was the son of Cephas and Stella (Kneeland) Bennett, both natives of the State of New York. The elder Bennett was a printer by occupation, and, in 1829, was sent out by the American Board of Foreign Missions with the first iron printing press ever operated in Central Asia. In 1840, he returned to America with his family,

and, after a stay of about a year and a half, returned to India, leaving William P. at New Woodstock, N. Y., where he remained until 1845, when he came to Tecumseh, Mich., but subsequently returned to New York. He was educated at the Cortland, Woodstock and Groton Academies and at the Oneida Conference School at Cazenovia. October 5, 1850, he was married to Miss Louisa Brokaw, of Cayuga County, N. Y., and, in 1851, the young couple came to Michigan and, in October of 1852, settled in Marcellus Township, then a new country, and began the construction of a home. His ability was soon recognized by the people, and for ten years he was their representative on the Board of Supervisors.

In 1868, he was elected to the most important and responsible position in county affairs, that of Probate Judge, and such has been the appreciation of the people of the manner in which he has discharged the duties of the office that he has held the position uninterruptedly since. In politics, Judge Bennett is an unswerving Republican. He takes a deep interest in political matters, using the term in its broadest and best sense, and has always been active in advancing the best interests of the community. He is a man of large reading, and his acquaintance with general literature seems as intimate as his knowledge of the topics of the day. He is not a church member, but a man of good habits and morals and of sturdy character. His mode of thought is vigorous and his conversation plain and direct. He is a man in whom dignity is finely tempered with kindness and affability, and the pleasant vein of humor in his composition renders him engaging in his manner.

Mr. and Mrs. Bennett have a family of three children—Alton W., a resident of Big Rapids, Mich.; Frank M., a graduate of the Naval School at Annapolis; and Stella M., now Mrs. Lieut. Douglas Roben, an officer on the retired list of the United States Navy.

SYLVADOR T. READ.

The grandfather of the subject of this biography, Gilbert N. Watkins, when the war of the Revolution opened, was living in Massachusetts. He took up arms to defend the patriot cause, received a commission as Captain signed by John Hancock and was assigned to report to Gen. Gates. He served through the whole war, a period of seven years and six months, and was one of those who signed a receipt for the full amount of pay without receiving it. He was afterward offered a land warrant but refused it, and before his death made a codicil to his will enjoining his heirs from receiving any bounty or pension from the Government, on pain of being deprived of other

benefits of the will. After the close of the war, Gilbert N. Watkins and his wife, Sarah, settled in Tompkins County, N. Y. There the former died in 1827. His wife survived, and emigrated to Michigan. Esther, the fourth child of this couple, was married in 1814 to Titus R. Read, a native of Peru, Mass. He was a soldier, and worthy of the daughter of so gallant and patriotic a man of arms as Gilbert N. Watkins. Mr. Read served in the war of 1812 as a First Lieutenant, being wounded at the battle of Queenstown. He was one of the two-thirds of the force present who volunteered to go over the line and, the Captain being killed, led the company.

Sylvador T. Read was born in Tompkins County, N. Y., January 12, 1822, and was the third child and first son of Titus R. and Esther (Watkins) Read. The family removed to Erie County, Penn., and from thence, in 1831, to Michigan. While they were passing through Ashtabula County, Ohio, Mrs. Read was taken sick and died. The bereaved husband journeyed on to Michigan and located in Leonidas, St. Joseph County. He subsequently removed to Volinia, Cass County, and put out a nursery on Little Prairie Ronde, grafting improved stock upon the roots of crab-apple trees. He was doubtless the first man in the county who undertook this method of fruit propagation. He was a resident of Cass County until his death, which occurred January 6, 1863, when he was in his seventy-third year.

But to return to the immediate subject of our sketch. Sylvador T. Read, upon the death of his mother, returned to New York, and for a short period lived in Ontario County. In 1832, he came to Michigan with his grandmother and uncle, Nathan G. Watkins. Subsequently he went to school for three years in Erie County, Penn., and there became acquainted with the lady who was to be his wife—Rhoda A. Hayden. They were married in 1843, and the same year settled in Calvin Township, where Mr. Read, who had several times passed through the county, had bought land. Farming was for a number of years Mr. Read's chief occupation, but he also followed "breaking" as a regular business, and guided the great plow, weighing 500 pounds, through many acres of Cass County grubs. He dealt largely in horses and cattle and other live stock. In 1848, he took a large drove of cattle to Chicago, and in the following year drove a fine lot of horses to Oswego, N. Y. These were the first horses raised in Cass County which went to an outside market. In 1854, he drove a herd of cattle, consisting of over a hundred head, to California, and disposed of them to good advantage. In 1855, he returned, located in Cassopolis, and immediately went into business. His first

stand was in the building latterly known as the Davis restaurant. He rented this of Maj. Joseph Smith, bought the store fixtures, put in a new stock of goods. Four years later, he moved to the store now occupied by Mr. French as a wareroom, and there remained until January, 1870, when he sold out to Orson Rudd and W. W. McIlvain. In August, 1871, he opened his present store in company with John Yost. In addition to his other business, Mr. Read carried on extensively for about fifteen years, subsequent to 1857, the shipping of cattle, sheep and hogs to New York, and he built for that purpose a shipping yard at Dowagiac.

Large as Mr. Read's private business has been, it has not claimed all of his attention or activity. To him Cassopolis and Cass County are indebted beyond any doubt for the Grand Trunk Railroad, a brief history of which is given in a chapter of this work. It was he who first suggested to the President of the Canadian Railway, which had its terminus at Port Huron, the scheme of crossing the Michigan Peninsula and reaching Chicago, and it was due almost entirely to Mr. Read that, when that project was decided upon, the line was run through this county. He gave liberally both of his time and money to effect that end.

The subject of our sketch has been an earnest and energetic worker in every measure or project in which he has engaged, and the people, recognizing that quality in his nature, combined with shrewd common sense, have frequently placed him in positions where his energies might be of value to the public. He has served upon the Cassopolis School Board for twelve years and as a member of the Council for eight years. Before he took up his residence in the county seat, he held various offices in the gift of the people of Calvin Township. While taking a deep interest in political affairs, he has never been an aspirant for political office. The office of Sheriff might easily have been his at one time had he not refused the nomination, and various other positions of honor and trust would have been given to him had he cared to accept them. His political affiliations have been with the Abolitionist and Republican parties.

Mr. Read has been associated with the Presbyterian Church for forty-two years, and is a member of the organization of that denomination in Cassopolis.

We have already mentioned the fact that Mr. Read was married in 1843 to Rhoda A. Hayden. Their children are Helen Jane (Mrs. W. W. McIlvain), Ophelia A. (Mrs. Orlando Phelps), Martha (deceased), Sarah I. (Mrs. H. D. Smith), Frank (deceased), and Nettie N.

JOSHUA LOFLAND.

Mr. Lofland was born in Milford, Del., September 8, 1818. At the age of eighteen, he was placed in a store, and for several years remained in that position, gaining the rudiments of a practical business education. In 1836, with his mother and the rest of the family, he removed to Michigan. His first business was the management of a grocery store in Cassopolis, which belonged to Lucius Hoyt, of Niles. When that business closed, he visited his old home in Delaware, remaining there several months, during which time he connected himself with the M. E. Church. In 1840, he returned to Cassopolis, and was employed as a clerk by Jacob Silver. In 1841, he formed a partnership with Mr. Silver, to continue five years, Mr. Silver furnishing all of the capital. At the end of the time specified, the firm dissolved, and divided \$16,000 equally. During this co-partnership, Mr. Lofland was elected County Treasurer. In 1841, he married Loretta, daughter of Josiah and Polly Silver. In April, 1847, Mr. Lofland formed a partnership with Henly C. Lybrook, under the firm name of Lofland & Lybrook, in the dry goods business. In June, 1850, this firm began business in Dowagiac, and soon after took a half-interest in a dry goods store in Cassopolis, which Mr. Lofland managed. In 1854, they closed out their business in Dowagiac. Not long afterward, Mr. L. bought the Vanderhoof farm, on La Grange Prairie, and lived there the rest of his life, making a successful farmer. He died February 27, 1862, after long suffering with consumption. Mr. Lofland was a very popular man among the people of Cassopolis and others with whom he was associated, and possessed the respect of all who knew him. His excellence of character is very frequently spoken of by old residents.

JOSEPH SMITH.

The late Joseph Smith, commonly spoken of by old settlers as Maj. Smith, was born in Botetourt County, Va., April 11, 1809. His parents, Henry and Sarah (Shaffer) Smith, early removed to Clark County, Ohio, and settled near Springfield, where his father engaged in farming. Joseph Smith obtained only the rudiments of a school education. At the age of eighteen, he left home, and spent two years in clearing for different owners heavily timbered lands in his own and adjacent counties. With a capital of about \$350, he removed, in 1829, to the locality now known as Northampton, Ohio, built the first house there, and opened a small store. In 1832, he removed to Cass County, where he bought a saw-mill, which he carried on for about two years. At the end of that time, he sold out and bought 1,000

acres of land in Jefferson Township. He then began farming, and continued it about eighteen years, toward the close of that period establishing a mercantile business in Cassopolis. This he carried on very successfully until 1875. He bought large tracts of land near the village, and became the owner of a very extensive property, which, as well as his mercantile and general business, he managed with signal ability. He was a Captain of militia in Ohio, and Major of the regiment of militia organized in Cass County in 1841. He was a member of the first Legislature elected under the State Constitution in 1836, and was re-elected in 1837. In local affairs, he took a prominent part, being several times elected to such offices as Supervisor, Justice of the Peace, and President of the village. In politics, he always acted with the Democratic party. His death occurred in April, 1880. Maj. Smith was married in February, 1830, to Jemima Lippincott, daughter of Obadiah Lippincott, of Clark County, Ohio, who still survives. They were the parents of eleven children, the first two of whom died in infancy. The others are—Lewis Davis, merchant of Cassopolis; Eliza J. (widow of John Shaw), also of Cassopolis; John Henry and Emily, deceased; Margaret (wife of Lester Graham, of Jefferson Township); Sarah (Bell), deceased; Thomas J., Sabrina (Mrs. E. R. Graham), and James P., of Cassopolis.

EBER ROOT.

Mr. Eber Root was an early hotel-keeper of Cassopolis, whose name is frequently mentioned in the history of the village; he came here in the year 1832, from Huron County, Ohio, and was the builder of the old log jail, or "gaol," as it is called in the Supervisors' records, and was Sheriff in 1835. Mr. Root was a man of good character, and a genial, pleasant landlord. His first wife, Mary Gamble, who came with him from Ohio, died in 1834, and hers was the second death which occurred in Cassopolis. His second wife, Eliza Wells, who came from Edwardsburg, is still living. Mr. Root retired to a farm in La Grange Township early in the fifties, and died there June 19, 1862, aged sixty-three years. His children are Isabella (Mrs. J. P. Osborn), Mary (Worthington) and Jane (wife of L. D. Smith).

S. A. TURNER.

The subject of this sketch, one of the early residents of Cassopolis, was born in Northampton County, N. C., July 5, 1791, and was reared in Southampton County, Va. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and served under Gen. Wade Hampton. He was in

the battle of Plattsburg, and one of the party engaged in the retaking of the brig from the British in Buffalo Harbor. At the close of the war, he received an honorable discharge at Covington, Ky., and soon after settled in Franklin County, N. Y. In 1835, he came to Michigan, and in 1836 to Cass County, locating at the county seat. He followed the trade of harness making, and for many years lived in the house now occupied by Capt. Joseph Harper. For a long period, he was a Justice of the Peace, being several times re-elected. He died May 10, 1851, mourned by a large circle of friends. Mr. Turner was a man of fine character, and universally respected in the community in which he dwelt.

JOHN TIETSORT.

Mr. TietSORT was born in Miltonville, Butler County, Ohio, November 22, 1826, and was the oldest son of Abram TietSORT, Jr. (see history of La Grange Township). He came with his father to Niles, Mich., in April, 1828, and from there to what is now Cassopolis in the spring of 1830, the family being the first settlers on the site of the village. Mr. TietSORT has ever since resided in Cassopolis, with the exception of two years spent in California, whither he went in 1850, with Joseph Harper and others. He has lived longer in the village than any other resident. During the greater part of the period from 1846 to 1873, he was engaged in the mercantile business. He has been one of the most useful and popular citizens of the place. A man of generous impulses, and always having the best interests of the community at heart, he has done much for the benefit of Cassopolis. The citizens are largely indebted to him for the beautiful arrangement of the village burying-ground and its admirable condition. His services have usually been bestowed without the expectation of or the desire for remuneration.

Mr. TietSORT has been married three times. His first wife, with whom he was joined November 25, 1852, was Ellen Silver Sherman, daughter of Elias B. Sherman. She died August 26, 1862. He was married to Eleanor Robinson, January 26, 1864. Her death occurred October 27, 1869, and upon July 17, 1871, Mr. TietSORT married Addie Silver Robinson. He has three daughters and one son, all living in Cassopolis.

CHARLES KINGSBURY.

Mr. Kingsbury was born, May 14, 1812, in Norfolk County, Mass., and remained in the vicinity of his native place until he arrived at years of maturity, when he went to Augusta, Me., with a small stock of

miscellaneous goods, such as were then commonly kept in "general" stores. After he had remained there a few years, he closed out, with the intention of going to Chicago, and started on a journey for that purpose. After long and wearisome travel, he stopped at Cassopolis, to see his brother Asa. He gave up his original intention of going to Chicago, and resolved to go into business with his brother in this then small village. This was in the fall of 1837. He purchased and cleared land just west of the village, on the north side of State street, and built the house still standing upon the hill, which was his home for about thirty years. He was married to Sarah Miller, at the house of her father, J. P. Miller, in Jefferson Township, by Elder Jacob Price, March 12, 1851. His death occurred December 23, 1876. Charles Kingsbury was a man of quiet habits, a great reader and well informed in history, politics and general literature. During the whole of his mature life, he spent a portion of each day in reading the Bible, and he considered its precepts man's best guide, spiritually and morally governing his life thereby. He was always kind to the poor and suffering, and never refused them aid when it was in his power to extend it, often suffering financially by reason of his benevolence. His attachments for home and friends were very strong. He had a large musical talent, was a good singer and played readily upon almost any instrument. Politically, he was a Whig and afterward a Republican, adhering to the principles of the latter party until his death.

MOSES McILVAIN.

Mr. McIlvain is of Scotch-Irish descent, his ancestors having emigrated from Scotland to Ireland during one of the turmoils that occurred in their country in early times. His grandfather emigrated to America and settled in Pennsylvania, and, going to Kentucky soon after the settlement of that State, was captured by a band of Indians who made a raid from Ohio, and kept in bondage by them for two and a half years. He afterward made a permanent settlement near Lexington. It was in that locality that the subject of this sketch was born in 1802. When he was three years old, his parents moved to Champain County, Ohio, where he resided for thirty-one years, or until coming to Michigan in 1836. Mr. McIlvain settled in Jefferson Township and lived there until 1867, when he removed to Cassopolis, where he has since resided with his son. Mr. McIlvain is a quiet, unassuming man, who has always commanded the respect of the people among whom he has dwelt. He has held several positions of honor and trust. He

was married in Ohio to Charity Carmichael. Their living children are William W., Nancy J., the wife of Henry W. Smith, and Mary E. (Gregg)—the last mentioned of whom is at present a resident of Rockwell City, Iowa.

William W. McIlvain, the well-known merchant of Cassopolis, has been in business here since the close of the war. He served in the army nearly four years, enlisting in Company D, of the Sixth Michigan Infantry as a private, and being promoted to the position of First Lieutenant. He was wounded at the siege of Port Hudson.

JOSEPH K. RITTER.

Joseph K. Ritter was born in Berrien County, Mich., May 7, 1829, and was the son of John and Sarah (Lybrook) Ritter, who came to Michigan in October, 1828. They settled first at Niles; but, in August, 1829, removed to La Grange Township, Cass County. John Ritter was killed by a stroke of lightning on the 31st of the same month. Joseph K., the subject of this brief sketch, came to Cassopolis in 1851, and for the following ten years was engaged in the dry goods business. During the first four years, he was in partnership with Joshua Lofland, Henly C. Lybrook and G. C. Jones, under the firm name of J. K. Ritter & Co., and afterward was alone until 1858, when he took into partnership B. F. Beeson, who remained with him until 1861. In 1862, Mr. Ritter was elected County Treasurer, and served in that capacity for four years. In 1865, he again went into business, having, as a partner, for a brief period, A. E. Peck. He continued in active mercantile life until 1875, and since that time has been engaged in buying grain. Mr. Ritter was married September 18, 1856, to Amanda F., daughter of Asa Kingsbury.

THE GRAHAM FAMILY.

Samuel and Edward Graham have been residents of the village, respectively, since the years 1847 and 1850. Samuel Graham was born, in Erie County, Penn. Since coming to Cass County, he has resided at the place which is now his home, enjoying at once the advantages of farm and village life. His first wife was Anna Taylor; his second, Emma Jane (Hancock). *nee* Deacon. He had by his first wife nine children, of whom one, Marvin M., lives in Cassopolis; and by his second, four, of whom three are living in town. Edward Graham was born September 11, 1810. His wife was Desire Histed. They have nine children, all of whom reside in Cassopolis, or its vicinity, viz.: Henry C., Lester, William, E. R., Raensallaer, Florence, Joseph, Frank and David.

CHARLES G. BANKS.

Mr. Banks was born in McDonough, Chenango Co., N. Y., in 1825. He came to Cassopolis in 1844. He followed surveying, taught school for four or five years, and clerked for S. T. & L. R. Read. From 1863, in company with John Tietzort, he carried on a successful mercantile business. Mr. Banks has been prominently identified with the best interests of the village, and has taken an active part in educational affairs. He was married to Amanda, daughter of Pleasant Norton. John O., Harlow and Aaron, brothers of Charles G. Banks, have resided at different periods in Cassopolis, and the first named was one of the prominent school teachers of the village.

HORACE B. DUNNING.

The subject of this sketch was a son of Isaac Dunning, and was born near Sempronius, Cayuga Co., N. Y., September 18, 1802. In 1834, the family emigrated to Cass County and settled near Edwardsburg. Upon October 12, 1836, Horace B. was married to Sarah A. Camp, who lived six miles west of Buffalo, N. Y. In 1837, he was elected Probate Judge, in which office he served until January, 1841. In 1840, he was elected County Clerk; began his duties in that position in January, 1841, and soon after removed to Cassopolis. He was for several years Acting Treasurer. In 1844, he bought out the drug business of Alexander H. Redfield, which he carried on until his death. He was appointed Postmaster in 1861. Mr. Dunning's death occurred May 30, 1868. His children were Helen C. (Draper), now living in Big Rapids; Delia and Huldah (deceased), and Sarah L., widow of the late A. B. Morley.

WILLIAM W. PECK.

Mr. Peck was born in Shelby County, Ohio, September 22, 1830, and came to Cassopolis in 1853. His first employment was as a clerk with Joshua Lofland and J. K. Ritter. In 1860, he went into the mercantile business for himself, and carried it on successfully for a number of years, during a portion of the time having Albert Magannis as partner. He was elected and served acceptably as County Treasurer. Mr. Peck took an interest in public affairs to the advantage of the community, and was especially active in enhancing educational interests. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Peck's death occurred April 6, 1879, after a long and exceedingly painful illness. He was married, December 27, 1853, to Elizabeth, daughter of Pleasant Norton, who survives him.

JOHN SHAW.

Mr. Shaw was born in Westfield, Chautauqua Co., N. Y., March 10, 1824. He learned at an early age the trade of cabinet-making. In 1853, he went to California where he remained two years. The steamer in which he took passage for his return trip was the ill-fated Yankee Blade, which was totally wrecked near Lookout Point on the Mexican coast, a great many of the passengers losing their lives. He was one of the survivors. In 1856, he came to Cassopolis to visit relatives, and while here became acquainted with Miss Eliza, daughter of Maj. Joseph Smith, to whom he was married the same year. He took his wife to his old home, Westfield, N. Y., and remained there one year, when he returned to Cassopolis, where he lived until his death, which occurred June 25, 1878. His wife and only son, Charles W., survive him.

C. C. ALLISON.

C. C. Allison, editor of the *National Democrat*, was born in Blackberry, Ill., about thirty miles west of Chicago, in September, 1840. He came to Cassopolis in 1848, and has since resided here. In 1855, he obtained his introduction to the printing business, entering the *Democrat* office as an apprentice. It was in this school that he obtained the principal part of his education, "picking it out of the case." He worked for about one year in Dowagiac on the *Cass County Tribune*, under James L. Gannt, and on the present *Dowagiac Republican* at the time it was founded by Messrs. Jones & Campbell. In 1862, he took charge of the *National Democrat* as publisher, and, as a matter of fact, as editor, for he did all of the writing except an occasional article from Maj. Joseph Smith. When Mr. Allison first became identified with the *Democrat*, it was owned by a company of stockholders; but, in 1864, he purchased the paper. Since then he has edited and published it and with fine success.

JAMES M. SHEPARD.

Mr. Shepard was born in North Brookfield, Mass., November, 24, 1840, and at a very early age removed to Boston. He is the youngest son of Lucy (Bush) and Rev. James Shepard, of the New England Methodist Episcopal Conference, and grandson of Gen. James Shepard, of the army of the Revolution. After preparatory study at the Wilbraham Academy, he entered the Wesleyan University at Middletown, Conn., and there received a thorough classical education. Subsequently he studied medicine and dental surgery at Boston. During the war, he served in the medical department of the United States Navy. Upon



S. T. Read



RESIDENCE OF S. T. READ, CASSOPOLIS, MICH.

the 3d of September, 1868, he located in Cassopolis, where he has since resided, following, until 1876, the profession of dental surgery, and since then journalism. He has been sole proprietor of the *Vigilant* since 1878. Mr. Shepard was elected as a Republican to the State Senate from the Twelfth District (Cass and Van Buren Counties), in 1878, receiving 5,257 votes against 1,208 for Josiah R. Hendryx, Democrat, and 4,230 for Aaron S. Dyckman, National. He served acceptably to his constituency and was a valued member of the Senate. He was Chairman on the Standing Committees on the Liquor Traffic, and on Printing, and a member of the committees on Education and Public Schools, Mechanical Interests and Engrossment and Enrollment. In 1870, Mr. Shepard was united in marriage with Alice, eldest daughter of Hiram and Margaret Silver Martin. They have two children.

A. E. PECK.

Mr. A. E. Peck was, for many years, a resident and prominent man of Cassopolis. He was born in Jefferson County, N. Y., in 1819. He moved to Ohio in 1840; to Livingston County, Mich., in 1842, and to Cassopolis in 1846. In 1854, Mr. Peck was elected Register of Deeds, and entering upon the duties of that office in January, 1855, served until 1865, filling the position to the entire satisfaction of the public. For some time subsequent to the latter date, he was engaged in business in Cassopolis, and in October, 1874, removed to Gentry County, Mo., where he died July 16 of the following year. Mr. Peck was a very worthy man, and enjoyed the esteem of all who knew him during his long residence in Cassopolis.

JAMES OREN.

James Oren, of Cassopolis, came to the county April 11, 1848, and is, therefore, an eleventh-hour pioneer, according to the rules of the Pioneer Society. He was born in Clinton County, Ohio, January 29, 1825. In the winter of 1848-49, he taught school in what was called the brick schoolhouse, two and a half miles south of Cassopolis, and for five or six years following he continued to teach during the winters in the schools of Calvin Township. He soon afterward made an unfortunate investment in a mill property. In the fall of 1851, he married Angeline Osborn, daughter of Josiah and Mary Osborn. Both were at the time members of the Society of Friends; but, being married by a Baptist minister, contrary to the discipline of the church, they were disowned and deprived of the privilege of membership. Their sympathies, however, remained with the Quakers, and the policy of the society being changed in some respects, they were,

nearly twenty years afterward, invited and welcomed back into the church. One son, James Albert Oren, was the offspring of their union. After his marriage, Mr. Oren settled in Calvin and cleared up a fine farm. He was quite prominently identified with the affairs of the township, being several times elected to the offices of School Inspector, Clerk and Supervisor. Both his son and wife died in 1878, the former upon June 30 and the latter on August 23. Not long after these sad occurrences, Mr. Oren removed to Cassopolis, and, a year later, married Sarah, widow of Charles Kingsbury and daughter of John Miller.

CHAPTER XXIV.

THE CITY OF DOWAGIAC.

Beginning and Development—Causes Combining to Create a Town—The Paper City of Venice—Grace Greenwood upon Early Dowagiac—Original Plat and Additions—Some Initial Events—Mercantile and Manufacturing History—Banking—Hotels—Post Office—Railroad Station—Amount of Freight Shipped—Church History—The Public Schools—Lists of Trustees and Teachers—Secret and Benevolent Societies—Ladies' Library—Village Incorporation and City Charter—Officers from 1858 to 1881—Fire Department—The Large Fires of 1864 and 1866—Burial Places—Fair Association—Biographical.

BEGINNING AND GROWTH.

VILLAGES and cities do not come into existence and flourish except through definite cause—a demand and a need for their being on the part of the people who occupy the contiguous country, or perhaps a broader commercial necessity. Towns may be projected and established where these conditions do not exist, but they fail to develop unless there is natural reason for development, and either remain as unannourished germs or pass entirely out of existence. Their growth cannot be arbitrarily forced.

These general remarks might be illustrated by many examples, but there is one which is particularly appropriate.

The site of the flourishing city of Dowagiac was selected at an early day for a village by one of the pioneer proprietors of the land. As early as 1836, the village of Venice was laid off, by Orlando Craine, on the southwest quarter of Section 31, in Wayne Township. The plat was extensive, occupying fully 160 acres of land, and it was admirably arranged. The ground was well adapted to the building of a hamlet or village, and the proprietor was a popular man, who offered his land to the people at very reasonable terms. But, notwithstanding these facts, not a single house was built, the lands remained under farm cultivation and there was no mark established to indicate the ambition its owner had once cherished. The village of Venice had no existence save on paper in the County Register's office and in the imagination

of Mr. Craine. There was, in 1836, no need or demand for a village at this point. The sparse population illy sustained the few centers of trade which already existed, and the scanty products of the country required no new outlets or markets.

But in a dozen years the conditions had changed, and a village—Dowagiac—sprang up and flourished on the soil which had proven barren before.

The country had become more thickly settled, and the farms better improved and more productive, but these facts were not sufficient alone to cause the growth of a village in the northwestern part of Cass County. A new force came into operation—the railroad—and all along its line through the fertile farming region of Southern Michigan, there were formed new clusters of dwellings, and new places of trade and commerce.

Nicholas Cheesborough (quite widely known through his connection with the Morgan abduction case) had been engaged in 1847 in the purchase of right of way for the Michigan Central Railroad from Kalamazoo to Niles. As soon as it was decided to locate one of the stations of the line at the point now known as Dowagiac, he associated with himself Jacob Beeson, of Niles, and they together purchased from Patrick Hamilton (of whom we shall have much to say in this chapter) a tract of land consisting of eighty acres in the northeastern corner of the Township of Pokagon. Upon a portion of this land they proceeded to plat and lay out the village of Dowagiac, of which they made a record at the Register's office, in Cassopolis, February 16, 1848.* The land was bought and the plat of the village recorded in the name of Mr. Beeson. This gentleman, although he never became a resident of the village, did much for the welfare of the place in various ways, not the least of which was his generosity or shrewd policy in making various donations of land for the use of churches and schools (as specified in the note) and his grant to the railroad

of depot site and adjoining grounds, the latter of which, by an agreement with the railroad company, is forever to remain a park. The railroad, projected by the State, was originally intended to have as its western terminus the town of St. Joseph, but the Michigan Central Railroad Company, by whom it was purchased, greatly increased its value, and promoted the growth of the villages along the line by pushing it around the end of the lake to Chicago.

The little village laid out by Jacob Beeson quickly received population. Enterprising men readily saw that a town, situated upon a railroad, in the midst of a rich agricultural region, and with no important stations near it, must become not only a good place for mercantile business, but a shipping-point of considerable consequence.

From the very beginning of its life, the success of Dowagiac was assured. Within two years, merchants and tradesmen had assembled in considerable number, and the infant village contained nearly all of the simpler elements of industrial life. It was so clearly perceived that the village was destined to grow and thrive, that men who owned land adjoining the plat proceeded to lay out additions to accommodate its expansion, and profit by it. The first of these was Patrick Hamilton, who owned and resided on a farm in the southeast corner of Silver Creek Township. He laid out what was known as Hamilton's First Addition to the village of Dowagiac, in the spring of 1849, the plat being recorded upon the 14th of April. This addition included the lots along the west side of Division street, extending from Nicholas Bock's Hotel north, and as far northwest as Spruce street. Jacob Beeson made a small addition to the village March 13, 1850, from the Pokagon tract of land, which he had purchased, and Jay W. McOmber added a number of lots from his land in Wayne Township February 19, 1851, while Mr. Hamilton made his second addition to the town plat upon the 5th of the same month, and Erastus H. Spalding enlarged the area of the town by laying off streets and lots from his possessions in the summer of this year. Thus the limits of the town were gradually extended, as the actual or prospective growth of population demanded. From time to time other additions* have been made, until at present the original plat forms only a small fraction of the whole city.

* This plat was bounded by "a line commencing four rods west of the north east corner of Section 1 of Pokagon Township, running thence west one hundred and sixteen rods, thence south ninety-nine rods, thence east to a point from which a line run north 36° east will intersect the place of beginning." The streets are described as follows: "Ohio street, Indiana street, Michigan avenue, New York avenue and Pennsylvania avenue, are each four rods wide, and run parallel with Front street. Front street is five rods wide, bounded on the north and west by lands belonging to Jacob Beeson and the Michigan Central Railroad Company. Pine street, Commercial street and Chestnut street, are each four rods wide, and run at right angles with Front street and Pennsylvania avenue. Main street is one hundred and eight feet wide, and Right street is five rods wide, both running parallel with Commercial street. The alleys are parallel with Front street, and all are sixteen and a half feet wide.

The plat consisted of ten whole squares or blocks, and fractions of twelve others, the whole blocks being twenty-four rods long and thirteen rods wide, and each divided into twelve lots. The entire number of lots was one hundred and eighty-four, and the whole lot measured four by six rods each.

The proprietor made several donations on certain specified conditions as follows: Fractional Lot No. 41 to the First Episcopal Society; fractional Lot No. 1 to the First Methodist Episcopal Society; and fractional Lots No. 7 and 61 to the first denomination other than those named, who should first erect buildings upon them; neither of the buildings to be worth less than \$300. It was provided that all or either of the lots designated were "to revert to the proprietor, his heirs or assigns, upon the contracting off or existence for any year of a debt against any one of the congregations or societies." Fractional Lot No. 62 was given by the proprietor to the citizens of the village for the erection of a school-house, and for their perpetual use for a boys' school, and fractional Lot No. 83 for a girls' school, and for perpetuity as a park, and it was provided that prior to the year 1855, either of the lots might be used for both sexes.

* The additions not mentioned above are the following: Patrick Hamilton's Third Addition, recorded December 12, 1854. Jay W. McOmber's Second Addition, recorded June 2, 1851. Patrick Hamilton's Fourth Addition, recorded October 14, 1856. Erastus H. Spalding's Addition, recorded June 25, 1857. Daniel McOmber's Addition, recorded January 20, 1858. Justus Gage's Addition, recorded November 8, 1858. Thibault and Sturge's Addition, recorded March 24, 1858. Jay W. and Daniel M. McOmber's Addition, recorded June 30, 1859. Sarah E. Sullivan's Addition, recorded June 19, 1863. Joel H. Smith's Addition, recorded October 2, 1865. An addition, platted by Eliza Harter, Joel Andrews and William G. Blish, recorded January 8, 1867.

The town has had, during its thirty-three years of existence, quite an even growth, although in some years the increase of population has been retarded by various causes. Chief among these, perhaps, was the prevalence of typhoid fever in 1852, only four years after the founding of the village, which led many persons to think the locality dangerously unwholesome. As a matter of fact, the disease was imported. Lorane McArthur came home from Jackson not feeling well, and a Mr. Coan returned sick from a visit to New York. The first two cases of the fever were in the Dowagiac House. The disease rapidly spread, and many were afflicted. Some people moved away, and others who were stricken down were obliged to send abroad for friends to take care of them. At one time there were scarcely enough well persons in the place to attend the sick. Mr. Coan and his wife and sister died—the entire family. Of thirteen persons attacked, eleven died—Henry Michael and a Mrs. Bull escaping. In the winter of 1857–58, and in the year 1870, there were epidemics of scarlet fever, which carried off many children. The unhealthiness of Dowagiac, however, has probably been no greater than that of the average of towns of its class in Southwestern Michigan, and the unenviable reputation which it temporarily bore after the epidemic of 1852, has not since attached to it.

The two large fires of 1864 and 1866, which are elsewhere spoken of in detail, caused serious losses; but they cannot be considered as untoward events, viewed in the light of the great improvements they made possible.

As young as is Dowagiac, it has entered upon what may be called the second era of its life. At first all advancement was in the hard, straight line of utility. There was time for none but the sternly-practical duties of life. Necessities were provided; luxury and elegance little thought of. The village, when it was ten years old, appeared undoubtedly very crude and painfully new. There was no special natural attractiveness in the site on which it was built, and its residents had not yet devoted their attention to beautifying their homes. About the year 1858, the well-known writer, Grace Greenwood (Mrs. Lippincott), paid a visit to her brother, Dr. William E. Clarke, who had settled here a short time before, and during her stay sent to that famous old literary paper of Philadelphia, the *Evening Post*, a description of the village which considerably incensed some of its people. The letter was undoubtedly a racy and graphic pen-picture of the Dowagiac of those days, colored all too correctly. The bare, white houses reminded the writer of rocs' eggs lying on the desert sand. She

complained that the people did not plant shade trees in their door yards or the streets, and that the burning sun shone down pitilessly on the grassless ground and unprotected dwellings. The letter, as we have said, caused some ill feeling at the time it appeared, but it had the good effect of setting people at work to beautify the village by planting trees and cultivating grass plats. A very general improvement was noticeable in a short time. The village authorities, as well as individuals, took up the work of which they had been rather sharply reminded, and one result of their action we find chronicled in the records under date of 1859, in the item, "Ordered that ——— be paid 25 cents each for removing eighty-three stumps from the streets." The planting of shade trees was carried on for several years, until the village was well provided with them, and now, having attained a good growth, they make the streets and private grounds very attractive. If that person is a benefactor who causes two blades of grass to grow where but one had grown before, how much greater a benefactor is Grace Greenwood who indirectly caused the growth of several hundred beautiful trees where none (or at least a very few), grew before.

SOME OF THE FIRST HAPPENINGS, ETC.

The first preaching in the village was by the Rev. Jacob Price (Baptist), of Cassopolis, who, in July, 1848, addressed an audience assembled in the old freight house. The Rev. Richard C. Meek, a Methodist circuit rider, was probably the next minister who delivered a sermon in Dowagiac, and the Rev. S. H. D. Vaughn, of the Baptist Church, was the first settled pastor.

Noel Byron Hollister was the first resident lawyer.

The first couple married were Joel H. Smith and Sylvia Van Antwerp. This marriage was solemnized by the Rev. James McLaren, a Presbyterian minister then located at Cassopolis.

The first death was that of Bogue Williams.

A son born to Mr. and Mrs. Hulemisky, was the first child which had its nativity in the town. His father was a laborer for the railroad. A village lot was deeded to this young pioneer. The first girl child was a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. A. J. Wares, now Mrs. C. J. Greenleaf. She did not receive any donation of real estate from the proprietors of the town.

The first Justice of the Peace was M. T. Garvey, the first Postmaster, A. C. Balch, and the first railroad agent, Charles Wood.

In 1850 occurred the first Fourth of July celebration in the new village. This brought the first great crowd which was gathered in the streets of Dowagiac,

and the first band of music. The latter came from Elkhart, and made the village musical during the two nights they remained there. The celebration of Independence Day was quite a success. M. T. Garvey was President of the Day, the Rev. Justus Gage the orator, and George B. Turner, of Cassopolis, the reader of the Declaration.

MERCANTILE BUSINESS.

Prior to the building of the railroad, A. C. Balch kept a small stock of goods in a house which stood where Mrs. Stoff now lives. Kendall & Fettplace opened a store principally for the purpose of supplying with goods the hands they employed in building the freight house. Their store was in Ira D. Mosher's house, which is still standing and owned by Francis J. Mosher. Both of these stocks were small. A much larger was opened in January, 1848, by Ezekiel S. and Joel H. Smith. This store was in the building in which John Foster now keeps a shoe store, and was under the management of Joel H. Smith. The store was soon moved into a larger building, but after conducting the business for about a year, Mr. Smith sold out and went to California. Wells H. Atwood, the purchaser, carried on the store for about six years, took in a Mr. Carlin as partner, and finally sold his own interest to Dr. Hale.

G. W. Clark opened a store and carried on business for two or three years, on the corner of Front and Commercial streets.

In 1850, Joshua Lofland built a large brick store on the northwest side of Front street, facing the passenger depot, and in this building Mr. Lofland, Henly C. Lybrook and G. C. Jones began a general mercantile business. After five years, Mr. Lybrook sold out and the business was continued by Lofland & Jones.

Ballenger, Wagner & Co. began business in 1851, but were unsuccessful, and after three or four years had elapsed closed out.

About this time also Tuthill & Sturgis, H. E. Ellis, Becraft & Bowling and A. Van Uxen were engaged in the dry goods business, and Azro Jones opened a store in 1855 and carried on a miscellaneous business for twenty years.

F. G. Larzelere & Co. (the company was Daniel Larzelere and Babbitt) established themselves also in 1855 and remained in business about twelve years, being succeeded by Archibald Jewell & Co.

Gideon Gibbs, who began selling groceries in 1851, with Abram Townsend, established himself in the dry goods trade in 1863. With him were associated G. C. and Azro Jones, under the firm name of Jones & Gibbs, until 1869, and after that time G. C. and

Horace C. Jones. In 1873, the firm became Jones, Gibbs & Co., the company being a Mr. Greene.

A. M. Dickon & Co. and Thorp & Greene were in business for a short time.

Oppenheim Bros. opened their dry goods and clothing store in 1871; Dewey (B. L.), Defendorf (Marvin) & Lyle (Daniel) in 1873, and George H. Lyle & Co. at a subsequent date.

In all of the foregoing houses dry goods formed the principal part of the stock.

Mr. Hirsch, now of Chicago, began selling clothing in 1850. In 1859, the firm became Hirsch & Jacob, and in 1875 Hirsch & Phillipson, as it now remains. The senior partner retiring from active management, established the wholesale clothing firm of Hirsch & Meyer in Chicago.

William Houser opened and still carries on a large business in this line.

In the line of hardware, J. C. and George W. Andrews were the pioneers, beginning in 1850, in the basement of the old American House and subsequently building on Division street. J. C. Andrews sold out in 1853, and George W. carried on the business until 1877. He moved his building to Front street in 1854; was burnt out in 1864 and rebuilt a fine block on the same ground.

F. H. Ross opened a stock of hardware in 1860, where the *Republican* office now is. He moved to Front street in 1864, and in 1874 first occupied the large store in which he now does business.

Ira Brownell was engaged in the hardware trade for a number of years following 1850.

H. C. Lybrook, G. C. Jones and T. McKinnon Hull, established themselves in this business in 1867. They were succeeded by C. W. Vrooman & Son (under the name of W. E. Vrooman & Co.), and this firm in turn by Bishop & Higginson, who are still carrying on the trade.

Probably the first store in which groceries were exclusively sold or formed the principal part of the stock was that of Benjamin Cooper and Francis J. Mosher. Gideon Gibbs, as has been said, sold groceries in 1851.

Theodore Stebbins and A. G. Ramsey began in this line in 1857. Mr. Ramsey soon after died and the firm became Stebbins & Son, as it now exists. Other grocers have entered the business very nearly in the order here named: Carl Geodding, L. Brewer & Co., Louis Reshore, the Lee Brothers, Henry and Fred, W. D. Jones, Azro Jones, Adams & Hopkins, Jacob Sturr and G. I. Peck.

Drugs were first sold by Asa Huntington, and subsequently N. B. Hollister, Cady & Richards, John C. Howard, C. L. Sherwood and Lee Brothers, em-



B. W. Schermerhorn

HON. BARTHOLOMEW W. SCHERMERHORN.

The subject of this sketch is descended from one of the old families in the colonial history of the State of New York.

Some time previous to the old French war, the progenitors of the family came from Rotterdam, Holland, and settled in Schenectady, where many of their descendants still reside. They were a staid, sober and industrious people, and devotedly attached to home and country. Bartholomew Schermerhorn, grandfather of the subject of this memoir, was a Revolutionary patriot and served during the continuance of that sanguinary struggle. His son, William B., was a native of Schenectady, and married Miss Sarah Taylor Kelly. She was of Scotch extraction and a woman of many ennobling qualities. They reared a family of nine children, Bartholomew W. being the third. He was born December 7, 1823, and received an academical education, and at the age of eighteen went to learn the trade of a carpenter and joiner. In 1848, he embarked in company with his father in the grocery business in Schenectady. He was engaged in this business about two years, during which time he was married to Almera W., daughter of Isaac Tice, of Albany. In 1850, he made his first visit to Michigan, on business for his father-in-law, who had extensive landed interests in Cass and Berrien Counties. After the completion of his business he returned to New York, and in 1851 came back with his family and settled in Niles, where he remained until the

spring of 1852, when he removed to Silver Creek and engaged in farming.

Mr. Schermerhorn immediately took an active interest in township matters and in 1854 was elected Supervisor, which position he held until 1857. Since this time he has been continuously before the people in some official capacity, and it can be said to his credit that in a career as a public officer extending over a period of over twenty-five years, that in no instance has he done aught to mar his record as an official or a citizen. In 1858, he was elected to the Representative branch of the Legislature, which position he filled with credit to himself and to the satisfaction of his constituents. On his return to Silver Creek, he was again elected Supervisor, and in 1860 was elected Sheriff. Upon the expiration of his term of office he returned to his farm, which he sold in 1866, and moved to Dowagiac, and shortly after he received the appointment of Assistant Assessor of Internal Revenue. In 1869, he was elected Magistrate, which position he has held continuously to the present, and during six years of the time he has represented Pokagon upon the Board of Supervisors.

In his political affiliations he was originally a Whig, and made his debut on that ticket when twenty-five years of age as Alderman of the Fourth Ward of the city of Schenectady. Upon the formation of the Republican party he joined its ranks and was an ardent supporter of the principles of that organization until about 1863, when in common with many others he became a Democrat.

He has been prominently identified with the growth and development of the city of Dowagiac and in many ways has left his name indelibly stamped on its history.



Matthew T. Garvey

HON. MATTHEW T. GARVEY.

Matthew Garvey was born in North Ireland, near the borders of Scotland, emigrated to Virginia about 1763, and settled in Rockbridge County, near Lexington, where his son, also named Matthew, was born in 1787. The brothers engaged in the business of manufacturing hats and dealing in furs, in which they continued until the last year of the war of 1812, when they enlisted and served with honor until its close.

Soon after the close of the war, Matthew married Miss Jane Caven, daughter of George Caven, a native of Scotland, who had emigrated to this country. Soon after his marriage, he emigrated to Ohio, with his family, accompanied by his brother John, his father-in-law and several relatives. Matthew Garvey located in the village of Monroe, Clark County, where Matthew T. Garvey, the subject of this memoir, was born May 13, 1821. For services rendered in the war of 1812, John Garvey received a pension from the Government until his death, which occurred a few years since in Piqua, Ohio, where he had lived since 1815. Two sons survive him—Samuel B., who resides in Piqua, Ohio; and William M., of the United States Land Office, in Cheyenne, Wyoming Territory. As neither they or Matthew T. have any sons, the name of Garvey becomes extinct with this generation.

Matthew Garvey, not liking his location, changed his residence to Miami County, and in about six years located permanently in Sidney, Shelby County, where he resumed his old business (the manufacture of hats), which was continued up to the time of his death, which occurred in 1837. Although entitled to a pension, he never applied for one. His wife, Jane, deceased in 1833. Matthew T. Garvey, having received a common school education, engaged for a time as school-teacher and in working at his trade, that of a cabinet-maker. Having learned of the attractions for enterprising young men at Elkhart, Ind., he, in 1844, started for that place with his wardrobe tied up in a red bandana handkerchief. A portion of the distance was performed on foot, he walking forty miles the last day of the journey. He ceased working at his trade about the 1st of August, to make political speeches in behalf of Clay and Frelinghuysen, in the Presidential campaign of this year. In 1846, he came to Cassopolis, and the following winter taught school in the now extinct village of Geneva.

About the 1st of March, 1848, he, in company with Ezekiel S. Smith, drew the first load of goods to where the village of Dowagiac now is, and commenced merchandising in the store now owned by John Foster. In 1849, he was elected Justice of the Peace, and not long after was appointed Postmaster, and shortly after surrendered his position as clerk to attend to the duties of his office, to which was added that of Supervisor for Pokagon in 1851. This latter office he held for five years, and in 1853, he removed to Pokagon Township, and engaged in farming. He was elected to the office of Judge of Probate in 1864, and two years after the expiration of his term of office removed to Jefferson, where he now resides. In addition to the many offices of honor and trust to which he had been elected, he was, in 1874, elected by the Republicans as State Senator for the counties of Cass and St. Joseph, and discharged the duties of this office faithfully and to the credit of himself and his constituents, as he had all other offices to which he was elected. As an evidence of his public spirit and progressiveness, he is credited with giving more, in proportion to his means, for the Air Line and Grand Trunk Railroad than any other resident of Cassopolis.

Mr. Garvey exemplifies in his own life what can be accomplished by those who rely entirely on their own exertions, and aim high in life; commencing life in a new country, without money or friends, he arose by his own efforts, to some of the highest positions in the gift of the people among whom he resided.

Mr. Garvey has been twice married—first to Mrs. Mary M. Bruce, November 25, 1851, who died in Cassopolis September 18, 1867, and by whom he had one child—Rowena G., now Mrs. William L. Jones, who has three children. He was next married, December 8, 1869, to Mrs. Sarah E. Vary. Mrs. Vary was born in Massachusetts, January 18, 1828. For two years she attended the justly celebrated Mount Holyoke Seminary, of which Miss Mary Lyon was principal. August 30, 1848, she married W. L. Jones, and they came from Rensselaer County, N. Y., and settled on the farm where she now resides. Mr. Jones died July 8, 1851, leaving one son, William L., above-mentioned. She returned to New York State, and February 21, 1854, married S. C. Vary, who died in 1860, leaving one son—Willit T.

barked in the trade. Mr. Hollister remained at the business but a short time, beginning as early as 1858. The other two houses still exist and flourish.

Books were sold by Ira Starkweather as early as 1851 or 1852, and by A. N. Alward and N. B. Hollister a few years later.

BANKING.

H. B. Denman opened a private banking office in the village as early as 1856, and in 1865 was the leading spirit in establishing the First National Bank.

Daniel Lyle and Joseph Rodgers started a banking office in 1865, and remained in partnership until 1868, when Mr. Rodgers retired. Mr. Lyle continued the business alone for one year. Up to this time Mr. Denman had retained the controlling interest in the First National Bank, but, in 1869, Mr. Lyle became the principal stockholder and the President of the institution. Silas Ireland was chosen Vice President, and N. F. Choate, Cashier. All three of these officers have remained in place since 1869, and not a dollar's worth of stock has changed hands. The amount of capital is \$50,000.

C. T. Lee began the business of a broker in 1867, and opened an exchange bank in 1875, which he still carries on.

MANUFACTURING.

The most important mechanical industry carried on in Dowagiac, and for that matter in Cass County, is the foundry of P. D. Beckwith, at which is manufactured the round oak stove and the roller drill. Mr. Beckwith came to Dowagiac in 1854 from Niles (he had become a resident of the State ten years before), and started a small foundry in which he cast plows, repaired mill machinery and did a variety of light work. He employed only one man at first, but he steadily enlarged his business, until after a period of fifteen years he had perhaps ten men engaged in filling his miscellaneous orders. He at first occupied a small building opposite the Continental Hotel, removed in 1858 to the spot where the Warner Drill Works are now located, and ten years later bought two acres of the land which he now owns, southeast of the railroad, and built two large brick buildings, which form a portion of his present manufactory. From time to time he has purchased more land and erected additional buildings, and he now has six, which are fully occupied either as work rooms or store houses. The greatest increase in the business has been made since 1876. Up to 1870, there was a very slow and even progression in Mr. Beckwith's property, but in that year he came very near being ruined by the depreciation of values and the general stagnation of business. In the years intervening between 1870 and 1876, he

had all he could do to hold his own and pull through a veritable slough of despond. In 1876, however, he felt solid ground beneath his feet, and his success since then has been phenomenal. He now gives employment to about sixty men, and his foundry is run at its fullest capacity the year round. The round oak stove, which is the principal article manufactured, was patented by Mr. Beckwith in the fall of 1870, and an apparatus, or appliance, for coal burning, invented in 1880, which is now manufactured extensively. Mr. Beckwith has also manufactured for many years the roller grain drill, and latterly F. E. Lee has been associated with him in this department of the business. This drill was first designed and patented by John S. Gage, of Wayne Township. He made a rude machine for himself, and a lever for his neighbors. When Mr. Beckwith bought an interest in it, he improved, perfected and again patented it, and introduced it to the Northwestern States.

One of the most interesting features in the manufacturing interests of Dowagiac, commencing as far back as 1857, and running up to a late period, was what was popularly known as the "Basket Factory." Basket-making was first introduced here by Mr. H. C. Jones, who removed to this place from New Hampshire in 1857. He was assisted by his brother, G. C. Jones, who became with him interested in the business.

Basket-making began in a very small way. First the old-fashioned splint basket was made, and only a few dozen at first, because it was uncertain whether they would sell, so as to furnish a profit; then more were made and still more, a ready sale being found for all that could be manufactured under the very slow and tedious process of "making by hand," this mode of manufacture continued up to 1862 when a steam engine was procured and an entire new style of basket was made, the one commonly known as the "stave basket." The manufacture of this basket was protected by patents, one of which was held by parties at Milwaukee, Wis., who set up the claim of infringement, and, after much vexation of spirit, the Milwaukee folks were appeased by Dowagiac paying them the nice little sum of \$6,000. A party in the northeast part of this State also cried infringement; it took just \$1,000 to settle him. The business kept steadily increasing; more men and more machinery were demanded; patents, one after another were secured at great expense. Lawyers were employed, not only here but in Chicago and in the city of Washington, to whom large sums of money were paid; still the business went on increasing month by month and year by year; thirty-four patents in all were secured during the space of fifteen years. The business now had become very large. Canvassers were sent all

through the Western States, likewise into Canada, also into New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania. 100,000 feet of lumber were now being consumed yearly; the works were enlarged and gave employment to forty or fifty men besides a large number of boys. In the spring of 1878, a sale was made to one Fiske, of patents, machinery, good-will—everything the company had, and he removed the manufactory to Chicago.

The manufacture of the Warner shoe grain-drill and the spring-toothed harrow and cultivator combined is and has been a large business in Dowagiac. The shoe drill was patented February 5, 1867, by William Tuttle and S. H. Wheeler, in Decatur. Choffell Brothers began to manufacture them upon a royalty in Dowagiac in 1868. Their factory was burned out in 1872, with the exception of the molding room. The business soon came into the hands of J. P. Warner & Co. (Tobias Byers), by whom the business has since been carried on until the fall of 1881. Of late the principal manufacture has been that of the spring-tooth harrow, an implement on wheels that does the work of a cultivator and seeder combined, and can be used either with one or two horses. This was invented and patented in 1880, by J. P. Warner. In November, 1881, a stock company with \$50,000 capital, was formed for the manufacture of the harrow and shoe grain-drill—the first stock company in the county organized to carry on manufacturing. The company has erected new buildings and designs to push its business vigorously. The company is officered as follows: M. E. Morse, President; C. W. Vrooman, Vice President; R. F. Kellogg, Secretary; D. Lyle, Treasurer; J. P. Warner, Superintendent of Works.

Colby's two mills do a thriving business. What is known as the Upper Mill, located on the west line of the corporation, is the old Spalding Mill, which has been elsewhere spoken of. It is now called the Crown Mill, and has been since 1868, when H. F. Colby purchased it of E. H. Spalding and rebuilt it. It contains three runs of stones and turns out from six to eight thousand barrels of flour per year. It is conducted as an exchange or custom mill. What is known as Colby's Lower Mill was built by G. A. Colby in 1857, and after passing through various ownerships, came, in 1879, into the hands of H. F. Colby and H. S. Buskirk, who rebuilt and still operate it. It contains five run of stones, rolls, grinders, purifiers, etc., of the most improved design, and is run as a merchant mill. About twenty-five thousand barrels of flour are manufactured per annum, most of which is shipped direct to special customers in New York and New England. A cooper shop is carried on in

connection with this mill in which are made all of the barrels used by the Messrs. Colby & Buskirk.

The planing-mill and sash and door factory of Mark Judd is an establishment of considerable importance. It was built in 1860, by Ashley, Kays & Co., and has successively been the property of Kays & Judd, Judd & Cady, Judd & Harwood, and, since 1872, of Mr. Judd alone. Another planing-mill is operated by H. Defendorf and H. Armstrong. It was built in 1866 by Starrett, Defendorf & Mason, and has been operated by its present owners since 1878.

The steam saw-mill, owned by Frederick Hedrick, was built by Reed & Van Uxum, in 1860. About the same time the brewery of Vincent Harder was put in operation. In the same year, Amos Rouse began the manufacture of chairs in a little factory on the creek just below Dowagiac. He was burned out in 1875, but did not discontinue the business. Hervey Bigelow has carried on the manufacture of furniture since 1852.

The first dealer in marble and maker of monuments was M. Pettingill. He carried on the business in Niles, and his branch shop in Dowagiac was the first in Cass County. It was purchased in 1870, by T. J. Edwards, who has, since that time, carried on a large business, and placed many beautiful monuments in the cemeteries throughout Cass and contiguous counties.

HOTELS.

The first hotel built in the village was the Dowagiac House, which, with a large accumulation of additions, is now the Continental. It was built by A. J. Wares, in 1849. Prior to the laying-out of the town, James McOmber had entertained the wayfarer and the stranger at his house, and the Humphrey line of stages stopped there.

Nicholas Bock built the American House in 1849, or the following year, and has since then been its landlord most of the time.

The Railroad House was kept as early as 1850, by Isaac L. Bull. It was the building on the corner where John T. Foster's store now is.

The Exchange Hotel, which stood where Lee's Bank and the Post office now are, was built by Mr. Turner and John Rodgers, in 1851.

Another hotel, and one built earlier than that last mentioned was the Cataract House.

POST OFFICE.

A post office was established in November, 1848. A. C. Balch was the first Postmaster. He was succeeded by M. T. Garvey in July, 1849. During a portion of Mr. Garvey's occupancy of the office, Strawther Bowling was Deputy, and he was the first



FRONT ST., DOWAGIAC, MICH.

man who ever held that position in the village. Noel B. Hollister was appointed Postmaster, vice Garvey, in 1853. Since his time the following persons have served in the order named, viz.: James A. Lee, William H. Campbell, William M. Heazlitt, William H. Campbell, Henry B. Wells, David W. Clemmer and C. L. Sherwood, the present incumbent. Julius O. Becraft has been Deputy under Mr. Sherwood's administration of the office.

RAILROAD STATION—AGENTS—BUSINESS.

The agents of the Michigan Central Railroad at Dowagiac Station from its establishment to the present have been, in the order named, the following: Charles Wood, William Bannard, Elias Pardee, S. R. Wheeler, S. C. Gibbs, Clark Johnson, R. C. Osborne, Julius O. Becraft, and W. H. Argabright since 1875.

Dowagiac is commercially one of the most important stations on the Michigan Central Railroad. Its shipments have in some years exceeded those of any other point on the line. The amount of business transacted at this station in 1878, the last year for which the statistics are available, is set forth in the following:

FREIGHT FORWARDED AND RECEIVED.	POUNDS.
171 cars flour.....	3,420,000
226 cars grain.....	4,972,000
113 cars stock.....	4,260,000
269 cars lumber.....	5,380,000
15 cars potatoes.....	300,000
3626 barrels apples.....	543,900
Wool.....	70,087
Miscellaneous merchandise.....	1,109,004
Total.....	20,054,991
Freight received.....	6,788,245
Total amount of freight handled at Dowagiac.....	26,843,236
There was prepaid at Dowagiac.....	\$907 04
Collected on freight received.....	12,559 36
Received for tickets.....	6,053 79
	19,520 19
Charges on freight forwarded and collected at other stations.....	\$24,939 61
Charges on freight forwarded and received, including ticket sales.....	\$44,359 80

The amount of freight handled at Dowagiac in 1878 required for its transportation about 880 cars, or three per day for the entire year.

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

The Congregational Church owes its existence to the action of a force far away. It was organized by a missionary sent out by the Connecticut Domestic Missionary Society, to look after the religious welfare of various new settlements in Michigan and the West generally. He was in Dowagiac in the early summer of 1849, and through his preaching succeeded in arousing a very considerable interest, both among

those who had been church members elsewhere, and those who had never been identified with a religious body. In the summer of the year following, it was decided to effect an organization. This was accomplished at a meeting held July 9, at the house of Patrick Hamilton. The missionary, to whom allusion has been made, the Rev. S. S. Brown, presided, and witnessed with satisfaction the results of his labors. Of about a dozen members who composed this church, the last resident in the village was Deacon Milton Hull. We have a record of the Trustees elected June 16, 1851, nearly a year after the church came into being, which shows the following names, doubtless of those who were leading members of the society, viz., H. C. Hills, Hervey Bigelow, L. R. Raymond, J. S. Becraft, Gilman C. Jones, Patrick Hamilton, Milton Hull, Asa Dow and N. B. Hollister. Of the above list, Hervey Bigelow is the only one now identified with the church.

The first persons received into the church after its organization were William K. Palmer and wife, and the wife of Deacon Hull. All three are still living, and connected with the church, although Mrs. Hull has not been a resident of Dowagiac for the past year. Next to these three Hervey Bigelow is the oldest member of the organization.

The first death among the members of the Congregational Church was that of Mrs. Pamela Hamilton, second wife of Patrick Hamilton, which occurred May 1, 1851.

Shortly after the organization of the church, the Rev. Thomas Jones became its pastor, Rev. Mr. Brown having no intention of remaining in that capacity, but going on to other fields of labor as representative of the Missionary Society. The first pastor was followed by a succession of ministers, in the order here given, viz.: L. F. Waldo, N. H. Barnes, T. C. Hill, T. W. Jones, H. Cherry, E. H. Rice, D. W. Comstock, E. F. Strickland, H. H. Morgan, A. S. Kedzie and O. H. Spoor. Mr. Jones, however, served a second term as pastor, and Rev. T. W. Jones was also twice in charge of the flock. The pulpit has at various times been vacant, as it is at the present writing.

The first Deacons of the church were Milton Hull and Edward Cowles. These have been followed by Deacons Patrick Hamilton, Levi Kerkham, B. F. Monroe, George Bassett, Leonard Whitney, Hervey Bigelow, T. T. Stebbins, A. W. Bushnell and A. Graham.

A Sunday school was organized in 1860, which soon became and has ever since been a very flourishing adjunct of the church. Its first Superintendent was Deacon Milton Hull. L. Whitney was his suc-

cessor. The others have been Richard Stebbins, H. F. Colby and Hervey Bigelow, who at present fills the office.

The first place of meeting of the Congregational Society, other than Patrick Hamilton's house, was the old schoolhouse, which stood on the ground now occupied by the Methodist Church. Subsequently, meetings were held in the Methodist Church and other places until the spring of 1856, when the structure now in use by the Congregationalists was finished and dedicated.

THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The name Dowagiac does not appear in the published records of the Methodist Church until about the year 1852. But that does not say that Methodism was not introduced into the town until that year. The Rev. Richard C. Meek preached the first sermon in the city in the "Cataract House" and afterward in the Railroad House. Mr. Meek was one of the pioneers of Methodism in this part of the State and did much service. As early as 1841, he preached at Centerville. In the year 1843, he was appointed to Prairie Ronde Circuit, and in 1844 to Buchanan. The official records of the Dowagiac Church show that it was included in a wide circuit, the Stewards being as follows: Franklin Brownell, Sumnerville; John Emmons, Peavine; James Boyd, Cassopolis; Peter Tietsort, Wayne; Dolphin Morris, Little Prairie Ronde; Joseph Spencer, North Wayne; Charles T. Tucker, Decatur. The work was sustained previous to the regular conference appointees by the following lay preachers: Harvey Barker, L. D., Porter; Milo Coney, L. D., Indian Lake; Robert Watson, L. D., California; John Byron, Sumnerville; W. L. Jakways, Brooklyn; Philo Simons, La Grange. The territory was thus mapped out before the village of Dowagiac was laid out, which was in the year 1845. As near as we can ascertain, Mr. Meek preached at this place in the year 1849, and at that time organized the church by instituting a class meeting, though before that the area of the village was traversed as early probably as 1843 by the circuit preachers, from Prairie Ronde or Silver Creek. In 1850, it was known as the Wayne Circuit, the Rev. George King, pastor. In 1851, Rev. L. W. Earl was Pastor of Wayne Circuit. The next year the name was changed to Dowagiac, which, because of its growth, became the head of the circuit. Rev. Robert Watson, L. D., was the first resident supply. As a lay preacher, Mr. Watson resided in the vicinity. The community lamented the death of this venerable minister in the year 1881. The first class leader was Strawther Bowling.

The following ministers have in direct succession been appointed pastors: Revs. T. H. Jakokes, 1853; T. H. Bignett, 1854; I. W. Robinson, 1855-56; E. House, 1858; E. H. Day, 1859-60; H. Worthington, 1861-64; J. I. Buell, 1864-65; S. C. Woodward, 1865-66; Levi Tarr, 1866-67; G. C. Elliott, 1868; V. G. Boynton and G. D. Lee, 1869-70; N. L. Brockway, 1871-72; I. B. Tallman, 1874-76; D. D. Gellett, 1876-77; A. Rolfe, 1877-78; T. H. Jakokes, 1878-79; H. Worthington, 1879-81. The present incumbent is Rev. W. H. Thompson. The first trustees were appointed in 1852, by Rev. L. W. Earl, Strawther Bowling, Aaron Henwood, Robert Watson, Samuel Bell, Benjamin Bell, John Huff, Eli Beach. In 1856, the following were appointed: I. S. Becraft, H. Harwood, Daniel Bates, Philo D. Beckwith, James H. Lee, William R. Sturges, John Hawkes.

The trustees at present are Daniel Lyle, Peter Hardy, William Griswold, H. S. McMaster and Samuel Johnson. The present substantial house of worship was built in 1859, under the labors of the Rev. E. H. Day, now pastor at Cadillac. The society is in a prosperous condition; the Sunday school is a very interesting feature of the work. Mr. Perry Curtis is Superintendent; Miss Myra Starkes, Secretary. A new library of interesting books has been recently added; Mrs. Byrns is Librarian. The officers of the church at present are Daniel Lyle, Jacob Sturr, W. Griswold, H. S. McMaster, W. B. Nichols, C. S. Rouse, Charles Northrup, O. B. Peck, Perry Curtis. The ladies have recently added a new pulpit set to the furniture of the church and take an active interest in making the house tasteful and attractive. Dowagiac Station grew out of the circuit system and from the commencement, by the peculiar itinerant system, has had its pulpit supplied without intermission; except for two months of 1881, when the lamented Henry Worthington, who was for the second time serving the church, was suddenly stricken down with paralysis. His death occurring two months before conference, the pulpit was vacant for that period. Mr. Worthington was beloved by all who knew him, and as one of the early, active ministers of the State, was quite generally known, and very highly esteemed for his many amiable qualities. His funeral called forth a very general mourning in the community. He was one of those ministers whose names had become associated with the history of the State.

THE BAPTIST CHURCH.

In the summer of 1851, a Baptist Church was organized under the labors of the Rev. S. H. D. Vaughn. The early records of the church having been



PATRICK HAMILTON.

PATRICK HAMILTON.

Patrick Hamilton, one of the founders of Dowagiac, and a good man whose name is frequently mentioned in its history, was born July 29, 1794, in the town of Stockbridge, Berkshire Co., Mass. His first settlement in Michigan was in Lenawee County, on the site of the present city of Adrian, in the year 1825. He came to Cass County in 1835, and settled on lands in Silver Creek Township, now in the corporate limits of Dowagiac, where he resided until his death, which occurred August 27, 1870, carrying on until not far from that time the avocation of farming. He was a man of much energy and force of character, positive and clear in his views, and of excellent judgment. He

did much to aid and build up the village, which in part he laid out. He was first married to Rosanah Perry, at Lockport, N. Y., May 6, 1824. She died September 10, 1843, in Silver Creek Township. His second marriage was to Pamela Gray, June 2, 1844. Her death occurred May 1, 1851, and in the following year, December 25, he was united with Mrs. Lovinia Taylor. She died September 5, 1867, and Mr. Hamilton took as his fourth wife, October 1, 1868, Mrs. Mary Haight, who still survives. Mr. Hamilton was the father of four children, all by his second wife, two sons and two daughters. One son and one daughter still survive, both of whom live in Dowagiac.

destroyed it is impossible to give a full history of this organization.

It is remembered that Bruce McConnell and wife, Isaac Cross and wife and Archibald Jewell were among the original members. The first Trustees, as given in the county records, were I. S. Becraft Daniel M. Heazlett, Archibald Jewell, A. H. Reed, E. Ballenge, Jacob Allen, Simeon E. Dow, Isaac Cross and Hendrick B. Miller. A house of worship was begun in the summer, when the church was formed, and completed in 1852. The Rev. L. H. D. Vaughn was the first pastor and continued to serve the church until 1861. His successors have been the Revs. Butler, Waldron, Van Buren, Portman, Dean, Barnes, Reed, McKendrick, C. D. Gregory, Ithmar Chapman, and the present incumbent, Rev. E. D. Rundell. The church has now a membership of about sixty and has had as many as 150 communicants. During Mr. Vaughn's pastorate there was a notable revival which gave the church great strength.

DISCIPLES' CHURCH.

The Disciples' Church was organized under the preaching of Elder William M. Roe, upon the 27th of May, 1875. Following are the names of the original members: James Finley, Eunice Finley, Jasper P. Warner, Urilla Warner, Samuel Ingling, Jane D. Ingling, Uriah F. Ingling (died July 5, 1881), Amelia G. Suits, Charles Smith, Frances Smith, Kate E. Brunner, Sarah Wixan, Thomas J. Casterline, Rachel M. Casterline, Theodore T. Winchell, Louisa M. Winchell, Elias M. Ingling, Rachel Ingling, Mary Stoff, Lambert B. Dewey, Amy Dewy, Eliza Clark, Jennie Buckley (died December 16, 1876), Charles Gardner, Mary Miller and Reason Williams.

The first Elders chosen were Jonas Finley and Lambert B. Dewey; the first Deacons, Jasper P. Warner and Samuel Ingling. On the organization of the church, Uriah F. Ingling was chosen Clerk, and he served in that capacity until his death.

The pastors who have served the church from its origin to the present, have been Revs. Elias Sias, George Clendening and William M. Roe.

The year after its organization the society built, at an expense of about \$3,000, its present tasteful house of worship.

UNIVERSALISM.

Organized Universalism had no existence in Dowagiac previous to the fall of 1858, although occasional meetings had been held by the friends of that faith for two or three years before that time.

A series of meetings of a deeply religious character, conducted by Rev. Justus Gage and Rev. D. P.

Livermore, in the fall of 1828, culminated in the following action:

"We the undersigned do hereby associate ourselves together for the purpose of forming a religious society, to be known and designated as the first Universalist Society of the village of Dowagiac for the purpose of correct Biblical instruction; and for moral, religious and social improvement. In witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands this 18th day of December, A. D., 1858: Justus Gage, C. P. Prindle, Mrs. A. S. Prindle, W. P. Bucklin, Mrs. Mary Ann Bucklin, Gideon S. Wilbur, G. C. Jones, Azro Jones" and sixty others.

The Trustees were elected on the 5th day of January following, and consisted of the following named persons: Justus Gage, D. M. Heazlitt, Gideon S. Wilbur, Joel H. Smith, J. S. Gage, Gilman C. Jones.

The first meeting of the Trustees was held at the office of Justus Gage, on the 10th day of January, 1859, and organized by the election of Daniel M. Heazlitt, Chairman; Justus Gage, Clerk; and G. C. Jones, Treasurer.

At this meeting, measures were inaugurated looking to the establishment of regular preaching, and likewise for the erection of a church building for the accommodation of the rapidly growing society. The efforts put forth by the society in support of the recommendation of its trustees were crowned with entire success during the year 1859. A minister had been settled, the church had been built and dedicated, a woman's aid society had been inaugurated, a Sabbath school formed, and the society was actively at work in all its departments, and a bright future loomed up in the distance.

A committee had been chosen for the purpose of submitting a form of a church organization, and, on November 20, 1859, they reported one which was adopted, and of which the following is a part:

ARTICLE I.—NAME AND GOVERNMENT.

This church shall be called the First Universalist Church of Dowagiac, its form of government shall be Congregational, and it shall consist of all those who unite together in its covenants of faith in Jesus Christ as the son of God and of obedience to His Gospel.

ARTICLE II.—FAITH.

Its only profession of faith shall be the simple declaration of the primitive Christians: "I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God and the Savior of the world; that God is the common Father of the whole human race; and that all mankind are brethren, sharing with us the love of God and entitled to our love and fraternal regards, and that ultimately all shall by the grace of God through Christ attain to conditions of holiness and happiness.

In respect to these and all other moral and spiritual truths, contained in the Hebrew and Christian Scriptures, there shall be entire freedom of interpretation and private judgment, according to the understanding and private judgment of the believer.

ARTICLE III—WORKS.

Works of justice, mercy and truth, obedience to the moral law and the precepts of the Gospel; the formation of a Christ-like character the spread of Christianity and the salvation of our fellow-man shall be considered the objects for which this church exists; the preaching of the Gospel; the assembling ourselves together for worship; the observance of Christian rites and the practice of Christian duties being regarded as means thereto.

In this view, it is expected that the members of this church will be faithful to their opportunities, doing good to their fellow-men, relieving the poor, the injured and oppressed according to their abilities, doing justly, loving mercy and walking humbly before God; that they will take an interest in the welfare of the church, and in its meetings for conference and prayer, and for social, moral and religious improvement, and that they will engage with a hearty Christian zeal in every good word and work.

ARTICLE IV—CHURCH MEMBERSHIP.

When any persons wish to become members of this church they may do so by signifying their desire to the pastor or either of the church Deacons, and if there be no objection to their moral and religious character by signifying the following covenant in the book of church records, or in the records of the pastor. But if there be objection, all further proceedings shall be suspended until such objections shall have been fully examined by a committee of three members, appointed by the pastor (or minister for the time being), and a report made thereon that said objections have been satisfactorily explained or removed.

On January 4, 1860, the church was dedicated according to the usual custom of the denomination. Revs. D. P. Livermore, Otis A. Skinner and A. G. Hibbard assisted in the services of the dedication.

The following-named ministers have been pastors of the society in the order in which they are named: A. G. Hibbard, Jacob Straub, A. W. Bruce, Asa Countryman, Harvey Hersey, A. G. Harmon, Henry Slade, I. S. Fall and N. T. Glover.

The Universalists of Dowagiac owe very much to Justus Gage for his zeal, energy and good management of matters pertaining to the society and church and also for his deep interest in and sacrifices for the Sunday school.

The church building just at present presents a rough exterior, needing paint badly. But inside it is very comfortable and quite pretty. The names of the present Board of Trustees are as follows: President, G. C. Jones; Clerk, Hiram Bowling; Treasurer; C. T. Lee; Trustees, P. D. Beckwith, Richard Heddon, Gideon Gibbs.

ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH.

In 1872, the Roman Catholics of Dowagiac erected a small but substantial and neat house of worship, which is now known as the Church of the Holy Maternity. It was dedicated August 30, 1876, by Bishop C. H. Burgess, D. D., of Detroit. Father John Cappou, of Niles, was the first priest who administered to the spiritual needs of the society and he was succeeded in January, 1877, by Father

Christopher J. Røper, of the Silver Creek Mission. The church has about fifty members, among whom are two Indian families.

PUBLIC SCHOOLS OF DOWAGIAC.*

There is not a scrap of record of the Dowagiac schools or of the School Board back of 1867, the school records and board records either having been either destroyed in the fire of 1864, or otherwise lost. As the files of the local papers up to a still more recent date are missing, the history of the schools and the lists of school officers are necessarily fragmentary. The following history is as accurate and as complete as we have been able to make it, with the resources at hand.

The first schoolhouse ever erected within the limits of the present city of Dowagiac was a log edifice rudely constructed of oak logs, within what was known as the old cemetery, land then owned by Patrick Hamilton. This was built about the year 1840 or 1841. The first teacher who taught here was a Miss Hannah Compton, afterward Mrs. Elias Jewell, long since deceased. Tradition says that she was a good teacher, and spared not the rod, as D. M. and Jay McOmber, and Emmett Hamilton may testify. One other teacher who taught here was a Miss Melvina Edmunds, of Sumnerville.

But few terms of school, however, were taught in this primitive schoolhouse. Dissatisfaction arose in regard to the morals of the pupils, some insisting that public schools bred rascality and immorality rather than virtue, withdrew their children until the school was broken up.

When this school was finally closed, some of the pupils went to the school kept in the then new small frame schoolhouse in Wayne Township, just outside the present city limits, and known as No. 9. Others attended a select school started by Mrs. Henry C. Hills, then living on the farm in Silver Creek, now owned by William Moore, a half mile from the city limits. Her sister, Miss Cheesborough, attended to her household and domestic affairs while she kept the school. The log schoolhouse, a few years after, was pulled down, and reconstructed in another place by Patrick Hamilton, to serve as a barn for a number of years thereafter.

From the time the village began its growth in 1847, until the next schoolhouse was constructed in 1850, select schools were kept in two or more places. A Miss Copley taught one of them in what was known as the "Cataract House" (now standing on the Stoff place, a part serving still as a dwelling house

* The history of the schools has been chiefly compiled by H. S. McMaster, M. D.

and the rest as a barn, on the back part of the lot); another was taught in 1854 and 1856, by a Miss Mary Buell, in the house now owned by Miss Harriett Beckwith, just west of the Baptist church.

In 1850, a small one-story frame schoolhouse was built on the ground now occupied by the First Methodist Episcopal Church.

At first and for a number of terms only one teacher was employed, but as the town grew and the number of pupils increased, it became necessary to employ two teachers, especially for the winter term.

Among the many teachers employed in this building we have learned the names of a few, which we give as follows, without attempting to place them in any order, as that is impossible from the data we have: Mrs. Dr. Keables, now of Decatur, Mich.; Mr. Van Buren, now of Galesburg, Mich.; Mr. Orrin T. Welch and Miss Abbie Simmons, afterward Mrs. O. T. Welch, now of Topeka, Kan., taught together. Miss Louisa Fuller, now Mrs. Turner J. Tuttle, of Kansas; Miss Nellie Thomas, now Mrs. F. J. Atwell, of Dowagiac. The last teachers employed together were Miss Lucinda Hotchkiss, of Niles, and Miss Anna Lee (now deceased), daughter of J. A. Lee. In 1858 or 1859, this old school property was sold to the Methodist society, and the building moved to its present site on New York street, near the Harwood property, where it may now be seen well propped up to keep the wind from blowing it down.

In 1856, a two-story frame schoolhouse was built, and in it was organized the graded school in the fall of the same year, by Prof. H. S. Jones, now Superintendent of the public schools of the city of Erie, Penn. He had at first three assistants, two of whom were his sisters. Prof. Jones was followed in the fall of 1858 by Prof. Munson, who was assisted by a Miss Jones, sister of Prof. H. S. Jones, and two other lady teachers, whose names we are not able to learn. Prof. Munson remained but one year, and was followed by Prof. Wells in the fall of 1859. School had been in session but a week or two, when the building took fire upon a Friday evening and burned down. In 1861, the present fine brick Union School building was constructed upon the same site, the builder being Joel H. Smith. In the meantime, the school for nearly two years occupied temporary quarters in various buildings. One department (High School) was in the Reshore building, afterward burned, where now stand Mrs. Reshore's store building. The Intermediate was in Mr. Daniels' cooper-shop, which was the old schoolhouse on New York street; this was kept the second year (1860-61) by the Misses McArthur, one of whom is now Mrs. D. M. McOmber, and the other Mrs. W. P. Stocking. The Primary Department was kept on the south

side of Commercial street, in a building occupied for many years by the post office, and afterward burned down. Another department was taught on Front street, in a building that stood where now stands the residence of James Atwood. This was taught by the lady who is now Mrs. Fayette Atwood.

Prof. Wells remained two years, and was followed by Prof. J. A. Banfield, of Ohio, who organized the Union School in the new brick building in the fall of 1861.

In 1864, the Ward School building, standing in the Third Ward of the city, was built by George Spencer.

The cost of the main school building was \$7,000, and of the Ward building about \$5,000.

Under the old pro rata school system the following gentlemen served as trustees at different periods, viz.: G. C. Jones, Ira Starkweather, Dr. L. R. Raymond, Henry C. Hills, Daniel M. Heazlitt, I. S. Becraft, R. C. Denison and Joel H. Smith. The board of three trustees at the time the first union school building was projected in 1856, consisted of Messrs. Denison, Starkweather and Smith. Mr. Denison resigned his position to build the schoolhouse, and W. K. Palmer was elected to fill the vacancy.

As has been already said, many of the books containing the records of the Dowagiac schools are missing. It is, therefore, difficult to present full and perfect lists of trustees and instructors for all of the years; but the following is believed to be essentially correct for the period extending from 1861 to 1868. For the years from 1861 to 1868, we present the names of the two new members elected each year:

- 1861—Daniel Lyle, Justus Gage.
- 1862—Enos H. Rice, Gideon Gibbs.
- 1863—Daniel Larzelere, H. F. Colby.
- 1864—Justus Gage, D. Lyle.
- 1865—Jacob J. Van Riper, P. D. Beckwith.
- 1866—Joel H. Smith, B. L. Van Buren.
- 1867—D. Lyle, Azro Jones.

The records being perfect from 1868 to 1881, we are enabled to present the full lists of members of the board for the years embraced in that period. They are as follows:

1868—One year, Joel H. Smith, B. L. Van Buren; two years, Daniel Lyle, Azro Jones; three years, P. D. Beckwith, G. D. Jones. Officers—Moderator, P. D. Beckwith; Director, Joel H. Smith; Treasurer, Daniel Lyle.

1869—One year, Daniel Lyle, Azro Jones; two years, P. D. Beckwith, G. D. Jones; three years, Joel H. Smith, William K. Palmer. Officers—Moderator, P. D. Beckwith; Director, Joel H. Smith; Treasurer, Daniel Lyle.

1870—One year, P. D. Beckwith, G. D. Jones;

two years, Joel H. Smith, William K. Palmer; three years, Daniel Lyle, Azro Jones. Officers—Moderator, P. D. Beckwith, Director, Joel H. Smith; Treasurer, Daniel Lyle.

1871—One year, Joel H. Smith, William K. Palmer; two years, Daniel Lyle, Azro Jones; three years, Thaddeus Hampton, Henry B. Wells. Officers—Moderator, H. B. Wells; Director, J. H. Smith; Treasurer, Daniel Lyle.

1872—One year, Daniel Lyle, Azro Jones; two years, Thaddeus Hampton, H. B. Wells; three years, Freeman J. Atwell, William K. Palmer. Officers—Moderator, H. B. Wells; Director, Thaddeus Hampton; Treasurer, Daniel Lyle.

1873—One year, Thaddeus Hampton, H. B. Wells, two years, F. J. Atwell, William K. Palmer; three years, Justus Gage, D. Lyle. Officers—Moderator, H. B. Wells; Director, T. Hampton; Treasurer, Daniel Lyle.

1874—One year, F. J. Atwell, William K. Palmer; two years, J. Coney, Daniel Lyle; three years, Mrs. M. L. Foster, Mrs. A. Reshore. Officers—Moderator, William K. Palmer; Director, F. J. Atwell; Treasurer, D. Lyle.

1875—One year, J. Coney, D. Lyle; two years, Mrs. M. L. Foster, Mrs. A. Reshore; three years, William K. Palmer, Gideon Gibbs. Officers—Moderator, Gideon Gibbs; Director, William K. Palmer; Treasurer, D. Lyle.

1876—One year, Mrs. M. L. Foster, Mrs. A. Reshore; two years, W. K. Palmer, G. Gibbs; three years, Cyrus Tuthill, D. Lyle. Officers—Moderator, Gideon Gibbs; Director, W. K. Palmer; Treasurer, D. Lyle.

1877—One year, W. K. Palmer, Gideon Gibbs; two years, Cyrus Tuthill, D. Lyle; three years, B. L. Dewey, Thomas W. Adams. Officers—Moderator, Gideon Gibbs; Director, W. K. Palmer; Treasurer, D. Lyle.

1878—One year, Cyrus Tuthill, D. Lyle; two years, B. L. Dewey, Thomas W. Adams; three years, W. K. Palmer, Gideon Gibbs. Officers—Moderator, Gideon Gibbs; Director, W. K. Palmer; Treasurer, D. Lyle.

1879—One year, B. L. Dewey, Thomas W. Adams; two years, W. K. Palmer, Gideon Gibbs; three years, Daniel Lyle, Hamilton S. McMaster. Officers—Moderator, Gideon Gibbs; Director, W. K. Palmer; Treasurer, D. Lyle.

1880—One year, W. K. Palmer, Gideon Gibbs; two years, D. Lyle, H. S. McMaster; three years, Richard Heddon, B. L. Dewey. Officers—Moderator, Gideon Gibbs; Director, W. K. Palmer; Treasurer, D. Lyle.

1881—One year, D. Lyle, H. S. McMaster; two years, Richard Heddon, B. L. Dewey; three years, Gideon Gibbs, Arthur Smith. Officers—Moderator, Gideon Gibbs; Director, H. S. McMaster; Treasurer, D. Lyle.

The Principals or Superintendents of the schools have been numerous, as the following list will show:

The first was Henry S. Jones, who taught during 1856 and 1857. He is now Superintendent of the schools of Erie, Penn. Mr. Prince taught during the fall of 1857 and the greater part of 1858, and was followed by Mr. Munson, whose term extended from 1858 to 1860, and he by Mr. Wells, who taught until the fall of 1861. Since that time the following gentlemen have served: 1861–62, J. A. Banfield; 1862–63, J. A. Banfield and C. L. Whitney; 1863–67, C. L. Whitney; 1867–68, D. E. Wilbur, Daniel Thomas; 1868–69, Daniel Thomas, D. P. Simmons; 1869–70, D. P. Simmons; 1870–71, John C. Magill; 1871–73, Thomas F. Shields; 1873–74, H. M. Fish; 1874–77, Edwin C. Thompson; 1877–80, Cyrus O. Tower; 1880, M. W. Smith.

I. O. O. F.

The first organization of this order, and, indeed, the earliest secret society of any kind in the town was that of Dowagiac Lodge, No. 57, which was instituted September 12, 1851. The organizing officer was G. B. Turner, Deputy Grand Master, and he was assisted by Henry Tietzort, A. Wood, D. A. Clews and L. V. Tietzort of Cass County Lodge, No. 21, of Cassopolis. The charter members, eight in number, were J. W. Maitland, W. G. Wiley, E. Ballengee, D. H. Wagner, E. A. Allen, C. A. Mills, M. L. Pond and K. B. Miller.

The following were the first officers: N. G., J. W. Maitland; V. G., K. B. Miller; Secretary, W. G. Wiley; Treasurer, E. Ballengee; Warden, D. H. Wagner; Conductor, M. L. Pond.

The lodge owns the hall in which its meetings are held together with very fine furnishings, regalia, etc., and is in a prosperous condition.

Olive Wreath Encampment, No. 50 (I. O. O. F.), was instituted April 13, 1871, with the following as its charter members, viz.: Henry Michael, R. H. Wiley, B. E. Coon, J. H. Cullom, N. B. Crawford, W. O. Van Hise and W. H. Debolt. The institution was conducted by D. G. Palmer, G. P., and F. S. Day, G. S., assisted by J. H. Hollenbeck and J. McKinney, from Monitor Encampment of Lawton. The first officers elected: C. P., Henry Michael; H. P., R. H. Wiley; S. W., N. B. Crawford; Scribe, J. H. Cullom; Treasurer, W. O. Van Hise; J. W., B. E. Coon; J. S., W. H. Debolt.



ISAAC T. TICE.

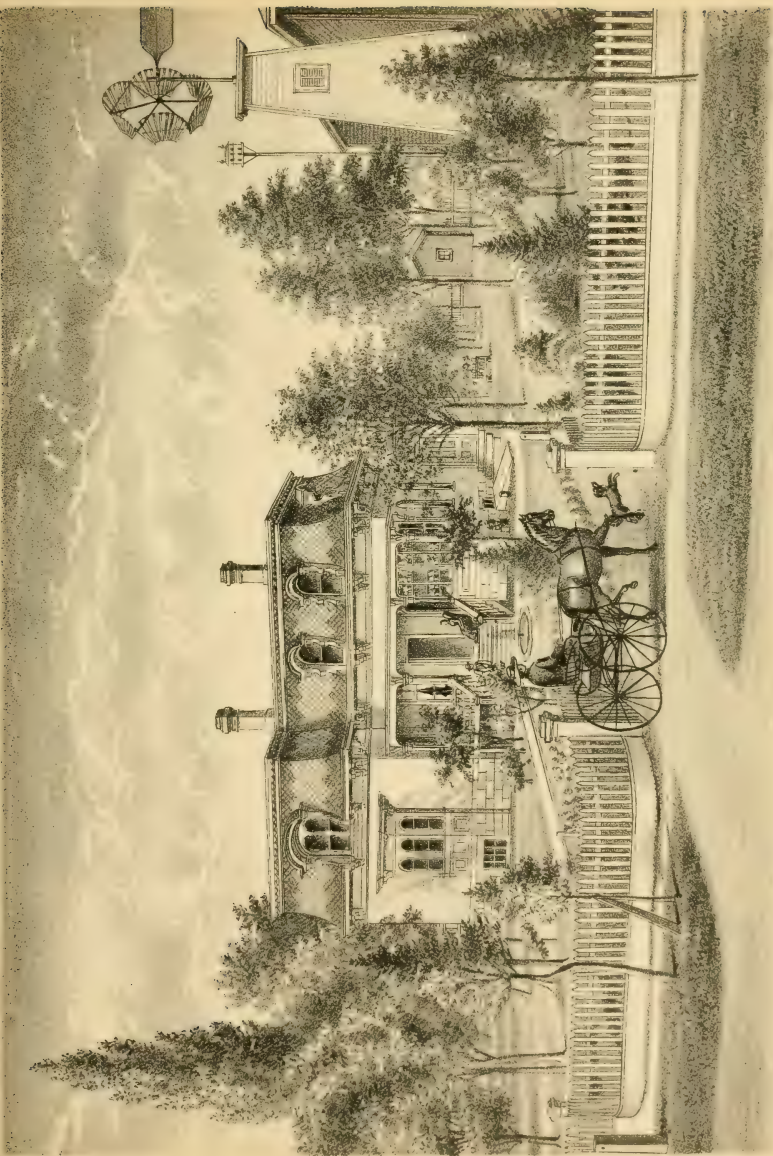
ISAAC T. TICE.

Isaac T. Tice, for many years a resident of Silver Creek Township, was born in Pine Bush, Orange County, N. Y., August 2, 1796. His father, Henry Tice, was of German birth and parentage and came to this country when a child. But little is known of his history further than that he was a soldier in the war of 1812. He reared a family of eleven children, Isaac T. being the seventh son.

Isaac was thrown upon his own resources at an early age, and in his boyhood learned in the bitter school of experience those lessons of economy and perseverance that afterward became the salient points in his character. He acquired the trade of a blacksmith, which avocation he followed in Orange County until 1821, at which time he was married to Miss Sarah, a daughter of Samuel Lockwood, one of the esteemed citizens of Pine Bush. Shortly after his marriage, he removed to New York City. There he followed his trade until his removal to Albany in 1829, where, for many years, he prosecuted a successful business in the manufacture of iron doors, railings,

bank vaults, locks, etc. About 1844, he purchased of Erastus Corning, of Albany, a large tract of land in Cass and Berrien Counties, to which he removed with his family in 1851, settling in Silver Creek, near Indian Lake, where he resided until his removal to Dowagiac in 1871, where he died in June of the following year. Mrs. Tice, who was born in 1803, died in Silver Creek in 1855. She was an estimable woman, and the mother of ten children—Samuel, William, Mary, Almera, Isaac, Joseph, Charles, Margaret, Myron and Susan—all but two are now living. In 1856, Mr. Tice was again married to Sarah A., daughter of Moses and Sarah Duncombe, of Van Buren County. She was born in Canada in 1820. By this marriage there was one son, Talmadge, now residing in Dowagiac.

Mr. Tice was emphatically a man of affairs, and by a long life of industry, economy and honorable dealing accumulated a fine competency. In his religious belief he was at one time a Presbyterian, but later in life became an Adventist, in which faith he died.



RESIDENCE OF THE LATE DR. C. P. PRINDLE, DOWAGIAC, MICH.

MASONIC.

The first Masonic organization in the town was Dowagiac Lodge, No. 10, F. & A. M., the organization of which was effected January 11, 1855, with a small number of members—exactly how many or who they were does not now appear. Following are the names of the first officers: M., A. M. Worden; S. W., George Shrackenbush; J. W., E. H. Foster; Secretary, D. H. Wagner; Treasurer, S. M. Spencer; S. D., — Dickson; J. D., P. B. Holmes.

Keystone Chapter, No. 36, R. A. M., was organized (under a dispensation) November 12, 1864, and the following-named gentlemen were elected as its first officers: H. P., I. A. Shingledecker; K., James M. Spencer; Scribe, Hubbell Warner; C. H., A. N. Alward; P. S., Henry Tietzort; R. A. C., William Houser; M. 3d V., Joel Andrews; M. 2d V., D. C. Marsh; M. 1st V., H. C. Parker; Sentinel, A. M. Alward.

Peninsular Lodge, No. 214, F. & A. M., was organized November 19, 1836. The first officers elected were: M., Arthur Smith; S. W., E. O. Adams; J. W., Thomas Shidler; Treasurer, Thomas Ambrose; Secretary, Charles Fletcher; S. D., D. W. Clemmer; J. D., C. R. Miller; Tiler, A. H. Reed.

Dowagiac Council, No. 28, was organized January 17, 1870, with the election of the following officers, viz.: T. I. G. M., Rev. J. Boynton; Deputy T. I. G. M., E. T. Avery; P. C. O. W., D. W. Clemmer; Treasurer, R. C. Osborne; Recorder, C. L. Sherwood; C. O. G., George Miller; C. O. W., Charles Starrett; Sentinel, A. H. Reed.

ANCIENT ORDER OF UNITED WORKMEN.

Hope Lodge, No. 40, of this order, was organized in Dowagiac March 8, 1878, by George R. Pennington, of Detroit, with thirty-eight charter members. The following were elected officers for the first year: P. M. W., C. O. Tower; M. W., E. O. Adams; Foreman, C. L. Sherwood; Overseer, A. H. Mason; Recorder, C. H. Bigelow; Receiver, F. H. Ross; Financier, F. E. Burked; Guide, Hiram Scoville; I. W., Samuel Ingling; O. W., William Bedell; Medical Examiner, Dr. H. S. McMaster; Trustees, Arthur Smith, Richard Holmes, Iaman Andrews. The lodge has now a membership of about seventy persons.

The object of this order is to furnish a cheap and reliable insurance. The family of any member upon his or her death receives the sum of \$2,000. Since the organization of Hope Lodge there have been but two deaths among its members, those of O. M. Sherwood and U. F. Ingling.

KNIGHTS OF HONOR.

The lodge of this order was instituted December 18, 1877, with the following charter members, viz.: C. L. Sherwood, Dr. Thomas Rix, Dr. H. S. McMaster, A. J. Rouse, E. O. Adams, T. W. Adams, H. A. Farwell, W. H. Argabright, H. M. Argabright, J. O. Becraft, Dr. M. D. Jewell, Thomas J. Rice, Rev. Elias Sias, E. B. Jewell, C. F. Clark, A. Thorp, H. D. Bowling, Eli Green, F. M. Sanders, C. H. Chase, Dr. W. L. Marr, Dr. E. C. Prindle, O. J. Parker, Edward Wells, P. Oppenheim, G. B. Sullivan, L. A. Andrews. Following are the names of the first officers: Dictator, Thomas Rix; V. Dictator, M. D. Jewell; A. Dictator, J. O. Becraft; Reporter, H. D. Bowling; F. Reporter, T. W. Adams; Treasurer, H. S. McMaster; Chaplain, A. J. Rouse; Guide, E. O. Adams; Guardian, H. A. Farwell; Sentinel, C. F. Clark; Past Dictator, C. L. Sherwood; Trustees, Eli Green, F. M. Sanders and W. H. Argabright.

AMERICAN LEGION OF HONOR.

Dowagiac Council, No. 116, of this order (the first organized in the State) was established March 11, 1880, by Henry H. Porter. The following is a list of the charter members: Henry H. Porter, William W. Easton, Edward C. Prindle, E. Whitney Jewell, Cornelia B. Jewell, Nellie E. Jewell, M. D. Jewell, E. Barlow Jewell, Georgianna Porter, Marion Bowling, James E. Clark, Abigail Thompson, M. A. Wheeler, Rowena Morton, Constant S. Rouse, Ann Rouse, Susan A. Rouse, Margaret Jarvis, James M. Somers, Jasper P. Warner, Ziralda Warner, Thomas Rix, Hattie Rix, Ella E. Clark, C. Fred Clark, Ninrod Monsy, Alma A. Easton, Frank M. Sanders, Hattie C. Sprague, Almira Peck, Homer D. Nash, Gilbert I. Peck, Martha R. Farwell, Mary L. Banker, Frank Morton, Jane B. Clark. The first officers elected were: P. C., Henry H. Porter; C., William W. Easton; V. C., Jasper P. Warner; Orator, Hattie C. Sprague; Secretary, E. Barlow Jewell; Treasurer, Thomas Rix; Collector, Georgianna Porter; Chaplain, E. Whitney Jewell; Guide, Nellie E. Jewell; Warden, James M. Somers; Sentry, James E. Clark; Medical Examiner, Dr. William W. Easton.

THE DOWAGIAC UNION MEDICAL SOCIETY.

The Dowagiac Union Medical Society was organized in August, 1871; Dr. C. J. Curtis,* President; Dr. A. W. Morse, Vice President; Dr. J. H. Wheeler, Secretary and Treasurer.

The other members were Drs. L. V. Rouse,† P. I. Mulvane, George W. Fosdick,† H. S. McMaster,* E. B. Weed,† and T. Rix, dentist.

*Ecclectic. †Homoeopath.

The Society held monthly meetings, and continued them for a year and a half or more.

During the winter of 1871 and 1872, there were several medical students in Dowagiac. F. Clendenning, William Morris, E. A. Curtis, Edward Gale and Guy S. Mulvane and some others who desired to pursue the study of anatomy, as C. J. Greenleaf, the artist, and Drs. T. and John Rix, dentists, joined with the students, and, procuring "subjects" from Chicago, dissected three or four. This dissecting business was carried on quietly evenings, in a building then vacant, on Beeson street. Dr. G. W. Fosdick, of the medical society, was instructor or "demonstrator of anatomy," a part of the time.

At times it was difficult to procure the necessary dissecting material, and once when a "subject" had been properly prepared, paid for, boxed and directed to a medical firm in Dowagiac, a curious drayman intentionally burst it open in the depot in Chicago and delivered it over to the police authorities. This furnished material for many columns of sensational matter for the Chicago dailies. The students demanded their "subject," but without avail. Others had to be procured, and these were obtained under tribulations by the agents of the Dowagiac students in Chicago.

The Union Medical Society was revived and re-organized in 1881, with Dr. C. D. Morse as President, Dr. H. S. McMaster, Vice President, and Dr. W. W. Easton as Secretary and Treasurer.

Monthly meetings are still held, in which papers are read and discussions held upon subjects that are of interest to the profession.

The present officers are Drs. H. S. McMasters,* President; William Ketcham, Vice President; W. W. Easton,* Secretary and Treasurer.

The other members are Drs. C. W. Morse, L. V. Rouse,† E. A. Curtis,* E. C. Prindle, J. H. Ludwig,† and D. W. Forsyth.*

THE LIBERAL LEAGUE OF DOWAGIAC.

The liberal element of the city associated themselves together in an organized form in March, 1870. The first meeting was held at the office of Dr. Rix, where Constitution and By-Laws were presented and adopted. The preamble to the constitution set forth the following objects of organization: "The objects which the members of this society have in view in organizing are in general terms—to stimulate free thought and investigation among the people in relation to their civil, religious and political rights, and encourage the investigation of questions relating to religion, science and reform, and to that end sustain free-thought speakers,

hold liberal meetings, and circulate liberal, scientific and reformatory papers and periodicals."

About fifty signed the constitution and articles of association, and the following officers were elected: President, Henry Straub; Vice President, Abram Fiero; Secretary, C. J. Greenleaf; Treasurer, Mrs. R. Heddon. An Executive Committee, consisted of P. D. Beckwith, James Heddon and Mrs. Abbie Knapp.

As the organization progressed, lecturers were procured, a library was formed, meetings were held each Sunday, when questions of general interest were discussed, essays, poems and selections read. Occasionally, miscellaneous meetings were held where any member read whatever they thought would be acceptable, or spoke on any subject they wished. The present officers are: President, R. Heddon; Vice President, T. J. Foster; Secretary, Dr. Thomas Rix.

THE LADIES' LIBRARY ASSOCIATION.

For several years the need of a public library was felt by the citizens, which culminated in a meeting held at Young Men's Hall in the city of Dowagiac, April 9, 1872. A Constitution and By-Laws were presented and adopted, which provided for the election of a board of nine Directors, three members of said board to be elected each succeeding year.

The following Board of Directors were elected at this meeting: Mrs. G. C. Jones, Mrs. Samuel Johnson, Mrs. F. J. Atwell, Mrs. W. K. Palmer, Mrs. S. Tryon, Mrs. Dr. Mulvane, Mrs. E. C. Chappell, Mrs. P. D. Beckwith and Miss Florence Cushman. From this board the following officers of the association were chosen: President, Mrs. G. C. Jones; Vice President, Mrs. S. Johnson; Corresponding Secretary, Mrs. Tryon; Recording Secretary, Mrs. F. J. Atwell; Treasurer, Mrs. Mulvane; Librarian, Miss Florence Cushman.

The following names appear signed to the constitution as charter members: Mrs. Maria Palmer, Amanda W. Jones, Mrs. Mary E. Lyle, Mrs. H. D. Bowling, Mrs. Lurany B. Dickson, Mary W. Sherwood, Mrs. Emma E. Van Riper, Miss Gertrude Reshore, Mrs. Jerusia E. Bailey, Caroline J. Mulvane, Lillie A. Curtis. The city was then canvassed for subscribers to the capital stock, the amount of which was fixed at \$1,000, divided into 500 shares at \$2. About two hundred shares were sold, and the enterprise was fairly started. Books were loaned under proper regulations, and citizens began to feel an interest in the movement.

At the second annual meeting, Mrs. S. Johnson was elected President, Mrs. A. S. Prindle, Vice President (she having been elected to fill vacancy by removal of Mrs. Mulvane); Recording Secretary, Mrs. F. J. At-

*Election. †Homeopathic.

well; Corresponding Secretary, Mrs. Tryon; Treasurer, Mrs. Palmer. It was decided that other than one of the Board of Directors was eligible to the office of Librarian, and Miss Kate Kenney was elected to this office. The present officers are: President, Dr. H. S. McMaster; Vice President, Mrs. A. Reshore; Secretary, Mrs. C. J. Greenleaf; Treasurer, Miss Deda Adams; Librarian, Miss Grace Reshore. Board of Directors, Dr. McMaster, Mrs. Reshore, Mrs. C. J. Greenleaf, Miss Deda Adams, Mr. D. Lyle, Mrs. F. J. Atwell, Mrs. W. M. Farr, Mrs. H. D. Bowling, Mrs. Hattie Sprague.

The library now contains about eight hundred volumes, to which additions are constantly being made. At the annual meeting held in April, 1881, the report showed that 2,268 volumes had been drawn during the year. The number drawn during the last quarter of 1881, was 915, and the number in January, 1882, was 248.

INCORPORATION—OFFICERS FROM 1858 TO 1881.

The first step taken toward the incorporation of Dowagiac as a village was the serving of a notice that application would be made for such purpose, to the Board of Supervisors of Cass County. This notice was dated "Dowagiac, December 22, 1857, and was signed by James Sullivan, Moses Porter, A. Jones, Daniel Larzelere, F. J. Mosher, S. Bowling, J. H. Smith, John Hawks, Noel B. Hollister, A. Townsend, D. H. Wagner, George H. Andrews, R. C. Denison, Gideon Gibbs, A. M. Dickson, James Patton, T. T. Stebbins and James A. Lee.

On the 1st day of February, 1858, the petition was granted, and an election was ordered to be held on Tuesday, the second day of March, at the public house of Nicholas Bock, which was the American House, now known as the Commercial.

In pursuance of the order of the Board of Supervisors, the election was duly held, Daniel Larzelere, James A. Lee and A. Townsend acting as inspectors. The officers balloted for were a President (Mayor), six Trustees, two Assessors, a Marshal, Treasurer, Clerk, three Street Commissioners, a Pound Master and Fire Wardens. The total number of votes cast for President was 197. Of these Justus Gage received 127, and Ira Brownell sixty-nine. The highest number of ballots recorded was 202.

The officers chosen at this the first corporation election in Dowagiac were as follows:

President, Justus Gage; Trustees, Harvey Bigelow, Azro Jones, Joel H. Smith, Daniel Larzelere, A. Townsend, Ira Brownell; Assessors, Rollin C. Denison, Elias Jewell; Treasurer, Henly C. Lybrook; Clerk, David H. Wagner; Marshal, John Letts;

Street Commissioners, Francis G. Larzelere, James A. Lee, Charles B. Foster; Pound Master, Moses Amidon.

In 1859, the whole number of votes polled in the village election was two hundred and fifty-five—a gain of fifty-three over the total vote of the preceding year.

Following are the names of those who were elected:

1859—President, Joel H. Smith; Trustees, Azro Jones, Daniel Larzelere, Daniel Lyle, Ira Brownell, Silas Ireland, Daniel M. Hazelitt; Marshal, James A. Lee; Treasurer, Francis J. Mosher; Clerk, Strawther Bowling; Assessors, Rollin C. Denison, Gideon Gibbs; Street Commissioners, Daniel Bates, Daniel McOmber, Henry Michaels; Fire Wardens, William K. Palmer, Isaiah S. Becraft, J. C. Squier, Noel B. Hollister, Asa Huntington.

1860—For this year the officers were: President, James Sullivan; Trustees, Silas Ireland, Charles B. Foster, Hubbell Warner, John D. Olney, Morris S. Cobb, David H. Wagner; Treasurer, William H. Campbell; Assessor, Ira Brownell; Marshal, Peter Hannan; Street Commissioner, William K. Palmer; Fire Wardens, John Hawks, Daniel Bates; Pound Master, Nicholas Bock.

1861—President, Joel H. Smith; Trustees, Gideon Gibbs, P. D. Beckwith, William Griswold, William R. Sturges, William K. Palmer, Azro Jones; Clerk, Strawther Bowling; Treasurer, Daniel Lyle; Marshal, Henry Michael; Assessor, George W. Andrews; Street Commissioner, Hubbell Warner; Fire Wardens, C. Squier, John Hawks.

1862—President, Henely C. Lybrook; Trustees, Abel Townsend, Fredrick H. Ross, Hervey Bigelow, John G. Howard, Elias Pardee, Patrick Hamilton; Assessor, Joel H. Smith; Marshal, Ebenezer M. Taylor; Treasurer, Daniel Lyle; Street Commissioner, William K. Palmer; Fire Wardens, John Hawks, Asa Huntington, Abel Townsend.

1863—President, Daniel Lyle; Trustees, Daniel Sanders, Philo D. Beckwith, Fredrick H. Ross, C. P. Prindle, Azro Jones, Daniel Larzelere; Clerk, Strawther Bowling; Treasurer, Albert N. Alward; Marshal, John I. Dennison; Assessor, Elias Pardee; Street Commissioner, Isaiah S. Becraft; Fire Wardens, John Hawks, Theodore Stebbins.

1864—President, Daniel Lyle; Trustees, Philo D. Beckwith, Joel Andrews, Francis J. Mosher, Evan P. Townsend, Daniel Henderson, Frederick H. Ross; Marshal, Peter Hannan; Assessor, Elias Pardee; Treasurer, Albert N. Alward; Street Commissioner, James A. Lee; Fire Wardens, Gideon Gibbs, John C. Comstock. The record of the election of 1865 has not been preserved.

1866—President, Joel H. Smith; Trustees, Austin M. Dickson, Gideon Gibbs, Daniel McOmber, Alexander H. Mason, Philo D. Beckwith, Daniel Henderson; Treasurer, Archibald Jewell; Assessor, Elias Pardee; Marshal, Peter Hannan; Street Commissioner, A. H. Reed; five Wardens, Richard Heddon, George Lyle. The officers for 1867 are not recorded. It appears, however, that the clerk, during 1864-65-66 and '67, was Strawther Bowling and that G. C. Jones was elected President in the last-mentioned year.

1868—President, Philo D. Beckwith; Trustees, George D. Jones, Gideon Gibbs, Henry B. Wells, Austin M. Dickson, Daniel Lyle, Frederick H. Ross; Treasurer, Daniel Lyle; Assessor, Elias Pardee; Marshal, Charles M. Fletcher; Street Commissioner, Charles M. Fletcher; Fire Wardens, Theodore S. Stebbins, Thomas W. Adams.

1869—President, Joel H. Smith; Trustees, Alexander H. Mason, Edwin F. Avery, Willard Wells, Francis O. Van Antwerp, Mark Judd, Daniel S. Sanders; Clerk, Henry Michael; Assessor, Elias Pardee; Treasurer, John C. Comstock; Marshal, Peter Hannan; Street Commissioner, Peter Hannan; Fire Wardens, Charles H. Bigelow, Daniel R. Marr.

1870—President, Elias Pardee; Trustees, Alexander H. Mason, Francis O. Van Antwerp and William C. Gardner for two years; Thomas W. Adams, Jacob J. Van Riper and George D. Jones for one year; Treasurer, John C. Comstock; Assessor, John Patton; Marshal, Levi S. Henderson; Street Commissioner, Levi S. Henderson; Fire Wardens, Daniel R. Marr, Gideon Gibbs.

1871—President, Lewis E. Wing; Trustees, Thomas Rix, Jacob J. Van Riper and James Atwood for two years; Clerk, David W. Clemmer; Treasurer, William G. Howard; Assessor, Elias Pardee; Marshal, Levi S. Henderson; Street Commissioner, Levi S. Henderson; Fire Wardens, Daniel R. Marr, Charles Bigelow.

1872—President, Lewis E. Wing; Trustees, Zadoc Jarvis (to fill vacancy), Francis E. Warner, B. W. Schermerhorn and Frederick H. Ross, for full term; Treasurer, Alexander H. Mason; Assessor, Elias Pardee; Marshal, Charles H. Brownell; Street Commissioner, Charles H. Brownell; Fire Wardens, George D. Jones, Charles Larzelere.

1873—President, Alexander H. Mason; Trustees, Edwin F. Avery, Eli Green and Willard Wells, for two years; Clerk, David W. Clemmer; Treasurer, Rollin C. Osborne; Assessor, Elias Pardee; Marshal and Street Commissioner, Levi S. Henderson.

1874—President, B. W. Schermerhorn; Trustees, F. J. Mosher, Samuel Ingling, Daniel McOmber;

Clerk, David W. Clemmer; Treasurer, ———; Assessor, W. K. Palmer; Marshal and Street Commissioner, Levi S. Henderson.

1875—President, B. W. Schermerhorn; Trustees, Hiram Scoville, Daniel Henderson, Daniel Smith; Clerk, Charles H. Bigelow; Treasurer, Burgett L. Dewey; Assessor, George W. Andrews; Marshal and Street Commissioner, Levi S. Henderson; Fire Wardens, Orson Buttrick, Edward Wells.

1876—President, Aldis L. Rich; Trustees, Azro Jones, George W. Adams, Philo D. Beckwith; Clerk, Charles H. Bigelow; Treasurer, Burgett L. Dewey; Assessor, Henry Michael; Marshal and Street Commissioner, Peter Hannan; Fire Wardens, George H. Genung, Silas C. Doolittle.

1877—President, David W. Clemmer; Trustees, Thomas W. Adams, George D. Jones, Daniel McOmber; Clerk, Frank W. Jones; Treasurer, Burgett L. Dewey; Assessor, Henry Michael; Marshal and Street Commissioner, Orlando J. Parker; Fire Wardens, Daniel Rummel, Levi S. Henderson. These officers remained in service less than a month. The last village corporation election was held March 6 of this year (1877), and on the 3d day of the following April was held the first election of officers for the city of Dowagiac, which resulted as follows: Mayor, Freeman J. Atwell; Aldermen, Philo D. Beckwith, George W. Adams, Hiram Scovill, Daniel Blish, Francis O. Van Antwerp, Alexander H. Mason; Recorder, Frank W. Jones; Treasurer, Hiram D. Bowling; Supervisor, Arthur Smith; Justice of the Peace, B. W. Schermerhorn; Collector, Richard Heddon; Marshal, Orlando J. Parker; Constables, Levi Gray, Frank E. Peck, Alexander W. Duff, Levi S. Henderson.

1878—Mayor, Thomas W. Adams; Aldermen, Theodore N. Winchell, Lorenzo Dillingham, Thomas J. Edwards; Recorder, Julius O. Becraft; Supervisor, Arthur Smith; Treasurer, Burgett L. Dewey; Collector, Richard Heddon; Marshal, Orlando J. Parker; Constables, Alexander W. Duff, Alexander S. Hubbard, Levi S. Henderson, Orlando J. Parker.

1879—Mayor, Burgett L. Dewey; Aldermen, Gideon Gibbs, Willard Wells, William P. Grannis; Recorder, Julius O. Becraft; Treasurer, Thomas W. Adams; Supervisor, Arthur Smith; Collector, Richard Heddon; Justice of the Peace, George W. Andrews; Marshal, Alexander W. Duff; Constables, Alexander W. Duff, Orlando J. Parker, William Larzelere, Levi S. Henderson.

1880—Mayor, Hiram Scovill; Aldermen, Willis M. Farr, Mark Judd, Silas Doolittle; Recorder, Julius O. Becraft; Treasurer, Thomas W. Adams; Supervisor, Arthur Smith; Collector, Richard Hed-



DOWAGIAC UNION SCHOOL.

don; Marshal, Charles H. Dawes; Constables, Charles H. Dawes, George B. Moore, William Larzelere, Alexander W. Duff.

1881—Mayor, Philo D. Beckwith; Aldermen, Thomas J. Edwards, Myron Stark, Thomas Harwood; Recorder, Julius O. Becraft; Treasurer, William Griswold; Supervisor, Arthur Smith; Collector, Ephraim C. Adams; Justice of the Peace, B. W. Schermerhorn; Marshal, Alexander W. Duff; Constables, Alexander H. Hubbard, Alexander W. Duff, William Larzelere, Levi S. Henderson.

FIRE DEPARTMENT.

It is probable that the earliest action in regard to the prevention or control of fires in the village was taken in the year 1854. On the 18th of December of that year, a meeting of citizens was held for the purpose of effecting some sort of an organization for the protection of property from the most dreaded of the elements. I. S. Becraft was chosen President of this meeting and E. D. Morley, Secretary. A committee was appointed, consisting of R. C. Denison, Gideon Gibbs and Daniel Lyle, who were authorized to examine the stores, shops and other buildings of the village, and ascertain whether proper precautions had been observed by their owners and occupants to guard against the outbreak of fire within them. It was resolved that ladders should be procured and held in readiness for use should an emergency require. After making a few other provisions for the common safety the meeting was adjourned and there does not appear to have been a very active interest in the matter from this time until the year 1858. Under various dates of this year, the corporation records contain mention of such matters as the procurement of buckets and the building and repairing of cisterns. It was finally decided best to purchase an engine, and on the 10th of November the Council appointed Messrs. Hervey Bigelow, Ira Brownell and Joel H. Smith as a committee to carry into execution these designs. In the following winter, there was bought of Messrs. Corning & Co., of Seneca Falls, N. Y., the excellent hand engine still in use, together with all of the necessary appliances. The total cost was nearly \$1,200, as is shown by the fact that an order drawn January 18, 1860, for one-half of the sum due the manufacturers amounted to \$592.50. The present engine house was built at the time the apparatus was procured, and an organization was perfected, having the name of the Hamilton Fire Company No. 1, of Dowagiac. It was named after Patrick Hamilton, one of the proprietors of the village. About the time it was organized, there was a great Fireman's Tournament at Battle Creek, in

which the Hamilton boys took part. The excellence of the machine and the company who worked it was attested by a triumph in this contest. The first prize was fairly won by the Dowagiac company but for some reason bestowed upon another organization. The second prize was offered to, but indignantly refused by, the Hamiltons, and some time afterward the Messrs. Corning, who manufactured their engine, gave the company a handsome silver trumpet, in commemoration of the victory they had won and the spirit they had exhibited in declining to accept the second prize when they had honorably earned the first. This trumpet is now in the possession of Peter Hannan, who was the Chief Engineer of Hamilton Fire Company. The company has maintained an almost unbroken existence until very recently. In the winter of 1879-80, a new company was organized, bearing the old name, however, and using the same engine and apparatus that has served the village for over twenty years. Uniforms were procured for the members of the new volunteer organization at a cost of about \$250.

THE DISASTROUS FIRES OF 1864 AND 1866.

On the 2d day of January, 1864—during one of the severest and coldest snow-storms ever known in this latitude—a devastating fire occurred, destroying over one-half of the business portion of the town. It was first discovered in a two-story frame building owned by Wells H. Atwood. The lower story was occupied by Andrews & Cooper as a grocery store, the upper by T. J. Martin, as a barber shop. Here the fire was first seen, and it was supposed to have originated from a defective chimney. The wind was blowing a gale at the time, and the flames soon spread to the adjoining buildings. The property destroyed by the fire was estimated at from \$30,000 to \$35,000. The fire engine was rendered almost useless from freezing, and before it could be put in working order every building between the southeast corner of Commercial and Front streets and Huntington's drug store, at the intersection of Beeson street, were burned to the ground. The buildings destroyed were as follows: The building in which the fire originated—two-story frame; a two-story frame building owned and occupied by D. Larzelere & Co., with dry goods, groceries, etc.; building valued at \$3,000; no insurance; a two-story building occupied by Mr. Sturgis as a dry goods store, building owned by a gentleman in New York; valued at \$3,500; no insurance. Next door north of Mr. Sturgis' store was a small structure, occupied by Henry Michael as a gun shop. This was pulled down as was also a small structure next door north. The razing of these two buildings

and active exertions of the citizens with wet blankets prevented the further spreading of the flames in this direction. The building next south of where the fire started was owned and occupied by William Griswold as a grocery store; building and goods valued at \$5,500; no insurance. The next was a two-story frame building, owned by John Denniston, and occupied by A. G. Townsend & Bro. as a bakery. Goods saved; no insurance. South of this was a building owned by J. Denniston and occupied by D. Pond as a confectionery shop. Then came a building owned by Eastern parties and occupied by A. N. Alward as a book store and T. Campbell as a jewelry store, from which the goods were partially saved. The next was a two-story frame structure owned by J. G. Howard, who occupied the lower floor with a drug and book stock. In the second story was a saloon kept by E. Pattison. Then came N. B. Hollister's two-story building, the lower portion being occupied with a stock of drugs owned by Mr. H., and the upper story of which was used by S. Bowling as a Justice's office. To the north of this, on the corner of Commercial and Front streets, was a two-story structure, owned by Gideon Gibbs, the occupants were Jones & Gibbs, dealers in dry goods, in the rear, on Commercial street, being the post office. The upper story was occupied by Dr. Armstrong, dentist; J. J. Van Riper, lawyer, and O. B. Dunning, photographer. This building was insured for \$1,200, being the only one insured out of the twelve destroyed.

The fire broke out about 8 o'clock Saturday morning, January 2, and raged with fury all day, and until no more material was left on the north side of Front street to be consumed.

The fire of January, 1866, occurred upon the 7th of the month, which was Sunday. It was discovered at a little before 3 o'clock in the morning after it had been burning at least half an hour. The fire had evidently broken out in the store of the Messrs. Stebbins, but within a very brief time extended north to Lyle & Co.'s store, which it consumed, and then made its way across the alley to Jones & Flinn's, sweeping out of existence the whole block of frame buildings on Commercial street, from which most of the goods, however, were saved. The flames also spread from Stebbins' store westerly, along Front street down to Harley's grocery, where it was arrested by pulling down Denman's Bank building, and by throwing water on Harley's building with pails. The engine was worked unceasingly and well, but the torrent of water was not judiciously directed, and was wasted on buildings which there was no hope of saving. Men, boys, and even a few ladies worked to extinguish the flames, and to

save goods from the burning buildings. It is remembered that among others, William Patton, James Heddon, James A. Lee, Joel H. Andrews, Thomas Foster and Dr. C. P. Prindle, rendered valuable services. As is usual in fires of similar extent occurring in the night, there were several exciting incidents. No lives were lost but a number of persons who had their places of dwelling in what was known as the Exchange Building, owned by Messrs. Jewell, Comstock, Dickinson, Hirsh and Lybrook, narrowly escaped being enveloped in the flames.

So far as can be ascertained, the losses occasioned by this fire were as follows: On Front street, Messrs. Stebbins' store and goods, \$10,000; insured for \$3,000; F. H. Ross' store, \$2,500; insured for \$1,100; Daniel Lyle & Co., goods, \$6,000; no insurance; F. M. Smith, merchant, loss, \$6,000; no insurance; McEwin, saloon keeper, \$800; no insurance; Messrs. Lombard, boots and shoes, loss, \$7,000; insured for \$4,500; Stephens & Co., grocers, loss, \$2,500; insured for \$1,000; Exchange Building, owned by Jewell, Comstock, Dickenson, Hirsh and Lybrook, \$3,000; Lyle & Rogers, banking house, \$500; Howard's store, loss, \$3,000, insured for \$1,000; loss on goods about \$8,000, insured for \$4,000; B. Cooper's store, loss \$800; insured for \$500; Cooper & Johnson, grocers, loss small; covered by insurance; Arthur Smith's harness-shop; loss about \$250; fully insured. Mrs. King, who owned the building, lost about \$800; Munger and Dewitt lost on their saloons about \$800; Mr. Denman's loss on the old Stebbins' store, and the bank building was about \$800.

On Commercial street, the principal losses were: E. Jones, of the firm of Jones & Flinn, store, \$1,200, insured for \$800; loss on goods, \$400; fully insured; W. McNab, billiard saloon, loss, \$800; no insurance; Peck & Co., grocers; loss on building, \$900; insured for \$800; loss on goods, \$300; fully insured; Merwin & Coney, loss on building, \$700; insured.

The total amount of the direct losses was not far from \$50,000, and the insurance did not greatly exceed one-third of that sum, or, in other words, was about \$17,000.

BURIAL PLACES.

Very early in the history of the village, a piece of ground, near where the Union Schoolhouse now stands, was set apart for a burying ground. It was in this lot that the remains of Bogue Williams, the first person who died in the community, were interred. Several other persons were buried there, but after the elapse of a few months, the fast growth of the village made it obvious that a larger burial ground, farther removed from the nucleus of the settlement, would

very soon be needed, and, accordingly, Patrick Hamilton, the ever beneficent proprietor of the northern part of the town, donated the piece of land now known as "the old cemetery." The Dowagiac Cemetery Association, organized in accordance with the law, February 21, 1851, had the control of this burial-place, and divided it into 210 lots, nearly all of which have been disposed of and occupied by the mortal remains of those who have passed over to the silent majority. The first deed of the society recorded in the books conveyed a burial lot to Patrick Hamilton. This was upon the 8th of March, 1852. Upon the same day deeds were made out to M. T. Garvey, Dr. L. R. Raymond, David H. Wagner, Philip Hardman, J. W. Maitland, Silas T. Howell and Thomas Brayton. Shortly after this time, the remains of several persons which had been interred in the first burying-ground were removed to the new one.

The association had as its officers, in 1851, the following persons, viz.: President, S. R. Henderson; Treasurer, I. S. Becraft; Collector, Strawther Bowling; Sexton, H. C. Hills, and Clerk, Dr. L. R. Raymond. The organization has been maintained, and, even now, remains in existence, although it has but few duties to fulfill.

The new Riverside Cemetery was laid out in 1870, the first deed of a lot being given in November of that year, and the first interment made upon the 6th of the same month—the body of Louis Reshore, removed from the old cemetery. In 1879, the whole number of interments in Riverside Cemetery was 334, of which 151 were re-interments of remains originally deposited elsewhere, principally in the old village burying-ground.

Riverside Cemetery consists of a tract of land in the southern or southeastern part of the corporation, which will be ample for the purpose intended for many years to come. It was platted and arranged by Mr. Hale, of Niles, and originally divided into 1,400 lots. The larger divisions are denominated blocks and parks. There are ninety-eight of the former, and twenty-one of the latter. The natural charm of the location has been supplemented by very tasteful work of the landscape gardener, and the cemetery is one of the most appropriate and beautiful resting-places of the dead possessed by any similar town in Michigan.

DOWAGIAC UNION FAIR ASSOCIATION.

The Dowagiac Union Fair Association was organized in 1879 with the following officers and Directors, viz.: President, Daniel Lyle, of Dowagiac; First Vice President, Abram Fiero, La Grange; Second Vice President, George Bedford, Silver Creek; Treasurer, John Cady, Pokagon; Secretary, John F. Tryon;

Dowagiac. Directors, James A. Lee, Dowagiac; C. W. Vrooman, Dowagiac; Baltzer Lybrook, Silver Creek; Samuel Johnson, Wayne; Henry Richards, Pokagon; Gideon L. Wilbur, La Grange; James Atwood, Dowagiac.

The society was successful from the very start. The grounds at present in use, consisting of twenty-one and a half acres, situated on Division street, or the Cassopolis road, were purchased of the heirs of James Andrews, for about \$55 per acre, and fitted up for the holding of the first fair, which was a very creditable exhibition, and attended with pecuniary success. The grounds and buildings cost the society \$5,150, and the premiums and miscellaneous expenses amounted to \$1,000 more. To meet this outlay, the stockholders paid in the first year \$6,000.

The second year, about \$1,100 was laid out on the grounds and buildings, and paid premiums, amounting to \$1,900. The total receipts of the fair were \$3,282.85, and the Treasurer had a balance left of over \$300.

The society is, at present, composed of about two hundred and seventy-five stockholders, and the amount of stock is over \$3,300. The grounds and buildings are now estimated to be worth from \$12,000 to \$15,000. An excellent half mile track is one of the features notable among the improvements. The buildings are well arranged and tastefully built. Floral Hall, in the form of a cross, measures one hundred and five feet each way. The other structures are of a similar scale of commodiousness, but the society has not yet all of the accommodations in this line which it needs, and additional buildings are soon to be erected.

The officers for the year 1881 were the following: President, Daniel Lyle, Dowagiac; Vice President, Elias Pardee, Dowagiac; Treasurer, John Cady, Pokagon; Secretary, John F. Tryon, Dowagiac. Directors, Abram Fiero, La Grange; C. W. Vrooman, Dowagiac; R. J. Dickson, Pokagon; Erastus Osborn, Hamilton; Henry Richards, Pokagon; Gideon S. Wilbur, La Grange; James Atwood, Dowagiac.

The following are the by-laws of the society:

SECTION 1. This association shall be known as the Dowagiac Union Fair Society.

SEC. 2. The object of this association shall be the encouragement of Agriculture, Horticulture, the Mechanic and Household Arts.

SEC. 3. The officers of this society shall consist of a President, Vice President, a Treasurer and Secretary, who shall be elected annually; seven Directors, who shall hereafter be elected for two years, and until their successors shall have been duly elected and signed their acceptance.

SEC. 4. The election of officers shall be held at the annual meeting on the last Saturday of October in each year, at 2 o'clock

P. M., in the city of Dowagiac. The President, Secretary and Directors, or a majority of them, shall conduct the election, which shall be by ballot.

SEC. 5. The official term of the officers so elected shall commence on the first Monday of January following, and all officers so elected shall signify their acceptance, in writing, to the Secretary, prior to that time, otherwise the board may assume the office to be vacant.

SEC. 6. When any office shall become vacant by non-acceptance, or by the death, resignation or removal of the incumbent, the Board of Directors may appoint to fill vacancy for the unexpired term.

SEC. 7. An annual fair shall be held by this society at such time as may be designated by the Board of Directors.

SEC. 8. There shall be regular meetings of the Board of Directors on the first Saturday of June and the last Saturday of October in each year, at 10 o'clock A. M. The Board of Directors may call special meetings upon giving ten days' notice.

SEC. 9. The President shall annually, at a meeting in October, appoint from the Directors an Executive Committee, a Committee on Premiums, and Judges, and a Committee on Rules and Regulations, each composed of three members, who shall be standing committees, and discharge the usual duties, and such other as may be required by the Board of Directors, and the President shall be ex officio a member of these several committees, and assist them in the performance of their duties.

SEC. 10. The President and Secretary of the society shall perform the duties which usually appertain to their respective offices, and such as may be required by the Board of Directors. The Treasurer shall receive all moneys of the society, and pay out the same only on orders signed by the President and Secretary. He shall annually, at the meeting in October, submit to the Board of Directors a detailed financial report for the preceding year; and, at the time of the annual election, he shall furnish the Secretary with the names of the members entitled to vote.

SEC. 11. At the meeting in June, the President shall classify the business by departments, and assign to each department such superintendent and assistants as he may think proper, and the board shall adopt the rules and regulations to be observed during the succeeding fair.

SEC. 12. One dollar entitles any person to the privilege of an exhibitor, without which they cannot make an entry for a premium. The exhibitor's ticket is not of itself a card of admission, but the purchaser will receive with it four admission tickets, or one season ticket good for one person only. Admission tickets will be sold for 25 cents each.

SEC. 13. Exhibitors will be required to pay 25 cents as an entry fee on each additional entry over the first, provided no person shall be required to pay an additional entry fee on any article in case the premium offered on said article be \$1 or less. Such entrance fee must be paid at the Secretary's office at the time of entry.

SEC. 14. No officer of the society shall be entitled to compensation for his services, except the Secretary, who shall receive a salary of \$50 per annum, and his necessary disbursements.

SEC. 15. The Viewing Committees shall be assigned by the Board of Directors at the meeting in June. Should vacancies occur, they may be supplied by the Superintendent of Divisions.

SEC. 16. A majority of the Board of Directors shall constitute a quorum to transact the ordinary business of the society.

SEC. 17. These By-Laws may be amended only by a vote of two-thirds of the members present at an annual meeting of the society.

PHILO D. BECKWITH.

Philo D. Beckwith was born in the Township of Pike, Allegany County, N. Y., March 6, 1825. This section was at this time a new country and was a portion of the "Holland purchase." His father, Stephen Beckwith, was a cooper by trade. He married Miss Narcissa, daughter of Daniel Beach, an early settler in an adjoining township. The elder Beckwith died at the age of forty, his wife at the age of fifty. At the age of nineteen, Philo D. was married to Miss Catherine M. Scott, who was three years his junior. Five years subsequent to their marriage, the young couple decided to come West, and the autumn of 1844 found them in Detroit with stout hearts but slender purses; in fact, Mr. Beckwith was obliged to dispose of a small quantity of cloth in order to liquidate his indebtedness at the hotel and pay his fare to Ypsilanti. The winter of 1844-45, he spent in Ypsilanti and in the spring went to Battle Creek, where he found employment in a woolen factory. Here he remained four years, when he went to work in a machine shop. In 1851, he removed to Michigan City, where he was engaged in the shops of the Michigan Central Railroad. The following year he came to Niles, and after a few months came to Dowagiac and built a small iron foundry, which he operated with the assistance of one man. In 1858, he bought a small tract of land on the creek, of Justus Gage, and built a foundry which he ran for nine years, and when he commenced the manufacture of "The Roller Grain Drill" during this time, it was only by the most rigid economy and untiring energy and industry that he was able to avert financial ruin. In 1858, he invented and commenced the manufacture of "The Round Oak Stove," in connection with the drills. The stoves soon found an extended sale in this and adjoining States, and in 1868, he built the nucleus of the works as they now exist. From this time he began to reap the reward of his years of toil and persistent effort, and he now gives employment to about sixty men. Mr. Beckwith is a gentleman of whom the Latin phrase, "*Faber sue fortune*" is eminently applicable. Commencing life with only his natural resources for his capital, he has conquered success in all departments of life. Mr. Beckwith has identified himself largely with the best interests of Dowagiac. He was President of the village before its incorporation, and in 1881 was elected Mayor.

FRED H. ROSS.

Fred H. Ross was born in Essex, Essex County, N. Y., August 3, 1834. He was the son of Henry H. and Susannah Ross, who reared a family of eight



HON. H. B. WELLS.



MRS. H. B. WELLS.

HON. HENRY B. WELLS.

Henry B. Wells was born in Hartwick, Otsego County, N. Y., February 4, 1829. His parents, Worden and Julia (Baker) Wells, were natives of Rhode Island, and reared a family of nine children, six boys and three girls. The elder Wells in early life followed the vocation of a saddler and harness maker, but later became an extensive manufacturer of lasts and boot trees; he was successful in his business operations, and was possessed of many admirable traits of character. He was an Abolitionist of the old school, and a man of decided opinions in everything. In 1835, he came to Michigan with his family, and settled in the town of Charleston, Kalamazoo County, where he still resides. Henry was at this time six years of age; he received such advantages for education as were afforded by the log schoolhouse of the early days, and remained at home until the death of his mother, which occurred when he was fourteen years of age, when he went to live with a man by the name of Tubbs, with whom he remained two years, when he commenced life as a farm hand, working during the summer and attending the district school in winter. In 1848, he came to Cass County, and the following year made his first investment in land in

Wayne Township, where he has since resided. He has identified himself prominently with the best interests of his township, and has occupied many positions of trust and responsibility. In 1860, he was elected Supervisor, and continued to serve his fellow-townsmen in that capacity until 1866, when he was elected to the Representative branch of the Legislature, which position he filled with credit to himself and to the entire satisfaction of his constituents, who recognized in him an able exponent of Republican principles. For fifteen years he was a resident of Dowagiac, where for a short time he was engaged in merchandising. In company with Mr. Z. Jarvis, he built the present grain elevator, and for several years was extensively engaged in the produce business.

In 1854, he was married to Miss Phebe E., daughter of Cary Carr, of Wayne. Mrs. Wells is a native of Yates County, N. Y., where she was born in the town of Barrington October 9, 1837; four children have been born to them, two of whom are living; Alice, wife of H. B. Tuttle, of Michigan City, Ind., and Elbert C. Both Mr. and Mrs. Wells are consistent members of the Congregational Church of Dowagiac, and among the representative families of Wayne, they hold a prominent position.



ELIAS JEWELL.

ELIAS JEWELL.

The family from which Mr. Jewell is descended was originally from Holland, and according to family tradition the progenitors were three brothers, who emigrated from Holland to this country about the time of the Revolutionary war. One of the brothers, whose name was John, was the grandfather of Elias; he reared a family of three boys and three girls, the eldest of whom, the father of Elias, bore the patronymic of his father; he was born near Monmouth, N. J., where his father had settled shortly after his arrival in this country. Here, in a region made historic by one of the decisive battles of the Revolution, he grew to manhood's estate, imbibing, as it were, from the very atmosphere, those principles that distinguished the men of those days. About 1798, he was married to a Miss Catherine Reed, and in 1811 Elias was born. Six years subsequent to this event (1817), the family removed to Butler County, Ohio, then a new country, and settled in the vicinity of Middletown, where the elder Jewell purchased a farm, and where he resided until his decease, which occurred in his seventy-first year. Elias received such advantages for education as were afforded by the primitive schools of that day, and remained with his father until 1837, at which time he started for Michigan. A brother, Hiram, one of the first settlers of La Grange, had emigrated in 1830, and the fall of this year found Mr. Jewell a member of his brother's family, with whom he resided several years; he purchased a new farm on McKen-



MRS. ELIAS JEWELL.

ney's Prairie. In 1843, he was married to Miss Hannah Compton, of Niagara County, N. Y., where she was born in 1821. Mr. Jewell lived in La Grange many years, and was intimately connected with its development. In 1854, he was called upon to mourn the loss of his wife, who had been the partner of his joys and sorrows, and had shared with him the privations and hardships of his pioneer days. Two children had been born to them—Osee and Augustus—the former of whom died in 1862, in which year he was again married to Mrs. Cordelia (Lampson) Hough, daughter of Solomon Lampson, of Washington County, N. Y., where she was born 1831. Six years subsequent to her birth, the family removed to Wayne County, N. Y., and in 1844 came to Cass County and settled in La Grange. By this union there have been two children—Carrie and Arthur. Two years after his last marriage, Mr. Jewell disposed of the farm which had been his home for so many years, and removed to Dowagiac, but city life was not congenial, and in 1866, he removed to his present residence, in Wayne. The life of Mr. Jewell has been an active one, his early surroundings were such as to develop habits of industry, perseverance and economy; these qualifications, coupled with a firm desire to succeed and correct habits, have been productive of a rich reward, and Mr. Jewell is enjoying, in the evening of his days, a well-earned competency and the respect and esteem of all those with whom he has been brought in contact.



children. The elder Ross was a lawyer of marked ability, a contemporary of Silas Wright, and occupied many prominent positions. Fred H. received a collegiate education, graduating at Burlington College in 1852. After his graduation, he entered the office of his father, and commenced the study of the law, but was obliged to abandon it on account of his eyes. In 1854, he came West, stopping at Detroit, where he entered a large hardware house as porter. From Detroit, he came to Kalamazoo, where he remained but a short time, when he removed to Dowagiac in the autumn of 1860, and engaged in the hardware trade. Mr. Ross is emphatically a self-made man, and his success is attributable wholly to his own efforts. He has identified himself prominently with the growth and development of Dowagiac, and for many years has been one of its most prominent merchants. In 1859, he was married to Miss Francis J., daughter of F. L. Dixon, of Burlington, Vt. Two daughters have been born to them—Francis M. and Susannah D. In his religious affiliations, he is an Episcopalian, and in politics a Republican.

THOMAS W. ADAMS.

Thomas W. Adams was born in Buffalo, N. Y., March 6, 1832. His parents, John and Lilly (Shankland) Adams, were natives of Scotland, and came to this county in 1826. The elder Adams was a manufacturer of "Paisley shawls" in the old country, but established himself here in the wholesale and retail dry goods business, which he carried on extensively for many years. Thomas W. received a liberal common school education and at the age of sixteen commenced life as a clerk in a hardware store in Palmyra, N. Y. After several changes of location, he came to Dowagiac in 1868, where, with the exception of a few intervals, he has since resided. He first engaged in the grocery business, but that class of merchandising not proving congenial, he engaged in the express business, and after a brief connection with a hardware house in Chicago, he returned to Dowagiac, and associated himself with the hardware firm of Ross & Co. In 1868, he bought into the firm, and has since been a member. Mr. Adams has not only connected himself prominently with the business interests of this city, but has in all matters of public import taken a prominent part. He has filled acceptably several positions of trust and responsibility. In 1879, was Mayor of the city. In 1854, Mr. Adams was united in marriage with Miss Adelia, daughter of Asa Lyon, of Van Buren County. She was born in Catherine, Schuyler County, N. Y., April 15, 1832. They have a family of four children—Adelia, George, Thomas W., Jr., and Charles W.

STRAWTHER BOWLING.

Strawther Bowling was one of the early comers to Dowagiac, who was well and favorably known to its people as a good citizen and most worthy man. He was a native of Virginia, and emigrated from there to Ohio, and thence to Michigan, locating in Dowagiac in 1848. He lived in the town until his death at the age of fifty-six years, in 1870. He was a shoemaker, and carried on that trade during his entire term of residence in Dowagiac, except when filling the office of Justice of the Peace. With him, or at later periods, came to Michigan several of his brothers—Benjamin F., who is now in Marcellus Township; Thomas, who afterward removed to Indiana, and several others. Mrs. F. M. Sanders, a daughter of the latter, and H. D., a son of Strawther Bowling, now reside in Dowagiac.

THE MCOMBER FAMILY.

The McOmber family became residents of the southwest corner (Section 30) of Wayne Township in the year 1837, and a portion of the village of Dowagiac was subsequently built upon their land. James McOmber was born in the town of Berkley, Mass., February 28, 1801. His father died before he was born, and his mother still a widow, in 1805, removed with her children to Vermont. James was there married in 1824, to Nancy McArthur, and the pair took up their residence in Castleton. To them were born several children. In 1832, they removed to New York, and in 1834 to Michigan. They stopped in Adrian one winter, removed to Jackson in the spring of 1835, and, as we have said, to Wayne Township in 1837. They settled on the farm now owned by David McOmber (and owned also a part of the Jay McOmber farm). They had some trials in coming to their new home, that part of the journey between Kalamazoo and the site of Dowagiac alone occupying four days. Mr. McOmber was a surveyor, and spent much of his time in seeking locations for those who intended to become settlers, or who had a speculative interest in seeking purchases. He surveyed the road through the swamp by the Watson settlement, assisted by his sons, Patrick Hamilton, the Hills and the Watsons. Mr. McOmber continued to reside on his Wayne farm until his death (with the exception of two years spent in Kalamazoo), and was once elected Supervisor of the township. He entertained in his little log cabin many men who were passing through the country in the early forties, and five years after he made his settlement he built a larger house, in which he kept hotel. The stages of the Humphrey line stopped there until the railroad was built and the old-fashioned means of travel superseded by the iron

horse. A store was also kept in a portion of the house before the village was laid out, by Messrs. Goss & Darling. James McOmber died in December, 1848, and his wife in May, 1851. Their children were Susan N., born in April, 1825; Jay W., in 1826; Daniel M., in 1828; Angeline S., in 1830, and Marietta. The last named died in 1839. Susan N. married A. J. Wares in 1841, and built the Dowagiac House soon after the village was laid out. Their daughter Frankie, now Mrs. C. J. Geenleaf, was the first girl child born in Dowagiac. Jay W. McOmber was married in 1861, and still lives in Dowagiac; Daniel M. still claims Cass County as his home; Angeline S. was married to Charles Northrup in 1847, and died in 1861; Mrs. Wares is still living, a resident of Fargo, D. T.

G. C., HORACE C. AND AZRO JONES.

The Jones brothers, G. C., Horace C. and Azro, were from Hopkinton, Merrimack County, N. H. G. C. was the first to emigrate to the West. He located in Cassopolis in 1846, and in 1850 removed to Dowagiac and went into business with Joshua Lofland and Henley Lybrook, for whom he had clerked two years in Cassopolis. He has been actively engaged in business until very recently when he was succeeded by his son, W. D. Azro Jones came to Dowagiac in 1855, and Horace C. in 1857. Both have been prominently identified with the mercantile and general business interests of the town.

THE MOSHER FAMILY.

Ira D. Mosher and family settled on the site of Dowagiac in the fall of 1847, before the railroad was built. Mr. Mosher was one of the pioneers of the county, having located in Wayne Township in 1837. He was born in Saratoga County, N. Y., October 26, 1802. He married Fanny Johnson (who was born June 24, 1800), upon the 22d of May, 1822. They emigrated to Michigan in 1828, and settled in Washenaw County, where they remained until they removed to Cass County in 1837. They were the parents of seven children, viz., Harriet D., born July 2, 1823; Zebedee, born July 13, 1825; Francis J., born March 22, 1828; Elizabeth S., born December 20, 1831; Marinda J., born September 18, 1833; Ethan, born November 8, 1838, and Elmer E., born June 12, 1842. Of these there now living—Zebedee, who resides in Iowa; Ethan, a resident of the northern part of the State, and Francis J., the well-known grocer of Dowagiac. Elmer E. Mosher died in the service of his country. He enlisted in August, 1861, in Bustead's Battery of the Chicago Light Artillery,

and was very soon afterward transferred to Battery G, of the First New York Artillery. He died in the Mill Creek Hospital at Fortress Monroe, on the 15th of September, 1862. He possessed and deserved the reputation of being a brave soldier. Ira D. Mosher the pioneer and father of this family, died November 27, 1880, aged seventy-eight years. His wife, Fanny J. Mosher, died October 5, 1851.

I. S. BECRAFT.

In 1849, I. S. Becraft and family became settlers here. They boarded with the McOmbers until Mr. Becraft built, near the Methodist Church, a comfortable dwelling (the first house in Dowagiac having an L or wing.) Mr. Becraft was a carpenter and builder, and, in connection with Daniel Heazlett, reared the Baptist Church and many other buildings in Dowagiac. He was born in Orange County, N. Y., in 1811, and died in 1865. His widow and a son, Julius O. Becraft, Deputy Postmaster, still reside in Dowagiac.

JOEL H. SMITH.

Capt. Joel H. Smith, who came into the embryo village from Cassopolis in January, 1848, with the first stock of goods, was born in 1820, in Oneida County, N. Y. He became a resident of Cassopolis in 1846. During the war of the rebellion, he organized and commanded Company A, of the Nineteenth Regiment Michigan Volunteer Infantry.

HENLEY C. LYBROOK.

Mr. Lybrook has been a resident of Dowagiac since 1850, and one of the heaviest merchants and general business men of the place during a long term of years. Few men in Cass County have had a wider acquaintance or a larger number of friends among its people. Perhaps none have enjoyed a fuller or better merited confidence than has he. For many years when there was no bank in the village, and even after one had been established, it is said that it was a common thing for the farmers of the surrounding country who had a few hundred dollars they did not want to use, to deposit the same for safe keeping with Mr. Lybrook. Although his business was quite successful and he accumulated considerable property, his later years have brought reverses which have left him considerably poorer in worldly goods than in reputation and character. He was a native of Giles County, Va., and born November 28, 1802. He came to Cass County in 1830, and located in the southwest portion of Pokagon Township, where he taught school for a short time. In 1832, he moved to Cassopolis, where he resided until coming to Dowagiac, eighteen years later.

NICHOLAS BOCK.

Mr. Bock was one of the earliest arrivals in the infant village, coming in the year 1848. He was born in Belgium, in May, 1800; came to American in 1832. He lived for a time in Missouri, and moved from that State to Michigan in 1840. He was thus a pioneer beyond the Mississippi before he became a pioneer in the Wolverine State. Shortly after his arrival in Dowagiac, he built the American House (now the Commercial), which he still owns, and of which he has been most of the time landlord. He has accumulated considerable property and recently built a fine brick residence, which is known as the Bock House, where he entertains "the wayfarer and the stranger" as he did in earlier years at the American.

GEORGE W. ANDREWS.

In 1850, came to the new village George W. and Julius C. Andrews, moving from Portage County, Ohio, whither the family had emigrated from Vermont. They opened the first hardware and tinning establishment in Dowagiac, occupying at the start the basement of the old American (now the Commercial) House. Julius C. Andrews removed in 1853, to California. George W. Andrews, who brought with him to the village his wife, Sarah A. (Jones), and two children, has ever since resided in Dowagiac and been one of its leading citizens. Soon after coming to the place, he was elected Justice of the Peace and has served most of the time since in that capacity. His brother, Luman, came to the State also in 1850, and to Dowagiac three or four years later.

CYRUS TUTHILL.

Cyrus Tuthill came into the county in 1855, from Middletown, Orange County, N. Y. (where he was born in the year 1827), and began the mercantile business in Dowagiac, which he followed for about six years. For fifteen years, or thereabouts, farming engaged his sole attention, but for the past six he has been Secretary of the Cass County Farmers' Mutual Insurance Company.

WILLIAM K. PALMER.

William K. Palmer came to Dowagiac in 1854. He was born in Livingston County, N. Y., in 1825, and came to Tecumseh, Mich., with his parents when a boy; in 1837, removed with them to Wayne Township, Cass County, and subsequently to La Grange. He has been engaged in woolen manufacture, the dry goods and livery business, and is at present, a grocer (of the firm of Mosher & Palmer.) He was Sheriff of Cass County from 1861 to 1865, and has held several appointive Federal offices.

GIDEON GIBBS.

One of the most enterprising and well-to-do of Dowagiac's old residents is Gideon Gibbs. He has probably done more for the material improvement of the town—erected more substantial buildings within it than any other one man. He now owns, among other property, several fine business blocks which are ornaments to Front street. Mr. Gibbs and his wife, Martha (Hilton), whom he married in 1846, came into the village in 1851, and have resided in it ever since. Mr. Gibbs came into the county in 1841, with his father, David Gibbs, and removed to La Grange in 1843, where he resided until coming to Dowagiac. He was born in Litchfield County, Conn., September 16, 1820.

DANIEL LYLE.

Daniel Lyle, who is perhaps the most successful citizen of Dowagiac, came to the village in 1853, and began on a very small scale the harness and boot and shoe business. In 1865, he went into the banking business, which has since engrossed his attention. In 1869, he bought a controlling interest in the First National Bank, and has since then been its President. He was born in England in 1830, and came to this country with his parents when a child. His brother, G. H. Lyle, was born in Van Buren County, and located here in 1857.

BRIEF PERSONAL NOTES.

Thomas H. Adams, of the F. H. Ross hardware house, came to Dowagiac in 1861, from Steuben County, N. Y.

Dr. Thomas Rix has practiced dentistry in Dowagiac since 1864. He came from Clinton, Mich., but was originally from Vermont, where he was born in 1834.

William Griswold came to the village in 1857, from Battle Creek, where he had located in 1842. He came to Michigan in 1838, from Genesee County, N. Y.

William Houser, whose parents were early settlers in Pokagon Township, has resided in the town since 1862, and has been engaged in his present business since 1876.

Richard Heddson came here in 1860, from Keeler Township, Van Buren County, to which place he came from Genesee County, N. Y., in 1849. He was born in Devonshire, England, in 1820. For two years he was connected with the Basket Manufacturing Company of Dowagiac, and since the removal of the works to Chicago, has been traveling for the house operating. His son James, who also lives in Dowagiac, is a noted bee culturist.

J. G. Defendorf and family arrived in 1857. His sons are well known business men in the community, Marvin, in the dry goods business, a member of the firm of Dewey, Defendorf & Lyle, and Harmon the proprietor of a planing mill.

Louis Reshore, a native of France, a man who took a leading part in the business of the town, was an arrival of 1857 from Huron County, Ohio. He died in 1870, and the business which he established has since been carried on by the family.

Henry, a son of Adam Michael, of Virginia (who settled in Pokagon in 1830, and afterward removed to Berrien County, where he died in 1838), came to Dowagiac in 1851, and has ever since been a resident of the town, following the trade of a gunsmith.

Samuel Ingling (connected with the F. H. Ross hardware house) has been a resident of Dowagiac since 1864, at which time he left the army. He came to Michigan in 1847 from Ohio, and located at Brownsville, Calvin Township, from which place he removed to Newberg Township.

Hervey Bigelow came to Dowagiac in 1851, from La Grange village and began the furniture business which he still carries on. He was from Connecticut originally and settled in La Grange as early as 1837.

In the same year as the above came Abram Townsend, from Flowerfield.

The Larzeleres, Daniel, F. G. and William, came to the village in 1855 from Clinton, Lenawee County, Mich., where their parents were early settlers. William, who now resides in Dowagiac, has carried on the livery business since 1875. F. G. Larzelere, it will be remembered, was shot by a burglar in Carlin's store about twenty years ago, and quite seriously hurt.

Arthur Smith has been a resident of Dowagiac since 1863, and since 1877 has represented the town in the Board of Supervisors. He was born in Pennsylvania in 1834; came to St. Joseph County, Mich., in 1857, and soon after removed to Cassopolis, where he was in business for five and a half years, most of the time with J. P. Osborne. He carried on harness-making for a number of years after his removal to Dowagiac, but was compelled to abandon it on account of poor health.

CHAPTER XXV.

POKAGON.

Arrival of Putnam—Incidents of his Journey—Baldwin Jenkins—Squire Thompson—Lewis Edwards—Alexander Rogers—The Pioneer Plow and First Crop—Townsend's—Markhams—The First Religious Meeting—Organization of the Township—First Marriage—First Roads—Early Postal Facilities—Sauk War—Assessment of 1834—Shakespeare—State Hatchery—Churches—Civil List—Land Entries.

In the history of Cass County an especial interest attaches to Pokagon Township. It was the cherished dwelling-place of the last, lingering remnant of a once powerful Indian tribe, the name of whose "good chief" it perpetuates. The corn fields of the Pottawotamies spread their verdure over the prairie for many summers, before the white man disputed possession of the rich domain, and the region abounds in the legends and traditions of the race that has well-nigh passed away. But while the red man's occupation of the country affords romantic material for the imagination, and is a fascinating field for the research and speculation of the antiquarian student, it is the fact that here was made the first white settlement which constitutes Pokagon as the "classic ground" of Cass County. Here came the vanguard of the pioneers—Uzziel Putnam. Here the little beginning was made of that development which, in half a century, has completely conquered the wilderness, and added it to the mighty realm of civilization. In its primeval condition, the region now known as Pokagon was a beautiful one, and this circumstance, which had made it one of the favorite localities of the Indians, influenced the white settler to choose it for his future home. The beauty of the scene was supplemented by the promise of rich reward for the husbandman's toil. The fertile prairie was ready for the plow, and the luxuriance of the lofty forest trees attested the wealth of the soil which upbore them. The aspect of nature was kindly and inviting. And yet it was only through toil, privation and suffering, and incessant little acts of every day life, humble in themselves, but making up an aggregate of noble heroism that "the soil was won" by the pioneers and wrought into a splendid heritage for their children.

It is our purpose in this chapter to give some idea of the trials of Putnam, the pioneer, and to show who and what manner of men were those who followed him into Pokagon Township.

As early as 1821, the fame of the valley of St. Joseph had been carried by Indian traders and trappers to the frontier settlements in Ohio, and it excited in the minds of many adventurous individuals a desire to explore the region and to substantiate the representations made of its beauty, fertility and natural resources. Among the number was Baldwin



Uzziel Putnam, Jr.

HON. UZZIEL PUTNAM, JR.

The late Hon. Uzziel Putnam, Jr., was the first white child born in Cass County. "and he thus seemed to rightfully inherit the privilege of always being closely identified with its history." He was the son of the earliest pioneers of the county and the descendant of the old Green Mountain stock which from time to time made the name of Putnam famous in the history of the country.

The subject of our sketch was born in Pokagon Township August 12, 1826, considerably less than a year from the time when his parents Uzziel and Anna (Chapman) Putnam built their first little cabin upon the prairie. A friend says of him: "He early manifested a thirst for knowledge, but in that primitive day his home advantages for schooling were very limited." He made the most, however, of such opportunities as he had, and early in his teens attended school for two years in Niles. Then he went to Keays He, N. Y., where he remained a year; afterward he went to Alton and spent two years in study, and finally to Ann Arbor University, from which institution he graduated with high honors, after a four years' course, in 1853. Mr. Putnam then read law for two years with Messrs. E. C. & C. I. Walker, a prominent firm in Detroit. In July, 1855, he was admitted to the bar, but he never made very strenuous attempts to gain a practice, and devoted himself to the profession for only a brief period. He opened a law office in the then newly platted village of Pokagon, but soon abandoned it for the quiet home life upon the farm, to which he was accustomed and warmly attached.

Mr. Putnam's strong native ability, his fine education and his unwavering integrity of his nature commanded the respect and confidence of the people, and they called him to assume various public trusts. He was School Inspector a number of years, Justice of the Peace for twelve years and was Circuit Court Commissioner for one or two terms. The higher offices which he filled, like the humble ones, came to him unsought, simply through the recognition and as the rewards of his manliness of character. He was a life-long Republican. While he took a deep interest in public measures and in the success of party, he was not in any sense a politician. He was elected, in 1868, a Representative to

the Lower House of the Legislative Assembly, and in 1870, chosen as State Senator. While in the Senate, in 1871-72, he served upon three committees—those on Agriculture, on Enrolled Bills, and on State Library, being chairman of the last named. He served his constituency with ability and faithfulness, at the same time keeping in consideration all of the broader duties which he owed to the people at large. In January, 1874, he was appointed by Gov. Bagley a member of the Board of State Commissioners for the supervision of charitable, penal, pauper and reformatory institutions, and in January, 1877, was re-appointed by Gov. Crowell, and held the position until his death. He was also President of the Cass County Pioneer Society, a position for which he seemed peculiarly fitted, not alone from the fact that he was the oldest native of the county, but because of the lively interest which he exhibited in all matters of early history and pioneer experience.

Mr. Putnam was twice married. His first wife was Jane, daughter of Lewis (Lyborne, one of the pioneers of Pokagon—though at the time of the marriage, January 9, 1862—the family resided at Galesburg, Ill. Mrs. Putnam died February 14, 1871, leaving one child, Mabel, born April 8, 1865. Upon the 16th of February, 1875, after remaining four years single, Mr. Putnam was united with Miss Lizzie Finch, daughter of Col. Caleb Finch, who was one of the early settlers of Knox County, Ill. The offspring of this union was one child, Hilda L., born November 22, 1879.

Surrounded by the blessings of family life, enjoying the friendship of thousands, possessing the respect of all who knew him, when Uzziel Putnam had scarcely passed beyond the prime of life he was taken from life. His death occurred February 10, 1879.

One who knew him very intimately, writes: "He was a friend to the poor, a friend of education, of good morals and of everything that would elevate and enoble his fellows. His character rested on a granite basis and sustained a high public virtue and private integrity that nothing could corrupt. He has left streaming behind the bright effulgence of his character, to illumine the way for others, and to lighten and soothe the sorrows of bereavement. His life is his eulogy."

Jenkins, who, in company with five others, left his home in Ohio for a tour of exploration in October of 1824. On their arrival at the trading-post at Fort Wayne, his companions declined to go any further into the unbroken wilderness. Sending a hasty dispatch to his wife, and taking a pack of provisions on his back, he started alone, taking the direction of the Wabash River, and followed it down to a trading post, where the present city of La Fayette now stands.

Retracing his steps to a French trading post, on the present site of the city of Logansport, he struck north toward the St. Joseph River, reaching it where South Bend now stands, and following down the south bank to Cary Mission, one mile west of the present city of Niles.

After exploring the southeastern part of Cass and Berrien Counties, he returned up the St. Joseph River to mouth of the Elkhart, and, after following the course of that stream some distance, he took a southeasterly direction to Fort Wayne, and from thence to his home in Ohio.

In the same year, Abram Townsend, who then resided in Sandusky County, Ohio, visited the St. Joseph country for the purpose of exploration. On his return home, he gave a most flattering account of what he had seen, and prepared to remove with his family to Pokagon Prairie; his statements were corroborated by an Indian trader by the name of Andrus Parker, who had also explored the valley of St. Joseph.

The neighbors of Townsend listened with interest to his narratives; they were convinced that beautiful homes, located in a rich and fertile valley, and easily won competences were within their reach. Public meetings were held for consultation, and it was resolved that they would emigrate as a colony with him to the beautiful region which he had explored.

Among those who attended this meeting was Uzziel Putnam, then thirty-two years of age and in the prime of his strength. The glowing accounts of fertile prairies, extensive meadows luxuriant with native grasses, affording hay and pasturage in prodigal abundance; of its belts of majestic timber, its oak openings carpeted with flowers, and offering a broad and unobstructed highway, awakened in him a spirit of adventure, and he was thoroughly convinced that it was a favored spot for one commencing the world with only his natural resources for his capital.

Having made up his mind to emigrate to Michigan, he at once commenced to dispose of his effects, and to get ready for the long and difficult journey. His wife, equally ardent, and resolute as himself, cordially co-operated with her husband in the work of preparation.

On the 17th day of May, 1825, all preparations being complete, Putnam with his wife and child, a little daughter two years of age, now Mrs. Ziltha Jones, began their journey. They had a wagon to which were attached three yoke of oxen, a horse, and had seventeen head of cattle. Aside from himself, wife and child, the party consisted of Abram Townsend and his son Ephraim, and Israel Markham. There had been continual rains, and the roads through the heavily-timbered lands were nearly impassable, and although the oxen were fresh and strong, they only accomplished seven miles the first day. At night a fire was built, and Mrs. Putnam soon had a comfortable supper for the whole party. The oxen were unyoked, and, while they were turned loose to feed, the travelers made their beds under the wagon, and, after the fatigue of the day, all slept soundly during the night. Mrs. Putnam was up early in the morning and had breakfast ready by the time the cattle were collected and the oxen yoked, and, at 8 o'clock, were ready to resume their journey. The rain, which had fallen all day, increased to a violent storm; they had made about a half-dozen miles and then the whole party, chilled and wet, took refuge from the storm in the wagon. The next morning, Mrs. Putnam was the first to be moving. She built the fire and prepared a warm breakfast for the wet and hungry people. Refreshed by their meal of good coffee, hot bread and fried bacon, in good spirits, and, full of hope, they started again on their journey through the mud. After a halt at noon, to rest the weary oxen and to take their own dinner, they toiled on through the wet clay till night, when they encamped by a blazing fire. The next day was but a repetition of the preceding one, and, at night, they put up at the house of a frontiersman, by the name of Johnson, who had settled in the wilderness and was beginning a new farm.

After four or five days of diligent labor and constant struggle, they reached the then very small town of Urbana. The road from this place to Fort St. Mary, on the river of that name, runs across a flat country, low, heavily timbered with beech and elm. Owing to the heavy spring rains, it was in a terrible condition; much of it was miry; but few settlers, as yet, had ventured to locate in this forbidding locality. There was no way of getting round it, the only course led across it, and so our travelers set out again on their journey, and at night camped in the woods. The next day was cold, gloomy and rainy, and when about half way to the fort, they had to descend a short but steep hill, and Mrs. Putnam and child, for safety, got out. When near the bottom of the hill, the wagon, in its rapid descent, struck a log, which was almost concealed in the mud, the axle broke and the wagon, a complete

wreck, settled down to the ground. This was late in the afternoon, and Mr. Putnam, being aware that a settler's house was within two miles, placed his wife and child on the horse, and set out through the driving rain, hoping to reach the cabin of the settler before it became dark. This they did, and drying their dripping clothes before a fire of logs burning in a fireplace, without a chimney, and occupying the entire side of the cabin, and after partaking of a comfortable supper, they forgot, in sweet slumber on their rude beds, all the cares of the day.

Early in the morning, Putnam returned to the scene of disaster, and set about repairing the broken axle. A suitable tree was selected and cut, and from it the broken part was replaced by a new axle, and by night the whole party were at the cabin, where Mrs. Putnam was waiting. Despite their ill-fortune, not a murmur was heard, or a regret expressed; their ardor was not at all dampened by the unfortunate mishap; they only talked of the success in repairing the wagon, and consoled themselves with the fact that it was undoubtedly stronger than before, and would stand the heavy test that awaited it in the Black Swamp, that most appalling and impassable of all the thoroughfares of the West. The next morning, Mrs. Putnam again had the party ready for an early start. The mud was up to the bellies of the oxen, and the wagon often sunk to the axle, they dragged themselves wearily along until night, and camped by a cheerful fire and ate their frugal meal with a relish which perhaps they had not known at home.

The next day, they reached what was then known as "Old Fort St. Marys." It consisted of a few scattered buildings, and though small, was a town where travelers could find shelter and rest. It now became evident to the Putnams that the wagon was overloaded, and that it could not be hauled to Fort Wayne, as the oxen's feet had become sore; a Shawnee Indian, who could speak English, happened to fall in with the travelers, and from them learned of their difficulty. He told them that in one day, he could make a bark canoe that would carry the entire party, with all their goods, in which they could float down the St. Mary's to Fort Wayne, a distance of sixty or eighty miles. He was so confident of being able to successfully carry out his proposition, and the plan appearing feasible, two of the party accompanied the Indian to the woods, cut down a large elm tree, and from it took the bark to the length of twenty-five or thirty feet. The ends were carefully shaved down to a proper thickness, and were then brought together and tied with a strong rope made of bark; before this was fully done, and while the work was in progress, the rude vessel was kept in proper shape by

means of transverse sticks, giving the whole the form of a large canoe seven or eight feet wide, and two feet deep. It required but a day for the construction and launching of the craft, and, after being laden, it proved the statement of the Indian "that it would carry all they had, and more, too," to be correct.

The next morning, Townsend, accompanied by his son, embarked in the canoe and floated off down the river, leaving Putnam and Markham to pursue their journey alone. They set out with the wagon and cattle, and after a tedious journey of five or six days over the low, flat country, with its clayey soil, arrived in Fort Wayne on the 4th day of June. Here they found Townsend, who had arrived safely some days before, and who was anxiously watching some miles out of town for the arrival of his friends. They put up at the house of William Rockhill; the goods were carefully stored away, and the cattle turned loose to feed and recruit, it being evident that it was not prudent to attempt to pursue the journey further, owing to the condition of the cattle's feet; they agreed to stop until the 1st of August, giving the cattle time to recover before proceeding further. Townsend had some business at Sandusky, which he now wished to attend to, and he proposed that he and his son and Markham should return, leaving Putnam and his wife to care for the cattle, and pledging his word to return by the 1st of August, and proceed on their way to Michigan. Accordingly, the three embarked in a canoe and went down the Maumee River to Fort Meigs, and from thence on foot to Sandusky. Putnam, not desiring to remain idle in the interim, tended a field of corn, for his host, Rockhill.

He next made a trip to the Wabash River, at a point about thirty miles distant from Fort Wayne, to transport thither two adventurous hunters by the names of Slate and Calloway, with their traps, fishing tackle, canvas and provisions. They were setting out for a long excursion, expecting to be gone until the following spring, and for this service agreed to send Putnam a barrel of flour by the way of the lakes and St. Joseph. The last of July they commenced making preparations for their final departure, the first of August being the time appointed by Townsend for his return. From day to day, he anxiously waited, but in vain, and at last, on the morning of the 9th of August, wearied with delay, and knowing that the season for cutting hay for the cattle was rapidly passing away, by resolved to wait no longer. He had gone but a short distance, however, before he was delighted to hear the well-known voice of Townsend, hallooing for him to stop. After a brief consultation and explanation, they returned and gathered their cattle together, and once more resumed their journey.

They crossed the St. Joseph at the mouth of the Elkhart, and following the track by the way of Cobert's Creek and Beardsley's Prairie, they reached in safety the cabin of William Kirk, which then stood about sixty rods east of the present railroad depot at Niles.

On the following day, Baldwin Jenkins and Mr. Kirk piloted Putnam and Townsend through the woods to Pokagon Prairie, a distance of six miles, where they examined the ground and selected places for farms. They found small bands of the Pottawatomies living on the prairie, where they cultivated, in their rude way, small patches of corn and beans. Among them was Pokagon himself, one of their principal chiefs. They explained to him their wish to settle there and cultivate land. He objected to this, saying that his corn would be destroyed by their cattle, that they would move off in the fall to their hunting grounds, and then the whites could come on and build their houses.

The whole party returned, and, upon consultation, Putnam and Townsend concluded to drive their cattle back to Cobert's Creek, a mile east of the place where Edwardsburg now is, and there cut hay and winter them.

Putnam now returned with his wagon and oxen to Fort Wayne, and in a few days thereafter, all arrangements begin made for the final removal, he left Fort Wayne with his family on the 16th day of October. Allowing himself to rest for a week, Putnam, with a yoke of fresh oxen, which he borrowed from Mr. Kirk, and accompanied by Edward Smith, set out again for Fort Wayne in search of his cattle that had strayed away. He found them near South Bend.

He purchased a barrel of flour and ten bushels of corn, and, after a brief delay, again set out to return, and reached Mr. Kirk's safely after a week's travel. He remained with Mr. Kirk until the 18th day of November; he then moved to a shanty twelve feet square, covered with bark, and without floor or chimney, which Mr. Markham had put up for his convenience while cutting hay during the summer. Poor and uncomfortable as was this hut, they remained in it until the 22d of January, 1826, when they removed to the new and more comfortable cabin which Putnam had built. The new one, however, was not a paragon of convenience, as it had neither floor, door nor windows. These were afterward supplied, the material for the floor and door having been hewed from a log, and cut with a saw, as at that time there was not a saw-mill in the Territory. The cabin, however, was made comfortable and warmed by a huge fire, which was kept going day and night.

Early in the spring of 1825, Baldwin Jenkins, in company with Benjamin Potter and his wife, who

was a niece of Mrs. Jenkins, started for the new country. After a tedious journey they arrived near the site of the present city of Niles. Mr. Potter settled one mile north, on the Summerville road. Mr. Jenkins succeeded in putting in a small patch of corn in what was then known as the "Old Indian Fields," his only implement being a hoe. After getting in his corn, he, in company with a man by the name of Coon, started down the St. Joseph River in a canoe to ascertain the navigability of the stream.

During the season, he cultivated his corn and cut a quantity of hay on the present site of Niles. In the fall he returned to Ohio, rented his property, and, on the 1st day of November, with his family, which consisted of his wife and seven children, started for his future home in Pokagon. His equipment consisted of thirty-five head of cattle, including three yoke of working oxen, five hogs, a wagon, household goods, etc., etc. On the 10th they arrived in Fort Wayne, Ind., where he laid in an extra stock of provisions, and pushed on, arriving at Wolf Lake on the 15th day of November.

On the night of their arrival at this place, the snow fell to the depth of ten inches, in consequence of which Mrs. Jenkins got into the wagon to ride for the first time, she insisting upon walking, in order that more of the necessary articles for their future home might be carried. They arrived at Squire Thompson's on the 18th, and the following day reached Mr. Potter's when he learned that the Indian ponies were destroying the corn he had planted in the spring. Here he remained until the crop was secured. This detention deferred his arrival in Pokagon until the 24th, six days later than that of Putnam.

The location of Mr. Jenkins was a short distance north of Summerville, where he utilized an Indian wigwam as a place of abode during the winter.

At this time there were but nine families in Cass and Berrien Counties, excepting the mission—two in the former and seven the latter, and comprising a population of about sixty persons.

The winter of 1825-26 was replete with privations and hardships for the families of Putnam and Jenkins. The hay which Jenkins had made in the summer was burned by the Indians while he was gone for his family, leaving nothing on which to winter his cattle, and meeting one of the Markhams, who wished to move out in the spring, he made an arrangement with him to take his oxen back to Ohio, using them on his return in the spring. Putnam was better supplied with hay, and from him Jenkins obtained a quantity, and by felling timber for them to browse on, most of them lived through the winter, which was a severe one, the snow falling to the depth of two feet. He

was obliged to carry all the grain for their breadstuff on his back to the mission, a distance of nine miles, where it was ground in a hand-mill, with the exception of what was pounded at home in a wooden mortar. The trip during the severe weather required two days.

The family of Putnam was scantily supplied with provisions; their stock of flour was soon exhausted, they could get but few vegetables of any kind and they had but little meat. Their food consisted chiefly of boiled corn, and for weeks in succession they subsisted mainly on this scanty fare. A little parched corn pounded in a mortar, and thus reduced to flour and made into a "Johnny cake," was a luxury. Now and then a fish was caught, or wild game obtained from the Indians.

During the winter, the Putnams and Jenkins conducted a vigorous campaign against the wolves, and thirteen of these ferocious animals were killed. The fat obtained from the carcasses was used in making soap.

The winter, while it was quite severe for a time, was fortunately of short duration. Early in March, the snows disappeared, and the balmy air indicated the near approach of spring.

Immediate and vigorous preparations were made for sugar-making. Both families manufactured a large quantity which materially added to their comfort. Putnam obtained a supply of bacon and cornmeal from the Mission, and the family regarded the "winter of their discontent" as having passed.

On the 28th of March, an accession to the family was made in the person of Isaac Duckett, who, by a previous arrangement, had come to assist Putnam in putting in a crop. He brought a yoke of oxen and some provisions, and, shortly after his arrival, they commenced making rails and soon had a sufficient number to inclose forty acres.

Putnam had brought from Ohio the iron portion of a plow, Duckett made the wood work and attached it to the fore-wheels of a wagon. Five yoke of oxen were used as a team, and some time in the latter part of April the first plowing was done. The plow worked admirably, and in two weeks six acres had been broken. Pioneer plowing was attended with much difficulty, the roots of the prairie grasses were tough and strong, and soon dulled the shear. Putnam had foreseen this difficulty, and had brought with him from Ohio a small grindstone; on this the irons were sharpened. The operation was a tedious one, as it required a half day of diligent labor to complete the work, but, when done, it was, as Putnam afterward remarked, "as good as new."

A small piece near the cabin was plowed for a garden which Mrs. Putnam fenced and cultivated with

her own hands; like a thrifty housewife she had not neglected to bring her seeds. The corn and potatoes for planting they obtained from the people of the mission, for Mr. McCoy most readily assisted them, giving them credit until they found it convenient to pay. The season was favorable; nothing untoward happened. The Indians were peaceable, and, by the month of June, they had vegetables of the earlier kinds, and by August they had a full supply of the products of the garden. Their cows had supplied them with milk and butter, and, before the end of September, Putnam had 350 bushels of corn ripe in the field, and his cattle and hogs were fat; in fact, he was a full-handed farmer. In the meantime, his neighbor Jenkins had not been idle; he had made substantial improvements, and had raised a bountiful crop, and, with that liberality which was one of the salient points in his character, was ready to assist those who needed his aid. The pioneer summer was prolific of events. Squire Thompson, the pioneer farmer of the St. Joseph Valley, had joined the little settlement—he was the advance guard of the host that in a few years filled this part of the State. In the fall of 1822, he visited the region in the vicinity of the Carey Mission; arriving before the completion of the buildings, he spent a few days in examining the country, and returned to Union County, Ind., from whence he came. In the spring of 1823, he returned to the mission, and, after a few days' survey, made choice of a location and built a cabin on the banks of the river. He cleared and planted several acres of land, and returned for his family, which consisted of his wife and four children. They remained without neighbors during the winter, but early in the spring of 1824, William Kirk, an old acquaintance of his, emigrated from Indiana, and, for a time, lived in the cabin with Thompson; from this place, Thompson removed, as before stated, to Pokagon, settling on Section 20, where he resided until his removal to California about 1850.

In April, Abram Townsend returned from Ohio, and the July following, Gamaliel and his family, in company with the Markhams, Israel, Sr., Israel, Jr., Samuel, Lane and Ira Putnam arrived. Townsend built a cabin on his land which adjoined that of Putnam's, and during the larger part of the summer was engaged at the mission. During the winter he fenced forty acres and in the season following, planted twenty acres of corn. Israel Markham and his son, Israel, Jr., settled in land adjoining that owned by Uzziel Putnam. The elder Markham was a blacksmith by trade, and the first one that carried on a shop in the county. It is related, that, on one occasion, a man came from Beardsley's Prairie with a plowshare to be sharpened, for which Markham



JOHN RODGERS.



MRS. JOHN RODGERS.



RESIDENCE OF JOHN RODGERS, POKAGON, MICH.

charged 37½ cents, which he objected to as being too much. Markham admitted that the price was high, but told him that it was a necessity, as he was obliged to have money to buy seed wheat. Ira Putnam also located in the immediate vicinity.

There was now quite a little settlement, and Pokagon Prairie was rising rapidly in prominence as one of the favored localities of the West. Immigration continued even during midsummer, for, on the 12th of August, 1826, Uzziel Putnam, Jr., came to town, being the first white child born within the present limits of Cass County. The first summer in Pokagon's history passed pleasantly, Nature seemed disposed to render all the assistance in her power, the Indians were kindly disposed, and the small plantings in the spring had yielded ample returns, and the autumn found the settlers amply supplied with provisions for the subsistence of their families and with comfortable cabins.

The success of those who had settled in the vicinity of the Mission and on the prairie, had been carried East, and many, on the strength of the representations made, came to investigate for themselves. During the summer, several had visited the township; among the number was Lewis Edwards, from Warren County, Ohio. He made a location on the south side of the prairie, being the one previously occupied by Pokagon for garden purposes. He hired Gamaliel Townsend to build a cabin upon his land, and during harvest time was employed at Carey Mission. For his services there, he received three bushels of wheat, which Uzziel Putnam put in for him on shares. From this, sixty bushels of excellent wheat was harvested the next season, and which was the first crop of wheat grown in Cass County. In the fall, he returned to Ohio to make final preparations for the removal of his family, and on the 18th of January, 1827, left his old home in Warren County. His household goods were loaded in a covered wagon, and drawn by a yoke of oxen and span of horses.

Owing to the cold weather and deep snow, the journey was attended with much inconvenience and privation. At Fort Wayne, he was joined by William and Jesse Garwood; the track was unbroken and their progress was difficult, as the snow was two feet deep and the weather extremely cold. To Mrs. Edwards it was a trying time; her little daughter was a babe of one year, and it was with some difficulty that they kept from freezing. In crossing the Elkhart Bottoms, the bounds of one of the wagons was broken. A rude sled was constructed, upon which the contents of the wagon were placed. The following morning the Garwoods started with the wagon, Mr. Edwards going to the river in search of

corn, leaving Mrs. Edwards in charge of the sled, with no companion but their trusty dog. Previous to his return, she was startled by the growling of the dog, and looking up beheld three Indians. One drew a long knife, and sticking it into a coal from the camp fire, lit his pipe. Seeing that she was not intimidated in the least, they took their departure. The journey from Elkhart to where Edwardsburg now is, a distance of ten miles, occupied two days. On their arrival at the cabin of Mr. Beardsley, who was the only settler in that portion of the county, they concluded to wait for better weather, and with him they remained four weeks. Their arrival was a fortunate occurrence for Beardsley, as he was entirely out of fuel, and as his boys were gone to Ohio with the teams for goods, had no means of obtaining a supply, owing to the deep snow. They arrived in Pokagon the last of March, and for two weeks were the guests of Mr. Putnam, when they moved into the cabin built the previous summer. Mr. Edwards immediately entered into the improvement of his home and the development of the township, with that energy and determination that was prominent in all his operations. He resided in Pokagon until his decease, and during his lifetime was one of the successful farmers of the township. He was the first Collector and the first Justice of Cass County. An amusing story is told in connection with his first term as Magistrate, that goes to show something of the character of the man. Shortly after receiving his appointment, he was called upon to officiate at a wedding, and in order that he might be able to perform the ceremony with credit to himself, he undertook to commit his part of the programme to memory, but fearing that it might fail him at a critical time, made a copy of the ceremony, which he placed in his pocket. Arriving at the house, he found the parties waiting for the knot to be tied, and acting on the principle that business should precede pleasure, he ordered them to take their positions. Everything progressed favorably until his treacherous memory failed to respond, much to his discomfiture, the bewilderment of the bride and groom, and to the amusement of the wedding guests; but he was soon master of the situation, for, drawing the copy from the depths of his pants pocket, he commenced where he had left off, and read in a loud tone of voice the remainder of the ceremony.

In June, 1827, the elder Townsend came with his family, which consisted of his wife and daughters, Mary, Eliza and Amy, and his son-in-law, Abram Loukes. He lived with his son, Gamaliel, until the following year, 1828, when he moved to La Grange, and located upon the prairie which for many years bore his name.

The pioneers of Pokagon were not negligent of that first care of all thoughtful American citizens, the schoolhouse. In the fall of 1828, they procured the cabin built by Potter, and in it Mrs. Gamaliel Townsend taught the first school that was held in that State west of Detroit and Monroe, with the exception of the mission school at Carey. The first religious meeting in Cass County was probably held about this time at the residence of Uzziel Putnam. The Rev. Luther Humphrey was undoubtedly the first clergyman who administered to their spiritual wants. He was sent out by the Presbyterian Church of New England as a missionary, and labored for several years through Cass and Berrien Counties. He was an eccentric man, and held many peculiar ideas, one of which was that every family should consume as nearly as possible all that they raised. His prejudice against slavery was of the most ultra character, and he would not buy, nor use anything that was the product of slave labor.

Pokagon Prairie had now become the center of a thriving and busy settlement, capable of sustaining its people and furnishing supplies to new-comers. Its history from this time to the present is not marked by many remarkable reminiscences. It only presents the ordinary trials and incidents common to new settlements, remote from the comforts and conveniences of older portions of the country. Looking back from to-day to those pioneer times, we can but faintly picture in our minds the contrast existing between the beautiful homes and fertile fields of to-day, and those rude log cabins of the forefathers in the wilderness. At the time of which we write, the nearest mill was at Fort Wayne, with the exception of the mill at the Carey Mission, which was a very primitive affair, operated by horses or oxen. It was a decided improvement, however, upon the hand-mills, which were quite common, a description of which is given in the general history. One feature of the mill at the mission is still vivid in the recollections of the pioneer, the excessive toll, by some stated to be one-half, notwithstanding the fact, that its customers were obliged to furnish the motive power and do all the work.

The pioneer plow also deserves special mention. The land side and shire was the only part made of iron, the mold-board was of wood, worked from a piece of winding timber, in order to give it its concavity. The handles were made from the roots of trees, the lower portion of which run into the body of the tree. These plows, rude as they were, did good service, and were in use up to about 1840. Grain was harvested with cradles, although sickles were in occasional use. The grain was either tramped out with horses or oxen, or thrashed with flails; it was winnowed

with hand fans, or by pouring it from one blanket to another on a windy day. The grain thus obtained was frequently drawn long distances to market, and the price received was frequently as low as 50 cents per bushel for wheat, and 75 cents was considered to be a fair compensation for the labor expended. Notwithstanding the extremely low prices of farm produce, when compared with those of to-day, few were so poor as to need aid. There were many who struggled along in their conflict with the wilderness, submitting with true American grit and pride, to the severest pressure of fortune, rather than call on others for assistance. There was generally something to eat, and every farmer's family calculated to make their own clothing; but money was scarcer than people can well comprehend at the present day, even in the hardest of hard times. "Your taxes are 75 cents," said the collector to a Pokagon farmer in the early days.

"Bless my soul, sir, I haven't got 75 cents in the world, and I don't know where I can get it, or when I can get it." "Well, now, that is bad," replied the official, "but you will have to manage it in some way. We have got to have the taxes sure." After much negotiation, it was agreed that the collector should take two bushels of wheat and assume the taxes himself.

In the latter part of September of 1828, Alexander Rodgers and his family, which consisted of his wife and eight children—Samuel, Alexander, Jr., John, Thomas, William, Rebecca, Margaret and Isabel—left Preble County, Ohio, for Pokagon. He had previously made two trips of exploration to the new country, traveling on foot. With him came John McKinsey and his family, and John Morton and family, making a party of twenty-five, exclusive of a man by the name of Adny, who had been hired to assist them in their removal. Their route lay through a dense wilderness; occasionally they came to the cabin of some adventurous Frenchman, who had commenced the construction of a farm. Their journey was devoid of any incident worthy of record, and soon after their arrival, Rodgers settled on the north half of Section 31, on land now owned by W. A. and Thomas Rodgers. The elder Rodgers soon took a prominent part in the affairs of the little settlement, and his name is connected with nearly all of the important events in its pioneer history. He was probably the first Supervisor, or at least the first of whom we have any positive knowledge, being elected in 1831, but for reasons stated elsewhere, did not represent the township at the meeting of the first Board of Supervisors held in October, 1831. He was an athletic man, industrious and energetic, and it is

stated that he could wield the ax with much dexterity and execution, an important qualification in the make-up of a pioneer, and one in which they took a laudable pride. He was also fond of the chase, an excellent shot and a successful trapper. Four of his sons are now prominent residents of the town—John and Alexander in the north and Thomas and W. A. in the southern portion of the township.

McKinsey settled on Section 31, but removed to Berrien County about 1830.

The Burks were also a prominent family; they came from Giles County, Va., in the autumn of 1828, and settled on Section 19, just north of the location of Rodgers; the family consisted of eight children—William, Thomas, Andrew L., Nancy, Polly, Rebecca, Rachael and Margaret. William filled many positions of trust, and responsibility, and his name is found among those who have represented the county in the Legislature. With the Burks came Mrs. Lybrook, and her two sons, Baltzer and Isaac. She was a woman of much force of character and energy, and was endowed with more business ability than most women. With her needle she earned a sum sufficient to purchase 120 acres of land in Berrien County, where the family removed in 1840, where Isaac now resides. Baltzer is a prominent farmer and early settler in the township of Silver Creek.

Archibald Clyborn and family, consisting of his wife and three children—Louisa, William L. and Thomas K., came from Giles County, Va., in November of 1828. He stayed with Squire Edwards during the winter, and in the spring bought the improvements of Gamaliel Townsend, who removed to La Grange. He died in Pokagon in 1846. He was one of the leading spirits in the early times, and was prominent in all the initial enterprises of the pioneer days.

In common with the organization of the county was the erection of the four original townships—Pokagon, La Grange, Ontwa and Penn. The act by which Pokagon was erected was approved November 15, 1829, and reads as follows: "That all that part of the county of Cass, known and distinguished on the survey of the United States as Townships numbered 5 and 6, and the north half of Township 7, south of Range 16 west, be a township by the name of Pokagon, and the first township meeting therein shall be held at the house of Baldwin Jenkins." There is no record of a township meeting being held in the spring of 1830, but there is strong presumptive evidence that the latter clause in the organic act was complied with, and an election held, as the township had an Assessor and Collector in that year, and undoubtedly a full complement of officials. H. C. Lybrook relates, that shortly after his arrival in Pokagon, in May,

1830, he was called upon by Ashbill W. McCollum, who assessed his horse, saddle and bridle, and that in the fall of 1830, he paid to Lewis Edwards a tax of 6 cents.

In 1831, the following officers were elected: Alexander Rodgers, Supervisor; Joseph Gardner, Township Clerk; Uzziel Putnam, William Boon and Ashbill W. McCollum, Assessors; Squire Thompson, Joseph Gardner and Joseph Garwood, Commissioners of Highways; Samuel Morton and Calvin Sullivan, Constables; Uzziel Putnam, Pound Master; Isaac Duckett and Archibald Clyborn, Fence Viewers; John Ray and Samuel Markham, Overseers of Highways; Lewis Edwards, Collector.

By reference to the proceedings of the first Board of Supervisors, in October, 1831, it will be seen that Squire Thompson represented Pokagon. The history of the matter is that Rodgers was elected and qualified, and in August was taken seriously ill, and Squire Thompson was appointed in his place by the Township Board.

March 20, 1837, Silver Creek was set off, and the following year, 1838, the north half of Township 7 was detached, and with the south half of the same township the present town of Howard was erected.

The most important event of this year, aside from the organization of the county and its four townships, were the land sales, which at that time were held at Monroe. The United States law required that every piece of land should be put up at auction, after which, if not bid off, it was subject to private entry, at \$1.25 per acre. To avoid competition and the risk of losing the improvements they had made, each one quietly kept his own counsel, and after the land had been offered, made application and received his certificate. Alexander Rodgers, Squire Thompson, Samuel and Israel Markham, Baldwin Jenkins, Archibald Clyborn, Lewis Edwards, Joseph Gardner, Jesse Toney, Uzziel Putnam, Isaac W. Duckett and N. Haines were the only ones who made entries in this year. The following comprises the names of all who made the original entries in Pokagon, giving the section, number of acres, date of entry and residence of the parties.

It will be noticed that the residences of those who entered these lands in June, 1829, is given as Lenawee County; this is accounted for in the fact, that, at this time, the present county of Cass was a part of the township of St. Joseph, which included all territory lying west of Lenawee, to which the Indian titles had been extinguished by the treaty of Chicago. This township was created by act of the Territorial Legislature, approved April 12, 1827, and attached to Lenawee County for judicial purposes.

SECTION 1.

	ACRES.
Jesse G. Beeson, Berrien County, Mich., Dec. 14, 1833.....	40
William Sheldon, Niagara County, N. Y., Aug. 11, 1835.....	80
Aaron M. Collins, Wayne County, Ind., Oct. 14, 1835.....	80
George Hamilton, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 4, 1835.....	80
Jacob Silver, _____ March 14, 1836.....	100
Thomas A. H. Edwards, Berrien County, Mich., July 18, 1836.....	160
Titus Husted, Cass County, Mich., April 23, 1836.....	59

SECTION 2.

Henry Salladay, Cass County, Mich., June 21, 1832.....	58
J. G. Beeson, Berrien County, Mich., Dec. 14, 1833.....	40
Nathan Wells, _____ July 21, 1835.....	40
Joshua Sheldon, _____ Nov. 4, 1835.....	40
John Mufley, St. Joseph County, Mich., Jan. 21, 1836.....	200
Hiram Dodge, Lenawee County, Mich., March 14, 1836.....	40
William Mosher, Washington County, N. Y., July 13, 1836.....	55
Henry Albert, Cass County, Mich., Sept. 9, 1837.....	40

SECTION 3.

Thomas H. Davis, Erie County, N. Y., Nov. 27, 1835.....	120
James Davis, Jr., Erie County, N. Y., Nov. 12, 1835.....	120
Chester Comings, Worcester County, Mass., March 1, 1837.....	58
James L. Glenn, Berrien County, Mich., March 3, 1837.....	296
Jackson Myers, Cass County, Mich., April 7, 1818.....	40

SECTION 4.

Samuel Markham, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 4, 1836.....	40
Isaac Mills, Cass County, Mich., April 29, 1836.....	40
Thomas A. H. Edwards, Berrien County, Mich., July 18, 1836.....	160
Chester Comings, Worcester County, Mass., March 1, 1837.....	55
Jacob S. Everding, Cass County, Mich., March 3, 1848.....	52
Michael Dewey, Berrien County, Mich., March 7, 1850.....	160

SECTION 5.

Alexander Rodgers, Sr., Cass County, Mich., April 10, 1834.....	80
Isaac Williams, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 29, 1835.....	120
Samuel Rodgers, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 29, 1835.....	54
John Kingrey, St. Joseph County, Ind., Jan. 29, 1836.....	136
Jesse Mills, Cass County, Mich., April 29, 1836.....	80
Isaac Williams, Cass County, Mich., June 28, 1837.....	80
Isaac Williams, Cass County, Mich., March 1, 1847.....	40

SECTION 6.

Alexander Rodgers, Sr., Cass County, Mich., March 3, 1834.....	80
Alexander Rodgers, Sr., Cass County, Mich., July 1, 1834.....	80
James Herron, Berrien County, Mich., Nov. 6, 1834.....	80
Peabody Cook, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 4, 1835.....	80
Jacob Silver, Cass County, Mich., March 14, 1836.....	58
Delonson Curtis, Cass County, Mich., April 29, 1836.....	66
Walter G. Beckwith, Ontario County, N. Y., June 8, 1836.....	130

SECTION 7.

James Herron, Berrien County, Mich., Nov. 6, 1835.....	40
Jacob Barnhart, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 2, 1835.....	80
Jacob Barnhart, Cass County, Mich., July 7, 1836.....	65
Thomas A. H. Edwards, Berrien County, Mich., July 18, 1836.....	320
Jacob Simmons, Cass County, Mich., April 29, 1837.....	65

SECTION 8.

Ashbill Ward McCollian, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 2, 1832.....	40
Isaac Smith, Berrien County, Mich., April 10, 1834.....	40

Isaac Smith, Berrien County, Mich., May 9, 1834.....	40
Isaac Smith, Berrien County, Mich., April 10, 1834.....	120
Jonathan Brown.....	
Isaac Smith, Berrien County, Mich., May 20, 1836.....	40
Alexander Rodgers, Sr., Cass County, Mich., July 1, 1836.....	80
Thomas A. H. Edwards, Berrien County, Mich., July 28, 1836.....	120
Edwards & Gill, New York City, July 28, 1836.....	80

SECTION 9.

John Witter, Cass County, Mich., May 30, 1830.....	80
Elias Brewster Sherman, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 24, 1833.....	40
Frederick Vedder, Monroe County, N. Y., Nov. 25, 1836.....	80
James Devoe, Berrien County, Mich., Nov. 25, 1835.....	160
Jacob Silver, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 27, 1836.....	40
Gill & Edwards, New York City, July 18, 1836.....	240

SECTION 10.

Samuel Markham, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 11, 1834.....	40
James Emmons, Berrien County, Mich., Nov. 10, 1834.....	80
John Emmons, Berrien County, Mich., Nov. 10, 1834.....	40
William True, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 16, 1835.....	40
James Emmons, La Porte, Ind., July 20, 1835.....	40
James Devoe, Berrien County, Mich., Nov. 25, 1835.....	80
Hiram Dodge, Lenawee County, Mich., March 14, 1835.....	160
Thomas A. H. Edwards, Berrien County, Mich., July 18, 1835.....	160

SECTION 11.

Jonathan Dewey, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 14, 1835.....	40
Hiram Dodge, Lenawee County, Mich., March 14, 1836.....	240
William Mosher, Washington County, N. Y., July 13, 1836.....	160
Theophilus A. Gill, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 15, 1842.....	80
Richard McCoy, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 26, 1847.....	40
Richard McCoy, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 21, 1848.....	40

SECTION 12.

John Simpson, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 17, 1835.....	40
Andrew Y. Moore, Kalamazoo County, Mich., Nov. 13, 1835.....	80
William Duncan, Kalamazoo County, Mich., Nov. 13, 1835.....	80
Elias Simpson, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 9, 1836.....	40
John Clifton, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 14, 1836.....	40
William Thompson, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 10, 1836.....	40
Thomas A. H. Edwards, Berrien County, Mich., July 18, 1836.....	320
George N. Warner, Erie County, N. Y., March 10, 1837.....	80

SECTION 13.

Henry Dewey, Union County, Ind., Oct. 16, 1830.....	160
Isaac Dewey, Union County, Ind., Oct. 16, 1830.....	80
James A. Woods, Ross County, Ohio, Nov. 22, 1830.....	80
Solomon Dewey, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 14, 1835.....	40
John J. Chasteer, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 2, 1837.....	40
John Heath, Cass County, Mich., March 2, 1837.....	160

SECTION 14.

Joseph Stretch, Cass County, Mich., July 29, 1831.....	80
Hiram Dodge, Lenawee County, Mich., March 14, 1836.....	80
James Husted, Cass County, Mich., March 30, 1837.....	80
Titus Husted, Cass County, Mich., March 30, 1837.....	40
John Heath, Cass County, Mich., April 6, 1837.....	80
Nathan Wells, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 19, 1837.....	40
John Stretch, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 23, 1845.....	40
Richard McCoy, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 26, 1847.....	40
Henry Stretch, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 21, 1848.....	40



MOSES W. SIMPSON.

MOSES W. SIMPSON.

Moses W. Simpson, one of the pioneers of Pokagon, was born in Pembroke, N. H., May 16, 1808. He was the eldest in the family of Samuel and Rebecca (Dickerman) Simpson, which consisted of seven children, four boys and three girls. The elder Simpson was a farmer, and possessed of those elements of character that have always distinguished the sons of the Granite State. Moses was reared on the farm, and the rugged hills and sterile soil aided in the development of a robust constitution and many admirable traits of character that might perhaps have remained dormant under other circumstances. He early evidenced a desire for books, which was fostered by his parents, and he received a liberal academical education. He remained under the parental roof until he was twenty-five years of age, at which time he was married to Miss Sarah H. Blaisdell, of Hopkinton, N. H., where she was born September 8, 1811. Her parents, Samuel and Dorothea (Straw) Blaisdell, were of English parentage and New England birth. Mr. Blaisdell resided in New Hampshire until his death, which occurred in 1841. His wife came to Michigan, where she died at the home of her daughter, in 1859. In 1836, Mr. Simpson and his family came to Pokagon and settled on the farm which was ever afterward his home; he purchased 380 acres of new land on Section 26, and with that energy which was one of the salient points of his character, commanded the development of his home. He took an active interest in all matters pertaining to the advancement of the township, and largely identified himself with its growth and prosperity; his ability was soon



MRS. MOSES W. SIMPSON.

recognized by his fellow-townsmen, and he filled many positions of trust and responsibility, with credit to himself and to the satisfaction of all; although not a politician, according to the present definition of the term, he was prominently connected with county and State politics. His death occurred on June 16, 1849. He had been to Cassopolis as a delegate to a political convention, and as he was near his home his horses became frightened, by the breaking of the harness, and ran away; he was thrown from the wagon and instantly killed; his death was a serious loss to the county, and although he had only been a resident thirteen years, he had attained a prominent position, and was a recognized leader in matters both social and political. In the accumulation of property, Mr. Simpson was successful; he was possessed of more than an ordinary amount of energy, which, coupled with good judgment and keen discrimination, assured his success in every department of life. His social qualities were of a high order, and his generosity and hospitality were proverbial. He left two daughters—Rebecca, now Mrs. Edwin Austin, and Lydia T. After the death of her husband, Mrs. Simpson assumed the management of the estate, which she conducted successfully until 1850, when she was again married to John H. Simpson, brother of her first husband. He was a native of New Hampshire, and a man universally esteemed; he died August 19, 1879, in the fifty-sixth year of his age. Mrs. Simpson is still living upon the old homestead. She has passed apparently unscathed through the "pioneer times," and is enjoying in the evening of her days the fruition of a well-spent life, surrounded by her family and a large circle of appreciative friends.

SECTION 15.

	ACRES.
Jonathan Goble, Franklin County, Ind., Aug. 28, 1835.....	120
Andrew Y. Moore, Kalamazoo County, Mich., Nov. 13, 1835	160
William Duncan, Kalamazoo County, Mich., Nov. 13, 1835....	160
Hiram Dodge, Lenawee County, Mich., March 14, 1836.....	320
Mitchell Robinson, Cass County, Mich., May 12, 1836.....	40

SECTION 17.

Baldwin Jenkins, Cass County, Mich., March 11, 1830.....	80
Alexander Rodgers, Sr., Cass County, Mich., Nov. 5, 1831....	148
Alexander Rodgers, Jr., Cass County, Mich., June 5, 1835....	40
Samuel Rodgers, Cass County, Mich., June 5, 1835.....	40
Jonathan Hartsell, St. Joseph County, Ind., Dec. 12, 1835....	40
Samuel Rodgers, Berrien County, Mich., Jan. 29, 1836.....	40
Jonathan Brown, Berrien County, Mich., April 21, 1836.....	40
Sophonias Sherman, Berrien County, Mich., May 21, 1836....	40
Joshiah B. Scovill, Orwell County, Vt., July 21, 1836.....	80
Ebenezer Runnell, Ontario County Vt., July 25, 1836.....	40
Samuel I. Rodgers, Cass County, Vt., March 16, 1852.....	40

SECTION 18.

Alexander Rodgers, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 2, 1832.....	166
Jehiel Luddington, Cass County, Mich., March 25, 1836.....	72
Lewis Edwards, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 1, 1837.....	60
Joseph Gardner, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 2, 1837.....	104
Peabody Cook, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 2, 1837.....	104
William Beach, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 3, 1842.....	40
William Beach, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 3, 1846.....	40
William Beach, Cass County, Mich., April 11, 1848.....	64

SECTION 19.

Alexander Rodgers, Lenawee County, Mich., June 20, 1829....	80
William Burk, Cass County, Mich., April 13, 1830.....	120
Thomas Burk, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 16, 1830.....	66
Thomas Burk, Cass County, Mich., Sept. 20, 1830.....	40
William Burk, Cass County, Mich., July 24, 1835.....	40
Thomas A. H. Edwards, Berrien County, Mich., July 18, 1836.....	120
Theresa A. Bertrand, Berrien County, Mich., April 27, 1836	78
Thomas Burk, Berrien County, Mich., Nov. 28, 1836.....	40

SECTION 20.

Squire Thompson, Lenawee County, Mich., June 19, 1829....	306
Squire Thompson, Cass County, Mich., June 23, 1834.....	60
Joseph Bertrand, Berrien County, Mich., March 30, 1836....	81

SECTION 21.

Squire Thompson, Lenawee County, Mich., June 19, 1829....	80
H. McGwin, Berrien County, Mich., Nov. 24, 1830.....	59
John Curran, Berrien County, Mich., Nov. 29, 1830.....	59
James Hopkins Hatch, New York City, June 27, 1835.....	154
Eli W. Veach, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 3, 1835.....	40
Andrew Y. Moore, Kalamazoo County, Mich., Nov. 13, 1835.	80
William Duncan, Kalamazoo County, Mich., Nov. 13, 1835....	80
Daniel Pringle, Stark County, Ohio, Dec. 12, 1835.....	80
Jonathan Hartsell, St. Joseph County, Mich., Dec. 12, 1835..	80
Jonathan Hartsell, St. Joseph County, Mich., Dec. 12, 1835..	40

SECTION 22.

Samuel Markham, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 2, 1832.....	80
James Hopkins Hatch, New York City, Jan. 27, 1835.....	80
John B. Goble, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 24, 1835.....	120
John B. Goble, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 11, 1835.....	160
Hiram Dodge, Lenawee County, Mich., March 14, 1836.....	40
John B. Goble, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 27, 1837.....	40
Henry Albert, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 28, 1837.....	120

SECTION 23.

	ACRES.
Robert Farris, Butler County, Ohio, Sept. 7, 1832.....	40
James C. Farris, Butler County, Ohio, Sept. 12, 1832.....	40
Joseph Garwood, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 7, 1833.....	80
George Van Vlear, Butler County, Ohio, Aug. 19, 1833.....	40
Solomon Dewey, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 31, 1833.....	80
Richard McCoy, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 15, 1835.....	40
Jesse G. Beeson, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 12, 1836.....	40
Henry Sifford, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 25, 1836.....	40
Joseph Garwood, Cass County, Mich., March 25, 1836.....	80
Richard McCoy, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 20, 1836.....	80
John Collins, Cass County, Mich., April 6, 1836.....	90

SECTION 24.

Minerva Barnaby, Wayne County, Ind., Nov. 30, 1836.....	40
William Taylor, Ross County, Ohio, Jan. 8, 1831.....	80
Henry Dewey, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 9, 1831.....	80
Robert Farris, Butler County, Ohio, Sept. 7, 1832.....	40
John Clifton, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 23, 1833.....	40
George Van Vlear, Butler County, Ohio, Aug. 19, 1833.....	40
Thomas Simpson, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 16, 1833.....	80
William Taylor, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 29, 1834.....	40
John Collins, Wayne County, Ind., Oct. 14, 1835.....	160
John Clifton, Wayne County, Ind., Dec. 7, 1835.....	40

SECTION 25.

Jesse Garwood, St. Joseph County, Ind., May 13, 1832.....	160
Robert Farris, Butler County, Ohio, Sept. 18, 1832.....	80
Jesse Garwood, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 7, 1833.....	80
Joseph Gardner, Cass County, Mich., July 23, 1835.....	40
Jacob Silver, Cass County, Mich., Sept. 28, 1835.....	40
Aaron M. Collins, Wayne County, Ind., Oct. 14, 1835.....	80
James Dickson, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 29, 1835.....	180

SECTION 26.

William W. Welch, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 15, 1832.....	80
Richard McCoy, Cass County, Mich., Sept. 12, 1832.....	40
C. B. Tucker, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 17, 1832.....	40
C. A. Fletcher, Chautauqua County, N. Y., Aug. 1, 1835....	160
John Collins, Cass County, Mich., Sept. 28, 1835.....	80
Jacob Silver, Cass County, Mich., Sept. 28, 1835.....	80
Jacob Silver, Cass County, Mich., Sept. 28, 1835.....	80
Moses W. Simpson, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 30, 1836.....	40
James Dickson, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 28, 1835.....	40
W. G. Straw, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 31, 1835.....	40
Amos Dow, Cass County, Mich., July 15, 1836.....	40

SECTION 27.

Richard McCoy, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 9, 1832.....	80
Lane Markham, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 2, 1832.....	40
Thomas Clyborn, Cass County, Mich., April 23, 1833.....	80
James Hopkins Hatch, New York City, April 8, 1834.....	80
Stephen Paine, Butler County, Ohio, Oct. 12, 1835.....	80
W. G. Straw, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 31, 1835.....	40
Welthy Hartwell, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 29, 1835.....	40
Reuben Haynes, Worcester County, Mass., Nov. 29, 1836....	40
Samuel Markham, Worcester County, Mass., Feb. 2, 1837....	40
James Husted, Worcester County, Mass., March, 1837.....	120

SECTION 28.

Samuel Markham, Lenawee County, Mich., June 19, 1829....	80
Israel Markham, Lenawee County, Mich., June 19, 1829....	80
Squire Thompson, Lenawee County, Mich., June 19, 1829....	80
Samuel Markham, Cass County, Mich., May 11, 1830.....	80
Davis Sink, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 14, 1830.....	40
James Hopkins Hatch, New York City, June 27, 1835.....	240

SECTION 29.

Israel Markham, Jr., Lenawee County, Mich., June 22, 1829.....	80
Samuel Markham, Lenawee County, Mich., June 29, 1829....	80
Baldwin Jenkins, Lenawee County Mich., June 29, 1829.....	320
Israel Markham, Jr., Lenawee County, Mich., July 16, 1829	80
Samuel Markham, Lenawee County, Mich., July 27, 1829.....	80

SECTION 30.

Alex Rodgers, Lenawee County, Mich., June 19, 1829.....	144
Archibald Clyborn, Lenawee County, Mich., Nov. 5, 1829.....	183
Baldwin Jenkins, Cass County, Mich., March 11, 1830.....	45
Alex Rodgers, Cass County, Mich., April 13, 1830.....	42
Delonson Curtis, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 4, 1830.....	65
Isaac Sumner, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 4, 1830.....	80

SECTION 31.

Alex Rodgers, Lenawee County, Mich., June 19, 1829.....	212
Lewis Edwards, Lenawee County, Mich., June 19, 1829.....	104
Joseph Gardner, Lenawee County, Mich., June 19, 1829.....	98
Jesse Toney, Lenawee County, Mich., June 19, 1829.....	83
Samuel Morton, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 25, 1831.....	71

SECTION 32.

U. Putnam, Lenawee County, Mich., June 19, 1829.....	80
A. Clyborn, Lenawee County, Mich., June 19, 1829.....	80
Uzziel Putnam, Lenawee County, Mich., June 19, 1829.....	80
Archibald Clyborn, Lenawee County, Mich., June 19, 1829...	80
Isaac W. Duckett, Lenawee County, Mich., June 19, 1829....	80
L. Edwards, Lenawee County, Mich., June 19, 1829.....	80
J. Gardner, Lenawee County, Mich., June 19, 1829.....	80
J. Gardner, Lenawee County, Mich., June 19, 1829.....	80
J. W. Duckett, Lenawee County, Mich., June 19, 1829.....	80
Nathan Haines, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 6, 1829.....	80
Jonas Rible, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 7, 1832.....	80

SECTION 33.

Joseph Garwood, Lenawee County, Mich., June 19, 1829.....	160
Uzziel Putnam, Cass County, Mich., April 10, 1830.....	80
Joseph Garwood, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 19, 1831.....	80
Samuel Markham, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 5, 1832.....	40
Henry Sifford, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 19, 1832.....	40
James Beverly Hobart, Cass County, Mich., May, 11, 1833...	80
Lewis Edwards, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 2, 1834.....	120
Henry Sifford, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 11, 1836.....	40

SECTION 34.

Nehemiah C. Sanford, Litchfield County, Conn., June 25, 1835.	160
William L. Clyborn, Cass County, Mich., July 14, 1835.....	40
John Collins, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 31, 1835.....	160
Nathan McCoy, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 29, 1835.....	40
Charles Barton, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 30, 1836.....	80
Gillman Witherell, New York State, Nov. 30, 1836.....	160

SECTION 35.

Nehemiah C. Sanford, Litchfield County, Conn., June 25, 1835.	400
John Collins, Cass County, Mich., Sept. 28, 1835.....	240

SECTION 36.

Elizabeth Lowe, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 1, 1830.....	80
Joseph McPherson, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 1, 1830.....	80
John Boon, Cass County, Mich., April 24, 1835.....	160
Nehemiah C. Sanford, Litchfield County, Conn., June 25, 1835.	40
Jacob Silver, Cass County, Mich., Sept. 28, 1835.....	120
John Collins, Cass County, Mich., Sept. 28, 1835.....	80

There is a diversity of opinion as to who the parties were to the first marriage contract. The records in the office of the County Clerk show that in May, 1830, Mr. Lane Markham was united in marriage to Miss Margaret Griffen. They were undoubtedly the first couple to enter the hymenial state from Pokagon, and the second in Cass County. James Kavanaugh and Miss Amy Townsend, of La Grange, being the first. One of the first matters to receive the attention of the pioneers was the construction of roads. This was especially the case where the land was heavily timbered. On the prairies and oak openings, there was, of course, not the necessity, for regular thoroughfares, and the roads in such districts ran wherever the convenience of the pioneers could best be subserved. The Indians had direct routes of travel from one point to another, and many of the first roads followed these trails for their general direction. There were two of these Indian roads in Pokagon in the early days, that in railroad parlance might be called trunk lines. One was called the Kankakee Trail, and entered the township on Section 31, and took a northerly course through the western part of the township, and entered the present township of Silver Creek on Section 31; from this point it bore to the northeast, and intersected the Territorial road in Van Buren County. The other entered the township about two miles further east, and traversed the township diagonally from southwest to northeast. The old stage route from Niles to Kalamazoo followed this trail very nearly in its course through Pokagon.

For nearly ten years Niles was the market town for Pokagon people, and a road from Sumnerville to this point was opened about 1831. The next road of importance was that running from Cassopolis to Berrien, which was laid out the following year. None of these early roads are in existence as they were originally surveyed, the location of villages and the demands of settlers necessitating continued changes. The angling road from Dowagiac to Pokagon was surveyed in 1833, and cut out in 1834. Two years later, it became a part of the stage route from Niles to Kalamazoo, which was one of the prominent advantages of the township until it was superseded by the main line of the Michigan Central Railroad. The following embraces the names of all who were assessed for road tax in 1831. As Pokagon at that time embraced the north part of Howard, many of the names given resided south of the present southern boundary. Joseph Gardner, Joseph Garwood and Squire Thompson were Commissioners of Highways, and John Ray and Samuel Markham, Overseers:

William Boon, John Clark, William Morris, Joseph Harter, Peter Barnhart, Jacob Kinsey, Solomon

Landes, John L. Kinsey, Jacob L. Kinsey, Adam Michael, Isaac Murphy, Joseph Garwood, Isaac W. Duckett and Uzziel Putnam, Archibald Clyborn, Henry Sifford, Samuel Morton, Alexander Rogers, Jerre Toney, William Garwood, Lewis Edwards, Jacob Landes, Joseph Gardner, Martin Reed, Edward Markham, Jacob Nye, John Pool, Thomas Phillips, William Kirk, James Kirk, John McDaniel, John Woolman, William Griffis, Phillip Baltimore, William Farris and George Holloway.

Postal facilities, like everything else, have passed through successive changes, commensurate with the development of the county, and the demands of the people. The mails were first carried by a man on foot, then came the post-boy, the stage coach, and the railway train. The first post office was an exceedingly primitive affair. It was never required, excepting when there was no settler's house central enough to accommodate the inhabitants. It consisted of a small box, with two parts inside and lid on top, and nailed to a tree located as stated above. In this box the boy left the mail, and took the letters to be sent away. This box was never tampered with, which is evidence of the good character of the people of those days. The first Postmaster in Pokagon was Samuel Markham. He received his mail at Niles, and carried it to his house where the office was kept. About 1832, the Government established a post route, and for about four years the mails were carried by an English boy, by the name of George Cook, who is still remembered by the "early settler" as a character; he rode one hundred miles of the route and was as brave as he was hardy. Letters were a luxury in the pioneer times; they were written on foolscap paper, and so folded that one side was left blank, so as to form its own envelope, and they were sealed with wax or a wafer. The postage was invariable 25 cents, and many a letter "from the old folks at home" was kept for weeks in the office, for the single reason that the party to whom it was addressed was unable to pay the postage. The first post office was established at and called Pokagon, and subsequently one was established at Sumnerville. In April of 1832, the people were startled by the report that the Indians had begun a war of extermination, and that all Western settlements were in imminent danger of annihilation.

One report was that Chicago had been burned, and its settlers massacred; and that three or four thousand Indians were on the march eastward, with torch and tomahawk, destroying everything on their route, and slaughtering the inhabitants. The news spread with lightning rapidity, and the excitement that followed was indeed terrible. The settlers were called out with orders to rendezvous at Niles, and to bring

such arms as were attainable. Among those who reported for duty were Joseph Gardner, Joseph Garwood, Samuel Rodgers, Jesse Garwood, W. S. Clyborn, Henry Sifford, Solomon Landes, Jonathan Dewey, and a number of others whose names we have not been able to obtain.

The people of Pokagon, from their close proximity to the Indian reservation at Niles, where there were several thousand Pottawatomies, would have been in greater danger perhaps than any other portion of the county, and this fact, no doubt, added to the intense excitement that prevailed for about two weeks, when first reports were contradicted and people returned to their business. For a detailed history of this event, which might be designated as a scare, as the hostile Indians did not come within a hundred miles of Chicago, we refer the reader to the general history.

Mitchell Robinson was a Virginian by birth; he removed to Kentucky with his parents when a young man, where he married a Miss Maria Caldwell; after a residence of five years in Kentucky, he removed to Greene County, Ohio, where he lived eight years. In April, 1832, he came to Cass County in company with Edward Powers and son, and Joseph Caldwell, his wife's brother. He located about one mile north of the present village of Pokagon, where he resided many years. But few men left a better record, or identified themselves more prominently with Pokagon's history than he.

The first settlers in the east central part of the township were Henry Dewey and Joseph Stretch. Dewey entered 160 acres on Section 13 in October, 1830, and in July of the following year, Stretch located eighty acres on Section 14. The family of Mr. Stretch consisted of his wife and four sons—John, William, Henry and Isaac. He first stopped on McKinney's Prairie, where he built a cabin and put in a crop. In the fall, he removed to Pokagon, and, during a portion of the winter, occupied a cabin built by Mr. Dewey in the spring. The winter following was extremely cold, and the family suffered many privations and hardships. The land was heavily timbered, and for two or three years he was obliged to raise crops on the prairie. He was a Pennsylvanian by birth, but was reared in Virginia; he lived several years in Ohio, and from thence removed to Wayne County, Ind., where he lived until his removal to Cass County in April of 1831, in company with Mr. Dewey and his family, consisting of his wife and eleven children—Isaac, Jonathan, Solomon, Aaron, Nathan, David, Enoch, Eliza, Rebecca, Nancy and Lucinda.

In 1832, Mr. Dewey went to La Grange, where he remained a short time, when he returned to Pokagon.

Some time after, several of his old neighbors from Wayne County came to look at the country, and with them he visited the northwest part of the township of Silver Creek. He was so well pleased with the land in the vicinity of the lake that now bears his name, that he concluded to make it his home. He accordingly purchased 160 acres on Section 8, to which he removed with his family, with the exception of Isaac and Jonathan. Jonathan resided on the land entered by his father on Section 13 until his decease, which occurred in 1878. Jonathan had four children—Albina, now Mrs. John Mater; Lucina, now Mrs. Hiram Dillman; Levi and Henry; the latter lives on his grandfather's original purchase.

John Stretch, now one of the prominent farmers of the township, was a lad of seven years at the time of his father's emigration to the county, and now resides just north of the place where his father first settled. Henry is dead; Isaac went to California and William lives in Pokagon, on Section 29. Henry married Mary E. McCoy, and moved to the farm where his widow now resides, which was then unimproved. He died in 1871.

The first settler on Section 27 was Richard McCoy. He arrived on Pokagon Prairie in June of 1832, where he spent the summer. In the fall he went on to his purchase where he built a cabin. His family was composed of his wife and three children—Emily, Mary and W. H. McCoy. John Sifford, a brother-in-law, came with them; also his brother, Henry McCoy, who subsequently returned to Virginia. Mrs. McCoy lives on the old farm, and refers with evident pleasure to the early days. Her husband was a great hunter. In 1852, he started for his old home in Virginia, and died before reaching his destination. Four of his sons are residents of the township—George A., W. H., Richard and Delavan.

The early settlers did not escape the usual diseases consequent upon opening the lands to the sun, the decomposition of vegetable matters, and the existence of miasmatic swamps. Previous to 1833, the general health had been excellent, but this season was prolific of an unusual amount of sickness, especially fever and ague, and malarial diseases generally, and 1833 is remembered by old settlers as the sickly season.

October 18, 1833, David True, Spencer Robinson and Eli W. Veach, arrived in Pokagon from Warren County, Ohio. They came with horse teams, and the journey occupied eighteen days. Mr. True was a boy of sixteen, and for a few months made his home with a brother-in-law, Whipple Carpenter, who at that time was living in a cabin near the present residence of William Baldwin. In 1844, he bought one hun-

dred and sixty acres of land on Section 15. He removed to his present farm in 1865.

Samuel Marr was a pioneer, and emphatically a gentleman of the "old school." He was one of the early Justices, and very zealous in the performance of his duties. He evidently believed in the enforcement of all the laws on the statute books, as we find by reference to the proceedings of the Board of Supervisors of 1834, that he informed the board that as Justice of the Peace he had fined three persons \$6 for Sabbath breaking, and had collected the money which awaited their order.

In 1835, James Dickson, one of the prominent pioneers of La Grange Township, and whose history is there recorded, entered two hundred acres of land on Sections 25 and 26. He settled on Section 26, about one-half mile west of where his son, Robinson J. Dickson, now resides. He was an extensive and successful farmer, and widely known for his liberality and hospitality. He did much to forward the development of this section of the township, and he will long be remembered as one of the prominent characters in its history. Robinson J. Dickson was a lad of about ten years of age at the time of his father's removal to Pokagon, and his recollection of early times is vivid and accurate, and to him the historian is indebted for much valuable data. Perhaps but few men have interested themselves more largely in matters of public interest than he. Coming into Pokagon when a mere lad, he has been identified with its history for nearly a half century.

Giles County, Va., furnished its quota of the early settlers of Pokagon. Archibald Clyborn was the first to emigrate from that State, and among the families from the county of Giles were the Emmons, John K., James and their parents. The family of James consisted of his wife and four children—Elizabeth, John I., James E. and Charles W. They arrived in September of 1834, and built a cabin on land owned by William Kirk. James remained about a year, when he removed to Section 10. Of his family, there are still living in Pokagon Charles W., Wesley, Martin L. and Frank P. One son, James E., lives in Iowa. John K. resided on the Kirk place nearly a year, when he removed to the place where he now resides. The day after their arrival in Pokagon, a daughter, now Mrs. Myers, was born to them, and in honor of the place of the nativity of her parents, was named Virginia. In the spring succeeding their arrival, Mr. and Mrs. Emmons made sugar on the land they had entered the November previous. Mr. Emmons made the troughs for catching the sap, one of which was appropriated by Mrs. Emmons, as a cradle in which she rocked her baby while at work.



W A RODGERS.

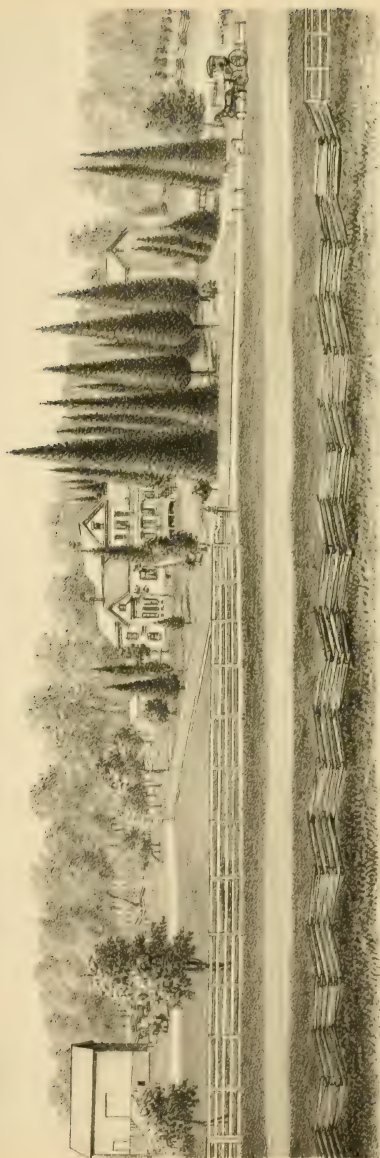
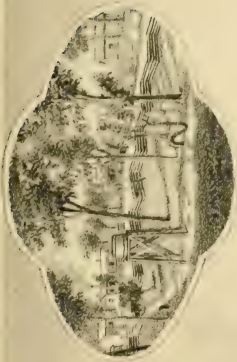
WILLIAM A. RODGERS

Among the pioneer families of Pokagon, perhaps no one is more deserving of special mention than that of Alexander Rodgers, whose history in Cass County dates back to 1828. The elder Rodgers was of Scotch parentage, his father having emigrated from Scotland and settled in Rockbridge County, Va., where Alexander was born. The progenitor of the family was a typical Scotchman, determined, resolute, and possessed of that keen judgment and discrimination that is one of the prominent characteristics of the family. He was a physician, and was in active practice for many years. Alexander was reared in Virginia, where he was married, in 1809, to Miss Peggy Culton, of his native town. The following year he, with his young wife, emigrated to Preble County, Ohio, where William, the immediate subject of this sketch, was born, October 27, 1827, and was therefore a babe of one year at the time of the family's emigration to Pokagon in 1828. His boyhood days were spent on his father's farm, alternating the summers' work by a few weeks at the log schoolhouse in winter, where he received such advantages as were offered by the first school in Cass County. He remained with his father and brothers, whose interests were in common,



MRS. W A RODGERS.

until the death of the former, which occurred in 1867. He owns 400 acres of the original purchase of his father, which comprised 700 acres. His farm, a view of which we present on another page, is evidence of his success and enterprise. In 1857, he was married to Miss Hannah C., daughter of Franklin and Elizabeth Shaler. She was born near Sidney, Shelby County, Ohio, October 11, 1834; her father was a native of Massachusetts; her mother was born in Pennsylvania, where they were married. They reared a family of six children, five daughters and one son. Mrs. Rodgers received an academical education, and for some time was engaged in teaching, which vocation she followed after the families emigrated to Michigan in 1855. Mr. and Mrs. Rodgers have been blessed with four children—Ella V., Ida May, Schuyler C. and Mabel. The life of Mr. Rodgers has been comparatively uneventful and marked by few incidents, save such as occur in the lives of most successful business men. While taking a proper interest in political matters, he has never sought office, but has devoted his energies and talents to his business, in which he has been highly successful. He has identified himself with the best interests of Pokagon, and has perfected a valuable record as a citizen.



RESIDENCE OF WILLIAM A. RODGERS, SUNNYSIDE, MICH.

Mrs. Myers is the only one of the children now living in Pokagon. Mrs. Nancy Crandall resides in Silver Creek; Charles W., the only son, lives near Cassopolis; the eldest daughter resides in Iowa. William Emmons arrived in the spring of 1834, with his family of five children. He was also from Giles County, Va., and settled on the northeast corner of Section 9, where his son, William L., now lives.

Henry Houser came in August of 1834, from Preble County, Ohio, and settled on Section 36, on lands bought the previous year of John Boon. His family consisted of his wife and three sons, Solomon N., Michael B. and Eli. Mr. Houser occupied a prominent position in the early affairs of the township. He took a lively interest in political matters and in 1837 was a member of the county Legislature, and was re-elected the following year. He was a successful farmer and acquired a comfortable competency. He died in Dowagiac in 1879, in the seventy-seventh year of his age.

The following is a copy of the assessment roll of 1834, and gives the names of all resident taxpayers in that year, their assessment followed by the tax. From it the reader gets a very correct idea of the status of things at that time, and the advancement made in eight years.

Joseph Garwood.....	\$1,591	\$ 7 95
Jesse Garwood.....	505	2 52
Isaac W. Duckett.....	1,418	7 09
Louis Edwards.....	1,596	7 98
Joseph Gardner.....	1,281	6 40
Samuel Morton.....	341	1 70
Gehial Ludington.....	160	50
Archibald Clyborn.....	1,458	7 29
Ann Robinson.....	40	20
Edward Powers.....	1,068	5 34
John Powers.....	90	45
Samuel Markham.....	1,254	6 27
John Van Vlear.....	103	51
Baldwin Jenkins.....	1,519	7 59
Squire Thompson.....	2,400	12 00
Whipple Carpenter.....	117	52
David Sink.....	317	1 58
Henry Sifford.....	484	2 42
Mitchell Robinson.....	430	2 15
Israel Markham, Sr.....	350	1 75
Nathan McCoy.....	75	37
Joseph Caldwell.....	65	32
Ludwell Robinson.....	40	20
Thomas True.....	20	10
Adam Salladay.....	285	1 42
Henry Salladay.....	105	52
Sraxon Robinson.....	100	50
David Robinson.....	50	25
Daniel Youngblood.....	100	50
Alexander Rogers.....	1,460	7 30
William Burk.....	290	1 45
Andrew L. Burk.....	240	1 20
Thomas Burk.....	450	2 25
Samuel Rodgers.....	107	53

Thomas P. McCool.....	1,000	5 00
Thomas P. McCool, administrator of the estate George Cherbert.....	100	3 00
James B. Herbert.....	250	1 25
William Emmons.....	133	69
John Pollock.....	130	65
Charles Thoroughman.....	175	87
Thomas Clyborn.....	135	92
Richard McCoy.....	525	2 62
Charles B. Tucker.....	125	62
James Dickson.....	225	1 12
William W. Welch.....	200	1 00
Joseph Stretch.....	325	1 62
John Clifton.....	200	1 00
William Taylor.....	225	1 12
Henry Dewey.....	700	3 50
Uzziel Putnam.....	1,480	7 40

Jonathan Hartsell came from Stark County, Ohio, in 1826, and settled in Elkhart County, Ind., where he remained until he came to Pokagon, and he bought the "betterments" of Eli W. Veach, and, in December of 1835, entered eighty acres on Section 21. He resided in Pokagon until his decease, which occurred in 1865. Of the nine children who came with him, eight are now living in the county, five of whom are in the township of Pokagon.

One of the first settlers on Section 23 was George Van Vlear. He came in 1833, and, after locating his land, returned to his home, near Dayton, Ohio. The following year, 1834, he returned with his family, which consisted of his wife and three children—John, Phebe A. and Catherine. The Farrisies—Robert, William, James and Phebe—also came with the party. In 1835, he built a cabin on his land, where he has since resided. John lives on a part of his father's original purchase.

On the 17th of June, 1836, the village of Shakespeare was laid out by Jonathan Brown and E. B. Sherman on Sections 8, 9 and 17. Brown was a sort of an adventurer, a book-binder by trade, and at the time resided in Niles. At this date the land office was located in Kalamazoo, and Sherman and Brown early in the month went there for the transaction of business. On their return they fell in company, and as they were riding along the conversation naturally turned upon the country, its development and the probable location of villages. Sherman owned forty acres of land in Pokagon, and alluded to its natural advantages, its fine water-power, and suggested it as a fine location for an embryo village. Brown coincided in his opinion, and Sherman suggested that Brown purchase forty acres adjoining, and that they should lay out a town; his proposition was accepted, and a surveyor by the name of Starr platted the new village with broad streets, two avenues six rods in width, numerous public parks, and a contemplated canal from one point of the Dowagiac River, as it was

called, to another, with a number of reserved lots on the water front for manufacturing purposes. A lithographic view was made of the prospective town, representing vessels lying at the wharf, and many of them were sent to distant points for the purpose of selling lots. A large spring was named after the chief, Topennebec, and was represented as being powerful enough to furnish an ample supply of water for two-thirds of the town. After the completion of the plat and the views, Sherman and the Browns went to Chicago to sell lots. The representations of the Browns in regard to the property were so far from the actual facts that Sherman became disgusted with the whole scheme. The Browns made him a proposition for his interest which he accepted, the consideration being two shares in the Lockport Manufacturing Company at Three Rivers, another "wild-cat" speculation in which the Browns were largely interested. Nothing was ever done in the development of the "paper town" further than the survey, although lots were sold in every direction, and for many years afterward the County Clerk was continually receiving letters from parties who had bought lots asking information in regard to their investments in the city of Shakespeare.

Among the early settlers of La Grange was Thomas Simpson, who came from Piqua County, Ohio, in May, 1828. He spent the summer on Pokagon Prairie, and in the autumn of that year removed to La Grange, where he entered land, and where he resided many years. In 1833, he entered land on Section 24, in the township of Pokagon. James Simpson, at the time of his father's emigration, was a lad of seven years; he lived in La Grange until 1836, when he moved to the place where he now resides.

The following includes the names of all designated as resident tax-payers for the year 1837, and is taken from the assessment roll of that year. The amount assessed for township purposes was \$94.22; the State and county tax was \$376.90; the total valuation was \$75,381.00; the buildings of the township were estimated at \$1,460:

Thomas Youngblood, Spencer Robinson, James Emmons, John Emmons, William Emmons, James Emmons, Jr., Elias Simpson, William Sheldon, Joshua Sheldon, George Hamilton, Jacob Mufley, John Mufley, William Taylor, John B. Goble, James Dickson, John Collins, Henry Hauser, Ruhon McCoy, Jackson True, James W. Robinson, Isaac Mufley, George Mufley, Leray H. Reman, Amos Dane, George Vavlear, Charles Barton, Moses Simpson, James Streator, Nathan McCoy, Justin Stearns, Joseph Stretch, John B. Redick, Isaac W. Duckett, Isaac Sumner, Thomas P. McCool, Alexander Rodgers, Sr., William Maddox,

Hamilton J. McCool, Alexander B. Davis, Peabody Cook, Delanson Custis, Stephen Curtis, Whipple Carpenter, Archibald Clyborn, William L. Clyborn, Thomas K. Clyborn, Jehelaiel Luddington, Caleb Smith, Joseph Gardner, Curtis Morris, Sumner, Davis & Co., Lewis Edwards, Sumner, Hatch & Co., David True, William True, Fiddon Emmons, Alexander Rodgers, Jr., John Rodgers, Conrad Clipfield, John Putnam, Henry Sifford, David Sink, Samuel Markham, Baldwin Jenkins, Squire Thompson, David Robinson, Thomas True, Thomas Burk, John B. Timmons, William Burk, Peter Youngblood, Aaron Jenkins, Uzziel Putnam, James B. Herbert, Joseph Garwood, Jesse Garwood, Alva Benton, Solomon Veach, Eli W. Veach, Jonathan Hartsell, Isaac Williams, Samuel Rodgers, Titus Husted, Warner Osgood, George Benton, Neahmiah Morton, Hubbel H. Rood, James Husted, Thomas Sherman, Charles Thoroughman, Mitchel Robinson and W. G. Strawn.

Samuel Morris was one of the pioneers of Kalamazoo County, where he settled in 1834, emigrating from Otsego County, N. Y. He bought land on Gourdneck Prairie, and returned to the State of New York. In the spring of 1836, he was married in Madison County, and in April of that year returned to his farm in Kalamazoo County. After a residence of three years he moved to Pokagon, where he has since resided. Samuel resides on the old place.

John Byrnes came from Syracuse, N. Y., in 1837, and settled in Niles, where he followed his trade, that of a carpenter and joiner, for several years. In 1839, he came to Sumnerville, and in 1846 bought the farm where he now resides. He has in many ways been instrumental in advancing the best interests of Pokagon, and his name is found connected with many important interests.

Daniel Oyler, although not a pioneer, is one of the old residents, having been in Pokagon over thirty years. He was originally from Cuyhoga County, Ohio, from which place he emigrated with his parents and brother John in 1848.

Andrew J. Myers came to Volinia in 1831, in company with his mother and two brothers, George and Aaron. After a residence of some years the family went to Illinois. In 1845, Andrew returned, and in 1848 purchased the property he now owns.

Deodatus W. Hurd was originally from Rensselaer County, N. Y., from whence he emigrated to Iowa in 1859. In 1862, he came to Cass County, and resided in Jefferson until his removal to Pokagon Village in 1862.

B. C. Ames was born in Wyoming County, New York, whence he emigrated to Illinois. Here he was married, in 1855. Mrs. Ames was born on Buck

Horn Island, in the Niagara River. In 1861, they came to Cass County and settled in Pokagon; four years later they moved to the farm where they now reside.

The First Free-Will Baptist Church of Pokagon was organized in 1854, with the following members: Z. Tinkham and wife, L. Tinkham, J. H. Darling and wife, Melissa and Martha Tinkham and a Miss Potter. The first pastor was J. H. Darling, of New York, who preached two years previous to the organization. The succession of pastors has been Revs. E. Root, James Ashley, and L. Jones, who is the present pastor. The first Deacon was Z. Tinkham. In 1860, the society built a church edifice at a cost of \$1,500, which was dedicated in February, 1861, Rev. D. L. Rice, of Hillsdale, preaching the dedicatory sermon. The present membership is eighty-two, with the following officers: Deacons, Z. Tinkham, E. C. Smith, M. Hoover; Trustees, J. P. Hutten, M. Hoover and Alexander Cooper. The society started under very adverse circumstances, but is at present in a very flourishing condition.

THE STATE FISH HATCHERY.

In 1873, the Legislature passed an act for the establishment of a board of Fish Commissioners, consisting of John G. Bagley, A. D. Kellogg and George Clark, with power to locate a State hatchery for the artificial propagation of fish. By the same act \$15,000 was appropriated, and in 1873 the board passed a resolution, locating the hatchery at Crystal Springs, on the grounds of the Methodist Camp Meeting Association, in Pokagon. George H. Jerome, of Niles, was appointed Superintendent, and Charles Michael, Assistant. In October of the same year, a lease was executed and work was immediately commenced; a house was constructed with a hatching capacity of 1,000,000 eggs. In 1877, Henry H. Porter, who had had an extended experience in the propagation of fish, was appointed Assistant Superintendent; he put in new apparatus and remodeled the whole thing, but soon became satisfied that it was not a proper location, owing to the uneven temperature and impurity of the water, besides there being a very inadequate supply. From 3,500,000 eggs deposited in fall of 1877, only 500,000 fish were obtained. In the spring of 1881, the board removed the hatchery to Paris, where it is now being successfully operated under the superintendency of James C. Portman.

The little hamlet of Sumnerville dates back to 1836. Its proprietors were Isaac Sumner and J. H. Hatch. Sumner built a saw-mill at this place in 1835, and two years after erected a grist-mill. About this time, Alexander Davis, the first merchant, commenced to

sell goods. In 1848, Russel Cook and John R. Connine opened a store in the building now occupied by Mr. Frost. Peabody Cook was the first "tavern-keeper," commencing about 1835.

Pokagon Village was laid out in January, 1858, by William Baldwin. In the same year, Joel Andrews and Hoke Stansel, commenced merchandising. The present grist-mill was built by Kelley Brothers in 1856. The business interests of the village are now vested in a hotel, a drug store, two dry good stores, a steam saw-mill, a boot and shoe shop, and a blacksmith shop.

THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH OF SUMNERVILLE.

The first class was formed in the spring of 1840. There had been preaching before this time under the auspices of the Indiana Conference, but principally by local ministers, prominent among the number being T. P. McCool, Richard Meek and Braxton Robison. In the autumn of 1839, the Michigan Conference took in the southwest part of the State as a mission, and sent Rev. Franklin Gage as a missionary. The district embraced all the territory west of Schoolcraft, south to the State line, and north to the lake, excepting Niles. The result of his ministrations was a powerful revival, known in Methodist annals as the great revival of Sumnerville. The class above spoken of was one of the results of this revival, and was the first in this part of the State. Up to 1850, the society had held their meetings in a schoolhouse, which, after a time, became almost sacred from its associations, but became so dilapidated that they decided to erect a comfortable church structure. A Board of Trustees was formed, composed of T. P. McCool, John Byrnes, W. W. Maloy, Daniel Bates and Franklin Brownell. The church was completed in 1854. In the summer of 1876, the Trustees of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Pokagon purchased of Russel Cook a structure which was remodeled, and fitted up as a church. The minister in charge was David Burns. The Trustees were, Jacob White, John Byrnes, William Lewis, H. S. Norton, John Burnett, Jerome Wood, Russel Cook and Henry and David White. There had been a class formed several years previous to this time, and regular meetings were held in Union Church.

March 15, 1861, the Trustees of the McKindrey Chapel purchased of John Barnett the ground known as the "Crystal Springs Camp-ground." The Trustees were John Byrnes, Franklin Brownell, John R. Connine, Stephen Curtis and W. W. Malloy. In 1877, it was transferred to the Niles District, and was incorporated under a general act of the Legislature.

Pokagon Grange, No. 42, P. of H., was organized August 1, 1873, by C. S. King, Deputy of State Grange, and the following officers elected: Russel Cook, Master; Jerome Wood, Overseer; D. W. Hurd, Secretary, who, with the following persons comprised the charter members: William Stretch, William E. Williams, William Lewis, T. Witherell, J. W. Blake, G. D. Jones, F. Emmons, J. H. Simpson, William Wood, Jacob White, Catharine Stretch, Charlotte W. Williams, Hannah C. Cook, Mary E. Lewis, Flora H. Hurd, Anna L. Witherell, Maria Emmons, Iantha Wood, Sarah Simpson, Cynthia Wood.

Since organization, the grange has been in a flourishing condition, and the knowledge acquired in discussing live questions has inured to the benefits of its members. Present membership thirty. The present officers are: Jerome Wood, Master; R. J. Dickson, Overseer; Mrs. R. J. Dickson, lecturer; L. B. Pattison, Steward; Wesley Emmons, Assistant Steward; James Emmons, Chaplain; John Hain, Treasurer; Joel S. Moore, Gatekeeper; Iantha Wood, Ceres; Catharine Stretch, Pomona; Mrs. John Hain, Flora; Mrs. H. B. Pattison, Lady Assistant.

POKAGON LODGE NO. 136, F. & A. M.

This society held its first meeting under a charter issued by the Grand Lodge at its annual session at Detroit, January 9, 1862. The officers elected were: Calvin Benton, W. M.; William McAfee, S. W.; Joseph E. Garwood, J. W.; Joel Andrews, Secretary; Elam Harter, Treasurer; John Byrnes, S. D.; George W. Benton, J. D.; Henry C. Parker, Tiler. Previous to their organization they had met under a special dispensation granted by the Grand Lodge of the State to George W. Benton, John McAllister, Joseph E. Garwood, Franklin Shaler, John Byrnes, George W. Conklin, Joel Andrews and Edgar Waltar, to organize a lodge with John Byrnes, W. M., George W. Benton, S. W. and Joseph E. Garwood, J. W. The first meeting was held July 29, 1859, E. Waltar, Secretary. January 13, 1860, the dispensation was extended until the meeting of the Grand Lodge in January of 1861, and meetings were held until December 24, 1860. The dispensation expired soon after this date, and, no proceedings being instituted to secure a charter, no meetings were held until February 18, 1861, at which time the lodge met under a new dispensation with Edgar Waltar, W. M.; John H. Hutton, S. W.; Joseph E. Garwood, J. W., and Joel Andrews, Secretary. The society owns a well furnished hall and are in a flourishing condition.

CIVIL LIST—SUPERVISORS.

1831, Squire Thompson; 1832, John Clark; 1833, Samuel Marrs; 1834-36, Lewis Edwards; 1837-38, Henry Houser; 1839-41, County Commissioner, Henry Houser; 1842-43, Squire Thompson; 1844, William Burke; 1845-46, Henry Houser; 1847, William L. Clyborn; 1848, M. Robinson; 1849-50, William L. Clyborn; 1851-52, M. T. Garvey; 1853, Frank Brownell; 1854, M. Robinson; 1855, Lewis Clyborn; 1856, M. T. Garvey; 1857, William L. Clyborn; 1858, M. T. Garvey; 1859, D. H. Wagner; 1860, M. Robinson; 1861, M. T. Garvey; 1862-69, Alexander Robinson; 1870, David W. Clemmer; 1871-76, B. W. Schermerhorn; 1877, M. V. Gray; 1878, Joseph Waltar; 1879-80, H. W. Richards; 1881, Alexander Robinson.

TREASURERS.

1831-34, Lewis Edwards; 1835-37, Mitchell Robinson; 1838, William L. Clyborn; 1839, Zurin Garwood; 1840-41, Squire Thompson; 1842, William L. Clyborn; 1843-46, Moses W. Simpson; 1847-49, John Collins; 1850, Franklin Brownell; 1851, Robinson J. Dickson; 1852, Amos D. McCool; 1853, Robinson J. Dickson; 1854, William G. Straw; 1855, John Collins; 1856, John Bates; 1857, John Collins; 1858, Gideon Gibbs; 1859, John Bates; 1860-61, Archibald Robertson; 1862, Mitchell Robinson; 1863, Gideon Gibbs; 1864, Augustus Allen; 1865, Abner G. Townsend; 1866, Stephen W. Tinkham; 1867, Albert G. Ramsey; 1868-69, Elam Harter; 1870-71, Daniel M. Heazlett; 1872-73, Samuel Miller; 1874-76, Moses V. Gray; 1877, William Stretch; 1878-79, H. P. Cook; 1880-81, J. E. Garwood.

CLERKS.

1831-35, Joseph Gardner; 1836-41, Eli W. Veach; 1842, Mitchell Robinson; 1843-46, William L. Clyborn; 1847, David Long; 1848, Charles G. Moore; 1849-50, Lewis Edwards; 1851-52, Clark F. Johnson; 1853, Ira Starkweather; 1854, Samuel R. Wheeler; 1855, Ira Starkweather; 1856, Rollin C. Dennison; 1857, Joseph E. Garwood; 1858, Strawther Bowling; 1859, Theodore Stebbins; 1860, Strawther Bowling; 1861, Philo D. Beckwith; 1862, George Miller; 1863, Elias Pardee; 1864-68, Strawther Bowling; 1869, Rollin C. Osborne; 1870, B. W. Schermerhorn; 1871, John Rix; 1872-74, Rollin C. Osborne; 1875, Edwin W. Beckwith; 1876-78, R. Allen; 1879, J. F. Willis; 1880-81, R. Allen.



RESIDENCE OF MRS. SARAH H. SIMPSON, POKAGON, MICH.

UZZIEL PUTNAM, SR.

The pioneer of Cass County, the late Uzziel Putnam, Sr., of Pokagon Township, was born in Wardsboro, Vt., March 17, 1793. When three years of age, he went with his parents, Uzziel and Polly (Trask) Putnam, to Oneida County, N. Y., and in 1801, to New Salem, Mass., where he lived with an uncle, Joseph Putnam, until the fall of 1807. He then returned to his parents, who had, in the meantime, located in Adams, Jefferson Co., N. Y., and was apprenticed to Simon Whitecomb, a clothier, with whom he remained for five seasons, the business being carried on at that day chiefly in the winter months. His father, with others, went to Sackett's Harbor and built a boat, with which they conveyed their families to Detroit, where they spent the winter of 1811-12. Uzziel Putnam's brother David, with Samuel and Horace Markham, having emigrated to Ohio, his parents decided to make their future home in that State. The young man Uzziel having served the full period of his apprenticeship, resolved to be in the neighborhood of his father's family, and started on foot for Colt Creek in the township of Margaretta, Huron (now Erie) County, Ohio, about seven miles from the site of the city of Sandusky. This journey of 500 miles he made on foot, in fifteen days, excepting a ride of 140 miles east of Canandaigua. In Ohio, the neighbors of the Putnams, within a radius of several miles, were three families. The young man Uzziel began life in the woods under as great disadvantages as any of the pioneers of the West. He was poor, but worked hard to better his condition. Prior to and during the war of 1812, the Indians committed many murders in Northwestern Ohio, and bands of the hostile savages were constantly prowling through the woods in search of lonely victims. He had considerable experience of an unpleasant kind with them, and probably only escaped being murdered by extreme caution and watchfulness. He remained in the vicinity of his parents' home, and performed such work as he could find to do, until October 19, 1812, when he met with Elias Murray, wagon-master of the United States Army, and enlisted as a teamster for three months. After the time of his enlistment had expired, he went into the army as a substitute for a drafted man, and served until after Gen. Winchester's defeat. For his service, which he has said was the hardest he ever endured, he received a Government warrant for 160 acres of land. In 1813, Uzziel Putnam was in the vicinity of Colt Creek, when the Indian massacre occurred (of which an account is given in the biographical sketch of his brother Orlean). Afterward he went to Waterford, Penn., where he worked for his Uncle Rufus Trask, hauling powder and salt and flour be-

tween the latter place and Erie. After the burning of Buffalo, the man by whom he was employed was drafted, and Uzziel went into the army as his substitute, being stationed at Erie. Not long after the close of the war, he returned to Ohio, and there was married, September 12, 1822, to Ann Chapman, who was born in Connecticut, January 19, 1792. In 1825, the settlers in the Putnam neighborhood having heard much of the St. Joseph Country in Michigan from Andrew Parker, an Indian trader who had traveled through it, several of them resolved to journey to it. In company with Abram Townsend and Israel Markham, Uzziel Putnam left the Ohio home for a Michigan home on May 7. The story of their journey is told in the history of the township at length and graphically, and it is, therefore, unnecessary to repeat it here. Upon the 22d of November, Putnam became the first settler in Cass County, locating upon Pokagon Prairie, in this township, and there he lived to see Cass County and all of Southwestern Michigan filled with happy homes, and made one vast fruitful field by his brother pioneers and their descendants. He died July 15, 1881, in the eighty-ninth year of his age. His aged helpmeet passed away only nine months previous—October 15, 1880. The faculties of both were preserved almost unimpaired to the last, and they were rewarded in their old age with peace, plenty and happiness, for the struggles and privations of their early days.

LEWIS EDWARDS.

Lewis Edwards, son of Joseph and Clarisa Edwards, was born at Lumberton, Burlington Co., N. J., May 29, 1799. He was of Welsh descent. Joseph Edwards, the father of Lewis, the subject of this sketch, was born in Maryland, May 10, 1754, and died July 22, 1838. The first twenty-one years of his life Lewis passed with his father at Lumberton, assisting in the store and working the farm. He very early in life evinced an adventurous tendency and repeatedly expressed to his parents his discontent of home and his eagerness to go West, and as soon as he attained his majority he at once made preparations to journey westward. In October, 1820, Lewis, accompanied by a friend, Thomas Brown, started on foot for Pittsburgh, Penn., by the way of Philadelphia and Harrisburg, carrying his little bundle with a stick upon his shoulder. From Pittsburgh they went to Cincinnati by boat. Upon arriving at Cincinnati, Mr. Edwards fell in with a wood-speculator who was in search of choppers; to him he hired to chop wood; while en route to the chopping-camp on board of a steam-boat, he voluntarily assisted the hands in running the vessel, and the Captain observing his aptitude and skill in that kind of labor, and becoming prepossessed

with his appearance, persuaded him to remain aboard, and Mr. Edwards abandoned his chopping enterprise and hired out to the Captain, and made one trip to New Orleans and back. This kind of business not being congenial to his tastes, he went to Warren County, Ohio, and went to work at the carpenter's trade for John Garwood, with whom he remained for about three years, making his home with William Garwood. While here he formed the acquaintance of Patience, daughter of William and Elizabeth Garwood, whom he married in the latter part of the summer of 1825. She was born January 18, 1807, near Lebanon, Warren Co., Ohio. She shared with her husband in all his early pioneer struggles, and for the long period of fifty-three years, was his faithful companion and counselor; truly and justly can it be said of her, she fulfilled her duty to her family and to her God. This venerable and Christian lady is now living (1882), with her son, Lewis, Jr., at Pokagon Village, in the enjoyment of excellent health, the "patient angel of her nature" quietly waiting to take its departure.

After Mr. Edwards' marriage, he remained with his father-in-law one year, and early in the spring of 1825, having been deeply impressed by the favorable reports of the "St. Joseph Valley," he determined on another Western adventure; and, leaving his young wife with her parents in Ohio, started for the "St. Joseph El Dorado." He remained in Michigan until late in the fall, making his home the greater portion of the time with a Mr. Kirk, at Niles. Being favorably impressed with the country, he determined to make it his future home, and the whole season was diligently and intelligently spent preparatory thereto.

Happening to form the acquaintance of a young man near Niles, who had planted a piece of corn and had subsequently become discouraged and home sick, Mr. Edwards bought him out and completed the raising and harvesting of the crop. During harvest, he assisted the "Carey Mission" in gathering their crops, and took his pay in wheat, furnishing this same wheat to Uzziel Putnam on Pokagon Prairie in the fall, for seed. He also cut and stacked a sufficient quantity of marsh hay on Uzziel Putnam's meadow, along the Pokagon Creek. After viewing the country over carefully, he located his land on Pokagon Prairie, which now forms a part of Sections 31 and 32, wisely selecting it so as to have an abundance of good timber, especially an excellent maple sugar camp. After selecting his land, he employed Gamaliel Townsend to cut logs and erect a log house, paying him therefor \$25. After all this provident care and foresight, securing hay, corn and locating his land and constructing his log house, and obtaining a full and

accurate knowledge of the country, route, streams and fords, he prepared to return to Ohio for his family. Alone he walked the whole distance, and carried a package weighing thirty pounds. The country between Elkhart and Fort Wayne was a wilderness, and good water scarce. Mr. Edwards often spoke in his lifetime of his extreme suffering for the want of good water, being often compelled to blow the scum away and drink from stagnant pools. He was immediately taken sick after arriving home with fever and ague, the result of drinking impure water, and was sick for about two months, greatly delaying his return to Michigan with his family. After having fully recovered from his illness, and his preparations being completed, he started on the 18th day of January, 1827, with his family, consisting of his wife and one young child (now Mrs. Jane Heath, of Santa Cruz, Cal.), for his new home. His outfit consisted of one covered wagon, yoke of cattle at the tongue and span of horses on the lead. They came by the way of Centerville and Dayton to Fort Wayne, Ind. At this place they were joined by William and Jesse Garwood, cousins of Mrs. Edwards, and they were similarly equipped with wagon, yoke of cattle and span of horses. They also brought with them a few head of hogs and cattle.

The journey from Fort Wayne to Elkhart was through an unbroken forest, in the midst of a cold, snowy winter, a crust on the snow, and the road unbroken, and their route only traced by the blazed forest trees. Arriving at Elkhart, the St. Joseph River had to be forded. Mr. Edwards had, during his former trip, carefully examined the river bed, and noted the proper fording place. Jesse Garwood expressed his fears for the safety of Mrs. Edwards and child, in case the wagon should upset in crossing, but Mr. Edwards promptly replied in his determined and confident way, "that there was no danger; to follow him, and he would soon have them safe on the other side," and suiting the action to the word, mounted one of the lead horses and conducted both teams across in safety.

Finding the snow so deep and the crust on the same frozen so hard, and the road unbroken, the Garwoods left their wagon at this place, and put both yoke of cattle and both span of horses to Mr. Edward's wagon, and started for Edwardsburg, making only eight miles the first day, it taking all the next day to reach Edwardsburg, the balance of the distance being two miles. It was with great difficulty this ten miles of their journey was made; the lead horses had to break the crust, and the route could be traced by blood from their bleeding legs.

Mr. Ezra Beardsley had settled at Edwardsburg

the previous year, on the banks of Pleasant Lake; his team had been sent to Ohio after the balance of his goods, and was delayed on account of the severity of the winter, and he had not seen a white person, other than his family, for several months, and was afflicted with the additional hardship of having no wood-pile, being compelled to carry all his fuel from the woods. The "new-comers" received that warm and cordial reception and generous hospitality as only our worthy pioneers were capable of extending, and remained with Mr. Beardsley about three weeks, not daring to venture out to Pokagon Prairie. Mr. Beardsley had the previous season raised plenty of vegetables, such as cabbage, potatoes and turnips; they had sufficient pork and beef, milk and butter, and the "new-comers" had brought tea, coffee, dried fruit, etc., and, in the language of Mrs. Edwards, "they fared sumptuously every day." Before leaving, Mr. Beardsley was provided with an ample wood-pile.

Some time in March, Mr. Edwards proceeded to Uzziel Putnam's, on Pokagon Prairie, and remained at his home three or four weeks, while he built his log house, on Pokagon Prairie, ready for occupation. He brought along a set of carpenter's tools, and being skillful with them, he soon had the windows and doors, etc., in the house, and bedsteads and furniture improvised, and his little family domiciled in his rude but comfortable home. He brought in the bottom of his wagon four iron kettles; sap troughs and spiles were readily prepared, and a sugar camp started, and plenty of maple syrup and sugar made for family use. He also brought out a peck of apple seed, and planted a nursery. He made several trips back to Ohio, and brought out fruit trees, stock, farming utensils, dried fruit, etc., for himself and neighbors. He always took a deep interest in fruit culture, and at an early day obtained grafts of his father in New Jersey, of some of the finest fruit in that State. He undoubtedly had for many years the finest and greatest variety of apples of any man in the county. In pears, he was equally as successful.

The raising of stock, especially of horses and cattle, received a due share of his attention, and he expended considerable time and money in securing good breeds, and was successful in raising some fine specimens.

He remained on his farm, extending his improvements, raising his family, witnessing the constantly increasing settlements around him, the building of railroads, the growth and development of the country, until 1852, when he determined on another Western adventure.

His daughter, Mrs. Lucien Heath, of Niles, being in ill health, Mr. Heath had determined to make the overland trip to Oregon with family. Mr. Edwards

entertaining fears that they would not be able to make the long and perilous journey alone, and being greatly attached to his noble daughter—his "eldest born"—concluded to accompany them. The outfit consisted of one four-horse team, one two-horse spring wagon, three extra horses, two cows and young cattle, thirteen head in all, with an ample supply of provisions, etc., and they started on their journey on the 23d day of March, 1852. After encountering the usual difficulties, hardships and deprivations incident to the overland trip, and a long and wearisome journey of six months, they arrived in King's Valley, Polk County, Oregon Territory, on the 25th of October, 1852. Here Mr. Edwards met his son, Joseph, who had preceded him. Mr. Heath and family settled in Oregon. Mr. Edwards remained until June, 1854, when he started for his home in Michigan, in company with Joseph Harper, arriving June 29, 1854.

Mr. Edwards remained on his farm the balance of his life and lived to see his family of nine children all married and settled. He died on the 24th day of June, 1878, of hemorrhage of the bowels and typhoid fever, in the eightieth year of his age, leaving eight children, four sons, Joseph, Lewis, Jr., William and Henry, and four daughters, Jane, Clarisa, Patience and Martha.

He served several terms as Justice of the Peace, and in that capacity displayed his usual good common sense and probity that characterized him in all his other duties of life, always exercising a just regard to the right or claim of each party, advising an equitable settlement rather than encouraging litigation between his neighbors. He received the *sobriquet* of "Squire Edwards," and was generally known by that name.

Mrs. Edwards relates two amusing anecdotes of his judicial life, one of which is given in the history of Pokagon. On his return home from a journey, his wife informed him that a young couple desired him to tie for them the "nuptial knot." He was very much indisposed and Mrs. Edwards entered an emphatic protest against his going, but knowing that it would be a serious disappointment to the young people, he concluded to go. On arriving at the home of the bride, he found that no license had been procured, and informed them of the fact that the marriage under such circumstances would be illegal. They proposed to make it a subsequent matter, but as he was inexorable, the wedding feast was partaken of and the parties went to Cassopolis, where the license was procured and they were married. On his return, Mrs. Edwards asked if he had performed the ceremony. He replied that he had not, but had partaken of the supper and had given the entire company the mumps.

Mr. Edwards was an honest, industrious, energetic

and conscientious man, always temperate in his habits, totally abstaining during his long life from the use of tobacco and spirituous liquors. He was endowed with a remarkable memory, an agreeable conversationalist, a generous and hospitable neighbor, a kind and faithful husband, and a provident and indulgent parent.

His memory will always be revered as the peer of any among that great host of pioneers that have already gone.

WILLIAM BALDWIN JENKINS.

William Baldwin Jenkins, son of Aaron and Rebecca Baldwin Jenkins, was born Oct. 4, 1783, at Fort Jenkins, Greene County, Penn. In 1799, his father emigrated to Middle Tennessee, his mother dying while *en route*. Here he lived in the wilderness the following winter with three brothers and a sister, twelve years of age, to do the household work, their father having returned to Pennsylvania. They cleared twelve acres of heavy timber during the winter. As they killed fifty-two black bears during the winter, some idea regarding the newness can be obtained from this fact alone. To avoid the institution of slavery, he, in 1804, removed to Greene County Ohio, where he deceased four years later, leaving 900 acres of land to his children, and on the portion given Baldwin was a saw and grist mill, which he conducted in connection with his farm. He made frequent journeys down the Mississippi to Natchez and New Orleans to dispose of his products, making the return journey home on foot or on horseback, as circumstances favored, and while so doing encountered many dangers and hardships. In 1824, he came West on an exploring expedition, visiting Indiana and this State, and then for the first time visited this county. The following year he came here in company with several others, and selected a site one-half mile north of the present village of Sumnerville, where an Indian wigwam was prepared for a winter's residence, to which place he in November brought his family from Ohio, consisting of his wife and seven children and a bound boy, Nathaniel Young, and an interesting account of his pioneer life will be found in the township history. He purchased some 2,000 acres of land, which was ultimately divided among his children. His home was near the bridge that crossed the Dowagiac Creek, which was on the direct line of emigration and his house became a noted stopping-place for travelers and emigrants, from whom he would receive no compensation. He carried this hospitality to such an extent that the products of his farm and labor were largely consumed by the public. He placed great confidence in his pioneer compeers, loaning them money, selling

them stock and farm products on time, without requiring written obligations, and charging no interest. In 1809, he united in marriage to Mary, daughter of Aaron and Hannah Hackney, in Pennsylvania. She deceased in 1840. His death occurred June 16, 1845, at the residence of his daughter, Eliza Murphy, at Berrien Center, and was interred in the cemetery at that place. He was a devout member of the Baptist Church. He was possessed of a remarkable retentive memory, a great reader, and could remember every event of any importance for forty years. His mind was an encyclopedia of local knowledge, for he could not only tell the names but also the ages of nearly all of his neighbors. He was one of the first Justices of the Peace in Western Michigan, having been appointed by Gov. Cass for the township of St. Joseph, which comprised all the territory west of Lenawee County. He was also the first Road Commissioner in the county, and one of the first Associate Judges appointed under the territorial government, and one of the delegates to the first constitutional convention of the State. His name will be transmitted to posterity in connection with the noble band of pioneers who performed the initial labors necessary to the development of this county. Of his family, his wife, one son and a daughter lie buried with him in the cemetery, and one son is interred in California; three children—Eliza (Murphy), Rebecca (Lybrook) and Silas Jenkins, reside at Berrien Center; Nimrod in Berrien County, and John resides at Lake Village, Ind.

CHAPTER XXVI.

LA GRANGE.

Experience of the Pioneers—The Townsends, Wrights, Shurtles, Lybrooks, McKenneys, Tietzsorts and others—Early Events—First Death—First Marriage—Mary Bonnell the first child born—The first School and Teachers—Deer Killing—First Township Election—Families of the Early Settlers—Complete List of Land Entries—Principal Officers of La Grange from 1830 to 1880—Churches Living and Defunct—Burial Places—The Village of Whitmanville—Mechanicsburg.

THE history of La Grange begins with the spring of the year 1828, at which time Abraham Townsend made the pioneer settlement of the township, near the spot where his son Gamaliel now resides, in the northeast corner of Section 21, and upon the border of the beautiful La Grange Prairie, originally known as Townsend's Prairie. The man who made this the first settlement in the township was a typical pioneer, well qualified for the life that was before him, and he lived long years in the home he here established, enjoying in his old age the fruits of his early industry. He had seen much of pioneer life prior to



HON. JESSE G. BEESON.

HON. JESSE G. BEESON.

Jesse G. Beeson was born December 10, 1807, in Wayne County, Ind., where his parents, who were both natives of North Carolina, settled at an early day. In 1828, Jesse G. Beeson was married to Anna Renesten, who was the mother of his eight children. In 1830, he made a tour of inspection through Southwestern Michigan, visiting the Carey Mission during his stay, and in 1833, with his wife and three children, came to La Grange Township, Cass County, which has ever since been his home. He first located on the farm now owned by Abram Fiero, and there built a small log cabin. After five years of pioneering experience at this place, he removed, in 1837, to the farm he now lives upon, which he bought of James Cavanaugh. Mr. Beeson has devoted his energies principally to farming and has been very successful. He is widely known in the county and univers-

ally respected. In politics, he is a Republican. He has been honored with election to various local offices, and in 1853 was chosen to represent the people of his county in the State Senate, which he did with credit to himself and his constituency. Now, at the age of seventy-five years, he is a hale, well-preserved man, both mentally and physically, and his vigorous health attests the correctness of his life.

The children of Jesse G. and Anna (Renesten) Beeson, eight in number, are all living. They are: William H., of La Grange; Isaac N., of Three Rivers; B. F., of Calvin; Mary Jane (Huff), of Lincoln, Neb.; Lorana (Dickson), of Wisconsin; Laura E. (Cammeron), of the same State, and Anderson G., of Lincoln, Neb.

Mr. Beeson's first wife died in 1870, and in 1872 he married his present wife.

his arrival in La Grange. Born in New York State in 1771, he had gone, while very young, to Upper Canada, and in 1815 he became a settler in Huron County, Ohio, a region which was then in the frontier. After a very brief stay there, he moved westward into Sandusky County (where a township was named after him), and there he resided until 1825. In this year we find him in Pokagon Township of Cass County, with Uzziel Putnam, but without his family. He had visited Michigan in 1824, and became favorably impressed with the country. In 1826, he came early in the spring, and planted with corn a piece of ground on Pokagon Prairie. His son Gamaliel, came in July of that year, and in the year following, Abraham Townsend brought out his family, consisting of his wife, Statta (Kinney), and two unmarried daughters, Amy and Eliza. This was the family which, with a full knowledge of pioneer life, its pains and privations and hardships and its simple pleasures, (a knowledge gained through sojourns in several localities in the West,) that found, finally, a permanent home on La Grange Prairie.

Townsend, as has been said, arrived upon the 1st of March. The season was a favorable one for the flowing of sap in the maples, and the first work of the family was the making of sugar to supply their own wants and to barter, should opportunity offer, for other articles. The first building erected in the township was a rude shanty which Mr. Townsend put up for shelter while he was engaged in sugar boiling. It stood west of the present residence of Gamaliel Townsend. After the pioneer had planted his corn, he had leisure to build a good, snug log cabin. This was located on the land now owned by Orlean Putnam. In the year following (1829), Mr. Townsend built a still better cabin, where Gamaliel Townsend's barn now stands.

Mr. Townsend was not long without neighbors. Lawrence Cavanaugh and wife, and their son James, came to the township the same spring, and, for a time, lived with him, though the father soon after located on Section 22, and the son where Jesse G. Beeson now resides. The former removed to Berrien County in 1830.

Abraham Loux, of Sandusky County, Ohio, a son-in-law of Townsend's, and his wife Mary, came also in the spring of 1828, and located on Section 23.

In the autumn, Thomas McKenney (after whom the northwestern part of the prairie was named), and James Dickson, his son-in-law, came to the township and located on Section 17.

In the month of October, the Wright family arrived, and located on Section 21, where Stephen D. Wright now lives; and about the same time came Eli P. Bon-

nell and his wife (Elizabeth Wright). William R. Wright and his wife Sarah (Baldwin) were from Butler County, Ohio, and had come there in 1808, from New Jersey. They came across the country from Southwestern Ohio in wagons, and had a dreary ride, which, perhaps, prepared them for a season full of trials in their new abiding-place. After leaving Fort Wayne, Ind., they saw no human beings, until they arrived at Edwardsburg; but encamped nights in the most favorable places they could find in the dreary woods. On arriving at their destination, they bought two acres of standing corn from Abraham Loux, and this was all they had with which to feed five horses and twelve head of cattle they had brought with them. Mr. Wright had made a trip to the scene of his settlement in the summer, and cut twelve acres of hay, but that gave out, and they were obliged to browse their stock on the sweet inner bark of the hackberry trees which chanced to be quite abundant in the vicinity. They cut the trees down and split them into rails for convenience in carrying and removing them to their cabin, hewed the rough bark from them, and then stripped off the spongy nether layer, which was usually half an inch thick, and fed it to the hungry horses. In the absence of better food it was readily eaten both by cattle and horses, and it proved sufficiently nourishing to keep them alive through the winter, though they were much reduced. During a large part of the season, the ground was thickly covered with snow, and Mr. Wright and his sons had to break paths through it for the weakened cattle. Some of the animals were so weak that when they got down it was impossible for them to arise, and they required constant watching and tending.

The family fared during this first winter almost as poorly as did their stock. It was very difficult to procure breadstuffs. Corn meal and potatoes were more easily obtainable, and were the principal supporters of life.

Spring brought relief and a vast burden of labor. The prairie lands had to be prepared for planting. Joining forces, the few families of pioneers, with huge teams attached to rough, strong plows, broke up the soil, which was held together by the rope-like "red root." In later years, this plant gave less trouble, as the plows which came into use cut the roots off farther below the surface, where they were, of course much smaller, but to the early settlers upon La Grange and most of the other prairies, it was a very serious annoyance.

In 1829, the settlement was increased by the arrival of the Lybrooks, Isaac Shurtz's family, the Ritters, the Simpsons, Robert Wilson, Thomas Vanderhoof, David Brady and Abram Tietzort, Sr.

Isaac Shurte, who was a native of New Jersey, had moved with his parents at an early day to Butler County, Ohio, and from there to Niles in 1828. He was one of the many who tarried for a season at that Michigan Mecca of the pioneers. On arriving at La Grange, he stopped over night with Abraham Loux, and in the morning bought out his "betterments," or improvements, for a horse, saddle and bridle. He soon sold this, however, for \$100, with which he purchased eighty acres of land, upon which he still resides.

John Lybrook was another settler of this year who had gained a pioneering experience at Niles or in that vicinity. He was a native of Virginia, but removed to Preble County, Ohio, in 1811, with his parents. As early as 1823, he came to Michigan, assisting Squire Thompson to move his family and goods. After seeing them safe at their destination he returned home, traveling day after day on foot through the seemingly interminable forests in which the snow lay knee deep. He had intended to go only a two days' journey with Thompson, and his parents had given him up as lost. In the spring of 1825, accompanied by his sisters—Annie and Mary—and three young men, he came out again, and built a cabin and planted some corn on the "Indian fields" on the Dowagiac River, a short distance above its confluence with the St. Joseph, near the site of Niles. In the fall, he returned to Ohio and brought out his father and mother—Henly and Hannah (Hankey) Lybrook—and four sisters. On his return from this trip, he brought with him some seed wheat, which was sown on the "Indian fields," and believed to be the first in the St. Joseph country. The same season he brought on horseback from Detroit a small grindstone, which was used at Niles by many settlers who came twenty, thirty, and even forty miles for the express purpose of sharpening their axes and other implements. On coming into La Grange, Mr. Lybrook bought out the claim of Lawrence Cavanaugh on Section 22, on the east side of the prairie, and here he lived the remainder of his days.

It has been already stated that the Ritters were settlers of this year. John Ritter was a son-in-law of Henly Lybrook, having married his daughter, Sarah, in Preble County, Ohio, whither he had come from Virginia, in 1809 or 1810, with his mother and step-father. Shortly after their marriage, in 1816, the couple moved to Union County, Ind., and in 1823 they journeyed to Michigan, locating at a point about two and a half miles north of the site of Niles, where Mr. Ritter entered land. Upon the morning of the last day of their journey, October 21, their daughter, Eve, died. The funeral was held at Henly Lybrook's.

A year later they came to La Grange, bringing with them their four young children. The experience of the family was very sad and bitter. The time of their coming was about the 1st of August, and they had bright anticipations of building up a happy home, but, upon the last day of the month, John Ritter, the husband and father, was suddenly taken from this life. The family was living at the cabin of John Lybrook, having been unable to build one for themselves, when, upon August 31, a storm arose, accompanied by frequent flashes of lightning. A bolt struck the little log house, stunning and scaring all of its inmates, and instantly killing John Ritter. Mrs. Ritter was prostrated by the lightning, but recovered from the shock. Strangely enough, no other inmate of the cabin was injured.

In the year 1830 came Hiram Jewell, William Renesten, the Hass family, Abram V. Tietsort (known as "Big Abe"), Abram Tietsort, Jr. (son of the settler of 1829), James Pettierew and several others, of whom we shall make extended mention in another portion of this chapter.

Abram Tietsort, Jr., who built his cabin upon the east bank of Stone Lake, about where the bowl factory now stands, in Cassopolis, was considerable of a hunter, and his long-barreled rifle brought down many a deer in La Grange Township, and upon the site of the present county seat. His wife was a woman of nerve, and occasionally was able to assist her husband in supplying the larder from forest and lake. One of her adventures was the capture of a superb deer in the middle of Stone Lake. Her husband had scared it out of the woods on the opposite side of the lake, and perhaps had wounded it. At any rate, the affrighted animal took to the water, and swam straight out. Mrs. Tietsort seeing the head and antlers of the animal across the smooth surface of the lake, sprang into a canoe, moored conveniently near the cabin, and paddled fearlessly toward the animal. She succeeded in holding its head under water with the canoe paddle until the deer was drowned, and then towed the carcass to the shore. It proved to be in fine condition, and the venison supplied the table of the Tietsort family and those of two or three of their neighbors for several days. Venison was a very common food among the pioneers—far more so than pork or beef for a number of years. A good marksman like Tietsort or David Brady could at almost any time bring in a deer carcass after an hour's hunt. Often the animals were seen in herds of twenty or thirty, or even larger numbers.

While the early settlement was making—while the dots of human habitation were increasing in number on the prairie, and the little patches of sunshine were



STEPHEN D. WRIGHT.



RESIDENCE OF STEPHEN D. WRIGHT, LA GRANGE, MICH.

growing larger around the cabins of the pioneers in the forest, the various events of life were occurring. Children were born, men and women died, and maidens were given in marriage. The old, old drama of life and love and death was being enacted upon virgin soil.

The first sad event—and a very sad one it was, too,—was the death of David L. Wright, son of William R. Wright, upon the 30th of December, 1828. He was a young man—twenty-three years of age—born November 10, 1805. He was the first person who was laid to rest in the little burying-ground on the farm of Isaac Shurte.

The second death occurring in the township was that of Mrs. Mary Loux, a daughter of Abraham Townsend. This death was early in 1829, and upon August 31 of the same year the settlement was shocked and grieved by the sudden taking off of John Ritter, of which an account has already been given. The first couple wedded in La Grange were James Cavanaugh and Amy Townsend. They were united in marriage in 1829 by Squire William R. Wright, at the house of Abraham Townsend, who was the father of the bride. The groom was a son of Lawrence Cavanaugh. Mrs. Cavanaugh is now living in Iowa City, where her husband died in 1880.

Mary Bonnell, a daughter of Eli P. and Elizabeth (Wright) Bonnell, was born January 6th, 1830, and was the first white child born in the township. She was the first wife of J. N. Webster (now resident in Jefferson Township) and died July 1, 1867.

Julia Ann Tietzort, who has been commonly considered as the first child born in La Grange, was born five months and twenty-seven days later than the Bonnell infant, or upon July 3, 1830. She was the daughter of Abram (Jr.) and Rachel (Thompson) Tietzort. She married John Gates, and is now living in Orleans County, N. Y.

In the summer of 1830 the first school was taught by Miss Arlantha Jane Brown (a sister of Gamaliel Townsend's first wife), who is said by her old pupils to have been "a good teacher for that day." The following is believed to be a very nearly, if not quite complete, list of the girls and boys who attended the school: Henry Tietzort, Daniel Wilson, Martha Wilson, Betsy Wilson, Hiram Townsend, Abram Townsend, Jr., Wilson Henderson, Thomas M. Chittenden, Harriet Chittenden, Elizabeth Shurte, Eliza Whitman, Adeline Whitman, Harriet Whitman, Sally Ann Whitman, Rosette Whitman, Olivia Whitman, Ruth Davis, Mahlon Davis, Cornelius Tietzort, Squire Tietzort, Otis Whitman, Nancy Davis, Peter Brady, Polly Brady, E. T. Dickson, R. J. Dickson, Dorcas A. Dickson, Hannah Ritter, Henry Ritter, David

Ritter, John M. Wright, Clara Wright. The school was held in a cabin a few rods south of the spot where Gamaliel Townsend's house now stands. Henry C. Lybrook taught the second school in a log house on the east side of the prairie on the John Ritter farm. Another early teacher was an individual rejoicing in the name of James Harvey Cornelius Smith.

It is worthy of note that the settlers soon took measures to provide themselves with fruit. As early as 1831 the Townsends, Isaac Shurte and William R. Wright, set out apple orchards near their respective cabins. Their trees were procured of John Jones, who brought trees from Niagara County, N. Y., and planted them on the place where Gamaliel Townsend now lives. This nursery was, not long afterward, removed to White Pigeon. The same season that these orchards were planted Thomas McKenney and Asa Sherwood planted apple seeds from which fine trees were grown.

The settlement had become so considerable by the year 1830, that a trading-place was deemed a necessity and so Martin C. Whitman erected a building just west of where Orlean Putnam's house now stands, in which he opened a store. This, the first frame structure in La Grange Township, now forms a part of Gamaliel Townsend's dwelling.

In the same year the settlement was granted the boon of a post office. Gamaliel Township was the first Postmaster. Other needs were met as they arose. Among them was that of religious communion. It is probable that the first meetings were held in the year above mentioned, at the house of Thomas Simpson, on the west side of McKenney's Prairie. They were led by Martin Baker, a Baptist preacher. After Martin C. Whitman removed his stock of goods, in 1832, to the place now known as La Grange Village, the vacated store building was used for religious gatherings for a number of years.

FIRST ELECTION OF TOWNSHIP OFFICERS.

Civil organization was effected in the spring of 1830. The tract of country of which this chapter treats, together with the whole of the present township of Wayne and the north half of Jefferson had been by act of the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan, passed November 5, 1829, erected, as one of the four original townships of the county, under the present name, which, by the way, was that of La Fayette's country place in France. In pursuance of the act which has been cited, the first election was held at the house of Isaac Shurte, on April 5, on which occasion there were present eighteen voters. As a preliminary of the election, Thomas McKenney

was chosen Moderator; Martin C. Whitman, Clerk; James Petticrew, Assistant Clerk, and Abraham Townsend and William R. Wright, Judges. The officers elected were the following: Supervisor, Joseph S. Barnard; Clerk, Martin C. Whitman; Assessors, William R. Wright, James Dickson and Ira H. Putnam; Collector, Eli P. Bonnell; Commissioners of Highways, James Petticrew, Isaac Shurte and Abraham Townsend; Constables, Eli P. Bonnell, Michael T. McKenney; Commissioners and Inspectors of Common Schools, Abraham Townsend, Abraham Tietzort, William R. Wright; Overseers of Highways, John Lybrook and Thomas McKenney; Pound Keeper, Gamaliel Townsend; Fence Viewers, Abraham Townsend and James Dickson.

The territory now known as Wayne remained a part of La Grange until 1835, and the north half of the present township of Jefferson was not detached until March 29, 1833.

Five elections subsequent to the first were held at Isaac Shurte's house; but, by 1836, the settlement had become so large, and the voters increased to such a number, that it was thought best to make a change, and the election of that year was held at the school-house, on Abraham Townsend's farm.

A novel spectacle was afforded the settlers on La Grange Prairie in the spring of 1832, by Joseph Barnard. Many miles from navigable water, he built a boat, the keel of which afterward for several years plowed the billows of Lake Michigan. It was capable of carrying a cargo of about fifteen tons. When the boat was completed, Mr. Barnard and his son took it to the St. Joseph River upon a wagon drawn by oxen, and successfully launched it. The first trip which the little craft made to Chicago netted the owners about \$250.

EARLY RESIDENTS OF LA GRANGE.

After 1830, the settlement of the township increased quite rapidly. Of many of the families which emigrated subsequent to the year mentioned we shall give an account, but first, however, let us return to those who have already been merely mentioned, and present a few facts in regard to them and their immediate descendants.

Reverting to Abraham Townsend, the first settler of the township, we may state that he died at his home in La Grange, after a long and useful life, in June, 1855. The only unmarried children who came to the township with Mr. and Mrs. Townsend were two daughters—Amy, who, as has been stated, married James Cavanaugh, and Eliza, who married Michael I. McKenney, and now resides in Iowa. Townsend's son-in-law, Loux, did not long remain in the township.

William R. Wright and his wife, Sarah (Baldwin), both lived to a good old age, and ended their days on the place where they originally settled, the former in the summer of 1850 and the latter in 1868. The dates of their births were, respectively, 1755 and 1777. Their eldest daughter, Susan (who was married first to a Webster, and after his death to a Mr. Vail), did not come to Michigan when her parents did, but emigrated in later years. The next oldest was Mary (wife of Isaac Shurte), who still resides in the township, and is one of the oldest persons in it, having been born in 1801. The other children were Dennis, David L., Elizabeth (wife of Eli P. Bonnell), Lucinda, Rachel, Stephen D., Clarissa (wife of Stephen Ball) and John Miller. Of these all are deceased, save Stephen D., who lives upon the old homestead.

David Bonnell died in 1857, and his wife in 1881. They had five children—Mary, Sarah, Angeline, Emma and David. All are deceased but the last named, and he is a resident of Kansas.

We have heretofore mentioned the fact that the McKenney and Dickson families settled on McKenney's Prairie in the fall of 1828. The exact date was October 25. Mr. McKenney had come out (from Pokagon) in the spring and built a cabin, and in August "broke up" five acres of ground in which he sowed wheat. Capt. Joseph Barnard, for the use of the cabin until such time as the owner should need it, had agreed to "mud and chink" it, and when the families arrived they found him very comfortably domiciled. Barnard moved out and took shelter in a tent (until he built himself a house), and both families and two young men, sixteen persons in all, moved into the little cabin. Mr. McKenney and his wife Dorcas (Inman) with their six children came to Michigan from Wayne County, Ind. A portion of the way they drove their teams along the trail made by the Rev. Isaac McCoy, when he came to the site of Niles in 1822, to establish the Carey Mission. Mr. McKenney, after making his preliminary trip to Cass County, in 1827, reported so favorably upon the country that a number of his neighbors were induced to follow him in his emigration. He was one of the best known citizens of the county, and a man universally liked and respected. He received appointment as the first Judge of Probate, but did not qualify. In 1850, he removed to Council Bluffs, and died there in June, 1852. He was born in Washington County, N. Y., in the year 1781, and removed to Cayuga County, when sixteen years old, where he remained until 1813. During the war of 1812, he acted as a home guard and was at Sodus Bay when that place was surrendered by the British. From New York he removed to Huron County, Ohio, and from there to Wayne



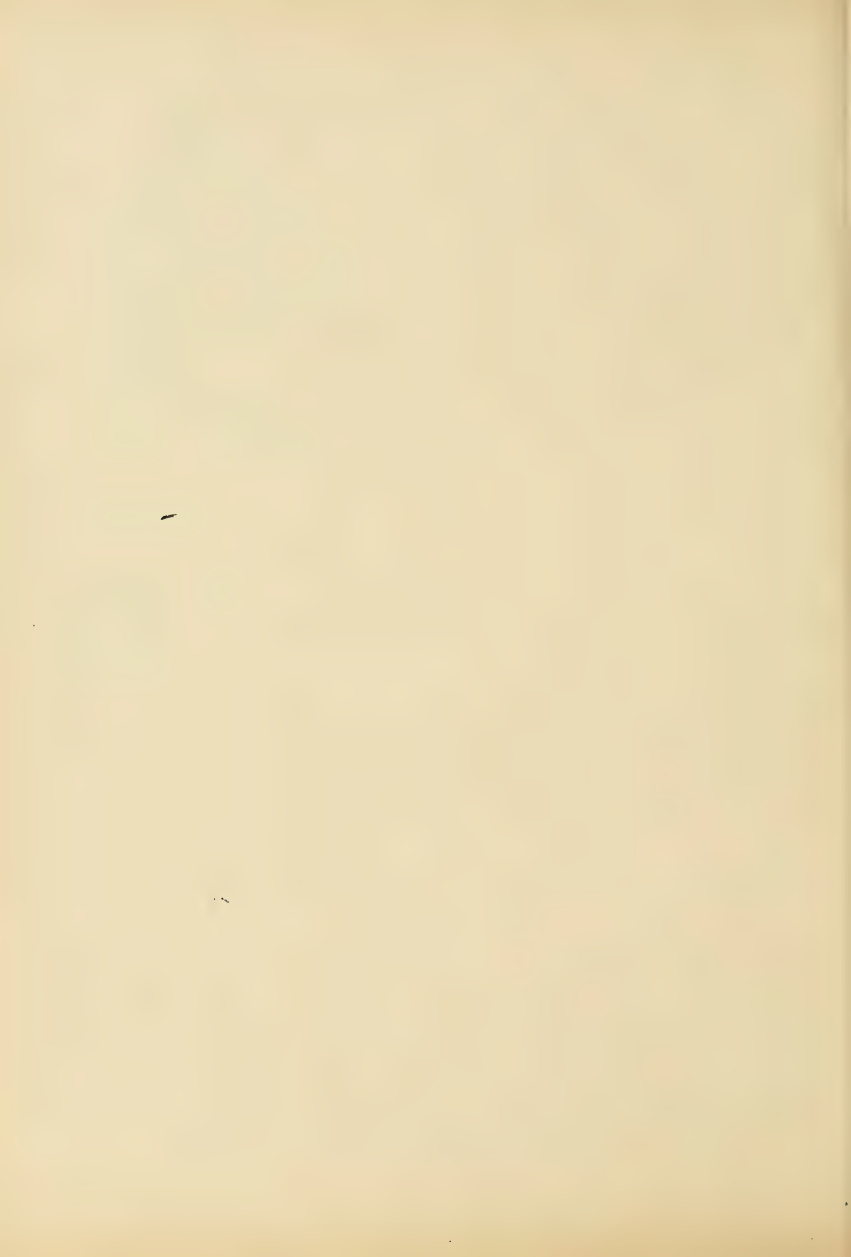
HOMER WELLS.



MRS. HOMER WELLS.



RESIDENCE OF HOMER WELLS, LA GRANGE, MICH.



County, Ind. Mrs. McKenney died at the home on the prairie in 1845. Their children are all deceased except Micajah B., who resides in California. Michael I. died in Iowa, 1858; Lyllis, the wife of James Dickson, died September, 1881. The other children were Laura, wife of James Cuppe Lovina; Esther, wife of David Brown; Jane (Loomis) and Julia.

James Dickson, son-in-law of Thomas McKenney, was born in Washington County, Penn., in 1794. He emigrated to Huron County, Ohio, in 1811, and from there to Wayne County, Ind., where he was married. He died September 16, 1866, in Dowagiac. Their children are Edwin T., a resident of Berrien County since 1849; Robert J., of Pokagon Township; Dorcas A., wife of Ira Brownell, of Dowagiac; Laura, wife of G. C. Jones, of Dowagiac, (deceased); Levi, in California; A. M., in Wisconsin; Hannah A., wife of Henry Snyder, and Jane, wife of William Houser, both in Dowagiac; and William in Nebraska.

Isaac Shurte and his wife Mary (Wright) are still living where they settled in 1829. The former was born in 1796, and is consequently five years older than his wife, of whom we have already spoken. Their descendants are mostly living. Elizabeth, the eldest (Mrs. Henry Ritter), is deceased. Margaret (Hardenbrook) resides in Wayne Township; Francis is in Oregon; Susan, deceased, William, Sarepta (wife of Don A. Fletcher), and Henry are all residents of this township.

The members of the Ritter family, the tragic death of whose head has already been mentioned, continued to reside in Cass County. Hannah, the eldest, and Joseph K. still live in Cassopolis. Three others are deceased—Henry L., who died in 1872; David M. in 1865, and Eve, who died as an infant when the family first came to the State. John Ritter, the father, was born in Virginia in the year 1793.

John Lybrook, of whose experiences we have given a somewhat extended account, lived until May 25, 1881. He was married March 26, 1840, to Mary Hurd, who, with three children—Henry Lybrook, now a resident of Texas, Joseph and Arminda Lybrook, of this township—survive him. He was born in Giles County, Va., October 25, 1798. His father, Henry Lybrook, who was born in Pennsylvania, April 2, 1755, died in 1839, at the age of eighty-four, and his mother in 1849.

Thomas, John and Elias Simpson, sons of John Simpson, of Scotland (who came to America before the Revolutionary war, and fought in that struggle on the side of the Colonies), emigrated from Ohio and settled near each other on McKenney's Prairie, in 1828. Thomas, the eldest, died in recent years, at an advanced age. His wife was Elizabeth Baker, and

their children were Elias, deceased; Sarah (Mrs. Lilley, a resident of this township); James and Catherine (True), in Pokagon; Thomas, who was a soldier in the late war, Company A, Twelfth Michigan Infantry, now resident in the State; Martin, in Iowa; Mary (Shurte), and Matilda (Platt), in Oregon; Malinda, deceased; Harriett (Morris), and Andrew, both now living in Volinia.

John Simpson removed to Missouri and died there. He had a large family of children, one of whom, Anne (Mrs. P. Dewey), now lives in Pokagon.

Elias Simpson died in 1841, aged forty years, and his wife Rachel (Taylor) in 1860. Their children living, are Margaret (wife of Norman Jarvis, of this township); Thomas, in California; and Elizabeth (Crowell), in Indiana. Four of their descendants—John, William, Rebecca and Catherine, are deceased.

One of the settlers of 1829, on Section 21, was Robert Wilson, an emigrant from Ohio, born in Pennsylvania in 1771. His wife's name was Rebecca Henderson. Their children were Margaret, John, Samuel, James H., Robert W., Daniel, Martha, Elizabeth. The father of this family died on his farm in La Grange in 1852.

A well-known character who arrived in the township this year was David Brady, a hard rider and great hunter, noted for his fondness of pursuing Reynard and other game. His pack of hounds did much to clear the county of wolves and the various other animals which were pests to the pioneer farmers, and were usually designated as "varmints." He rode a horse which could clear any fence in the country. Brady, who was originally from New Jersey, and born in 1785, went into the war of 1812, and in 1816 settled in Marion County, Ohio, from whence he came to Michigan. He stopped for a short time in Kalamazoo County and a township was there named after him. He lived in La Grange, on Section 21, until his death in 1878, at the age of ninety-three. He had many eccentricities, some of which might be emulated to the good advantage of the people in general—and others not. Among the former class we may cite his kindly treatment of the poor and his liberality to them, a trait which is very often spoken of by the old settlers who knew him. It is related that when corn was very scarce and high priced and many poor farmers in want of a sufficient quantity to carry them through the winter, he refused to sell out his crop to speculators or to let any of his applicants have large lots, but sold to those who were in need at half price. It was a common thing for him to send provisions to poor widows in his neighborhood and to assist deserving young men. There were few men of kinder heart than David Brady—and few of rougher

exterior or manners. He was a man of great native intellectual ability, but uneducated. His natural shrewdness, wit and strength of mind drew around him many admirers from other walks of life than that which he followed. Nearly all of the eminent lawyers of the State who had business in Cassopolis were in the custom of paying Brady a visit before they departed for their homes, and the best of them found a congenial companion in the rough, unlettered pioneer farmer. He was a man whom education would undoubtedly have developed into as great a giant intellectually as nature had made him physically. Mr. Brady was married several times and reared a very large family of children—over twenty—of whom, however, only one, Mrs. Phebe Merwin, is now living in La Grange. His widow married Thomas Moore, and is a resident of this township.

Abram Tietzort, Sr., who has been mentioned as a settler of 1829, came in December and located where Hiram Jewell now lives. He exchanged farms afterward with Mr. Jewell, and until his death in 1847, resided where the Air Line depot now is. He was born in New Jersey in 1777, was in the war of 1812 and soon after its close, settled in Butler County, Ohio, from whence he and his family came to Michigan, and located on the site of the city of Niles in March, 1828, where he remained until coming to Cass County. He and his eldest son, Abram Tietzort, Jr., among other occupations, ran flat-boats upon the St. Joseph River. The family of Mr. Tietzort consisted of his wife, Margaret (Banta), who survived him seven years, and his sons, Abram, Levi, Henry, Cornelius B. and Squire V. Of these, one only is living, Henry, who is in this township. He has followed all his life the trade of a mason, has been very industrious and numerous examples of his handiwork appear in Cassopolis and its vicinity. Abram, the eldest son (of whom we have already had considerable to say), died in 1842; Levi, in 1865; Cornelius B., in 1870; and Squire V., upon the old homestead in 1852.

The Vanderhoofs—Thomas and his wife, Rebecca (Ferguson)—came into the township in 1829, locating where Asa Kingsbury, Jr., now lives. Mrs. Vanderhoof died a number of years before her husband, and he married as his second wife, Mrs. Silvia Van Antwerp. He died in 1851, aged sixty-two years. His children by his first wife were: Amelia (wife of Orlean Putnam), who died in November, 1881; Arminda, also deceased; David, resident in Iowa; Darinda, Julia Ann and Perry, all three deceased; Thomas F. and Jacob, in Iowa; Ann (Ball), in Wayne Township; and Henry, deceased. By his second wife, Mr. Vanderhoof had two children—Hannah (Beckwith) and Emma (Sherwood), both now resident in Dowagiac.

Yockley Griffin, of Wayne County, Ind., was among the settlers of 1830. He located on McKenney's Prairie, where he had previously purchased eighty acres of land. With him came his family, consisting of his wife and their children—Melinda, Margaret, Zadoc, Perlina, Elizabeth, Mary, John and Elethe. Mr. Griffin resided in the township until his decease. His daughter Mary, in 1838, married Jonathan Dewey, who was one of the early settlers of Pokagon Township, where he died in 1878. Mrs. Dewey is still living, and resides with her son, Henry C. Dewey, in Pokagon.

At the same time Griffin made his settlement, his son-in-law, Jonathan Prather and his wife Rebecca arrived, bringing with them their children—William, James, Fanny, Lovinia, Elizabeth and Eli.

Ira H. Putnam (a brother of Uzziel Putnam, the pioneer of the county) and his wife Polly (Markham), who had settled in Pokagon in 1826, moved into this township in 1830. They went to Jefferson in 1834, and Mr. Putnam died there in the summer of 1847. Their son, Ira J. Putnam, who is undoubtedly the oldest native-born resident of the county, now resides in Cassopolis. He was born in Pokagon Township, on the place where J. McAllister now lives, September 21, 1827.

William Renesten and his wife Elizabeth (Harter) came to the township in 1830, and located in the northwest corner, near the site of Dowagiac, or at what has since been known as the Spalding Mill property. Here Mr. Renesten set up a carding machine, and subsequently a grist mill, but he sold out to Erastus H. Spalding in 1834, and removed to a farm in Section 17, where he lived until recent years, when he removed to Berrien County, where he now lives with his daughter. He has been noted for his industry and economy, and was a good farmer. He followed that occupation steadily from the time he sold his mill property. He was born in Mifflin, Penn., in 1796. He settled in Southern Indiana in 1818, and lived there until he removed to Michigan. His children are Melinda (the widow of David Ritter), now living in Berrien County, and Mary E. (Mrs. E. Spalding), of La Grange Township.

Hiram Jewell, born in 1805 in Monmouth County, N. J., five miles from the famous battle-field; a settler in Butler County, Ohio, in 1817, arrived in La Grange in September, 1830, and located where the Air Line depot now is in Cassopolis, which farm he exchanged with Abram Tietzort, Sr., for the one he now lives upon, in 1837. His wife's name is Martha (Waldron). Their children are Miriam (Mrs. Quick) and Eldridge, who live in this township, and Edith (wife of Henry Goodrich) in Jefferson. Several of Mr. Jewell's



RESIDENCE AND FRUIT FARM OF B. F. ENGLE, LA GRANGE, CASS CO. MICH.

B. F. ENGLE.

B. F. Engle was born in Allegany County, N. Y., April 5, 1833, and was the fifth child of a family of seven, the children of Silas and Mercy Engle. In June, 1844, he removed with his parents to Van Buren County, Mich., where he grew to manhood's estate, and where the opportunities afforded him for obtaining an education were very meager, because the necessities of the family required that he devote his youthful energies in obtaining a livelihood. He, however, acquired habits of industry, perseverance, and a spirit of hopefulness, which have been put to a severe test, for upon two occasions the fruits of his patient and intelligent labors have been swept away, and he left unaided to retrieve his fortunes, burdened with family sickness and other obstacles which would have discouraged many. While the major portion of his life has been spent in agricultural pursuits, they have not commanded his entire attention, for he devoted five years to mercantile business in Lawton, and from there removed to Whitmanville in 1865, and engaged in trade, and one year subsequent re-

moved to the farm on which he now resides, and commenced for the third time to build himself a home, being at this time below the bottom round of the ladder of fortune. In addition to farming, he devoted much attention to fruit culture, and to this latter fact he is indebted for his financial success, for from this moment misfortune ceased to follow him, and in this instance the Latin phrase, *Fortes fortuna juvat*, is applicable.

Mr. Engle is now the most extensive and successful fruit-grower in the county, and notwithstanding the fact that he lost one hundred peach trees during the past year by disease, will set out one thousand four hundred this season (1882).

The above illustration of his place shows in a measure what he has accomplished. On the 23d of December, 1855, he was united in marriage to Mary Lovina, daughter of Jonathan Elliott, who was born in Ludlow, Vt., January 22, 1834. They have been blessed with five children, four of whom, Franklin, May, Silas and Hattie, are living, and Laura, deceased.

brothers came to Cass County at dates subsequent to his own settlement, James and William W., who came respectively in 1831 and 1832, are both deceased. Elias is in Wayne Township, and Archibald, who settled in the same township, while Daniel resides in Kansas.

Abram V. Tietzort (Big Abe), who came also in this year, located on land adjoining Hiram Jewell's present farm, in Section 26. He removed soon to Wayne Township, and from there to Iowa, where he died. He was from Butler County, Ohio, from whence it will be observed came very many of the La Grange pioneers, and, for that matter, those of various other townships in the county.

Another family which made its advent this year was the Hass family—Henry and his two sons, Charles and Henry. They were from Germany, but came to Michigan from Butler County, Ohio. The father located where William Shurte now lives, on Section 15. His son Henry, who afterward married Polly Lybrook and removed to Pokagon Township, lived with him. Charles Hass settled on land now owned by Samuel Graham, in the present limits of Cassopolis, and spent the remainder of his life there.

The Petticrew and Hain families were prominent arrivals in 1831, and at least one member of the former family, James Petticrew, came to the township in 1830. John F. Petticrew, the patriarch of this family of pioneers, was one of those characters whom all have delighted to honor—a Revolutionary soldier, and fought through the whole seven years. He had emigrated from Pennsylvania to Rockbridge County, Va., and from there to Clark County, Ohio, before coming to Michigan. After the settlement in La Grange, he made his home with his children until his death in 1837. His sons, James and John F., lived on Section 30. A nephew, John Petticrew, who was a soldier in the war of 1812, located over the line in Jefferson Township. Joseph McPherson, a son-in-law of the senior Petticrew, located on Section 31, but moved away to Indiana. His son John, however, lives in Jefferson. At the same time as the above, Mrs. Elizabeth Lowe, a widow, daughter of John F. Petticrew, settled over the line in Pokagon Township.

The Hains were closely connected with the Petticrews—two of them being sons-in-law. John and David Hain were born in Lincoln County, N. C.; came from there to Clark County, Ohio, with their parents and from there to this township, locating on Section 31. Their brother, Jacob, who came on in 1846, is now living in Iowa. Both of the early emigrants of this family had experience in the Sauk war—that is, they obeyed several calls to Niles when

it was feared the Indians were approaching. David was a blacksmith and opened a shop the year after he arrived, which was probably the first one in the township. His plows were much sought for by the pioneer farmers, and he had customers from the region round about extending ten to twenty miles. In 1837, he made for Daniel Wilson the first steel plow manufactured in the county. John Hain was an active and enterprising farmer. In the year 1837, he set out an apple orchard, which was one of the earliest planted in this part of La Grange. The trees are still standing and bear excellent natural fruit. From the apples of this orchard was made the first cider in the township. Both of the Hains reared families, and John Hain quite a large one. His wife was Jane Petticrew. Of the five children who came with them to Michigan, Elizabeth is deceased. Rosannah (Condon) resides in Jefferson Township; Margaret (Lathrop) and Sarah (White) are in California, and John lives upon the old homestead. The father died in 1879, in his eightieth year, and Mrs. Hain in 1860. David Hain, who died in 1878, and his wife Margaret (Petticrew), who died in 1845, left two children who reside in the township, viz., William H. and Mary J. (Kimmerle).

Jason R. Coates and his wife, Jane (Barney), from Genesee County, N. Y., settled on the farm where Jason B. Coates' their son now lives, in the year 1831. They arrived late in the fall, and Mr. Coates was killed August 17th of the following year, his horse dashing him against the limb of a tree in the village of Cassopolis. His widow, who at first thought of returning to their old home in New York, concluded to remain in Michigan, for the sake of her children, and brought up her family upon the farm her husband had purchased. She died in 1844, leaving five children, viz.: Laura (Arrison), now resident in Iowa; Jason B., who lives upon the homestead farm; Jane (Allen), formerly the wife of Dr. B. F. Gould, in Cassopolis; Eliza, the widow of John Powers (who was killed by Indians in Idaho, in 1864), also in Cassopolis, and Harriet (Sharpe) in Iowa.

In 1832, came Catherine Kimmerle, from Butler County, Ohio—a sister of the Hass brothers above mentioned. She brought with her three children—Mary (Maulsley), now in Iowa; Henry, a well-known farmer of the township, who has resided at his present place on the Niles road for eighteen years, and Amanda (Van Cleve), who resides in Kansas. The widowed mother of these children located on La Grange Prairie when she first came to the county; afterward lived in Cassopolis, and died at the home of her brother in Pokagon, in 1845.

Jesse G. Beeson became a settler in 1833, and

examined the country as early as 1830. He located originally on the farm now occupied by Abraham Fiero, building his cabin on Section 9. In 1837, he moved to the place where he still lives, buying out James Cavanaugh. Mr. Beeson is one of the substantial men of the county. He was elected to the State Senate in 1853, and has held various minor offices. His parents were early emigrants from North Carolina to Wayne County, Ind., where he was born in the year 1807. He was accompanied to his new home by his wife, Anna (Renesten), and three children, and subsequently others were born. He has eight children now living, viz.: William H., in La Grange; Isaac N., in Three Rivers; B. F., in Calvin Township; Mary Jane (Huff), in Lincoln, Neb.; Lurana (Dixon), in Wisconsin; Eliza Ann (Dufoe), and Laura E. (Cammeron), in Iowa, and Anderson G., in Lincoln, Neb.

Erastus H. Spalding was another prominent arrival of the year 1833. He came from Scipio, N. Y., where he was born in 1801. He was largely interested in affairs of value to the township and surrounding county, especially milling. He built no less than three mills in La Grange, which are elsewhere spoken of. Mr. Spalding died in 1869. His first wife was Aurelia Alvord, of New York State. After her death he married (in 1836), Mary Aurelia Barker, of Cassopolis, by whom he had three children, Lyman Barker, Erastus H. and Frederick E. Erastus H. died November 19, 1877.

In the same year as the above came Correl Messengers arriving in April. In the following year, he bought land in Section 33, where he has since lived. In addition to clearing up his own farm, he performed large service with the "breaking plow" for other early settlers. He was born in Litchfield County, Conn., in 1809, and removed with his parents three years later to Marietta, Ohio, and from thence, about 1831, to Marion County, in the same State. He married Lorena Young. They have had nine children all except one of whom, the eldest, Antha, are living. Following are their names and residences. Orrin, in Calvin; Evart, in Iowa; Lemuel, in Ohio; Sarah (Zane), in Calvin; Elizabeth (Collins), in Cassopolis; George, in Iowa; K. E., at home; and Henry, in Cassopolis.

In 1834, Shepherd Wheeler and wife, from New York State, located where William Shurte now lives, and in the following year Lemuel Sifert, of Ohio, came into the township. He removed soon afterward to Indiana and died there about 1840.

William G. Wiley arrived in 1835. He was originally from New York City; emigrated from there to New Jersey, from there to Ohio, and from thence to

Michigan. He followed coopering. Afterward bought a farm in Wayne Township, and in 1854 returned to La Grange Township. He married, in Cassopolis, Harriet Sifert, and died in 1865 at the age of fifty-six years, leaving four children, viz.: Robert H., of La Grange Township, who for a number of years past has been Supervisor; Mary E. (Malloy), in Edwardsburg; Emily (Mrs. William H. Hain), of this township, and John, who resides in Volinia. John B. Wiley, grandfather of William, and his wife Hannah M. (Fryer), came to Cassopolis about 1838, and it is probable that Mr. Wiley was the first cooper in the village.

Settlement was also made this year by Isaac Seares with his wife and eleven children. Mr. Seares died three years later, in the fall of 1839, being at the time of his decease, County Treasurer. He was born in Connecticut in 1795; moved with his parents to Cayuga County, N. Y., while quite young, and from thence, in 1809, to Erie County, in Pennsylvania. He served in the war of 1812, under Commodore Perry. His wife Polly (Custard) long survived him, dying in 1870. The children are William, a much respected farmer of this township; Abram, deceased; Andrew, in Texas; John, a resident of the township; Phebe and Sarah, deceased; Susan (Walker), in Illinois; Charity (Byers and Philena Baugham), in Iowa; Richard, deceased, and Mary (Swartout) in Cassopolis.

Zadoc Jarvis came to the township in the spring of 1836, and brought his family in the same year. He rented the property where his son, Norman, now lives, for three years, and then removed to Pokagon Township, where he died in 1852. He was born in Roanoke County, N. C., in 1785, and about 1825, removed to Wayne County, Ind., where he lived until coming to Michigan. His wife was Lucy Owens. The oldest son, Burton, who came to the State a year earlier than his father, now lives in Berrien County; Sarah (wife of James Moore), resides in Pokagon Township; Polly (wife of Joseph Sparks) is deceased; Norman has, after residence in several other localities, been a citizen of La Grange for the past twenty-six years; Benjamin and Edith are deceased; Zadoc is a resident of the township.

Henry Springstine and his wife, Eleanor (Clark), came in the spring of 1837, from Niagara County, N. Y., and located where Abram Fiero now lives. Mr. Springstine died the following year, aged fifty-eight. His oldest son, John, was married when the family came to the West, his wife being Romelia Colby. A son of this couple, B. M. Springstine, now lives in the township. The other children of Henry Springstine and wife are Matthew, now living in St. Joseph; Jarah (Cronkrite), deceased; Eliza and Catherine,



NORMAN JARVIS.

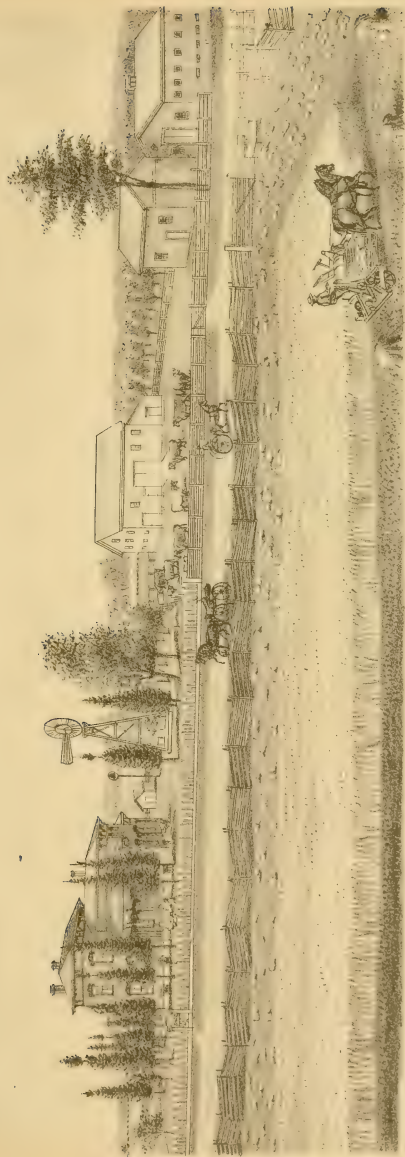


MRS. NORMAN JARVIS.

NORMAN JARVIS.

Norman Jarvis, one of the pioneers and prominent farmers of La Grange, was born in Roan County, N. C., April 14, 1821. His father, Zaddock Jarvis, was also a native of North Carolina, and a planter in medium circumstances; he married Lucy Owens, by whom he had seven children, four boys and three girls. In 1819, he emigrated to Indiana with his family, where he remained until 1833, when he came to La Grange, and settled on the place now owned by his son; in the fall, he returned to Indiana for his family. Norman was at this time twelve years of age, and his recollections of the trials, hardships, and privations of the early days are still vivid. The elder Jarvis was a fine type of the early settler; he lived in La Grange until his decease, which occurred in 1851; his wife is still living, " hale and hearty," at the advanced age of ninety years. Norman lived under the parental roof until he was eighteen years of age, when he began life as a boatman and farmer, devoting the summer months to the former avocation and working as a farm hand during the winter. In this way he accumulated a sum sufficient for the purchase of eighty acres of land in Pipestone, Berrien County; after several changes, he bought the farm where he now resides, in 1865, and which he has improved, with the exception of 60 acres. The

farm, a view of which we present on another page, consists of 270 acres of fertile land under a high state of cultivation. In 1842, Mr. Jarvis was married to Miss Margaret, daughter of Elias Simpson, one of the pioneers of the county, having removed from Ohio in 1830. She was born near Chillicothe, Ohio, February 28, 1824, and was six years of age at the time of the family's emigration to Pokagon, where her father died in 1841, and her mother in 1860. Coming into the country in the early days of its settlement, Mr. Jarvis was denied the advantages of education, which the youth of to-day are in possession of, and his education has been confined to that other school in which the teachers are observation and experience. He is emphatically a self-made man, and the architect of his own fortune. The salient points in his character are industry and honesty, by which means he has attained the position he holds among the representative men of Cass County. This biography would be incomplete without some mention of Mrs. Jarvis, who has shared his "joys and sorrows." She has been to him a helpmeet in all that the name implies, and is a woman of many estimable qualities of mind and heart. The two reared a family of ten children—Mary, William, Loramie, Rachael, Franklin, Jennie, Jasper, Ella, Lucy and Mertie, all of whom are living.



RESIDENCE OF NORMAN JARVIS, LA GRANGE, MICH.

residents of the township; Miriam (Compton), deceased; Levi, living in Wayne Township, and Henry, who died in this township in 1850.

Andrew Jackson Mosher located at the village of La Grange in 1840.

The year following, Erastus Palmer and his wife, Abigail (Hungerford), came into the northwest part of the township from Wayne. They were originally from Livingston County, N. Y., and Mr. Palmer was born there in the closing years of the last century. He died at his home in this township in 1850. He was the father of eight children, viz.: William K., now and for many years a resident of Dowagiac; John W., in Illinois; Cordelia and Ann Maria, deceased; George C., a resident of this State; Jane and Benjamin F., now in Iowa, and Elizabeth, deceased.

James Kelsey became a settler upon Section 2 in 1839, emigrating from New York State. He is still living, and a resident of the township. He was born in 1810. A sketch of his son, Dr. William J. Kelsey, of Cassopolis, appears elsewhere in this work.

Gabriel Hathaway, a carpenter from Allegany County, N. Y., settled on the edge of Young's Prairie, in Penn Township, in 1844, and not long afterward removed to this township, and located where his son Orrin now lives, near the Jones Mill. The family consisted of his wife, Mary Masters, and seven children, and after their arrival in Michigan two others were born. Lydia, Maria (Roundtree), John and Silas are deceased; Orrin and Josiah are residents of this township; Leonard and Joseph are in Iowa, and Frederick and Charles (deceased). Gabriel Hathaway died in 1877, at the age of eighty-four years.

Charles Fiero and his wife, Laura Ann (Clark), moved in from Sandusky County, Ohio, in 1847. They have two children, Frances (Hathaway) and Arminda. Mr. Fiero bought land in the township in 1843, but purchased his present place of Peter Brady in 1849.

A brother of the above, Abram Fiero, came to the township in 1853, and settled where he now resides, buying his farm of Frank and Isaac Beeson. Mr. Fiero and wife, Fannie A. (Thorpe), have had six children, and have three sons living, John, Byron and William.

The early settlers of the Hass family have already been mentioned. Their brother Jacob, and his wife, Mary (Karr), made their settlement in 1853, in the southwestern part of the township. Mr. Hass was from New Jersey, and was married in Darke County, Ohio, and moved to Michigan from Randolph County, Ind. He died in 1873, aged seventy. His oldest son, Henry, moved to Missouri, entered the army there, and is now dead. William lives on the old

homestead; James is in Elkhart, and Catherine (Curtiss) resides in Jefferson Township.

G. S. Wilbur and his wife, Louisa N. (Hause), came from Seneca County, N. Y., to Wayne Township in 1854, and to their present location, on the west line of La Grange, near Dowagiac, in the following year. Mr. Wilbur has been Superintendent of the Poor in Cass County for ten years—1871 to 1881. He has five children—Fanny C. (Wares), at Barren Lake; Theodore F. and E. Parsons, in Dowagiac; Nathan P., in Texas, and Lloyd E., at home.

The Van Riper family, of New Jersey, came into the township in 1854 and 1856, purchased about six hundred acres of land, including the water power privilege at La Grange Village, and began a large business in milling and manufacturing, which is elsewhere noticed. The first members of the family who arrived were the brothers Charles, Garro and William. The first named was a soldier of Company A, Twelfth Michigan Infantry, and being taken prisoner at Shiloh, spent some months at Southern prisons. He subsequently moved to Nebraska. William and Garry Van Riper are both still residents of La Grange Village, and carry on business there, the former being engaged in the manufacture of baskets. In 1856, the parents of the Van Riper brothers, Abram and Catherine (Mickler) Van Riper came out, and with them came another son, John A., who, with his son, J. J. (the Attorney General of the State) now lives at Buchanan. Tunis Van Riper came about the same time as the above, and now lives upon a farm near the village. The parents of the Van Ripers are both deceased. Abram, the father, died in 1873, at the ripe age of eighty-four years.

Among the comparatively recent settlers we may mention Homer Wells and William R. Miller, both representative farmers, who arrived in 1865. The former located on the old Fletcher farm, in Section 10. He came with his parents to Kalaminazoo County from New York in 1840, and about 1860 moved to Wayne Township, Cass County, and from there came to his present place. He has been twice married, the first time to Laura Ann Reed, by whom he had two children—Leslie C., a resident of the township, and Maria, deceased. His present wife is Fannie Beverstock. She has had five children—Alma Maria, Fred B., Clarence, Daniel (deceased) and Blanche.

William R. Miller, of Erie County, Penn., bought the farm on which he resides, in Section 34, of Henry Pells. He has been three times married. His present wife is Mary (Baldwin). He had, by a former wife, four children, one of whom is in Pennsylvania. Helen M. and Lizzie reside at home, and a married daughter, Alice (Decou) lives in Penn Township.

ORIGINAL OWNERS OF THE LAND.

Following is a list of the land entries in the township, arranged by sections, showing the date of entry, the number of acres taken up, together with the names and residences of the owners:

SECTION 1.

	ACRES.
Gabriel Nixon, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 3, 1831.....	79
Gabriel Nixon, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 2, 1822.....	80
Stephen Bogue, Cass County, Mich., March 24, 1832.....	79
Jacob T. East, Cass County, Mich., March 24, 1832.....	80
Elihu C. Quick, Cass County, Mich., April 23, 1836.....	80
Lawrence, Imlay & B., May 28, 1836.....	160
Allen Ayrault, Livingston County, N. Y., Dec. 6, 1836.....	80

SECTION 2.

Isaac Jones, Butler County, Ohio, April 26, 1833.....	40
John P. Wade, Cass County, Mich., July 18, 1835.....	80
Lyman A. Spalding, Niagara County, N. Y., Oct. 28, 1835.....	117
Lyman A. Spalding, Niagara County, N. Y., Nov. 16, 1835.....	318
Francis J. Wayland, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 1, 1836.....	40

SECTION 3.

Adam Gunkell, Butler County, Ohio, Sept. 27, 1833.....	...
Jacob Price, Cass County, Mich., April 15, 1835.....	...
Erastus H. Spalding, Cass County, Mich., June 15, 1835.....	...
Lyman A. Spalding, Oct. 28, 1835.....	...
Isaac S. Bull, Cass County, Mich., April 12, 1845.....	...

SECTION 4.

Erastus H. Spalding, June 15, 1835.....	140
Lyman A. Spalding, Nov. 16, 1835.....	80
John S. Trumbull, Jackson County, Mich., Feb. 1, 1837.....	40
Dennis Wright, Cass County, Mich., April 7, 1837.....	70
Stephen D. Wright, Cass County, Mich., April 7, 1837.....	73
Isaac S. Bull, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 12, 1846.....	40
Eliza Root, Cass County, Mich., May 3, 1853.....	80

SECTION 5.

Erastus H. Spalding, Cass County, Mich., Sept. 17, 1835.....	80
Solomon Dunham, Niagara County, N. Y., Sept. 17, 1835.....	80
Lyman A. Spalding, Niagara County, N. Y., April 21, 1836.....	67
Lyman A. Spalding, Niagara County, N. Y., May 10, 1836.....	80
John S. Trumbull, Jackson County, Mich., Feb. 1, 1837.....	149
David Lilly, Cass County, Mich., March 2 and 10, 1837.....	120
Samuel R. Henderson, Cass County, Mich., Sept. 2, 1837.....	40

SECTION 6.

Reneston & Hunt, Cass County, Mich., May 11, 1830.....	65
Aaron M. Collins, Wayne County, Ind., Oct. 14, 1835.....	79
Lyman A. Spalding, Nov. 16, 1835.....	160
Lyman A. Spalding, April 21, 1836.....	143
Allen Ayrault, Livingston County, N. Y., Dec. 6, 1836.....	160

SECTION 7.

Frederick Reichert, Pickaway County, Ohio, Nov. 30, 1830.....	80
William Reneston, Cass County, Mich., May 10, 1836.....	210
Allen Ayrault, Dec. 6, 1836.....	323

SECTION 8.

James Dickson, Ind., June 18, 1829.....	160
Z. & Z. J. Griffin, May 29, 1830.....	80
Abelom Colvin, Sept. 15, 1830.....	80
Isaac Dewey, Union County, Ind., Oct. 16, 1830.....	80

Thomas J. Patrick, May 8, 1833.....	40
Jonathan Prater, July 7, 1830.....	80
Christian Barr, July 29, 1835.....	40
Christian Barr, Dec. 23, 1835.....	40
Nathan M. Shepard, May 20, 1852.....	40

SECTION 9.

John Brown, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 22, 1832.....	80
Charles Wells, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 6, 1834.....	40
Jesse G. Beeson, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 17, 1835.....	40
Jesse G. Beeson, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 12, 1835.....	40
Levi Godfrey, Cass County, Mich., April 15, 1835.....	80
Erastus H. Spalding, Cass County, Mich., June 15, 1835.....	280
Rice High, Niagara County, N. Y., Sept. 17, 1835.....	80

SECTION 10.

Squire Thompson, Lenawee County, July 8, 1829.....	80
Jesse Palmer, May 24, 1834.....	80
C. and T. Earle, Chittenden County, Vt., May 27, 1834.....	80
Erastus H. Spalding, Cass County, Mich., June 15, 1835.....	80
John B. Wade, Cass County, Mich., June 22, 1835.....	40
Jared Palmer, Cass County, Mich., June 22, 1835.....	40
Jacob R. Hall, Cass County, Mich., July 3, 1835.....	80
Samuel Burbanks, Cass County, Mich., July 18, 1835.....	80

SECTION 11.

George Jones, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 4, 1830.....	80
Erastus H. Spalding, Cass County, Mich., June 15, 1835.....	80
Erastus H. Spalding, Cass County, Mich., June 22, 1835.....	120
John B. Wade, Cass County, Mich., June 22, 1835.....	80
Jared Palmer, Cass County, Mich., June 22, 1835.....	40
Jacob R. Hall, Cass County, Mich., July 3, 1835.....	80
Luzerne O. Bryan, Kalamazoo County, Mich., July 15, 1835.....	80
George W. Peterson, New York City, Jan. 30, 1837.....	80

SECTION 12.

William McCleary, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 28, 1830.....	80
Francis J. Wayland, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 30, 1837.....	80
Walter Clark, Kalamazoo County, Mich., Jan. 30, 1837.....	80
Aurelius Howard, Ionia County, Mich., Jan. 30, 1837.....	240
Thomas Stutterd, Niagara County, N. Y., Feb. 2, 1837.....	40
Thomas Muncy, Cass County, Mich., March 1, 1837.....	40
Gerhard H. Schliep, Cincinnati, Ohio, May 14, 1849.....	80

SECTION 13.

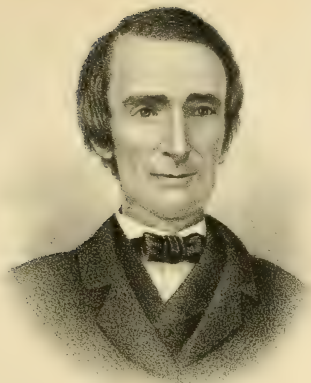
James and Ann Henderson, New York City, Jan. 30, 1837.....	160
Henry Jones, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 16, 1846.....	160
Philo B. White, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 15, 1848.....	80
G. H. Schliep, Cincinnati, Ohio, May 14, 1849.....	80
Frederick H. Tholke, Cincinnati, Ohio, May 14, 1849.....	80

SECTION 14.

John De Maranville 2d, Cass County, Mich., July 28, 1831.....	...
Jacob R. Hall, Cass County, Mich., July 3, 1835.....	...
Shepherd Wheeler, Cass County, Mich., July 11, 1835.....	...
Lewis E. Glover, Orleans County, N. Y., May 4, 1836.....	...
Henry Hass, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 5, 1836.....	...
Isaac McCleary, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 5, 1836.....	...
Jacob R. Hall, Logan County, Ohio, July 6, 1839.....	...
Philo B. White, Dec. 15, 1848.....	...
Frederick H. Tholke, May 14, 1849.....	...

SECTION 15.

Isaac Shurte, Lenawee County, Mich., Jan. 18, 1829.....	80
Samuel Shurte, Cass County, Mich., July 27, 1829.....	80
Ira H. Putman, Cass County, Mich., March 3, 1830.....	80



WILLIAM P. BUCKLIN.

WILLIAM P. BUCKLIN.

Among the pioneers whose memory it is well to perpetuate, because of fidelity to his family and other noble traits, is William P. Bucklin, who was born in Pennsylvania December 20, 1816. When two years of age, he removed with his parents to Sandusky County, Ohio, and when fourteen years of age, accompanied them to Mottville, St. Joseph County, where his father died in the fall of their removal, leaving a large family of children dependent upon their own and mother's exertions for a livelihood. With a manliness far beyond his years, he being the eldest son, he labored hard and successfully to maintain the family circle unbroken, devoting the whole of his earnings to this object.

When one takes into consideration the hard labor and small remuneration received at this time, and that he could look forward to nothing but the hardest labor to advance his own interest, and he an ambitious



MRS. WILLIAM P. BUCKLIN.

young man, the noble sacrifices made for his brothers and sisters can be, in a measure, realized, for he never thought of self until his marriage, January 20, 1839, to Mary A. Lilly, daughter of David and Mary Lilly. He then purchased a small farm of forty acres, and commenced life on his own account, and eight years later, moved on the farm of his father-in-law, in La Grange township, where he deceased August 30, 1864, having the esteem and respect of the community in which he resided.

His widow, who retains the old homestead, is a resident of Marcellus, where she resides in luxurious quiet. Of their ten children—Ranson, Margaret, Albert, Estella and Laura L., are deceased. While Norton W.; Thursey A., now Mrs. Boyd; Cynthia A., now Mrs. J. J. Ritter; Josephine D., now Mrs. B. R. Beebe, and Florence A., now Mrs. I. M. Smith, all reside in this county.

J. DeMaranville 24, Cass County, Mich., July 28, 1831.....	80
Martin C. Whitman, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 14, 1832.....	80
C. & T. Earle, Chittenden County, Vt., May 27, 1834.....	80
Jacob R. Hall, July 3, 1835.....	40
Selah Whitman, April 10, 1835.....	40

SECTION 16.

School Lands.

SECTION 17.

Thomas McKinney, Lenawee County, Mich., June 18, 1829.....	80
James Dickson, Cass County, Mich., May 31, 1830.....	80
Michael J. McKinney, Cass County, Mich., May 31, 1830.....	80
John Jones, Niagara County, N. Y., Sept. 24, 1830.....	80
Henry Dewey, Cass County, Ind., Oct. 16, 1830.....	80
William Garwood, Berrien County, Mich., Nov. 29, 1830.....	80
Martin C. Whitman, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 12, 1831.....	80
Erastus H. Spalding, Cass County, Mich., June 15, 1835.....	80

SECTION 18.

John Simpson, Lenawee County, Mich., June 18, 1829.....	80
John Simpson, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 18, 1830.....	82
Thomas Simpson, June 18, 1829.....	80
Thomas Simpson, May 11, 1830.....	80
Elias Simpson, Jan. 29, 1831.....	80
Lawrence Kavanaugh, April 22, 1830.....	80
Martin C. Whitman, May 29, 1830.....	80
Alexander H. Redfield, Dec. 12, 1835.....	82

SECTION 19.

Thomas Simpson, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 22, 1830.....	83
James Kavanaugh, Cass County, Mich., May 26, 1832.....	80
Gamaliel Townsend, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 16, 1835.....	160
Gamaliel Townsend, Cass County, Mich., March 30, 1836.....	80
Thompson Simpson, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 17, 1835.....	120
Jonathan Prater, Cass County, Mich., May 14, 1836.....	40
David Hain, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 17, 1837.....	85

SECTION 20.

Abram Loux, Lenawee County, Mich., June 18, 1829.....	80
Lyman T. Earl, Niagara County, N. Y., June 19, 1830.....	80
James Dickson, Cass County, Mich., Sept. 15, 1830.....	80
Thomas McKinney, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 20, 1831.....	80
David Brady, Cass County, Mich., June 7, 1831.....	80
Micajah B. McKinney, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 5, 1832.....	40
Mary DeWolf, Cass County, Mich., Sept. 19, 1833.....	40
Michael J. McKinney, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 28, 1835.....	40
Gamaliel Townsend, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 12, 1836.....	40
Gamaliel Townsend, Dec. 13, 1836.....	80

SECTION 21.

Abram Townsend, Lenawee County, Mich., June 18, 1829.....	160
Dennis Wright, Lenawee County, Mich., June 18, 1829.....	80
David Brady, Marion County, Ohio, July 7, 1829.....	80
David Brady, Marion County, Ohio, Dec. 22, 1829.....	80
David Brady, Marion County, Ohio, Oct. 29, 1830.....	80
Nathan B. Nichols, Cuyahoga County, Ohio, Sept. 3, 1829.....	80
Robert Wilson, Cass County, Mich., June 3, 1830.....	80

SECTION 22.

John Ritter, Lenawee County, Mich., June 18, 1829.....	160
John Ritter, Lenawee County, Mich., Aug. 14, 1829.....	80
John Lybrook, Lenawee County, Mich., June 18, 1829.....	160
Henry Lybrook, Lenawee County, Mich., July 13, 1829.....	80
Shurte & Putman, Cass County, Mich., March 11, 1830.....	80
Robert Wilson, Cass County, Mich., June 3, 1830.....	80

SECTION 23.

David Brady, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 5, 1834.....	40
Henry Lybrook, Cass County, Mich., May 11, 1830.....	80
Henry Lybrook, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 3, 1831.....	160
Sally Ritter, Cass County, Mich., May 31, 1830.....	80
David McCleary, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 18, 1830.....	160
William McCleary, Cass County, Mich., June 18, 1831.....	80
Elizabeth Thomas, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 28, 1835.....	40
Levi Godfrey, Cass County, Mich., April 15, 1835.....	40

SECTION 24.

George Jones, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 19, 1832.....	80
William Tarbox, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 31, 1832.....	40
Amanda, Rebecca, Robert, Harmon and Eveline Painter, Holmes County, Ohio, Oct. 15, 1832.....	40
Henry Hass, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 29, 1832.....	40
Henry Hass, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 7, 1834.....	120
Henry Hass, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 5, 1836.....	40
Hannibal G. Rice, Genesee County, N. Y., July 23, 1833.....	160
Henry Jones, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 4, 1836.....	80

SECTION 25.

Robert Clark, Jr., St. Joseph County, Mich., Jan. 1, 1831.....	160
Oliver Johnson, Monroe County, Mich., Jan. 1, 1831.....	160
C. & H. Hass, Butler County, Ohio, Aug. 23, 1831.....	240
Isaac Thompson, Cass County, Ohio, Aug. 15, 1832.....	80

SECTION 26.

Abram V. Tietsort, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 18, 1830.....	80
Henry P. Voorhees, Montgomery County, N. Y., June 29, 1835.....	160
A. H. Redfield and E. B. Sherman, Cass County, Mich., Sept. 22, 1831.....	80
John Jewell, Cass County, Mich., Sept. 26, 1831.....	160
Garrett Waldren, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 11, 1831.....	80
Edwards & Walton, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 21, 1831.....	80

SECTION 27.

Abram Tietsort, Cass County, Mich., May 11, 1830.....	80
Abram Tietsort, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 1, 1831.....	80
Thomas Vanderhoof, Cass County, Mich., July 1, 1830.....	80
Thomas Vanderhoof, Cass County, Mich., June 7, 1831.....	80
John Flualen, Cass County, Mich., May 15, 1833.....	80
Darius Clark, Montgomery County, N. Y., June 29, 1835.....	240

SECTION 28.

Robert Wilson, Franklin County, Ohio, June 18, 1829.....	240
Robert Wilson, Cass County, Mich., June 3, 1830.....	80
Robert Wilson, Cass County, Mich., Sept. 27, 1832.....	40
Jason R. Coats, Nov. 26, 1831.....	80
John Gowthrop, Dec. 10, 1832.....	40
John Gowthrop, Dec. 12, 1833.....	40
John Flualen, May 15, 1833.....	80
Chester Stevens, Dec. 12, 1833.....	40

SECTION 29.

Abram Huff, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 16, 1830.....	80
A. and C. Huff, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 11, 1831.....	80
J. V. and I. A. Huff, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 11, 1831.....	80
Jason R. Coats, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 23, 1831.....	80
Abram H. Tietsort, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 17, 1832.....	40
John Flualen, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 20, 1832.....	40
John Gawthrop, Cass County, Mich., May 22, 1833.....	80
Eber Root, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 10, 1834.....	40
Thomas Vanderhoof, Cass County, Mich., April 5, 1834.....	40
Thomas Vanderhoof, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 27, 1835.....	40

SECTION 30.

	ACRES.
James Petticrew, Cass County, Mich., July 7, 1830.....	80
James Petticrew, Cass County, Mich., June 24, 1831.....	80
James Petticrew, Cass County, Mich., March 3, 1832.....	80
Jonathan Prater, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 29, 1831.....	80
Thomas Ware, Butler County, Ohio, Oct. 13, 1831.....	80
Robert Faries, Butler County, Ohio, Sept. 7, 1832.....	89
Azial Smith, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 24, 1835.....	40
Titus Husted, Otsego County, N. Y., Oct. 29, 1835.....	40
Elizabeth Lowe, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 15, 1836.....	87

SECTION 31.

John Hain, Clark County, Ohio, April 21, 1834.....	40
John Hain, Clark County, Ohio, Nov. 1, 1830.....	90
Margaret Petticrew, Cass County, Mich., June 7, 1831.....	80
Joseph McPherson, Cass County, Mich., July 4, 1831.....	160
Jonathan W. Roberson, Butler County, Ohio, Oct. 13, 1831.....	80
David Hain, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 2, 1833.....	40
Elizabeth Lowe, Cass County, Sept. 27, 1833.....	40
Robert Nixon, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 24, 1835.....	181

SECTION 32.

John Lybrook, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 6, 1830.....	80
Frederick Rickert, Cass County, Mich., March 24, 1832.....	80
Abram Loux, Cass County, Mich., March 24, 1832.....	160
Eli P. Bonnel, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 17, 1832.....	80
Levi Tietfort, Cass County, Mich., May 20, 1833.....	80
Sylvanus Loux, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 6, 1834.....	80
Isaac Shurte, Cass County, Mich., March 1, 1834.....	40
William Arrison, Cass County, Mich., July 19, 1834.....	40

SECTION 33.

Gamaliel Townsend, Cass County, Mich., July 12, 1831.....	80
John Gawththrop, Cass County, Mich., May 22, 1833.....	80
Levi Tietfort, Cass County, Mich., June 1, 1833.....	40
Ira B. Henderson, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 14, 1833.....	40
Thomas W. Sherman, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 13, 1834.....	40
Correll Messenger, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 31, 1834.....	40
William B. Shurte, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 5, 1834.....	120
Isaac Sears, Cass County, Mich., June 17, 1835.....	120
Elias B. Sherman, Cass County, Mich., July 15, 1835.....	40

SECTION 34.

David Vanhouter, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 31, 1834.....	40
John Vandeventer, St. Joseph County, Mich., June 17, 1835.....	320
Isaac Sears, Erie County, Penn., June 17, 1835.....	280

SECTION 35.

Abram Tietfort, Cass County, Mich., July 7, 1830.....	78
David T. Nicholson, Cass County, Jan. 1, 1831.....	112
Chester Stevens, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 24, 1834.....	66
Oliver Johnson, Monroe County, Mich., June 3, 1835.....	76
Nehemiah Case, Erie County, N. Y., June 13, 1835.....	119

SECTION 36.

Henry H. Fowler, Cass County, Mich., May 19, 1830.....	65
Ephraim McCleary, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 14, 1830.....	160
Hiram Jewell, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 16, 1830.....	80
E. Thomas, Jr., and Thomas Clark, Monroe County, Mich., Jan. 1, 1831.....	80
E. Thomas, Jr., and Thomas Clark, Monroe County, Mich., Jan. 1, 1831.....	48
John Huff, Butler County, Ohio, Aug. 28, 1831.....	80

Following are the principal officers of the township, Supervisors, Clerks and Treasurers, elected up to 1880:

SUPERVISORS.

1830, Joseph S. Barnard; 1831-33, James Kavanaugh; 1834, Jesse Palmer; 1835, John Fluallen; 1836, Jesse G. Beeson; 1837-38, John Fluallen; 1839-41, County Commissioners; 1842, Elias B. Sherman; 1843-46, Eli P. Bonnell; 1847, George B. Turner; 1848-49, Henry Tietfort, Jr.; 1850, Simeon E. Dow; 1851-52, Henry Tietfort, Jr.; 1853-54, Daniel S. Jones; 1855, C. B. Tietfort; 1856, Henry Walton; 1857, William G. Wiley; 1858-60, Daniel S. Jones; 1861, William R. Fletcher; 1862-66, Daniel S. Jones; 1867, William T. Tinney; 1868, Daniel S. Jones; 1869, L. H. Glover; 1870, Abram Fiero; 1871-73, Daniel S. Jones; 1874-78, Robert Wiley; 1879, Daniel S. Jones; 1880-81, Robert H. Wiley.

CLERKS.

1830, Martin C. Whitman; 1831, Samuel Wilson; 1832, James Harvey Cornelius Smith; 1833, M. J. McKenney; 1834-38, William Arrison; 1839, Benjamin Gould; 1840, T. Barnum; 1841, Benjamin Gould; 1842-45, no record of election; 1846, David Histed; 1847-50, Daniel S. Jones; 1851, D. S. Kingsbury; 1852, Daniel S. Jones; 1853, F. A. Graves; 1854-64, Charles G. Banks; 1865-68, Lowell H. Glover; 1869, Eber Reynolds; 1870, E. C. Deyo; 1871-73, Eber Reynolds; 1874, Henry J. Webb; 1875-77, Charles G. Banks; 1878-81, William Jones.

TREASURERS.*

1830-33, Eli P. Bonnell; 1834, J. B. Wade; 1835, Thomas W. Sherman; 1836-45, no record of election; 1846, Levi Tietfort; 1847-54, Elias Simpson; 1855, Edward Graham; 1856-57, Elias Simpson; 1858-60, S. S. Chapman; 1861, A. Tietfort; 1862, Edward Graham; 1863-64, A. Tietfort; 1865, Byron Bradley; 1866-68, Joseph Graham; 1869, Josiah Hathaway; 1870-74, Isaac Wells; 1875-76, A. Tietfort; 1877-78, George B. Crawford; 1879, William H. Hain; 1880, Rodney R. Perkins; 1881, George B. Crawford.

BAPTIST CHURCH AT OAK GROVE.

In answer to the query "What's in a name?" it may be said there is sometimes a great deal, as for instance in the original appellation of this church, which in full was "The Old School Regular Primitive Baptist Church of La Grange by the name of Concord."

*Originally the office was designated as that of "Collector."



RESIDENCE OF ABRAM FIERO, LA GRANGE, MICH.

This was one of the early religious organizations of the township and came into existence in 1843. It was formed by Elder William Jackson at a meeting held at the house of Yorkeley Griffin, February 25. The original members, Johnathan W. Roberson, Rachel Roberson, Mary Griffin, Sally Huff and Susan Ball. At a meeting held March 18, 1843, Yorkeley Griffin and Solomon Dewey and wife were received as members, and subsequently, at various times, the following persons, viz.: Obediah Potter, Dorothy Ann Potter, Stephen B. Clark, Elizabeth Clark, Joshua Howell, Christiana Howell, Johnson Patrick, Peter Hess, Julia Hess, Rebecca Hess, William Jackson, Mary Jackson, Thomas B. Huff.

Rev. William Jackson was the first and only preacher of the church; Stephen Clark, and, after him, Peter Hess and Thomas B. Huff were Church Clerks. The church held some peculiar doctrinal views and odd rules of discipline. It never had a large membership, and yet the organization was kept up and was in quite a flourishing condition until 1856. After that, the life of the church was spasmodic, and there is no mention of its meetings in the old record book later than 1863. The early meetings were held at Yorkeley Griffin's, at Solomon Dewey's, at the schoolhouse in District No. 5, and occasionally at Joshua Howell's in Cassopolis. In 1848, the first steps were taken toward the purchase of a suitable site and the erection of a church building. A lot was bought on the corner diagonally opposite the Oak Grove Schoolhouse, and a house of worship erected which still stands there and serves the Christian Church as a meeting-place.

July 26, 1881, Elder William Jackson relinquished in favor of the Christian Church all of his claim upon the property, and it passed from his hands into the possession of the organization named. Several conditions were stipulated that the church should be open to all ministers of good standing in the Baptist Church; open to people of all denominations for the holding of funerals; that the Christian Church should hold regular services in the building; that they should paint it, keep it in good repair, etc.

BAPTIST CHURCH AT WHITMANVILLE.

About the time that Martin C. Whitman laid out the village which bore his name (now La Grange), a Baptist Church was organized, and he donated a lot on which the society, or a few individuals, erected a small house of worship. The church had a feeble beginning, never obtained much strength, and after the lapse of a few years became defunct. The edifice which the society erected rotted down, or became so out of repair that it was removed. There were not a suffi-

cient number of Baptists in the village or its vicinity to maintain either society or building. The lines of the old hymn,

"Except the Lord doth build the house
The builders build in vain,"

and the other lines, improvised on a certain occasion, by Pierpont Edwards,

"And except the Lord doth finish it
'Twill tumble down again."

apply very appropriately to this old church of Whitmanville.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH OF LA GRANGE.

This church was organized on the 10th of November, 1858, at the house of Charles Van Riper, in the village of La Grange, by the Rev. E. H. Day. The first Trustees were Charles Van Riper, John A. Van Riper, Washburn Benedict, Abram Van Riper, Jacob Zimmerman, John S. Secor, Joshua Lofland and Joseph W. Sturr. The Rev. E. H. Day was the first pastor. The society erected soon after its organization a comfortable and neat house of worship, which still serves the church as a meeting-place.

CEMETERIES.

The burials, as has been said, were made in the little cemetery set off by Isaac Shurte from his farm soon after the settlement was begun.

Another burial-place was laid off in the southwest portion of the township, on the Jefferson line, by Joseph McPherson. It was intended as a private burying-ground, and interments were made there by permission until Mr. McPherson removed from the township, when he deeded the land to the Board of Health of La Grange. The first person buried here was John F. Petticrew, a Revolutionary soldier, who died in 1837.

Other than these two burial-places there are none in the township, except those of Dowagiac, Cassopolis and La Grange.

EARLY MANUFACTURING.

The saw-mill built by Job Davis in 1829, which was undoubtedly the scene of the first introduction of mechanical industry in the township, has already been spoken of.

Henry Jones and Hardy Langston built another saw-mill in 1830, upon the outlet of Jones' Lake, in the northeast part of the township. Jones soon became the sole owner, and put in carding machinery, which he operated until the Van Ripers opened their mill in La Grange Village. The same mill is now ran (in connection with a furniture manufactory) by Daniel S. Jones.

The next effort in the manufacturing line must be credited to William Renesten. He located in 1830, on the Dowagiac Creek, on the north line of the township, and near the present western limits of Dowagiac City, and built there, the same year, a woolen mill, the machinery for which he brought from Southern Indiana on wagons. Three years later, he built a grist-mill at the same place, the iron work for which he had made in Cincinnati, while the stones were quarried and dressed in Elkhart, Ind. In 1834, he sold the property to Erastus H. Spalding. Mr. Spalding bought the property for his brother, Lyman A. Spalding, and Jonathan Thorne, of New York. The property subsequently passed into the possession of Mr. Thorne, and Joseph Harper, as his agent, sold it to Erastus H. Spalding, who built a new mill—the one now standing—which was a great improvement upon the old one. He ran the mill until 1868, when he sold out to the present owner, H. F. Colby, who made material improvements in it.

Eli P. Bonnell engaged in the manufacture of the simpler forms of pottery in 1831, the shop in which he began being located upon the farm north of that on which Stephen D. Wright now resides. He subsequently removed his pottery to a point three miles west of Cassopolis, and there continued the business for a number of years.

These are all of the manufacturing industries, either early or late, of any importance, except those in La Grange Village and Cassopolis.

FISH HATCHERY.

In 1877, Dr. Alonzo Garwood began the propagation of brook trout on his farm, two miles north of Cassopolis, where there are abundant springs of clear, cold water, such as these aristocrats of the finny tribes delight to desert themselves in. He stocked one small pond with young trout, and the experiment proving successful, added to his facilities for growing them from time to time, until at present he has a very fine "fish farm," in which he takes a great amount of pleasure. He has now five ponds artificially formed, and a hatching house, provided with appliances by which 100,000 eggs may be developed into fish at one time.

Of late the Doctor has procured a few German carp, which are thriving as well as the trout, but his attention has been principally devoted to the propagation of the latter variety of fish. He has now in one pond upward of a thousand of the speckled beauties, some of which—those four years old—weigh a pound and a half. Dr. Garwood thinks that his successful propagation of trout in La Grange and the failure of the State hatchery at Pokagon may be at-

tributed almost entirely to the superiority of the water upon his farm over that upon the Dowagiac Creek.

THE VILLAGE OF WHITMANVILLE.

Whitmanville was laid out by Martin C. Whitman, in 1834, the village plat being recorded on the 4th of August. It was described as being in "the northern half of the east half of the northwest quarter of Section 15," and consisted originally of four blocks and eighty lots. Lot 65 was reserved for the Baptist Church; Lots 3 to 37 were promised to Joseph Skerritt; Lot 5, to Jesse Palmer; Lot 6, to Jared Palmer; Lot 7, to J. J. Draper; Lot 8, to Luther Whitman; Lots 11 and 12, to J. B. Wade; Lots 13 and 14, to Levi Godfrey; and Lots 24 and 38 to Stephen Peck.

A village plat, which was called La Grange, was laid out in the southwest quarter of Section 10, by Erastus H. Spalding, in April, 1836, the surveying being done by John Woolman. It was really an addition to Whitmanville. Martin C. Whitman laid out an addition to La Grange in July, 1836, and in September of the same year made an addition to Whitmanville, which included a provision reserving land for a burying-ground.

The village was commonly known as Whitmanville until its name was changed to La Grange by act of the Legislature of February 12, 1838.

A saw-mill stood on the site of the town, which had been built in 1829, by Job Davis, and which was bought by Mr. Whitman in 1831. This gentleman recognizing the value of the water-power, probably conceived at that time the project of building up a large manufacturing business and a village. In 1832, he erected a grist-mill, which he operated for a term of years, and then sold to Goddard & Wells, who, in turn, were succeeded by Erastus H. Spalding. Eastern capitalists, who held a mortgage on the property, came into its possession through the failure of Mr. Spalding, and sold it to Perry, Root & Co. Soon after this transfer, the mill was burned, and there was no further manufacturing of importance in the village until the Van Ripers purchased the land and the water-power, in 1856, and not only rebuilt the mill, but instituted various other industrial enterprises. The new mill was built by Abram Van Riper, and his sons Charles and Garry. It subsequently passed into the hands of the father alone, and was by him sold, about 1867, to its present owner, H. F. Colby, of Dowagiac.

The woolen-mill established by the Van Ripers was more especially the enterprise of John A., but was some time afterward owned by Garry and J. J. Van Riper. Afterward, a stock company, of which Daniel



RESIDENCE OF WM H. SHANAFELT, LA GRANGE, CASS CO., MICH.

Lyle, of Dowagiac, was President, bought the mill, and operated it until 1876, when it was bought by William Pickett, of Chicago. In 1878, a stock company was formed, with \$50,000 capital, of which W. S. George, of Lansing, was President, under the title of the La Grange Knitting Mills Company. The weaving machinery was taken out, knitting machinery of an improved kind put in, and the company has since carried on a large business in the manufacture of underwear.

Basket-making is now carried on by William Van Riper, and has been since 1868. In that year, he put his machinery into a building which had been built for a distillery by a Mr. Wilson, and subsequently occupied by Perry, Root & Co. A small foundry is also in operation.

One of the earliest industries carried on in La Grange, or Whitmanville as it was then called, was the manufacture of furniture, begun in 1836, by Hervey Bigelow, and continued until 1851, when he removed to Dowagiac.

The village was for a number of years in a very thriving condition, and its founder indulged for a time the aspiration that it might be made the seat of justice of the county. As late as 1836-37, there were four large stores in the place. From various causes, however, the village declined. Chief among the disadvantages was, perhaps, that of unhealthiness. The large shallow pond, extending over several hundred acres of land—the set-back caused by damming up the Dowagiac Creek to secure water-power—has unquestionably been a source of much sickness. Many of the inhabitants, too, were led to cast their fortunes with other villages in the county as they obtained railroad advantages. La Grange has now a population of about one hundred and twenty.

MECHANICSBURG.

A village was platted in the spring of 1837, by John F. Petticrew, which he gave the name of Mechanicsburg. It consisted of sixteen lots, and was situated four miles and a half directly west of the court house in Cassopolis, on the north side of the road, in Section 30, where now stands a district schoolhouse. There now remains no mark to indicate that a village was laid out at this place, and in fact Mechanicsburg never passed very far beyond the embryotic stage of existence. Two or three buildings only were erected. Henry Roof kept a store for a short time, and John Kinzie proposed to engage in business and began the erection of a building, but never finished it. A small tannery was established by John F. Petticrew, and carried on for a few years, subsequent to the year 1840.

HOMER WELLS.

Homér Wells, son of Worden and Julia (Baker) Wells, was born in Hartwick, Otsego Co., N. Y., December 12, 1830. The parents were natives of Rhode Island, and reared a family of nine children, six boys and three girls. The elder Wells was a saddler and harness-maker in early life, but became an extensive manufacturer of lasts and boot trees. He was a man of much force of character and decided opinions. He was an ultra abolitionist in the early days of anti-slavery agitation, and although a staunch Whig, he did not vote for Henry Clay for the Presidency for the reason that he was a slaveholder. He emigrated to Michigan with his family in 1835, and settled in the town of Charleston, Kalamazoo County, where he still resides. Homer received such opportunities for education as were afforded by the district school of those days. At the age of thirteen, he met with that irreparable loss, the death of his mother, by which event he was thrown upon his own resources. In 1849, he came to Cass County, being at the time nineteen years of age; for two years he resided in Silver Creek, where he was engaged in farming. In 1852, he went to California, where he remained until 1854, when he returned and purchased a farm in Wayne, where he resided until 1866, when he moved to the farm he now owns in La Grange Township. In February, 1855, he was married to Miss Laura A., daughter of A. H. Reed, of Wayne; she died in March, 1858, and in December of that year, he was again married to Miss Fanny Beverstock. She was born in Vermont, March 20, 1829.

Mr. Wells is a man to whom the latin phrase, *Faber sue fortunæ* is eminently applicable, starting in life with only his natural resources for his capital, he has secured a competency, and is prominent among the representative farmers of the county. He has identified himself largely with its best interests, and has occupied many positions of trust. We present on another page a view of his home in connection with portraits of himself and wife.

STEPHEN D. WRIGHT.

Stephen D. Wright was born in Butler County, Ohio, in a little hamlet called Miltonville, April 4, 1816. He was the son of William R. and Sarah Wright; both were natives of New Jersey, where the former was born in March, of 1775, the latter in May, of 1777, they were prominent among the pioneers of La Grange Township, where they settled in 1828. William was a lad of twelve years at the time of family's emigration to Michigan, and is a pioneer in

the strictest sense of the term. He has witnessed the transition of a wilderness to a fertile and productive region of a thin settlement to a busy and prosperous community and in his own person typifies many of the agencies that have wrought these changes. His life has been comparatively uneventful and marked but by few changes, save such as occur in the lives of most people. His life has been devoted to agricultural pursuits, in which he has been successful. His home, a view of which is presented on another page, is the result of his own industry, and attests his thrift and enterprise. He has been three times married; first, to Miss Clarissa Wheeler, in 1842, who died the same year. His second marriage was to Martha Wheeler, in 1854. She died in 1856, and in 1858 he was married to Miss Louisa S., daughter of Jackson Mosher. By his second marriage there was one child which reached maturity—William, deceased; by the third two—Clara A. and Charles E. Mr. Wright is now in his sixty-sixth year, well preserved and enjoying the reward of a well-spent life. The elder Wright died in 1850, aged seventy-five years. His wife lived to the remarkable age of ninety years.

ORLEAN PUTNAM.

Very few of the pioneers of Michigan have passed through more varied or romantic lives than that which lies behind Orlean Putnam, of La Grange Township, and the day is fast approaching when such experiences as his will be forever impossible in the whole length and breadth of the land.

Orlean Putnam, son of Uzziel and Mary (Trask) Putnam, was born in the town of Adams, Jefferson County, N. Y., May 7, 1808. When he was perhaps three years old the family moved to the then distant West, almost to the farthest confines of civilization—to what was then Huron, but now Erie County, Ohio. They came on the lake to Detroit, and stopped there several months before locating in Northern Ohio, and this circumstance, as it afterward transpired, was a very fortuitous one for the child, Orlean. The pioneers were soon disturbed by the breaking-out of the war of 1812, and the feeling of safety they had enjoyed in their new home was destroyed, a vague fear taking its place, which assumed more definite shape as they thought of the employment of Indians in the strife, and the opportunity that would be offered them for the commission of atrocities. As time passed on, however, and the war progressed without bringing danger into their immediate neighborhood, the inhabitants of the sparsely settled region threw off the slight restraint they had subjected themselves to and fell into that careless, fearless mode of life, which has rendered so many of the early settlers

of the West victims of their savage enemy. Men went to their work of hewing farms out of the forest or tilling their crops, their wives spun flax and wove and toiled alone in the cabins, or occasionally visited each other that they might enjoy companionship as they carried on their rude domestic industry, and the children played in the little clearings about the doors of the houses, or wandered in the woods beyond. But danger was present when they dreaded it not.

One pleasant, peaceful day in the summer of 1813, the 20th of June, Mrs. Putnam went half a mile through the woods to the cabin of one of the neighbors, the Snow family, to spin some yarn, taking with her the boy Orlean and two other children. A Mrs. Butler had also gone there to visit, accompanied by her three children. A young woman, Hannah Page, who lived with the Snow family, was in the cabin, as were also two daughters of Mrs. Snow—girls just entering womanhood. Two boys of this family, one six years old the other three, were playing with the visiting children in some underbrush near the cabin. Mr. Snow and Mr. Putnam were some distance away, engaged at work. The only person near the cabin to whom the women and children could look for defense in the event of an attack, was a young man named Henry Grass, an employe of Mr. Butler's, who was, on this particular afternoon, engaged in putting some hides to soak in a little pond. Suddenly the children at their play were startled by the appearance of strange forms which emerged from the leafy coverts. A band of hostile Indians had come upon them, and the children, who had been taught to fear them, scattered and fled as young partridges do when scared. The flight of the little ones was, of course, useless. They were very quickly overtaken and led away through the woods by their captors, while others of the marauding party rushed into the cabin and made the frightened women prisoners, and caught the young man, Henry Grass. In all, there were thirteen persons captured. Two of the children of the Snow and Butler families, were killed as soon as the party had crossed the creek, a few rods away from where they were captured, the Indians, after tomahawking and scalping them, dashing their brains out against a tree. Resuming their way, the other party having in charge the women and young Grass, was soon met. Mrs. Snow recognized the scalp of her little boy hanging at the belt of his murderer. Her agony was soon over, for annoyed by her wailings and lamentations, one of the Indians dispatched her with a stroke of his tomahawk. The next victim was a little daughter of Mrs. Butler. Four bleeding, disfigured bodies were now left along the path of the retreating savages. A tomahawk was raised to brain the boy Orlean, and in an instant



RESIDENCE OF CHARLES FIERO, LA GRANGE.

would have fallen, but the chief of the band for whom the others seemed to have a great respect, interposed and saved his life. "Me save him; me make him chief," said the warrior, and swinging the little fellow on his shoulder, he tramped on, giving orders that no more of the prisoners should be slain. In spite of this command, however, another child, the remaining Butler boy, aged six years, was killed, a few minutes later making the fifth victim. The life of Henry Grass was spared undoubtedly that he might carry the surviving Snow boy. The place where the capture was made was on Cold Creek, about three miles from Sandusky Bay, toward which the Indians, with their eight prisoners, rapidly made their retreat. The party embarked in birch canoes, and made their way across the narrow body of water to a peninsula. Traversing this at a point where it was not over three quarters of a mile wide, and dragging their canoes, the party soon reached the shore of the open lake. Here the Indians were much alarmed at finding numerous foot-prints along the beach, and halting, sent out scouts to ascertain if there were white people near at hand, in the mean time keeping the pioneers huddled together and covered with blankets, for the purpose, as they supposed, of more readily taking their lives, should they find an enemy in the vicinity before whom they would be compelled make an unimpeded flight. The spies returned with accounts which seemed to ally any fear that might have existed, and after raising a large dug-out, which had been filled with sand and sunk in the lake, the Indians and their captives embarked and proceeded toward Detroit. They stopped at Malden and at Brownstown, and at the latter settlement, Mrs. Putnam was placed in the family of a half-breed French trader, known as Ironsides. Orlean Putnam was taken by the chief, who had adopted him, to Detroit. This chief proved to be no other than the great Pontiac who, in his time, wielded more power than any other Indian in the West.

Mr. Putnam remembers perfectly the tall, commanding form of the celebrated warrior, although he was but five years old when in his custody, and he has a vivid recollection of the capture on Cold Creek, Ohio, and the horrible fate of his little companions.

At Detroit, a Judge May, who had known the Putnam family when they were in Detroit two or three years before, prior to settling in Ohio, recognized Orlean, and interceded with Pontiac in his behalf, telling him that he must return the boy to his mother. He objected, saying that he was going to raise him as a chief, but finally the nobler impulses of his nature got the better of him and he allowed his little prisoner to be taken to Mrs. Putnam, who was still in the

family of the half-breed trader. Several times, however, when Pontiac was under the influence of liquor he would demand the return of the boy. At length he entirely surrendered his claim in consideration of receiving from Mr. Ironsides thirty quart bottles of whisky. Liquor was perhaps never put to better use than it subserved in this bargain and sale.

After remaining in Detroit about three months, the Indian captives were all returned to their homes. Mrs. Putnam and Mr. Snow, coming to meet them and securing their passage down the lake on a schooner sailed by Capt. Ramsdell. Mr. Putnam's joy on finding his wife and child safe and well was overwhelming.

The boy was generally known in the vicinity of his home by the nick-name of Pontiac, and retained it until he grew up and emigrated to the farther west.

In 1825, he first came to Michigan and spent the winter with his elder brother, Uzziel, the pioneer of Pokagon. The following summer, he worked for William Kirk near Niles, and in 1827 was employed as one of a surveying party under charge of William Brookfield, who was then engaged in laying South-western Michigan off into townships, as provided by Congress. His position was what is known as rear chainman. In this capacity, he traversed Cass County while as yet there was no settlers within its limits except a very few in the township of Pokagon. He was with the party when they discovered Young's Prairie, in Penn Township, and the same season encamped two weeks on the bank of Diamond Lake, when the snow was so heavy as to make surveying impracticable. After following various lines of employment, young Putnam, in 1832, again joined a surveying party which was engaged in "running the lines" in the Grand River region. While they were at the mouth of the river, their pack horses strayed away one night, and news of the outbreak of the Sauk war having been received only a day or two before from a vessel which stopped at the harbor, the men could not be induced to go in search of them, their imaginations picturing the forest as swarming with hostile Indians. Putnam and another at last undertook the job of finding the animals, being offered a dollar a day extra remuneration for their services. They followed the Grand River up to the point where Grand Rapids has since been built, and there in the neighborhood of a great Pottawatomie village found their horses and were assisted in catching them.

After returning from this trip, Mr. Putnam offered (first having taken his chance in the draft and being cleared) to go into the Sauk war as a substitute for a drafted man, named Godfrey, if he would furnish him a saddle horse. The offer was accepted by the substitute-searcher and Putnam served as a volunteer

soldier until he was discharged. Godfrey, however, kept both the horse and the Government pay.

Mr. Putnam was married April 15, 1834, to Amelia, daughter of Thomas Vanderhoof, one of the earliest pioneers of La Grange, and four or five years later he became a resident of the same township, locating west of his present home, and upon the north side of the road. The farm on which he now resides was purchased in 1853. The married life of Mr. and Mrs. Putnam extended over a period of more than forty-seven years, and terminated on the death of his wife on the 5th of November, 1881. They were the parents of nine children, seven of whom are living and two deceased. Alvira, the first born, and Mary, the third child, are dead. Those living are Julia Ann (the widow of John Reynolds), is in Dakota, as is also Maribee (wife of Levi Hain); Susan (Mrs. Henry G. Myers), is in Iowa; Sarah (Mrs. Elias Jewell), in La Grange Township; Charles, upon the home farm; Eva, in Dowagiac, and Joseph W., in Dakota.

ABRAM FIERO

The progenitor of the Fiero family was Christian Fiero, who came from Holland about 1776, and settled in Greene County, N. Y., where he resided until his decease, and where he was married to Miss Maria Myers, by whom he reared a family of six children, three boys and three girls, Peter C., father of the subject of this sketch, being the second son. He was born in Greene County, N. Y., where he married Miss Hannah Post. Shortly after their marriage, they removed to the town of Gorham, Ontario Co., N. Y., where Abram Fiero was born February 22, 1827. In 1832, the family removed to Sandusky County, Ohio, where the elder Fiero resided until 1878, when he came to Branch County, Mich., where he died the following year. He was a man of more than ordinary intelligence and ability, and highly esteemed for the possession of many admirable traits of character. In 1880, his wife died, they having lived together for the extraordinary period of sixty-two years. Abram resided in Sandusky County until he was twenty-five years of age, when he came to La Grange Township with his family, which consisted of his wife and one child, John, who was born in Ohio. He purchased the farm now owned by Norman Jarvis, where he resided until his removal to the farm he now owns, in 1855. Mr. Fiero has devoted his life to agricultural pursuits, in which he has been successful. His farm, a view of which we present on another page, is evidence of thrift and prosperity. Although not a pioneer, Mr. Fiero has witnessed the larger part of the development of La Grange, and has identified himself with all its material interests. In his political

affiliations he was formerly a Republican, and a staunch supporter of Horace Greeley, whom he supported for the presidency. Since that time, he has not connected himself with any political organization. In 1869, he represented La Grange upon the Board of Supervisors, and while not wholly eschewing politics, he has never been an office-seeker, preferring the cares of business to the perplexities and annoyances of political strife.

October 4, 1849, Mr. Fiero was married to Miss Fanny, daughter of John Thorp, of Sandusky County, Ohio. She was born in Ontario County, N. Y., in 1824.

They have reared a family of three sons—John, Byron and William. Coming into the county in its early days of settlement, Mr. Fiero has watched the progress of improvement in the various branches of industry in the county—a man of strong personal character, and ambitious in all business operations.

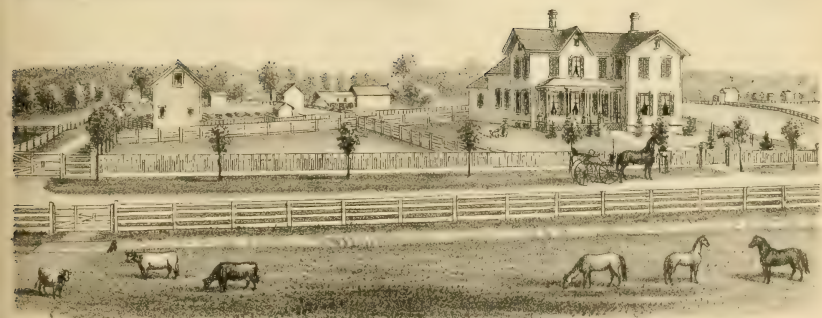
Liberal in his views, he is also liberal in his assistance in every enterprise looking to the building-up of good society, and the support of churches and schools. He has always taken a deep interest in the agricultural interests of the county, and was one of the founders of the Dowagiac Union Fair Association.

SAMUEL FINLEY ANDERSON.

The subject of this sketch, for many years a resident of La Grange Township, was intimately identified with the affairs of Cassopolis, living where his widow still resides, in the suburbs of the village. He was born, February 19, 1803, in Ira, Rutland Co., Vt., and was a descendant of the Anderson family, of Londonderry, N. H., Scotch-Irish, who emigrated to America at an early day, for the purpose of enjoying religious liberty. John Anderson, the father of the subject of this sketch, was a notable man, and served with honor in the Revolutionary war. He was a member of the Vermont Legislature for eleven terms. Samuel was the youngest son. About the time he came to maturity, he emigrated to Western New York, and cleared a farm of eighty acres. At the age of thirty-three, being attacked by the Western fever, he made a tour through Illinois, Indiana and Michigan. He located, in 1835, just south of Stone Lake, buying 200 acres of land. In May, 1836, he married Mahala Phipps, who was born in Lee, Oneida Co., N. Y., in 1807, the descendant of a Puritan family, among whose ancestors was Sir William Phipps, Governor of Massachusetts in colonial times. Soon after the young couple had become settled in their new home, Mr. Anderson was instrumental in forming the first Methodist Episcopal class in Cassopolis. In 1842, he took a leading part in the organization of the Presbyterian Church, and was elected to the office of Elder, which



RESIDENCE OF ASA KINGSBURY JR. LA GRANGE, MICH.



RESIDENCE OF JAMES G. HAYDEN, LA GRANGE, MICH.

he held until his death. In the same year, he was elected on the Democratic ticket as a member of the State Legislature. He held the position of Associate Judge in 1845 and 1846. Until the enactment of the fugitive slave law, he was a firm Democrat, but then joined the Free-Soil party. When the war broke out, he was not capable of bearing arms, but two of his sons—Albert P. and Thomas W. Anderson—went into the service. The first named lost his life in action. Samuel F. Anderson, of whom this is a brief and imperfect sketch, died at his home April 14, 1877, mourned by a very wide circle of friends.

CHARLES FIERO.

Charles Fiero, one of the early settlers and successful agriculturists of La Grange, was born in Catskill, Greene Co., N. Y., January 13, 1820. He was the son of Peter C. and Hannah (Post) Fiero. In 1822, the family removed to the town of Gorham, Ontario Co., N. Y., where they resided ten years. He was reared to the life of a farmer, and received a good common-school education, and when twenty-three years of age came to La Grange, then comparatively undeveloped, and purchased a portion of the farm on which he now resides. After a short stay, he returned East, where he remained until 1847, when he came back and commenced the improvement of his farm. In November, 1850, he was married to Laura A., a daughter of Jonas Clark, of Washington County, Vt., where Mrs. Fiero was born, January 29, 1828. Her people were originally from Massachusetts. From Vermont they came to Sandusky County, Ohio, at which place Mr. and Mrs. Fiero were married. They have two children—Mary Francis, now Mrs. A. C. Hathaway, and Sarah A.

The life of Mr. Fiero has been devoted solely to agriculture, and his pleasant home and fine farm (a view of which we present on another page) attest his success, and both he and Mrs. Fiero are enjoying the results of a long life of industry and economy.

WILLIAM H. SHANEFELT.

William H. Shanefelt, son of William and Elizabeth (Earnest) Shanefelt, who were among the first settlers of Cassopolis, was born near Circleville, Pickaway County, Ohio, December 7, 1824. In 1835, the family came to Michigan, and first stopped in Cassopolis where they remained about a year when he removed to the farm now owned by his son William H. The elder Shanefelt was a potter by trade, and he is also recollected by many as a local preacher. He died in his sixty-seventh year, his wife in her fifty-ninth. In 1847, William was married to Miss

Susan, daughter of David Bleacher, of La Grange. She was born in Pennsylvania, in June of 1828, and came to Michigan with her parents in 1845. After their marriage they came to the place where they now reside, which consisted of eighty acres of new land, to which he has added 100 acres. His farm, a view of which is given on another page, attests his thrift and prosperity.

CHAPTER XXVI.

PENN.

Why so Named—Organization—Soll, Lakes and Water-Courses—First Settlements—Narrow Escape of Daniel McIntosh from Freezing to Death—A Primitive Grist-Mill—Tragic Death of an Indian—Original Land Entries—Stock Marks—Vandalia—Religious Organizations—Masonic—Geneva, the Lost Village—Early Roads—Schools—Assessment Roll of 1837—Civil List—Biographical.

ON the 4th of March, 1681, the celebrated Quaker, William Penn, received "letters patent" from Charles II, to a certain tract of land now known as the State of Pennsylvania, and, in 1682, consummated his celebrated treaty with the Indian nation, which, for a period of forty if not fifty years, remained unbroken, and "the land of Penn" was thus preserved during all that time from the reeking scalping-knife and deadly tomahawk of the wily savage.

This great "Apostle of Peace," who can appropriately be called the promulgator of his peculiar religious belief in this country, builded stronger than he knew, and his descendants, ever noticeable for their adherence to the sterling principles of peace, integrity and honesty as enunciated by him, have ever been ready to commemorate his memory by naming localities after him, and it was this feeling of love and affection for the great exponent of their religious belief that caused the early settlers of the portion of the county of Cass, of which we write, to name it Penn; and, surely, no name could have been selected which would more nearly have typified the peaceful pastoral people who have ever since its formation been its inhabitants.

While other portions of the county have at divers times been thrilled by horrid deeds, perpetrated by its inhabitants, this township has been phenomenally free from everything of the kind, and no descendant of that Biblical personage, Cain, has ever taken that which he could not restore.

As will appear farther on in the history, quite a large percentage of the first settlers emigrated from the States of Kentucky, Tennessee, Virginia and the Carolinas, and what caused them to leave a warm, delightful climate and seek the wilds of Michigan, more than any one thing else, was their utter abhorrence of the system of human slavery.

Unrequited toil, with all the social degradation that

it necessarily entailed, was so repugnant to the kindly feelings of the Quakers that a desire to go where they would not come in contact with those who practiced it, and their subjects, was the primal cause which resulted in so many of these estimable people settling in this county.

By an act of the Territorial Government, approved November 5, 1829, we learn that "all that part of said county (Cass) known as Townships 5, 6, and the north half of Township 7, in Ranges 13, 14, west, and the county of Van Buren, and all the country lying north of the same, which is attached to and comprises a part of the county of Cass, shall form a township by the name of Penn, and the first township meeting shall be held at the house of Martin Shields in said township." Thus the township, as first laid out, comprises what is now Marcellus, Volinia, Newberg, the north half of Porter, the north half of Calvin and Penn Township as now bounded. The portion of territory attached to Penn was from that time erected into other townships until it now comprises that portion of territory embraced between Volinia on the north, Calvin on the south, and Newberg and La Grange on the east and west respectively, and includes 15,872 acres of land, now embraced in farms.

Although an election was ordered in 1830, the records do not show that any was held until 1831, and the most careful inquiry among the oldest inhabitants, and who were residents of the township at that time, fails to elicit any information regarding one taking place at an earlier period, or that any one acted in any official capacity whatever previous to that time.

At the first election the following officers were duly elected: Supervisor, John Agard; Assessors, Lewis Rinehart, Jonathan Gard; Collector, Hardy Langston; Treasurer, Hardy Langston; Clerk, Ira Nash; Constable, Lewis Rinehart; School Inspectors, John Townsend, John Agard, Thomas England, William H. Brice, Jacob Rinehart; Highway Commissioners, Samuel Crosson, Jonathan Gard, Henry Jones.

Corporations, the same as individuals, cannot exist without incurring expenses, and the first money raised for incidental expenses was \$75, which in those early days was no doubt judiciously expended, as frugality in public as well as private life was then noticeable.

The boundaries of Penn Township were surveyed by William Brookfield in 1827, and the subdivisions by Calvin Britain, D. S., who completed them July 22, 1828, and his description of the land in a majority of cases was "first-class." On the east the land is gently undulating and hilly, and was originally covered with thick woods, the soil being in a measure sandy, while on the west it is more of a clayey loam, the center being, to a limited extent, occupied by a

prairie which has the dark alluvial soil found in most of the prairies of this State.

Elm, sugar (maple), beech, poplar, linden, oak and walnut timber was originally scattered over the township, while pawpaw and spice bushes flourished amain; these comprising the principal deciduous trees, tamarack only being found in limited quantities.

The prairie, of which mention has been made, centers in about Section 21, extending north and south about three and one-half and east and west two and a half miles, and is a very productive tract of land, yielding ample returns to the husbandman. Its name, "Young's," was acquired, as is many of the places in the West, by being named in honor of its discoverer. Accompanying a surveying party was a man named Nathan Young, who attended to the cuisine department; from a gentle eminence could be seen what the others in the party called a lake, and it certainly presented such an appearance, as the tall prairie grass nodded to and fro and rose and fell in the autumnal breeze, much resembling the rising and falling of the waves as they seek the shore, as it bowed in meek obeisance to the wind while the gentle sun as it glistened o'er the seed-filled blades of grass gave it that silvery appearance and deceived all except the trained eyesight of Mr. Young, who persisted, notwithstanding the derision of his companions, in calling it a prairie, until the proof became apparent as they emerged from its woody skirting and beheld it filled with native verdure. For services rendered the surveying party Young was given one-fourth a section of land, and selected it in close proximity to what is now the village of Brownsville, which he to a great measure cleared up. Being of an inventive turn of mind, he conceived the idea of improving the primitive thrashing machine, and inventing a straw-carrier. Becoming wholly engrossed in his new enterprise, he finally removed to Mishawaka, Ind., where he could enjoy better facilities to prosecute his work. He labored most assiduously to perfect his machinery and had just demonstrated the feasibility of his plans when they were appropriated and patented by an argus-eyed individual, who derived the benefit therefrom. While prosecuting his labors, heavy drafts were necessarily made upon his capital, and he disposed of his farm, which was ultimately swallowed up, until to-day, he is an old man seventy-five years of age, and in very indifferent circumstances.

This town is not devoid of ancient mounds and garden-beds, evidences of former habitation, although the latter, once so plainly visible on certain portions of the prairie, particularly on the farm now owned by I. Bonine, have long since been obliterated by the



STEPHEN BOGUE.

STEPHEN BOGUE.

The progenitor of the family to which this pioneer of Penn belongs was Josiah Bogue, a Scotchman and a member of the Society of Friends, who sailed for America some time in the early part of the eighteenth century, and settled at Edenton, N. C. He had a family of five children, Jesse, Joseph, Job, Mary, and Lydia. Joseph, the father of Stephen Bogue, was born in Perquimans, N. C., where he was reared to, and successfully followed, the life of a planter. He married Mary Nawley. They were the parents of fifteen children: the youngest of whom, Stephen Bogue, was born October 17, 1790. His father died when he was quite young, and the boy succeeded to the management of his small estate. Owing to the arduous duties thus thrust upon him, to feeble health when a child, and to the scarcity of good schools, he obtained only an imperfect education, but he had a vigorous, inquiring mind which made him an apt pupil in the life schools of observation and experience.

The prohibition of slavery in the States of the old Northwest drew to them the salt of the South: a vast immigration of the best elements of population from the Carolinas, Georgia, Virginia, Tennessee and Kentucky. In 1811, when Stephen Bogue was twenty-one years of age, the family emigrated to Preble County, Ohio. Their abhorrence of slavery was perhaps the chief influence which operated to induce this change of location. Their estate, however, small at the time of the father and husband's death, was materially reduced by the demands of the large family which subsisted upon it, and their comparatively poor condition was another consideration which had actuated them in removing to a new country. On arriving at Preble County they had but \$200 left with which to purchase land. With this sum, however, one hundred and twenty acres was secured, which by dint of the utmost toil was cleared and converted into a farm. Stephen Bogue was one of the earliest pioneers of the county, and endured many hardships and privations.

In January, 1822, he was united in marriage with Eliza Elliott, of Wayne County, Ind. Three children were the offspring of their marriage, viz.: Sarah (now Mrs. J. E. Bonine), and Joseph and Benjamin who died in childhood. Mrs. Bogue died in 1828.

In 1829, Stephen Bogue came to "the St. Joseph country," the fame of which had gone abroad through the more Eastern States, and of which he had received favorable reports from his sister, Mrs. Charles Jones, and her husband, who had located in Penn in 1828. Mr. Bogue entered a tract of land in the same township, and then returned to Ohio, journeying, as he had on the way out, on horseback along the Indian trails.

He married in March, 1831, Mrs. Hannah Bonine, mother of James Bogue Bonine. By this union there were four children—Elvira, now Mrs. Silas Thomas, Susanah, William E. and Stephen A. Her maiden name was East, a native of Grayson County, Va., born in December, 1798. She had gone with her parents to Tennessee in 1807, and from there to Wayne County, Ind., in 1816, where she was married to James Bonine in 1824. In October, 1831, Mr. Bogue and his wife removed to Michigan and settled in Penn Township, on the



MRS. STEPHEN BOGUE.

farm now owned by their son Stephen A. Bogue. Here the pioneer resided until his death, which occurred October 11, 1868. His widow is still living—a resident of Vandalia.

The subject of our sketch was by birth, by inclination, and by education a Friend. Therefore he was an advocate of the abolition of slavery, and a very staunch and consistent one. He lived to witness the final complete triumph of his cherished and once unpopular principles, in the overthrow of "the peculiar institution." He was one of the founders of the Friends' Anti-Slavery Society, and during the existence of that wonderful organization known as "the Underground Railroad," he aided a very large number of fugitive slaves in their flight to Canada. In 1847, the zeal of his friendship for the bondsman made him a leading character among those who resisted the "Kentucky Raid" (of which an account is given in Chapter XVII) when the Kentuckians brought suit against a number of citizens of Cass County to recover the value of the slaves they had kidnaped and been prevented from carrying back with them, several of the defendants compromised the case, so far as they were individually concerned, but Mr. Bogue, from principle, resolutely refused all offers to compromise, regarding any payments that might be made under such offers as "blood money." He would have occupied this position alone, save for the company of Josiah and Jefferson Osborn. Politically, he affiliated with the Whig, Free-Soil and Republican parties. Although from principle opposed to war, he gave the whole weight of his influence for the suppression of the Southern rebellion.

A devoted member of the Society of Friends, he was instrumental in effecting the organization of Birch Lake Monthly Meeting. He was one of its original members, and the first meeting was held at his house. All church enterprises received from him encouragement and support.

In the conduct of his affairs, he was successful beyond the common measure, and secured a competency. He was a man of much enterprise. One of his projects which resulted most favorably was the platting and establishment of the village of Vandalia.

The subject of our sketch possessed a very happy combination of the good qualities of mind and heart. He was very strongly attached to his family and friends, and a man of great marked social qualifications, always genial and kindly in intercourse with his fellow-men, whatever might be their condition in life. He was judiciously benevolent and the worthy poor of his neighborhood and township had no better friend.

Morally he was above reproach. His sense of justice was very keen. Faith in his honesty and fair-mindedness was universal, and he was very frequently called upon to act as arbitrator in settling business difficulties or as a peacemaker where violent differences of opinion arose. He was an upright, pure, high-minded man. His unwavering integrity, his devotion to principle, his singleness of purpose and simplicity of character won the respect of all who knew him. His example and counsel were a constant and an active force for good during his life.

plowman. Two mounds are still in good preservation, and can be seen in Section 23. Various persons have made excavations in them, and exhumed therefrom human bones. The jaw of a man was found of such capacious size as to fit readily over the largest man's jaw, while some of it still remained intact, thus defying the ravages of time for many centuries, as trees quite large in size derive their sustenance from roots imbedded in these sepulchers of an ancient race.

It is no matter of surprise that this township was so soon occupied by bona fide settlers, for, in addition to numerous other attractions, can be found beautiful crystal lakes and streams, in the waters of which those piscatorially inclined can reap a rich reward, while traversing the ambient fluid which three-quarters of a century since was only pierced by the birch canoe of a dusky savage.

The largest of these lakes, bearing the name of Diamond Lake, which was conferred upon it by Dr. Henry H. Fowler, in commemoration of one left by him in the far East, lies nearly two-thirds in this township, it nearly occupying the whole of Sections 31 and 32, near the center of which rises a tract of land containing about seventy acres, known as Diamond Lake Island. This island has an interesting history, which will be appropriately recorded.

Donnel's Lake, in Sections 35 and 36, is about one and a quarter miles in length, east and west, and takes its name from an old settler, John Donnel, who, in years long since gone by, was wont to convert into what the Indians called "fire-water" certain products of the husbandman. Bela and Kirk's Lakes, lying nearly wholly in Section 24, were also named in honor of early settlers—Lincoln being the surname of the one from whom the first-mentioned lake derived its name.

In Section 2, is a lake bearing the significant nomenclature of Fish, which does honor not only to the finny tribes that disport in its limpid waters, but also to a certain widow lady, formerly a resident of the now extinct village of Geneva.

The Christiana Creek, which is formed in Section 22 by the confluence of three streams which find their source in lakes, and flow from nearly opposite directions, flows in a southerly direction through Calvin, Jefferson and Ontwa Townships, emptying into the St. Joseph River near Elkhart, Ind., is a rapid stream, and has been harnessed by man at Vandalia, Wright's Mills, Redfield's Mills and Adamsville, in which places it does service in the interest of various manufacturing enterprises, but principally that of milling. The stream was named by Rev. Isaac McCoy, in honor of his wife.

FIRST SETTLERS.

It is a very difficult matter, to determine, beyond a shadow of doubt, who was the first person that entered this township with the intention of becoming a permanent settler. There is quite a conflict of statements among those best qualified by reason of long residence to decide the question, and the difficulty is augmented by the fact that several of those first in the township sold out their claims and moved away, the land not being subject to entry at that early date, 1827.

In 1827 or 1828, David Shaffer wended his way from Butler County, Ohio, with his family, settled on Young's prairie, and erected what some erroneously suppose to be the first house. That fall he went back to Ohio, because his wife could not endure the isolation incident to a winter in the new county, and before he returned some one jumped his claim.

John Read came from Clark County, Ohio, in 1827 or 1828, and commenced making some improvement in this township, and when Peter Shaffer came to the county, in 1828, in search of a home, he became charmed with the surroundings and purchased Read's betterments, paying a certain portion down, the balance to be paid when he took possession. Shaffer returned to his home in Ohio and had made all preparations to move to this county when his son, George T., accidentally broke his leg, and the journey was temporarily abandoned. John Read, in the meantime, went to Ohio, called on Mr. Shaffer and requested to be released from the bargain, as he had received a much better offer. This proposition met the approval of Mr. Shaffer, who could not well make the journey at this time, and his money was refunded him. It is supposed that Read sowed the first wheat in the township. His possession of the land, however, was of short duration, for in the fall of 1829, he sold out his betterments to Daniel McIntosh, for \$210, which sum was to be paid when the land was struck off to him at the land sales. Mr. McIntosh emigrated from Scotland in 1800, and settled in Baltimore, Md., and twenty years later removed to Wayne County, Ohio, where they resided until coming to Michigan in 1829. There were nine in the family, viz.: James, William, Mary, Daniel, John, Elizabeth, Margaret, Duncan and Jane. John, James and Elizabeth removed to Illinois, and are all dead; Mary and Jane, to Iowa, the former now deceased; Margaret also deceased. Duncan and Daniel now live in Penn., the former on the old homestead, while Daniel resides on land located by him in 1829, on Sections 29 and 32, and he still recalls most vividly the early scenes and incidents through which they passed, and is possessed of much valuable information of those times, which he cheer-

fully imparts. He was married to Amanda Benson, and of their seven children, Mary Jane (Mathews), the only one now living, resides in Missouri. William, who died in May, 1877, entered the land now owned by his son Jacob. William was in the Sauk war fourteen days and drew a pension of \$150, for services rendered.

When emigrating to Michigan, Daniel McIntosh, Sr., camped for the night about six miles from Tecumseh. During the night, five of his six head of horses became so frightened by the howling of the wolves that they broke loose from their fastenings and dashed into the woods. Instructing his son Daniel to pursue their journey, with the family, in an ox wagon, he started under the escort of a man named Dorrel, who was to pilot him through the woods, in search of his property. He was soon deserted by Dorrel, and, losing his way, wandered through the woods for five days and nights, subsisting on wild fruits and berries. The weather was extremely cold, it being late in November, and his hands and feet became so badly frozen as to be almost useless, and while in this pitiable state, on hands and knees, he crawled to a house, where he remained for fifteen days before he was in condition to be moved home. While fording a stream on his way home with his father, Daniel was obliged to place his back to the dash-board of the old Pennsylvania wagon, which was hollowed out to keep the water from flowing in and drowning his father; the weather being very cold, he suffered intensely with his wet clothing before reaching home. Mortification having set in, and no physician being attainable, his son Daniel unjointed one foot at the instep with a carving knife, the only surgical instrument attainable. One foot and heel were subsequently amputated, in which deplorable condition the remainder of his life was passed, his feet never healing, his death not occurring until July 2, 1851. Physically, he was a powerfully-formed man, and for many years could be seen making his way on his hands and knees, the latter were encased in leather. He could not brook idleness, and would work at wood-chopping, rail-splitting, sawing with a cross-cut saw, in fact, any farm labor his condition would enable him to perform. The horses came in of their own accord, they having been secreted by some evil-disposed persons who were vainly waiting for a reward.

Rodney Hinkley was one of the first to locate on Young's Prairie, on the land now owned by James E. Bonine; was obliged to go to Fort Wayne, Ind., eighty miles distant, to mill with an ox team. He sold out his claim for \$25 to John Rinehart, who entered it 160 acres, June 27, 1829. Four or five years subsequently, he sold to a Mr. Collins and removed to Porter Township, when he remained until the time of

his death, 1858. Of the ten children born to them, John W., who married Lydia E. James, alone lives in Penn Township, on Section 16. Joseph Frakes, who was born in Fairfield County, Ohio, left the Buckeye State in 1827 and came to Cass County, locating in this township. In his autobiography, published in the history of Kalamazoo County, it is stated, "at that time there were no settlers in that section, but Indians were quite numerous." In 1828, he went to Ohio and returned with his bride, the bridal equipage consisting of a lumber wagon, driven by oxen, the journey here consuming one month. The above would indicate that he was the first settler in the township. He sold his interest in land in Section 28 in 1829, to Charles Jones, who came from Preble County, Ohio, and removed to Schoolcraft, in Kalamazoo County, where he died in 1880, being at that time the possessor of 1,000 acres of land, on Gourdneck Prairie. Charles Jones married Anna Bogue, sister of Stephen, and they were blessed with eight children—William, Mary, Betsey, George, Charles, Anna, now Mrs. J. Trattles, in Iowa. Joseph and Keziah, the latter now Mrs. D. Bordie, with whom her sister Betsey lives. Joseph lives in Iowa, while Mary, George and Charles are deceased. William, the eldest, still lives on the old homestead. When Charles Jones came from Ohio, he brought with him some fruit trees, which were planted on his farm that spring, 1830. Daniel McIntosh and Thomas England also set out some fruit trees that spring, they being the first planted. Job Davis commenced the life of a pioneer in Section 29, in 1827–28, and had only just nicely commenced to make improvements when he disposed of his squatter's right in the land to Stephen Bogue, in 1829, at which time Mr. Bogue entered it, together with enough other lands, so that, with subsequent purchases, he owned nearly 1,000 acres. Davis removed to what was subsequently Whitmanville, in La Grange Township, and there erected a saw-mill, which was in turn disposed of, he removing to Texas, where he subsequently died.

Having completed his purchases, Mr. Bogue returned to Ohio, and not until the fall of 1831 did he remove with his family from Preble County, his home, the journey occupying twenty-one days. Horses, cattle and hogs were brought by him, so that they commenced pioneer life with more than many of their neighbors. A biographical sketch appears elsewhere.

Men of all avocations penetrated the then Western wilds, and among them was Martin Shields, a saddler by trade, who came from Logan County, Ohio, in the fall of 1828, and June 17, 1829, located 160 acres of land in Section 20. The first election was held at his house, and he was the first postmaster in the town-

ship. Mrs. J. Nixon recalls the time when he Shields, after attending a series of revival meetings, thought he was called to preach, and, agreeably to notice promulgated by himself, those spiritually inclined assembled at his house, but he failed to proclaim the Gospel, for, after a long search with the pioneers standing around, he could not find the text that inspired him. He eventually sold his property, and went West. Duncan McIntosh recalls the time when, owing to the land being cultivated before it was surveyed, Martin Shields first discovered that his wheat fields encroached on the land they had purchased of J. Reed. It was good-naturedly surrendered, but the fence rails taken in each of several similar cases. The following year, Mr. McIntosh harvested ten bushels of wheat per acre from the land surrendered, enough wheat having dropped from the ripened heads to self-sow the ground. Among the early settlers to leave was Mr. Boyles, who, with McIntosh, purchased eighty acres in Section 29, in 1829.

John and Mary Pollock came from Ireland, and settled in Pokagon Township; he departed this life in 1864, and she in 1848. John O. Pollock, one of their seven children, now lives on Section 7, and is the father of six children, all at home, the elder boys helping cultivate the farm of 150 acres, which has been converted from a state of wilderness to one of fertility by the industry of Mr. Pollock.

Amos Green was born December 10, 1789, in Savannah, Ga. While young, he removed to North Carolina, thence to Preble County, Ohio, where he married Sarah Jones, who came from North Carolina, and they came to Michigan in 1830, settling on Young's Prairie, where he died August 6, 1854, and she December 13, 1863. Their children were Hannah, Lydia, George, Rebecca, Esther, Asenath, Sarah (Mrs. Davis, in California), Amos, Enoch, Kesiah, Elizabeth (now Mrs. I. Bonine), Mary Ann (now Mrs. Stephen Jones, of Battle Creek), Solomon and Phoebe (now Mrs. H. Warren). George is in Vandalia, Solomon out west; all the rest being deceased, except Lydia, widow of Stephen Rudd, Stephen being one of four brothers—Marvick, Jeremiah, Barker F. and Stephen—who were born near the Green Mountains, Vermont, Stephen coming here in 1836, his death occurring in 1860. Mrs. Rudd now lives on the farm she helped make, and distinctly recalls the trying scenes when they first came into the county, a pile of stones doing duty in the house as fire-place. Mr. Rudd entered 120 acres in Section 25, in 1836, but subsequently sold, and purchased in Section 17. He was a carpenter by trade, and built, or assisted in building, all the early buildings in that section. Her four children all live in the township, viz., Olivia, Eveline, Alonzo B. and

Ella. Jeremiah Rudd, one of the above-mentioned brothers, was a good Baptist Deacon, always solicitous for the poor, and died in 1855, nineteen years after coming to the county, and his wife Orphia died in Minnesota. Of their three children, Helen is deceased, Orson in Dakota, and Jay, a farmer in Section 9, he being a widower, his wife having died in 1861.

Joseph Pemberton, who was born near Charleston, S. C., removed to St. Joseph County, Ind., and from there to Cass County in January, 1835. He located 240 acres in Section 23, and died in three months after coming here, or March 16, 1836, leaving his wife Elener, who was originally from Hardin County, Ky., in charge of seven children, the oldest being fourteen years of age (some of the older children having married). Although she was left with some money, being kind and generous, and unaccustomed to conducting business, she soon disposed of the major portion of it, and was obliged to support her children by running the loom, manufacturing cloth. She would labor until 9 o'clock at night, and 3 o'clock the next morning would find her industriously laboring over the loom, anxiously counting each yard as it grew under her skillful hands, while thinking of the mouths to feed, and the many necessities she must provide. Such parental love shows the devotion of woman, and no wonder her children revere her memory as they contemplate the numerous hours of wearisome toil and deprivations she endured for them, Mr. Joseph M. Pemberton, who resides on Section 23, being one of the three children. Thomas England was one of those who act as the forerunners of civilization. Coming from Virginia in June, 1829, he located eighty acres of land in Section 22, and, in 1831, eighty more in Section 15, which was disposed of to I. Bonine, he starting for the much-praised territory of Iowa. Contemporaneous with Mr. England was William McCleary, who came from Virginia in 1829, and in 1830 sold to John Nixon the 160 acres he had located, and removed to Indiana, in which State he died. Mr. Nixon, who is now enjoying the evening of life, for he was born in Randolph County, N. C., in 1806, and still resides on the first land he purchased for \$4 per acre.

Up to this period, 1831, a large number of those who came into the country acted as *avant-couriers* to the tide of civilization then pouring westward, and having spied out the western paradise turned their faces toward the setting sun for new fields to explore, the restraints of civilization being uncongenial to them. Their stay, however, was so transitory that it was

"Like the snow-fall in the river,
A moment white—then melts forever."

It is extremely difficult to obtain anything authen-

tic regarding them. At this period, the people began to turn their attention to township affairs and held the election ordered nearly three years previous, and affairs began to assume a more permanent shape both of individuals and the community; religious services were held by itinerant ministers of various denominations in private houses, and Martin Shields had built a frame barn on his farm, the first in the township. The first school was taught by Lousia Gedding, in the log house of Daniel McIntosh. A blacksmith shop had been established by a man named Peck in 1828, near what is now Jamestown, and although he took his departure this year, 1831, he was soon followed by others. That much needed manufactory a grist-mill—the first in the county—had been built in 1828, by David Carpenter, on the Christiana Creek, and, although a most primitive affair, it did duty for the settlers even as far as forty miles distant in some instances. This enterprise is worthy of more than a secluded corner in the history, both on account of the importance it assumed in the community, and the ingenuity displayed in its construction by Carpenter, who had almost nothing at hand now considered indispensable in such enterprises. With all his ingenuity the builder made a serious mistake, for he first located it on Donnel's Lake, and when completed turned the water into the flume, which from the natural construction of the ground was so high that only a few inches of water, not nearly enough for practical purposes, would run into it. It being impossible to correct matters there it was immediately torn down and placed on Christiana Creek. In simplicity it would rank with the mills of the ancient Egyptians, while for effectiveness it far surpassed them, its capacity being forty bushels of corn per day. Not a foot of lumber was used in its construction, except for the bolting chest, and it together with the buhrs and irons were brought from Ohio in wagons drawn by oxen.

A hollow sycamore log was inserted in a horizontal position in the dam into which the water flowed and from that into an upright sycamore log, through auger holes, and from thence onto the wheel that in turn, by means of belts, drove the stone which were two feet and seven inches in diameter. This mill, which exists only in history, did efficient service for many years and was run by James O'Dell after 1832.

In 1830 or 1831, John Donnel constructed a distillery on Section 35, and sold whisky at 25 cents per gallon. In early days, it was not considered disreputable to drink whisky, and no raising, log-rolling, chopping or husking bee was considered complete without this favorite beverage was freely dispensed, and a failure to provide it would be considered not only a breach of

etiquette but an act of penuriousness none could brook; in fact its use was considered appropriate at all times and under all circumstances, hence the distiller was an important factor in the community in which he resided and was frequently as strenuous for the maintenance of the moral and other laws as the most puritanical. Donnel removed to Illinois and from there to Oregon, where he died some ten years since, reputed to be worth \$100,000. His successor, T. R. Johnson, was considerable of a sporting character, and his favorite race-horse, "Blue Buck," was the recipient of many encomiums from his neighbors, who had a settler's right or interest in him. "Blue Buck" was taken on numerous expeditions outside of the county to exhibit his speed and win dollars for his owner. The story goes that Johnson's son won \$10 of some merchants, who were in Chicago purchasing goods, and they refused to pay. The old gentleman on being informed counseled his son to keep quiet for he would see that they paid roundly for their duplicity. Accordingly, he had his son attach his horses to their wagons, full of goods just purchased, and as the midnight hour approached started for home with them, traveling by night and hiding in the impenetrable forests by day; whether this is true or not, certain it is that they brought home a stock of goods, but as to whether he procured them without giving value received is doubtful, as Johnson was fond of telling a good story.

About this time, 1833, an affair occurred that caused quite a commotion among the inhabitants, and was the topic of discussion for many years. Martin Hollis and Thomas Kirk were engaged in erecting a saw-mill on the Christiana Creek, in Section 23, when a number of Indians repaired to the house of Mr. Kirk and flourished their weapons in a rather suggestive manner, in view of the fact that there was a feud existing between them and Kirk; finally a gun was thrust through the door the barrel to which was caught by Mr. Hollis when it was discharged, the contents entering the person of an Indian named Pokagon, who died in about four weeks. The Indian was arrested, but released after an examination, to be tried by the Indians (who did nothing with him), he claiming that the discharge was purely accidental, not being aware that the gun was cocked. Those most conversant with the affair incline to the opinion that they went there on a mission of death, which was only prevented from being consummated in the manner intended, by the timely interference of Mr. Hollis.

Being desirous of ridding the country of wolves, which were very numerous and destructive of stock, the records show that a bounty of "\$2 per head for large wolves, and \$1 for whelps and prairie wolves," was allowed. These pests continued in such large



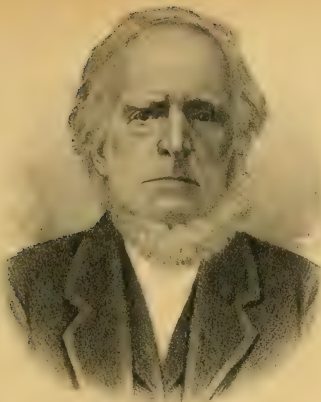
THOMAS J. CASTERLINE.



MRS. THOMAS J. CASTERLINE.



RESIDENCE OF DR. THOMAS J. CASTERLINE, PENN., MICH.



JOHN NIXON

JOHN NIXON.

The subject of this sketch was born in Randolph County, N. C., November 15, 1808. He was the son of Phineas and Millicent Nixon, who reared a family of twelve children. The elder Nixon was born in Perquimans County, N. C.; of his ancestors but little is known further than they were English Quakers. He was a physician and a man of marked ability, and was sent to Congress in the interest of a colonization scheme for the negroes of North Carolina. In his religious ideas he was a Quaker, and exemplified in his life the teachings of that remarkable faith. He died in North Carolina. John, in his boyhood days, evidenced many traits of character that have since become his distinguishing characteristics; he believed that the time to be happy was in the present, and that "sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof." His happy disposition rendered him somewhat unmindful of the importance of education, and he received what might be called a limited common-school education. He learned the trade of a tanner and currier, which avocation he followed for a short time. In 1830, he started for Michigan, arriving at Richmond, Ind., where his brother Gabriel resided; he induced him to accompany him, and the two brothers arrived in Penn in October of that year. John found employment at



MRS. JOHN NIXON.

different vocations until February, 1831, when he joined a surveying party, and for a number of months was engaged in the northern part of the State.

In 1832, he was married to Miss Esther, daughter of Henry and Hannah Jones, whose biography can be found on another page. Mrs. Nixon was born in Preble County, Ohio, in January of 1814. After his marriage, Mr. Nixon bought an interest in a saw-mill owned by his father-in-law, which he operated for three years, when he bought a farm of eighty acres on Section 18, where he lived until his removal to the place where he now resides. Mr. Nixon has been intimately connected with the affairs of Penn Township, and has served his fellow-citizens in various capacities. He may appropriately be called the father of the Cass County Pioneer Society, having made the initial movement for its establishment, and of which he has been President, and has done much to promote its growth and prosperity.

This sketch would be incomplete without special mention of Mrs. Nixon, who has been the mother of eleven children, nine of whom are living. She inherits many of the prominent characteristics of her father, and has been a devoted wife, a kind mother, and a valued friend.

numbers, notwithstanding their large slaughter, that the township in April, 1833, appropriated \$50 to help pay for their extermination, the payment per head to be the same as that offered by the county, which really raised the price so that the settlers were amply rewarded for the labor spent in securing the coveted pelts.

James B. Bonine, although not born in this county, has spent nearly his whole life here, being but six years of age when, with his mother and step-father (Stephen Bogue), he came here, and was raised by the kindly Quaker gentleman who had assumed the position of father, his own father passing away the first year of his marriage, in the county of Wayne, Indiana. Although so long in the county, his recollection of pioneer history is necessarily limited, owing to his extreme youth, when settlements were being made. Mrs. Bonine (daughter of that grand old Quaker divine, Charles Osborn), is with her husband, now enjoying the fruits of a well-spent life on a farm, in the corporation of Vandalia.

Thomas Kirk came in as a young man and worked for others several years, until February 5, 1836, at which time he located eighty acres of land in Section 24, and getting married about this time, henceforth labored for himself until his death.

Indiana was the stopping-place, for a short time, of many from the South and East, who ultimately came to this county and became permanent settlers. Among this number was John Alexander, who was born in Burke County, N. C., in 1780, who, with his wife, who was born in 1785, made their way to the above-named State on horseback, carrying two children and all their worldly effects. In the spring of 1831, this county was reached and a farm purchased. The house in which they lived for several months was nothing but a shanty covered with basswood bark. He passed away June 15, 1850, and his wife February 16, 1845. As illustrative of his character, it is stated that one year, when grain of all kinds was very scarce and high, oats and corn bringing from 75 cents to \$1 per bushel, he having an abundance, placed the price at 25 cents per bushel, and would take no more, limiting his sales to settlers only. His family consisted of nine children—Sophronia, Mrs. J. Irving; Sophia, Mrs. Alphaeus Ireland, in Oregon; Caroline, Mrs. H. Copley, in Northern Michigan; Samuel and Margaret, deceased; Leah, now with her son-in-law, J. A. Jones, Sheriff in Cassopolis; Ephraim, in Dakota; John, in Vandalia; and Peter, the youngest, who lives in Section 8, is the possessor of 240 acres of land. His first wife, by whom he had one son, B. Frank, died some years since, and two children bless his second marriage with Hannah Haines.

Hon. James O'Dell was a Virginian by birth, his birthday being on the 20th of July, 1779. At the age of twenty-one, he moved to Highland County, Ohio, where he remained until 1831, when he came to Michigan, first settling in St. Joseph County, where he raised one crop on Pigeon Prairie, and in 1832 came to this county and purchased the farm which he owned at the time of his death, which occurred August 23, 1845, and on which still resides one of his sons, John W. O'Dell. Their journey to this State was a long and laborious one, as with all their household goods stowed away in the capacious wagon, with stock driven along the unfenced highway, or what was dignified by such a name, it being almost impassable in many cases. This was particularly the case in what was known as the Black, or Twelve-mile Swamp, through which they needed a guide to prevent losing their way, there being nothing to keep them from taking a trail and passing into the impenetrable bogs, mire and woods, with which they were surrounded. Even then they were not wholly exempt from casualties, for some having passed along with a portion of the stock, John W. O'Dell and others, who were driving the hogs, took the wrong forks in the trail. The hallooing of the men in the advance as it reverberated through the swamp, deceived them, and it was not until the voices waned so as to become nearly inaudible, that their mistake was discovered. Night was upon them and their steps could not be retraced, and they stopped at a cabin overnight. No inclosure being at hand, their swine scattered in so many directions that it was several days before they were secured and again started westward. A miller by occupation, he ran the Carpenter Mill, which he purchased, for several years. In township affairs, Mr. O'Dell was very prominent, holding the office of Supervisor six years and the offices of School Inspector and Highway Commissioner for several years, was also a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1835, and represented his district in the State Legislature. All of his official actions were a credit not only to himself but the people he so ably represented. His public spirit led him often to neglect his private affairs, in the interest of the public; particularly was this the case, when, in 1834, he visited Buffalo and helped secure commissioners, who had a railroad surveyed from Detroit to Lake Michigan, which survey was afterward followed by the Michigan Central Railroad at almost every point. His integrity was unimpeachable and offers of Buffalo speculators to pay him liberally to locate the land along the prospective railroad was quickly rejected.

Mr. O'Dell served his township in official affairs for many years, holding the offices of Collector, Constable and Highway Commissioner, his numerous re-elec-

tions bearing witness to his efficiency in a public capacity.

The first physician that settled among these people was Dr. Henry H. Fowler, who came from Connecticut and located 91 acres in Section 31, where the embryo village of Geneva once had an existence. He immediately came into prominence, being elected second Sheriff of the county while he did duty as School Inspector, and Treasurer for the township. His Eastern education rather unfitted him for his Western associates, who described him as being somewhat aristocratic. About 1836, he removed to Bristol, Ind., where he died, the failure to secure the much coveted county seat at his place in a measure curtailing his stay. These early settlers, while enduring the many inconveniences and deprivations incidental to the settling of any new country, did not experience the hardships which those in some less favored portions were called upon to undergo. They always had enough to sustain life, the fertile prairie yielding enough to maintain life, while the woody portions were being cleared up. The wild plums, cherries, grapes, strawberries, whortleberries and other fruits that grew in abundance extended the bill of fare, which, with the palatable meat of the wild turkey and deer, furnished a living by no means despicable. The people had many enjoyments in those early days, and the marriage feast was occasionally celebrated, the first one in honor of the marriage of George Meacham to Miss Catherine Rinehart, which took place on Young's Prairie, October 6, 1829. The first death also occurred this year, the deceased being a stranger. The coffin used was made out of boards, or slabs, split out of a cherry tree by John Reed.

LATER SETTLERS.

From this time on settlers came in very rapidly, and the development became quite general all over the township, and substantial buildings began to give place to those hastily erected when first coming in the county. The first land entries were made in June, 1829, and continued until May 2, 1853, on which day Amos Smith located forty acres in Section 28, and Jacob Keen thirty-six acres in Section 18. The settlers who came in subsequent to those recorded, formed the nucleus for the present wealth and development of the county already established, still a great many entered upon land as found in a state of nature, and with the exception of having better facilities for procuring the necessities of life, and disposing of their products, passed through the same hardships as those who came at a somewhat earlier date. Among those who came in at this period (1839) was Joseph D. Dodge, who is now with his son in Vandalia, previous

to which he improved a farm of 200 acres. Mr. Dodge was born in Montgomery County, N. Y., and came from Baldwinsville here. He was engaged in the "Patriot war," and was taken prisoner at the battle of the Wind Mill, fought opposite Ogdensburg. He with 124 others crossed into Canada with munitions of war, under the leadership of a Polisher named Ben Schultz, and while there the boat that conveyed them over was taken away. The Canadians failed to come and get the supplies as agreed upon, and they were very unexpectedly forced to give battle to 1,500 British soldiers, who bore down upon them, their force numbering but sixty, sixty-four having been detailed to care for the supplies. From behind their barricade they killed and wounded a large number before the British retired, and then with re-enforcements amounting, in all, to 3,000 men, they captured the handful of adventurers and carried them prisoners—April 9, 1839—to Fort Henry, at Kingston, where thirteen were hung, and seventy transported to Van Diemen's Land for life. By dint of the neatest strategy, Mr. Dodge was freed and thus his life saved, but the 200 acres of land promised by the weak-kneed Canadians for supplies, was never secured.

Among the prominent families are numbered the Bonines, they having done much to forward the interests of the township and enhance its value. Isaac Bonine, who was born in Virginia, removed to Tennessee, from there to Indiana, and then to Michigan, settling on Young's Prairie, on the place now owned by Mr. N. Jones, in 1842. Born of Quaker parents, he accepted their religious faith, and could not tolerate slavery, else it is doubtful if he ever left the South. He was the father of eleven children—seven boys and five girls, as follows: Susan, Daniel, James E., Samuel, Evan J., Jacob, Lot, Lydia, Isaac, Sarah and Jonathan. Daniel, Jonathan, Susan and Jacob are deceased, the first two when quite young, and Susan is the wife of Isaac P. James; Evan J. is a practicing physician in Niles; Lydia is the wife of Nathan Jones, in Penn; Samuel, a Quaker divine in Kansas; the other sons are farmers in Penn. Having farmed it largely in Indiana, and in the most approved fashion, he taking particular pride in blooded stock, he brought with him fine stock of all kinds, including Berkshire hogs, Blakewell and merino sheep. He passed away at the ripe old age of eighty-three years, beloved and respected by all, and his children look back with much pride to the time when, becoming involved to such an extent by going security as to nearly sweep away the fine fortune he had accumulated in Indiana, he liquidated every indebtedness, although it necessitated his moving to the then comparatively new country of Michigan. His son, Lot, has a farm in Section 34,

and takes much pride in fine stock, and now possesses, as he claims, the only Saxony sheep in the State. Their wool is of silky fineness, and brings double price in the market. When a young man, he trapped as long as it was remunerative. Another son, Isaac, also in this township, is a successful farmer; he also devoting considerable attention to stock. Being of a progressive nature, he was the first man in his section to adopt the use of that great labor-saving machine, the mower. James E. Bonine came in one year subsequent to his father, and purchased eighty acres of land, and now is the possessor of 1,600 acres, containing five houses and eight barns. Everything around him betokens the man of thrift and cultivated taste, from the elegant brick house, with fine fountain and attractive surroundings to the farthestmost field.

On his farm is a beautiful grove, twelve acres of which are included in an elk and deer park, established some twenty years since by procuring one pair of elk from Iowa, and one pair of deer, also from the West. Since that time he has sold \$1,000 worth of elk, seven of which were sold to King Emmanuel, of Italy, who sent a war vessel for them and numerous other animals of this country, he had purchased for his park of fifteen hundred acres, where they doubtless are to this day. The park is surrounded partially with a high picket and the balance with a rail fence. It is most beautifully sodd, and is supplied with water from a spring, and it is an attractive sight to see these denizens of the wild roaming around at pleasure with their young capering at their side. Nearly opposite his residence is a chestnut orchard of 100 trees, set out regularly, which is now bearing finely, the nuts being larger and finer than the seed procured some twelve years since from East Tennessee, they commencing to bear at the age of nine years. Thirty acres of fruit trees much more than supplies the necessities of the household. Around his residence is planted a row of native pines which although only fifteen inches high when set out, now measure more than thirty-two feet across the tops. They not only tell their age, but do service as a yearly barometer, plainly indicating the wet and dry seasons for each year is sent forth a row of limbs encircling the trunk, and if the season is wet the growth may exceed two feet to the next years' outshoots, but if dry, or very dry, the growth is proportionately small. Very fine stock of all kinds can be found grazing over the farm, while among the bovines, grazing as quietly as if upon the wild prairies of the West, will be found several buffalo, which adds a certain picturesqueness to the scene.

Exactly opposite his residence, which is on a corner, is the finely-built storehouse, from which radi-

ate two rows of arbor vitæ. We doubt if Michigan can produce another farm that can compare with this.

I. A. Bonine, son of J. E., possesses a farm south of his father's, and completes the list of Bonines, they possessing in the aggregate a very large amount of real estate.

S. S. Ashcraft came in in 1840, from Berrien County, and purchased one of the old farms, on Section 20, while Samuel Thomas, of whom mention has been made, came in in 1842, and removed to St. Joseph County in 1850, where he died in 1856, his son, Silas H., residing on Section 34. Harmon Delong, who came from Steuben County, N. Y., in 1847, is the husband of Caroline (James), her father coming here in about 1840. When in the fall of 1846, Mr. George Longsdaff came from Logan County, Ohio, Vandalia, his present residence, had no existence at that time, and having worked to obtain the money by chopping wood, he purchased a new farm and cleared up the same. He cut the tail race to the first mill erected in Vandalia, and now is President of this village. John Hollister came from Livingston County the same year and purchased the farm on which he now lives, it being at that time all woods, and he knows what it is to haul wheat to Constantine at 50 cents per bushel. Forty-four years ago, John N. Jones came from Ohio and settled in Porter Township. His daughter Emily, married S. Curtis, whose father came in one year previous. After a short residence in Porter, they moved to Penn, and in 1866 Mr. Curtis died, leaving his wife with two small children on a farm with but forty acres cleared, an unfinished house, no barn, and an incumbrance of \$1,900. With a brave heart, she set to work, and to-day has a farm in good shape, with good buildings and no incumbrance. Her son, J. N. Curtis, who works the farm, assisted his mother soon as old enough, her daughter having married some time since.

In 1848, Amos Smith came from Erie County, Penn. Twenty of the last thirty years he has spent as school teacher, and is now, and has been for a number of years, County Surveyor. The first land he possessed was eighty acres in Kent County, which was given in payment for forty days' work, making a road through the marsh west of Vandalia. Being unusually expert as a driver of oxen he was given more wages than ordinary hands. He now possesses a farm in this township and makes a specialty of fruits, having 1,000 apple trees, 100 peach, 50 pears, 125 chestnut trees, all in fine condition.

Reason L. Pemberton and his brother Joseph came to Cass County with their uncle in December, 1835, and, staying less than one year, he went to Henry Coun-

ty, Ind., returning, however, in 1840. Since that time, he has been officially identified with the township as Supervisor, Treasurer, Clerk and Justice of the Peace, which office he now holds, while fulfilling the part of "mine host" to the Vandalia House at Vandalia.

Jacob McIntosh, son of William, went to the rescue of our country in the time of her distress, and enlisted August 7, 1861, in the Sixth Michigan Infantry; was afterward transferred to the heavy artillery, and served for three years, when he was honorably discharged, having been promoted to Sergeant, May 27, 1863; was wounded by a minie ball above his right knee, but not severely enough to disable him. He was at the siege of Port Hudson, battle of Baton Rouge, etc.

Richard Stewart, a successful farmer, was born in Virginia, and, when ten years old, went with his parents to Tennessee; in 1824, to Ohio, and, 1860, to Cass County. He had five sons in the army, two of whom died there.

George Moon, father of B. Franklin, came into the county in 1846, and died in 1878. B. F., who is on the old homestead, is now living with his third wife, formerly U. H. Overmyers. He had one son by first wife, John F., and four children by his second, of whom Reuben J. is at home.

Thomas J. Casterline was one of the first settlers in the timber lands bordering on the northwest corner of Young's Prairie, only four families preceding him—a widow lady named Mary Hunter, who had been there some time, and came from Ohio, Albert White and Nathaniel Casterline, the latter came from Allegany County, N. Y., in 1843, and Hiram Wyatt; and, in the fall of 1844, two additional families—a Mr. Vanward and Gabriel Hathaway—both building their log cabins in the woods; the former was a blacksmith, and the latter a carpenter and joiner by trade, each being quite an acquisition to the settlement. Mr. Casterline first mentioned came from Seneca County, N. Y., in the fall of 1844, and settled where he now resides. In the spring, he erected a log cabin, and commenced to clear his land, at the same time abandoning the practice of medicine, excepting in cases of urgent necessity. Even at this late date, they were accustomed to go to Niles, twenty miles distant, and St. Joseph, about forty miles, to do their principal marketing—ox teams being the most used—notwithstanding it had been many years since the settlement of Young's Prairie and the erection of the county seat at Cassopolis—the principal market then in the county.

In 1829, George Jones and his wife Lydia (Hobson) became settlers on Young's Prairie. Their sons Henry, Charles, Nathan and George, and two daughters, also came to the township. The old gentleman

died at his home in Penn, in 1834. He was born in Georgia in 1770. He was an early settler in Southeastern Ohio—Preble and Butler Counties—and it was from the latter county that the family emigrated to Michigan. Henry, the oldest son, was married when he came to the State, his wife being Hannah (Greene). He died in 1850, in his sixty-first year. His children were Esther (Nixon), now in Penn; Lydia, Rebecca and Elizabeth (all three of whom are deceased); Amos, a resident since 1853 of La Grange Township; Phebe, (deceased); George, in Marcellus; Hannah and Abigail (deceased); Henry, in Oregon; Jesse, in Penn; and Phineas in Cassopolis.

Jesse Kelsey and his wife Mary (Decou), from Warren County, Ohio, settled in Jamestown, Penn Township, in 1837. They were married in 1831. After residing in Michigan eight or ten years, they moved back to Ohio, and from there went in 1853 to Iowa, where the husband died in 1869. The widow returned to Cass County in 1872, and married George Moon, and after his decease was united with her present husband, Hiram Warner.

Christopher J. Stamp and his wife, Caroline (Slorow), now deceased, came from Steuben County, N. Y., and settled in Porter in 1844, their children at that time being John, Mary J., James H., Caroline, Maria and Nancy. Since then, Martin, Martha and Eugene have been born. Their son, James H., moved to Penn Township in 1854, and represented his township as Supervisor in 1875-76. He was elected Sheriff in 1876, on the Republican ticket. Although retaining his farm in Penn, he resides in Cassopolis.

C. M. Osborn, formerly a resident of Chautauqua County, N. Y., but later of Berrien County, this State, came to Penn Village in 1860, and is conducting a mercantile business. While a resident of Berrien County, he was traveling salesman for marble and sewing machines. His first wife, Harriet L. Montgomery, died in Wisconsin. Sophia Tibbetts was the maiden name of his present wife. He is the father of two children—Lela, at home, and Mrs. Potter, of Niles. Both his grandparents were old Revolutionary soldiers, and lived to a ripe old age, ninety-six being the age of Daniel Osborn at the time of his death.

Joshua G. Johnson came in the township in 1852, from New York State. His wife's (Emiline Hinshaw) father was an old pioneer, coming in 1832.

Dr. L. Osborn, son of Josiah Osborn, formerly of Knox County, Tenn., is now a practicing physician in Vandalia, and one of its prominent men. He is identified with every good work, besides being officially connected with the village, of which he has been a resident since 1852.



WM. JONES.



MRS. WM. JONES.



RESIDENCE OF WILLIAM JONES, PENN., MICH.

In 1857, L. F. Williams came from St. Joseph County, and settled in this county. He is now engaged in agricultural pursuits.

The following embraces the original land entries:

SECTION 1.

	ACRES.
Robert Meek, St. Joseph County, Mich., July 13, 1836.....	119
William Meek, St. Joseph County, Mich., July 13, 1836.....	78
Abijah Hinshaw, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 10, 1836.....	80
John R. Keller, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 18, 1848.....	40

SECTION 2.

James Martin, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 24, 1836.....	40
Hankinson Ashby, St. Joseph County, Mich., March 7, 1836.....	120
Jeremiah Rudd, Rutland County, Vt., July 13, 1836.....	80
Zebedee Mosher, Cass County, Mich., March 1, 1837.....	66
Harling Bixby, Cass County, Mich., May 28, 1846.....	137
Rhoby Fish, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 3, 1848.....	30
Hiram Emory, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 5, 1850.....	40

SECTION 3.

Marverick Rudd, Cass County, Mich., July 13, 1836.....	80
Samuel C. Olmsted, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 15, 1837.....	75
Sylvester Olmsted, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 15, 1837.....	80
Nathan Caswell New York City, April 6, 1837.....	76
Elias Whitcomb, Cass County, Mich., June 17, 1837.....	80
Jason Thursten, St. Joseph County, Mich., Sept. 4, 1837.....	80
David M. Howell and Joshua Lofland, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 2, 1848.....	80

SECTION 4.

Amos Northrop, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 12, 1836.....	160
Horace Nicholson, Cass County, Mich., March 6, 1837.....	40
Oramel Griffin, Allegany County, N. Y., April 3, 1837.....	430

SECTION 5.

George Redfield, Cass County, Mich., May 28, 1836.....	316
James Phelps, Calhoun County, Mich., Jan. 28, 1837.....	160
Horace Nicholson, Cass County, Mich., March 6, 1837.....	40
Allen Ayrault, Livingston County, N. Y., July 25, 1837.....	115

SECTION 6.

David Brooks, Cass County, Mich., June 30, 1831.....	137
Lawrence, Inlay & Beach, Onondaga County, N. Y., May 30, 1836.....	453

SECTION 7.

William McCleary, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 14, 1830.....	160
Lawrence, Inlay & Beach, May 28, 1836.....	297
Isaiah Atkins, Washington County, Vt., July 23, 1836.....	80
Walter Clark, Kalamazoo County, Mich., Jan. 30, 1837.....	57

SECTION 8.

George Jones, Jr., Butler County, Ohio, Aug. 17, 1829.....	80
Ezra Hinchey, Cass County, Mich., July 7, 1830.....	160
John Townsend, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 9, 1834.....	80
Martha Townsend, Cass County, Mich., March 7, 1836.....	40
Epaphro Ransom, Kalamazoo County, Mich., May 28, 1836.....	240
James Phelps, Calhoun County, Mich., Jan. 28, 1837.....	40

SECTION 9.

Henry Whited, Lenawee County, Mich., July 2, 1829.....	160
George Jones, Jr., Butler County, Ohio, Aug. 17, 1829.....	160
John Townsend, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 4, 1833.....	80
Thompson Smith, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 11, 1835.....	40
Amos Green, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 29, 1835.....	40
Tomlinson & Booth, New York City, May 27, 1836.....	160

SECTION 10.

Amos Green, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 29, 1835.....	ACRES. 80
James Price, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 5, 1836.....	40
Tomlinson & Booth, New York City, May 27, 1836.....	480
Jeremiah Rudd, Rutland County, Vt., July 13, 1836.....	40

SECTION 11.

David Tomlinson, Schoenectady County, N. Y., July 13, 1836.....	320
De Forest Manice, New York City, July 13, 1836.....	320

SECTION 12.

D. Tomlinson, July 13, 1836, entire.....	638
--	-----

SECTION 13.

Samuel Thompson, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 18, 1835.....	40
James Martin, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 24, 1836.....	40
Stephen Rudd, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 24, 1836.....	40
Christopher R. Roberts, New York City, July 13, 1836.....	240
Christopher R. Roberts, New York City, July 13, 1836.....	229
Jacob Keen, Cass County, Mich., May 2, 1863.....	36

SECTION 14.

Michael Collins, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 29, 1835.....	40
Michael Collins, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 13, 1836.....	40
De Forest Manice, New York City, July 13, 1836.....	560

SECTION 15.

Thomas England, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 5, 1831.....	80
George Jones, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 12, 1831.....	80
Charlotte Lamb, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 24, 1836.....	40
Boyd & Byron, Highland County, Ohio, April 28, 1836.....	120
Tomlinson & Booth, New York City, May 27, 1836.....	320

SECTION 16.

School Lands.

SECTION 17.

George Jones, Butler County, Ohio, June 17, 1829, entire.....	640
---	-----

SECTION 18.

William McCleary, Tuscarawas County, Ohio, June 17, 1829.....	80
George Jones, Butler County, Ohio, June 17, 1829.....	139
William Justice, Lenawee County, Mich., July 13, 1829.....	160
Tomlinson & Booth, New York City, May 27, 1836.....	57
Epaphro. Ransom, Kalamazoo County, Mich., May 28, 1836.....	160

SECTION 19.

John Nicholson, Wayne County, Ind., June 17, 1829.....	160
Charles Jones, Preble County, Ohio, June 17, 1829.....	300
Jacob Miller, Lenawee County, Mich., July 13, 1829.....	140

SECTION 20.

Charles Jones, Preble County, Ohio, June 17, 1829.....	80
Charles Jones, Preble County, Ohio, Aug. 17, 1829.....	160
George Jones, Butler County, Ohio, Aug. 17, 1829.....	80
Martin Shields, Lenawee County, Mich., June 17, 1829.....	160
Isaac Commons, Wayne County, Ind., June 17, 1829.....	80
John Nicholson, Wayne County, Ind., June 17, 1829.....	80

SECTION 21.

John N. Donald, Lenawee County, Mich., June 17, 1829.....	160
Thomas England, Warren County, Ohio, June 17, 1829.....	160
George Jones, Jr., Butler County, Ohio, Aug. 17, 1829.....	80
George Jones, Butler County, Ohio, Aug. 17, 1829.....	240

SECTION 22.

Thomas England, June 17, 1829.....	80
John N. Donald, Aug. 17, 1829.....	80
John Price, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 27, 1830.....	80
George Shaffer, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 5, 1834.....	40

	ACRES.
Martin Harless, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 5, 1834.....	40
B. A. Pemberton, St. Joseph County, Mich., Nov. 23, 1835...	80
Drury Jones, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 31, 1837.....	40
George Goodman, Berrien County, Mich., Jan. 31, 1837.....	40
Samuel H. Whipple, Washtenaw County, Mich., March 9, 1837.....	160

SECTION 23.

Thomas Kirk, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 1, 1832.....	40
Thomas Kirk, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 5, 1836.....	40
Martin Harless, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 4, 1833.....	40
William Bacon, Ontario County, N. Y., Sept. 5, 1835.....	160
Joseph Pemberton, St. Joseph County, Mich., Nov. 23, 1835...	240
Abram Ashby, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 16, 1835.....	40
James Price, Cass County, Mich., March 13, 1837.....	40
Timothy Straw, Hopkinton, N. H., May 24, 1837.....	40

SECTION 24.

Thomas Kirk, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 5, 1836.....	80
Hankenson Ashby, St. Joseph County, March 7, 1836.....	40
Jason Powell, Calhoun County, Dec. 10, 1836.....	47
William A. Mills, Livingstone County, N. Y., Feb. 1, 1837....	113
Benjamin Sherman, St. Joseph County, Feb. 1, 1837.....	224

SECTION 25.

Martin Shields, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 6, 1836.....	80
Stephen Rudd, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 6, 1836.....	80
Stephen Rudd, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 24, 1836.....	40
Ephraim Rogers, Rutland County, N. Y., July 17, 1836.....	160
Jason Powell, Calhoun County, Dec. 10, 1836.....	80
Barker F. Rudd, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 14, 1836.....	80
Lorenzo Little, Cayuga County, N. Y., Feb. 1, 1837.....	120

SECTION 26.

Thomas E. O'Dell, Cass County, Mich., March 2, 1833.....	40
Thomas E. O'Dell, Cass County, Mich., July 10, 1834.....	40
Edward Byram, Highland County, Ohio, Dec. 14, 1833.....	160
Abram Ashby, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 16, 1835.....	80
Daniel McIntosh, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 6, 1836.....	80
Barker F. Rudd, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 8, 1836.....	80
Barker F. Rudd, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 18, 1836.....	40
Charles Jones, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 31, 1835.....	80
Timothy Straw, Hopkinton, N. H., May 24, 1837.....	40

SECTION 27.

John Rinehart, Lenawee County, June 17, 1829.....	160
George Jones, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 4, 1830.....	160
Benjamin Bogue, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 18, 1830.....	80
Lewis Boon, Cass County, Mich., June 7, 1831.....	80
Jones & Bogue, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 28, 1831.....	80
Drury Jones, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 9, 1837.....	80

SECTION 28.

John Rinehart, Lenawee County, June 17, 1829.....	160
John N. Donald, Lenawee County, June 17, 1829.....	80
Samuel Boyles, Wayne County, Ohio, June 17, 1829.....	80
Charles Jones, Preble County, Ohio, Aug. 17, 1829.....	80
George Jones, Butler County, Ohio, Aug. 17, 1829.....	80
Joseph Frakes, Cass County, Mich., March 1, 1830.....	80
William Jones, Cass County, Mich., Sept. 21, 1835.....	40
Amos Smith, Cass County, Mich., May 2, 1853.....	40

SECTION 29.

Daniel McIntosh, Wayne County, Ohio, June 17, 1829.....	160
Boyles & McIntosh, Wayne County, Ohio, June 17, 1829.....	80
Stephen Bogue, Preble County, Ohio, June 17, 1829.....	160
Stephen Bogue, Preble County, Ohio, Sept. 5, 1829.....	80
Martin Shields, Cass County, Mich., March 11, 1829.....	80
Daniel McIntosh, Jr., Cass County, Mich., May 16, 1830.....	80

SECTION 30.

	ACRES.
Isaac Commons, Wayne County, Ind., June 17, 1829.....	160
George Jones, Butler County, Ohio, Aug. 17, 1829.....	78
Ebenezer S. Sibley, Wayne County, Mich., June 2, 1830.....	17
Abel I. McCleary, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 14, 1830.....	80
Robert Clark, Jr., St. Joseph County, Mich., Jan. 1, 1831....	61
H. L. & A. C. Stewart, St. Joseph County, Mich., Jan. 1, 1831.....	80
Alexander D. Anderson, Monroe County, Mich., Jan. 1, 1831	61

SECTION 31.

Samuel Boyles, Wayne County, Ohio, June 17, 1829.....	40
Henry H. Fowler, Cass County, Mich., May 10, 1830.....	91
Levi F. Arnold, St. Joseph County, Ind., Nov. 10, 1830.....	17
Job Wright, Cass County, Mich., Island in Diamond Lake, May 15, 1832.....	39

SECTION 32.

Boyles & McIntosh, Wayne County, Ohio, June 17, 1829.....	54
Daniel McIntosh, Jr., Cass County, Mich., May 10, 1830.....	46
William McIntosh, Cass County, Mich., June 21, 1831.....	111
William McIntosh, Cass County, Mich., July 8, 1831.....	74
John McDaniel, Cass County, Mich., July 8, 1836.....	61

SECTION 33.

Jesse Gardner, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 18, 1830.....	160
Jonathan Colyar, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 1, 1836.....	80
William McIntosh, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 1, 1836.....	80
William Hannash, Otsego County, N. Y., July 25, 1836.....	320

SECTION 34.

John Carpenter, Logan County, Ohio, June 17, 1829.....	80
Thomas E. O'Dell, Cass County, Mich., March 8, 1832.....	80
John Kelsey, Cass County, Mich., April 8, 1833.....	40
Thomas E. O'Dell, Cass County, Mich., Sept. 25, 1834.....	40
Sandford L. Collins, Monroe County, Jan. 8, 1836.....	120
Edward Byram, Highland County, Ohio, Feb. 25, 1836.....	40
John W. O'dell, Cass County, Mich., March 16, 1836.....	40
Spencer Nicholson, Rutland County, Vt., July 6, 1836.....	80
Truman Kilborn, Rutland County, Vt., July 25, 1836.....	80
James McIntosh, Rutland County, Vt., Dec. 14, 1836.....	40

SECTION 35.

Jonathan Donnel, Cass County, Mich., May 26, 1830.....	80
Andrew Johnson, Cass County, Mich., April 29, 1835.....	40
Thomas E. O'Dell, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 17, 1835.....	48
James O'Dell, Cass County, Mich., April 28, 1836.....	64
Rolla T. Cushing, Washtenaw County, Jan. 28, 1837.....	118
James O'Dell, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 1, 1836.....	159

SECTION 36.

Robt. E. Ward, Berrien County, Feb. 23, 1836.....	25
Ephraim Rogers, Rutland County, Vt., July 7, 1836.....	59
Micajah Grennell, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 14, 1836.....	157
Ishmael Lee, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 21, 1837.....	71
Rolla T. Cushing, Washtenaw County, Jan. 23, 1837.....	84
Micajah Grennell, Cass County, June 8, 1837.....	45

STOCK MARKS.

Many of the early settlers were possessed of more stock than could find sustenance in their fenced fields, and as they were allowed to run at large, it was necessary to have some marks by which they could be recognized.

The devices for marking stock were many and ingenious, yet the ears of the poor animals were badly

mutilated, and the "society for the prevention of cruelty to animals" would, in the new settlements, have found an ample field for work. Fortunately, the custom of "cropping," "splitting" and "punching" the ears of sheep, hogs and cattle has nearly gone out of date, and is only known to the pages of the records, where can be found a description of them, it being necessary to record them so that two individuals would not adopt the same device. The following description of some of the marks adopted will be read with interest by future generations:

June 13, 1835. Samuel Coxe's mark—a slit in each ear.

December 21, 1835. Neahmiah Dunn's mark—a crop off the left ear, and slit in each ear.

April 6, 1833. Henry H. Fowler's mark—a hole in the right ear.

March 22, 1834. Amos Green's mark—a crop off the right ear, and slit in left ear.

December 21, 1835. Jacob Hill's mark—square crop off the left ear, and swallow fork in the right ear.

January 13, 1836. Martin Harris' mark—two crops, two under-bits in each ear.

October 24, 1853. John Hollister's mark—half circle in the forward part of the right ear.

February 14, 1848. George W. Jones' mark—a round hole in each ear.

August 26, 1847. Joshua Leaches' mark—a square crop off the left ear, swallow fork in right ear, and under-bit in the same.

September 16, 1834. James O'Dell's mark—a swallow fork in right ear.

March 15, 1836. B. A. Pemberton's mark—a half crop out of the under side of the right ear, and upper-bit out of the same.

January 18, 1844. Charles O. Lamb's mark—a crop off and slit and under-bit in right ear.

VANDALIA.

The present site of the village of Vandalia was owned by Stephen Bogue, and he and C. P. Ball built a grist-mill here in 1848-49, and January 3, 1857, laid out the village.

Abraham Sigerfoos was the first settler and became the village blacksmith. Asa Kingsbury was the first merchant, and T. J. Wilcox the first Postmaster. It is located on the Air Line Division of the Michigan Central Railroad, and is a pleasant little village of 439 inhabitants and has its share of the business of this portion of the county. It now contains two general stores, one drug store, three drug and grocery stores, one dry goods and clothing store, one clothing store, two hardware stores, two millinery establishments, one furniture and one stationery store; one harness, one

cooper, two blacksmith, one wagon, one shoemaker, and one butcher shop; one foundry and one grist-mill, two hotels, viz., the Townsend House, kept by C. R. Dodge, and the Vandalia House, kept by R. S. Pemberton; one livery, kept by G. R. Anderson; one private banking house, conducted by G. J. Townsend.

The professions are represented by five physicians and one attorney. It contains three churches and one Masonic Lodge hereinafter mentioned. The village was incorporated in 1875, and the following officers first elected: President, George J. Townsend; Trustees, J. B. Lutz, George Longsduff, Gideon Osborn, John H. East, Leander Osborn, W. F. Boot; Marshal, N. J. Crosby; Clerk, J. L. Sturr. The present officers (1882) are: President, George Longsduff; Trustees, George J. Townsend, Peter Snyder, O. C. Grennell, Leander Osborn, George W. Van Antwerp, William Mulrim; Clerk, J. L. Sturr; Marshal, Steven A. Bogue.

June 14, 1881, William A. DeGroot established the *Vandalia Journal*, a five column quarto, as will appear in the general history.

FRIENDS' MONTHLY MEETING.

Nearly all the members of this meeting were former members of the Monthly Meeting, established on Young's Prairie in 1841, and they retained their membership there until the present edifice was completed; they, however, held meetings on the grounds now occupied by the present meeting for three years. In July, 1879, James E. Bonine, Silas H. Thomas, Henry Coat, W. E. Bogue and S. A. Bogue, were appointed a building committee. The meeting house was completed and dedicated December 28, 1879, by Robert W. Douglass, of Wilmington, Ohio, and the building committee appointed trustees. The building is of brick, 34x57, with a twenty feet ceiling, surmounted by a belfry, and presents a very fine appearance, the cost of construction being \$5,250.

Henry Coate, the present minister, has been with the church since its first informal organization. The church officials are—Elders, J. E. Bonine, Sarah A. Bonine, Silas H. Thomas, Elvira B. Thomas. Overseers—S. A. Bogue, Ira East, Mary Russey, Mabel East. Clerk—W. E. Bogue; Treasurer—Peter Snyder. The Sunday school contains 100 scholars, taught by eight teachers, and is officered as followed: Superintendent, Henry Coat; Secretary, S. A. Bogue; Treasurer, Lot Bonine.

CHRISTIAN CHURCH.

For about fifteen years members of this religious denomination held religious services, first, in private houses, and later in the schoolhouse, until April 7, 1854,

when they were regularly organized by Rev. David Miller, with Ephraim Alexander and Julius E. Nicholson as Elders, John Alexander as Deacon, and that same year built their present church edifice, which from time to time has been improved, until now its value is estimated to be \$2,500. The county records show its legal organization to have been perfected March 15, 1855, with Ephraim Alexander, John Hurd, Stephen Jones, John Hollister, Reason S. Pemberton and John Alexander as Trustees. The present officers are, Elders, John Hollister and John Alexander; Deacons, George Green and George Wilson; Clerk, Mary S. Hollister, and now has a membership of 100, while a flourishing Sunday school of seventy scholars and has, as Superintendent, G. J. Townsend.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

In 1831, a Methodist minister named Felton erected a house on the ground now occupied for that purpose by John Moon, and commenced preaching. Since that time, services have been held at irregular intervals at private and school houses, with no regular place of worship. The schoolhouse at Vandalia long did service in this capacity, for many years the minister in charge at Cassopolis serving them as pastor. In the fall of 1876, the church was re-organized by Rev. J. W. H. Carlyle, the first Trustees elected being John Lutes, A. Bristol, William F. Bort, Isaac Reiff, L. Osborn. In 1877, the corner-stone to the present building was laid by Rev. Mr. Joy, of Niles, and the edifice completed that year, and the dedicatory sermon preached by Rev. Mr. Eldred, and the congregation rejoiced in the possession of a church home. The church now has a membership of about forty.

The present Board of Trustees is composed of A. Bristol, H. H. Phillips, Eli Bump, L. Osborn, and I. Reiff. Rev. Mr. Robinson was their pastor for 1881. The church was first legally organized June 17, 1858, with M. P. Grennell, David J. Whitney, Harrison Launburgh, Joseph Jones and William Russay as Trustees.

A flourishing Sunday school of sixty members has as Superintendent E. Reed. Through the influence of the Red Ribbon Society, organized some four years since, who have simply enforced the laws, the liquor traffic has been driven from Vandalia. It has a membership of 100, who have selected Dr. L. Osborn as President. They now have no active work to perform, but keep up the organization against a time of need. The society possesses a fine organ.

MASONIC.

Vandalia Masonic Lodge, No. 290, was chartered in 1871, the charter members being Amos Smith,

Peter Snyder, George Longsduff, E. C. Cobb, Leander Osborn, G. S. Osborn, J. B. Lutes, John Lutes, Charles F. Smith, John H. East, R. S. Pemberton, John Klyne, George Green, William H. H. Pemberton, William Muline. The first officers were: Amos Smith, W. M.; George Longsduff, S. W.; Charles F. Smith, J. W.; G. S. Osborn, Treasurer; J. B. Lutes, Secretary; J. H. East, S. D.; R. S. Pemberton, J. D.; William Muline, Tiler. The lodge now numbers forty-eight members, and is in good working order, with the following officers: George Longsduff, W. M.; Leander Osborn, S. W.; George L. Duffy, J. W.; Peter Snyder, Treasurer; H. A. Snyder, Secretary; J. H. East, S. D.; F. M. Dennison, J. D.; James Salpan, Tiler. The hall is very tastefully furnished with a Masonic emblem carpet and other necessary adjuncts to the fraternity. The present Master has held that ancient and honorable position since the organization of the lodge, except three years, which speaks volumes for his efficiency. The present Treasurer has held that position, with the exception of one year, since the organization of the lodge, while the Secretary, Mr. Snyder, has for five out of six years recorded the proceedings of the lodge.

GENEVA, THE LOST VILLAGE.

Geneva, the embryo village, now exists only in the imagination of the oldest pioneers of the county. Its ephemeral existence was signalized by the great activity of its inhabitants, who had ambitions great and lofty concerning its future; all of which were doomed to be blasted, and the traveler, as he wends his way past Diamond Lake, would never imagine that he was passing by land once platted for a city, and what was once the county seat of Cass County.

In 1830, Martin C. Whitman, Hart L. Stewart and Col. Sibley, Commissioners, appointed by Gov. Porter, located the county seat at Geneva on the bank of Diamond Lake, which had previously been laid out and platted by Abner Kelsey, Mr. Silsby, Dr. H. H. Fowler, Mr. Hartwell and Alanson Stewart, who sold lots from \$10 to \$25, and gave away others to actual settlers. A spirit of envy was generated by others, who had land for sale, and, the following year, a new Board of Commissioners were appointed, who by shrewd management were induced to locate the county seat at Cassopolis, where it now is. The first store was opened in 1830, by Mr. Agard, the goods for which were brought by Daniel McIntosh and George Meacham from Detroit to Edwardsburg, and then removed to Geneva. The time occupied in procuring the goods was one month, three yoke of oxen being attached to each wagon, that driven by Mr. McIntosh weighing 66,000 pounds; coming to a very steep hill, the oxen abso-



GEORGE J. TOWNSEND.



RESIDENCE OF JESSE G. JONES, PENN, MICH.

lutely refused to ascend it; a little strategy was resorted to, which accomplished the purpose. A bag of corn was spilled on the ground on top of the hill, and the oxen allowed to eat about one-half, when, on being attached to the wagons, they settled into their yokes and drew the loads readily, so anxious were they to finish their repast. The St. Joseph River offered another impediment, but by laying logs along the bolsters and with jack-screws raising the loads upon them they were enabled to ford the river, the cattle swimming, without injuring the goods.

*⁴⁴In the fall of 1830, Nathan Baker opened a blacksmith-shop, and, in 1833 or 1834, commenced the manufacture of cast-plows, which was the first furnace in the county. The iron used in the blacksmith-shop and foundry was brought in wagons from Ohio.

"Soon after Mr. Baker, his son-in-law, John White, came, who was a blacksmith, and worked at the business with his father-in-law. Their business proved a decided success, and its development kept pace with the growth and wants of the country. For nearly twenty years, the 'Baker plow' was the only one in use in the county, excepting the 'Bull plow,' which it superseded. They added, also, in time, the manufacture of cultivators, shovel-plows, and other agricultural implements.

"Upon the decline of Geneva, the shops were moved to Cassopolis, and formed a leading feature of her prosperity. In 1832, Mr. Agard was succeeded by Ira Nash, who carried on the business for a number of years; Daniel and Abner Kelsey also sold goods for a time. A tailor, by the name of King, followed his avocation for a time. Nelson Shields worked at cabinetmaking, and William Williams at carpenter work."

The place never contained a church or schoolhouse, but a school was taught in a private house. The attractions of Cassopolis, however, proved disastrous to the future of Geneva, and it commenced to dwindle away until after a time nothing remained to commemorate its rise and fall. Ira Nash, who was one of its prominent merchants, died in Kalamazoo in 1880. Baker went West and died. White was kicked in the stomach by a horse and killed at a vendue, held at the Alexander place—now owned by James Dowels; and so all of those who were prominently identified with the lost village have died or moved away.

PENN.

Upon the completion of the Grand Trunk Railroad, Parker James, son of Isaac James, built a store and commenced the sale of groceries, his father, on whose land the village is located, having laid it out November 12,

1869. This store has changed hands several times, and now is owned by C. M. Osborn, who carries a general stock of goods, and does considerable business. He is also Postmaster of the village, which originally bore the name of Jamestown, in honor of Mr. James, but which has been changed to Penn. The post office since its establishment has been known as Penn. According to the last census, it contained a population of 100, not having gained any for several years, its location preventing its ever being more than a side station. It contains a shoe shop, wagon shop, blacksmith shop and saw-mill. It contains one church edifice—the Friends'. The Friends' meetings were first held at the house of George Jones, a Mr. Benjamin Cox, of Indiana, sometimes officiating. At the house of Stephen Bogue could frequently have been seen religious assemblages, and the first business meeting of the Friends, in this township, was held in his house.

The first house of worship was built at Burch Lake, the Friends of Penn attending there until they built one on the prairie, called the Prairie Grove Church, when monthly meetings were held in these two churches alternately.

The Prairie Meeting House has been abandoned for a much more commodious and modern structure, erected in the village of Penn in 1880, at an expense of \$1,700. The following gentlemen composed the Building Committee: I. Bonine, J. W. Rinehart, M. J. Wright and Nathan Jones. There is now settled within the church limits a most able and efficient minister, Myron T. Hartley.

It being contrary to the tenets of the Friends' meeting to employ religious instructors, we have no succession of pastors to record. The meeting at Penn now numbers about eighty members, and is in a very flourishing condition. The present officers are: Clerk, Evan J. East; Overseers, Garretson and Nathan Wright; Trustees, Isaac Bonine, M. J. Wright and Nathan Jones. The county records contain the following record of the first legally organized meeting: "Young's Prairie Monthly Meeting of the religious Society of Anti-slavery Friends, held 10th month, 11th, 1845, unites with and appoints Zachariah Shugart, Ashmael Lee and Samuel Thomas, Trustees for said meeting, who are to receive and hold all deeds or titles to meeting houses and burial grounds, or other estate which may be vested in them and their successors in office, for the use and of the Society at large." ["Extracts from meeting of aforesaid Society." "Subscribing witnesses, Stephen Bogue and Peter Marmon."]

The Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in January, 1880, by Rev. J. Hoyt, with a membership

of sixteen. The officers are C. M. Osborn and Joel Cross, Stewards; C. M. Osborn, District Steward. The church now has a membership of twenty. They have no church building, and worship in the Friends' Church.

EARLY ROADS.

The first roads through this new country were those formed by the Indians, and are denominated trails. These are nearly all obliterated, one being still discernable near Donnel's Lake. The first Road Commissioners were H. H. Fowler, Andrew Grubb and J. Gard, elected in 1831. They met and declared all section lines on prairie and openings roads, but they were not surveyed or formally opened. The first road surveyed through the township was from Mottville to Cassopolis in June, 1832, John Woolman being the surveyor, John W. O'Dell carrying the chain. This was known as the old Territorial road and has been nearly all taken up. The next road was from Vandalia to Constantine. The Road Commissioners next ran a road from Young's Prairie to Jones' Mill, when others followed in rapid succession. In 1846, when Henry Jones, David McIntosh, Isaac Bonine were Commissioners, the roads were nearly all remodeled and located as at present, but it was many years subsequent before they were brought to their present state of perfection.

Congress appropriated certain lands for the construction of mud roads, and it was placed in the hands of Commissioners to designate the improvements to be made. In 1848, Joseph Harper took, by sealed bid against all competitors, of David Histed, the Commissioner, the contract for constructing about 100 rods of road through the marsh on the Constantine and Paw Paw road about two miles west of what is now Vandalia, for which he was to receive 1,100 acres of land. The contract called for one foot of logs, one foot of brush and one foot of dirt, there being several feet of water on the marsh at that time. Mr. Harper took in, as partner, Daniel McIntosh, and they sublet it to Richard Lake & Bro., who failed to fulfill, and the contract reverted to Messrs. Harper & McIntosh, who agreed to raise it six inches higher than the original contract, and received therefor 320 additional acres of land. The water was so deep that brush was conveyed by boat from the island. Among the first bridges was one constructed by Joseph Harper, across the Christiana Creek at Vandalia, its place now being supplied by another structure. Since that period two railroads have been constructed through the township, known as the "Air Line" and "Grand Trunk," to both of which the citizens gave quite liberally, both by donating right of way and private subscriptions. To the Air Line, of which he was Superintendent,

Mr. J. E. Bonine devoted three years time, \$6,000 right of way, and \$6,000 cash. Mr. S. T. Reed devoted his attention especially to the Air Line, to which Nathan Jones subscribed \$3,000 and paid it, which is an index of the public spirit of the town, those above mentioned, however, being much the larger subscribers, and the right of way, in several cases, it was necessary to purchase.

SCHOOLS.

Almost simultaneous with the advent of the pioneers were schools established for the instruction of the young. First in private houses, and a more inconvenient place could not readily be selected, for a house with one room, in which the household duties of the day were being performed, presented many distracting scenes. Still, necessity made it compulsory, no other place being available. These soon gave place to the log schoolhouse, and these were in turn superseded by more commodious and finer looking structures of wood and brick. Louisa Gedding doubtless taught the first school in 1830, in the house of Daniel McIntosh, Sr., at \$1.50 per week and board. She is now living with her husband on Gull Prairie. William P. Gedding taught in the same house in the fall and winter of 1830, receiving as compensation \$10 per month and board.

James O'Dell and Thomas Kirk built in 1835, on Section 26, the first frame schoolhouse of which we have any record. Joseph White taught in 1832 in a log schoolhouse on Young's Prairie. The schools at this early period were sustained by voluntary subscriptions, and when we consider the limited means at the command of these sturdy pioneers, we feel almost a veneration for the wisdom they displayed in securing an education for their children in preference to all things else. A school district was organized in the Casterline settlement in 1844, a log house erected and school taught that winter. Various changes of school districts were made, until there are now seven, Districts No. 5, 8 and 9 being fractional (two numbers are omitted in numbering districts), and No. 4, a graded school at Vandalia. According to the Superintendent's report for 1880, there are 512 children between the ages of five and twenty years; 133 volumes in the various libraries; value of school property, \$10,200; wages paid male teachers, \$1,150; females, \$991; bonded debt of the graded school, \$1,800, six frame and one brick schoolhouse.

District No. 4 of Vandalia was organized in 1865, but the old schoolhouse was used until 1873, when a fine brick structure, costing \$6,500, was erected, G. J. Townsend, P. Snyder and Amos Smith being the building committee. Jesse P. Borton, who taught the school for five years, is credited with raising the

standard of scholarship and much improving the school. In 1879, Mr. M. Pemberton, the present Principal, established a course of study, and they now have a very fine school under his directorship, his assistants being Miss M. R. Thurston, Miss Lydia Burnham and Miss Rose L. Mears. The present Board of Education is C. E. Carrier, Director; H. H. Phillips, Moderator; Peter Snyder, Assessor; J. B. Bonine, John Alexander and George Longsduff.

EARLY ASSESSMENT ROLL.

The following is a copy of the first assessment roll obtainable, it being for the year 1837, and includes the tax on both real and personal property:

Amos Green, 320 acres, real, \$12.80, personal, \$2.35; John Price, 160 acres, real, \$4.80, personal, \$2.25; John Donalds, 240 acres, real, \$7.60; Jacob T. East, personal, \$1.70; Elizabeth Cox, forty acres, assessment, \$1.20; John A. Ferguson, personal, \$1.40; Hiram Cox, personal, 60 cents; William Lindsley, 400 acres, real, \$12, personal, \$1.60; Marverick Rudd, 160 acres, real, \$4.80, personal, \$1.50; Ezra Hindhaw, 160 acres, real, \$4.80, personal, \$2.25; Reubin Hinshaw, personal, \$2; Abijah Hinshaw, eighty acres, real, \$2.40, personal, 90 cents; Mary Jones, 160 acres, real, \$11.20, personal, \$2.60; Lydia Jones, forty acres, real, \$2.80; Jesse Beeson, personal, \$1.10; Joshua Leach, personal, \$1; Nathan Jones, 440 acres, real, \$13.20, personal, \$2.40; John Lamb, forty acres, real, \$1.20; John Cays, personal, 80 cents; John Nixon, eighty acres, real, \$2.40, personal, 90 cents; Moses McLeary, personal, 60 cents; Henry Jones, — acres, real, \$9.60, personal, \$4.70; Ishmael Lee, 110 acres, real, \$3.80, personal, 90 cents; Christopher Bordes, personal, 95 cents; Alpheus Ireland, sixty acres, real, \$4.20, personal, \$1.75; Drury Jones, sixty acres, real, \$4.20, personal, \$1.20; Samuel Thompson, forty acres, real, \$1.20, personal, \$3.20.

The above assessment roll forms the subject for an interesting study, as exhibiting the individual wealth at that early period, and, as compared with the report of the Secretary of State for 1880, presents a marked contrast, viz., 142 farms on which had been raised 74,238 bushels of wheat, 27,609 bushels of corn, 420 bushels of clover seed, 320 bushels of peas, 8,085 bushels of potatoes, 1,598 tons of hay, 466 head of horses, 953 head of cattle, 1,958 hogs, 2,942 sheep, and there was sold in 1879 5,394 bushels of apples, 4,500 pounds of grapes, and sixty-one bushels of cherries, currants, plums and berries, which shows the resources of the town in the line of productions. Evidences of wealth, culture and refinement are seen on every hand as farm after farm passes

before our view, nearly all provided with fine and appropriate farm buildings.

SUPERVISORS.

1831, John Agard; 1832-36, James O'Dell; 1837, Alpheus Ireland; 1838, Daniel Kelsey; 1839, Daniel Kelsey; 1840, James O'Dell; 1841, Henry Jones; 1842-45, Ira Kelsey; 1846-48, Elias Carrier; 1849, Isaac L. Seely; 1850-1, Alpheus Ireland; 1852, R. S. Pemberton; 1853, Barker F. Rudd; 1854, R. Pemberton; 1855, R. S. Pemberton; 1856-58, Geo. D. Jones; 1859, E. Alexander; 1860, Amos Smith; 1861, R. S. Pemberton; 1862, E. C. Collins; 1863, C. C. Nelson; 1864-65, Nathan Jones; 1866-67, Amos Smith; 1868, R. S. Pemberton; 1869-70, John Alexander; 1871, Reason S. Pemberton; 1872-74, John Alexander; 1875-76, James H. Stamp; 1877, Stephen Jones; 1878, John H. East; 1879, Lucius D. Gleason; 1880, Joseph H. Johnson; 1881, Charles F. Smith.

TREASURERS.

1831, Hardy Langston; 1832-33, Samuel Hunter; 1834, Daniel McIntosh (H. H. Fowler was elected successor in October); 1835, Thomas E. O'Dell; 1836-37, Daniel McIntosh, Jr.; 1838, A. R. Lamb; 1839, Daniel Kelsey; 1840, John Alexander; 1841, John Alexander; 1842-48, Stephen Rudd; 1849-50, R. S. Pemberton; 1851, Stephen Rudd; 1852, J. E. Nicholson; 1853-54, Edward Talbot; 1855-56, M. Rudd; 1857-59, John Alexander; 1860, J. S. East; 1861, G. W. Jones; 1862, J. W. O'Dell; 1863-65, A. W. Davis; 1866-67, R. S. Pemberton; 1868-69, W. H. H. Pemberton; 1870-72, John A. Jones; 1873-74, W. E. Bogue; 1875, Charles F. Smith; 1876, H. East; 1877-78, Joseph H. Johnson; 1879, Stephen Jones; 1880-81, Harmon Delong.

CLERKS.

1831-41, Ira Nash; 1842-44, Allen W. Davis; 1845, Elias Carrier; 1846, Ira Kelsey; 1847-48, Allen W. Davis; 1849, Elias Carrier; 1850-52, George D. Jones; 1853-54, John Hurd, Jr.; 1855, J. B. McIntosh; 1856-58, A. L. Thorp; 1859, J. E. Nicholson; 1860-61, W. H. Sullivan; 1862, N. Monroe; 1863, A. J. Foster; 1864-65, A. L. Thorp; 1866, G. Clendenan, refused to qualify, succeeded by A. L. Thorp; 1867, H. C. Walker; 1868, H. Francis; 1869-71, A. L. Thorp; 1872, W. E. Bogue; 1873-74, A. L. Thorp; 1875, J. W. Bartlett; 1876, John King; 1877, H. S. Cone; 1878, George W. Vanantwerp; 1879, Albert H. Snyder; 1880, Reason S. Pemberton; 1881, Leslie Green.

*1854, E. Talbot died and S. Rudd appointed to fill vacancy.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

HENRY JONES.

Henry Jones, the eldest son of George and Lydia (Hobson) Jones, was born in Randolph County, N. C., in 1790. The elder Jones was a Friend, and his abhorrence of the "relic of barbarism" was so strong that, rather than rear his family under its demoralizing influences, he decided to remove to the then new country of Ohio. Here we find the family in 1807, in a sparsely settled region, bravely enduring the privations and hardships incident to life in a new country, but happy in the thought that they were free from the contaminating influences of human slavery.

In 1813, Henry was married to Miss Hannah Green, a native of Georgia, and a most estimable woman, by whom he reared a family of twelve children. During his residence in Ohio, he was engaged in farming and merchandising and in both vocations was successful. In 1829, his father removed to Cass County and purchased a large tract of land in the township of Penn. With him came two men, employed by Henry to make the preliminary arrangements for the emigration of his family. They were equipped with four yoke of oxen and the necessary implements for putting in a crop. The autumn of 1830 witnessed their departure for their new home. It was quite an event in the neighborhood, and was not wholly unlike the emigration of some of the patriarchs of old in many particulars. First were two four-horse teams loaded with household effects; then one two-horse team, followed by four yoke of oxen, the cattle, sheep and hogs bringing up the rear. The journey was devoid of incidents worthy of mention. On arriving in Penn, he bought a lease on the school section, where he remained four years; ultimately he located on the west side of the prairie, where John Nixon now resides, and for the second time commenced the erection of a home and the development of a new country.

Mr. Jones resided in Penn until his decease, which occurred in 1851, in the sixty-first year of his age. Mrs. Jones died in March of 1864, aged seventy-two. He was recognized as a man of ability and unquestioned integrity, and was selected for many important positions of trust and responsibility, notably among the number that of County Commissioner, which position he filled until the office was abolished by act of the Legislature. His benevolence and hospitality was proverbial and he endeared himself to the entire community by his many acts of kindness, and, among the pioneers of the county, it is but justice to say that no one held a larger portion of public esteem than he.

Of the family, six are now living in the county—Mrs. Nixon, Amos, George W., Henry, Finney and Jesse.

Amos was born in Ohio, and is now living in La Grange. Henry was also born in Ohio and has been a resident of Oregon for thirty years. Finney resides in Cassopolis. Jesse was born in Penn December 13, 1832. On the death of his father, which occurred when he was eighteen years of age, he started in life for himself. He is one of the largest and most successful farmers in the county.

He married Miss Elizabeth, daughter of Abram V. and Mary Huff, of Wayne, December 29, 1861. Mrs. Jones was born July 2, 1843, in Wayne, Cass County. Of a family of six children, four are living—Mary Belle, Jesse, George W. and Walter G.

WILLIAM JONES.

William Jones, one of the early settlers and prominent farmers of Penn Township, was born in Preble County, Ohio, March 8, 1813. He is the son of Charles Jones, a native of Georgia, who was born January 20, 1792, and where he remained until the emigration of the family into Preble County. As has been stated elsewhere, the progenitor of the family was an English Quaker, who came to this country about the middle of the last century, and settled in North Carolina, and from thence removed to Georgia. The family have always remained true to the traits of their faith, and their detestation of human slavery was the prime cause of their removal to Ohio, then on the extreme frontier. In 1812, the elder Jones, Charles, was married to Anna Bogue, who was born in North Carolina, in January of 1789. The boyhood days of William were spent in this then sparsely settled region, sharing the privation of a pioneer family, but laying the foundation for a robust constitution, and developing those habits of industry and perseverance which became, in later years, the salient points in his character. In the spring of 1829, the elder Jones came to Cass County, then known as the "St. Joseph country," and located a large tract of land in the township of Penn; returning for his family, he made permanent settlement in November of that year. He built a cabin 20x30 feet, on land now owned by his son William, which was occupied by the family, which consisted of seventeen persons, and in which they were obliged to remain for some time. The elder Jones became one of the prominent farmers of this township, and at one time owned over 1,000 acres of land. He was an estimable man, and highly esteemed by all who knew him for his moral worth and social qualities. In 1852, Mrs. Jones died, and in 1853, he was again married to Prudy Pemberton. By the first marriage there were ten children—Will-



HON. AMOS SMITH.

AMOS SMITH.

The present County Surveyor and ex-Representative of Cass County in the Legislature, was born in Erie County, Penn., August 7, 1829, and was the son of Charles F. and Emily (Leach) Smith. One of his ancestors, his mother's father, James Leach, was a brave soldier in the war of 1812, and was killed at the battle of Niagara Falls, which occurred July 25, 1814. The subject of our sketch obtained an academical education in Erie County, and in the year 1848 came to Michigan with his uncle, Joshua Leach, who was one of the pioneers of Penn Township. The first employment of the young man was teaching school. He taught two terms on Young's Prairie or more properly at the locality known as Geneva, and there worked for Joseph Harper and Daniel McIntosh, who had the contract for building a road across the marsh in Penn Township. In 1849, he went back to Pennsylvania, and from there journeyed to Yazoo County, Miss., in the same year. He there taught school until June, 1850, when he returned to his old home. He had gained many ideas in regard to the Southern country and people, and it was his intention to revisit the Yazoo region, but obtaining a good offer to resume teaching in his old school in Michigan, he again journeyed here, in 1852. He taught occasionally for a considerable time, but having, in 1853,

commenced surveying, he made that his principal work, and, for the next twelve years, was continuously in occupation of the office, either as County Surveyor or Deputy Surveyor. In 1855, Mr. Smith bought forty acres of land, the beginning of his present fine farm of nearly two hundred and fifty acres. Cass County sent Amos Smith as its Representative to the State Legislature, in 1868. He was elected upon the ticket of the Republican party, to which he has been attached since its organization. In 1875, he was appointed County Surveyor, to fill a vacancy caused by death, and has since occupied the office, by virtue of successive elections. He has been Supervisor of Penn Township three times, and held other positions of honor and trust. A man of much public spirit, he has endeavored to advance all of the best local interests, and perhaps has labored for no other cause more efficiently than for the public schools of Vandalia. He taught in them for two years subsequent to the time when they were graded, and has been, for nine years, a School Director. Mr. Smith was married, in 1855, to Martha J. East, daughter of James and Anna East, an old family of the county. Their children are Charles F., born September 29, 1856; Frederick E., born August 7, 1858; and George D., born June 24, 1864.

iam, Stephen, Mary, Elizabeth, George, Charles, Anna M., Joseph, Lydia and Keziah; by the latter there were two, Merrill and Iodema. He died in 1832, "in a good old age, full of days, riches and honor." William was a member of his father's family until he attained his twenty-second year, at which time he was married to Miss Lydia, daughter of Henry Jones. After their marriage, the young couple commenced life for themselves on the old homestead, where he has since resided. In 1845, Mrs. Jones died, and in 1857 he was again married to Miss Maria, daughter of Benjamin Parish, of Kalamazoo County. She was born in Clarkson, Monroe Co., N. Y., March 29, 1824, and came to Michigan with her parents in 1841. By the first marriage there were six children, three of whom—Anna, Hannah and Elizabeth—are living, by the second, one child, William L., is living; three are deceased. In 1856, Mr. Jones purchased the old homestead, a view of which we present in this chapter. Mr. Jones is one of the largest and most successful farmers in the county, and his farm now consists of 970 acres, 500 of which is under cultivation. His life has been devoted to agricultural pursuits, and few men have applied themselves more assiduously than he, or have been more successful, not only in the accumulation of property, but in the perfection of an honorable record. Politically, he affiliates with the Democratic party, and both he and his wife are worthy members of the Friends' Meeting.

DR. THOMAS J. CASTERLINE.

Thomas J. Casterline, or Doctor Casterline as he is familiarly known, was born in Romulus, Seneca County, N. Y., January 3, 1813. His parents, Barreabas and Rhoda Casterline, were natives of Orange County, from whence they removed in the early part of 1800 to Seneca County. The mother was one of those noble women, who seem to be the personification of all the cardinal virtues. At the age of eleven years, Thomas went to live with a farmer by the name of Jonas Seely, with whom he remained four years, when he returned home and shortly after was prostrated by sickness; his life was spared, but he left his bed a cripple for life. His education was confined to the common schools of his native town, but what he failed to acquire from books he learned from observation and experience. On arriving at that age when most young men realize the fact that the time has arrived when they are to do for themselves, and knowing that his success in life was dependent upon his own exertions, and being physically incapacitated for many of the vocations in life, he resolved to make the profession of medicine his life-work. He commenced its study with Dr. Champlain, of Allegany

County, N. Y., and afterward studied with Dr. Alfred Griffin. In 1840, he established himself in the practice of his profession in the village of Cuba. About this time, he met his destiny in the person of Miss Rachael M., daughter of Ralph and Mary Hurlburt, of Litchfield, Conn., whom he married in 1841. Mrs. Casterline was born in Canaan, Conn., January 4, 1818. After their marriage, the young couple made a brief visit to the home of Mrs. Casterline, and during the time decided to come to Michigan, where they arrived in October, 1844. His first location was the place which has since been his home, and which was at the time in a state of nature. By industry and economy, he has made repeated additions to the little beginning of fifty-five acres, and his farm is one of the most valuable ones in that portion of the township in which it is situated. The Doctor has been successful, not only in securing a well-earned competency, but in the building-up of an enviable reputation. Both he and his wife are exemplary members of the Disciple Church, and in them all church enterprises find liberal supporters. Although not a politician, he has pronounced ideas on all political matters. He affiliates with the Democratic party and dates his conversion to its principles to the time of Andrew Jackson. Mr. and Mrs. Casterline have been blessed with three children—Rhoda M., who married James M. Huey, in 1870; Mary E., now Mrs. George W. Paul, and Byron H.

CHARLES OSBORN.

Charles Osborn was born in Guilford County, N. C., in 1776, and commenced the ministry in the Friends Church about 1806 or 1808. He traveled and preached wherever there were Quakers for thirty years. A copy of his diary, as published, shows that his journeys in the interest of his religious belief extended to the British Isles and nearly all continental Europe, as well as the United States. He was accorded a head seat wherever he was, even Joseph John Gruney refusing to take a seat above him, and was held in esteem wherever the name of Quaker was known. He was one of the earliest and most extreme of the abolition preachers, and devoted much of the energies of the best portion of his life in promoting the interests of the cause he so heartily espoused. There was a controversy on this subject within the Richmond Yearly Meeting (Indiana), which proscribed Osborn and several others "for their zeal in the cause of anti-slavery," but refused to state the cause in those words, but said they were disqualified for their position. This resulted in a separation, and Osborn died in 1850, before the two wings came together. They did come together, however, and the testimonial of his

church, written soon after his death, shows that, having at an early period of his life seen the injustice and cruelty of slavery, he "engaged in the formation of associations for the relief of its victims, under the denomination of Manumission Societies." His diary shows that he began their formation in 1815 in Tennessee, the first society being organized with six members. He endeavored not only to enlist the feelings and the secure the co-operation of members of his own society, but also all others, and at that early day advocated and maintained the only true and Christian grounds—immediate and unconditional emancipation. In 1816, the Colonization Society was formed, which he promptly and energetically opposed.

The first paper ever published which advocated the doctrine of immediate and unconditional emancipation, was issued by Charles Osborn, at Mount Pleasant, Jefferson Co., Ohio, in 1816, entitled the *Philanthropist*, which was published about one year. He was one of the first, if not the very first, in the United States who advocated the doctrine of the impropriety of using the products of slave labor. Benjamin Lundy, who was also a Quaker preacher, became imbued with Osborn's doctrines, worked in the office and occasionally wrote for the paper, and it was here that was originated the germ of Lundy's subsequent operations. Mr. Embree commenced the publication of a paper called the *Emancipator* at Jonesboro, Tenn. Lundy purchased the material for the paper, and in 1821 issued the *Genius of Universal Emancipation*, which was a successor to the *Philanthropist*, established at Mount Pleasant by Charles Osborn. Lundy has been erroneously credited in all histories hitherto published with having published the first anti-slavery paper, whereas he was simply an occasional contributor to its columns.

In 1833, he was chosen as Indiana's delegate to the World's Anti-slavery Convention, which was held in London, England, and started to attend the convention, but was forced to return home on account of poor health. Let honor be accorded to whom honor is due, and no more fitting tribute can be paid his memory than that paid by William Lloyd Garrison, who, on meeting in Cleveland in 1847, a friend of Osborn's who mentioned his name, said: "Charles Osborn is the father of all us Abolitionists."

From 1842 to 1847, Charles Osborn was a resident of Penn, owning a farm opposite James E. Bonine's. His death occurred in Indiana, to which place he removed at the latter date. He was twice married, having by his first wife, *nee* Neuman, seven children, only one of whom, Elijah, in Calvin, is still living. Jefferson, of Calvin, and Dr. Leander Osborn, of Vandalia, both sons of Josiah Osborn, are his grand-

children. By his second wife, *nee* Hannah Swain, he had nine children, five of whom are still living; two in this county—Jordan P., who is a resident of Cassopolis, and Mrs. James B. Bonine, of Penn, at whose residence her mother died, some three years since.

CHAPTER XXVII.

ONTWA.

Early Historic Interest—Edwardsburg, the Embryo City—The Country as seen by Ezra Beardsley, the First Settler—Advent of the Meachams, *et al.*—Beginning of Emigration—Monroe Land Sales, Incidents at the Same—Pleasures of Pioneering—July 4th Celebration in 1829—Early Double Wedding—A Queer Character—Philanthropy of an Early Settler—Pen Pictures of Ontwa in 1831—Adamsport—Original Land Entries—Tavern License—Edwardsburg, its Demise and Resurrection, including Early Merchants, Territorial Road, Stage Coach, etc.—Churches—Schools—Organization—Civil List—Biographical.

THE written history of the American continent dates back scarcely four centuries, yet within that comparatively short period its pages have garnered from her hills and mountains, from her grand rivers and mighty inland seas, valuable additions to the world's stock of knowledge.

Every State and every county has its historic points, its nuclei around which cluster the memories of initial events, attending its settlement and the settlement of adjacent territory, greater or less in extent. In the early settlement of this county, Edwardsburg was the point from which the settlers radiated into the adjacent towns. Here it was that they centered for information regarding desirable locations, and the impetus thus given caused many to look upon it as an embryo city, which, in the near future, would be the seat of a teeming populace, actively engaged in trade and manufacture; but fate ordained it otherwise.

We have only to take a retrospective glance, embracing a period of fifty-six years, and there could have been seen an individual accompanied by his sons passing in at the eastern portion of the township, who was slowly making his way toward the West, ever and anon stopping to admire this and that attractive point, as with the eye of a connoisseur he noted the productive soil lying at his feet in all its virgin purity. Arriving near the western boundary, the attractions became irresistible, for here, spread out before him, was a beautiful sheet of water, while the broad prairie, covered with luxuriant herbage, invited cultivation; consequently, Ezra Beardsley unloaded his few simple household utensils, and commenced the life of a pioneer, and, like Selkirk's hero of the Pacific island, was "monarch of all he surveyed."

Here it was that with that primitive agricultural implement, the wooden mold-board plow, that he

turned over the first furrow, while the dusky Indian maiden looked on in wonder and admiration, evidently contemplating the immense labor saved her white stemplers by this wonderful invention.

Having sown the first crop of wheat and erected a rude cabin for the reception of his family, Ezra Beardsley returned to his home in Butler County, Ohio, and in the spring of 1826 removed his family to their new home and commenced in earnest the life of a pioneer, all alone in the midst of a vast, uncultivated region, uninhabited except by the wild Indians and their still wilder companions, the denizens of the forest. He remained the sole white inhabitant of this beautiful country until the spring of 1827, when George and Sylvester Meacham, George Crawford and Chester Sage arrived April 11, on the prairie, now designated Beardsley's Prairie out of respect to the man who first made it his abode. This company erected their log cabin on the south bank of Pleasant Lake, near where the residence of Dr. John B. Sweetland now stands.

They left Ann Arbor in the eastern part of the State with an outfit which consisted of three yoke of cattle, a heavy lumber wagon, a good supply of provisions, campequipage, ammunition and a plow, intending to traffic with the Indians, in the meantime raising sufficient grain for their sustenance.

Not long after their arrival, the tide of emigration which had already taken its way to this and other points in Illinois, Wisconsin and Iowa, which was then on the outer verge of civilization, became so extensive that they were obliged to abandon their first plans and commenced in earnest to cultivate the soil and make their squatters' claim, and in 1829, as soon as opportunity offered itself, they entered land in Section 17. George and Sylvester Meacham, according to previous agreement, taking the land they were entitled to, and George Meacham remained here until 1836, when, disposing of his property, he removed to Porter, where he still resides. In 1830, George Crawford, who married Ann Beardsley, daughter of Ezra, removed to Elkhart, Ind., where he, in company with Mr. Sage, built a log grist-mill, at which place they afterward built a hotel.

It was during this year, 1829, that the famous land sales occurred, at Monroe, where certificates were given for a large portion of the land in the township although no patents were issued by the Government until November, 1831. At these sales the rights of squatters, or pre-emptors, were respected, no settler bidding on another's claim, but occasionally an Eastern man, unaccustomed to the ways in the West, essayed to bid on the home of a settler, but soon deemed it prudent to desist, as was the case with one young man at

the sales at White Pigeon, which were held subsequent to the Monroe sales, who insisted on the right to bid on any land offered for sale, but only made one bid, when he was suddenly felled to the floor, which instantly inspired him with respect for settlers' claims, and others, similarly inclined, profited by this example. About this time Ezra Beardsley commenced keeping a tavern, which was the first in the county, to accommodate the large number of emigrants and land-lookers passing through the country, but was unable to accommodate them all, even with a bed spread upon the floor, and they repaired to "Bachelor's Hall," as the Meacham cabin was denominated, where they were given a hearty welcome and always found sufficient food, and that which was palatable, although served in a very primitive fashion. We have yet to learn of the individual who suffered for lack of food in the early settlement of this township, which possessed many salient features not to be found in others less favored:

The broad prairie yielded ample returns to the husbandman, and afforded facilities for obtaining a living not to be found in heavily-timbered countries. The early settlers were proverbial for their hospitality, and cases of sickness, or distress, received the immediate attention of a philanthropic community, who regarded each new-comer in the light of a friend, who by their mutual improvements would render valuable their new habitations; therefore, the tales of trials, privations, hardships and even suffering related by settlers in some sections are wanting here. It is no uncommon thing to hear old veterans wish to live the old times over again, claiming that life was much more enjoyable then than now, although deprived of many of its luxuries. They loved the freedom from conventionalities, the kindly courtesy, and deep interest each neighbor evinced in the other's welfare, which is now wanting, because less dependent upon each other than formerly.

John Bogart, who was a native of New York State, moved to Richland County, Ohio, and, after remaining there eleven years, in 1828 moved to Edwardsburg and settled on Beardsley's Prairie, one-half mile distant. He assisted in the organization of the township and performed many of the initial events of its history. In 1833, he went to Ohio on a visit, where he deceased, his wife's death not occurring until 1863. His immediate descendants reside in Mason.

Joel Knapp settled in an early day on the farm now owned by George T. Howard, and by hard labor and close economy amassed a competency, at the same time assisting in maintaining the Baptist Church of which he was Deacon. He returned to New York, where he died in 1873. In 1828, Thomas H. Edwards, from whom Edwardsburg was named, com-

menced selling goods in this place, in a pole shanty on Lake street, and was the first merchant in the county. While his stock was not large, his enterprise in disposing of his goods was commendable, and in 1829 he employed Joseph L. Jacks to peddle goods from a wagon over the country, and to collect accounts. He continued in business until the fall of 1831, when he disposed of his stock and village lots to Jacob and Abiel Silver, left the country, and is now supposed to reside in Wisconsin. In 1828, John Silsbee came from Chautauqua County, N. Y., and purchased Othni Beardsley's betterments and grain on the farm now owned by C. D. Hadden, and then returned East in the fall, for his family, who came back with him the following spring, 1829, arriving in the month of April. The latter part of this month he went to Detroit to meet his son-in-law, Joseph L. Jacks, who married his daughter Susanah the year previous. He waited patiently for their arrival for nearly two weeks, and then took boat for Erie, Penn., where Mr. Jacks had been patiently waiting for a boat, and finally procured passage on one, passing Mr. Silsbee on the lake, but they finally got together in Detroit and made the journey to Edwardsburg, reaching there July 4, in the afternoon, but still in time to join in the celebration then in progress, which was being enjoyed by nearly all the early settlers, who joined together in a picnic, patriotism being one of their marked characteristics. To an American citizen, the celebration of July 4, would be a tame affair without the stars and stripes—that grand insignia of independence and freedom, floated o'er him in the breeze—but they, unfortunately, did not possess a flag. July 2, Wilson Blackmar arrived with his family at the settlement, and Mrs. Blackmar, who was present and participating in the festivities, volunteered to make one, and, being very expert, in one hour's time manufactured one out of a sheet and two red and one blue bandanna handkerchiefs. It was then fastened to a pole, and William Bogart volunteered to climb a large tree on the south bank of Pleasant Lake and lash the flag-pole to the center limb, which he proceeded at once to do, and when accomplished, three rousing cheers were given by the proud settlers.

John Silsbee subsequently sold out and removed to Jackson County, Iowa, where he deceased in 1879. A biographical sketch of Joseph L. Jacks, who was a very prominent settler, appears elsewhere.

Sylvester Meacham came to this State from Jefferson County, N. Y., in 1825, and packed for a surveyor near Pontiac, and then worked for Maynard & Mills, in Ann Arbor, until coming to this county in 1827. In 1864 or 1865, he removed to Grinnell, Iowa, where he died.

The marriage bells, had there been any, would have first rung in this township in the winter of 1828–29, to celebrate a double wedding, the high contracting parties being Thomas H. Edwards, who married Lovica, daughter of Ezra Beardsley, and Sylvester Meacham, who married Hannah Neblick, Mrs. Beardsley's daughter by a former husband. There was a little rivalry between the girls as regards personal adornment, and Hannah quietly made arrangements with the wife of Sterling Adams for her silk dress, and appeared before the assembled company in garments that surprised them all, and Mr. Meacham often recalled the incident in a laughing manner.

F. Garver, a native Virginian, who moved his family into this township in 1827 or 1828, was possessed of many of the superstitious and idiosyncrasies possessed by our forefathers. He lived in his log cabin for nearly a month without any roof, subject to the rain and inclemencies of the weather, waiting for the moon to be in the right position in the zodiac before shingling his cabin, so that the shakes would not warp up. In 1834, he disposed of his farm of nine eighty-acre lots, to Cyrus Bacon, for \$6,000, and moved to the thick wood in Indiana, miles away from any habitation, for he loved solitude, and the numerous neighbors in this township, coupled with the fact that a road was surveyed past his dwelling, was so distasteful to him that he sold out. One house within five miles, and that a tavern, where whisky could be obtained, constituted his idea of a paradise. Cyrus Bacon became quite a prominent man, and was, at one time, Associate Judge, as will be seen elsewhere.

Charles Haney, who was born in Baden, Germany, came to Philadelphia, Penn., in 1831, and engaged in peddling clocks until coming to this county, in 1833, when he, one year later, purchased his present farm, which he has improved, it containing at that time but an old log cabin. Mrs. Haney is daughter of the well-known pioneer, Jacob Smith, who deceased in 1849, who came into the county from Pennsylvania, in 1829, when she was but twelve years of age, and purchased J. White's betterments. At this time, the houses of S. Meacham and F. Garver were the only ones this side of Edwardsburg, and they were pioneers in the full acceptance of this term. Mrs. Haney and Mrs. Williams are the only descendants of the Smith family now in the county. Mr. Haney built two frame barns in 1835, which were among the first in the township. He is the father of five children.

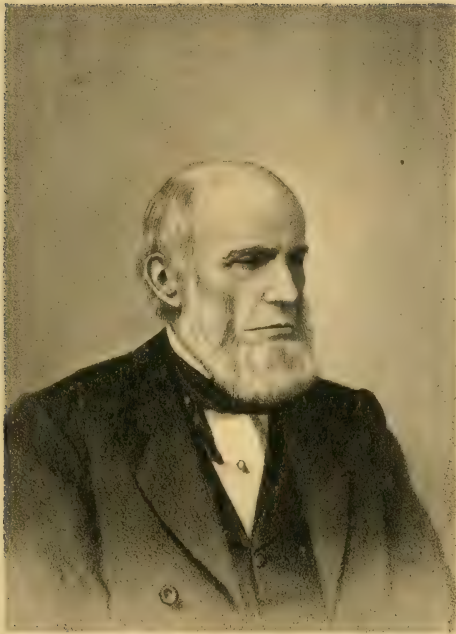
In 1834, Abner Van Namee came from Saratoga County, N. Y., and lived for a time on Beardsley's Prairie, and then moved to Indiana. His daughter, Elizabeth M., became the wife of W. H. Bacon, and after his decease, married Samuel Starr. She now



JOSEPH L. JACKS.



AUSTIN C. MARSH.



George Keaple

resides in Section 17. The attractions of this country were such as to induce Daniel Folmer to come on a prospecting tour in 1834, and he became so favorably impressed with the country that he purchased a farm in Section 13, Milton Township, and the year following returned to his former home in Columbia County, Penn., and was united in marriage to Miss Margaret A. Anderson. He was withal shrewd at a bargain, and long before his death in 1864, accumulated a handsome competency. His widow, who now resides near Edwardsburg, contrasts her elegant home with the humble structure which greeted her after a long and laborious journey performed forty-six years ago.

The pioneers were not confined to those of any nationality, the land being, by liberal provision of our Government, opened for settlement at the minimum price formerly asked, and among those of foreign birth was James L. Brady, who was born in Ulster, county of Cavan, Ireland, March 1, 1802. At the early age of sixteen, he, in company with a sister, came to the "New World," and landed in Quebec, Canada, and shortly thereafter removed to Wayne County, N. Y., where, in December 3, 1828, at Wolcott, he was united in wedlock to Marian, and seven years later moved here and was one of the successful agriculturists of the township, being the arbiter of his own fortune. In October, 1870, he removed to Elkhart, Ind., where he died in April, 1881, and where his widow still resides. They were the parents of seven children, of whom John M. resides on a portion of the old farm; N. S. also occupies a portion of the old homestead, where he is now engaged in agriculture, having spent from 1859 to 1868 in California; Marian E., now Mrs. A. J. Moody, in Mason; Ophelia J., Mrs. Knickerbocker, in Indiana; while William J., Thomas L., and Mary Jane are deceased.

Ezra Miller is one of those quiet, unostentatious men who perform their allotted part in life in courted quiet. In 1834, he moved to Detroit from Erie County, N. Y., and dates his residence in this county from May, 1835, in which month he visited Cassopolis and was charged sixpence by the landlord who gave him a drink of water, which forever turned him against that place. Forty-eight dollars comprised his worldly wealth at this time, but he entered eighty acres of land in Section 4, which he still retains, although a resident of Edwardsburg.

In the fall of 1835, William Hanson came from Montgomery County, N. Y., with his parents, and settled in Jefferson Township. He now possesses 560 acres of land in this township, and is one of the prosperous farmers, which is due entirely to his own exertions. Two of his five children, Henry and

Charles, reside on his farms, he having retired to Edwardsburg.

In 1835, Reuben Allen and his wife, Gamarias (Cloys), started for the West from Rutland County, Vt., with their household effects carefully packed away in the capacious wagon. A journey of one month brought them to Adamsville, where a rough frame building which had been used as a "corn-cracker" mill was occupied by them as a home until something better could be provided. He purchased eighty acres of land of the Government in Section 18, Mason Township, and continued to farm it until his death in 1863. His widow now resides with her daughter, Mrs. J. Fred Emerson, in Ontwa. When the surveyors laid through the road near his place, he hitched up his horses and followed close behind, so as to be the first one that traversed that portion of the road in his vicinity. J. Fred Emerson is a son of M. H. Emerson, also a native Vermonter, who came to Ontwa in 1839, and purchased the farm in Section 13, on which his son resides, his death occurring in 1877. His widow, Alzina R., was a daughter of Reuben Allen, the old pioneer. And thus does the historian find these old families sadly dismembered, death having severed the ranks so that but few now remain of the noble men and women whose memories we revere, who underwent many privations and labored diligently under many discouraging circumstances that their descendants might reap the benefit of their labors. From 1833 to 1838, there was a very large emigration to this township, and there remained, after 1838, but very little land subject to entry. Among those who came to this county in 1836, was Joseph W. Lee, from the historic State of New Hampshire, with his family, consisting of his wife, Maria (Hastings), and three children, the journey occupying six weeks, the only method of conveyance then being by wagons, and it was in one of these white covered vehicles, at that period so common, drawn by two horses, that the journey was accomplished. Mr. Lee was a fine model of the active, energetic, wide-awake, versatile Yankee, and could readily adapt himself to the circumstances with which he found himself surrounded, and having purchased 160 acres of land in Section 8, removed on it the block-house built by Ezra Beardsley, which had done duty as court house and hotel. Having successfully engaged in farming on the comparatively sterile soil of New Hampshire, as compared with the rich alluvial soil of his new home, his success became assured, and long before his death, which occurred August 24, 1874, he had accumulated a competency, which was enjoyed by himself and family, his wife's death not occurring until February 3, 1875. His influence was given on the side

of right and justice. As a Methodist, he zealously advocated and supported his religious belief. He was the father of five children, viz.: Samuel H., who resides on the old homestead; Ednah S., now Mrs. Edminston, in California; Mary E., now Mrs. J. M. Edminston, in Nebraska; Abiel S., deceased, while Moses H., the second son, resides in Edwardsburg, and holds the responsible position of Postmaster, and is therefore an active, energetic Republican. He has been identified with its interests since reaching his majority, believing it to be the exponent of good government and liberal ideas, and therefore takes a working interest in the party, having many times represented it in county conventions. Having come in the county when a boy, and first attended the schools of early times, and subsequently taught them after they had made very material progress, he quite naturally takes a deep interest in educational affairs, and has filled the office of School Inspector and been a member of the School Board; has been Notary Public for twelve years, and in addition has represented the township as Supervisor four terms. Mr. Lee's filial love and veneration of the early settlers causes him to take a great interest in perpetuating the memory of the pioneers, and the historian is indebted to him for many courtesies extended and facts garnered from his address delivered July 4, 1876, at a celebration held at Edwardsburg, to commemorate the 100th anniversary of our national existence. He and his wife, Mary L. (Van Antwerp), are the parents of five children, viz.: Linnie M., Russell H., Harley H., Jay W., Ernie, of whom Linnie M. is a teacher in the Edwardsburg Graded School.

When Eliakim Roberts reached this county in the winter of 1836, after a long journey through Canada from New York, he was in very destitute circumstances. Even the rickety old wagon that brought him through, like the Deacon's chaise, went into a thousand pieces. Not having the advantages of an early education, he was unable to read or write; but he found a good friend and counselor in George Redfield, who not only extended many practical favors, but advanced the money and entered 120 acres of land for him in Mason, and allowed Roberts to pay for it at the original purchase price, after he earned the money to do so with, which is an act of philanthropy seldom equaled, and caused J. E. Roberts, the youngest of his family of six children, and who now resides in Ontwa, to revere the memory of him who assisted his father, who died in 1854, in his time of extreme need.

The journey from Chautauqua County, N. Y., in 1836, especially if performed with an ox team, was as great an undertaking as a trip to Mexico to-day; but

the many favorable accounts Samuel C. Olmsted and his wife Eunice M. (Jackson) heard respecting this region, caused them to perform the journey, accompanied by his father and mother, Sylvester and Sally Olmsted, the former of whom deceased February 3, 1861, and the latter September 22, 1854. Mr. Olmsted made a trip into Wayne Township, but the heavy timber and swamp he encountered caused him to return and purchase, in 1837, at \$8 per acre, twenty-eight acres of land of John Vradenburg, the same he to-day possesses. The influx of emigrants at this time, and great demand for land, caused much speculation; and several years later the same property could have been purchased at a less figure. The country was, even then, in a comparatively undeveloped state—no fences extending along the territorial road, which then ran over the spot now occupied by his house. No doors or windows sheltered them from the chilling cold of the fall, when first moving into their house, but such inconveniences were considered but trifles, and were soon forgotten amid the busy cares attending their settlement, and are only now recollected as among the novel experiences of pioneer life, and related for the diversion of inquiring friends. J. S. and Lucy M., who came through with their parents, deceased in 1854 and 1851, respectively, while J. C., another son who also accompanied them, resides on the old homestead, coming back from Illinois in 1870, to take care of the family, his mother's death occurring in 1854. This family have been prominently connected with the Presbyterian Church of Edwardsburg, and, taking the right side of every moral cause, have exerted a salutary influence on the community.

Elijah Kingsley emigrated from Franklin County, Mass., in 1838, located in Mason, and thirty years since purchased his present farm, now conducted by his son C. R., the old gentleman being eighty-six years of age, and his aged partner seventy-nine, and are, therefore, representatives of a former generation.

As will be seen in various portions of this history, part of the Silver family came to Cass County at a very early day and were prominently identified with many of its initial industries. On the 19th day of October, 1835, Orrin Silver, accompanied by his wife and son, George, reached Edwardsburg from New Hampshire, and for six or seven years kept tavern in this place, and subsequently moved on his farm, now supplied with fine buildings, which indicate the successful farmer. His father, John, Jr., followed his son, coming in 1844. Had it not have been for the pressing claims Mrs. Silver, who was ill, he could doubtless have furnished the historian with many interesting facts concerning the Silver family.



JAMES T. BRADY.



MRS. JAMES T. BRADY.

JAMES T. BRADY.

James T. Brady, one of the pioneers and well-known characters of Ontwa Township, was born March 1, 1802, in the parish of Drumlane, county of Cavin and province of Ulster, Ireland. His father, Michael Brady, who was born in 1774, died in 1806, when James was four years old, and his mother, Katharine (Leddy) Brady, who was a little younger than her husband, died in 1832. The subject of our sketch and his sister Rose came to America in the year 1818, landing in Quebec. In Canada, James followed various callings. While working at Quebec, sorting timber for the British Government, he was one day seized by a press gang, and, although making a desperate resistance, in which he received several bayonet wounds, was carried away and taken on board of an English war vessel, commanded by a certain Capt. Bours. He was given \$40 in money and a suit of marine's clothes, and then told that the vessel was about to start on a seven years' cruise. He resolved to escape or die in the attempt. One evening he managed to elude the guards of the vessel, lowered himself by a rope into the river, and the tide being in his favor, managed to reach the wharf. Resolving to leave so dangerous a locality, he went to Wayne County, N. Y. For a time he and his sister, who also went to Wayne County, worked for the father of Joe Smith, the Mormon Prophet, with whom they became well acquainted. In 1824, young Brady became acquainted with Miss Mary Ann Jones, to whom he was married December 3, 1828, by the Rev. William Powell, in the town of Wolcott. In the spring of 1832, he removed to Rochester, N. Y., and in November of the same year to Albion, Orleans County, where he remained until the fall of 1835, when he came to Michigan. After making a stay of a little more than a year at Lodi Plains, about forty miles west of Detroit, he settled in Ontwa, Cass County, in the fall

of 1836, and there resided until 1870, when he removed to Elkhart, Ind. Upon the 3d of December, 1878, Mr. and Mrs. Brady celebrated their golden wedding, all of their living children and many of their old friends being present. Mr. Brady died at his home in Elkhart, December 19, 1881, and his remains were buried at the cemetery in Adamsville. He was a man who was universally respected. In politics he was a life-long Democrat, and voted at fifteen Presidential elections. In religious views he was liberal, and tolerant of the opinions of others.

The family of Mr. and Mrs. Brady consisted of four sons and three daughters, as follows: William J. Brady, born in Wayne County, N. Y., April 28, 1830, died August 1, 1878, in Elko, Nev.; Thomas C. Brady, born August 29, 1832, in Monroe County, N. Y., died in Steptor Valley, Nev., December 23, 1873; John M. Brady, born June 14, 1835, in Orleans County, N. Y., now resident upon the old homestead in Ontwa, married in 1869 to Miss Dora McNeil; Noah S. Brady, born March 17, 1839, in Ontwa, where he has since resided, married 1866, to Miss Maria E. McNeil; Marion E. Brady, born September 22, 1843, in Cass County, married in 1866 to Andrew J. Moody, and now resides in Mason; Mary J. Brady, born May 7, 1846, in Cass County, died October 12, 1850; Ophelia J. Brady, born May 30, 1852, in Cass County, married August 5, 1879, to Clarence Knickerbocker, of Elkhart, where she now resides.

Mrs. Mary Ann (Jones) Brady, widow of James T. Brady, still resides at the house in Elkhart, Ind., and retains her faculties in a remarkable degree of perfection. She was born June 13, 1809, in Newtown, Gloucester County, N. J., and emigrated in 1824 with her parents to Wayne County, N. Y., where she met and married James T. Brady, the subject of this sketch.

Milton B. Robbins, a native of Massachusetts, removed to Mason Township from Ohio in 1836, but two years later changed his residence to Sturgis, and in 1848 purchased the farm in Section 10 where he deceased in December, 1879, and where his son David H. now resides. He served as Township Treasurer for two years, and filled several school district offices, being among its prominent members.

In June, 1831, Hon. George Redfield, in company with eleven other young men, came to Michigan on a prospecting tour. The trip from Detroit was made on foot, the land-lookers carrying their provisions, camp utensils, clothes and a small tent on their back, camping out wherever night overtook them. At Ypsilanti they separated, Mr. Redfield, Sands McCawley, afterward one of the leading men and a miller at Battle Creek, and Nathan Pierce, an embryo thousand-acre farmer of Calhoun County, being among those who took a westerly course and became infatuated with the country, and as the beautiful scene is recalled to the memory of Mr. Redfield, no language would seem extravagant in its praise. The natural picturesqueness of the country, its surface so charmingly diversified with prairie, forest land and opening, lake and stream, was sufficient to charm them to the spot. The timber was dense, but, when the openings were reached, everything was changed. The trees were large and grew widely apart, and the sward between them, kept clear of underbrush by the annual fires kindled by the Indian hunters, was smooth and green. The prairie, spread out so temptingly to view, was covered with wild flowers of bright colors and beautiful forms and loaded the air with their fragrance. They fain would not step for fear of crushing them; or the luscious strawberry, half buried in a sweet seclusion of leaf and blossom, blushing and red, inviting to an epicurian feast, while the half-matured fruit, delicately tinged with green, white and red, which lay in prodigal profusion, extended an invitation for another day. Before the grass grew high enough to obstruct the view, the eye could glance down the aisles and passages of the forest and note the varied colors of the flowers, the verdant herbage, the fitting birds, the graceful deer, and chattering, frisking squirrel, and the ear could listen to the thousand voices of the woods, while the nostrils drank in the perfume-laden air, and the soul revel in the soft, mysterious delight afforded by so much beauty, sweet concord and harmony. To add to the picturesqueness of the scene, soon after the advent of the white man, dotted here and there over the smiling prairie and opening could be seen the blue smoke curling upward from the rustic house of the settler, whose little improvement presaged so much in the future, while in the near

distance could be seen the busy little mart of Edwardsburg. Such was the situation soon after these lands were thrown open for settlement, and the rapidly swelling tide of emigration was sweeping onward from the East, and it is no matter of surprise that Mr. Redfield decided to make it his home, as will be seen in another place in this history.

Jesse Quimby made his way from Stafford County, N. H., in 1836, and settled in Ontwa, and his son, N. L., then a boy twelve years of age, resides on the old homestead. His father, passing away in 1838, Mrs. Quimby married a Mr. Blackmar. N. L. Quimby followed threshing for twenty-two consecutive years, commencing with the old open cylinder machines, which were destitute of straw carriers, and did not separate the chaff from the wheat. He pursued the business through all the gradations of machines until the present steam thresher came in vogue, and the first one of which was brought into the township by Moses H. Lee in 1862.

It would seem that \$2 per bushel for oats was an extortionate price, but this was what Russel G. May paid in Mottville, St. Joseph County, in 1837, when passing through that place, on his way to Beardsley's Prairie, from Canandaigua County, N. Y. The emigration had been so immense that nearly every thing had been consumed, and arbitrary prices were asked and received for what remained. After a stay of four years on the prairie, he moved to his present farm, where his wife, Hannah S., died in 1871. Of their four children two are deceased, and only one, R. D. May, who resides on the old homestead, lives in the county. When Nathaniel Hopkins reached Milton Township from Kent County, Del., in 1844, the farm he purchased contained no buildings, except a log house; but long before his death, in May, 1865, it presented a changed appearance, owing to the improvements placed upon it. His widow Ann (Brown) now resides in Edwardsburg, with her son William K. On Section 22, but a short remove from the Indiana line, can be found the farm of J. B. Thomas, of 415 acres; its external appearance indicates the model farmer. They were not among the earliest settlers, as Evan Thomas, father of J. B., emigrated from Pennsylvania in 1843, and, like many of his predecessors, lived for a time on Beardsley's Prairie. He deceased in 1862, his wife, Nancy E., passing away many years previous. Although a Democrat, and this a Republican county, Mr. J. B. was elected Sheriff, having a majority of ninety votes, and is to-day one of the reputable farmers of Ontwa. G. T. Howard recalls, with marked distinctness, the prices of labor and provisions when he came in the county in 1845 from Delaware. He chopped wood at 25

cents per cord, and frequently put in one of the old-fashioned farmer's day's work, from sun to sun, for two bushels of corn, which sold in the market at from 18 to 20 cents per bushel, one-half cash and one-half store pay, while a man and team was paid \$1 per day, and the wages thought to be ample. But he enjoyed good health, and possessed largely the qualities of industry and perseverance, which, coupled with commendable ambition, secured him a competency. George Rogers settled in Section 12 in 1853, and aside from farming, purchased produce and solicited fire insurance. He was honored with several offices, including Justice of the Peace, and was a prominent man up to this death, in December, 1879. He was the father of two children, Manning and Charles. His widow, Mrs. E. M. Rogers, resides in Adamsville.

William H. Starr resides on Section 14, on a farm which, with its buildings, is a credit to the township. His wife, Mary F., is a daughter of the pioneer, Andrew Foster.

Among the early settlers was Sterling Adams, who located where Adamsport now is, and which he laid out as a village in March, 1833, with seventy-nine lots, while Christiana, across the creek, was platted by Moses Sage, in May, 1834, with forty-eight village lots and a public square, to which was added fifty lots by George Stevens, in April, 1836, and a second addition by L. Johnson in June of this year. The first grist-mill was erected here in 1835 by Moses Sage, and ran night and day for several years, he paying from 44 to 50 cents per bushel for wheat, flour bringing \$2.50 per barrel. In the winter of 1843-44, speculators ran the price of flour up to \$6.00 per barrel, and Mr. Sage disposed of 6,000 barrels he had stored at Niles, at this price, which enabled him to extricate himself from financial embarrassment. Adamsport has a population of 133, and contains a hotel, blacksmith-shop, general store and grist-mill.

During the time the "wild-cat banks" were at their height, the farmers of this section called a meeting to devise some means to procure money for their surplus grain, they at the time receiving their pay in this worthless trash, called, out of courtesy, money. They duly organized themselves into a society, and concluded to store their wheat at the mouth of the river, and when a sufficient quantity was accumulated, to send a special agent to New York with it, to dispose of for them, and Hon. George Redfield was selected as their agent, but the grain purchasers finally concluded to not only pay a remunerative price, but to pay it in gold and silver. This practice once established, banished the worthless paper trash from the market, and inaugurated a new system of doing business, for the farmers received the price of

their grain all in good money, and not a portion in "store pay" and the balance in Michigan money, as had been the custom for some time previous.

EDWARDSBURG.

Edwardsburg was laid out by Alexander H. Edwards, and a plat of the same, recorded August 12, 1831, shows that it comprised forty-four lots. It was surveyed by George Crawford. Abiel Silver made an addition of 46 lots June 2, 1834, and a second addition of 112 lots March 24, 1836. As before noticed, Jacob and Abiel Silver purchased the mercantile establishment of Thomas H. Edwards, in the fall of 1831, and the next year erected a frame store on the ground now occupied by John Shook, on Chicago street. They procured the posts, beams, studding, and most of their lumber from Pine Lake Island, in Jefferson Township, which, strange enough, was covered with pine timber. In 1832, they opened a branch store at Cassopolis, where Jacob removed with his family and eventually disposed of his interests here to Abiel. Henry Vanderhoof, who came from Ohio, started a store where Squire Hewitt now lives, and in a short time, disposed of his interests to Clifford Shanahan and Jesse Smith. In 1834, Shanahan sold out to his partner, and in 1844 was elected Judge of Probate, which office he filled until 1864. Mr. Smith continued in the mercantile business for many years, and then engaged in farming, his death occurring some ten years since. George W. Hoffman, of Niles, taking cognizance of this thriving place, which then bid fair to reach a city of considerable dimensions, brought in a stock of goods in 1835, and placed H. H. Coolidge in charge as agent; after a time, he built where is now the furniture store of Dr. Aldrich. In the forties, Mr. Coolidge and P. P. Willard engaged in business as copartners, and were succeeded by Mr. Millard, who, in about 1848, closed out his stock and went to Niles. H. A. Chapin engaged in business in 1837 or 1838, and afterward took in Samuel Griffin as partner.

Even as early as 1836, the price of property had been forced to an extravagant price, and A. C. Marsh, who came from Dutchess County, N. Y., in this year, purchased the lot where he now resides for \$500, and run one of the first blacksmith shops in the place. In 1839, he established a foundry, which he conducted until 1875. A biography of him appears elsewhere.

William Sherwood came to Edwardsburg from Amenia, Dutchess Co., N. Y., with a family of four sons, who assumed considerable importance in an early day. B. D. acted in the public capacity of Notary Public, Town Clerk and Postmaster, and conducted the mercantile business for a time, but in 1849, re-



RESIDENCE OF LEVI ALDRICH M. D., EDWARDSBURG, MICH.



PESIDENCE OF ORREN SILVER, EDWARDSBURG, MICH.

moved to Elkhart, Ind., where he resumed his business and acted as express agent for twenty years. His son, Henry, now fills the position of express agent, his father having retired from active business. George Sherwood engaged in the mercantile business with his brother, B. D., in Edwardsburg and Elkhart. He was elected and served as Township Clerk here, and County Treasurer in Elkhart County, Ind., from which place he removed to Chicago, and is now a prominent business man of that city.

Seth Sherwood removed to Calvin Township on a farm, and from there to Vandalia, where he conducted a hotel for some years, and then deceased. Charles Sherwood, a printer by occupation, removed to Cassopolis, and from there to Mishawaka, Ind., where he still resides.

Mrs. Vradenburg, wife of John, an early settler, moved to the West; also her sister, Mrs. Powers.

Benjamin Sweeney, a former resident of Edwardsburg, was a wheelwright and civil engineer. He surveyed and platted Silver's Addition to Edwardsburg, and numerous highways in the county. He removed to Illinois, and from there to California, during the early mining excitement of that State. He surveyed and platted the city of Sacramento, Cal., and afterward returned to Illinois, where he died, respected by all. He was a whole-souled, genial and exceedingly humorous man, and a remarkable caricaturist—a second Nast—and used his talents to the edification of the people of those days. Mr. Sweeney's fertile brain was quick to perceive the eccentricities and peculiarities of an individual, and many a morning could be seen posted in a conspicuous place the results of his labors, which would convulse all with laughter. One individual threatened dire vengeance should he be the butt of ridicule, and the day following he was found in the threatening and ludicrous attitude in which he uttered his words of warning, which completely unmanned him.

Mr. Keeler, who came to Edwardsburg about 1837, was a basket and sugar-box maker, and, not possessing a horse, used to peddle his wares with an ox named "Bright" hitched to a cart, and his strange outfit, coupled with his humorous remarks, never failed to draw a crowd. He was a poet of considerable ability, and gave a champagne supper to which a large number were invited, and, when all were assembled around the festive board, he recited a piece of original poetry caricaturing each one of his guests, which was productive of much merriment. He attended a Democratic meeting at Niles, driving his favorite, "Bright," whose yoke was profusely decorated with flowers. He went West about 1845, and was lost sight of.

Dr. Treat came from New York during the thirties, and was a son-in-law of Myron Strong. He was an able practitioner, and was respected by all.

Dr. I. G. Bugbee came from Vermont to Cass County in 1839, and read with Dr. Treat, and then went to Oakland to practice his profession, but returned in 1849, where he remained until his death in 1880. He was one of the charter members of Ontwa Lodge, No. 47, I. O. O. F., and was an honored member of the fraternity, having been Grand Master of the State Grand Lodge and Representative to the Grand Lodge of the United States. He was an ardent Democrat, a lover of education and a respected citizen. He was a man of ideas, and was free to express them.

Dethic Hewett was born in Pittston, Luzerne Co., Penn., December 26, 1795, and removed with his mother (his father having died) to Pike County in 1812, and while there officiated as Postmaster and Justice of the Peace.

In 1836, he emigrated to Calhoun County, Mich., and in 1847 to Edwardsburg, where he followed his trade, that of a blacksmith, until elected to the office of Justice of the Peace in 1850, which office he is now holding and has filled continuously ever since. His office has been sought by hundreds matrimonially inclined from Indiana, for they could be united in marriage here without a license. Although in his eighty-seventh year, he still possesses much vigor and easily discharges the duties of his office. No more fitting tribute to his honor and integrity can be given than to mention his long retention in office. His home is with his son-in-law—Dr. R. E. Griffin.

Henry Walton, of Saratoga County, N. Y., came to Cass County in 1831, and remained one year, after which he went back to New York. In 1837, he settled in Edwardsburg and married Jane Orr, of that place, in the following year. He was elected County Surveyor in 1840, and in 1841 removed to Cassopolis, where he died in 1865, and where his widow now resides. Eleven years of his life were spent in Jefferson Township.

James Boyd came to Edwardsburg from Ogdensburg, N. Y., in 1837, and established a hat shop for the manufacturing of hats, which industry he conducted for six years and it was the only establishment of the kind ever carried on in the county. He did a very large business, selling goods in Cassopolis and all the country round about. This was a very common business in more eastern settlements in early times. He carried on his trade in other places for several years and settled in Cassopolis in 1853, where he now resides, and where, for four years from 1861 he engaged in business with Dr. Tompkins.

The following comprises a complete list of

ORIGINAL LAND ENTRIES,

and this includes the names of many regarding whom no data could be obtained, as neither they nor any representatives of their family now reside in the county:

SECTION 1.

	ACRES.
Havilah Beardsley, Highland County, Ohio, June 29, 1830.....	102
Seth Gates, Ashtabula County, Ohio, May 7, 1834.....	69
Henry Smith, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 17, 1844.....	40
Henry W. Smith, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 17, 1844.....	34

SECTION 2.

Henry H. Fowler, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 1, 1830.....	97
Andrew Spear, Chautauqua County, N. Y., May 9, 1832.....	99
Luther Ward, Cass County, Mich., June 29, 1835.....	57
Henry P. Voorhees, Montgomery County, N. Y., June 29, 1835.....	32
Mathias Weaver, Cass County, Mich., July 2, 1846.....	86

SECTION 3.

Philander B. Dunning, Erie County, N. Y., May 28, 1832.....	79
Calvin Bishop, Cass County, Mich., Sept. 16, 1833.....	36
Calvin Bishop, Cass County, Mich., Sept. 16, 1833.....	79
Barrack Mead, Dutchess County, N. Y., Oct. 21, 1833.....	75
Hazard Andrews, Cass County, Mich., July 11, 1835.....	80
Joel Brown, Cass County, Mich., July 18, 1835.....	80
Silas Baldwin, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 3, 1836.....	112

SECTION 4.

Lathrop Johnson, Chautauqua County, N. Y., March 2, 1830.....	63
John Garwood, Warren County, Ohio, June 7, 1830.....	80
Hiram Rogers and L. Chapin, Niagara County, N. Y., Sept. 27, 1830.....	80
Ezra Miller, Wayne County, Mich., June 4, 1835.....	40
Ezra Miller, Wayne County, Mich., Oct. 5, 1835.....	40
Henry Dwight, Seneca County, N. Y., June 10, 1835.....	80
Jacob Silver, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 27, 1836.....	79
A. H. Redfield, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 3, 1836.....	62

SECTION 5.

Ezra Beardsley, Lenawee County, Mich., June 18, 1829.....	57
John Garwood, Warren County, Ohio, May 15, 1830.....	71
Henry Whiting, Wayne County, Mich., Oct. 27, 1830.....	80
Abiel Silver, Cass County, Mich., May 16, 1835.....	40
John H. Stanley, Livingston County, N. Y., May 16, 1835.....	120
Henry Dwight, Seneca County, N. Y., June 10, 1835.....	80
William Sage, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 23, 1835.....	40
Edwin Morse, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 12, 1835.....	40
Clifford Shaanahn, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 17, 1835.....	40
Vincent L. Bradford, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 6, 1836.....	40

SECTION 6.

John E. Hunt, Wood County, Ohio, June 18, 1829.....	59
John Silsbee, Lenawee County, Mich., June 18, 1829.....	77
John Sils, Lenawee County, Mich., June 18, 1829.....	87
John Sils, Lenawee County, Mich., June 18, 1829.....	167
Ezra Beardsley, Cass County, Mich., June 18, 1829.....	53
James Gillespie, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 19, 1829.....	80
John Silsbee.....	86

SECTION 7.

Ezra Beardsley, Lenawee County, Mich., June 18, 1829.....	80
John E. Schwarz, Wayne County, Mich., Feb. 4, 1831.....	85
Wilson Blackmar, Huron County, Ohio, July 17, 1831.....	80
John E. Hunt, Wood County, Ohio, Aug. 7, 1831.....	80

Henry J. H. Edwards, May 12, 1830.....	ACRES. 80
John Garwood, Warren County, Ohio, May 15, 1830.....	85
Ichiel Enos, June 24, 1830.....	80
Asahel Kimbal, Erie County, Penn., Sept. 27, 1830.....	80

SECTION 8.

John E. Hunt, June 18, 1829.....	80
Wilson Blackmar, July 17, 1829.....	80
Wilson Blackmar, Cass County, Mich., June 18, 1830.....	80
Catharine Schwarz, by Trustee, Wayne County, Mich., Oct. 26, 1829.....	80
Abiel Silver, May 29, 1835.....	160
Joel Brown, July 18, 1835.....	68
Luther Humphrey, Oct. 28, 1835.....	50

SECTION 9.

Andrew Jackson, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 1, 1832.....	40
Andrew Jackson, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 9, 1835.....	40
Ezra Beardsley, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 8, 1832.....	40
Sylvester Mescham, Cass County, Mich., March 28, 1834.....	40
Henry Dwight, June 10, 1835.....	71
Henry Dwight, July 25, 1835.....	80
Ezra Miller, July 18, 1835.....	40
Israel Reed, Wayne County, Mich., July 24, 1835.....	40
Cogswell K. Green, Berrien County, Mich., Oct. 10, 1835.....	80

SECTION 10.

Roswell W. Acres, Chautauqua County, N. Y., Sept. 26, 1831.....	80
P. B. Dunning, Erie County, N. Y., May 28, 1832.....	80
Barnabas Eddy, Washtenaw County, Mich., June 30, 1834.....	80
Jasper Eddy, Washtenaw County, Mich., June 23, 1835.....	80
Miles D. Plumb, Cass County, Mich., May 25, 1835.....	80
John S. Brown, Cass County, Mich., July 18, 1835.....	80
Orrin Silver, Cass County, Mich., March 19, 1836.....	80
Horace Eastman, Ontario County, N. Y., April 21, 1836.....	80

SECTION 11.

John Vanatta, Erie County, Penn., Jan. 22, 1831.....	80
Benjamin B. Gates, Chautauqua County, N. Y., July 5, 1831.....	80
R. W. Acres, Chautauqua County, N. Y., Sept. 26, 1831.....	80
A. Spear, Chautauqua County, N. Y., May 9, 1832.....	80
Juno Amelia Adams, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 30, 1832.....	40
John McIntosh, Cass County, Mich., April 27, 1832.....	80
Elijah Mowry, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 28, 1834.....	80
Elijah Mowry, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 21, 1835.....	40
Jasper Eddy, Washtenaw County, June 23, 1835.....	80

SECTION 12.

Stirling Adams, Lenawee County, Mich., June 18, 1829.....	160
Stirling Adams, July 21, 1831.....	80
Stirling Adams, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 25, 1834.....	120
Havilah Beardsley, Highland County, Ohio, June 29, 1830.....	80
Charles Kennedy, Saratoga County, N. Y., Sept. 3, 1831.....	80
Noah D. Snow, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 6, 1833.....	80
Edward Worth, Cass County, Mich., May 14, 1836.....	40

SECTION 13.

George Stevens, Cass County, N. Y., July 31, 1832.....	40
William Eddy, Washtenaw County, Mich., June 30, 1834.....	280
George Redfield, Ontario County, N. Y., Aug. 6, 1834.....	160
George Redfield, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 6, 1835.....	40
James Benedict, Cass County, Mich., April 10, 1835.....	40
Asa Griffith, Otsego County, N. Y., June 20, 1835.....	40

SECTION 14.

W. and D. Eddy, Washtenaw County, Mich., June 30, 1834.....	320
Elijah Beardsley, Cass County, Mich., July 30, 1834.....	320

SECTION 15.

Barnabas Eddy, June 30, 1834.....	ACRES. 80
Elijah Beardsley, July 30, 1834.....	514

SECTION 16.

School Lands.

SECTION 17.

G. and S. Meacham, Lenawee County, Mich., June 18, 1829.....	80
George Boone, Lenawee County, Mich., July 3, 1829.....	80
Joseph Poole, Wayne, July 5, 1830.....	80
Dempster Beatty, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 28, 1830.....	80
Dempster Beatty, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 13, 1834.....	40
Fred. Garver, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 10, 1834.....	40
Barraack Mead, Cass County Mich., Oct. 29, 1835.....	80
Abiel Silver, Cass County, Mich., July 15, 1836.....	160

SECTION 18.

Jacob Smith, Lenawee County, Mich., June 18, 1829.....	80
G. and S. Meacham, Lenawee County, Mich., Aug. 26, 1829..	80
Fred. Garver, Lenawee County, Mich., Sept. 15, 1829.....	160
Gabriel O'Dell, Randolph County, Ind., Oct. 26, 1829.....	80
Adam Miller, Franklin County, Ohio, June 7, 1830.....	87
George Crawford, Cass County, Mich., June 24, 1830.....	80
Philip Shintaffer, Greene County, Ind., Sept. 1, 1830.....	86

SECTION 19.

Fred. Garver, June 18, 1829.....	154
Fred. Garver, Sept. 15, 1829.....	67
Joseph Coe, Oct. 26, 1829.....	84

SECTION 20.

Nathan C. Tibbits, Cass County, Mich., Sept. 10, 1830.....	80
Jacob Smith, Cass County, Mich., Sept. 10, 1830.....	66
Jacob Graumlich, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 1, 1830.....	69
Fred. Garver, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 6, 1834.....	80

SECTION 21.

Jacob Graumlich, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 1, 1831.....	71
George Redfield, Ontario County, N. Y., July 6, 1833.....	70
Peleg Redfield, Ontario County, N. Y., July 21, 1834.....	40
A. H. Redfield, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 18, 1833.....	40
Charles Hanny, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 10, 1834.....	80

SECTION 22.

A. H. Redfield, March 27, 1833.....	40
George Redfield, March 27, 1833.....	71
Peleg Redfield, July 21, 1834.....	40
Henry Judson, Columbia County, N. Y., April 8, 1833.....	71
Elijah Beardsley, July 30, 1834.....	80

SECTION 23.

Peleg Redfield, July 21, 1834.....	71
Elijah Beardsley, July 30, 1834.....	80
George Redfield, Aug. 6, 1834.....	151

SECTION 24.

Stirling Adams, Feb. 12, 1834.....	40
George Redfield, Aug. 6, 1834.....	154
George Redfield, Aug. 6, 1834.....	40
James Benedict, April 10, 1835.....	40
John S. Worth, June 20, 1835.....	42

The following interesting document shows that "red tape" is not a modern invention and that ye landlord of ye olden time must not only be possessed of a "good moral character," but of "sufficient ability to keep tavern" before he could procure a license to do so:

"MICHIGAN, Cass County:—At a township board held for the township of Ontwa, convened at the house of T. A. H. Edwards in said township, on the second day of January, present: Othni Beardsley, Supervisor, and T. A. H. Edwards, Clerk, and John Bogart, Sterling Adams, Sylvester Meacham, Justices of the Peace, all of whom are officers of said township, residing therein, and now forming a Township Board, upon the application of T. A. H. Edwards, of the said township, for a permit to keep a tavern, in which he now resides, in said township, having duly considered the said, it is therefore resolved that T. A. H. Edwards is of good moral character and sufficient ability to keep a tavern, that he has accommodations to entertain travelers, and that a tavern is absolutely necessary at that place for the actual accommodation of travelers. We, the undersigned, having satisfactory evidence of the same, in testimony whereof we have hereunto subscribed our names on the day and year and at the township named as aforesaid. Othni Beardsley, Supervisor; Sterling Adams, Justice of the Peace; John Bogart, Justice of the Peace; Ezra Beardsley, Justice of the Peace." (Probable date, 1830.)

THE "TERRITORIAL ROAD."

One important factor in the early and rapid growth of Edwardsburg was the Territorial road, so-called, which passed through it on its way from Detroit to Chicago. This road was commenced at its eastern extremity in 1823, but it was many years before completed to Lake Michigan.

One peculiarity regarding it was its crookedness, and it used to be said that it was surveyed by a flag and horn, and that the surveyor got far too many horns. Certain it is that for some consideration the road was deflected from its course in many instances in order to pass by the door of a settler, and it is claimed that the brown jug exerted a most potent influence in the case.

From 1832 to 1840, this road was literally lined with emigrants who were making their way to the Elysian fields of the West, in all manner of conveyances; but the canvas-covered Pennsylvania lumber wagon was the favorite vehicle with emigrants, both on account of its strength and capaciousness.

Neither must we omit the stage coach, which, forty-five years ago, was an important institution, for it was the fastest and best public conveyance by land. A line of stage coaches plied between Detroit and Chicago, and day after day did they traverse the territorial road, loaded to the top with passengers and freight westward bound. It linked the woodland villages with each other, and kept them all in communication with the outside world. Its coming.

which was heralded by the stage horn, was always an interesting event, and the settlement and village hailed its advent as a welcome messenger, bringing relatives and friends and news from foreign lands.

This was the condition of this place, when the first Board of Supervisors met, and when was held the first court, of which Joseph L. Jacks was Clerk, and to which George Meacham summoned the jury, taking all those qualified, except five, in the territory north and west of St. Joseph County, which was then embraced in this circuit, as nothing less than the payment of a 50-cent tax would qualify them.

EDWARDSBURG.

Situated as it is in the midst of a magnificent agricultural country, with the Territorial road running past its door, acting as a substitute for river navigation, was, at this period (1848) in the height of its glory—for it contained a population of about three hundred, three churches, good school and business houses, and all the necessary adjuncts of a thriving village—when railroads on either side cut it off from the outside world. Then the stage coach stopped running, and other places, on the line of the railroads, were used as shipping-points, therefore its business dwindled down, merchants packed up their stocks and left, until, in 1851 it contained but one small business house, kept by C. Kennedy.

But Edwardsburg, phoenix-like, is redeeming herself; for when, in 1871, the present Grand Trunk railroad was completed, it commenced to rebuild, and now has a population of 500. It contains three general stores, and, prominent among them, is one kept by C. W. Smith, son of the pioneer merchant, Jesse Smith, who has been in business five years. Dyer Dunning, son of Allen, the pioneer, is proprietor of one of the three hardware stores. It also contains two drug, one grocery, three confectionery, one furniture, three boot and shoe stores, two blacksmith and one harness shop, one undertaker, two wagon makers, two painters, three carpenters and builders, one grist-mill, two hotels, one lumber dealer, seven physicians, three churches, one weekly paper, the *Edwardsburg Argus*, a record of which appears in the general history, and one grain elevator, run by H. H. Birdwell, as agent, which has a capacity of 16,000 bushels, and from which was shipped for the fiscal year ending July 1, 1881, some 89,600 bushels of wheat, 46,100 bushels of corn, 13,400 bushels of oats. They also purchased 1,500 bushels of clover seed, and 500 bushels of rye, which shows this to be quite a point for grain shipments.

It can be said to the credit of this place that no drinking saloon can be found within its limits, which

presents a wonderful revolution in public sentiment, for in early days dram drinking was so common that it was found impossible to raise the Baptist Church without liquor, which the men demanded, and all labor ceased until some one procured a jug of whisky, which was thrown from bent to bent, until all were satisfied, when the building was raised without difficulty. In these days it was thought necessary to use immense timbers even in the construction of a house, and many men were required to raise the bents; and when George Redfield, who was a temperance man, announced that his house should be raised without liquor, people predicted a failure; but he did succeed, and it was the first building in the township raised without stimulants. The Edwardsburg Reform Club, which was organized March 18, 1877, claim the credit of closing the saloons, two in number. It has a membership of 150, and holds weekly meetings, and is officered at present as follows: President, H. H. Bidwell; First Vice President, Rev. J. E. King; Second Vice President, J. C. Carmichael; Secretary, Mrs. Elsie Crandell; Assistant Secretary, Miss Kittie Vaughn; Financial Secretary, Mark Olmsted; Treasurer, Rev. J. B. Fowler; Sergeant at Arms, A. J. Curtiss. Edwardsburg also contains the following secret organizations:

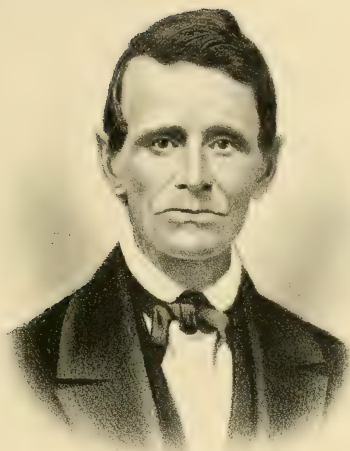
MASONIC LODGE.

St. Peter's Lodge, No. 106, Free and Accepted Masons, was instituted January 14, 1858, with Israel G. Bugbee, as W. M.; George Bignall, S. W.; Amasa S. Cook, J. W., as charter officers, and the balance of the first officers were: Cyrus Bacon, Treasurer; Thomas Head, Secretary; Uri Case, S. D.; Andrew Longstreet, J. D.; Isaac Dumbleton, Tiler. The lodge is in a flourishing condition and has a membership of sixty-eight. Its regular communications are on last Tuesday on or before the full of the moon.

The present officers are: J. Boyd Thomas, W. M.; Eli Benjamin, S. W.; Marion Holland, J. W.; Asa Jones, Treasurer; Edwin Case, Secretary; Orson S. Lothridge, S. D.; N. L. Quimby, J. D.; A. J. Curtiss, Tiler.

ODD FELLOWS.

Cass Encampment, No. 74, was instituted in Cassopolis February 11, 1874, and removed to Edwardsburg in 1880. The charter officers were: R. H. Wiley, C. P.; H. H. Bidwell, H. P.; J. W. Argo, S. W.; C. C. Allison, Scribe; Henry Tietzort, Treasurer; Charles Morgan, Secretary; H. Dasher, Guide. It now has seventeen members and regular meetings are on the second and fourth Tuesday of each month. The present officers are: H. Dasher,



Cyrus Bacon



MATHEW H. EMERSON.

C. P.; Henry Tietsort, H. P.; J. B. Sweetland, S. W.; W. W. Sweetland, Scribe; H. H. Bidwell, Treasurer; A. C. Cook, Guide; C. Colby, J. S.

Ontwa Lodge, No. 49, I. O. O. F., had a charter granted them July 18, 1850. The first officers were: Henry Lockwood, N. G.; A. Reading, V. G.; I. G. Bugbee, Secretary—who has been Grand Master of the State—J. B. Cooper, Treasurer. This lodge is in a very flourishing condition; owns the property where they meet, valued at \$2,500; has a fine regalia and fifty-eight members. The present officers are: W. W. Sweetland, N. G.; B. O. Purt, V. G.; E. D. Bement, R. Sec.; H. Dasher, F. Secretary; H. H. Bidwell, Treasurer. Regular meetings every Saturday night.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

Rev. Luther Humphrey was sent as a missionary to Cass County from New England, by the American Home Missionary Society, and arrived at Edwardsburg October 2, 1830. The following day he preached to a small congregation in the house of Jacob Smith, and continued to hold services in various places, when March 4, 1831, Sylvester Meacham, Mrs. Harriet Meacham, and Sarah Humphrey, wife of Luther Humphrey, decided to organize a church and adopted a resolution to admit no one to membership who would not abstain from the use of ardent spirits as an article of drink. March 6, 1831, the above-named persons were solemnly constituted a Church of Christ, and two infants were baptized and the Lord's Supper administered.

September 4, 1832, they adopted the Congregational mode of church government, agreeable to a plan of union proposed by the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church, as neither the Presbyterians nor Congregationalists were strong enough to maintain a church. Sylvester Meacham was chosen the first Deacon and Silas Meacham the first Clerk. The records do not show when the first church was erected, but the second one was constructed in 1855, and dedicated April 7, 1856.

April 18, 1877, the church members, by a majority vote, decided to join the Kalamazoo Presbytery, and elected Elders on the rotary plan, and the church now belongs to the Presbyterian denomination.

The church, which now has a pastor, Rev. J. B. Fowler, has a membership of seventy-six, and the Deacons are S. B. Hadden, George M. Hadden, C. S. Olmsted, W. H. Starr and R. S. Griffin.

Elder Rev. Humphrey, before referred to, returned East where he deceased. He was a rank Abolitionist and would use nothing the result of slave labor; neither would he use wine at the sacrament, using the juice of grapes as a substitute.

BAPTIST CHURCH.

Elder Jacob Price was one of the pioneer ministers of the Gospel, coming here in 1833 to promulgate the principles of the Baptist Church, of which he was a member. He preached in Edwardsburg and Cassopolis each alternate Sabbath until 1836, when he located on the land now owned by Edward Shanahan, in Jefferson, and preached regularly in Edwardsburg until 1842, when he removed to Cassopolis. It was under his ministrations that the Baptist Church was organized, May 14, 1834 and Myron Strong, Luther Chapin and Barak Mead were elected Trustees. The church was at one time in a very flourishing condition, but now hardly numbers twenty-five members. They have a frame house of worship.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The Methodist Episcopal Church was organized February 13, 1837, the first Trustees being Hiram Rogers, Clifford Shanahan, Leonard Hains, H. A. Chapman and Asa Smith.

It now has a membership of ninety-two, a comfortable brick church and substantial parsonage. D. Stratton is Superintendent of the Sunday school, which numbers 105 scholars, who draw reading matter from a library of 150 volumes. The following list of pastors has been furnished us: Revs. Knox, Williams, Jones, Van Order, Meek, Tooker, Collins, Worthington, Kellogg, Stanley, Shaw, Erkenbrack, Eldred, Granger, Hall, Pitezelt, Robinson, Ringold, Boynton, Johnson, George, Miller, Smith, Burns, Hicks, Bell, Robison and Hoyt.

SCHOOLS.

Clearly recognizing the importance of education, the pioneer fathers, as early as 1829 or 1830, organized a school, which was taught by Ann Wood, in one part of the double log house of Wilson Blackmar, below the present residence of Orrin Silver. The next school of which we learn was taught by Angeline Byrd, in a house on Main street, in Edwardsburg, which was no departure from the prevailing style of architecture in those primitive times, for it was built of logs, and the scholars were subjected to all the discomforts incident to so rude and unfinished a structure.

It appears that several buildings were utilized for the purpose of holding school, and in which religious services were also held, for several years, and not until the summer of 1836 was the first schoolhouse erected in the village and on a lot donated for this purpose by Abiel Silver. After a time, this house was found inadequate to accommodate the numerous scholars, and by a great effort the workers in the cause of education succeeded in causing to be erected a building

now known as the "old brick," which was built in 1845 or 1846, which is now occupied by Joel Case. This building, 24x30 feet, did good service in the interests of education, and within its four walls 115 scholars were taught, in 1856 and 1857, by Moses H. Lee, who extended, for a time, the school hours to from ten to twelve hours, and even then was unable to hear the large classes more than twice a week, the smaller ones receiving instructions four times a day.

In 1861, the present schoolhouse was erected at an expense of \$3,000, with a seating capacity of 200. With additional improvements, the property is now valued at \$4,000. This is known as District No. 3, and is a graded school, employing three teachers, one male and two females, who were paid the last fiscal year \$1,090.

There are 185 scholars between the ages of five and twenty years in this district. The first school district created was nine miles square in extent, one-half of which was within the limits of the present town of Jefferson. Ontwa now has five school districts, with a school population of 407. District No. 1 has a frame building, valued at \$100—the value placed on it by the School Board—with a seating capacity of thirty; No. 2, brick building, value \$600, seating capacity forty; No. 4, frame building, value \$450, seating capacity forty; No. 5, brick building, value \$500, seating capacity sixty; No. 6, frame building, value \$200, seating capacity twenty-four. The aggregate amount paid teachers the last fiscal year was \$1,736, only \$550 of which was paid for male teachers.

Among some of the early teachers, could be mentioned Charlotte Hastings, Sebina Straw, Emma Cleveland, Mr. Rogers, Samuel Adams and ex-Judge H. H. Coolidge, now of Niles, Berrien County, who taught in the winters of 1839, 1840–41. He subsequently rented rooms in the building now occupied H. B. Mead, as a hardware store, and for six years conducted one of the most successful select schools ever taught in the county. It became very celebrated, and attracted scholars from all parts of the county, many of whom are now living, and refer with pride to this school, which closed in 1846.

There is quite a difference of opinion regarding some of the early school teachers, and we therefore present a list specially prepared by J. C. Olmsted, which differs somewhat from those above given:

Winter of 1829–30, Thomas H. Edwards, in his house on Main street; winter 1830–31, Henry Walton, in the house of Ezra Beardsley, on the bank of Pleasant Lake; summer 1831, Ann Wood, in Wilson Blackmar's house; summer 1832, Charlotte Hastings, in a log house near John Bogart's, on the prairie.

This same building was used for school purposes,

with teachers as follows; winter 1832–33, Mary Meacham; summer 1833, A. G. Jones; winter 1833–34, Erastus Geary.

In the winter of 1834–35, Myron F. Barber taught school in a log house in Edwardsburg, followed by Angeline Byrd, in 1835–36, and Sylvanus Trask, who taught in the winter of 1836–37, in a house south of Main street. On the completion of the schoolhouse, the following teachers taught in succession: Seba Straw, Samuel Adams, Cynthia Silver, Samuel T. Rogers. Other teachers are mentioned as follows: Mills Humphry, A. J. Smith, O. M. Dunning, Rhemus Cook, Louisa Dean, Ruth Mead, Ebenezer Farewell, A. J. Dean, C. D. Thomas, Mr. Pettitt, Ruth Mead, Mary Ann Smith, Alice Hewett, Ednah S. Lee et al.

This township was named after an Indian maiden, who was in the household of Abraham Edwards, of Detroit for several years, and was organized by an act of the Territorial government, approved November 5, 1829, the enacting clause reading: "That all that part of the county of Cass known as the south half of Township No. 7, and fractional Township No. 8 south, in Ranges No. 13, 14, 15 and 16 west, be a township by the name of Ontwa, and the first township meeting shall be held at the house of Ezra Beardsley, in said township." The other townships were erected from this until reduced to its present size, as will appear in the general history.

The boundaries were surveyed by William Brookfield, and also the subdivisions, the latter being completed July 11, 1828, and it was on the bank of Pleasant Lake that an observation was taken, which established a base for the survey of southwestern Michigan.

Almost the entire surface of this township is a rich sandy loam, and highly productive, and as it lies very level, is easily tilled, producing large crops of the cereals of this State.

Twelve lakes dot its surface, six of which are dignified with names as follows: Pleasant, Spring, Covert's, Garver's, Eagle and Christiana, the latter only partially lying in this township.

Pleasant Lake is one of the many delightful and attractive sheets of water to be found all over the State, and affords to the people of Edwardsburg and vicinity, an opportunity for recreation and sport which is largely embraced.

There are in Ontwa ninety-two farms, having a total of 9,915 acres, 8,060 of which is improved, and could Ezra Beardsley, who went West in 1833, again revisit the scenes of his early labors and note the fine farm buildings and cultivated fields, it would appear as if some Alladin hand had wrought the wonderful transformation, but the presence of a population of

1,145 active, energetic, intelligent people would show him that it was not a myth, but a startling revelation of what has been accomplished in fifty-six short years.

The following comprises a list of the principal township officers up to 1881:

SUPERVISORS.

1831, Ezra Beardsley; 1832-34, Dempster Beaty; 1835, George Meacham; 1836-38, Joel Brown; 1839-40-41, C. W. Denton, James L. Glenn; 1842, William Bacon; 1843, Myron Strong; 1844, James W. Griffin; 1845, George Redfield; 1846, Myron Strong; 1847-48, Cyrus Bacon; 1849, Joseph L. Jacks; 1850, James W. Griffin; 1851, N. Aldrich; 1852, Cyrus Bacon; 1853-54, Charles Haney, 1855, A. Longstreet; 1856, Charles Haney; 1857, Aaron Lisk; 1858-60, Charles Haney; 1861, Moses H. Lee; 1862-64, Charles Haney; 1865, George F. Silver; 1866-67, Charles Haney; 1868-72, J. B. Thomas; 1873-75, Moses H. Lee; 1876-77, Noah S. Beardsley; 1878-80, William K. Hopkins; 1881, Davis S. Minier.

TREASURERS.

1831, George Meacham; 1832-33, Eber Root; 1834, Ariel Robertson; 1835, Joseph L. Jacks; 1836, Silas Baldwin; 1837, W. H. Vandever; 1838-40, Joseph L. Jacks; 1841, H. A. Chapin; 1842, Edwin Clark; 1843, E. Taylor; 1844-45, Abiel Silver; 1846, N. Aldrich; 1847, J. S. Brady; 1848, S. Van Antwerp; 1849, D. S. Kenyon; 1850, William R. Sheldon; 1851, Kellogg Allen; 1852, John L. Brown; 1853-54, J. Silver; 1855, Kellogg Allen; 1856, David Bement; 1857, F. Wilkinson; 1858, A. B. Patmer; 1859, S. Van Antwerp; 1860-61, M. B. Robbins; 1862-63, Joseph L. Jacks; 1864-65, A. S. Cook; 1866-67, N. S. Brady; 1868, O. H. Sanford; 1869-72, George Rogers; 1873, J. W. Argo; 1874, J. A. Howard; 1875, H. H. Bedwell; 1876-77, George F. Silver; 1878-79, George Bement; 1880-81, Henry Van Tilberg.

1831-38, T. A. H. Edwards; 1834, Luther Chapin; 1835-36, B. F. Silver; 1837-39, H. H. Coolidge; 1840, H. Eastman; 1841, George Sherwood; 1842, Myron Strong; 1843, T. T. Glenn; 1844-45, Harvey Olds; 1846-47, B. D. Sherwood; 1848, E. M. Curtis; 1849-50, B. D. Sherwood; 1851, H. Van Antwerp; 1852, E. Shaw; 1853, S. F. Ward; 1854, Isaac Brown; 1855, O. M. Dunning; 1856-57, J. Silver; 1858-59, Moses H. Lee; 1860, L. H. Glover; 1861, C. Kennedy; 1862-64, S. H. Lee; 1865-66, George F. Silver; 1867-70, J. C. Schock; 1871-72, William K. Hopkins; 1873, Stephen Bacon; 1874, J. A. Luckenbach; 1875, G. F. Bugbee; 1876, William H. Shaw; 1877, Marquis

D. Mealey; 1878, Percy Head; 1879, Charles A. Bugbee; 1880-81, Daniel Stratton.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

HON. GEORGE REDFIELD.

The venerable pioneer and patriarch who is the subject of this sketch was born at Suffield, Conn., October 6, 1796. He is a descendant of one of the old and notable families of New England, the founder of which in America was William Redfield (or Redfen) who emigrated from England and settled in Vermont about 1639. The name was spelled in various ways until the third generation when it became fixed in the present form. Theophilus Redfield, grandson of William, was the great-grandfather of the man whose name stands at the head of this article. His son George had eight sons, of whom Peleg, the youngest, was the father of our subject. The mother of George Redfield was Polly Judd, a descendant of the Judd who is famous as the man who first moved the question of a State Constitution for Connecticut. In the year 1800, Peleg Redfield removed with his family to Clifton Springs, N. Y., and there began the life of pioneer, enduring hardships even greater than those borne by the pioneers of the next generation in the farther West. It was there in the thick woods that George Redfield was reared and obtained the very limited education afforded by the primitive schools of the time, which were sustained by two or three neighboring families and conducted by teachers whose qualifications did not enable them to give instruction except in the rudiments of reading, writing and arithmetic. Until he was twenty-four years old, he had no other than those opportunities for obtaining an education. In the year 1820, however, he was enabled to spend a brief season in the Middleburg (N. Y.) Academy, and that was the conclusion of his school days. When he was twenty-five years of age he had a good farm under cultivation but in 1822 left it under the charge of a tenant and went to Georgia, where he spent nearly or perhaps quite four years, as a teacher in the families of the large planters in Baldwin County. He had among his pupils many who were afterward men of note in the State. He gained a very intimate knowledge of Southern life and the character of the people, and predicted even then, when slavery was in its palmyest stage of existence, its ultimate overthrow. In July, 1826, he returned to New York and resumed farming. In 1831, he made a trip through Southern Michigan, the fame of which had but a short time before reached

the East. He was very favorably impressed with the country, and, after one or two more tours of inspection, bought, in 1834, eight hundred acres of fine land where he now resides. After spending about three months in visiting his brother Alexander H. Redfield, Esq., in Cassopolis, he returned to New York. He was married June 9, 1835, to Julia Augusta Mason, daughter of Samuel and Martha (Lee) Mason, of Palmyra. She was his valued helpmeet until her death August 29, 1848. Immediately after his marriage Mr. Redfield removed to Michigan, but did not dispose of his New York farm until several years later, when the success of his Western venture was beyond doubt. In 1836, he bought of Government 3,000 acres of land in Calvin Township; 1,000 in Jefferson, and 1,000 in Mason, besides other and smaller tracts purchased at different periods later, making a total of nearly 10,000 acres. In 1837, he bought the only water-power saw-mill in Jefferson Township, rebuilt it in 1850, and again in 1862, after it was burned, in connection with a grist-mill which is still carried on.

Mr. Redfield never sought nor desired public office, enjoying the quiet of home life, reading and the management of his extensive farm; but honors have crowded thickly upon him. He evinced a high order of executive ability, and many other qualities of mind which fitted him for the occupation of places of trust and responsibility in the service of the people, and these, combined with his popularity, made it impossible that he should remain in private life. He was elected a Representative to the State Legislature in 1841, and served in the State Senate the three succeeding years. During this period, his influence and exertions were the chief instruments in securing the liberal exemption laws, which have since been copied by the Legislatures of most of the Western States, and have done much to prevent the oppression of poor debtors, to diminish pauperism and encourage those who are struggling with adversity. In 1844, he was elected Presidential Elector on the Democratic ticket.

In 1845, he was appointed by Gov. Barry to the office of State Treasurer, and in the following year declined a re-election. In 1850, he was nominated by Gov. Barry, who was then serving his third term, to the position of Secretary of State, and, being confirmed by the Senate, accepted the office, and discharged its duties until the adjournment of the Legislature, when he resigned. The same year, he was elected a member of the convention which framed the present constitution of Michigan. His influence in the convention was strong, and he left its impress upon the instrument then formed. He labored particularly for the incorporation of the exemption laws,

which he had a hand in framing, when he was in the Senate. The provision for the free-school system also received his hearty support. After the adjournment of this Convention, he returned to his farm, and has since refused to hold public office.

On the 14th of September, 1854, Mr. Redfield married his second wife, Jane E., daughter of Hon. Gideon Hammond, of Essex County, N. Y., who lived with him until her death in November, 1865. She left one son and three daughters.

Politically, Mr. Redfield is a Jeffersonian Democrat, and strong in his convictions. During the four years he spent in the South, he gained a very thorough knowledge of the institution of slavery and of the character of its adherents. Although heartily desiring the discontinuance of slavery, he never adopted extreme abolition views. It is his belief that had it been let alone it would have suffered gradual decay, and the benefits of freedom would have been secured to the blacks without the terrible political convulsion, bloodshed and sectional animosity which attended its forcible abolition. His practical friendship for the colored people has been demonstrated very fully by the nature of his dealings with them. A large proportion of the negro settlers in Calvin, who bought their lands of him, are indebted to his magnanimity and lenience for their present prosperity. In a number of instances payments have been deferred for a period of twenty years, the value of the lands in that period increasing many times. And so it happens, that although of the opposite political party, no man in the county is looked upon with more gratitude and confidence by the colored people than he. They have constantly gone to him for favors and help, and never have turned away without some assistance. His generosity is really proverbial.

The foregoing narrative of his life shows the prominent features of George Redfield's character. To sum up in the language of another, "he is steady, industrious, of unswerving integrity, and is possessed of more than ordinary business ability; he is without political ambition or greed of gain, and is possessed of sound common sense and good insight into character, which guides the exercise of his generous practical philanthropy; domestic in disposition, yet a leader among his neighbors in public enterprise."

Since 1871, Mr. Redfield has been almost totally blind, and while that infirmity has been "a great restraint in some directions, it has increased his mental activity and developed a richness and subtlety of thought which prove the fineness of his mental fiber." His affliction has been borne with the sublimest patience and submission. His motto, we are told, is, "be temperate," and he illustrates not only in abstain-



GEORGE ROGERS.

GEORGE ROGERS.

The subject of this memoir, George Rogers, was born in Palmyra, Wayne County, N. Y., June 7, 1829, and is a son of John and Mary (Mason) Rogers. The elder Rogers was known to all where he resided as honest John Rogers, which title was most worthily bestowed.

Having arrived at manhood's estate, George decided to visit the West, and cast his lot with the enterprising people there to be found, and accordingly, in 1852, came to Michigan and for one year acted in the capacity of clerk at Coldwater, and then removed to Elkhart, Ind., where he clerked in the post office one year, and in 1854 moved on the farm of 165 acres in Mason, which he had purchased the year previous, and where he remained until his death, December 28, 1879. Not being a man of much physical strength, in addition to farming, which he conducted successfully, he devoted considerable attention to fire insurance, and, in the capacity of agent, insured nearly all the property in the southern portion of the county. He also purchased large quantities of fruit for shipment.

His business kept his time fully occupied, so that little attention was paid to politics, he affiliating with the Democratic party; still, he filled the office of Justice of the Peace two terms, Township Treasurer, etc.

His public and private business was conducted in a manner to win the confidence and esteem of all, for the mantle of honesty worn by the father had descended to the son.

He was married October 1, 1854, to Elizabeth, daughter of Elias and Sarah (Frost) Manning, who was born in Miami County, Ohio, November 21, 1831, and who when two years old removed to Indiana with her parents.

Her father in the war of 1812 was under Gen. Harrison at the siege of Fort Wayne, and was pressed into the service to carry provisions at the time of Hull's surrender at Detroit. Her grandfather, John, was one of the pioneers of Ohio, and built the first grist-mill where Cincinnati now stands, when a small huddle of houses constituted the embryo city. In 1798, he went to Piqua, Miami County, Ohio, where he built a grist-mill, and where his son Elias, the first white child in the county, was born.

William Frost left his native State, North Carolina, to escape the demoralizing effects of slavery, and when entering the now State of Ohio was obliged to cut his own roads through the almost impenetrable forests. Mrs. Rogers resides on the old homestead with her two sons, Manning E., born April 27, 1857, and Charles M., born September 28, 1862.

ing from the use of spirituous liquors and tobacco, but in every habit of his life and in every arrangement of his household. "Peace, order and quiet contentment are about him, and the special tenderness and regard which his affliction has called forth show the strong affection of his family and friends. He is connected with no society whatever; and while not deprecating benevolent and religious organizations, believes that as the race advances toward the practical recognition of universal brotherhood and obedience to true spiritual philosophy, sects and societies—now the works chiefly of controversies and divisions—will disappear, and all humanity be merged in one universal church, needing neither canons nor bishops, creeds nor ceremonials."

Mr. Redfield is now in his eighty-sixth year, and his faculties are in a wonderful state of preservation, while his physical health is far superior to the condition which might be expected in one of his years. His old age has been passed in serene contentment at his home upon his large and beautiful farm, inclosed and partitioned with seven miles of living fence—as fair an agricultural domain as can be seen in the State. His remaining years can at the best be very few, and when the end of the earth-chapter of life shall be reached, the eyes, closed for the past ten years to the beauties of nature which he once looked upon so fondly, will be opened to more lovely sights.

The Redfields are, by his first wife: Ann Maria, Julia Augusta and Lewis H., the latter deceased; and by his second wife: George Hammond, Bertha, Myra J. and Abbie.

REV. ABIEL SILVER.

The subject of this sketch, by inherent force of character, superior educational advantages and favorable environments, exercised, perhaps, as large an influence, socially, morally and politically, upon the character of society in the southern portion of Cass County, during the first twenty years of its settlement, as any individual could exercise in that era of personal independence.

He was born in Hopkinton, N. H., April 3, 1797, and was the fifth son of John and Mary (Buell) Silver. The family included six sons and two daughters all of whom, finally, became pioneers and residents of this county. The boys received a common school education and were taught their father's trade, that of brick and stone masonry.

John Silver, the father, died in Elkhart County, Ind., in 1843, aged eighty years, his wife surviving him five years. Jacob died in Cassopolis in 1872, aged eighty-six years; John returned to New Hampshire

and died in 1864, aged seventy years; Jeremiah died in Pokagon in 1876, aged eighty-six years; Josiah died in Pokagon in 1870, aged seventy years; Margaret died in Elkhart, Ind., in 1878, aged seventy-nine years; Joaa is living in Elkhart and Benjamin F. in Pokagon, aged respectively eighty and seventy-four years.

In 1825, Abiel migrated to St. Lawrence County, N. Y., where he engaged in teaching, met and married Edna Hastings, and afterward engaged in mercantile pursuits. One child, a daughter, was born to them who, with his wife, survive him.

In 1830, he removed to Chautauqua County, and in company with his youngest brother, Benjamin F., opened a stock of goods, but they caught the far-western fever of the day and, after enlarging their capital by including Jacob in the firm, determined to ship their wares to Chicago or Ottawa, the precise location to be determined after their arrival at the former port.

Benjamin remained temporarily to close up their collections; Jacob embarked with the goods and Abiel started overland for health, pleasure and observation.

While journeying along the military road between Detroit and Chicago, he was so impressed by the beauty and fertility of Beardsley's Prairie and the glowing prospects of the thriving village of Edwardsburg, that he halted and wrote Jacob to at once reship the goods to that point, via the St. Joseph River. Various causes served to delay until so late in the fall of 1831 that the last boat load was frozen in the river, thus necessitating a long and expensive portage, but all was finally received and displayed for sale, or barter, in a large log storeroom, and the business of the Silver Brothers fairly launched.

In 1832, upon the location of the county seat at Cassopolis, the Silvers opened a branch there which was under the management of Jacob.

During the Sauk war panic, Abiel was drafted into Capt. Butler's company, and marched with the Michigan contingent to Chicago, declining the offer of his unmarried brother, Benjamin, to serve as his substitute.

In 1835, the partnership of the brothers terminated, Jacob retaining the Cassopolis plant (which then included a distillery and a well-filled store), Benjamin the Edwardsburg stock, and Abiel embarking his withdrawn capital in real estate speculations, until, in 1838, he repurchased Benjamin's business and (in company with a Mr. Emerson, who died the following year) resumed trade. In 1839, a cargo of merchandise, valued at \$20,000, consigned to him, was lost in Lake Erie, and his reimbursement from salvage and insurance was only partial. This loss, with the gen-

eral stringency of the "wild-cat" panic days, caused his failure. He assigned his property to his creditors (who showed their appreciation of his integrity by placing it back in his hands for realization) and went through bankruptcy, obtaining a release on an honorable compromise. In after years he paid the balances in full, although under no legal obligation to do so.

At about this time his residence, a fine brick building on the bank of the lake, noted in those days for its elegance and hospitality, was burned, and a smaller one built by his brothers on the "bee" plan.

From the beginning of his stay in Edwardsburg, he was acknowledged leader in every good work. He gave the sites of each of the three churches there, and contributed largely to their building and support. He was an Associate Judge of the county and a member of the second Convention of Assent to the terms of admission to the Union, held at Ann Arbor December 14, 1836. He voted for Adams in 1824, but for Jackson in 1828, and subsequently identified himself with the Democratic party.

In 1846, he was appointed Commissioner of the State Land Office, by Gov. Felch, and was re-appointed by Govs. Greenly and Ransom, serving until 1850. During this service the State Capitol was removed, and its location on a "school section" in Lansing, was largely due to his persistent efforts, instigated by a zeal for the welfare of the State School Fund.

Through the malpractice of a drunken surgeon, in 1834, he lost an arm, and was led through speculation upon the sensation of feeling it still in its place, after its removal, to examine the theories and doctrines of Swedenborg, which investigation resulted, in January, 1844, in his adopting the New Church belief, and entering upon a course of study preparatory to its advocacy.

In 1850, he closed up his affairs in this county and commenced preaching at Marshall, whence he removed to Detroit. He afterward established a Seminary, under Swedenborgian auspices, at Con-too-cook-ville, N. H., which is still flourishing and upon a firm basis.

The remainder of his life was spent in this ministry, at Wilmington, Del., New York City, Hopkington, N. H., Salem, Mass., and in 1867 he was finally settled over the church at Boston Highlands.

He was a successful preacher and vigorous writer, publishing a very large number of books, pamphlets and tracts, in defense of his faith.

On Sunday evening, March 27, 1881, while returning from an exchange, at Salem, where he had preached that day, he stepped off the train, while it was stopped on a bridge over the Charles River, fell through the ties, and was drowned. He was universally respected and widely mourned.

JOSEPH L. JACKS.

Joseph L. Jacks was born in Harbor Creek, Erie County, Penn., May 18, 1804. He was the son of Robert and Ann (Robinson) Jacks, who reared a family of ten children, six boys and four girls. The elder Jacks was a farmer, honest and upright, and one of the first settlers of Erie County. Both died on the farm they improved, the father in 1833, in the sixty-seventh year of his age, and the mother in 1868, in her eighty-sixth year. Joseph L. shared the privations and hardships of a pioneer family and received such an education as was afforded by the district school of that early day. He remained under the parental roof until 1827, when he went to Chautauqua County, N. Y., where he remained two years, when he decided to emigrate to Michigan. In September of 1827, he was married to Miss Susannah Silsbee, and the following year Mr. Silsbee came to Ontwa and located on the southwest side of Pleasant Lake. In 1829, Mr. Jacks and his young wife followed them, and with them remained five years.

Very soon after Mr. Jack's emigration he took a prominent part in the affairs of the little settlement. In 1830, he was appointed by Gov. Cass as County Clerk.

In 1831, he was Assessor of Ontwa under its first organization, which embraced an area of about 144 square miles, he made the assessment in just five days. The following year came the "Sauk war," and Mr. Jacks was one of the number who went to defend the homes of the pioneers. He was afterward commissioned by the Governor as a Lieutenant. In 1848-49, he represented Ontwa in the Board of Supervisors.

The life of Mr. Jacks has been almost wholly devoted to agricultural pursuits, and the farm which he purchased in 1840 was his home until 1874, when he retired from active business, and removed to Edwardsburg.

Mr. Jacks has been twice married, the last time to Alvira Penwell; she was born in Indiana in 1824, and died in 1872.

By the first marriage there were two children—John S. and Mrs. T. J. Jordan, of Marcellus; by the second three—Mrs. Harwood, of Jefferson; Mrs. K. Shanahan, of Ontwa; and Miss Belle, a young lady of much promise, who died in 1879, in her twentieth year.

In his political convictions, Mr. Jacks is a Democrat, in his religious views he is liberal, according to all the right to be guided by the dictates of conscience.

He is now in his seventy-eighth year, hale and hearty, and enjoying the fruition of a well-spent life. Socially, he is genial and pleasant, winning the regard

of all with whom he comes in contact. He is always disposed to look upon the better side of life, and has an unlimited fund of anecdote and jokes, with which he regales his friends. He has been closely identified with the interests of Ontwa for over half a century, and among the founders of the county holds a prominent position.

JAMES L. GLENN.

James L., or Col. Glenn, as he was commonly called, was one of the early residents and prominent men of Cass County. He was a native of Pennsylvania, and most of his early life was spent in Philadelphia. He acquired a good education, and adopted the profession of a civil engineer, which he followed successfully upon public works until he came West in 1834. He first located at Niles, but soon afterward removed to Cass County, and settled upon a farm on the south side of Beardsley's Prairie. He was elected Sheriff and Representative in the State Legislature. He was not a political aspirant, and held no other elective offices than these, but was several times appointed to honorable positions. In 1847, he was appointed a commissioner to plan and survey the city of Lansing, the then newly located capital of Michigan, and to erect a State House in time for the ensuing session of the Legislature. The appointment was in the line of his profession, and he accepted it with alacrity. Although the time allowed for the work was short, Col. Glenn accomplished his task in due season, and to the satisfaction of the State. The Sault Ste. Marie Canal is another monument of his engineering skill, of which there are several in the State.

Col. Glenn died after a short illness January 1, 1876. He seemed almost to the last to be hale and strong. He was a man of fine social qualities, led a blameless life and occupies an enviable position in the memory of a very large number of Cass and Berrien County people, having been associated with the latter almost as intimately as with the former.

ORREN SILVER.

Probably no one family were more prominently identified with the early history of the southern portion of Cass County than the Silvers. Orren Silver, the subject of this memoir, was born in Hopkinton, Merrimack County, N. H., December 8, 1812, and is a son of John, Jr., who was born in the same place May 30, 1788, and Julia (Colby) Silver, who was born in 1785.

John, Jr., was taught the mason's trade by his father (John), but in 1827 commenced keeping a tavern, and also became proprietor of a stage route in

Newport, which business he pursued for many years. After his first wife's death in 1821, he married Susan Russell, who accompanied him to Cass County in 1846, and who some two years subsequent departed this life. About ten years after this event, he returned to New Hampshire, where he died August 22, 1864.

Orren Silver, who was raised on a farm, had no opportunity for scholastic attainments other than those afforded by the common schools. He removed with his father to Newport when fifteen years of age, where he remained until coming to Cass County in October, 1835.

Being conversant with the business of hotel life, on reaching Edwardsburg he commenced keeping a tavern on the Thomas H. Edwards stand, where he remained for two years, and after three years spent in farming, he disposed of his property and returned East, but returned one year subsequently, and after a few changes purchased his present farm, and has since been prominently identified with the agricultural interests of Ontwa. As his business has been managed with prudence and sagacity, coupled with marked industry, success has crowned his efforts, as will be indicated by a view of his fine farm residence to be found on another page.

In politics he is a Democrat, but has eschewed active political life; nevertheless, has filled several important township offices, and is accounted among the substantial and honored residents of Ontwa.

In October, 1833, he was united in marriage to Abigail, daughter of Jonathan and Hannah (Thompson) Fifield, who was born in Salisbury, N. H., April 8, 1815, near the birthplace of Daniel Webster. In May, 1845, Mr. and Mrs. Silver united with the Swedenborgian Church, of which they have since been consistent members. They are the parents of one child, George F., who was born in Newport, N. H., January 9, 1835, and has filled the offices of Township Treasurer and Clerk of Ontwa. He was united in marriage May 6, 1863, to Miss Sarah J. Haney, and they are blessed with five children, viz.: Mary, Ray, Isabelle, Dora and Benjamin. The two first named are deceased.

AUSTIN C. MARSH.

Austin C. Marsh, son of Jesse and Althea (Foster) Marsh, was born in Sharon Township, Litchfield County, Conn., July 15, 1793. The family is of English extraction, and Jesse acted in the capacity of teamster during that sanguinary struggle, the Revolutionary war.

Having received a common school education, Austin C. went to Armenia, Dutchess County, N. Y., in

1809, to learn the scythe-maker's trade, which at this time was an important industry, and there, in 1824, married Miss Zade (Case), who was born in 1796, and died in February, 1831. They became the parents of three children, Rufus, Walter and Emmott, the two former of whom died in that State.

Having married Abigail Darling in April, 1834, who was born in Armenia, Dutchess County, N. Y., in the year 1794, he, in June, 1836, came to Edwardsburg to carve out for himself a home, and purchased the village lots on which he now resides and which since that time have been his home.

Owing to Eastern competition, there was no possible opening for pursuing his trade, and for two years he turned his attention to blacksmithing, and then, in company with Abiel Silver, H. H. Cooledge and E. Taylor, established a foundry of which he shortly became the sole proprietor, and to which his son Emmott was admitted as a partner when arriving at manhood's estate. This business was conducted until 1875 and then discontinued, owing to the death of his son the year previous. In 1840, he cast a cannon which did duty for the Whigs during the memorable campaign of this year. Mr. Marsh has been an active, energetic and successful business man, and during his long residence in this place of nearly half a century has won and maintained the esteem and respect of the community of which he has been an honored member. Although he has long since passed his threescore years and ten he is in the possession of all his faculties, and bids fair to enjoy many more years. He is now the sole survivor of his father's family of nine children.

Although an ardent Republican, Mr. Marsh has not taken an active part in politics, but has held several township offices.

His second wife having died October 1, 1839, he married Sarah S. Lofland May 1, 1845. She was born in Milford, Kent County, Del., February 6, 1812, and departed this life January 6, 1879, leaving one daughter, Althea M., now Mrs. Thomas, a widow lady, who now resides with her father on the old home he purchased so many years ago.

MATTHEW H. EMERSON.

The pioneers who settled in Cass County were noted for their honesty and integrity, and none more so than Matthew H. Emerson, in whose veins flowed the commingled blood of the honest, high-minded Scotchmen and the sturdy, methodical and progressive Englishmen. He was born in Hopkinton, N. H., December 11, 1808, and was one of a family of six—the children of Joseph and Susanna (Harvey) Emerson.

In 1829, he went to Rensselaer County, N. Y., and

two years later, to Albany County, where for eight years he clerked in a hardware store, and then came to Edwardsburg in 1839, his brother, Jeremiah, having preceded him. At this time, he possessed but \$6.50, and was obliged to rely on his own industry and natural resources to farther his financial interests; and they brought their sure reward, for, before his demise, which occurred March 17, 1877, he had accumulated a competency.

In the spring of 1841, he purchased eighty acres of the farm in Ontwa, where his widow now resides, to which forty acres was subsequently added. His whole attention was not given to agricultural pursuits, for five years was spent working in the store for the Sages, who ran a grist-mill at Adamsville.

In politics, Mr. Emerson was a staunch Democrat, and was by this party elevated to various township offices including that of Justice of the Peace, and held this office for twenty-eight consecutive years, which is a most fitting tribute to his ability and integrity, for, in early times, this was a most important office. So great was the confidence reposed in him that he was made the custodian of money belonging to others, for whom he did a large amount of business.

While a resident of New Hampshire, he was a member of the State Militia and held the offices of Ensign, Lieutenant and Captain, which latter office he resigned when moving to New York. March 25, 1841, he married Alzina R., daughter of Reuben and Damarias (Cloys) Allen, who was born in Anderson County, Vt., January 29, 1823, and who came to Cass County in 1835, with her parents, who are numbered among the pioneers. Reuben Allen died February 23, 1863, and his widow is still surviving at the advanced age of eighty-four years. The Allens are descendants of the same paternal stock as the historical Ethan Allen.

Mr. and Mrs. Emerson were blessed with two children—J. Fred, who is married to Delia A. (Thomas), and resides on the old homestead, and is at present holding the office of Justice of the Peace; and Reuben A., a resident of Buchanan, Mich.

GEORGE T. HOWARD.

George T. Howard was born in Kent County, Md., May 21, 1816, and is a son of Stephen Howard, who was born in Delaware September 12, 1791, and Margaret (Lamb) Howard. The Howard family consisted of seven children, who grew to manhood's estate, and his father being in very moderate circumstances, George, as soon as able, was necessitated to labor in behalf of his own support, and at the tender age of seven years was placed out for three years, and when quite a lad worked three years at \$9 per annum, his board and his clothing, which it is needless to say were manu-



CHARLES HANEY.



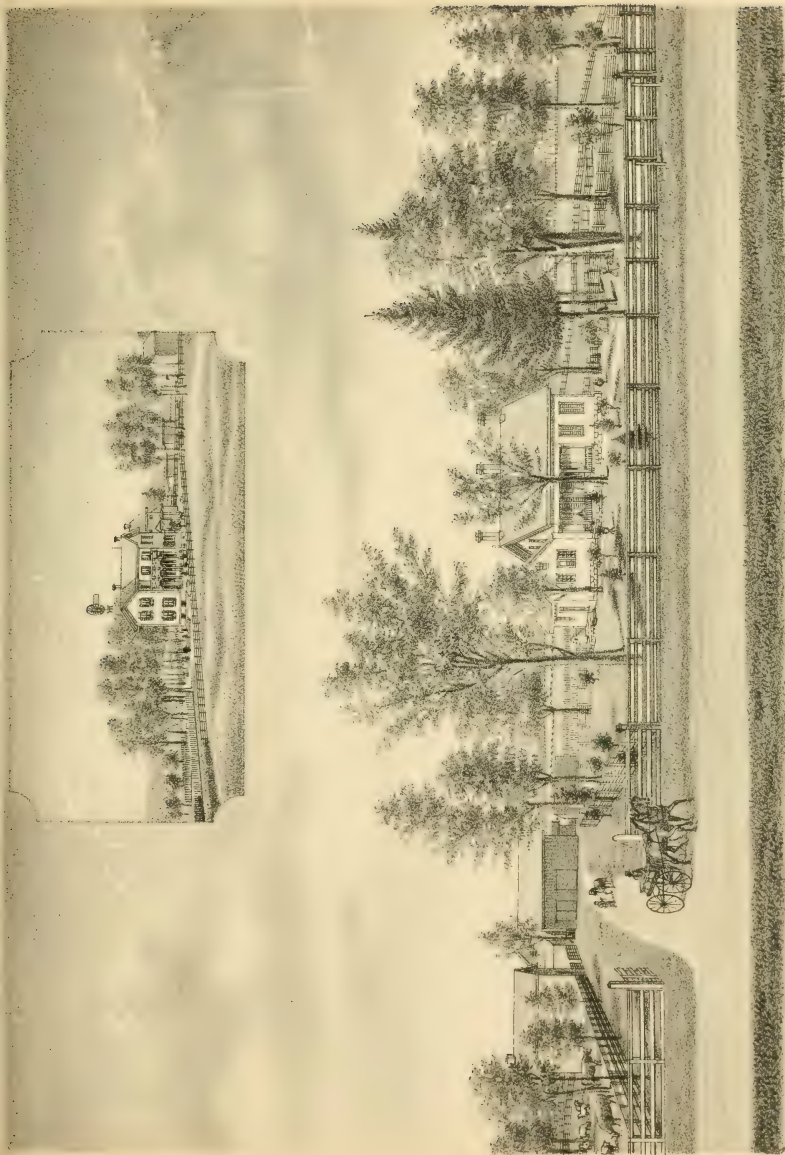
MRS. CHARLES HANEY.



GEORGE T. HOWARD.



MRS. GEORGE T. HOWARD.



RESIDENCE OF THE LATE CHARLES D. HADDEN, ONTWA , MICH.

factured of the most simple and inexpensive material. The \$27 thus earned was passed over to his father to assist in maintaining the younger children, as was all the money he earned, until he attained the age of twenty-one years, which was an act of filial duty all would expect of Mr. Howard. Having been, by the force of circumstances, deprived of the opportunities of obtaining an education, he started out on the uncertain voyage of life under adverse circumstances, but being possessed of great bodily vigor and a resolute heart, he commenced life for himself as a farm hand, firmly resolved to succeed, and success has crowned his efforts.

September 5, 1843, he was married to Eliza, daughter of Benjamin Parsons, who was born at Milford Neck, Kent County, Del., February 28, 1827. In the fall of 1845, they started for Cass County, and arrived here in September, and money being very scarce, he received, but 60 cents per day for his labor, and frequently worked for two bushels of corn per day, the corn being worth from 18 to 20 cents per bushel, one-half store pay.

He soon purchased 103 acres of land and commenced farming for himself, and has succeeded admirably, for he now possesses the farms taken up by George and Sylvester Meacham, having in all 310 acres, and great credit is due Mr. Howard for his success. Mrs. Howard, who departed this life September 9, 1880, after an illness of seventeen years, was a most estimable lady and did her full share in the matrimonial voyage of life.

They became the parents of three children—Margaret S., now Mrs. B. F. Thompson, in Ontwa, who was born August 11, 1844; William G., an attorney in Kalamazoo, where he graduated, and former Prosecuting Attorney of Cass County, who was born May 18, 1846; John A., born December 14, 1848, died June 8, 1874, and who was Treasurer of the town; and an adopted daughter, Ann May, who was born November 14, 1856. His father Stephen, came to Cass County, and died here December 26, 1863, his mother's death occurring East, April 13, 1845.

CHARLES HANEY.

Among the prominent representatives of the German race in the township of Ontwa can be mentioned Charles Haney, who was born in Baden, Germany, January 29, 1809. Although his youthful days were spent on a farm, he became somewhat conversant with the watchmaker's trade, and after coming to America in 1831 he engaged in peddling and repairing clocks, and while so engaged came to Cass County in 1833.

He here formed the acquaintance of, and March 27, 1834, married Miss Jane, daughter of Jacob and

Elizabeth (Sponsler) Smith, who was born in North Middleton Township, Cumberland Co., Penn., August 24, 1817, and when twelve years of age, accompanied her parents to Cass County, and they settled on the farm now owned by John Adams, having purchased the betterments of two men, one of them named White, where they remained until their deaths.

After marriage, they settled on the farm where they now reside, and here erected one of the first frame barns in the township.

The life of Mr. Haney has been a quiet, uneventful one, unmarked by many of the vicissitudes that overtake those in mercantile or manufacturing enterprises, or who are actively engaged in public life.

By the exercise of those sterling qualities characteristic of his race—economy and industry—aided by the efforts of his life's partner, he has amassed a competency, and has won the esteem of those with whom he has associated so long.

The fruits of their marriage have been five children, of whom Lewis C., the eldest, gave up his life in defense of his country, for he was killed at the battle of Iuka, Miss., September 19, 1862. He was a member of Company A, Forty-eighth Indiana Volunteers. Sarah J., now Mrs. George F. Silver; Lovina, now Mrs. Boyd Thomas; Albert and Volentine O., all of Ontwa.

CHARLES D. HADDEN.

Charles D. Hadden was born in Westchester County, N. Y., January 31, 1811, and is a son of Gilbert and Deborah (Barton) Hadden, who were of Scotch descent.

He removed with his mother to Auburn, of that State, his father dying when he was two years of age. He received a common school education, and was early cast upon his own resources for a livelihood, there being a family of eleven children who were left in very moderate circumstances. He commenced life as a farmer boy, working for a relative in Ithaca.

He first purchased a new farm in Savannah Township, Wayne County, and moved on it in the fall of 1835, and some four years later moved to a farm in Butler Township, and some twelve years subsequent on another farm, on which he resided until coming to Cass County in 1867, at which time he purchased 400 acres just west of Edwardsburg, where he resided until his death, January 26, 1878. He erected on this farm fine farm buildings, a view of which will be found on another page. He was a very successful farmer and before his death accumulated a fine competency, which was the result of his own unaided efforts.

Politically, he was a Republican, and while a resi-

dent of New York State was repeatedly elected to the highest township offices; but he eschewed politics after coming to this county. Mr. Hadden was a member of the Presbyterian Church and a very charitable man. He was possessed of many estimable qualities and was a man of sterling integrity. He was married, November 11, 1835, to Nancy (Blythe), daughter of Samuel and Margaret Gilmore, who was born October 31, 1809, and she has borne well her part in the active scenes of matrimonial life. They were blessed with six children, viz.: Samuel, Mary, George, Alonzo, Elizabeth and James, all of whom reside in this county except Alonzo, who is deceased. Mrs. Hadden resides on the old homestead together with her daughter, Mrs. Mary Harris.

HON. CYRUS BACON.

This gentleman, who for so many years was one of the prominent and esteemed citizens of Cass County, was of English descent. According to family tradition, the progenitors of the Bacon family in this country were two brothers who came from England at a very early day, and settled in Hebron, Conn.; from this place the family from which our subject is descended removed to Ballston, Saratoga Co., N. Y., where Cyrus Bacon was born October 26, 1796. He was the son of David and Hannah (Tarbox) Bacon, the former of whom was born in 1766, the latter in 1768. They were farmers, and possessed of those sturdy qualities of mind and heart that characterized the people of those days. The father of Mrs. Bacon (Capt. Tarbox) followed the sea for a livelihood, and it is said that he knew the notorious Capt. Kidd, who at one time attempted the capture of his vessel, but on learning who was in command left him to pursue his course unmolested. Cyrus was reared on the farm, and acquired what was considered in those days a good education; he studied surveying, and when a young man removed to Chautauqua County, where he purchased a farm, but his services as a surveyor were in such demand that he devoted but little time to agricultural operations; he surveyed a large portion of Chautauqua County, and many others in that portion of the State. In 1828, he came to Michigan, and located a large tract of land near the present site of Adrian, Lenawee Co., and returned to New York. He held a captain's commission in the New York State Militia from 1822-24. There he remained until the death of his father, and, in 1834, he again came west in company with his brother William. It was his intention to settle upon his purchase in Lenawee County, but through the efforts of his brother (the late Judge Bacon, of Niles) who had preceded him, and had located in Berrien, he was in-

duced to change his plans and settle in Ontwa, where he purchased from F. Garver nine hundred and eighty acres of land, where his son, James G. Bacon, now resides. Mr. Bacon immediately entered upon the improvement of his purchase and the development of the township, with that energy and zeal that characterized his subsequent career; his farming operations were extensive. The first season he grew a crop of nearly nine thousand bushels of oats, which, owing to the great demand for coarse grain, and the cheap currency of that period, were sold for one dollar per bushel. Although deeply engrossed in business, he took a deep interest in political and social matters, and the people, recognizing his ability and integrity, called upon him to represent them in various positions of trust and responsibility; for many years he represented Ontwa upon the Board of Supervisors, and in 1849 was elected to the representative branch of the State Legislature, and his constituency were so well pleased with the able manner in which he represented their interests, that they placed him at the succeeding election on the ticket for the State Senate, but, owing to the organization of the Know Nothing party, and the consequent defection from the Democratic ranks, he was defeated by a small majority. The path to public favor was at that time guarded by the broad expression of popular will, and an election could not be secured by mere force of party control as now, and, although defeated, his nomination for that important office was no small compliment to his general character.

For twenty years he was a magistrate, doing a large legal business; his advice and opinions were marked by sound judgment and erudition. He was an Associate Judge, and held the office until it was abolished by act of the Legislature. In April of 1882, he was married to Miss Melinda, daughter of James and Sarah (Roe) Guernsey they were also of English descent. Mrs. Bacon was a native of Ballston, Saratoga Co., N. Y., and was born March 15, 1802. She is still living (1882), with her son, James G. They reared a family of five children—David, an attorney doing business at Niles; James G., one of the substantial farmers of Ontwa; Stephen, an attorney, now living in Wisconsin; Sarah H. (Mrs. Rev. J. Boon), and Cyrus J., a short sketch of whose life will be found on another page. The elder Bacon died October 4, 1873, and in his decease the people of Cass County met with an irreparable loss. One who knew him intimately in his lifetime says of him: "He was a plain, unostentatious gentleman, who, by a long life of industry, and a conscientious discharge of his duties, both public and private, endeared himself to all."

Politically, he affiliated with the Democratic party. Patriotism was inherent in his nature, and during the war of the rebellion he was an ardent supporter of the Union cause.

Socially, he was genial and pleasant, courteous to all, and in his intercourse with the people impressed every one with the fact that he was far above the average man in intelligence and true nobility of character.

CYRUS BACON, JR., M. D.*

Dr. Bacon was born in Ontwa, in 1837, and studied medicine with Dr. I. G. Bugbee, of Edwardsburg. At the age of twenty-one, he graduated with honors at the Medical College, Washington, D. C. After his graduation, he established himself in the practice of his profession at Mishawaka, Ind. In 1861, he was appointed Assistant Surgeon in the Seventh Michigan Volunteer Infantry, and after a few months' service in this regiment he was promoted to the position of Surgeon General in the regular army, which position he held at the time of his death. At the close of the war, he was breveted Major for meritorious services in the field, the highest honor that a soldier could ask. At the time of Lee's surrender, he was stationed in Texas, where he remained until about 1867, when he was ordered to Baton Rouge, La., where he remained until September, 1868, when he resolved to visit his parents and make an effort to recover his health, which had been failing for some time. Arriving at St. Louis, he was obliged to lie over for a day, but anxious to reach home he again started, but died before reaching his destination. One of the local papers, in speaking of him, says: "He was a young man of brilliant talents, a fine, cultivated mind, excellent social qualities, justly eminent for one of his age in his profession, and above all a sincere, devoted Christian, honored and respected by the soldier, loved by all. He was buried in Niles with military honors."

CHAPTER XXIX.

VOLINIA.

Characteristics of Pioneers—Tour of Inspection—Prophecy of Jonathan Gard Fulfilled—Early Settlement—Narrow Escape of Miss Ann Newton from the Wolves—First Pioneer Picnic—Original Land Entries—Legal Organization—Schools—Early Roads—Charleston—Reminiscences—Volinia Farmers' Club—Civil List—Biographical.

HISTORY knows of no worthier theme than that of those pioneers in a primal forest, by whose toil the wilderness was cleared for cultivation, at whose will the heavy, dark woods gave way to fields of grain,

log cabins and initial industries. Where sixty-three years ago no sound was heard but that of nature in her wildest phase, and the council fires of the Pottawatomies illumed the prairie and forests, can now be found the modern highway, finely cultivated fields, the civilizing schoolhouse, and the happy homes of an industrious and progressive people. The pioneers who made their journey thitherward were men of fearless character, who came to improve their condition and carve out for themselves and families a future home. Their intercourse was unaffected, and they were bound together by ties of interest, like experience, friendship and relationship; and, by their united efforts, not only succeeded in their endeavor, but have impressed their character upon the manners, customs and fashions, not alone upon the succeeding generation, but upon all future generations. From necessity, the earliest pioneer was a tiller of the soil, and if possessed of a trade pursued it to meet the immediate and pressing necessities of themselves and neighbors, and in the interval of labor on the clearing and prairie.

EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

The entire career of an individual, and the fate of communities, and even nations, are oftentimes shaped from the smallest incidents, circumstances or remarks dropped by an uninterested person, and the early settlement of this township was, in a measure, no exception. In 1826, Elijah Goble incidentally met George Claypool, who had been to Michigan, and who extolled the new territory in terms of the highest praise. The remarks thus hastily dropped were carefully cherished by their recipient, who determined to explore the almost unknown wild for himself, but not until October, 1828, did opportunity present itself. In this month, Elijah Goble, Jesse and Nathaniel Winchell all started afoot, with knapsacks on their back, from Fort Wayne, Ind., for Pigeon Prairie, eighty miles distant, where they stopped over night in a house for the first time since starting on their journey. Here the Winchells decided to pitch their tent and pursue their searchings no farther, but their companion pushed on to the house of Henry Lybrook, near Niles. Here he met Jonathan Gard, who had left Union County, Ind., to look for a location, and, being inspired by the same desire, they decided to unite in their search and, in company with James Toney, who was also on a tour of inspection, they went to the residence of Squire Thompson on Pokagon Prairie. Thompson was so elated to see them, they being old acquaintances, that he not only agreed to assist them in all ways possible, but killed a heifer to provide them a feast. After a much needed rest of a few days, during which time one-half bushel of

*Data furnished by James G. Bacon

corn was husked, ground by hand, and baked in suitable sized loaves for their journey, these three, with Squire Thompson as a guide, started for what is now called Volinia, where they ate their first meal with an Indian Chief, named Weesaw, on the present farm of B. G. Buell. Little Prairie Pond presented such an attractive appearance that Elijah Gobel immediately decided to make his claim, the date being October 16, 1828. Mr. J. Gard also selected a farm on this prairie. They camped for the night near the foot of Bunker's Lake, and the next day pursued their way to the spot now known as Gard's Prairie, which was selected by J. Toney. The party then returned to Squire Thompson's, and from there the explorers wended their way home.

March 3, 1829, Jonathan Gard, Elijah Gobel and Samuel Rich started from Union County, Ind. for their new home. Reaching the residence of Squire Thompson, they remained there for several days because of a severe snow-storm, but on the 30th of this month reached the location selected by J. Toney, which was taken by J. Gard, because Mr. Toney, being unable to dispose of his property, could not come. When they reached a gentle eminence, J. Gard said, pointing with his index finger, "there I will build a two-story sixty-foot barn, and there I will build my house."

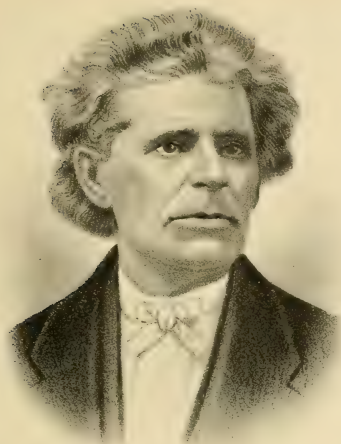
When we realize that he was 300 miles from his old home, on a small prairie of one hundred acres, surrounded by heavy timber; that railroads and swift transportation were unknown, markets far distant, and he a man of limited means even for that early day, we can, in a measure, appreciate the true heroism and brave and hopeful spirit that could thus enable him to forecast the future amid obstacles that would appear almost unsurmountable to the present generation. He seemed almost inspired with a spirit of prophecy, for certain it is that he lived to see his predictions fulfilled to the very letter.

They, in conformity to advice given by Mr. Thompson, decided to work together the first season, and accordingly soon erected a log cabin, which they all used in common, and commenced tilling the prairie soil, splitting rails, and performing the first labors so necessary in the development of any new country. Forty acres of land was fenced and fifteen put into corn, potatoes, etc., and a cabin was also erected on the farm selected by J. Gard, which was taken by Mr. Rich. July 6, 1829, they started back to bring their families and effects, and were only enabled to obtain one-half bushel of musty corn, which was duly ground at a mill near Niles, to sustain life while returning. A chip, clipped from a tree, served as a bake-tin for their corn-bread, and as the bread, while baking, necessarily absorbed much of the sap from the chip, its flavor was

by no means desirable, in fact hardly palatable, and the three were overjoyed to again reach their home. The family of Mr. Gard consisted of nine children—Milton J., who resides on the old homestead; Reuben F., a resident of Van Buren County; Isaac N., Benjamin F., Eliza, now Mrs. Whitam, and Almira, now Mrs. Welcher, all being residents of Volinia. Emily, now Mrs. J. Huff, resides in California, and Esther, Mrs. Eli Green, resides in Dakota; Mary is deceased.

At a club meeting held for this especial purpose, by old residents in 1869, it was decided that Samuel Morris, Sr., J. Morelan, H. D. Swift and Dolphin Morris reached Little Prairie Ronde on the evening of March 26, 1829, and Samuel Morris commenced building a log cabin on Section 1, on the farm now owned by Elias Morris, on the morning of the 27th, this being the first building erected in the township. Dolphin Morris located in Van Buren County. So many people entered this township almost simultaneously, each claiming the precedence of a few days, that it is difficult to decide the point as to priority to the satisfaction of all, but as a preponderance of the evidence corroborates the above statements—also Elisha Goble, one of the first settlers and now a resident of Decatur, who has been consulted, confirms it—we incline to the opinion that it is absolutely correct.

Dolphin Morris made his claim in La Grange Township on the farm now owned by J. K. Ritter, and went back to Ohio after his family, where he was detained by sickness, and on his return in the fall of 1828, finding Mr. Ritter had jumped his claim, he went to Van Buren County and located on Section 35, in 1829. His family consisted of his wife, Nancy (Beaver), and three children—Samuel, then five years old; Amos, who resides at Lawton, and Zerilda, deceased. Dolphin Morris died January 7, 1870, and his wife October 14, 1877. Samuel Morris, Sr., bought considerable stock, which was wintered in Pokagon before moving on his farm in the spring, and as it was an unusually, late season, the snow covering the ground, they were obliged to feed the straw in their bedticks to their stock to keep them alive. In those days, wolves were very thick and, as they were unmolested by the Indians, very bold, and would frequently rush from the woods in the daytime, seize a sheep or lamb and make off with it before the settlers who were working, and at the same time keeping watch with their guns, could come to the rescue. At night, it was necessary to secure the stock so the wild animals could not obtain access to them. Samuel Morris, Sr., died in 1848, and his wife Rebecca, in 1849, thus laying aside the armor of life almost simultaneously.



GEORGE NEWTON.

HON. GEORGE NEWTON.

Prominent among those who settled in Volinia in a very early day and endured the hardships of pioneer life is Hon. George Newton, who is of English extraction, his father, Col. James Newton, who was born in England in 1777, coming to this country while a youth. Col. James Newton resided successively in New Jersey, Pennsylvania and Ohio, to which latter State he removed in 1804, and settled on Seven Mile Creek, about forty miles north of Cincinnati. Mr. Newton, who died in Volinia September 20, 1844, acquired the title of Colonel from commanding a regiment of militia in Ohio. During the war of 1812, he served as Orderly Sergeant under Gen. Harrison. He commanded at Fort Black, north of Greenville, for a time, and afterward at Fort Meigs, his term of service expiring a few days before the battle of Mackinac. After coming to Cass County, he became prominently engaged in political affairs, and was a member of the convention that framed the State Constitution, and was also a member of the House of Representatives for this and Van Buren Counties in the winters of 1837-38 and 1838-39. He was commissioned as a Judge by Gov. Mason, but never accepted.

One-half century has passed away, as will be seen by the history of Volinia, since Hon. George Newton, who was born in Preble County, Ohio, August 10,



MRS. GEORGE NEWTON.

1810, became a resident of this township, and he has made an impress on its physical aspect which does credit to his more than ordinary measure of energy and industry. He is numbered among the prominent and successful agriculturists of the county, and one who has honored the people with whom he has spent the major portion of his life. He has been prominently connected with all the matters of public interest in his township, and the people, recognizing his integrity and ability, have honored him with the highest offices in their gift, including Supervisor, etc., and in addition, he was selected to represent his district in the State Legislature in the legislative session of 1858-59, being elected by the Republican party, with which he affiliates, and of whose principles he is a staunch supporter.

Although not a member of any Christian church, he has always contributed liberally to the support of the Gospel, and to assist along all commendable enterprises.

He was married, December 14, 1837, to Esther Green, daughter of the pioneer, Jesse Green, who was born March 25, 1819, and they have been blessed with two children—John M. and Mary J., both of whom reside at home. Mr. Newton and his estimable wife are now enjoying the fruits of a well-spent life, honored and respected by all their acquaintances.

15.
7.
21
18.

Jacob Morelan, of whom mention has been made, came to the county in 1828, and stayed in Pokagon the first winter. He died in 1854. His wife Sarah, born in 1805, deceased December 24, 1881. They were the parents of thirteen children, only two of whom died in childhood.

Jacob Charles was one of the first settlers, coming to the township in 1829, and built his house in some hazel bushes. It was constructed in the most primitive manner of rails and logs, and it was so small that some of his neighbors, who went to visit him one Sunday, searched for it in vain. He entered land in Section 3.

In 1830, Jacob Morelan, D. Morris and Jacob Charles went to Niles for their winter supplies, and on their way back stopped with Col. Joseph Gardner, of Pokagon, and in the morning found the ground covered with snow and the snow still descending. It continued to snow for several days, interspersed with rain, which formed a thick crust, and when it ceased the snow was three feet deep and it was found impossible to get along with their loads, and, so fastening to their oxen as much meal as they could, the long, laborious undertaking of breaking the crust was undergone and home at last reached, but not until spring did they obtain their supplies, the winter was so severe, owing to the fall of snow. The family of Mr. Gard were provided thirty pounds of wheat flour, which was carefully saved for sickness, while they pounded corn in a kettle and sifted it by hand for the family use, as did the others who fared no better.

John Curry came from Indiana in 1830, and located land in Section 11, now owned by B. Hathaway. Six years later, he disposed of the same and went to Iowa. This same season, William Tietsort came from Butler County, Ohio, and in 1832 located forty acres in Section 18. He died in 1840, in his eighty-sixth year, and none of the family now remain here.

Josephus Gard was born in Morris County, N. J., August 24, 1774. They then moved to Ohio and from there he removed to Union County, Ind., and in 1831 to Volinia, and located on the farm now owned by Loomis H. Warner, and in a few years sold out and removed to Berrien County, where he died in 1840. He was the father of Jonathan Gard, and therefore the progenitor of this family, who have ever borne an important part in the history of this township.

In these early days, friction matches were unknown, and if one got out of fire, which was seldom, for the huge fireplaces were the receptacles of immense logs of wood, they usually sent their children to the neighbors for some as the most expeditious method of obtaining it. Reuben F. Gard was sent on such an errand one frosty morning to the house of George

Newton, and when there remarked that he saw an immense cat, crouched on a tree that leaned over the path he passed along. A panther at once suggested itself, and a search showed where the monster had killed a colt belonging to D. C. Squires, and sucked its blood. It was a narrow escape.

Reuben Hinshaw can be counted among the old pioneers who endured the privations incident to the settling of a new country, as he moved with his parents from Preble County, Ohio, to Young's Prairie in 1829-30, and in 1841 the land in Section 36 he had purchased of Government five years previous, and where his death occurred in 1877.

In 1836, George Newton was out of health, and in conformity to instructions from his physicians for horseback exercise, made detours over the country, following Indian trails and water-courses wherever his fancy might dictate, and it was on one of these excursions that he found the land Mr. Hinshaw located, on which was a clearing of four or five acres made by the Indians. Mr. Hinshaw had by his first wife, Mary (Newton), four children, only two of whom survive—Mrs. Phoebe Crego and Emily Hinshaw. After his first wife's death, he married Mrs. Hannah White, who now lives at Wakely.

In September, 1830, Col. James Newton came from Preble County, Ohio, accompanied by his son-in-law, Jacob H. Zimmerman, on a prospecting tour, and were so favorably impressed with the country that the spring following, his son, Hon. George Newton, his sister Ann and J. H. Zimmerman started April 6, 1831, for the Western Elysium, and the difficulties on their journey here are but what nearly all encountered who came in the spring or fall when the water was high. Arriving at the Stillwater River, all perishable goods were placed on top of the load, lashed down, and the three yoke of oxen started across with Mr. Newton as driver, and when beyond his depth, he caught hold of the ox yoke, mounted the high steer, and rode across with all the dignity the novel situation would admit of. The third night, they encamped on the battleground of Fort Recovery, and inspected the graves of the fallen brave, which were marked by posts that the Indians had severely hacked with their tomahawks. The Wabash River was crossed in a pirogue, while the wagon was taken to pieces, and it and the household goods, etc., taken across in parcels as the size of the pirogue would admit of; other streams were crossed in the same manner, or forded, as the nature of the case admitted. A sucking colt was taken into the pirogue and held down by force while crossing; the dam swimming beside it. Elkhart, Ind., as seen at this time, consisted of one log cabin just completed. Having overcome all obstacles, they reached the

Christiana Creek, which was followed up until the school section was reached, and here they halted near what is now Jamestown or Penn, when they raised a crop of corn and oats. The first person Mr. Newton met in his new home was J. Rinehart, Sr., who informed him that he would be called upon in a few days to work on the road from J. E. Bonine's to Vandalia. In August, they returned to Ohio to get the remainder of their effects, and came back accompanied by Col. James Newton and wife, and the family of Zimmerman. They spent the winter in Penn, and in the spring moved on to the farm now owned by Mr. Newton in this township, and to which they cut the first road through the thick wood; once their wagon became so jammed in between two trees that it could not be extricated, which necessitated cutting one tree down. They occupied the temporarily deserted wigwam of Chief Weesaw until their house was completed, which was constructed of hewn logs in the shape of the letter L, contained three rooms, and was undoubtedly the best house of the kind erected in the county, and it would doubtless have endured until this time but for its accidental destruction by fire. Newton and Zimmerman started early one morning for La Grange after boards to be used as flooring in the house, leaving Ann Newton the sole occupant of the partially constructed building, which had neither doors, floor or roof. They had not been gone long before a large drove of ferocious wolves, attracted by the savory smell of the morning meal, put in an appearance, howling in a frightful manner. Miss Newton climbed upon the logs, where the ravenous animals endeavored to reach her by jumping up, at the same time showing their teeth and growling most savagely; none can tell what her fate might have been had it not have been for the faithful watch dog left behind, who seemed possessed with the knowledge that he was the sole protector of the defenseless, for he attacked them with all the ferocity of the canine breed, and fought so valiantly that they were after a time driven from the house, and slunk away into the woods. Although he was punished severely, one side being literally torn open, exposing his vitals, by most judicious nursing he recovered. This section, now so attractive, was at this time an unbroken wilderness, there being no roads, mills, markets, and but few neighbors; but industry has accomplished wonders, for this section, in common with those surrounding, has been brought by patient labor to present almost irresistible attractions, for fine farms, buildings and cultivated fields are seen on every side.

When John Echenberger came through from Ross County, Ohio, in 1831, his earthly possessions, aside from his wife and two children, consisted of an ancient

mare on which was strapped a feather bed, and on which his wife and children rode; two harnesses and an old shot-gun. He prevailed upon Elijah Goble to give him \$65 and his note for \$15, for his horse and harnesses, and with this he was enabled to start in the world by taking up some Government land.

Samuel Morris, Jr., on his arrival, made a pre-emption claim in Section 11, but being unable to make the necessary payments, disposed of the same to John Shaw in 1831, for \$300, and located some land in Section 1, now owned by W. B. Rosewarne. He was an ingenious man, and, being unable to buy boots, went to Niles, purchased some leather, and, having whittled out a last with his jack-knife, set himself up as a genuine Crispin, and with remarkably good success—utility and durability, rather than beauty, being the chief merits of his handiwork.

Among those who played an important part in the early history of the county was John Shaw, who came from Pickaway County, Ohio, and purchased the land as given above. He was a man of more than ordinary ability, and served in the capacity of Justice of the Peace for many years, taking an active interest in the public affairs of his township and county. His decisions, as Justice, were sometimes at variance with the law, his motto being—equity first and law technicalities afterward; and many were the neighborhood disputes he amicably settled, thereby curtailing his own fees. His methods were sometimes more effective than logical. As an illustration, he once consented to try a case for Capt. Harper in Cassopolis, who had issued warrants for the arrest of five or six parties who lived near Whitmanville, who had engaged in a fistic controversy over some chickens. When the case came on for trial, the Captain quietly withdrew to the court house, where he made business with the Board of Supervisors, of whom he was a member, that body being in session, and when he thought matters had reached an interesting status repaired there just in time to see 'Squire Shaw kicking the last contestant from the office with the remark, more forcible than elegant or religious, "Go to — with your — chicken case," and this was the end of the affair. Two attorneys, who were trying a case before him, became very abusive in their language toward each other, and one applied to the court for protection, but was quietly informed that court adjourned when they commenced maligning each other. His generosity and kindness was proverbial, and was frequently exercised against his own pecuniary interest, and this, coupled with his intemperance in later years, so impoverished him that he was obliged to part with his farm, and eventually his entire worldly possessions, so that he passed his later years in the county infirmary, where he died a sad

commentary on what intoxicating liquors will do for men who indulge in their free use.

Daniel C. Squire was born in Pennsylvania in 1800, and moved to Butler County, Ohio, with his parents, where he married Elizabeth Case, and in 1831 they removed with their two children, John and William, to Cassopolis, and the spring following to this township, where he had purchased a farm in Sections 18 and 19. Their log cabin was constructed when the snow was on the ground, and when it disappeared were surprised to find they had erected it on a huge log which projected into the solitary room. Mr. Squire drove the stakes for John Woolman when he surveyed Cassopolis. He, in common with many others, participated in the Sauk war. He lived to see the county changed from a wilderness to fine farms, his death not occurring until 1873, and he was interred in the cemetery he donated to public use and in which his father, William, was buried in, in 1832, his being the first death in the township. His son, John, above referred to, now lives on Section 10, and his wife is a daughter of Jacob Morelan, who, as has been recorded, came into the township in 1829. Joel C. and his brother, Elijah Wright, came through with Mr. Squire, but did not remain long in this township, eventually going West. Richard Shaw, a native Virginian, removed to Pickaway County, Ohio, where J. S. Shaw, the eldest of six children, was born. In 1831, he moved to Penn Township, but while *en route* was taken sick at Fort Wayne, Ind., and before his recovery had spent the money with which he intended starting in his new home. In 1837, he removed to Volinia; although a shoemaker by trade, he engaged in agriculture, and used to manufacture his own plows and drags, the latter having wooden teeth, and found it necessary to practise the most rigid economy and industry to commence life again in a new country. His death occurred in 1874, and that of his wife, Julia A. (Saunders), in 1856. Their son, above referred to, now lives in Section 21, which farm he purchased when but thirteen acres were cleared.

David Huff was born in 1811, and raised in Butler County, Ohio. His father, Lewis, was killed in the Indian war at Fort Wayne, when he, David, was a babe. In 1828, he came to this State, and cleared five acres of land where Niles now stands, but forfeited this claim, for he went home and did not return until 1832, when he located land in Wayne Township, which was exchanged for the farm he now owns in Volinia. He recalls the time when buttermilk and potatoes composed his entire *menu*, but these hard times have long since passed away. He participated in the Black Hawk war, but not until 1881 did he receive his pension of \$160 for services

then rendered. His son, Squire Huff, now resides on the old homestead and with whom the old gentleman lives, his wife dying in 1845.

Levi Lawrence was a man of genius and a natural mechanic. Like most geniuses, he was a roving star and never appeared quite so happy as when making or contemplating a change of business or location. Novelty was something for which he was ever seeking, and his readiness to adapt himself to existing circumstances was almost phenomenal; as a blacksmith he excelled, and made the celebrated "Waters' Scythes," once so famous with the farmers, which were used previous to the advent of mowing machines. While working in the United States armory at Springfield, Mass., he and his partner were the only men who could make swedges and dies with which to swedge out musket locks. On the 4th of September, 1832, he reached Volinia with his family, where he contemplated farming and where, in reality, he did pursue this avocation for a time, but subsequently went to Missouri, and, returning, died in Charleston, his wife's death occurring in Cincinnati, Ohio. On their first arrival, they purchased wheat of Squire Shaw at 40 cents per bushel, which was then considered a remunerative price, and took it to Niles to get it ground, which shows the inconvenience to which early settlers were subject. The first grist-mill was erected by Harry George in 1851, and the millstones for the same were procured in Milwaukee, by Mr. Lawrence, who donated his time. This was such an important adjunct to the settlement that all the neighbors assisted in its erection and charged nothing for their services. L. B. Lawrence, the fifth child, Mr. Lawrence having seven children, is now one of the prominent, successful farmers of this township. His fine residence, surrounded by fertile fields, is very attractive, and indicative of the financial success which has crowned his efforts.

In 1836, Joseph M. Goodspeed drove from Auburn, N. Y., with his family of seven children and household effects stowed away in the huge canvas-covered wagon then so common, bringing with him some fruit trees to be planted in his Western home. After a stay of one month in Niles, he came to Volinia and was hospitably received by Alex. Copley until his log cabin was ready for occupancy. Being a frugal, industrious man, he acquired a competency before his death, which occurred in 1850; his wife, Sarah B., surviving until 1877. E. C. Goodspeed, one of his sons, is a prosperous farmer in this township, while another, J. M., is engaged in merchandising in Nicholasville.

Richard J. Huyck came to Volinia in 1837, from Kalamazoo. His father, John, had preceded

him one year. He commenced merchandising in the village of Huycksville, then called, with a man named Daniels; this business was abandoned after five years, and his attention has since been directed to farming. The village of Huycksville was laid out in 1836, and lots sold for \$33, but it was not properly located for a metropolis, consequently its business declined in a few years; the stores and shops disappeared, and where the embryo village once stood can be found finely cultivated fields. Richard J. served as Township Clerk for many years. John Huyek disposed of his property and removed to Marcellus, where his son, Abijah, still resides, and to the Marcellus history the reader is referred.

John Mulford moved on the farm he now occupies when in a state of nature, and by the assistance of his wife, who helped "roll many a log heap," cleared the farm on which he now resides.

When Eli W. Dixon moved on his present farm, in 1842, it presented the same appearance as when traversed by the Indians. A log cabin erected by himself was first occupied, then commenced the laborious task of cutting down the monarchs of the forest and clearing the land ready for tilling; but this he has accomplished, and on all sides can now be seen fine farms occupied by industrious farmers.

He served his people as Justice of the Peace for sixteen years, with ability.

Henry A. Crego, the youngest of ten children, was but two years of age when his father, R. D. Crego, moved into Newberg, in 1841. At that time, this township possessed but nineteen voters, and was, consequently, very new, and he grew up with the country, becoming a man whom the people chose to hold various township offices, including that of Justice of the Peace for ten years. About three years since, he removed to the farm originally possessed by R. Hinshaw in Volinia, and was immediately elected Justice, which office he now holds.

Among those who came in at a later period, when roads had been to a certain extent laid out and neighbors become more plentiful, was Joseph Goodenough, who died in 1871, on the farm now occupied by his widow and conducted by his son, N. B. Goodenough; also P. W. Southworth, who, when he commenced on his farm in 1854, but twenty acres had been cleared, and he dependent upon his own exertions, but success has crowned his efforts. This same year, Mr. B. G. Buell and his brother, Emmons, purchased the John Shaw farm, which farm has ever been noted for its beauty and fertility, and contains the largest orchard in the township.

A willow tree planted by Mr. Buell in 1863 has grown over two inches in diameter every year, and its

branches encircle a space of four rods in diameter, a growth that seems almost incredible.

Traces of garden beds and mounds can still be seen on this farm, and it also contains the ancient burial places of the Pottowattomies, and for many years after Mr. Shaw commenced cultivating the soil would bands of Indians make annual excursions and perform their incantations, strange religious ceremonies, dances and wierd performances, over a certain spot of ground which contained the remains of a noted chief, all the time uttering deep guttural and still plaintive sounds, as if their grief was so great as to be unbearable. Mr. Buell, who purchased his brother's interest in the farm, has ever taken an active part in everything to further the best interests of his township.

Dreams have, in all ages and countries, been believed as indications of the future; and of all forms of superstition, this is perhaps the most excusable. Whatever is mysterious as to cause, and beyond the power of will, appears as supernatural, and what more so than dreams? Grave philosophers have written treatises on the interpretation of dreams as they did on astrology. In modern times, and among European nations, dreams are seldom heeded; still their repetition and ultimate fulfillment are sometimes remarkable, as was the case with Oliver Hight, who, while a resident of Ohio, dreamed three times of coming West and finding a peice of land that exactly suited him. It made such a vivid impression on his mind that he disposed of his property and started West and had almost despaired of finding the coveted spot, after an extensive journey through Indiana and this State, but on seeing his present farm, in Section 4, which corresponded exactly in description to the farm as seen in his visions, he immediately purchased it and has been prosperous ever since.

Even as late as 1853, when W. J. Eaton purchased his present farm, it was a solid forest. Three years later, A. Brown came from Steuben County, N. Y., and four years later purchased the farm where he now resides.

Wm. V. Rosewarn, who was born in England, although coming to this township in 1853, did not clear up his farm as did many at this period, for he purchased in an old settled part of the same, and married Martha, daughter of Samuel Morris, the old pioneer.

Thomas Stennett left England when twenty-seven years of age, and came to Constantine, St. Joseph County, and in 1863 to this township. When reaching this State, he was almost penniless, but has by industry acquired a competency. Mr. Stennett is a quiet man, and is deeply impressed with his religious duties, which he practices daily. Having no children,



MILTON J. GARD.

MILTON J. GARD.

The Gard family have been identified with Volinia ever since, and even before, it had an existence as a township of Cass County, as will be seen by reference to the history of Volinia. Jonathan Gard was among the first to decide upon it as a place of habitation; the year being 1828, when no white man claimed it as his home. Jonathan Gard, the father of the subject of this sketch, was born in New Jersey, April 6, 1799. He removed to Ohio in 1801, with his father, Josephus Gard, and settled within eight miles of Cincinnati, and six years later removed to Union County, Ind., when he married Elizabeth Bishop, and where Milton J. Gard was born, March 11, 1824.

Jonathan Gard was a fine type of the pioneers who settled up this Western country; being generous, his home was sought by the settlers as they made their way into the country, and they were always given a hearty welcome, and the needy assisted. As no worthy applicant for assistance was ever turned from his door without aid, he became noted for his generosity and neighborly kindness. He died in 1854, leaving a record of which his descendants may well be proud, for he was manifestly honorable, upright, prudent and kind. His widow still survives him, and is passing the eventide of her declining days in peaceful quiet with her daughter, Mrs. A. Welcher, in this township.

When he came to this township in 1829, with his parents, Milton J. Gard was but six years of age, and as it has been his home ever since he is thoroughly

conversant with the sum total of pioneer life. Being reared in this new county, his opportunities for obtaining an education were very meager, but were fully improved, and a system of self education entered upon, which resulted in his becoming much interested in the cause of education, and aside from teaching district school he established a grammar school, which was taught for four years; arithmetic and other branches were added, and this school was eventually merged into a debating society, which formed the germ for the justly celebrated farmers' club of this township, in the establishing and maintaining of which Mr. Gard has formed a very important factor.

He has been prominently identified with every interest of Volinia since attaining his majority, particularly in contributing to its intellectual advancement, and has filled every office in the gift of the people of his township, with one minor exception; was one of the charter members of the Masonic Lodge, and has presided as W. M., and as a member of the Anti-Horse Thief Society has been its chief officer. He has also officiated as President of the Cass County Agricultural Society, and served for six years as a member of the State Board of Agriculture, and is a successful and progressive farmer, residing on the old homestead. He is one of those men whose identification with any township or organization is always productive of good. He was married March 4, 1847, to Olive Green, daughter of Jesse Green, who died January 4, 1852, leaving one son, George.

February 23, 1854, he was united in marriage to Susan Forand, and they have been blessed with seven children, as follows: Josephene, deceased; Ezra C., Ida E., Lincoln P., Jemima L., Nellie and Bertha.

he adopted John M. Roach, and did for him all that a father could; he graduated at Albion College, and is now engaged in teaching in Arkansas. Some nine years ago, Mr. Stennett cut down a black walnut tree in which was found imbedded a bullet, outside of which were rings showing that one hundred and sixty-five years had elapsed since it had been deposited there. The curious can speculate as regards this, but it was doubtless sped there from the musket of some adventurous Frenchman, hundreds of whom penetrated these woods contemporaneous with and subsequent to the time La Salle coursed up and down the Lake Michigan, and crossed this section, if not this county, while *en route* to Detroit. The reader is referred to the general history for a record of this important epoch, and any other topic of interest pertaining to the history of this township, not treated of here.

D. D. Judie, who came from St. Joseph County, Indiana, in 1867, has so changed the appearance of his farm that one could not recognize it as once covered with girdled trees, and a log cabin with shanty barn. He is Treasurer of the Volinia Farmers' Club, and a progressive farmer.

The present Township Clerk is W. R. Kirby, son of John Kirby, former pastor of Baptist Church. Although comparatively a young man, he interests himself in public affairs, and it is such men who eventually come to the front, and upon whom the people can depend to further local and more important interests. Myron Robinson, son of Nathan Robinson, one of the pioneers in Jefferson, is a resident of Volinia.

Mr. H. S. Rogers, who perhaps is as well known in Cass County, because of his History of the same, which was issued in 1875, as any other person, has been a resident of this township since 1852. In 1866 or 1867, he erected a store at Volinia, and followed merchandising for nearly twelve years, and it was while thus engaged that he first conceived the project of writing the history of the county. Mr. Rogers is thoroughly alive to agricultural interests, he being now engaged in that avocation, and has performed the laborious duties of Secretary of the Volinia Farmers' Club, with the exception of one or two years, since its organization, and has assisted very materially in its success.

Abram Cary, who officiated as Town Clerk for several years, made a most efficient officer, and is numbered among the rising young men of this township.

J. M. Gebhard, a native Bavarian, lives in the southern tier of sections; there is, however, but little foreign element in this township, but quite a settlement of negroes in the middle eastern portion of it.

We here append a list of

ORIGINAL LAND ENTRIES,

thus showing all of those who entered land in the early history of the township:

SECTION 1.

	ACRES.
Samuel Morris, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 15, 1830.....	160
Samuel Morris, Cass County, Mich., June 22, 1831.....	63
Samuel Morris, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 14, 1832.....	40
Samuel Morris, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 24, 1833.....	40
Stephen Bunker, Cass County, Mich., June 27, 1833.....	80
John Morris, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 23, 1833.....	40
Samuel Morris, Jr., Cass County, Mich., Oct. 31, 1835.....	59
James Morris, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 28, 1835.....	80
Chapman Howard, Windham County, Vt., April 24, 1837.....	40

SECTION 2.

John Morris, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 15, 1830.....	80
Samuel Morris, Jr., Cass County, Mich., Aug. 14, 1831.....	160
John S. Barry, St. Joseph County, Sept. 1, 1832.....	80
Daniels & Bull, St. Joseph County, Mich., Sept. 1, 1832.....	226
Albert E. Bull, St. Joseph County, Mich., Sept. 3, 1832.....	65

SECTION 3.

Jacob Charles, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 15, 1830.....	160
Elijah Goble, Cass County, Mich., June 22, 1831.....	160
John B. Goble, Cass County, Mich., June 22, 1831.....	146
Jacob Charles, Cass County, Mich., June 22, 1831.....	80
Jacob Charles, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 8, 1831.....	67

SECTION 4.

Christian Charles, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 12, 1831.....	80
Christian Grant, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 12, 1831.....	80
Jacob Charles, Cass County, Mich., July, 5, 1834.....	40
Jacob Charles, Cass County, Mich., March 3, 1836.....	68
Jacob Gant, Cass County, Mich., May 16, 1836.....	40
Thomas A. Smith, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 25, 1835.....	40
Thomas T. Lewis, Cass County, Mich., July 23, 1836.....	120
Benoni Young, Kalamazoo County, Mich., Dec. 12, 1836.....	40
Whitcomb & Howard, Kalamazoo County, Mich., Dec. 15, 1836.....	68
Samuel Rich, Kalamazoo County, Feb. 4, 1837.....	40

SECTION 5.

Benoni Young, Kalamazoo County, Dec. 12, 1836.....	40
Asa C. Briggs, Kalamazoo County, Dec. 12, 1836.....	40
Walter V. Wheaton, Wayne County, Jan. 28, 1837.....	379
Thomas Kearnes, Cass County, Mich., July 4, 1848.....	40

SECTION 6.

Horace Butler, Oneida County, N. Y., May 20, 1836.....	136
Mary Cuddy, Washington D. C., Dec. 10, 1836.....	280
W. V. Wheaton, Wayne County, Jan. 28, 1837.....	160

SECTION 7.

William Griffiths, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 3, 1832.....	40
William Griffiths, Cass County, Mich., March 11, 1834.....	40
William Squier, Cass County, Mich., March 26, 1833.....	80
Levi Hall, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 24, 1834.....	96
Levi Hall, Cass County, Mich., March 1, 1834.....	40
Horace Butler, Oneida County, N. Y., May 21, 1836.....	136
Epaphroditus Ransom, Kalamazoo County, May 26, 1836.....	160

SECTION 8.

	ACRES.
Daniel Goodman, Madison County, N. Y., July 13, 1836.....	160
Samuel Blackwell, New York City, July 13, 1836.....	160
Deforest Manice, New York City, July 13, 1836.....	320

SECTION 9.

Josephus Gard, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 10, 1830.....	160
Josephus Gard, Cass County, Mich., Sept. 3, 1832.....	160
John B. Gard, Cass County, Mich., June 2, 1835.....	40
Samuel Rich, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 16, 1830.....	160
Enoch Buck, Cass County, Mich., April 25, 1836.....	40
Horace Butler, Oneida County, N. Y., May 20, 1836.....	80

SECTION 10.

Jacob Morlan, Cass County, Mich., Sept. 14, 1830.....	160
Samuel Fulton, Cass County, Mich., Sept. 14, 1830.....	160
Abby Fulton, Cass County, Mich., Sept. 3, 1832.....	80
Josephus Gard, Cass County, Mich., Sept. 3, 1832.....	80
Jacob Morlan, Cass County, Mich., Sept. 4, 1832.....	80
Jacob Morlan, Cass County, Mich., March 3, 1836.....	80

SECTION 11.

John Morris, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 15, 1830.....	80
John Shaw, Cass County, Mich., June 22, 1831.....	160
John Cuny, Cass County, Mich., June 22, 1831.....	155
Alexander Copley, Cass County, Mich., July 11, 1831.....	90
Aurelius C. Howard, Windham County, Vt., Dec. 31, 1835.....	50

SECTION 12.

Lawrence & Crane, Butler County, Ohio, Oct. 15, 1831.....	154
Levi Lawrence, Cass County, Mich., Sept. 7, 1832.....	66
Levi Lawrence, Cass County, Mich., Sept. 17, 1835.....	66
Levi Lawrence, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 12, 1836.....	51
Alexander Copley, Montgomery County, Ohio, Sept. 7, 1832.....	80
John Morris, Cass County, Mich., Sept. 27, 1832.....	53
John Morris, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 10, 1836.....	72

SECTION 13.

Josephus Gard, Cass County, Mich., April 27, 1836.....	160
Everett Holly, Addison County, Vt., May 3, 1836.....	120
John Ladd, Oneida County, N. Y., May 27, 1836.....	80
John N. Copley, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 10, 1836.....	40
Aurelius Howard, Ionia County, Mich., Dec. 13, 1836.....	40
Ebenezer Copley, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 16, 1836.....	80
Dayton Thorp, Cass County, Mich., June 15, 1838.....	40

SECTION 14.

Henry Stevens, Kalamazoo County, Nov. 30, 1835.....	35
Aurelius Howard, Dec. 1, 1835.....	104
Leicester Olds, Cayuga County, N. Y., March 2, 1836.....	318
Josephus Gard, Cass County, Mich., April 27, 1836.....	160

SECTION 15.

John Huff, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 27, 1835.....	40
A. & D. Fulton, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 11, 1835.....	80
Aurelius C. Howard, Windham County, Vt., Dec. 1, 1835.....	80
William Law, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 10, 1836.....	80
Jesse Buck, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 13, 1836.....	120
Edward Legg, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 16, 1836.....	80
Benjamin Sherman, St. Joseph County, Feb. 1, 1837.....	160

SECTION 16.

School Lands

SECTION 17.

Jonathan Gard, Cass County, Mich., June 22, 1831.....	80
Jonathan Gard, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 6, 1832.....	40
John P. Gard, Cass County, Mich., June 28, 1833.....	40

ACRES.

David Crane, Butler County, Ohio, Oct. 15, 1831.....	160
Joel C. Wright, Cass County, Mich., April 6, 1833.....	40
Elijah W. Wright, Cass County, Mich., April 6, 1833.....	40
Amos Huff, Clark County, Ohio, Sept. 25, 1833.....	80
William F. Huyck, Lenawee County, May, 3, 1836.....	40
Theo. P. Sheldon, Kalamazoo County, May 24, 1836.....	40
Catharine Myers, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 12, 1836.....	40

SECTION 18.

Daniel C. Squier, Butler County, Ohio, Oct. 15, 1831.....	160
William Griffith, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 17, 1831.....	80
William Griffith, Cass County, Mich., March 14, 1834.....	56
Levi Hall, Butler County, Ohio, Nov. 7, 1831.....	136
William Tietzort, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 27, 1832.....	40
Daniel C. Squier, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 18, 1833.....	80
Joseph Miller, Kalamazoo County, July, 5, 1836.....	40

SECTION 19.

Peter Tietzort, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 5, 1834.....	40
John Tietzort, Cass County, Mich., March 15, 1834.....	40
William Case, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 12, 1836.....	40
Charles Morris, Cass County, Mich., March 18, 1836.....	56
Jay R. Monroe, Van Buren County, May 24, 1836.....	96
H. N. Monroe, Van Buren County, Jan. 12, 1837.....	40
Epaphro Ransom, Kalamazoo County, Mich., May 24, 1836.....	160
Theo P. Sheldon, Kalamazoo County, Mich., May 24, 1836.....	120

SECTION 20.

Jonathan Gard, Cass County, Mich., Sept. 14, 1830.....	160
Jonathan Gard, Cass County, Mich., June 22, 1831.....	80
James Newton, Cass County, Mich., March 23, 1832.....	160
Henry Myers, Cass County, Mich., Sept. 23, 1833.....	40
David Crane, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 7, 1836.....	40
John Buck, Van Buren County, May 14, 1836.....	40
Thomas J. Lewis, Cass County, Mich., July 23, 1836.....	40
John Buck, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 28, 1837.....	40
Thomas Statler, Niagara County, N. Y., Feb. 2, 1837.....	40

SECTION 21.

Jonathan Gard, Cass County, Mich., June 22, 1831.....	80
Jonathan Gard, Cass County, Mich., April 27, 1836.....	80
David Hopkins, Berrien County, May 14, 1836.....	40
Thomas T. Lewis, Cass County, Mich., May 14, 1836.....	240
Epaphro Ransom, Kalamazoo County, Mich., May 24, 1836.....	160
Hubbard, Homer and Patrick, Hampshire County, Mass., July 5, 1836.....	40

SECTION 22.

Thomas T. Lewis, Cass County, Mich., May 14, 1836.....	40
Lawrence, Imlay and B., May 28, 1836.....	240
Kelsey & Saunders, Genesee County, N. Y., Dec. 12, 1836.....	80
Jesse Buck, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 28, 1837.....	40
Josephus Gard, Jan. 28, 1837.....	160
Isaac N. James, Kalamazoo County, Mich., Jan. 28, 1837.....	80

SECTION 23.

Leicester Olds, Cayuga County, N. Y., March 2, 1836.....	160
Joseph S. Wiseman, Kalamazoo County, Mich., Dec. 12, 1836.....	160
Joseph S. Wiseman, Dec. 14, 1836.....	80
William Mulford, Wayne County, Dec. 14, 1836.....	80
Edward Legg, Kalamazoo County, Mich., Dec. 17, 1836.....	160

SECTION 24.

Henry Newberry, Wayne County, Dec. 10, 1836.....	120
Thomas N. Copley, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 12, 1836.....	40
William Mulford, Wayne County, Jan. 28, 1837.....	74

John O. Ladd, Oneida County, May 27, 1836.....	80
Edward Carroll, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 10, 1847.....	40

SECTION 25.

Chapin Howard, Windham County, Vt., April 24, 1837.....	149
William Mulford, Wayne County, Mich., Dec. 9, 1843.....	104
John F. Goff, Cass County, Mich., Sept 10, 1844.....	50
Billingham & Co., Dec. 13, 1847.....	75
Calvin Goodrich, Jefferson County, N. Y., April 22, 1852.....	40
John F. Goff, Cass County, Mich., May 11, 1853.....	40

SECTION 26.

Walter V. Wheaton, Wayne County, Jan. 28, 1837.....	160
William M. McCutcheon, New York City, Jan. 28, 1837.....	154
Hugh McCutcheon, New York City, Jan. 28, 1837.....	160
Ormand S. Howard, Windham County, Vt., Jan. 28, 1837.....	160

SECTION 27.

George W. Morell, Wayne County, Dec. 10, 1836.....	160
Elias Whitcomb, Kalamazoo County, Mich., Dec. 15, 1836.....	160
Josephus Gard, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 28, 1839.....	80
David T. Harris, New York City, Jan. 28, 1839.....	80
Samuel W. Goodrich, New York City, Jan. 28, 1839.....	160

SECTION 28.

David Hopkins, Berrien County, May 14, 1836.....	200
Horace Butler, Oneida County, May 20, 1836.....	40
George Redfield, Cass County, Mich., May 28, 1836.....	80
Lawrence, Imlay & Co., Onondaga County, N. Y., May 28, 1836.....	160
William A. Burtis, New York City, Jan. 28, 1837.....	80

SECTION 29.

James Newton, Cass County, Mich., March 23, 1832.....	160
Henry Myers, Cass County, Mich., June 6, 1833.....	80
Philip Myers, Cass County, Mich., May 14, 1836.....	40
Henry Myers, Cass County, Mich., May 14, 1836.....	80
George Newton, Cass County, Mich., May 16, 1836.....	160
Horace Butler, Oneida County, N. Y., May 20, 1836.....	120

SECTION 30.

James Newton, Cass County, Mich., March 23, 1832.....	80
William Tietfort, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 15, 1832.....	217
Isaac Huff, Butler County, Ohio, March 26, 1833.....	137
Peter Huff, Cass County, Mich., April 6, 1833.....	40
Cornelius Huff, Cass County, Mich., June 6, 1834.....	40
Henry P. Voorhees, Montgomery County, N. Y., April 26, 1836.....	80

SECTION 31.

Henry P. Voorhees, April 26, 1836.....	80
Gideon H. Horton, Cayuga County, N. Y., May 14, 1836.....	176
Lawrence, Imlay & Co., May 14, 1836.....	298
John Huff, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 25, 1836.....	40

SECTION 32.

Gideon H. Horton, May 14, 1836.....	80
Lawrence, Imlay & Co., May 28, 1836.....	400
Robert H. Macley, New York City, Jan. 28, 1837.....	160

SECTION 33.

John M. Labatut, New York City, Jan. 28, 1837, entire.....	640
--	-----

SECTION 34.

Levi Higgins, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 10, 1836.....	40
Edward Richardson, New York City, Jan. 28, 1837.....	80

Henry Clossey, New York City, Jan. 28, 1837.....	160
Fidelia D. Cushing, Onondaga County, N. Y., Jan. 28, 1837... ..	80
Henry H. Gale, Windham County, Vt., Jan. 28, 1837.....	80
Isaiah Goodrich, Windham County, Vt., Jan. 28, 1837.....	196

SECTION 35.

Thomas Williams, Ontario County, N. Y., Dec. 13, 1836.....	155
Braddock Bailey, Kalamazoo County, Mich., Dec. 17, 1836... ..	198
Isaac A. Briggs, Kalamazoo County, Mich., Jan. 28, 1837.....	7
George C. Germond, New York City, Jan. 28, 1837.....	80
William Meek, St. Joseph County, July 13, 1836.....	85

SECTION 36.

Robert Meek, St. Joseph County, July 13, 1836.....	40
Thomas Williams, Ontario County, N. Y., Dec. 13, 1836.....	129
Reuben Hinshaw, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 13, 1836.....	160
William Meek, St. Joseph County, July 13, 1836.....	80
William Duncan, Cass County, Mich., May 27, 1848.....	80
Levi Garwood, Cass County, Mich., June 2, 1849.....	40

Josephus Gard, having a predilection for a province in Poland, named Volhynia, called this township by the same name, but the orthography was subsequently changed until it is now spelled Volinia, which conforms to the modern idea of things. This township was formed by an act of the Territorial Government, approved March 29, 1833, the text of which is as follows: "That all that part of the county of Cass known and distinguished as Township 5 south, in Range 13 and 14 west, of the principal meridian, compose a township by the name of Volinia and that the first township meeting be held at the house of Josephus Gard in said township." It was further enacted "that the county of Van Buren shall be attached to the township of Volinia, in the county of Cass, for all purposes whatsoever," and thus continued until March 26, 1835, when it was detached. Town 5 south, 14 west, was detached March 9, 1843, and erected in a township called Marcellus.

The boundaries to Volinia were surveyed by William Brookfield, who completed them March 20, 1827, and the subdivisions by John Mullett, D. S., who completed them April 24, 1830, as per contract with William Lytle, Surveyor General of the United States.

Within its boundaries can be found six small lakes and the Christiana Creek, so that it is very well watered.

Embraced within a strip of country extending northeast and southwest can be found the best portion of the township, as it includes Gard's Prairie and Little Prairie Ronde. The other portions can only be called fair agricultural land, and are in some instances quite rolling. We have only to take a retrospective view of a trifle over half a century to find this township in a state of nature, undisturbed by the woodman's ax or the farmer's plow, the Indians and wild animals contending with each other for the

rights of possession. What a wonderful transformation does the country now exhibit? On every hand are seen the civilizing hands of the white man, the Indians and the wild denizens of the forests have entirely disappeared from the land; fine houses grace the place where stood the wigwam, from whence arose to heaven's blue vault the curling smoke; fertile fields and productive orchards vie with each other in contributing to the comfort and happiness of a teeming, industrious people, who may well feel proud of the noble heritage left them by their self-denying progenitors, nearly all of whom have passed away.

All honor is due those brave people who left their homes in the far East and the comforts of civilization, and with their white-winged wagons, without even an Indian trail to guide them, started for the unbroken wilderness, preceding canals, steamboats, grist-mills, and all the necessary adjuncts of a civilized community, hardly waiting for an extinguishment of the Indian title, exchanging a life of comfort for one of weary privations, where indefatigable labor was necessary to secure even a bare existence. They are the ones who laid the basis for the present wealth and prosperity we now enjoy, and their memories should not only be revered, but inscribed on the ever-enduring tablets of history. One can hardly realize the inconveniences to which early settlers were subject and the length of time consumed in marketing their crops at St. Joseph, which was then headquarters for the people of this township. The actual trip from Little Prairie Ronde, in the northern portion of the township, occupied seven days as late as 1834, as follows: First day to Paw Paw, where Mr. D. O. Dodge had just put up a small house for a tavern; second to Emerson's or Freeman's, Christie's Lake; third half way from there to St. Joseph; fourth reached river and crossed; fifth sold load and back ten miles to John B. Rulo's, a Frenchman, at that time the only inhabitant between Paw Paw and St. Joseph; sixth, back to Paw Paw and seventh home.

Volinia has 19,637 acres in farms, 13,384 of which are improved, and in 1879 produced from 4,325 acres 82,388 bushels of wheat; 124,961 bushels of ears of corn from 2,619 acres; 26,078 bushels of oats from 804 acres; 763 bushels of clover seed; 11,939 bushels of potatoes; 1,625 tons of hay; in 1880 possessed 589 head of horses; 571 head of cattle; 2,307 hogs; 3,832 head of sheep, that produced 20,394 pounds of wool; 411 acres in orchards, from which was sold in 1879, 9,975 bushels of apples, while small fruits and vegetables were produced in great quantity and variety.

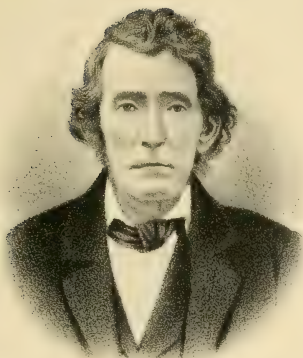
SCHOOLS.

The first schoolhouse was constructed of logs in 1832 or 1833, on the land owned by David Crane, in Section 17, and was taught by Michael V. V. Crane. There being no public school money, each scholar paid a tuition varying in price. In 1833, Miss Charlotte Copley, daughter of Alexander Copley, taught school in her father's house, receiving as compensation \$2 per scholar for a term of three months. In 1834, a log schoolhouse was erected, and the first school in it was taught by Edw. T. Jacobs. Since then the school interest has very materially increased, keeping pace with the increase in wealth and population, until now the township is divided into eight districts, each supplied with a comfortable schoolhouse, seven of which are frame and one brick, having a total valuation of \$5,900. There are 390 school children, and there was paid for their instruction, in one year (1880), \$1,288. The township library contains 993 volumes, the districts possessing no libraries.

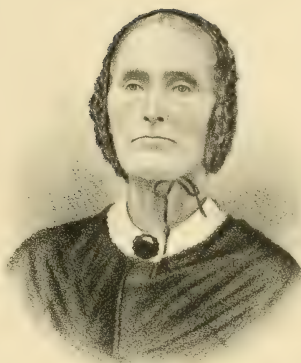
EARLY ROADS.

It has been said that a nation's wealth and prosperity can be determined by the number and magnificence of her highways, and it certainly can be so ascertained with a certain degree of accuracy in an agricultural district. The first Highway Commissioners in 1833, were: David Crane, Josephus Gard and William Moreland; and the first road was surveyed by Samuel Marrs and John Woolman, and commenced on the west line of Section 19, and run northeast where the schoolhouse was; and thence east one mile, and then north between Sections 16 and 17. In December, same year, a road was surveyed from Charleston to connect with the first one which led to Pokagon. In 1834, when Van Buren County was attached to Volinia for township purposes, the settlers were required to work out their road tax on the swamp where Lawton now stands. Although the distance some were obliged to travel was considerable, all were required to put in eight hours' work for a day.

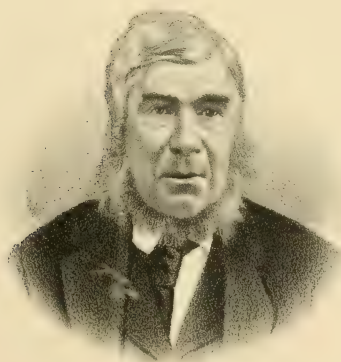
In 1836, Charleston, on Little Prairie Ronde, was laid out by Jacob Morelan, Jacob Charles, Alexander and Samuel Fulton, comprising thirty-two lots. The first house was built by James Huff. At one time it promised to be a place of considerable importance. A daily line of stages passed from Kalamazoo to Niles, but, on the completion of the Michigan Central Railroad, its business began to wane until now only a few houses remain to mark the spot. It was here that the veteran pioneer and landlord, Elijah Goble, first flung to the breeze, in 1837, the cheering sign of the "Brown Eagle," which greeted the weary traveler and which swung to and fro in the breeze for thirty years.



DANIEL C. SQUIER.



MRS. DANIEL C. SQUIER.



OLIVER HIGH.

Hardly had the house been completed before he agreed to furnish a dinner for the settlers to the number of twenty or thirty, and he fortunately made immense preparations, for they came from far and near, and seventy-five people sat down to the well-filled board. A more jolly and happy set of people it would have been difficult to find, for sociability was a marked characteristic of the early pioneer, and their sociability was increased by frequent libations of whisky, which was set out free, where every one could help themselves, such a thing as a temperance society being then unknown to them; and thus was celebrated the first pioneer picnic in Cass County, forty-five years ago. A wandering "fiddler," who had lost his way, strayed upon the happy company, and he was immediately engaged by the young people, who, to the number of twenty-two couples, tripped the light fantastic toe, the young men in coarse boots, and the rosy-cheeked lasses in bright calico dresses, and one and all were as happy as if clad in the finest raiment. Elijah Goble and his wife—who now live in Decatur, Van Buren County—are the only surviving couple of the older pioneers. Mrs. Goble's maiden name was Eliza Tittle, and they had journeyed together in a matrimonial state forty-eight years, the 28th of last September.

Nicholasville, which contains a population of about one hundred, possessed two stores, a drug and general store, the latter being owned by Mr. J. M. Goodspeed, a blacksmith, wagon-shop and a grist-mill. The first store was conducted by Mr. Goodspeed, and the hotel by Jonathan Nichols, who came from New York State, and the place took its name from the Nichols Bros. Volinia contains one grist-mill, general store, blacksmith-shop, etc., and has a population of about fifty.

REMINISCENCES.

In an early day, two trees growing close together were utilized by Mr. George Newton as a cheese press, by boring a hole through one into the other, into which was inserted a kingbolt, which also passed through the lever between the trees. The trees now measure six and one-half feet in circumference. Mr. George Newton made his wife's first clothes-line of a long slim pole, by supporting one end in a crocheted tree, while the other end was supported by twisting together two saplings, growing side by side, and the remarkable part of it is that they grew together and now appear to be but one tree, branching out about seven feet up into two, as they frequently do, while the body of the two trees thus formed, although two feet in circumference, plainly indicates, by its spiral, auger-like appearance, where they were twisted together.

In the Spring of 1832, the first marriages in the township took place, the contracting parties being

David Curry and Alexander Fulton, to Sarah and Elizabeth, daughters of Josephus Gard, both couples being married by the same ceremony.

In 1832, the Sank war frightened people terribly, as rumors of terrible atrocities perpetrated by the wily savages reached their ears. Twenty-six men were drafted from this township and were commanded by John Curry as Captain and Elijah Goble as First Lieutenant. They were drilled by Hon. George Newton, who possessed considerable knowledge of military tactics. They never went farther than Niles, and only four of the twenty-six are now alive. The women around Charleston, being alone, became terribly frightened, and, in their vivid imagination, could almost feel their scalp-locks raising, and they concluded to fortify. They accordingly made a rail fort and covered it with straw and, as implements of war, took inside several axes, hoes, shovels, etc., and a churn, with which to blockade the entrance. They never occupied it, however, for Rev. Petty and Samuel Morris, Sr., appeared on the scene of imaginary active hostilities and allayed their fears.

In 1835, Hon. George Newton was appointed by Sheriff Henry H. Fowler as census taker, and his duties took him over the whole of Van Buren County, which was then attached to Volinia, and for which labor he never received any compensation.

The following copy of a tax receipt shows that taxes were not very high at that date: "Volinia, Cass Co., Mich. T.,—Rec'd of Samuel Morris, \$1.75 in full for state, co., and town tax, for 1832.—E. J. Jacobs, Collector M. T."

VOLINIA FARMERS' CLUB.

It is a lamentable fact that there has been, and still is, a great lack of uniformity of action on the part of farmers and the general diffusion of practical knowledge which can be obtained in no other way than meeting together and discussing every subject relating to their business interests; for many are possessed of valuable information which would be imparted in no other manner. The Grange has, in a measure, met this desideratum; still farmers' clubs, if properly conducted, are much more desirable. Great credit has been accorded Volinia, because of her Farmers' Club, which has been one of the means of placing her among the foremost townships in the county and State, and the great good accomplished by this organization can never be fully determined. The history of this township would be incomplete without an extended notice of this organization.

The "Volinia Farmers' Club" was organized in 1865, its object being, as stated in the constitution, "to increase the knowledge in agriculture and horti-

culture" of its members. It was officered as follows: B. G. Buell, President; A. B. Copley and John Struble, Vice Presidents; F. E. Warner, Treasurer; and H. S. Rogers, Secretary. Several meetings were held this year, and in January of the succeeding year a system of laying out the year's business, and announcing the topics to be discussed, and promulgating them by means of programs, was adopted, which has been adhered to ever since.

In 1867, the Club held its first fair, which has been held annually ever since, except two years, the rain effectively preventing an exhibition last year. Although charging no admission fee and awarding no money premiums, the fair has been a grand success, at times rivaling the county fair, there being immense crowds in attendance and fine exhibits in agricultural products, stock and machinery. The only award secured by the successful competitor was a ribbon, which he seemed to prize more highly than money; the names of those receiving premiums being published in the county papers was another incentive that drew exhibitors together. The expenses which were kept down to the minimum, were met by the annual dues of members—fifty cents per annum—and the rental of booths. No restrictions as to locality was placed upon exhibitors, consequently the fame of this Farmers' Club Fair has extended farther than the borders of this State. The conducting of a fair in this manner is without precedent, and its success demonstrates the wisdom of its bold projectors. Members of the club have, under its direction, made many experiments, which have accrued to its advantage, being a practical demonstration of the truth or falsity of theories advanced. Implant trials have been participated in by large Eastern manufacturers, and the value of their inventions determined. The sheep-shearing festivals have been productive of much good, while the annual wheat meeting, where this important cereal is discussed in all its bearings, draws people from many surrounding counties to derive the benefit of its deliberations. The club has been instrumental in exposing and disgracing grain purchasers, who were swindling its members by a system of short weights, and thus at least checking this evil. Commencing without experience, not a member having belonged to a similar organization, the club has steadily improved and increased in importance until now it has a State reputation, and the great good that it has accomplished by the diffusion of practical knowledge, the expansion of ideas and the benefits socially and financially, can never be even approximated, and the members of this club, the township, county, and even State, are deeply indebted to those who have been the prime movers and supporters of it since its organization.

In 1874, the \$25 premium offered by the Michigan State Agricultural Society for the most successful township farmers' club in the State was awarded this club, the history of the same being prepared by H. S. Rogers, its Secretary, and it now antedates any similar organization in the State. The present officers are: N. B. Goodenough, President; G. G. Woodmansee, M. B. Welsher, John Kirby, Vice Presidents; H. S. Rogers, Secretary.

ANTI-HORSE-THIEF SOCIETY.

Protection of person and property is one of nature's first laws, and the necessity of protecting their equine property called into being the above-named society which was organized in 1852 with eleven members, the officers being as follows: Isaac Waldron, Chairman; George Newton, Secretary; Jonathan Gard, Treasurer. Each member presented his horses to a foreman, George Newton being the first, who records a description of them, so that when stolen they can readily be described, and also to estimate their worth which will be paid to the owner unless recovered. There are in the organization what are termed "in-riders" and "out-riders," twelve of each, the latter being provided with pistols, who can be called out at a moment's notice to pursue a horse-thief, and they are so thoroughly organized, having grips, tokens and pass-words, that no thief has yet escaped detection, and they have even procured horses for parties outside their organization, charging therefor. The horses of widows, whose husbands died in full membership, are protected. The organization became so popular that its jurisdiction was extended as to include Wayne Township. The present officers are: M. J. Gard, Chairman; G. W. Gard, Treasurer; John Huff, Secretary; L. H. Warner, Foreman.

MASONIC.

Volinia Lodge, No. 227, Free and Accepted Masons, was chartered January 9, 1868. The first officers were John Struble, W. M.; Milton J. Gard, S. W.; B. F. Gard, J. W.; Amos Green, Treasurer *pro tem.*; L. H. Warner, Secretary *pro tem.*; William R. Kirby, S. D., *pro tem.*; C. G. Harford, J. D. *pro tem.*, and, including George Newton, the charter members. The lodge owns the room in which they convene, and for which they paid \$600. Friendship, brotherly love and zeal in the good cause must be prominent traits in the members of this lodge, who, with a membership of only twenty-eight, have not only purchased their room, but have it well furnished, possess a fine regalia, and have money in their treasury. Regular communications are held on the first Thursday on or before the full of the moon.

Its officers now are: William F. Kirby, W. M.; M. B. Welcher, S. W.; F. M. Thompson, J. W.; G. W. Gard, Secretary; James M. Wright, Treasurer; Abram Cary, S. D.; M. D. Wethrell, J. D.; Jasper Coleman, Tiler.

VOLINIA CORNET BAND.

Volinia Cornet Band was organized November 13, 1877, and the following officers elected on the 24th: William W. Patrick, President; Edward Goodenough, Vice President; Edgar C. Everett, Secretary; Milton J. Gard, Treasurer. They commenced practicing very faithfully, and were soon able to produce music in which they and their friends took a justifiable pride. They possess a good set of instruments. The present officers are M. B. Welcher, President; Charles Warner, Vice President; E. C. Everett, Secretary; E. J. Gard, Treasurer; the other members of the band being G. W. Gard, E. Thompson, A. C. Kirby, A. Hathaway, William Wright, William Hart, L. P. Gard, Clark Finch and Abram Cary, who is the leader.

The Volinia Neat Stock Improvement Company was organized some four years since for purposes patent in its name. It has not a large membership, and its operations are small, still they are directed in the right direction and will inure to the benefit of its members, who have as officers: M. J. Gard, Purchasing Agent and Herdsman; M. B. Welcher, President; D. D. Judie, Treasurer; William R. Kirby, Secretary.

RELIGIOUS ORGANIZATIONS.

The first Regular Baptist Church of Wayne and Volinia was constituted January 9, 1858, as a branch of the Dowagiac Baptist Church, consisting of eight members, viz.: James Churchill and his wife Lorisa, Levi and Margaret Churchill, Isaac and Harriet Cross, Josiah and Emily Bond; the same day six more members were received. Under the ministrations of Rev. S. H. D. Vaughn, their numbers were increased to forty-six in the space of three weeks, and on the 22d of April, 1858, they were organized into an independent body, and recognized by a council convened at the Methodist Chapel in the township of Wayne from the churches of Edwardsburg, Liberty, Dowagiac, Niles and Paw Paw. Rev. S. H. D. Vaughn continued as pastor for three years, succeeded by Rev. G. W. Miner one year. Rev. John Kirby was its pastor for twelve years, with intervals, and during those intervals Rev. R. S. Dean presided as pastor one year; William Reed, one year, and C. D. Gregory eight months. The church, which has a membership of forty-six, is now without a pastor, and has, as Deacons, J. W. Churchill and G. Hammond. Preparations are being made to erect a fifteen hun-

dred dollar church edifice on the northwest corner of Section 28, in the spring of 1882, school and private houses having been used until this date. According to a resolution unanimously passed April 16, 1881, the church will hereafter be designated as the Baptist Church of Christ of Volinia.

Volinia Chapel Methodist Episcopal Church (Colored) was erected in Section 36 in 1872, at an expense of about \$500. It was organized in 1871, with R. Jeffers, William Walden and Henry Lucas as trustees. It has about thirty-two members.

Newton Grove Church which was so named by the Dunkards, because the ground on which the neat church building was erected in 1877 was leased them, free, by Hon. George Newton, as long as used for church purposes, was only formally set aside, as at present in 1881. They employ no salaried pastor, and have a membership of about sixty. The Deacons are A. Clark, James E. Gould and Andrew and Jacob She-line.

SUPERVISORS.

1833-36, James Newton; 1837, David Hopkins; 1838, Hubbell Warner; 1839, Amos Huff; 1842-44, Hubbell Warner; 1845, Joseph Warner; 1846-48, David Hopkins; 1849-50, James Fulton; 1851-52, George Newton; 1853-54, Hubbell Warner; 1855, Emmos Buell; 1856-58, Alexander B. Copley; 1859-60, Milton J. Gard; 1861-63, W. L. Dixon; 1864, A. B. Copley; 1865-66, Milton J. Gard; 1867, A. B. Copley; 1868-70, John Huff; 1871, John Struble; 1872, A. B. Copley; 1873, John Struble; 1874-77, John Kirby; 1878-81, John Huff.

TREASURERS.

1837-38, James Huff; 1839, Hubbell Warner; 1842, Joseph Goodspeed; 1843, Hubbell Warner; 1844-50, Joseph Goodspeed; 1851-55, Peter Sturr; 1856-60, W. L. Dixon; 1861-63, W. L. Goodspeed; 1864-67, John Huff; 1868-73, L. H. Warner; 1874-77, E. C. Goodspeed; 1878-79, William R. Kirby; 1880-81, Manly B. Welcher.

CLERKS.

1833-34, David Crane; 1835-43, Daniel C. Squire; 1844-53, R. J. Huyek; 1854-56, M. J. Gard; 1857, Joseph Warner; 1858, R. J. Huyek; 1859, P. W. Southworth; 1860, H. T. Wing; 1861-62, P. W. Southworth; 1863, E. S. Parker; 1864-65, P. W. Southworth; 1866, R. J. Huyek; 1867-68, J. M. Goodspeed; 1869, C. E. Goodenough; 1870, I. N. Gard; 1871, J. N. Root; 1872, G. W. Gard; 1873, J. N. Root; 1874-76, S. L. George; 1877-80, Abram Cary; 1881, William R. Kirby.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

AMOS HUFF.

Prominent among the pioneers of Volinia was Amos Huff, the eldest son of James and Sarah Huff, who was born in the State of New Jersey January 30, 1799. His death occurred July 4, 1881, on the farm on which he settled forty-seven years previous, and which he had redeemed from a state of nature. He moved with his father to Northumberland County, Penn., while quite young, and from there to Clark County, Ohio. His father's family consisted of seven children—one daughter and six sons—two of whom survive, James, of Maroa, Ill., and Wesley, of Wayne Township, Cass County, Mich.

He came to this county in 1833, on a prospecting tour, and located land in Volinia, to which he removed his family the year following, at which time Michigan was a Territory, and Cass County in a comparatively undeveloped state, and, during his residence here of forty-seven years, he did his full share in fitting the county for the habitation of man. He was an industrious, hard-working man, and as a mechanic stood at the head of his profession, in his day and time, and many evidences of his handiwork can now be found in this and adjoining townships. He was an honest, straightforward man, and bore the respect and esteem of the people with whom he had lived so many years, for he was kind-hearted, honest and generous. He was a consistent member of the Methodist Church, of which he became a member many years before his death. In politics, he was a Republican. He was the father of nine children, as follows: William, deceased; James, in California; John, a prominent farmer in Volinia; Newton, also in Volinia; Sarah, now Mrs. Dine; Margaret, Jay and Clark, all residents of Volinia, and Nancy, deceased.

April 13, 1829, Mr. Huff was married to Margaret, daughter of John and Nancy Case, who was born in Northumberland County, Penn., March 1, 1804. Her death occurred April 19, 1881, but a few months previous to her husband's. Mrs. Huff is numbered among the noble band of pioneer mothers who did well their part in the settlement of this Western country. She was an affectionate wife and mother, kind and charitable to all, and is now reaping the reward of the just.

JOHN HUFF.

John Huff, son of Amos and Margaret Huff, was born in Clark County, Ohio, August 3, 1833, and when but one year old, removed, with his parents, to Volinia, Cass County, Mich., which place has since been his home.

Mr. Huff grew to youth and manhood in this new country, and has not only witnessed its transition from a wild state to one fitted for intelligent cultivation, but has also assisted in performing his share of the hard labor, for pioneer farmers' sons were required to perform manual labor as soon as their strength would permit; and many a log heap and brush pile have vanished into thin smoke through his industry. His opportunities for scholastic attainments were confined to the primary schools of his district, but were so well improved and supplemented with study and close application out of school, that he soon assumed the role of school-teacher, and in the district where he received instruction as a scholar.

Having been reared to agricultural pursuits, Mr. Huff is well versed in his chosen occupation, farming, and ranks among the most intelligent and enterprising farmers of the county, he now having a farm of 180 acres.

Recognizing in him one eminently well qualified for the position, he has been elected, by his people, to the office of School Inspector for ten years, and in 1864 was elected to the office of Township Treasurer, which office he held for four successive years, until elected to the office of Supervisor in 1868; the following year he was chosen Chairman of the Board of Supervisors, for he held this office for three years in succession, when he declined a re-nomination. Although not an aspirant for the office, preferring to attend to his private business, he was, in 1878, again chosen as Supervisor, which office he has held for the past four years, and again, the last year, was elected as Chairman of the Board, an honor most worthily conferred.

The chief characteristics of Mr. Huff are honesty and integrity, which, coupled with much native ability, have won him an enviable reputation among those who know him best. In politics, he is a Republican, and takes an active interest in all township affairs that will accrue to the general weal, always giving his influence on the side of right.

May 12, 1872, he married Miss Eliza Wright, of Volinia, oldest daughter of James and Sarah Wright, who was born January 24, 1847, and Mr. Huff has found in her a most worthy companion. They are the parents of two children—Amy, born May 18, 1873, and Otis, born August 1, 1875.

We present the readers of this work the portraits of Mr. and Mrs. John Huff; also the portraits of his father and mother, which he inserts as a tribute of love and respect to his deceased parents.

ALEXANDER COPLEY.

Alexander Copley was born November 22, 1790, at Granby, Hartford County, Conn., being the youngest



AMOS HUFF.



MRS. AMOS HUFF.



JOHN HUFF.



MRS. JOHN HUFF.

of seven children; he was of English descent, his grandfather emigrated from England in the early part of the eighteenth century, and settled in Suffield, Conn. His mother was left a widow with five sons and two daughters, the eldest eighteen, the youngest six years of age, but bravely managed to keep the family together till able to care for themselves, with the meager assistance afforded by thirty acres of rocky, sterile soil, one-fourth of a small grist-mill and one-half of a saw-mill, where there was but little to saw and less to grind. The writer of this has heard the brothers speak of saving the tolls of wheat till Thanksgiving Day, so that they could have a short-cake of wheat flour, rye and corn being the principal bread-stuff. In April, 1805, the older brothers sold the property in Connecticut and removed the family to Worcester, Otsego County, N. Y., a newly settled country at that time, with but limited school privileges.

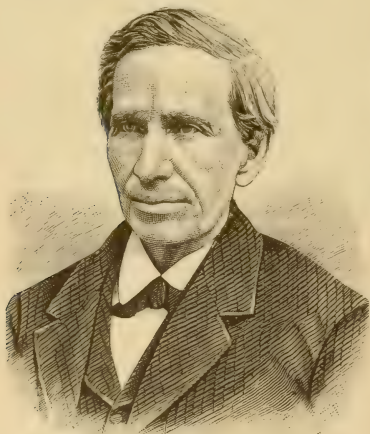
Whatever of education young Copley acquired was in the primary schools of Connecticut, attending only the winter terms, his school days ending with his fifteenth year; not so with his education, as he studied at home when not at work, as a well-worn copy of "Love's Art of Surveying," mastered in his sixteenth winter, attests. In 1809, he was apprenticed to his brother William to learn the carpenter's trade in Jefferson County, N. Y., and from 1811 to 1814 worked with his brother as a journeymen. In 1814, September 25, he was married to Esther Nott, at the village of Champion, Jefferson County, N. Y., where he resided, working at his trade until June, 1822, with varied success, as during the depression existing after the close of the war of 1812 there were hard times for him as well as many others, so much so that in the summer of 1817 he made a trip through Western New York, and as far as Cleveland, Ohio, looking for work, spending part of the summer at Fredonia, N. Y., at work, but without materially bettering his condition.

Leaving Champion in 1822, he removed to New Hartford, Oneida County, where his brother William had preceded him, and in the manufacturing villages near Utica; the next two years were spent in the manufacture of cotton machinery for the various companies therein located. Leaving New York Mills in 1824, he removed with his brother to Walden, twelve miles west of Newburgh, on the Hudson, where the next two years were spent in the manufacture of spinning and weaving machinery on their own account. In 1826, he went to Matteawan, a village opposite Newburgh, taking a position as Superintendent of the machine shops of the company at that place, which he held for three years, leaving September 12, 1829, for the West, going up the Hudson in a sloop to Albany, thence to Buffalo by the Erie Canal and steamboat on Lake

Erie, designing to settle in the Wabash County, Ind.; a cross steamboat Captain changed his mind, and instead of Sandusky, he landed at Cleveland, going by canal to Massillon, its terminus, thence coming by wagons to Wellsville on the Ohio River, and down by steamboat to Cincinnati, and to Dayton by canal, where he arrived November 18, 1829.

Here he prospected the country some, worked in the machine-shop, putting in operation the machinery for the first cotton-mill of that place—previously made at the Matteawan Company's works—experimenting on the culture of silk, buying a small place of fifteen acres of timbered land near the village, now in the city, being engaged in these various occupations till the autumn of 1832, when he came to Michigan, locating the land on the present site of Nicholsville, Volinia Township. Returning, he spent the winter making preparations for removal, which, being completed, he left Dayton June 9, 1833, with two wagons, three yoke of oxen, one span of horses, four cows, and several other head of neat cattle, poultry, etc. The horses were soon disabled in the swamps of the St. Mary's, and were replaced by the purchase of an additional yoke of oxen, arriving at Little Prairie Ronde July 1, 1833, after a tedious trip of twenty-one days, a distance of 234 miles, averaging eleven miles a day—some days only three, however. He had three young men to help him on the trip besides his oldest son of sixteen. In many places, all the teams would be attached to one wagon, which would be taken through bad places, and then return for the other. Part of the goods were unloaded and taken up the Maumee to Fort Wayne, then reloaded. The family camped out during the trip, except one night spent in a deserted cabin on Sugar Hill, in the Elkhart bottoms. Mr. Copley built the saw-mill at Nicholsville, being the first in the township, starting December 20, 1835, at a cost of \$49.07. He subsequently had a turning shop attached, where materials for chairs, bedsteads, tables, etc., were prepared and sent off for finishing elsewhere. He was always enthusiastic in regard to new enterprises and improvements. When leaving New York, he contemplated silk manufacturing and grape culture; for two seasons, at Dayton, he raised silk-worms, made ingenious machinery for reeling the silk—experimented with *morua multicaulis*. From Ohio, he brought to Michigan two choice Durhams, the castings for three sizes of Wood's plow (the first introduced in Western Michigan, if not in the Territory), Isabella grape vines, pie plant (one root of which was brought from New York); experimented with new varieties of crops and modes of culture. Among other things, he built a revolving hay rake from a description furnished by a land looker, long before they

were generally introduced. In political matters, Mr. C. had neither taste nor ambition, yet served his township as Road Commissioner and Assessor, and his school district occasionally, building the first school-house in his district at his own expense, which was subsequently burned while so occupied, and the school transferred to the log cabin he first built for his family. In connection with Dr. Thomas and A. E. Bull, he acted as Commissioner in laying out a State road from Schoolcraft to St. Joseph Village, in May, 1837. At the age of twenty-two, he joined the Freemasons, and, during his early manhood, was zealously attached to their principles; later, he became an enthusiastic believer in the doctrines of the New Church as taught by Emanuel Swedenborg, and endeavored to conform his life in accordance therewith. For the last three years of his life he was in ill health, consumption having developed itself beyond the control of medical aid, terminating in his death January 6, 1842, leaving nine children, six daughters and three sons (four children having previously died) and his widow, who joined him May 12, 1852.



HON. ALEXANDER B. COPLEY.

This gentleman, for many years prominently identified with the history of Volinia Township, is of English descent and was born in Champion, Jefferson County, N. Y., March 11, 1822. After various changes of location, the family emigrated from Dayton, Ohio, to Volinia in 1833, where the elder Copley purchased a farm and where he resided until his decease, which occurred in 1842. Alexander B. was at

this time twenty years of age, with a widowed mother and one brother and five sisters younger than himself to care for. The responsibilities thus thrust upon him were such as to discourage most young men, but he proved himself equal to the task, and for many years was the head of the family and the director of its affairs. He received such advantages as were afforded by the ordinary district school of that day, but completed his education in that other school in which the teachers are observation and experience. Mr. Copley has always been a practical farmer and has taken a deep interest in all agricultural experiments and improvements, and his Volinia farm is one of the finest in Cass County.

In 1874, he moved to the village of Decatur. He was one of the original stockholders of the First National Bank of Decatur, of which he is President.

Although not a politician in the ordinary acceptance of the term, he has always taken a deep interest in political affairs and has occupied many positions of trust and responsibility, the duties of which he has discharged with credit to himself and to the satisfaction of his constituency.

For six years he represented Volinia upon the Board of Supervisors. In 1865, he was elected to the representative branch of Legislature from the northern district of Cass County, and re-elected for the session of 1871-72. In 1875, he represented the eastern district of Van Buren County, and was re-elected in 1881.

Mr. Copley's attention has not been wholly engrossed by business and political matters; he has devoted much time to public improvements, prominent among which is the magnificent road across the swamp southeast of Decatur, which was constructed and brought into successful operation largely through his individual efforts; he is now actively interested in the furtherance of a project for draining the Dowagiac swamp.

In 1850, Mr. Copley was married to Miss Jane H., sister of B. Hathaway, of Volinia; his family consists of his wife and two sons; the elder is married and manages the old farm.

SAMUEL MORRIS.

The Morris family trace their ancestry back to Scotland, from which country the progenitor of the American branch emigrated many years ago. Samuel, the great-grandfather of the subject of this sketch, participated in the Revolutionary war. His son, Samuel, was a resident of Loudoun County, Va., and it was here, August 16, 1798, that his son, Dolphin Morris, was born. As noted in the township history, Dolphin and his wife, Nancy (Beaver) Morris, came to

Cass County in 1828. They came from Ross County, Ohio, when their son Samuel was born, August 17, 1824, and who accompanied his parents to this country at the time indicated.

The following biography of Samuel is from the Berrien and Van Buren County history: "His education was obtained at the district school in the vicinity of his father's, on the north side of Little Prairie Ronde, with the exception of four months at a select school at Paw Paw, taught by Prof. Jesse Vose, now deceased. He being the oldest child of his father's family, was, at an early age, taught to assist in all the different departments on the farm as occasion seemed to demand. One of his duties was to watch his father's sheep during the day-time to prevent the wolves from killing and devouring the young lambs; but despite his efforts, sometimes the

October 3, 1852, Harriet C., daughter of Thomas Simpson, of Cass County, Mich., and immediately commenced housekeeping on his farm on Little Prairie Ronde, Cass County. He has always been engaged in farming, in which he has been very successful. He has also been a stockholder and director in the First National Bank of Decatur since its organization, and for a period of ten years a director of the same. He is a living witness of the growth and prosperity of Western Michigan, having shared in many of the hardships incident to pioneer life. In politics, he is a National Greenbacker. He bore one-half the expense of inserting the portraits of his father and mother, his deceased brother, Charles H., and his wife, with a view of their residence, in the Berrien and Van Buren County history, in which volume the whole credit is erroneously given another brother.

OLIVER HIGH.

The subject of this sketch was born in Carlisle, Penn., May 28, 1810, and is the son of Abraham and Hettie Ann (Whistler). When an infant, he moved with his parents to Cumberland County of that State, and when ten years of age removed to Wayne County, Ohio. When about twenty-one years of age, he moved to Medina County, the same State, and there worked at the blacksmith trade four years, and here married Electa Parmeter, by whom he had seven children, only two of whom, David and Henry, survive. Mrs. High's death occurred in February, 1843, and May 4 of this year he married Maria M. Little, they have been blessed with eight children, seven of whom survive, as follows: Hettie A., James A., Daniel W., Nelson A., Martha O., Phoebe M., Ezekiel M. Mr. High moved to Ashland County, where he purchased thirty acres of land, which he disposed of, and in 1854 moved on to his present farm, when in a state of nature, in conformity to a dream, as will be seen elsewhere in the history of Volinia. Mr. High has not only cleared up his first purchase, 80 acres, but added to it until he now possesses 120 acres of valuable land, all of which is the result of hard labor and economy, he having to depend upon his own exertions to further his financial interests. Mr. High is a good citizen and neighbor, and has lived a quiet, uneventful life, and is now enjoying the fruits of his industry.

DANIEL CONKLIN SQUIER.

Daniel C. Squier, one of the early pioneers of Volinia, was born in Allegheny County, Penn., March 23, 1800. He was the son of William and Sarah Squier, who were natives of New Jersey. When



hungry beasts would ignore his presence, seize upon a lamb and run off with it. On one occasion, seven wolves made their appearance at the same time, but, owing to his courage and skill, were prevented from doing serious damage.

Indians were frequently his play-fellows, with whom he often joined in their sports. So familiar did he become with them that he learned to speak their language, and often joined them in target-shooting with bow and arrow, with which he became an expert, many times vanquishing his opponents, to their great chagrin. Indeed, so great was his skill that he could shoot a bird at a distance of fifteen rods with great precision. He also became skilled in the use of the rifle, with which he took delight in hunting deer and other game. In fact he furnished the family with meat a greater portion of the time. He married,

Daniel was three years of age, the family moved to Ohio, where Mrs. Squier died in April of 1823. The elder Squier was a farmer, and Daniel C. was reared to the same avocation. He received a good common school education, which he made practically useful to himself and others by teaching. In the autumn of 1831, he started with his family for Michigan with an ox team, the journey occupying twenty-three days, and without anything occurring out of the usual experiences of those who came at that time. The winter was passed at Cassopolis, during which time he assisted in the survey and platting of the town. In March, 1832, he moved to the farm which he had located on Section 18, in the township of Volinia, which was in a state of nature; this farm he improved and it was his home until his decease, which occurred July 28, 1873, in the seventy-fourth year of his age. March 30, 1828, he was married in Butler County, Ohio, to Miss Elizabeth Case, who was born in Pennsylvania, from whence her father removed when she was a child to Butler County, Ohio. From Butler County they emigrated to Cass County, settling in Volinia, where they passed the remainder of their lives; they were exemplary people and died in Volinia at an advanced age, "full of days and honor." Mr. and Mrs. Squier had nine children born to them—John, the eldest, was a native of Ohio, and is now one of the valued citizens of the township of Volinia; William resides on the old homestead; Charlotte, Elizabeth, Sarah and Daniel F., died in childhood of that terrible disease, scarlet fever; David A. lives in Decatur; Susannah (Mrs. Jacob J. Morlan), resides in Volinia; Mary (Mrs. W. D. Rich), died May 6, 1863.

Mr. Squier was a man of strict integrity, and highly thought of by those who knew him best; he filled several political positions in township matters, notably among the number that of Township Treasurer, which office he filled with credit for nine consecutive years. During the Black Hawk war, he held a Lieutenant's commission, and for his services received a land warrant of 160 acres of land. He was a man possessed of a generous sympathetic nature; he had a heart full of kindness, and while he was not a member of any church, he believed in a God of love and justice, who, having "made man in his own image and in his own likeness," would not consign him to eternal perdition. His hospitality was only equaled by his generosity, and he was in every way worthy of the position he held in the community in which he resided.

CHAPTER XXX.

PORTER.

Evidences of a Pre-Historic Race—Early Settlements, Including the Indians' Assault upon John Baldwin—A Wolf and Wild Cat Story—Panther Scare—Pioneer Samaritanism—Land Entries—Reminiscences—Organization of Township—Early Taverns—Coal Oil Speculation—Religious Organizations—Schools—Products—Civil List—Biographical.

FROM the ancient days in the dim and shadowy past, when the human race first arrived at a state of intelligence sufficient to enable them to transmit a traditionary or written account of themselves, all along down the turning ages, our progenitors have left in various ways and by different means, information more or less mythical of the age and generation in which they played their ephemeral part on the world's ever-changing theater of action.

By some, the world is accounted a drama in which individuals, communities, tribes and nations play their part, and then disappear from the scene of action, soon to be lost entirely from view, and the history of this State, and even this township, would seem to prove this true, for there are ample evidences of its having been inhabited by a race of people whose very name has long since been forgotten, and whose only remembrance is insignificant heaps of earth to be found scattered promiscuously around.

Superior intelligence enables us, however, to transmit to posterity written evidences of our existence, and in the history of Cass County, Porter Township bears no unimportant part. Geographically, it is larger in extent than any township in the county, and in point of progress, dating from its settlement, compares in no unfavorable light with its sister townships.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

In the settlement of every township there are certain ones who act as the avant-couriers to those who follow. They are quick to discern favorable localities and do not hesitate to avail themselves of their choice of locations, and then to dilate upon the fertility of the land and its peculiar adaptability for farming, as regards location, productiveness, etc., to all desirable emigrants, so that they seldom long remain in an entirely isolated condition, for neighbors become quite plentiful in a few years. This was the case regarding John Baldwin, a Southerner, who came into the township from Indiana, in 1828, and settled on land now owned by George Meacham. Mr. Baldwin was a characteristic pioneer of the frontier type, naturally averse to hard labor; he never made many improvements, relying, in a great measure, on the income from his tavern and his genius for traffic and dicker for a livelihood. A series of misfortunes seemed to await his arrival, for hardly had he made a settlement



Geo Meacham

HON. GEORGE MEACHAM.

The history of Cass County would be incomplete without a sketch of the life of Hon. George Meacham, who has been intimately identified with it ever since and even before it had its present political existence. Simeon, father of George, was born August 28, 1776, and died August 26, 1836.

George Meacham was born in Paris, Oneida Co., N. Y., June 18, 1799, from which place he removed with his parents to Jefferson County, of that State. At the age of nearly four years, he met with that irreparable loss, the death of his mother, by which event he was obliged to face the stern realities of life and to perform labor far in advance of his years. In his tenth year, he went to live with a man by the name of Merrill, with whom he remained four years. His advantages for education were meager indeed, and when seventeen, at which time his school days ended, he had received but twelve months' schooling. But despite the obstacles which beset his path, he has risen superior to adverse circumstances and has conquered success in every department of life. At the age of nineteen, his father gave him "his time," and he commenced life for himself, working as a farm-hand and in lumber camps. In 1826, he disposed of his property and started for Michigan, arriving in Detroit on the 26th of September of that year; the winter was spent in Ann Arbor, where he found employment in a grist-mill. Early in the spring of 1827, in company with his brother Sylvester, George Crawford and Chester Sage, he started West with an outfit which consisted of three yoke of cattle, attached to a heavy lumber-wagon, camp equipage, a stock of provisions and ammunition, and a plow. On the 11th of April they reached Beardsley's Prairie, where they erected a log cabin, which soon became known as "Bachelor's Hall," and to which hunters, trappers, land-lookers, any one and every one, were always welcome. It was the original intention of the company to select a location where they could raise grain sufficient for their own consumption and traffic with the Indians. As soon as the location had been decided upon, George Crawford started for Ohio for goods, but learning that "Bachelor's Hall" had been broken up, returned without them, and, as there was every reason to believe that the country would soon be occupied with actual settlers, the original project was abandoned, and the Meachams turned their attention to agricultural pursuits. George commencing on land now owned by George Howard, in Ontwa Township, which he purchased when offered for sale by the Government. Mr. Meacham remained here until 1836, when he removed to Porter, having purchased the John Baldwin farm, and to which he has added from time to time until he now

possesses 420 acres of fine fertile land, and has always been accounted among the foremost, most successful and progressive farmers in the township.

He had constructed for his use the first threshing machine used in this section of the country, which was known as an open cylinder, it being destitute of a straw-carrier. He devoted much attention to the propagation of superior stock, and the value of his example and influence in this direction, on the township, it would be difficult to estimate.

In 1830, he was appointed the first Sheriff in the county, by Gov. Cass, which office he filled for six consecutive years. The judicial circuit at this time embraced all the territory north and west of St. Joseph County, and in summoning a jury of twenty-four he took all but five of the legally qualified jurors in this scope of territory, the payment of a tax of 50 cents being one of the qualifications, which excluded a large number.

Mr. Meacham, although not a politician, has always given proper consideration to matters of public interest, and although not an aspirant for office has occupied the highest positions in the gift of the citizens of the county. In 1839, he was elected to the Representative branch of the Legislature and in 1859 and 1860, occupied a seat in the State Senate. The duties of both positions were discharged with credit to himself and to the satisfaction of his constituents. Industry and perseverance are perhaps the most prominent points in Mr. Meacham's composition, the possession of which despite the unfavorable surroundings of his former days, have given him an enviable position among the leading agriculturists of the county.

He has not only been successful in the accumulation of a valuable property but in the building-up of an unspotted reputation. October 6, 1820, he was united in marriage to Miss Catherine Rinehart, who has shared his joys and sorrows and the trials and adversities of a long and eventful life. They have been blessed with eight children—Elizabeth E., wife of J. Richardson, of Porter; Cyrus; Hiram, one of the prominent farmers of the township, and for many years its representative on the Board of Supervisors; Mary, now Mrs. T. A. Hitchcox; Harriet E. and Julia A., wives of T. T. Sheldon and E. Rinehart, respectively; Marilla A. and Oliver G.

Mr. Meacham is in his eighty-third year, and for forty-seven years has been a resident of the county. And while the lengthened shadows proclaim an advancing old age, he lives in quiet and serenity, surrounded by the comforts of life, the products of his untiring industry and enjoying the respect and esteem of the people with whom he has been associated for one-half a century.

before he lost, by death, his wife, who was interred on his farm, and was the first white person who died in the township, it being in 1828. The following year, he had a very narrow escape from death, caused by incurring the displeasure of the Indians, who were quite numerous in this section at this time. It appears that Mr. Baldwin had been trafficking with the Indians, and, in payment, had given them a quantity of fire-water, and they being unable to get drunk enough on it to suit their savage nature, for it had been treated to several water baths, or, as the Indians expressed it, it contained "heap too much bish" (water). It was doubtless while under the exhilarating influence of this same whisky that they one night repaired to his cabin, and, arming themselves with shakes pulled from the door, forced an entrance, and, pulling him out of bed, proceeded to beat him about the head and shoulders in a most merciless manner, for they were bound to be revenged. Joel, son of Mr. Baldwin, then a young man, was powerless to resist them, being unarmed, and jumping out of the window, went to the wood-pile for the ax, but was unable to find it, for the Indians had evidently taken the precaution to hide it. Nothing daunted, however, he armed himself with a billet of wood, and proceeded to make an onslaught on the enemy, when they suddenly left, and, doubtless, under the impression that the life of their victim was extinct, for he lay on the floor weltering in his blood in an insensible condition, with a portion of his scalp beaten loose and hanging to his head, while the rude furniture and walls were spattered with his blood, and presented a ghastly sight—their revenge was terrible.

Joel placed his father on the bed, and started for White Pigeon, twelve miles distant, to procure Dr. Loomis, the nearest physician, not knowing but what the Indians might return and complete their work of destruction by burning the cabin. It was a long time before Mr. Baldwin was enabled to proceed with his business; and this event was the subject of much comment among the settlers for many years. No arrests were made, but the Pottowatomie tribe paid dearly for this assault, for Mr. Baldwin filed a bill with the Territorial government, claiming and receiving over \$1,000 damages, which was retained from their annuities.

Mr. Baldwin purchased and sold quite a number of farms, but finally disposed of his property, and removed to Indiana about 1836 to 1838.

In 1829, quite a number of settlers found their way into this immediate neighborhood, including William Tibbetts, who settled in Section 8, also Daniel Shellhammer.

In 1828, Caleb Calkins came from Monroe County,

N. Y., on a prospecting tour, and, being pleased with the country, returned after his family, reaching Baldwin's Prairie with them in January, 1829. He purchased land now owned by Mr. J. Richardson, in Section 5. Being a carpenter and joiner by trade, he went to Pigeon Prairie and built the first frame house and barn in that section in order to fill his depleted exchequer. The family, in common with others, suffered much from sickness, and, in the spring of 1829 buried a two-year old daughter named Florilla, and this was probably the second death in the township. Their daughter, Catharine, is now the wife of O. P. Bronson, who resides in Section 32. Mr. Bronson is a pioneer of St. Joseph County, coming in there with his parents in 1830, and has been a resident of this township since 1852, when he returned from a trip to California.

The heaviest real estate owner in Porter is Samuel King, who, in the fall of 1829, when a boy fourteen years of age, accompanied his mother and step-father, George P. Schultz, from Crawford County, Ohio, to this then wild portion of Michigan. Mr. Schultz had been out the spring previous and put in some spring crops above Mottville, in St. Joseph County, but in coming through sold out to Mr. Rickert and selected land on heavily timbered land in this township, which was then considered vastly superior in point of fertility to openings or prairie. Thirty dollars per annum appears like small compensation for one year's labor, but this was what Mr. King received; it however formed the nucleus for his present large farm of 784 acres. His first wife, Sarah, having deceased, by whom he had two children, he married Barbara Hartman, and they have been blessed with eight children.

Nathan G. O'Dell and his wife Sarah (Drake) came to Porter Township in 1829 and settled in Section 1, Town 8, on the farm now owned by Mrs. Rickert. In common with other pioneers, they commenced life in the typical log cabin, but death claiming Mrs. O'Dell the family soon scattered. Their son, James S. O'Dell, who was born January 10, 1830, was probably the first white child born in the township. Thomas, another son, now a prominent farmer in Town 7 (who married Lovina Traverse, daughter of the pioneers Robert and Lovica Traverse, who settled on the farm now owned by Mr. Holloway, in 1834 or 1835,) commenced on his farm when in a state of nature, and is therefore conversant with almost everything pertaining to pioneer life. Another son, John, whose farm lies opposite his brother's, is also a prosperous farmer, and his wife, Jane, is daughter of Philo Smith, who came in at an early day. Another son, David, is deceased, while their daughter,

Margaret, is the wife of H. J. Brown, also a resident of Porter.

Jacob Charles was one of the pioneers who came in the county in 1829 or 1830, and settled on land now owned by Mrs. Fidelia Nutting. He deceased about 1835, and his son Rufus conducted the farm until about fifteen years since, and then moved away.

The products of the country at this time were not sufficient to meet the demands of emigrants, and those residing at Constantine and other places asked and received from \$2 to \$3 per bushel for oats and wheat, they making no distinction regarding the kind of grain. In 1832, just before emigrants began to pour through the country in such immense numbers, the settlers reversed the order of things, and raised more grain than was consumed, and prices fell so low that farmers obtained almost nothing for their labor. George Meacham, as Sheriff of the county, called a meeting of the farmers at Cassopolis to take into consideration the devising of some means for disposing of their grain, either by building a warehouse at the mouth of St. Joseph River, or otherwise. At a second meeting held, Abiel Silver addressed the farmers, and stated that it was their province to raise grain, and not to act in the capacity of shippers, and, as he agreed to purchase their surplus, the matter was dropped, and soon emigrants came into the country in such numbers that remunerative prices were obtained.

In the early settlement of this country, the Rineharts played quite an important part; John Rinehart, the progenitor of the family, was born in the Shenandoah Valley, Va., in 1779, and, in 1823, emigrated to Ohio, when his wife, Christina (Hashbaugher), deceased, and having married again February 8, 1829, he, with his worldly goods and wife and ten children stowed away in two wagons, drawn by four yoke of oxen and two span of horses, started, in company with a Mr. Donalds and his family, for Cass County. They passed but one house between Elkhart and Edwardsburg, there then being but two between these intermediate points. They reached Young's Prairie, their destination, the 27th of this month, and purchased, for \$25, the betterments of a Mr. Hinkley, the farm now owned by J. E. Bonine, and moved into a log-house sixteen feet square, which boasted of a puncheon floor, while the room was lighted by six diminutive panes of glass. But eight families resided on the prairie at this time.

Not long after their arrival, a premium having been offered for wolf pelts, they constructed a pen, and captured one, which was bound, and then carried alive on horseback to their home by Samuel Rinehart. He was chained to a tree, and when attacked by two powerful dogs belonging to Charles Jones, fought them so

valiantly that they were completely routed, and only when re-enforced by two others did they vanquish this animal, which is usually considered cowardly and inoffensive. After this episode, Mr. Rinehart was taken very sick, and in compliance with the sage prescription given by David Shaffer, who denominated it "wolf-sickness," took a copious dose of spider-web tea, which marvelously (?) effected a cure. Mr. Samuel Rinehart is the hero of another encounter. After becoming a resident of Porter, he saw what at first appeared like a dog, but closer inspection revealed that it was an immense wild-cat, and, picking up a hand-spike, he attacked and killed this most treacherous and active of wild animals, from which most men would flee with all possible celerity. In a few years, Mr. Rinehart disposed of his farm of five lots, which he had entered June 27, 1829, and followed his sons into Porter Township, where he remained until his death, in 1856. His family consisted of Jacob, who is a farmer in Porter; Catharine, now Mrs. George Meacham; Lewis, now deceased; Samuel; John; Christina, now Mrs. W. Stevens, in Mason; Abraham; Ann (Mrs. M. Hall, and afterward Mrs. D. Sullivan); Susan, deceased; and Simon, a farmer in this township.

While residents of Penn, Jacob and Lewis became dissatisfied with the prospects in this new country, and being mechanics, sought and obtained work in the construction of a steamboat in Cincinnati, but receiving information concerning the immense emigration to this section, which, coupled with the fact that their father had been offered \$2,000 for five lots of land, they concluded to come back, and reached their old place in Ohio in time to return with their father, and Samuel, who had returned after supplies and to obtain an "outfit" for his daughter, just married to George Meacham, which "outfit" would hardly be accepted by the young people of to-day as worthy any consideration. The roads at this time were in an execrable condition, and seven yoke of cattle were found necessary to pull their load through some of the soft, yielding and almost liquid mud, which was at times rendered doubly treacherous by reason of a frozen surface.

In 1831, Lewis, Samuel and Jacob Rinehart purchased of Othni Beardsley the site and his interest in a saw-mill he had commenced in Section 32, and completed it the year following. This was the first mill in Porter, and was an important factor in the settlement of this portion of the township. Samuel has been a resident of Porter since 1831, and during all this time has not missed a township election. He is one of the prosperous farmers, having resided on his present farm since 1847, and he and his wife Eliza-

beth (Hunt) are the parents of ten daughters, and all but one, who is too young, having taught school. Of four sons born to them, only one is living. Lewis Rinehart, when a resident of Penn, raised 100 acres of wheat, and there being no machine extant in that section for thrashing wheat, horses and cattle were used to tramp it out on an earthen floor, after the manner of the ancient Egyptians.

Abraham Rinehart has been a farmer in Section 17, Town 8, since 1840. Mrs. Rinehart *nee* Ann E. Denton, is the daughter of Cornelius W. Denton, who emigrated to Ontwa from Chautauqua County, N. Y., and in 1856 to Porter, where he deceased in 1878. He had a local prominence as an anti-slavery man, and, in the homely but appropriate aphorism, was "honest to a penny."

The pluck and true heroism of many of the pioneer women was worthy of admiration, and among this number must be included Parthena (Lawson), wife of John Rinehart, who, when but sixteen years of age, settled in the woods, in Section 19, with no neighbors nearer than two miles. As her husband was head sawyer in his brother's saw-mill, he was away from early morn until late at night, and the care of the farm principally devolved on her, and as she, in common with others, manufactured cloth for ordinary use; her life was no idle, holiday affair. The cows were brought by her from the fenceless woods, when wolves were plenty, with an Indian pony. Mr. Rinehart manufactured considerable maple sugar near where Williamsville now stands, and, not returning home one night, Mrs. Rinehart became very much frightened regarding his safety, as a lynx was heard crying through the wood. His brother Abraham, and Joshua Kerk, who were present, would not consent to go in search of him until she expressed her determination of going if they did not. They found him busily engaged in boiling down sap which had run profusely during the day. One of them climbed on the shanty he was in, and imitated the cry of the lynx so nearly that had it not have been for the word of warning from the other, he would have been shot by Mr. Rinehart.

While returning home from religious services in Newberg, Mr. and Mrs. Rinehart were followed for several miles by a panther, who encircled them while emitting his blood-curdling cries, which frightened their horse so that he was almost uncontrollable, and they were momentarily in fear of an attack, but he left them when near Birch Lake. These episodes, although terminating harmlessly, show, in a measure, the opposite side of the pleasures of pioneering. Mr. Rinehart deceased in 1881, and his widow still resides on the old farm. They were the parents of six children, of whom

Wellington C., the eldest, is a blacksmith at Williamsville.

Among the prominent settlers of South Porter was James Hitchcock, who, in 1830, came here, selected and entered eighty acres of land, and moved in his family the year following, arriving May 10, 1831, the journey from their home in Erie County, N. Y., being by schooner to Detroit, and from there by team. Their family at this time consisted of Harriet, Eliza (both now deceased); James H., who resides on the old homestead; Caroline, now Mrs. Charles, in Iowa; and Thomas A., a farmer in Porter. After their arrival, five more children were born, as follows: Ann M. and Henry W., now deceased; William, now a resident of Kansas; and Loana, now Mrs. French, in Illinois; and Lucius Q., a farmer in Section 16, and who, during the late war, as will be seen by the military record, served in the union army. Soon after erecting his log cabin, being a stone and brick mason by trade, he went to White Pigeon to obtain employment, and subsequently built many of the brick houses in this vicinity, building the John Miller house, the first brick one erected in Mason Township. At the time of their settlement, wolves were very numerous and destructive of sheep, and the settlers were obliged to exercise great care in protecting their small flocks to prevent their annihilation.

Mr. Hitchcock, who deceased April 14, 1850, was prominent in township affairs, and served as Justice of the Peace for many years. His wife, Loana (Blakeley), deceased July 4, 1870. James H. Hitchcock, ever since attaining his majority, has been the recipient of various township offices, which attest his popularity where best known, and in addition, represented his district in the State Legislature in 1881, and is always ready to advocate and sustain measures promoting the interests of his people. His first wife, Louisa (Baldwin), by whom he had one child, having deceased in January, 1862, he united in marriage with Emorette (Thompson).

Porter was principally settled by people from Ohio and the Eastern States, yet among the pioneers can be found some who emigrated from the thickly-settled countries of Europe, plunged into the wilderness, and adapted themselves to an entirely new order of existence. Among this number was William Hebron, who emigrated from Westerdale, Yorkshire Co., England, and landed in Buffalo. In the spring of 1832, he emigrated to Porter, and successfully coped with his neighbors in clearing the land and bringing it under a state of cultivation. He added at various times to his original purchase acre after acre, until he at one time possessed between seven and eight hundred acres of land. He resided here until his death, October 27,

1857, in his sixty-ninth year. Mr. Hebron was married three times, and was the father of a large family, one of whom, Gideon, resides in Section 22, on land formerly owned by his father, but on which he and his wife Elizabeth (Trattles) moved when in a state of nature, and where once stood the monarchs of the forest can now be found fertile fields that respond nobly to the skilled husbandman. Mr. Hebron is present Master of the Grange of his township.

Like many other enterprising young men, William Nutting, who was a native of Vermont, started West, and in 1834 reached this county and commenced working for Mr. Sage at Adamsville. After a time, he purchased the land in Section 17, on which he moved in 1852, and where his son, Moses J., now resides.

In 1834, John King located in the now defunct village of Geneva, on the banks of Diamond Lake, and there plied the tailor's trade, while this busy little mart was flourishing. Whitmanville was his next location, and from there he went to Iowa, from which State he returned about one year since, and now resides in Section 15, near his brother Samuel.

In 1836, George Meacham, who came to Ontwa in 1827, purchased the original John Baldwin farm.

As Mr. Meacham's settlement extends over two townships a more extended sketch appears elsewhere.

Although coming to Cass County in 1837, Gabriel Eby did not permanently locate on his present farm until 1848, and, simultaneous with the labor of clearing and improving it, conducted a distillery which he ran for eighteen years. This was the only distillery erected in the township. Mr. Eby now possesses a good farm which contrasts strongly with his financial condition when first coming in the township, he then having but 50 cents. Peter Eby, brother of Gabriel, purchased his present farm, in 1847, when but fifteen acres were but partially improved, and since that time has applied himself strictly to farming, and the results of his industry are visible to all passers by.

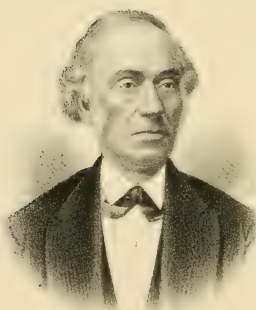
From 1835 to 1845, this township was principally settled, there then being an immense emigration to and through it. During this period, the Chicago road, which was practically the only thoroughfare, was lined with white-covered wagons, so that, were one standing on an elevated position, at no time during the day would there be less than from one to three in sight, while it was nothing uncommon to count from ten to twenty. These pioneers well knew what they had to encounter. They foresaw hard work and hard times, backache and heart-ache, blue days and weary nights; but they saw, too, in the dim future, the town, the village, the county, the State an empire of itself; they saw thousands of happy homes and as many happy

owners; they saw schools; churches, fertile fields, institutions of science and learning; they saw capital and labor, brain and body, mind and muscle, all employed in the advancement of civilization and the permanent improvement of mankind. They realized that what had been accomplished in the East could be reproduced in the West, and it is no wonder that they were buoyed up to be brave, cheerful, faithful and industrious. Others never expected to see these almost magical transformations in their lifetime, but were seeking out new homes for their families to whom they were devotedly attached, and who are now deeply indebted to their fathers for what they enjoy. It is doubtful, however, if very many expected to witness such wonderful alterations in the face of nature as have been accomplished in the last fifty years just passed. It is true, they expected homes, and comfortable ones, but not the elegant residences that dot this township from one end to the other, with all their appurtenances and appointments so perfect. All of this is the handiwork of the pioneer, the ripened crop of the white-covered wagon, and no mead of praise is too great for these people who have created in this county alone a kingdom larger than many European potentates have spent millions of treasure and rivers of blood to conquer. This country could never have been settled so rapidly but for the marshes and numerous prairies, where sustenance could be procured for stock on the one, and both hay and cereals raised on the other, with but little more inconvenience than is found in old settled countries.

When O. N. Long came into Porter Township in 1835, and purchased land, on part of which he now resides. It was emphatically a new country, for the timbered land in the northern portion had been shunned by emigrants as long as prairie and openings remained unclaimed. Franklin County, Mass., was the place of his nativity, and from which State he removed to New York State, when seventeen years of age, and seven years later moved on the farm he had selected, arriving in June, 1837. He performed the journey to Detroit by boat, and there met two of his brothers Benjamin N. and F. A., who had driven through Canada, and they made the balance of the journey together. The log house erected on arrival was used for thirty years, and then gave place to a modern farmhouse. In 1840, he built a frame barn, the first in this section, and it was constructed without the use of money. His farm supplied the lumber, and the carpenter work was paid for by breaking up land, he doing much of the work on the building. The nails used were to be paid for after harvest. Dicker and trade and exchange of one product for another was in a great measure the way business was then conducted,



LEWIS RINEHART.



SAMUEL RINEHART.



JACOB RINEHART.



JOHN RINEHART.



ABRAM RINEHART.

The ague at times prostrated whole families, and were it not for the kindly assistance of neighbors their sufferings would have been intense.

Mr. Long, not seeing Albert Kennicutt for several days, went to his house with true pioneer solicitude to learn of his welfare, and found the family all sick in bed, the house destitute of provisions, and they without money. Mr. Kennicutt started to hunt up his cow while still ill, so as to have some milk for family use, and was taken so much worse that he with difficulty reached home. His immediate wants were provided for and a liberal supply of groceries furnished by Mr. Long, who had no money himself but obtained credit for them, expecting that, should his neighbor recover, he would repay him, and this he did, for, being a cooper by trade, Mr. Long helped him to get out staves, and he was thus enabled to manufacture barrels which commanded a remunerative price. This is but one case of hundreds that might be related of acts of kindness such as are almost unknown now, and, in fact, in a measure unnecessary, because of the better condition of the people.

Educated in the grand old State of Massachusetts, Mr. Long imbibed a love for education which ripened and bore fruit in his Western home. for he has been first and foremost in establishing and promoting schools. Mr. Long and his wife Phebe A. (Monroe) are the parents of six children, of whom Henry D., the eldest, is a merchant in Jones, of Newberg Township.

Moses Robbins, who deceased January, 1849, came into the county when a young man and purchased land, on a portion of which his son George W. now resides. At the time of his death, his wife Elizabeth (Davidson) was left with five children, the eldest being fourteen years of age, but, being possessed of a true pioneer instinct, she kept the family all together until they reached manhood's estate, and she now lives on a portion of the old farm.

Jonas Hartman came from Union County, Penn., in 1831, and located in St. Joseph County, near Mottville, and there ran a brewery very successfully until 1838, when he came to Porter and purchased the farm now owned by his sons, Clerkner and Charles, the former of whom is quite a horse fancier and drover. He has always taken much interest in the introduction of improved stock in his neighborhood. The elder Hartman, who deceased in 1845, purchased largely of real estate and owned 1,300 acres at one time. He kept tavern on the Chicago road on the farm now owned by Mr. Talbott, for many years, and in 1838 built a saw-mill on the farm now owned by his son, J. H. Hartman, who ran it for many years, supplying much lumber for "arks" that were used by farmers to convey their wheat down

the St. Joseph River. Although but fifteen years of age when coming to Michigan, J. H. was the hunter of the family and supplied them liberally with game, then so abundant in the woods. He recalls the first winter they were in the country very vividly, for the Constantine Mill, being frozen up, he and his father went to the Carpenter Mill, in Penn Township, and experienced considerable trouble in fording some of the streams. During their absence, the family subsisted on pancakes made of flour sifted from bran.

E. C. Doane, who resides in Section 5, North Porter, is son of the pioneer, William H., who settled in Howard in 1836.

R. Beardsley came from New York State and settled in St. Joseph County in 1836. His son, H. Beardsley, who formerly carried on the harness business in Cassopolis, and his wife Ann (Beebe) now reside on Section 26, and take an active interest in the Baptist Church of their neighborhood.

When Joseph Bowen reached Constantine from New York State in 1835, he had a family of three children and an exhibit of his finances revealed the fact that he had just \$1 for each child, and this sum was reduced to \$1.50 when reaching Porter. He first made it his home with a man named Jones until purchasing forty acres of Daniel Harvey, which was duly cleared up. Having procured an ox team, the first in the neighborhood, one of them was accidentally killed by a falling tree, which loss was then felt very sensibly by this pioneer family. Having succeeded admirably in securing a competency, Mr. Bowen removed to Bristol, Ind., where he now resides, while J. Frank and Henry H., two of his sons, reside on their father's old farm in this township, and are enterprising young farmers.

Milo Powell, now a resident of Constantine, was among the most successful agriculturists of this township, and was the first one to introduce superior breeds of stock, including Merino sheep and Durham cattle, and thus helped educate the farmers in what was for their mutual interest.

He was a native of Massachusetts, where he was born in 1808, and moved to New York State, with his parents, and, in 1836, moved to the farm now occupied by his sons, Hiram and Curtis, which he had selected and purchased the year previous. Being a man of liberal education, he was accorded important positions in township affairs, and filled the offices of Justice of the Peace, School Inspector, etc., and in addition represented his district in the Legislature. Milo Powell, Jr., occupies one of his father's old farms in this township, while Gardner Powell, another son, is a thriving, energetic and intelligent farmer in Section 20, Town 7.

William R. Merriitt can be accounted among those farmers who have done much for this township. A native of New York, he removed to Toledo in 1828, and engaged in keeping tavern until 1834, when the malaria drove him to Bertrand, where he engaged in land speculation until the crash in this species of property in 1837, when he removed to this township, on the farm now owned by Joshua Brown, and, in 1854, to the farm now occupied by his son Samuel K., which at that time was thickly covered with timber, and remained there until it was brought under a good state of cultivation, and crowned with fine buildings. Ready to lend his assistance to public enterprises, he gave the Methodist denomination not only a site for their church building, but, a very liberal donation of \$500, which was afterward largely increased. In 1869, he removed to Bristol, Ind., and is now actively engaged in mercantile affairs. He and his wife, A. J. (Keeler), who deceased June 10, 1881, are the parents of one daughter, Charlotte A., who is deceased, and nine boys, all living, as follows: William R., Jr., a merchant in Williamsville; Samuel K., farmer, on the old homestead; Robert D., also a farmer; Charles C., in Minneapolis; James S., in Kansas; J. Fred, a miller in Williamsville; Albert C., also a resident of Kansas; Byron E., with his father in Bristol, while the youngest, George D., lives in Minneapolis.

Abel Beebe, when coming to this country from De Kalb County, Ind., in 1840, in the month of November, passed through the famous Black Swamp of Ohio, and there being a frozen crust, their horses' legs became terribly lacerated, and, owing to a broken wagon tongue, Mrs. Beebe walked eighteen miles of the way. This swamp, before it was causewayed, was the slough of despond in the way of the emigrant, for it became cut up by the loaded trains passing over it into an immense quagmire of black muck of almost limitless depth. The progress was sometimes so slow that one camping-ground was used for three nights. Horses would sometimes mire in it, and instances are related where they were compelled to roll them over and pry them out with long poles while this process with a load of goods was a daily, and, sometimes, an hourly occurrence. Mr. Beebe, who died in May, 1881, settled on the farm where his widow, Mary, and son, Lafayette, now live. After their removal, produce became very much depressed in price, and Mrs. Beebe remembers when they received 10 cents per bushel for potatoes, 3 shillings for wheat, 5 cents per dozen for eggs, \$1.50 per hundred for pork; and she, in order to help along in the household economy, would go to the whortleberry marsh, now the property of Levi J. Reynolds, in Calvin, and pick one bushel of berries, pack in a pillow-case and carry to

Constantine, many miles distant, at times earning more money than her husband who was engaged in harvesting. At this time, they were paying 15 cents per yard for factory and 25 cents per yard for calico. The first year of their residence in Ohio, she spun and wove seventy pounds of wool into cloth, and it was customary for them to raise flax which she wove into cloth. Surely the pioneer mothers did their full share in the struggle for life.

Ralph C. Morton was one of the early settlers in the northern portion of Porter. He came from Cattaraugus County, N. Y., and stopped for six months on the farm now owned by Nathan Skinner, and then moved on to the one where his son, F. C. Morton, now resides. They rolled up the logs for their house on Thursday, and moved in the following day, before it was "chinked," and when the roof consisted of a single course of boards, through which the snow could easily penetrate. Although this was in November, the snow was eight inches, and as the chilling blasts blew into their new home, their pioneer experiences were anything but pleasurable. For a time, they pounded corn on a stump for family use. Mr. Morton deceased in September, 1866, and he and his wife, Jane (Ralston), were the parents of seven children, as follows: Caroline, Samantha, Mary, Harriet, Charles, Julia and Fernando C., who is one of the leading agriculturists of this section, and who is united in marriage with Miss M. J. Easton, daughter of William J. Easton, one of the pioneers of Newberg.

In 1830, James Motley emigrated from England, and one year later settled in Rochester, N. Y., but becoming desirous of trying his fortunes in the still farther West, moved to Sylvan, Washtenaw Co., in 1836, and two years later engaged in his trade, shoe-making, in Constantine, where he remained until April, 1840, when he moved on his present farm, to which they cut their way through the heavy timber, there being at this time no roads, and no clearing from Milo Powell's to the Shavehead Schoolhouse. It was here Mrs. Bethseda (McNeil) Motley utilized a large maple tree for a fire-place, which was nearly consumed while preparing the family meals, which were cooked in a bake-oven. They manufactured large quantities of maple sugar, which helped along in the household economy. Logging bees were common, and it was not an unfrequent occurrence for thirty or forty men to assist at these gatherings, and, in addition to hard work, they passed many jokes and enjoyed themselves very much. Much valuable timber, including walnut, was destroyed on these occasions, which would now be more valuable than the land on which it stood. They are the parents of eight children, six of whom survive, and one of whom,

Edward J., now a resident of Washington Territory, has held the office of Township Supervisor and various other elective offices.

When S. R. Rockwell came to Michigan from Ohio in 1842, and settled on the farm on which his son, John D., now resides, it was in a wild state and while improving it he worked at his trade—carpenter and joiner—and made many of the “arks,” so called, that conveyed wheat down the river. He held the office of Justice of the Peace for sixteen years. Mrs. John D. Rockwell, formerly Adelaide Miller, and her husband are the parents of two children.

Among the women of the township who performed manual labor, Elizabeth, wife of Charles Carter, probably takes the lead. Being accustomed to outdoor work in England, her native country, she entered upon the labors of pioneer life with a zest, and mauls rails, dug grubs, etc., and boasts of having bound four acres of rye in one day, a feat which few experts could possibly accomplish. They settled in 1848, and were successful farmers.

When Braddock Carter and his wife, Caroline (Fuller), came to Cass County from Jefferson County, N. Y., they performed their journey over the then unaccustomed route by water, round the lakes, the journey occupying four weeks. They settled on land he had purchased in 1836, and have never seen cause to regret their change. Their son, Stiles, who is married, resides on the old farm.

D. Sullivan, before referred to, is a native of Ireland, although raised in the land of wooden nutmegs by a man named Gregory; with him he moved to Elkhart, Ind., and there lived until coming to this township in 1855, where he now successfully farms it on Section 19, South Porter.

In 1847, Nathan Skinner settled in North Porter, and virtually in the woods, and drew fine whitewood lumber to White Pigeon, and sold at \$6 per thousand, with which to purchase household necessities. He took an active part in establishing a Methodist Church in his neighborhood, but is now a resident of Jones.

Geo. K. Kirk, a native of Northumberland Co., Penn., settled in Porter Township in 1850, where he deceased Dec. 24, 1880, and where their son David S. now resides. In Pennsylvania, he was a member of a rifle company for seven years, and served as Captain in a similar organization in New York State for seventeen years, and was never absent from duty. When George B. and Harriet N. (Smith) Orr moved on their present farm, their little log house, which contained neither doors, floor or windows, was located in the woods, the present road not being laid out. But things since then have undergone a wonderful transformation, for the woods have disappeared under patient labor, and

it now appears like an old-settled country. They are the parents of eight sons, two of whom are deceased.

Moses Joy came from Chautauqua County, N. Y., in 1835, and purchased some land of John Baldwin, and continued to make purchases until he at one time owned 720 acres. He was a most thoroughgoing farmer, and was the first one to introduce and advocate summer fallowing for wheat culture. He was prominent in township affairs until his death in March, 1854.

Among other farmers who came in about this period and have not only witnessed but helped develop the county, is Daniel Stannard, who came in with his father in 1845, and settled in Section 4; T. P. Ayers, who came in twenty-seven years ago from Cleveland, Ohio; John Loupee, whose date of settlement was 1842; J. C. Bellows, who settled as late as 1865; Horace Thompson, in 1864; H. S. Rine, in 1867; Egbert Wagner, in 1857; George Whited, in 1870; Jacob P. Latschaw, some fifteen years since; Amos Wayne, who came in as late as 1870, and found the the country in its present advanced condition; and Sherwood Thomas, who came in at an earlier date, as will appear elsewhere.

Levi D. Stamp was born in Reading, N. Y., March 5, 1827. In 1851, he purchased eighty acres, Sec. 33, North Porter, and in the spring of 1856 moved his family on the farm on which he now resides, into an old log house, which was prepared for their reception.

He and his wife, Nancy M. (Damouth), are the parents of five children, as follows: Alice L., Frances M., Albert, Perry, Rosa A. Mr. Stamp has always engaged in agriculture and has been enabled to erect fine substantial looking buildings in lieu of those on the place when he moved on the farm. He is a man of magnificent physique and great personal strength, and has lifted 1650 pounds, a feat few could accomplish.

Horace Thompson, who was born in Uxbridge, Mass., May 18, 1809, came to Cass County in 1831, and followed the carpenter's trade for a time. He worked on the first flouring mill built at Adamsville, also the first one built in Brownsville. He built the first threshing machine in the county for Hon. George Meacham, who then resided on Beardsley's Prairie. In 1836, he married Eliza E., daughter of Jacob S. Reese, near Adamsville, and removed to Elkhart County, Ind., where he remained until 1850, when he returned to Ontwa Township, this county, and, in 1863, purchased the Coy farm on Baldwin's Prairie, to which he removed his family the following spring, and where he still resides.

Lucius Keeler came to Cass County from Ohio about 1838, and for a time engaged in the fur trade.

but eventually turned his attention to agricultural pursuits, and is now a prominent farmer of this township. He has filled several township offices, including Justice of the Peace, and has also represented his district in the State Legislature.

Thomas J. Pratt, who died on his farm in this township in 1847 or 1848, came from Erie County, N. Y., in 1831, and settled on Section 7, but subsequently exchanged farms with Othni Beardsley.

Armstrong Davison located at an early date in the eastern portion of the township, where he died. He reared a large family of children, and, of his daughters, Mrs. Robbins and Mrs. John Hartman now reside in this township.

Anson Dibble, a brick-maker by occupation, who died here in 1835, held the office of Justice of the Peace for several years.

Among other early settlers was Seth Weed, John A. Jones, Phoenix Driskell and Elihu Davis, who occupied positions more or less prominence.

The following comprise the

ORIGINAL LAND ENTRIES

of the township.

NORTH PORTER.

SECTION 1.

	ACRES.
Felix Driskel, St. Joseph County, Oct. 17, 1833.....	129
John Baum, Cass County, Mich., May 2, 1833.....	160
John Draper, Onondaga County, N. Y., July 21, 1836.....	171
Stephen Dodson, St. Joseph County, July 22, 1836.....	160
Edwin Ferris, Dec. 16, 1836.....	40

SECTION 2.

John Bair, St. Joseph County, Dec. 11, 1833.....	79
Felix Driskel, St. Joseph County, Oct. 17, 1833.....	129
Enoch Baum, St. Joseph County, Jan. 27, 1834, and July 5.....	199
John Orr, Livingston County, N. Y., Sept. 15, 1835.....	80
William Baum, Stark County, Ohio, Oct. 5, 1835.....	40
John N. Jones, Loraine County, Ohio, July 21, 1836.....	120

SECTION 3.

John Bair, St. Joseph County, Feb. 21, 1833.....	80
Enoch Baum, St. Joseph County, July 4, 1834.....	80
Joseph Rambo, Beaver County, Penn., May 16, 1835.....	40
Silas Baum, St. Joseph County, Nov. 14, 1835.....	120
Benjamin Eager, Allegan County, Feb. 10, 1836.....	1
Enoch Baum, Cass County, Mich., March 23, 1836.....	40
Mervin Hannabs, Oneida County, N. Y., July 25, 1836.....	100

SECTION 4.

Silas Baum, St. Joseph County, Feb. 10, 1836.....	80
Warren Patchen, Steuben County, N. Y., March 26, 1836.....	80
M. Hannabs, Oneida County, N. Y., July 25, 1836.....	250
William Robinson, Otsego County, N. Y., July 25, 1836.....	93
William Hannabs, Otsego County, N. Y., July 25, 1836.....	160

SECTION 5.

Isaac W. Willard, Kalamazoo County, Mich., Nov. 11, 1834 ..	66
Warren Patchen, Steuben County, N. Y., March 26, 1836.....	80
John Dagwell, Oneida County, July 25, 1836.....	80
William Robinson, Otsego County, July 25, 1836.....	337
M. & W. Hammonds, Oneida County, Dec. 15, 1836.....	66

SECTION 6.

John East Wayne County, Ind., April 18, 1833.....	147
Jacob T. East, Cass County, Mich., April 18, 1833.....	73
Elijah White, St. Joseph County, Feb. 18, 1834.....	79
Felix Gerton, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 23, 1835.....	92
John Dagwell, Oneida County, N. Y., July 25, 1836.....	229

SECTION 7.

Jacob Rinehart, Lewis Rinehart, Samuel Rinehart, Cass County, Mich., May 1, 1832.....	80
Thomas Butta, Wayne County, Nov. 8, 1832.....	202
Nathan Williams, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 7, 1833.....	69
George Meacham, Cass County, Mich., April 21, 1836.....	80
George Meacham, Cass County, Mich., May 9, 1836.....	78

SECTION 8.

Henry H. Fowler, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 22, 1833.....	
Warren Patchen, Steuben County, N. Y., March 26, 1836.....	
Thomas E. Fletcher, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 14, 1836.....	
Elias B. Sherman, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 10, 1837.....	

SECTION 9.

Warren Patchen, Steuben County, N. Y., March 26, 1836.....	80
William Jones, Ashtabula County, Ohio, July 21, 1836.....	194
William Hannabs, Otsego County, N. Y., July 25, 1836.....	150
Ephraim Pine, Wayne County, Jan. 9, 1837.....	92

SECTION 10.

Enoch Baum, St. Joseph County, Jan. 21, 1834.....	40
William Eddy, St. Joseph County, Feb. 10, 1836.....	40
Jasper Eddy, St. Joseph County, Feb. 10, 1836.....	80
Clark Parker, Geauga County, Ohio, May 18, 1836.....	201
James Bradford, Wayne County, Jan. 11, 1837.....	237

SECTION 11.

John Baum, St. Joseph County, March 19, 1834.....	80
William Baum, Stark County, Ohio, Oct. 5, 1835.....	120
William Eddy, St. Joseph County, Feb. 10, 1836.....	40
Barnabas Eddy, Washtenaw County, Feb. 10, 1836.....	40
Marcus Shemill, Onondaga County, N. Y., July 21, 1836.....	160
Eliakim Weller, Livingston County, N. Y., July 22, 1836.....	80
Benjamin Sherman, St. Joseph County, Jan. 9, 1837.....	40
John S. Barry, St. Joseph County, April 22, 1836.....	80

SECTION 12.

William B. Winchell, La Porte County, Ind., March 28, 1836.....	80
John S. Barry, St. Joseph County, April 22, 1836.....	80
Henry Frederick, Crawford County, Ohio, July 21, 1836.....	120
John R. Everhart, Crawford County, Ohio, July 21, 1836.....	120
Marcus Sherrill, Onondaga County, N. Y., July 21, 1836.....	80
Baley Bodwell, Cass County, Mich., July 22, 1836.....	80
Benjamin Sherman, St. Joseph County, Jan. 9, 1837.....	80

SECTION 13.

James Ray, St. Joseph County, Nov. 14 and Dec. 22, 1835.....	80
A. & P. Murray, Cass County, Mich., March 28, 1836.....	126
Charles Blood, Washtenaw County, April 28, 1836.....	146
Baley Bodwell, Cass County, Mich., July 22, 1836.....	160
Hiram Holabird, St. Joseph County, May 5, 1837.....	80

SECTION 14.

John S. Barry, St. Joseph County, April 22, 1836.....	160
Eliakim Weller, Livingston County, N. Y., July 22, 1836.....	80
M. & William Hannabs, Oneida County, N. Y., Dec. 15, 1836.....	160
Charles T. Parker, Cass County, Mich., March 27, 1837.....	72
Hiram Holabird, St. Joseph County, May 5, 1837.....	80



OZIAL STOREY.

OZIAL STOREY.

Ozial Storey, one of the pioneers of Porter, was born in Onondaga County, N. Y., July 24, 1809. From Onondaga he removed to Pennsylvania, and from there to Oswego, N. Y., where he married Miss Sophia Boots. She was a native of Sussex, England, and was born September 21, 1811. After their marriage, they removed to Syracuse, N. Y., where he was engaged on the Erie Canal and in the manufacture of salt. In October of 1836, he came to Cass County with his family, which consisted of his wife and three children, and settled in North Porter, where he utilized a rude cabin that had been used as a sugar camp, as a place of abode for his family. In this place they lived one year, undergoing many privations and hardships. They were obliged to carry drinking water nearly two miles. In 1837, he located forty acres of land in the north part of the town, which became the nucleus of a competency, which was the result of the industry and energy of himself and family which overcame all obstacles, and he became one of the substantial and prosperous farmers of the township, and at the time of his death (July 27, 1876), he owned 280 acres of land.



MRS. OZIAL STOREY.

Mr. Storey was an indefatigable worker, as was each member of his family. His worthy wife (who used to manufacture cloth for home use) and children each performing their full share in out-door employments, and assisted him in the manufacture of charcoal, of which he produced large quantities.

He was at one time identified with the Baptist Church, from which he withdrew, as he became what might be termed liberal in his religious convictions.

In his political convictions, he was originally a Whig, but on the formation of the Republican party he joined its ranks. He held the office of Township Treasurer, and was regarded by all as a worthy citizen and a good neighbor. He reared a family of nine children—Sarah A., now Mrs. Levi Reynolds, of Calvin; Amanda (Mrs. William Robbins); William A. and Milton, both of whom are prominent farmers in Porter; Hulda O. (deceased); Susan, now Mrs. Charles H. Williams, of Iowa; Julia M., wife of M. V. B. Williams; Frank A. and Charles B., both deceased. Mrs. Storey, whose death occurred November 21, 1880, was a kind mother and a devoted wife, and an exemplary Christian lady. She was a member of the Baptist Church for many years, in which faith she died.

SECTION 15.

William Hebron, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 18, 1835.....	80
Nancy Temple, St. Joseph County, Nov. 25, 1835.....	80
John S. Barry, St. Joseph County, Jan. 20 and April 22, 1836.....	297
M. & W. Hannahs, Dec. 15, 1836.....	160

SECTION 16.

School Lands

SECTION 17.

John White, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 17, 1831.....	80
Sarah Jones, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 14, 1832.....	80
Henry H. Fowler, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 27, 1833.....	160
Warren Patchen, Steuben County, N. Y., March 26, 1836.....	160
Oliver Edwards, New York City, Jan. 11, 1837.....	80
Elias B. Sherman, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 11, 1837.....	80

SECTION 18.

S. J. & L. Rinehart, Cass County, Mich., April 5, 1832.....	80
Nathan Williams, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 7, 1833.....	71
Joel White, Cass County, Mich., June 9, 1835.....	80
Nathan Williams, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 29, 1836.....	40
Marcus Sherrill, Onondaga County, N. Y., July 21, 1836.....	80
Thomas Costello, Onondaga County, N. Y., March 29, 1837.....	73
William Hebron, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 6, 1837.....	40
William Dempsey, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 7, 1837.....	160

SECTION 19.

Josiah Osborn, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 20, 1837.....	36
L. & S. Rinehart, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 10, 1837.....	63

SECTION 20.

James Williams, Cass County, Mich., June 9, 1835.....	80
A. & J. Wright, Cass County, Mich., June 11, 1835.....	80
James Horner, Albany County, N. Y., April 21, 1836.....	80
John Rinehart, Jr., Cass County, Mich., May 6, 1836.....	160
James Horner, Albany County, N. Y., Jan. 9, 1837.....	80
James Bradford, Wayne County, Jan. 11, 1837.....	80
Oliver Edwards, New York City, Jan. 11, 1837.....	80

SECTION 21.

Nancy Temple, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 25, 1835.....	80
Warren Patchen, Steuben County, N. Y., March 26, 1836.....	240
A. McHuron, Onondaga County, N. Y., July 21, 1836.....	160
John King, Cass County, Mich., June 2, 1836.....	40
George Shaffer, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 26, 1837.....	80
William Hebron, Cass County, Mich., March 14, 1837.....	40

SECTION 22.

Valentine Shultz, St. Joseph County, June 14, 1831.....	80
George Shaffer Cass County, Mich., Jan. 18, 1834.....	40
William Hebron, Cass County, Mich., July 4, and Nov. 18, 1836.....	160
Stephen Gilbert, Onondaga County, N. Y., Dec. 23, 1835.....	120
John S. Barry, St. Joseph County, April 22, 1836.....	200
A. McHuron, Onondaga County, N. Y., July 21, 1836.....	40

SECTION 23.

Samuel Davidson, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 23 and March 6, 1833.....	120
Milo Powell, Livingston County, N. Y., May 21, 25, 1835.....	80
Joseph Travers, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 20, 1835.....	40
Samuel Davidson, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 4, 1836.....	40
John Miller, St. Joseph County, Jan. 21, 1836.....	160
John S. Barry, St. Joseph County, April 22, 1836.....	80
Henry E. Root, Medina County, Ohio, April 80, 1836.....	80
Jeremiah H. Gardner, Genesee County, N. Y., Jan. 10, 1837.....	40

SECTION 24

Mary Travers, Lorain County, Ohio, June 21, 1834.....	240
Milo Powell, Livingston County, N. Y., Sept. 22, 1835.....	400

SECTION 25.

Robert Travers, Lorain County, Ohio, June 21, 1834.....	80
Thomas Greenaway, St. Joseph County, Dec. 16, 1834.....	40
William Hebron, Cass County, July 16 and Nov. 18, 1835.....	120
Milo Powell, Sept. 22, 1835.....	40
Leander J. Lockwood, St. Joseph County, Dec. 16, 1835.....	40
Charles Smith, Huron County, Ohio, April 22, 1836.....	160
Clark Parker, Geauga County, Ohio, May 9, 1836.....	80
Aaron Brody, St. Joseph County, Feb. 18, 1836.....	40
Charles T. Parker, St. Joseph County, May 11, 1836.....	40

SECTION 26.

William Hebron, Cass County, Mich., May 21, 1832.....	160
William Hebron, Cass County, Mich., July 24, 1833.....	40
William Hebron, Jr., Cass County, Mich., April 2, 1833.....	80
George Hebron, Cass County, Mich., June 8, 1835.....	40
Milo Powell, May 25, 1835.....	80
Clark Parker, May 18, 1836.....	80
Samuel Buckman, Jackson County, May 24, 1836.....	80
Edmund Davis, Genesee County, June 6, 1836.....	40
Edmund Davis, Genesee County, July 6, 1836.....	40

SECTION 27.

Barnhard & Smith, New Hampshire, June 14, 1831.....	160
John P. Finney, Allegheny County, Penn., May 10, 1832.....	160
Peter Cook, St. Joseph County, May 18, 1832.....	80
Thomas Granaway, St. Joseph County, Dec. 26, 1834.....	40
Edmund Davis, Genesee County, N. Y., June 6 and July 4, 1836.....	120
Benjamin Wright, Genesee County, N. Y., June 6, 1836.....	80

SECTION 28.

Peter Cook, St. Joseph County, Aug. 6, 1832.....	40
Joseph Moore, St. Joseph County, Sept. 19, 1833.....	40
Solomon Elmore, Genesee County, N. Y., July 11, 1836.....	80
A. McHuron, Onondaga County, N. Y., July 21, 1836.....	71
John D. Goldsmith, St. Joseph County, July 22, 1836.....	160
Martin L. Daniels, St. Joseph County, June 26, 1837.....	40
William Langdon, Jr., St. Joseph County, July 14, 1838.....	114
M. L. Daniels, St. Joseph County, Feb. 6, 1844.....	39

SECTION 29.

Seth Weed, Cass County, Mich., June 11, 1833.....	80
Ransom Beardsley, Steuben County, N. Y., June 22, 1835.....	80
Ransom Beardsley, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 5, 1836.....	40
Ransom Beardsley, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 27, 1837.....	40
Orrin Thompson, St. Joseph County, Jan. 9, 1837.....	40
J. Rinehart, Jr., Cass County, Mich., Jan. 10, 1837.....	40
John Hutson, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 2, 1838.....	160

SECTION 30.

L. & S. Rinehart, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 10, 1837.....	80
L. & S. Rinehart, Cass County, Mich., March 28, 1848.....	73
John Rinehart, Cass County, Mich., May 10, 1837.....	40
Jeremiah H. Gardner, Genesee County, N. Y., Jan. 16, 1837.....	164
John Barnard, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 10, 1837.....	40
Joseph M. Jenkins, St. Joseph County, May 12, 1837.....	40
Thomas Costello, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 7, 1837.....	40
Israel H. Castle, St. Joseph County, June 21, 1838.....	40
William Allen, Cass County, Mich., Sept. 8, 1838.....	40

SECTION 31.

	ACRES.
James Montgomery, Indiana County, Penn., Nov. 1, 1829.....	80
Lewis Rinehart, Cass County, Mich., April 21, 1836.....	80
Lewis Rinehart, Cass County, Mich., May 6, 1836.....	80
Lewis Rinehart, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 10, 1837.....	80
Samuel Rinehart, Cass County, Mich., May 6, 1836.....	160
William H. Imlay, Onondaga County, N. Y., May 17, 1836....	86
Grove Lawrence, Onondaga County, N. Y.	
George Beach, Onondaga County, N. Y., May 17, 1836.....	87

SECTION 32.

Jacob Charles, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 17, 1831.....	80
John Wickersham, Henry County, Ind., Nov. 14, 1834.....	40
Lewis Rinehart, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 22, 1835.....	40
Jacob Rinehart, Cass County, Mich., May 6, 1836.....	40
John Rinehart, Cass County, Mich., May 12, 1836.....	40
L. & S. Rinehart, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 10, 1837.....	40
James Horner, Albany County, N. Y., Jan. 9, 1837.....	80
Benjamin Sherman, St. Joseph County, Jan. 9, 1837.....	80
Hiram Case, St. Joseph County, Feb. 1, 1837.....	80
Abijah Wright, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 12, 1847.....	40
Lucian Metcalf, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 14, 1837.....	80

SECTION 33.

Moses Robbins, St. Joseph County, March 22, 1833.....	4
John Wickersham, Henry County, Ind., Nov. 14, 1834.....	40
James Horner, Albany County, N. Y., April 21, 1836.....	320
Thompson & Swan, St. Joseph County, Jan. 9, 1837.....	40
Albert Kennicott, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 22, 1837.....	75
James Horner, Jan. 9, 1837.....	80

SECTION 34.

Jacob Montgomery, Cass County, Mich., June 23, 1834.....	80
Benjamin Montgomery, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 13, 1835....	40
Oscar N. Long, Livingston County, N. Y., July 9, 1835.....	80
Edmund Davis, Genesee County, N. Y., June 6, 1836.....	40
Benjamin Wright, Genesee County, N. Y., June 6, 1836.....	80
Benjamin Sherman, St. Joseph County, Jan. 9, 1837.....	160
Jonas Hartman, St. Joseph County, Jan. 26, 1837.....	76
Benjamin Sherman, St. Joseph County, Feb. 1, 1837.....	80

SECTION 35.

Oscar N. Long, Livingston County, July 9, 1835.....	40
Oscar N. Long, Livingston County, July 22, 1836.....	40
Clark Parker, Geauga County, Ohio, May 18, 1835.....	40
Samuel Buckman, Jackson County, May 23, 1835.....	40
Edmund Davis, Genesee County, N. Y., June 6, 1836.....	280
David Stamp, St. Joseph County, Feb. 27, 1837.....	40
Thomas Lobbins, St. Joseph County, March 21, 1837.....	40
Samuel G. Parker, Cass County, Mich., March 27, 1837.....	40
Horace A. Ferry, Cass County, Mich., May 27, 1837.....	40
Horace A. Ferry, Cass County, Mich., May 30, 1837.....	40

SECTION 36.

Azariah Ferry, Cass County, Mich., July 2, 1830.....	80
Valentine Shultz, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 2, 1833.....	40
Samuel Shivel, Richland County, Ohio, May 4, 1833.....	40
Milo Powell, Livingston County, N. Y., May 21, 1835.....	40
John Campbell, Livingston County, N. Y., May 21, 1835.....	80
Leonard Richert, St. Joseph County, June 3, 1835.....	80
Charles T. Parker, St. Joseph County, April 30, 1836.....	40
Charles T. Parker, May 9, 1836.....	80
Charles T. Parker, May 11, 1836.....	80
Charles T. Parker, May 18, 1836.....	40
Edmund Davis, June 6, 1836.....	40

SOUTH PORTER.

SECTION 1.

	ACRES.
Armstrong Davidson, Wayne County, Ohio, June 16, 1829.....	240
Armstrong Davidson, Lenawee County, Nov. 16, 1829.....	80
Abram Richert, Wayne County, Ohio, June 16, 1829.....	76
Nathan G. O'Dell, Wayne County, Ohio, June 29, 1829.....	80
Clark & Stewarts, Michigan and Pennsylvania, July 2, 1829	16
George P. Schultz, St. Joseph County, July 9, 1830.....	49
Henry Amidon, Cass County, Mich., March 14, 1837.....	80

SECTION 2.

Jacob Montgomery, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 11, 1834.....	40
Lewis Stevenson, St. Joseph County, June 10, 1835.....	40
Christopher V. Kellogg, St. Joseph County, June 18, 1835....	40
Lewis Stevenson, St. Joseph County, Sept. 18, 1835.....	80
Lorenzo P. Sanger, St. Joseph County, Dec. 2, 1835.....	120
William A. Sanger, St. Joseph County, Jan. 6, 1836.....	40
Windsor Paine, St. Joseph County, Jan. 6, 1836.....	40
Chester Comings, Worcester County, Mass., Feb. 14, 1837....	80
Armstrong Davidson, Cass County, Mich., March 6, 1837....	40
Azariah Ferry, Cass County, Mich., March 18, 1837.....	40
Henry Amidon, Cass County, Mich., March 18, 1837.....	40
Allen Johnson, Cass County, Mich., May 31, 1837.....	40

SECTION 3.

John Hartman and Benjamin Montgomery, St. Joseph County, March 20, 1832.....	80
Thomas Burget, Cass County, Mich., Sept. 19, 1832.....	120
Jacob Montgomery, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 11, 1834.....	40
Henry H. Marsh, Onondaga County, N. Y., July 21, 1834....	40
Henry Beyhl, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 26, 1837.....	40
Joseph Hartman, St. Joseph County, Jan. 26, 1837.....	40
Daniel Pease, St. Joseph County, Feb. 21, 1837.....	80
Levi S. Humphrey, Monroe County, Feb. 1, 1837.....	80
Isaiah Goodrich, Windham, Vt., March 18, 1837.....	40
Francis Nixon, St. Joseph County, April 19, 1837.....	80

SECTION 4.

Lewis Rinehart, Cass County, Mich., May 12, 1836.....	80
Henry H. Marsh, Onondaga County, N. Y., July 21, 1836....	80
Lewis Boyer, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 28, 1837.....	80
George Meacham, Cass County, Mich., March 24, 1837.....	80
George Meacham, Cass County, Mich., April 1, 1837.....	80
E. Potter, by Trustee, St. Joseph County, April 11, 1844....	40
Elisha Avery, St. Joseph County, April 11, 1844.....	40
Charles Weed, Cass County, Mich., May 15, 1848.....	40
Orson C. Virgil, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 17, 1851.....	40

SECTION 5.

George Jones, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 19, 1830.....	80
Caleb Calkins, Monroe County, N. Y., March 1, 1830.....	80
Jacob Charles, Preble County, Ohio, Nov. 13, 1830.....	80
John Baldwin, Cass County, Mich., June 6, 1831.....	160
John Rinehart, Cass County, Mich., April 21, 1836.....	80
George Meacham, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 11, 1837.....	40
Rachel A. Taylor, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 17, 1851.....	40

SECTION 6.

John Baldwin, Cass County, Mich., June 6, 1831.....	80
Elihu Davis, Henry County, Ind., Nov. 3, 1832.....	40
Elihu Davis, Cass County, Mich., May 28, 1833.....	80
Jehu Wickersham, Henry County, Ind., Nov. 14, 1834.....	80
Sereign Cleveland, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 12, 1835.....	91
Luke Graham, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 19, 1836.....	169
Samuel Rinehart, Cass County, Mich., April 21, 1836.....	80
Samuel Rinehart, Cass County, Mich., May 6, 1836.....	40

SECTION 7.

Elam Beardsley, Lenawee County, June 18, 1829.....	50
James Hitchcox, Erie County, N. Y., Sept. 10, 1830.....	80
Othni Beardsley, Cass County, Mich., June 6, 1831.....	80
Thomas J. Pratt, Cass County, Mich., June 6, 1831.....	80
John Lough, Preble County, Ohio, June 6, 1831.....	171
John Baldwin, Cass County, Mich., June 6, 1831.....	80
John Baldwin, Cass County, Mich., June 10, 1831.....	80

SECTION 8.

Nathan C. Tibbits, Monroe County, N. Y., June 16, 1829.....	80
Chester Sage, Lenawee County, June 16, 1829.....	160
John Baldwin, Lenawee County, Sept. 18, 1829.....	80
John Baldwin, Lenawee County, June 6, 1831.....	80
Jacob Charles, Preble County, Ohio, Nov. 13, 1830.....	80
William Tibbits, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 17, 1830.....	80
Warren Patchen, Steuben County, N. Y., March 26, 1836.....	80

SECTION 9.

Warren Patchen, Steuben County, March 26, 1836.....	40
Albert Kennecott, Cass County, Mich., June 22, 1837.....	40
School Act, May 20, 1826.....	86
Anson Avery, Cass County, Mich., April 2, 1862.....	53

SECTION 10.

William King, Cass County, Mich., April 9, 1835.....	40
William King, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 22, 1836.....	80
Samuel King, Cass County, Mich., May 26, 1837.....	57
Nathan G. O'Dell, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 12, 1837.....	178
And. Gordinier, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 6, 1848.....	37
John Langdon, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 4, 1848.....	40
Ruth Strickland, Cass County, Mich., May 30, 1850.....	40
Orrin Stevens, St. Joseph County, July 2, 1850.....	59

SECTION 11.

And. Gordinier, St. Joseph County, June 18, 1835.....	...
Leroy P. Sanger, Dec. 2, 1835.....	...
Hart L. Stewart, Dec. 2, 1835.....	...
William King, Cass County, Mich., April 22, 1836.....	...
Sand & Goodman, Wayne County, April 19, 1837.....	...
Robert Ray, Cass County, Mich., March 16, 1844.....	...
Daniel Schellhammer, Cass County, Mich., May 21, 1852.....	...

SECTION 12.

George P. Shultz, Crawford County, Ohio, Aug. 15, 1829.....	54
John Baum, St. Joseph County, Jan. 14, 1830.....	33
Jacob McInterfer, St. Joseph County, July 1, 1830.....	77
Nathan G. O'Dell, Jr., St. Joseph County, Aug. 12, 1829.....	80
Frederick Toby, Berkshire County, Mass., July 20, 1830.....	65
Frederick Toby, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 23, 1832.....	40
Thomas Burnes, St. Joseph County, March 21, 1833.....	40
Joseph M. Jenkins, St. Joseph County, Nov. 6, 1833.....	90
Hart L. Stewart, St. Joseph County, Dec. 2, 1836.....	80
Alex. Buell, Kalamazoo County, island in the St. Joseph River, Aug. 26, 1851.....	9

SECTION 13.

J. O'Dell and A. Brooks, Richland County, Ohio, June 29, 1829.....	77
James O'Dell, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 21, 1830.....	72
James O'Dell, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 22, 1830.....	80
Benjamin Carr, Richland County, Ohio, Nov. 22, 1830.....	79
Thomas Burnes, St. Joseph County, July 20, 1831.....	65
Jonas Hartman, St. Joseph County, Jan. 10, 1832.....	76
Thomas Burnes, St. Joseph County, March 21, 1833.....	48
Thomas Burnes, St. Joseph County, April 1, 1833.....	37
William Barker, St. Joseph County, Dec. 25, 1833.....	80

SECTION 14.

O'Dell & Brooks, Aug. 6, 1829.....	65
James O'Dell, St. Joseph County, Mich., March 13, 1830.....	54
Jacob Virgil, Rush County, Ind., Aug. 6, 1830.....	81
Jonas Hartman, St. Joseph County, Jan. 24, 1832.....	68

SECTION 14.

Peter Beisel, Feb. 24, 1833.....	96
William King, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 4, 1834.....	80
Andrew Gordinier, St. Joseph County, June 18, 1835.....	58
Lydia Adams, June 7, 1836.....	80

SECTION 15.

Edward B. Low, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 22, 1836.....	40
Samuel King, Feb. 22, 1836.....	40
Aaron Brooks, St. Joseph County, Mich., March 28, 1836.....	40
Eleszer Abbott, Steuben County, N. Y., May 11, 1836.....	40
Austin Abbott, May 11, 1836.....	145
Amer Jeffers, May 11, 1836.....	80
Isaiah Goodrich, Windham County, Vt., March 18, 1837.....	133
Lucian T. Metcalf, Otsego County, N. Y., March 27, 1837.....	64

SECTION 16.

School Lands.....	...
-------------------	-----

SECTION 17.

Jacob Charles, Preble County, Ohio, Nov. 13, 1830.....	80
Jacob Charles, Preble County, Ohio, June 6, 1831.....	80
John Baldwin, Cass County, Mich., June 6, 1831.....	160
Elihu Davis, Henry County, Ind., Nov. 3, 1832.....	40
Tristram Davis, Kalamazoo County, May 28, 1833.....	40
John M. Davis, Cass County, Mich., May 31, 1834.....	40
Benjamin Harris, Jan. 26, 1836.....	40
George Evans, Henry County, Ind., March 21, 1836.....	80
Isaac Root, Henry County, Ind., March 23, 1836.....	40
Campbell Caldwell, April 21, 1836.....	40

SECTION 18.

Othni Beardsley, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 3, 1832.....	80
Elihu Davis, Henry County, Ind., May 28, 1833.....	40
John M. Davis, Kalamazoo County, July 15, 1833.....	40
William R. Merritt, Berrien County, Jan. 11, 1836.....	160
David Vanderhoof, Berrien County, Feb. 18, 1836.....	40
William R. Merritt, Berrien County, March 30, 1836.....	171
Thomas J. Pratt, Cass County, Mich., May 18, 1836.....	91

SECTION 19 (entire).

Lawrence, Imlay & Beach, Onondaga County, N. Y., May 28, 1836.....	295
--	-----

SECTION 20.

Lawrence, Imlay & Beach, Onondaga County, N. Y., May 28, 1836.....	241
Jonathan Jessup, Cass County, Jan. 26, 1836.....	40

SECTION 21.

Jonathan Jessup, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 26, 1836.....	41
Lawrence, Imlay & Beach, May 28, 1836.....	119

SECTION 22.

Peter Fees, Elkhart County, Ind., Oct. 22, 1835.....	60
David Fees, Elkhart County, Ind., March 21, 1837.....	40
Daniel Douglas, Elkhart County, Ind., March 25, 1837.....	70
Lucien T. Douglas, Otsego County, N. Y., March 27, 1837.....	40

SECTION 23.

O'Dell & Brooks, Richland County, Ohio, June 29, 1829.....	...
Jacob Virgil, Rush County, Ind., Aug. 6, 1830.....	...

SECTION 24.

	ACRES
Aaron Brooks, Nov. 19, 1830.....	2
Aaron Brooks, Feb. 16, 1831.....	66
Aaron Brooks, July 8, 1833.....	69
James O Dell, April 14, 1834.....	40
Austen Abbott, Allegany County, N. Y., Nov. 13, 1835.....	40
Austen Abbott, St. Joseph County, April 25, 1836.....	59

REMINISCENCES.

When the first settlers came into the county, grist-mills were few and far between, and when one was broken or frozen up, as was the Niles mill, they were put to great inconvenience, as, on this occasion, George Meacham went to the house of a man named Heald, who lived near Pigeon Prairie, who had a navy coffee mill that held three pounds, in which he ground grain for food.

Among the pioneers was one named Alexander Bolter, who was noted chiefly for his indolence, drollery, and a love for something stimulating. He was a chronic borrower, and always had the most plausible excuse for repeating, time after time, his borrowing pilgrimages, and was uniformly successful in getting what he wanted, although the lenders declared each time should be the last; he always had prospects of big crops and good times in the future, and none could withstand his logic and witticisms. Stopping overnight at a tavern, he inquired the amount of his bill, and was told "nothing." "But you cannot live keeping tavern in this way," exclaims Bolter, and the less they wanted pay the more persistent he became in his desire to pay, and at last 75 cents was mentioned as the amount of his indebtedness, when Bolter told them, with as much *sang-froid* as if a millionaire, to "charge it," and it is needless to say he never met this bill. He moved to Iowa, where he deceased.

ORGANIZATION.

As before noticed, this township possesses a larger area than any in the county, of which it occupies the southeastern portion. About two sections are cut off by the historic St. Joseph River, up which the celebrated French explorer, La Salle, made his way so many years ago, as will appear in the general history.

The township, as constituted at present, was formed by an act of the Territorial Government, approved March 29, 1833, the text of which reads as follows:

"All that part of the township of Ontwa, in Cass County, situated in Ranges 13 and 14, west of the principal meridian, comprise a township by the name of Porter; and the first township meeting shall be held at the house of Othni Beardsley."

The boundaries of the township were surveyed by William Brookfield.

The surface of this township, so large in extent,

is considerably diversified. In the southwestern portion it is of the nature of a plain, which includes Baldwin's Prairie, on Section 8, which originally contained about ninety acres, while Shavehead Prairie and vicinity, in central western portion, partakes of the same nature. Along the streams the land becomes quite rolling and precipitous, especially in some parts of Sections 28 and 29, but it is all susceptible of cultivation. North of the tier of sections, including Sections 19 and 24, North Porter, most of the land was originally quite heavily timbered and required much labor to bring it under a state of cultivation. The soil, which is of the drift formation, ranges from a sandy loam to a clayey soil, the former predominating.

The land is well watered by streams and numerous lakes which dot the surface, eight of which are dignified with names, as follows: Bair Lake, in the north tier of sections, named in honor of John Bair, an old settler; Birch Lake, northeast of Williamsville; Spatter Dock Lake, principally in Sections 9, 10 and 14, and which derives its name from numerous "spatter docks" which grow in it; Shavehead Lake, in Section 19; Wood Lake, in Sections 13 and 14; Robbins' Lake, in Sections 28 and 33, all in North Porter: Baldwin's and Long Lakes occupy a parallel position in Sections 9, 10, 15 and 16, while south of Baldwin's Lake, in Section 21, lies a portion of Indiana Lake. Some of these lakes are well supplied with fish, natives of Michigan inland lakes. One of the principal streams originates in Birch Lake, flows into Shavehead and from there in a southeasterly direction into Long Lake; the next largest forming in Robbins' Lake flows southward and also empties into Long Lake. On these streams have been located the principal mills of the township, the first one of which was commenced by Othni Beardsley and completed by Lewis, Samuel and Jacob Rinehart, who bought him out in 1831. They ran the mill for fifteen years, but it is now abandoned. They sold lumber in Mishawaka and South Bend, and quite a quantity was drawn to the St. Joseph River and rafted to its mouth, and they at first sold fine whitewood lumber at \$7.75 per thousand.

The next saw-mill was built by Jonas Hartman, in 1838, on the farm now owned by his son, J. H., who ran it for many years. It was near this site in an early day that N. Montgomery built a grist-mill. He constructed his dam so insecurely that the water broke forth and undermined the mill, and this so discouraged him that he abandoned the enterprise, and removed the machinery. A custom grist-mill is now run near the old Brown saw-mill, with two run of stone and a steam saw-mill, in Section 23, North Porter. The



ABEL BEEBE.

ABEL BEEBE.

William Beebe emigrated from Long Island to De Ruyter, Madison County, N. Y., and engaged in farming, having married Sarah Beebe. They had a family of two boys and two girls, one of whom, Abel Beebe, was born June 17, 1809. When nine years of age, he removed into the wilderness in Knox County, Ohio, and therefore practically commenced pioneering in his childhood. He had little opportunity for self-culture, school advantages being very meager at that time in that new country. Like all pioneer sons, his education to hard labor was a matter of necessity, and he was thus fully prepared for his future experiences in this western country.

He was married to Mary Fletcher, daughter of Daniel and Ann Fletcher, who was born in Bedford County, Penn., November 25, 1813. She moved to Crawford County, Ohio, and then to Knox County, Ohio, with her father.

In 1838, Mr. and Mrs. Beebe removed to De Kalb County, Ind., when they moved into a log house before it had been chinked, and while still destitute of doors, windows and a floor, and this was in the cold month of December. Quilts were hung up as a substitute for doors, and as the chimney was not constructed until the following year, the house was warmed with a fire built of logs on the ground where the hole was cut through for the chimney. The logs of the house being green, were thus prevented from being consumed. They endured many hardships while residents of this place, but, after a stay of eighteen months, came to Cass County in 1840, passing through the famous Black Swamp, of Ohio, while en route from Ohio to Indiana, and owing to an accident Mrs. Beebe was obliged to walk eighteen miles of this distance. He purchased 160 acres of land in Porter Township, and commenced the laborious work of clearing it up, in which he was most ably assisted by his wife, who did not disdain to do outdoor



MRS. ABEL BEEBE.

work. In order to assist in the household economy, Mrs. Beebe used to pick cranberries and whortleberries and carry them home, sometimes in a pillow-case, many miles distant. She used to manufacture linen cloth, and one year manufactured seventy pounds of wool into cloth.

In 1850, Mr. Beebe went to California, and until his return, in 1852, she conducted the farm so successfully as to liquidate their indebtedness. Kind and sympathetic in nature, she ever stood ready to assist those who were ill, and to many a one she has been as a ministering angel. She now resides on the old homestead with her son, Lafayette. She is a consistent member of the Methodist Church, having been converted when fourteen years of age. Her husband, who died May 6, 1881, was a very estimable man, much respected by those with whom he associated. His life was quiet and uneventful. Originally a Whig, he subsequently affiliated with the Democratic party.

They became the parents of four children, viz.: Sarah, now Mrs. H. Beardsley, in Porter; Lafayette, at home; James, deceased, and Hameline, also at home.

Lafayette Beebe, above mentioned, was born in Knox County, Ohio, April 13, 1837, and when a child of about two years climbed upon a large chest, as is supposed, and jumped off in imitation of older children, thereby injuring his spine, so that he has since been unable to walk. Notwithstanding his condition, his mind is active, and for the past twenty years has managed the business of the farm, and has thus been of valuable assistance to his father. In token of his valuable services and business tact, his father presented him with a farm. He has been a worthy member of the Birch Lake Methodist Episcopal Church since 1875, and has held church offices of greater or less importance ever since.



RESIDENCE OF ABEL BEEBE, PORTER, MICH.

lumber from the first saw-mills was not only used for building purposes, quite a large quantity being consumed in making "arks," as they were facetiously called, they being a kind of flat-boat, by means of which wheat was conveyed to the mouth of the St. Joseph River, and the "arks" then disposed of for what they would bring. They were a great improvement over the pirogues first used, as their capacity was so much greater.

EARLY TAVERNS.

There was a time during the great westward emigration over the Chicago road when every resident on the road was, *per force*, a tavern-keeper, and even then it was difficult to accommodate the immense number of emigrants. John Baldwin kept the first of these primitive hostelries, and the horses of travelers were fed grain from holes cut into an old log that lay conveniently near.

The first establishment that could be dignified with the name of tavern was kept by Othni Beardsley on the farm now owned by D. Kelb, in a log house. In 1833, he built a tavern near where is now the residence of F. Jones, in Union, and it was one of the regular stations for the stage line. In 1836, when owned by Cyrene Cleveland, it was consumed by fire, and, as Mr. Cleveland then went to farming, the proprietors of the stage line induced Jarius Hitchcox to formally open up a tavern in his house for their accommodation. Their house was frequently so crowded with guests that chairs and tables were set out doors to make room for beds on the floor. The tavern project was not abandoned until 1852, when, owing to the advent of railroads, the emigration on the road practically ceased.

During this period, George Meacham also kept tavern, and has had seventy-five guests in his house overnight, from which one can form some conception of the immense number of emigrants passing daily.

COAL OIL SPECULATION.

Porter Township has passed through several speculative manias, but never was one gotten up so suddenly, inflated so highly, and collapsed with such unexampled rapidity as the coal oil speculation of March, 1865, which did not have anything to sustain it but fraud and misrepresentation.

People look with awe and veneration upon the Goulds and Vanderbilts, who make and unmake corporations at will, and water stocks to suit their pleasure, but these moneyed potentates have never yet placed on the market such highly watered stocks that water formed not only the basis but the component parts, as did the coal oil scheme which was set afloat by judicious

salting, and which, for boldness of planning and skill in manipulating, rivals the celebrated salted gold claims of California, for gold was known to exist in those localities. It appears that William Brown possessed a small saw-mill in Section 33, which was run by water-power, the water coming principally from springs near the mill, which had their origin in a rather abrupt hilly place for this section of the country. One day two men were observed carefully walking up and down the small stream examining the spring, evidently deeply interested in the place, as they were making careful observations. Presently they came to the mill, and were observed to be Coleman Keeler, a former resident of the county, and Mr. Bartlett, a Toledo coal oil refiner. They inquired the price of the property, claiming they desired to purchase it and establish a vineyard, for which the place was peculiarly adapted. A bargain was finally consummated, the price being \$1,400, and \$1 paid down, with the understanding that the balance was to be paid in a week. No sooner had they gone than Abbott Hawks, a sawyer in the mill, who had been in the Canadian oil country, suspected they had discovered oil, and going to the spring saw oil on the water, and they at once became inflated. The fact could not be disputed, there, in the very stream they had viewed a thousand times, could be seen, floating on the surface for the first time, an oily substance the color and odor of which showed it unmistakably to be coal oil. All became bereft of their good judgment, they were so exalted over the mine of prospective wealth—the bonanza with "millions in it." Not being legally bound, Mr. Brown refused to complete the bargain when the parties came again. The great oil discovery became noised abroad, and thousands visited the place, including oil men from New York, Pennsylvania and Canada, and excitement was up to a fever heat, with several parties bidding for the property.

Finally, Benjamin Davenport, Daniel Heaton and Mr. Mather, all of Elkhart, Ind., purchased the property for \$10,000, paying \$8,000 down, and giving three notes (equal amounts) for the balance. Hardly had the sale been completed before the fact that the springs had been skillfully salted by saturating pellets or balls of clay with crude oil and pushing them down into the soft yielding mud, and when one punched around them, according to instructions received, they emitted globules of oil which spread on the surface of the water in a most deceptive manner. Payment of the notes was refused, but they were held valid by the court and judgment entered accordingly. A settlement was effected four years from the time the sale was made, Brown taking back the mill property at \$1,700, and paying expenses of suit.

BAPTIST CHURCH.

Baldwin's Prairie Baptist Church was organized February 14, 1857, by Rev. Jacob Price, in a private house, with a membership of six. Agreeably to a call for a council of recognition, an ecclesiastical council convened May 27, 1857, in the schoolhouse, and finding an organization of twenty-two members, who complied with the required obligations, the council recognized them as a Regular Baptist Church. During the past twenty-four years, this church has had three pastors, thus dividing its history into three periods. The pastorate of Rev. Price extended from the organization of the church until his death in 1871, during which time the records show an accession to the membership of fifty-eight persons.

The labors of the second pastor, Rev. J. Kerby, extended from 1871 to 1876, during which period twenty-two persons united with the church, and a substantial house of worship, costing \$5,500, was built and dedicated to the worship of God. The third period comes under the pastorate of Rev. D. C. Herrell, who took charge in May, 1876, and is the first resident pastor, the other two living on farms not far distant while preaching for the church. Up to 1881, there had been forty-one accessions to membership of the church. About four years since, an auxiliary to the "American Baptist Missionary Union" was organized and now has a membership of twenty. A Young Girls' Mission Band was organized in 1878. Both of these societies have contributed freely toward the objects for which they were organized. Also, during this period, the church has built a parsonage at a cost of about \$600. The present church officers are: A. Shellhammer and D. Sullivan, Deacons, while J. Richardson, Horace Thompson and D. Sullivan are Trustees.

FREE-WILL BAPTIST CHURCH.

The Free-Will Baptist Church of Union was organized by Elders Rolf and Ketchum in the summer of 1866, with sixteen members, and they now have a membership of thirty. John Shellhammer was the first Deacon, and John Kidder the Clerk. They worship in the Methodist or Union Church, at Union.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

In 1858, Rev. A. W. Torry held a series of revival meetings, and made large accessions to the Methodist class then organized, and they, with outside assistance, built a church costing \$1,000, which, although dedicated as a Methodist Church, can be used by other denominations, a clause in the deed reading that, when not used by the Methodists, it shall be free to other Christian denominations. In 1877, it was rebuilt at an expense of \$1,300, and is now principally

used by the Free-Will Baptists, the Methodists having no active organization.

NORTH PORTER METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The North Porter Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in 1846, with fourteen members, and services held in schoolhouses until 1858, when they erected, in Section 12, a church building at a cost of \$800. Hugh Ferguson, G. W. Black and Nathan Skinner were the first Trustees. Present membership, from fifteen to twenty.

FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH.

The first Baptist Church of North Porter was organized at Mottville, August 27, 1837, with the following members: Alanson McHuron and wife, Henry Marsh and wife, Mila Sherrill, Almira Gilbert, Catharine Hebron, James Hadow and wife, Rebecca Davison, Orson Virgil, Ozial Storey, Mr. Godfrey and Mr. Hubbard. The first election of officers was held at the house of Stephen Gilbert, on the farm now owned by H. Beardsley, who is the present Church Clerk, and Philo Smith and Orson Virgil chosen Deacons. Elder J. Haddon officiated as first pastor, and has been succeeded by others, as follows: James Price, George Miner, J. Kerby, William Pack, D. Herall. In 1857, they erected a brick house of worship, costing \$1,335.46, and chose William Hebron, Sr., O. N. Long, George W. Miner, James Motley, Aaron Shellhammer as Trustees. The church is in a most flourishing condition, having eighty-three members.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

As the result of a series of revival meetings, held by Rev. William Ball, in 1870, a project for building a church was started and placed on a sound financial basis, by William R. Merritt, who gave the land and donated \$500. The building was commenced in this year and completed and dedicated in December, 1873, at which time \$2,400 was provided for, which freed the church from debt. The church is 34x60 feet, and cost \$5,000. The first Trustees were L. L. Austin, Albert C. Merritt, Albert Smith, Daniel Stannard and Abel Beebe.

The principal township officers up to 1881 are as follows:

SUPERVISORS.

1833, Othni Beardsley; 1834-35, Caleb Calkins; 1836, George Meacham; 1837, Caleb Calkins; 1838, George Meacham; 1839, Oscar N. Long; 1840, George Meacham; 1841, Jonas Hartman; 1842, Milo Powell; 1843, William R. Merritt; 1844-45, Oscar N. Long; 1846-47, Rufus K. Charles; 1848, John N. Jones; 1849, Jarius Hitchcox; 1850-51, O. N.



RESIDENCE OF GEO. B. ORR, PORTER, MICH.



RESIDENCE OF SHERWOOD THOMAS, PORTER, MICH.

Long; 1852-55, Rufus K. Charles; 1856, Milo Powell; 1857-59, A. H. Long; 1860-63, Lucius Keeler; 1864, J. H. Hitchcox; 1865-66, Thomas O'Dell; 1867, Lucius Keeler; 1868-69, Thomas O'Dell; 1870-74, Hiram Meacham; 1875, Nathan Skinner; 1876-78, Nathan Skinner; 1879-81, Edward T. Motley, succeeded by Thomas O'Dell, vice E. T. Motley, resigned.

TREASURERS.

1833, E. Beardsley; 1834, A. B. Davis; 1835, Joel Baldwin; 1836, E. Davis; 1837, L. Keeler; 1838, R. K. Charles; 1839, O. Story; 1840, Moses Joy; 1841, R. K. Charles; 1842, O. Story; 1843, Lewis Rinehart; 1844, J. Hartman; 1845, L. Rinehart; 1846-47, J. Hartman; 1848, George Hebron; 1849-50, J. Hartman; 1851-52, A. H. Long; 1853-54, J. H. Hartman; 1855-56, J. Motley; 1857, H. J. Dauchy; 1858, J. Hartman; 1859, G. W. Miner; 1860, J. Hartman; 1861, A. H. Long; 1862-64, O. Briggs; 1865, William Rinehart; 1866, J. Motley; 1867-68, M. McHuron; 1869, H. Meacham; 1870, H. Beardsley; 1871-72, H. D. Long; 1873, M. Nutting; 1874-75, H. Beardsley; 1876, William Rinehart; 1877-78, George Motley; 1879-80, Henry H. Bowen; 1881, H. Beardsley.

CLERKS.

1833, C. Calkins; 1834-35, A. B. Davis; 1836-37, A. Dibble; 1838-39, Seth Weed; 1840, O. M. Long; 1841, A. Dibble; 1842, Seth Weed; 1843, H. Shelden; 1844-45, A. Kennicott; 1846, S. Taylor; 1847, A. Kennicott; 1848, J. H. Hartman; 1849-50, S. Taylor; 1851-52, Milo Powell; 1853-54, A. H. Long; 1855-56, F. Teesdale; 1857, G. Hebron; 1858, W. S. Stearns; 1859-60, L. Beebe; 1861-64, W. S. Stearns; 1865, G. Hebron; 1866, C. C. Parker; 1867-68, H. H. Bowen; 1869, A. R. Thompson; 1870-71, H. H. Bowen; 1872-73, E. T. Motley; 1874-76, M. McHuron; 1877-78, H. H. Bowen; 1879-80, J. Frank Bowen; 1881, George S. Symons.

UNION.

In 1831, a post office was established, with Jacob Charles as Postmaster, and he kept the office in his house. After a few changes, it was removed to the present site of Union, where, in 1853, William B. Dibble opened up a small grocery store, and, later, Daniel Williams brought in a general stock of goods. It is now a thriving little mart of 100 inhabitants, and contains two general stores, one blacksmith and wagon shop, a shoe shop, two carpenter shops and two churches.

WILLIAMSVILLE.

Williamsville was laid out by Josiah Williams in 1848, who was also interested in the first store. It now contains two stores; two blacksmith shops, one run by W. C. Rinehart; a grist-mill, with two run of stones, now run by J. Fred Merritt; a saw-mill; one physician, Dr. Otis Moore; and has a population of eighty-eight.

SCHOOLS.

The first school was taught, in 1832, by Jemima Wood, in a log schoolhouse covered with shakes. The capacious chimney extended across one end, with the exception of a place for a doorway. The chimney was destitute of jambs and was supported by brackets, while the back wall was built of stone by Jarius Hitchcox. Into holes in the logs, wooden pins were inserted, on which slabs were placed, which constituted the desks, while wooden legs inserted into slabs constituted the backless seats. In 1840, this house was supplanted by a more modern frame structure. Mr. Way, Mr. Parent, Sarah Mead and Philetus P. Perry were among the early teachers.

In 1838 or 1839, a school was organized in the Hartman neighborhood, and taught by Squire Weed in a cooper shop on his farm.

In 1837, a frame schoolhouse was erected in the Bowen neighborhood, which was the first one built there.

In 1850, the first schoolhouse in the David Stannard district was built of logs and taught by Caroline Donnell. And thus school after school was organized, and old log buildings gave place to frame ones, until now there are thirteen districts in the township, and all are supplied with frame schoolhouses except District No. 2, which has a brick. The total value of the school property is \$7,525; seating capacity of schools, 599; total number of school children between the ages of five and twenty years, 554. The wages paid male teachers for the fiscal year ending October 1, 1881, was \$1,421.75; female teachers, \$1,076.50.

The log houses of Porter, have, with few exceptions, given way to fine and substantial farm building, and the woods to finely cultivated fields, for of the 29,434 acres in farms, 19,891 are improved, the total number of farms being 248. In 1879, from 5,858 acres sown to wheat, 115,610 bushels were threshed, being an average of 19.74 bushels per acre; from 3,225 acres planted to corn, 126,474 bushels were husked, while 971 acres sown to oats, produced 33,595 bushels. There were also raised 645 bushels of clover seed, 11,956 bushels of potatoes, and 3,418 tons of hay. There are also possessed in the township 867 head of horses, 1,479 head of cattle, and 2,212

sheep. There were also 6,480 bushels of apples sold, while grapes and other small fruits are raised in abundance. Surely the pioneer fathers have created a township of which they may justly feel proud.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

OZIAL STOREY.

Ozial Storey, one of the pioneers of Porter, was born in Onondaga County, N. Y., July 24, 1809. From Onondaga he removed to Pennsylvania, and from thence to Oswego, N. Y., where he married Miss Sophia Boots. She was a native of Sussex, England, and was born September 21, 1811. After their marriage, they removed to Syracuse, N. Y., where he was engaged on the Erie Canal and in the manufacture of salt. In October of 1836, he came to Cass County with his family, which consisted of his wife and three children, and settled in North Porter, where he utilized a rude cabin, that had been used as a sugar camp, as a place of abode for his family. In this place they lived one year, undergoing many privations and hardships. They were obliged to carry drinking water nearly two miles. In 1837, he located forty acres of land in the north part of the town, which became the nucleus of a competency, which was the result of the industry and energy of himself and family which overcame all obstacles, and he became one of the substantial and prosperous farmers of the township, and at the time of his death (July 27, 1876), he owned 280 acres of land.

Mr. Storey was an indefatigable worker, as was each member of his family. His worthy wife (who used to manufacture cloth for home use) and children each performing their full share in out-door employments, and assisted him in the manufacture of charcoal, of which he produced large quantities.

He was at one time identified with the Baptist Church, from which he withdrew, as he became what might be termed liberal in his religious convictions.

In his political convictions, he was originally a Whig, but on the formation of the Republican party, he joined its ranks. He held the office of Township Treasurer, and was regarded by all as a worthy citizen and a good neighbor. He reared a family of nine children—Sarah A., now Mrs. Levi Reynolds, of Calvin; Amanda (Mrs. William Robbins); William A. and Milton, both of whom are prominent farmers in Porter; Hulda O. (deceased); Susan, now Mrs. Charles H. Williams, of Iowa; Julia M., wife of M. V. B. Williams; Frank A. and Charles B., both deceased. Mrs. Storey, whose death occurred November 21, 1880, was a kind mother and a devoted wife,

and an exemplary Christian lady. She was a member of the Baptist Church for many years, in which faith she died.

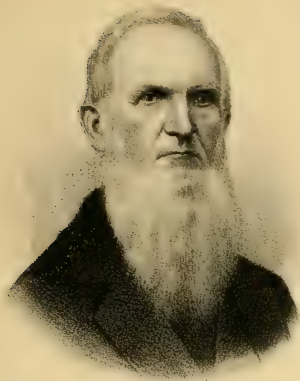
OLIVER P. BRONSON.

Oliver P. Bronson, of Porter Township, was born in Wayne County, Ind., February 20, 1819, and was of Scotch-English descent. In 1830, when nearly twelve years of age, he moved with his father's family to Elkhart County, Ind., and in 1834, to South Bend, where his father, Reuben Bronson, died in 1836. Oliver then became an apprentice to the carpenter's trade, and after three years' service became a very fine workman. Upon the 1st of May, 1842, he married Miss Catherine Calkins, of South Bend; she was also of Scotch descent, and was born in Monroe County, N. Y., on the 25th of September, 1825. Her father, Caleb Calkins, was born in Vermont. The subject of our sketch becoming tired of the life of a mechanic, made a trip to California in 1850, and upon his return in 1852, resolving to follow farming, removed to Porter Township and purchased the property of Joseph Roots, which is his present home. He has held, from time to time, various township offices of more or less importance, offices not sought by but rather forced upon him. He has been successively a Whig and a Republican. Mr. Bronson enjoyed only the most limited advantages for obtaining an education, but has obtained large information from reading and observation. He is really a self-made man.

The children of Mr. and Mrs. Bronson, eight in number, are Mary J., Martha A., Alice M., Flora, James Oliver, Elnora, John Schuyler and William Sherman.

GEORGE B. ORR.

Thomas Orr, a native of Ireland, came to America when eighteen years of age, with his mother, his father having previously died. He first located in Fairfield County, Ohio, and it was here that his son, George B., was born, September 23, 1821. When eight years of age, George B. removed with his parents to Lower Sandusky, now Fremont, in Sandusky County, Ohio, and it was here that he grew to manhood's estate in a new country, and assisted his father in clearing up two farms, and has, therefore, from his earliest childhood, been conversant with pioneer life and the means and expedients adopted by pioneers while improving and developing a new country. Thomas Orr had nearly attained the ripe old age of ninety-three years at the time of his death in 1876. He died in full faith of the tenets of the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which denomination he had been a consistent member for many years. His wife Sarah (Low) Orr, who



OLIVER P. BRONSON.



MRS. OLIVER P. BRONSON.



RESIDENCE OF H. K. FIELD, PORTER, MICH.

was a native Virginian and also a member of the same Christian denomination as her husband, died at Fostoria, Ohio, aged eighty-five years. Having disposed of his property in Sandusky County, Ohio, George B. Orr came to Cass County in April, 1864, and purchased his present farm in Section 17, North Porter Township, and commenced life in the woods, there being at this time no road past his farm. Neither was there a road south from the present site of the Methodist Church. The log house erected on the farm at this time, a view of which, together with his present residence, can be found on another page, contained neither doors, windows or a floor, and Mr. and Mrs. Orr know full well the privations and hardships of pioneer life, but they have, by perseverance and toil, overcome all obstacles, and can now enjoy the ample fruits of their industry.

In 1844, Mr. Orr married Miss Harriet N., daughter of Phillip and Dolly Smith, who were both natives of Connecticut.

Her grandfather, Phillip Smith, died on board a ship of war, being captured by the British during the Revolutionary war. Mrs. Orr was born in Oneida County, N. Y., January 17, 1824. Her mother, who was a member of the Presbyterian Church, passed her declining years under her daughter's roof, her death occurring in 1877, when she had reached the advanced age of 93 years. Mr. Phillip Smith died in Fremont, Ohio, January 6, 1862, aged seventy-nine years. Mr. and Mrs. Orr have been blessed with eight sons, two of whom died in infancy. Frank L. and Edgar E. reside in Porter; Harry B. and Irving H. are in business in Chicago, while two sons, Thomas R. and Homer G., reside in Ponca, Neb., the former of whom is a druggist, and the latter an attorney. In politics, Mr. Orr is a staunch Democrat.

HARVEY K. FIELD

was born in Sodus, Wayne Co., N. Y., March 13, 1826. His parents, Darius and Saloma (Clark) Field were natives of the State of Vermont, and reared a family of fourteen children, eight of whom are living. He was a farmer by occupation, and a son of George Field, who was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. Harvey K. received a common school education, and, in 1845, came to Michigan with the family and settled in Constantine, where they remained until 1849, when they removed to Porter Township. Harvey remained but a short time, when he joined that throng of adventurous fortune-hunters and went to California by the overland route, driving an ox team the entire distance. The journey occupied six months. After a sojourn of six months, during which time he was engaged in mining and trading with the Indians, he returned to

Porter and purchased fifty acres of land, which was the nucleus of his present farm of 203 acres. In December of 1851, he was married to Miss Mary J. Stamp. She was born in Steuben County, N. Y., August 4, 1831, in the town of Reading, Steuben Co., N. Y.; they have had four children, two of whom, Ella L. and Herbert, are living.

In his religious and political affiliations he is a Methodist and a Republican. On another page will be seen a view of his home, which is the result of his own industry. He has acquired a competency, and is among the representative farmers of the county.

SHERWOOD THOMAS.

Harley Thomas was born in Hartford, Conn., in 1818, and from this place removed with his parents to Medina County, Ohio. In 1838, he came to Cass County, and purchased forty acres of the farm now owned by Mr. Gard, in Wayne Township, which he cleared up, improved, and added to as his means admitted, and soon became noted as a successful farmer, which fact was duly acknowledged, as in one of the State Agricultural Reports he was mentioned as one of the "best farmers in Western Michigan." His stock was of the best, and he went to much pains and expense to introduce and propagate the most valued. About 1854, he sold his farm, and purchased the one in La Grange Township now owned by Peter Hardy, which he disposed of in 1863, and removed to Dowagiac, where he remained until his death in January, 1876. Although economy, coupled with hard work, was necessary to his success in life, he never gave way to a spirit of smallness, but was charitable and public-spirited, which, coupled with a genial nature, made friends of all his acquaintances.

He was twice married; first to Eunice Hungerford, who died in 1856, and by whom he had seven children, five boys and two girls. One of his sons, Sherwood Thomas, was born in Wayne Township in 1844, and reared on the farm, receiving such instruction as falls to the usual lot of farmers' sons.

During the war of the rebellion, he nobly responded to the call of our country for soldiers to preserve her States intact, and enlisted October 5, 1861, as a private in Company A, Twelfth Michigan Infantry, and as a member of this regiment participated in the battles of Shiloh, Corinth, Davis' Bridge, Iuka, Alabama, Mechanicsburg, on the Yazoo River, and the siege of Vicksburg, and was honorably discharged at Duvall's Bluff, Ark., February 7, 1865, having passed through the various battles unscathed. After leaving the army, he purchased a farm in La Grange Township, which was disposed of, and in August, 1873, he purchased his present farm of 160 acres in

Porter Township, and is now numbered among its successful agriculturists; a portion of his time is, however, devoted to droving. On another page will be found a fine view of his residence. October 8, 1865, he was married to Lorain, daughter of Norman Jarvis, and they are the parents of one child, a daughter, named Nellie.

THE RINEHART BROTHERS.

In the history of Cass County, an especial interest attaches to the history the five Rinehart brothers, not alone from the fact that they were the representatives of one of the prominent pioneer families of the county, and were closely identified with the early settlement of the townships of Penn and Porter, but from their high social standing, and the enviable records they have made as citizens. The old adage that every flock has its dusky member never applied to this family, for no one can point to a single, unmanly or disreputable act in the lives of any of them; socially, morally, and in fact in every way they seem to have each vied with the other to preserve, unspotted the family escutcheon. The family are of German descent. John, the father of the immediate subjects of this memoir, was a Virginian, and was born in 1779. In 1829, he came to Cass County, and first located in Penn Township. In the history of Porter will be found an interesting narrative of the early experiences of the family. They remained in Penn until their removal to Porter, where the elder Rinehart died in 1856.

JACOB RINEHART.

Jacob, the elder of the five, was born in Virginia in June of 1804; he was reared to habits of industry and thrift, which coupled with good judgment and economy, has brought its sure reward—a competency in old age. He came to Cass County with his father, but shortly after went to Cincinnati, where he engaged in boat-building, but soon rejoined the family; he connected himself prominently with many of the initial events in the early history of Porter, and in company with Lewis and Samuel, he built and operated the first saw-mill in the township. Since 1831, his business operations have been largely confined to running the mill until it failed to be remunerative and farming. Mr. Rinehart has been three times married, first to Jane Emmons; they reared a family of six children, viz.: William, Elijah, Eliza, Mary Jane (deceased), Lewis and Melinda. After his first wife's death, he married Mrs. W. Wright, and on her demise Jane Saunders. He has never been an aspirant for civic honors, but has led a quiet and comparatively

uneventful life, and is now passing in peace and quiet the declining years of a well-spent life.

LEWIS RINEHART.

Lewis Rinehart was born in Virginia, December 5, 1807.

He was reared on a farm, but learned the carpenter and joiner's trade, which occupation he followed in Ohio. He accompanied his father to Cass County, where Nov. 28, 1830, he married Miss Anna Frakes, who was born in Logan County, Ohio, August 13, 1812. She came to Michigan in 1830, with her parents.

As noticed elsewhere, Lewis was one of the owners of the first saw-mill in Porter, and he did his full share in the development of this section of the county. In 1839, he removed to the farm where his widow now resides, and where his death occurred in December of 1879. During the Sauk war, he held a Lieutenant's commission. He served his township in the capacity of Collector, but devoted his time and attention principally to agricultural pursuits, in which he was eminently successful. Mr. Rinehart was a consistent member of the Baptist Church, and a man who was universally respected for his many estimable qualities. He and his worthy wife were blessed with children as follows: Samuel M., John W., Margaret (deceased), Emeline (deceased), Henry, Nathan, Eliza J. (deceased), Sarah, Mary, Lucretia, and Lewis Clark.

In December, 1831, as Mr. and Mrs. Rinehart were returning from a visit to her father in Kalamazoo County, they were overtaken by a severe snow storm, and night coming on they could not discern their pathway, which was only marked by blazed trees, and realizing the extreme danger of continuing further, he cleared the snow from underneath a tree whose branches hung low, and covering his wife and her infant child with blankets, he remained there until daylight the next morning, and was only kept from freezing by vigorous walking. The child, Samuel M., that was thus sheltered that cold winter's night under a forest tree, is now living at Union.

Did our space permit, many other incidents could be related, showing the pluck and determination of the man, and of the many trials and hardships he encountered in his pioneer life. He died December 6, 1879; his wife is still living on the old homestead, near the village of Union.

SAMUEL RINEHART.

Samuel Rinehart, the third son, was born in Rockingham County, Va., in September of 1809;

reared to the life of a farmer, he has followed his chosen avocation successfully through a long life with the exception of perhaps a few brief intervals. He has resided on his present farm since 1847. He is genial and social, and one who, without ostentation or display, pursues the even tenor of his way, doing what his judgment dictates as right. His mind is a storehouse of pioneer incidents and experiences which he delights in relating. He has never taken an active part in politics, but first affiliated with the Whig and now with the Republican party. He is a prominent member of the Baptist Church, in which he is a Deacon. He was married August 12, 1838, to Miss Elizabeth, daughter of Eleazer and Martha Hunt, old settlers of Kalamazoo County. Mrs. Rinehart was born in 1821. They have been blessed with a large family of children, all of whom are highly respected members of society and are members of the Baptist Church. Their names are as follows: Martha A., Christina E., Amos W. (deceased), Mary, Anna M., Martin (deceased), Elias W., Ellen E., Alice A., Emma A., Amanda E., Minnie C., Charles (deceased) and Mabel.

JOHN RINEHART.

John Rinehart, or Uncle John, as he was familiarly known, was born in Rockingham County, Va., June 15, 1814. At the age of nine he came with his father's family to Clark County, Ohio, and from there removed to Cass County in February of 1829, and settled on Young's Prairie, on or near the farm now occupied by Isaac Bonine, Jr. He entered the land lately occupied by him in the year 1836. October 1, 1837, he was married to Miss Parthenia Lawson, and during this year moved on his farm, where he lived forty-four years. He was an honest man, a kind and indulgent father, and an unselfish neighbor; and no one ever neared his happy home but what they were sure of a hearty welcome from "Uncle John." He was a member of the Birch Lake Methodist Episcopal Church, being one of the leading spirits engaged in the erection of the church edifice, and his house was always open for the benefit of the church society. He was, also, a member of the St. Joseph

Valley Lodge, I. O. O. F., to which he had belonged for over thirty-five years, being one of the charter members, and had filled all the chairs. Mr. Rinehart died February 20, 1881, and left a wife and five children. The funeral services were conducted by the Rev. W. P. French, pastor of the Birch Lake Methodist Episcopal Church, who preached an eloquent discourse from Exodus, first chapter and sixth verse: "And Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation." The funeral was the largest ever held in this part of the country.

Mrs. Rinehart was born March 15, 1821, in Champaign County, Ohio. They had a family of seven children—Caroline J., Lewis W. (deceased), Wellington C., Elizabeth E., R. Melcinia, Emma O., and Thomas, who died in infancy. Mrs. Rinehart, after the decease of her husband, took the sole charge of the business, which she managed with consummate ability. She is a lady of generous impulses, and a worthy counterpart of her husband. She is a member of the Baptist Church.

ABRAHAM RINEHART.

Abraham Rinehart was born January 5, 1817, in Rockingham County, Va., and came to Cass County with his father's family. At the age of sixteen, his father "gave him his time," and he commenced life for himself. Two or three years later, he went to Iowa and Illinois. In the latter State he made the acquaintance of Miss Elizabeth Owen, whom he married in February of 1838. In August following Mrs. Rinehart died, they having come back to Cass County, and he was again married, in 1843, to Miss Hannah E. Denton. They have six children living—Clarence Landais, Carlton W., Mary Amelia, Carrie E., Annis A. and Myra E.; five deceased—Adaline E., Charles D., Edward L., Harriet D. and Abbie A. Mr. Rinehart has lived an ordinary lifetime in Cass County, and has witnessed its development from a wilderness to one of the best agricultural sections in the State, and in his own person, typifies many of the agencies that has wrought this great change. In his political and religious affiliations, he is a Republican and a Baptist.

CHAPTER XXXI.

WAYNE.

Natural Features—Pre-historic Remains—Early Settlements—Original Owners of the Land—Early Marriages—Civil Organization—Civil Officers—Early Statistics—Early Roads—Schools and School-houses—Religious Organizations—Cemeteries—Venice—Biographical.

NATURAL FEATURES.

UPON the northern border of Cass County, west of the center, is situated the Township of Wayne. The township lines were surveyed by William Brookfield in March, 1827, the subdivision lines made by John Mullett, Deputy Surveyor, in April, 1830. In the survey, this township is designated as Town 5 south, Range 15 west. It is bounded on the north by Hamilton in Van Buren County, east by Volinia, south by La Grange and west by Silver Creek. A range of hills extending from southwest to northeast divides the township into two nearly equal portions. The eastern comprises that part lying upon the hills, and eastward to the Volinia line is undulating and hilly. The western part includes the lower plateau, and contains a portion of the "Dowagiac swamp," being about four miles in length, and from one to two miles in width.

Twin Lakes, the largest body of water in the township, lies in Section 16. The most important water-course is the North Branch of Dowagiac Creek, which enters the township on Section 3, and flows in a south-westerly direction, leaving the township at the south-west corner of Section 18. It drains Dowagiac swamp. Pitcher's Brook, the only stream from the north, comes into the township from Van Buren County, flows in a southeasterly course through and mingles its waters with those of the creek. Barney's Brook, rising in a pond north of Twin Lakes, flows northwest. The South Branch of the Dowagiac Creek enters the township from Volinia, on Section 36, and flows in a south-westerly course, into La Grange Township, and from that township entering again on Section 33, forming Colby's Mill Pond on Section 32, and leaving the township on the southeast corner of Section 31.

The soil of the township varies in localities, but consists principally of sand and gravelly loam. The land generally produces good crops and amply repays the toil of the farmer. The timber on the lower level, which originally was heavily timbered, consisted of ash, beech, basswood, elm, maple, whitewood, black

walnut, white and yellow oak, with some scattering pine. The upper level, or hills, was principally covered with oak, hickory and black walnut.

PRE-HISTORIC.

Only one mound is known to exist in the township, and that is situated on Section 16, on the farm of Mrs. E. O. Taylor, and lies partly on the road near Twin Lakes.

Garden beds have been found on Section 22, about eighty rods north of the center, and also on the north-east quarter of the northeast quarter of Section 27. These have been obliterated by the plow.

REMAINS OF A MASTODON.

In June, 1853, the remains of a mastodon were discovered by William Griffiths on his land. A dam across a little brook (which afforded power to a saw-mill) was carried off in a freshet, which washed away a portion of one of the banks of the stream, and, undermining an old tree, under the roots of which were found the bones of a large animal, consisting of a jaw-bone about four feet in length, a tooth which weighed some four pounds, a fragment of a tusk about one foot long and four inches in diameter, and a rib bone.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The first settlements in what is now Wayne Township were, from all accounts, made in 1833. It is difficult to accord precedence to any one, though at the present time the location of the Wrights on Section 24 is believed to be prior to that of any other settler. Joel C. and Elijah W. Wright, with their families, came from Butler County, Ohio. They settled first in La Grange, then moved into Volinia, and finally settled in Wayne, on Section 24, on land entered by Joel C. Wright. The first election held in the township was at his house. Elijah W. Wright possessed the first brick-yard. Both families moved to Missouri, where Joel C. died. Elijah W. moved afterward to Iowa; his son Milton is living in the northern part of La Grange. Jacob Zimmerman, Cornelius Higgins, Frederick Hurtle, came in nearly at the same time with the Wrights, and settled in the eastern part of the township.

Frederick Hurtle and wife, who may be classed with the earliest settlers, came from Hamilton County, Ohio, in 1833, and settled first on Section 24. He lived on his land nearly one year before making this entry, which he did March 19, 1834. His wife was daughter of Cornelius Higgins.

Cornelius Higgins, with a large family, left Darke



JACOB H. ZIMMERMAN.

JACOB H. ZIMMERMAN.

A peculiar interest attaches to the life of Jacob H. Zimmerman, from the fact that he was undoubtedly the first settler of Wayne. He was born near Augusta, Ga., in February of 1800; when six years of age, his parents removed to Preble County, Ohio, where he was reared, and where he was married to Miss Elizabeth Newton. She was of English descent, but was born in Pennsylvania. When a child, her parents removed to Preble County, from whence they emigrated to Michigan. In 1832, Mr. Zimmerman came to Cass County, and settled on Young's Prairie, where he remained until his removal to Wayne. In the early part of 1833, he took up land, and was

identified with the development of the township and its interests until 1874, when he returned to his old home in Ohio, where he is now living, at the advanced age of eighty-two years. He reared a family of two children—George and Mary Ellen. She was born in Preble County in 1830, and was but two years of age when the family emigrated to this county. She was married in 1852 to Charles G. Hadden, who died in 1875. She is living on the farm first settled by her father. Mr. Zimmerman was a man possessed of many admirable qualities. He was a prominent member of the Methodist Church, and an exemplary man in every respect.

County, Ohio, to emigrate to Michigan, in the fall of 1833. He had selected his land in 1832, making a location on Section 25. He entered more land in 1834, so that his farm consisted of some two hundred acres. His daughter, Sarah, married Frederick Hurtle. The family moved to Iowa about twenty-five years ago.

In 1830, Jacob Zimmerman came to Cass County with Hon. James Newton, on a prospecting tour. In 1831, he came back with George Newton, and raised a crop of corn and potatoes on Young's Prairie. In 1832, he entered land on Section 36, and in 1833 came with his family and settled on his land. His wife dying, he returned to Ohio in 1867, and remained there. His daughter, Mrs Mary Hadden, lives on the homestead.

The first entry of land in the township was made by Josiah Johnson, June 22, 1831, on Section 35. The land was selected by Johnson and his son-in-law, George Laporte in 1830, but as the land was not yet ready for entry, he left the money and returned to Ohio. In October, 1834, Mr. Johnson and two daughters, and George Laporte with his wife and three children, moved from Harrison County, Ohio. Both families camped in their wagons until a log cabin could be put up near the banks of Jones' Lake. They were assisted in their work by the Indians, a large number being in camp in the neighborhood. The first clearing was three acres, upon which a crop of corn was raised. Mr. and Mrs. Laporte are yet living on their farm; two sons are living in Dowagiac; the eldest son is living in Iowa.

Mr. Laporte's grandfather, George Laporte, came from France with Gen. La Fayette, and was a soldier in the war of the Revolution, after which he settled in Maryland; from there he emigrated to Ohio, and was one of the first settlers of Harrison County.

William Ferrel, accompanied by his wife and three sons, came from Hamilton County, Ohio, in the fall of 1834. He entered land on Section 24. They stopped a few weeks with Fredrick Hurtle until a log cabin could be erected for their comfort and shelter. Squire Ferrel was one of the first Justices, and held various offices. Of the three sons who came from Ohio, William is living on the homestead, Charles on Section 35, while Sylvester went to Illinois. Mrs. Ferrel is living with her son in Pine Grove. Mr. Ferrel died on the farm December 15, 1848. Jacob Hurtle is of German parentage, and was born on the ocean, during the voyage of his father and mother to the United States. The family settled in Hamilton County, Ohio, from which place he emigrated with his wife and son John to Cass County in 1834. They came with an ox team, arriving in Wayne Township

in September. He first located land in Section 23. Of eleven children, ten are now living. Mr. and Mrs. Hurtle moved to Dowagiac in 1873.

James Kirkwood came from Ayrshire, Scotland. Previous to his coming to this State, he lived two years in Saratoga County, N. Y., and two years in Portage County, Ohio. He entered land October 26, 1835. In March, 1836, he began work by clearing his land and putting up a log cabin; it stood in front of his present house, which was built in 1859.

Abram Weaver with his wife and family came into Wayne in 1834, and settled on Section 1. Their son, James B. Weaver, was the Greenback candidate for President in 1881. The family removed to Iowa about 1844.

Richard V. V. Crane originally came from New Jersey; he moved with his wife and family from Butler County, Ohio, and settled on land which he entered May 19, 1834. He was prominent in all the affairs of the township, holding the office of Township Clerk for twelve years. He was also elected an Associate Judge of the County Court. He was one of the first Justices of the Peace. About the year 1856, he removed to Jersey County, Ill., with a portion of his family, where he died January 19, 1875.

Another settler from Butler County, Ohio, was Samuel Squier, he located on Section 35.

John Shookman came with his wife and family from Ohio in 1834 and settled on Section 12, on the farm now owned by James Watson, where he remained until his death. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and was stationed at Fort Meigs. His son, Eleazer, a blacksmith by trade, married a daughter of Isaac Thompson. He moved into Indiana and there deceased. David Eck was from Pennsylvania. He entered eighty acres on Section 2, in 1834; a miller by trade. He lived in the township until 1865.

Obadiah Ourant, the pioneer blacksmith of Wayne, brought his family, consisting of his wife and three children, from Crawford County, Ohio, in 1836, and located on land bought of Albert Warren. He set up his forge near the northwest corner of Section 35. Mr. Ourant started for California, but died on the way in 1850. Mrs. Ourant lived on the farm until 1868, when she moved to Dowagiac, where she now resides.

Col. Artemus Ellis, wife and family, emigrated from Madison County, N. Y., to Geauga County, Ohio, and from thence, in 1837, to Cass County, arriving in the fall, and settled on land bought of Albert Warren. Mrs. Ellis died the next year, and was the first person interred in the White Burying-Ground. Col. Ellis was a soldier in the war of 1812. The family went back to Ohio, being discouraged by the sickness

which prevailed in the fall of 1838. Those in health were in constant demand to care for those who were sick. A. C. Ellis, son of the Colonel, resides on Section 31.

In the spring of 1834, Jesse Greene, with his wife and five sons and five daughters, moved to Cass County, settling first in the woods, within a mile of Young's Prairie. While living there, he was busy in making a clearing and putting up a house of hewed logs on the land which he had entered in 1833, on Section 26. Having been a merchant in Ohio, he brought his goods to this State, and June 27, 1835, he was licensed as a merchant, and paid a tax of \$4.81. May 29, 1835, he entered eighty acres adjoining his first entry, where he built a dwelling house. His death occurred very suddenly, he dropping dead from a load of wheat while en route with it to St. Joseph.

The pioneer settler of the lower plateau or western part of Wayne was John De Maranville, who came with his wife and children from Whitmanville in the year 1835. In September, 1834, he entered 160 acres on Section 17. On this land he built his cabin, on the highest bank of Lake Alone. The site of the cabin and land now form a part of the farm of H. H. Taylor. James P. Wiley was the second settler in this part of the town. He came from Huron County, Ohio, with his family, in the year 1836, and settled on land in Sections 17 and 20. In connection with farming, he carried on the coopering business; he sold out in 1865 and removed to Southern Illinois.

In the latter part of the summer of 1836, Luther P. Blood, of Livingston County, N. Y., and Timothy B. Colton, of the same county, with Wells H. Atwood, under the guidance of John Woolman, Sr., found their way into the western part of Wayne; Blood entered 240 acres on Sections 19 and 20, he returned to New York, sold out and never returned. Colton entered land on Sections 19 and 20. Wells H. Atwood, of Middlebury, Genesee Co., N. Y., after making a location and entering his land, returned to New York for his family, consisting of his wife (Sally Kelly) and five children. They arrived August 31, 1836. That fall and winter he put up his log cabin, and inclosed his entire quarter-section with a good rail fence. Mr. Atwood continued upon his farm until the spring of 1850, when he removed to Dowagiac, where he died in 1866. He was the third settler in the western part of the township. Early in the year 1837, Parley A. Pooler came in from Ohio, and took possession of the vacant cabin of De Maranville. He soon after built his cabin on Section 20, adjoining the land of his son-in-law, J. P. Wiley. This made the fourth settlement in the neighborhood. He died on his farm in 1866. Mrs. Pooler died at

the residence of her daughter in Kalamazoo, December 31, 1875, aged eighty-nine years.

Early in July, 1837, William W. Loomis settled upon the southeast corner of the northeast quarter of Section 31, now within the corporate limits of the city of Dowagiac. He at once began to erect a frame house and barn; they were the first frame buildings in the township.

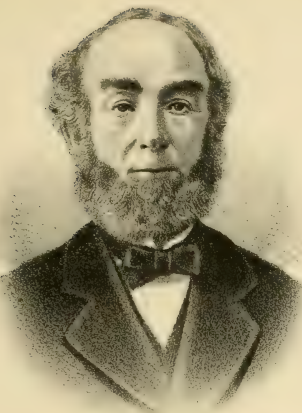
Another pioneer settler and the ninth in the list of those who came into the western part of the township, was Aaron Cook, from Onondaga County, N. Y. He built a log cabin on land which he entered May 26, 1836. A small lake in the tract on Section 30 bears his name. He died in 1846.

Julius A. Barney, in company with his brother Henry and uncle John Barney, came from New Haven, Huron County, Ohio, into Wayne Township, in 1835. In June of that year, he located and entered land on Section 10. He and his brother returned to Ohio, leaving their uncle who built a log cabin near a large spring, on what is now the Hatfield farm. In 1837, Mr. Barney, in company with his brother Henry and brother-in-law, Micajah Ludlow, with their families, bid farewell to their old home in Ohio on the 10th day of June, and arrived in Wayne on the 27th. On arrival, they began living in the log cabin, which had been vacated by John Barney on his removal to his land in Silver Creek.

His first work was to clear two and a half acres, which, the next spring, was planted to potatoes; on this land he also planted an orchard, having procured the trees in South Bend, Ind. He next contracted to have fifty acres broken up; this was put into wheat. The crop harvested was threshed out by cattle on a hard ground floor. A part of this crop was marketed at St. Joseph, in the winter of 1844, at 52 cents per bushel.

Mrs. Barney, who was in poor health, died in the fall of 1837. In 1839, Mr. Barney married a daughter of Cyrus Gage. A daughter of this marriage lives in Hamilton, Van Buren County. His second wife dying, he subsequently married a lady in Ohio. A son and two daughters are living in New Mexico.

Henry Barney, Jr., accompanied his brother and uncle on their prospecting tour in the year 1835. October 20 of that year, he entered lands on Sections 9, 15 and 22. He then returned to Ohio, where he remained until June, 1837, when with his wife and one son, and, in the company of his brother and brother-in-law, set out for their new home. He settled on his land in Section 15, now owned by Z. A. Tyler, where he put up a log cabin, a few rods west of the frame house which he erected in 1849. He remained on the farm until his death in 1851. His



JOHN S. GAGE.

JOHN S. GAGE.

Among the early settlers of Wayne, perhaps no one has been more prominently connected with its development or has identified himself more largely with its best interests than John Storm Gage, the immediate subject of this biography. He is a descendant of Thomas Gage, an English sea captain, who with his two brothers, came to this country about the year 1700. Thomas settled in New England and reared a family of six sons—Elisha, Ebenezer, Anthony, Moses, George and Mark. The sons settled in the vicinity of southeast Putnam County, N. Y. Ebenezer married Miss Griseld Elwell, and reared a family of seven children—Chloe, Deborah, Justus, Eli, Jeremiah, Ira and Samuel. Justus, the grandfather of the subject of this memoir, married Mary Benjamin, by whom he had a family of nine children, six sons and three daughters. Cyrus, the elder, was the father of John S., and was born in 1784 in Dutchess County, N. Y. and married Miss Mahala, daughter of Peter Wilsie, of his native county, where she was born September 16, 1785. They had a family of six children—Peter B., Charles C., Justus C., John S., Annie and Caroline M. In 1819, Cyrus and his family left the place of their nativity for De Ruyter, Madison County, N. Y., from whence they removed the year following to the town of Scipio, Cayuga County, N. Y., where they resided until their removal to Wayne, in September of 1839. The journey was made with a team and occupied twenty-three days, the family, consisting of the parents, John S. and his two sisters. A large portion of Wayne was at this time a wilderness, and the last three miles of the journey was made by the assistance of a pocket compass. Shortly after their arrival, John started for Detroit, where a portion of their household goods had been stored. A journey of this kind at the time was no holiday affair, fourteen days being occupied in completing the round trip. The first winter was attended with many privations and hardships; the family lived in a log house with a "shake" roof, which was so open that every fall of snow, if attended with a slight wind, would cover the upper floor. Mr. Gage relates that it was his custom, on going to bed, to place his clothing underneath it to avoid the necessity of digging them out of the snow in the morning. On one occasion his mother's cheeks were so badly frosted that the skin peeled off. John received such advantages as were afforded by the common-school of that day, but completed his education in that other school in which the teachers are observation and experience.

At the age of seventeen he commenced teaching, his first effort being in Canoga, Seneca County, N. Y., and among his pupils was Miss Caroline L., daughter of John and Esther Ketchum House, whom he married in August of



MRS. JOHN S. GAGE.

1844. Four children had been born to them—Annis A., Cyrus J., Ira B. and Ida C., the latter died September 5, 1862.

Mrs. Gage was born in April of 1821, in Seneca County. After coming to Michigan, his services were again required as a teacher, and he taught the first school in what has since been known as the Gage settlement, receiving the very moderate compensation of 62 cents per day, and received his pay in the labor of his patrons.

In 1840, he commenced the improvement of his farm, and in January of that year cut the first tree; this beginning, however humble in itself has been prolific of grand results, and to use a well-worn simile, was the corner stone of his fortune. By industry, perseverance and business acumen he has been able to make repeated additions to the little hole in the wilderness until he now owns one thousand acres of valuable land; his home farm which is known as the "Centennial Bowlder place" is one of the most attractive and beautiful places in the township, and is the result of his own industry. The attention of Mr. Gage has not been wholly engrossed by his agricultural operations. He is among those inventors who have given to American farmers the benefit of patient investigation and study in the perfection of improved agricultural machinery. In 1860-62, he received letters patent for the justly celebrated Roller Grain Drill which has gone into very general use wherever its merits are known. He has also taken an active interest in political matters, and has occupied many positions of trust and responsibility, the duties of which he has discharged to the satisfaction of his constituents and with credit to himself. Originally a Whig, he joined the Free-Soil movement and upon the formation of the Republican party joined its ranks and helped organize the party in Cass County, and was their first candidate for the Legislature.

In 1844, he succeeded his father as Supervisor of the township, holding the position for two terms. He also served his townsmen as School Inspector for a number of years, and officiated as County Superintendent of the Poor for two terms. The life of Mr. Gage has been marked but by few incidents, save such, as occur in the lives of most successful business men. Commencing life in a new country with only his natural resources as his capital he has conquered success in all departments of life and is one of whom the Latin phrase "*Propter sua fortasse*" is eminently applicable.

This sketch would not be complete without further mention of the elder Gage, who, during his life time, was one of the prominent citizens of the township; he was a man highly esteemed for the possession of many admirable traits of character, and his name is prominent among the early settlers of the township, where he died in July of 1847.

wife and youngest son died some three years later. Three sons enlisted in the army, going into one of the numerous organizations raised in this country. Davis M. and Willis died while in the service, and are buried in Southern graves. Henry L. was Register of Deeds for four years, being first elected in 1873. He died on his farm in Silver Creek in 1881.

Micajah Ludlow came from Plymouth, Huron County, Ohio, in June, 1837, and settled on Section 22. This land had been previously located by Henry Barney, Jr. He came with his wife, son and daughter, and in company with his brothers-in-law, J. A. and H. Barney, Jr. His daughter was united in marriage with Mr. Chester C. Morton. Mr. Ludlow remained on his farm until his death in 1853; Mrs. Ludlow died in 1852. The farm is now owned by C. C. Morton.

During the winter of 1837, Luther P. Blood sold to Justus and Ebenezer Gage the 240 acres of land which he had located in Wayne Township the summer before. They arrived in Cass County on the 3d day of June, 1837. They had been informed by Jehiel C. Saxton, the County Surveyor, of the general character of the section of country to which they were going. The country as presented to their view is related as follows:

"Directly in front of us to the north, from two to four miles away, lay the long green belt of low-ground timber, now in full leaf (the oak-trees of the lower plateau not yet leaved out), coming down from the east inclosing our little settlement with a semi circular bend toward the southwest, in the middle of which winds the dark, sluggish waters of the North Branch of the Dowagiac Creek. This belt of low land is about twenty-five miles long and from two to four miles wide, and was generally known in this part of the State as the 'Big Da-wa-ga-awk Swamp.' Mr. Atwood offered them room in his small cabin until they could build one for themselves, and kindly accompanied them back to Whitmanville for their families. The three families comprised eight adults and seven children, fifteen in all, crowded into a log cabin 16x22 feet."

Justus Gage assisted in establishing the Agricultural College, and labored hard for its prosperity. He assisted in organizing the Cass County Agricultural Society, and was one of its first Presidents. He also delivered the address before the State Agricultural Society in 1852. He was greatly interested in educational matters, and held the position of School Inspector of Wayne at twelve different times. In 1850, he was made Director of the school in Dowagiac, and under his management the union school system was introduced. He took a very active part in founding the Universalist Church in Dowagiac, and was one of

its most efficient and munificent officers, and was a licensed preacher of that denomination. He had retired from his farm and been a resident of Dowagiac several years before his death, which occurred January 21, 1875.

Joseph Spencer, with his wife and daughter Frances, left Madison County, N. Y., September 7, 1837, and arrived at what was to be their future home, on Section 7, October 16. They came from Detroit with teams, coming in by way of Kalamazoo. The first cabin of logs was a temporary affair, and stood back of the present frame dwelling. While engaged in erecting his first habitation his family remained a few weeks at Keelerville, in Van Buren County. He had to get along as best he could in the new settlement, and had been stacking his wheat for five or six years and threshing it with cattle on a small floor. He built a barn in 1843. That winter was very cold, with deep snow; that fall had a good crop of wheat in the girdlings. January, 1846, he says: "Produce has been low, but we have raised good crops and make a slow advance toward a comfortable home." The new house was built in 1854. Mr. Spencer not only converted wild lands into an excellent farm, but erected good and substantial buildings and made every improvement necessary to constitute it one of the best homes in the township. He died at his home on February 27, 1881. Mrs. Spencer is living with her son, Edward R., on the homestead.

Philo B. White came from the town of Caroline, Tompkins County, N. Y., and arrived in Michigan in June, 1836. He purchased lands from second hands on Section 27. Having examined his purchase, he returned to New York. He returned with family the next year, and leaving them at Battle Creek, he, in company with his brother, proceeded to the land he had located. They arrived on the ground on Thursday, September 8, 1837. The next day they went to McIntosh's saw-mill for lumber to build a plank cabin. As there were no roads, the route lay through the woods marked by blazed trees. Soon as the lumber was on the ground and the nails had been bought at Whitmanville, at 16 cents a pound, Mr. White, being a carpenter by trade, began the building, which was of one and a half inch plank, set vertically and battened; the shed roof was of boards and battened. The dimensions of the mansion was twelve by twenty feet. The window sash was procured of Albert Warren. The fire-place had a clay back and was finished out through the roof with a stick chimney. He paid \$5 per thousand feet for lumber. He cleared that fall by girdling seven acres, which in the spring was put into oats and corn. Owing to the sickness prevailing in the summer and fall of 1838 in nearly

every family in the settlement, it was almost impossible to harvest any crops. Although extra inducements were offered, none would accept, and Mr. White was compelled to set fire to his field of oats and burn them up. Mr. White's services as a carpenter were in constant demand; was a house to be erected or a barn to be built, he was the man to do it. After a few years, they outgrew the limits of their shanty home, and he built a neat and comfortable frame dwelling. Mr. White has held the office of Justice of the Peace several terms, and has served as Secretary of the Cass County Farmers' Insurance Company. He and his wife are now residents of the city of Dowagiac, having retired from the farm a few years ago.

Silas A. Pitcher, at the age of twenty-one and unmarried, came from Hocking Co., Ohio, to Hamilton Township, Van Buren County, with his brother-in-law, John Cumley. This was in 1836; after staying a few days he went to Kalamazoo, where he worked in a tannery till the spring of 1837, when he returned and worked for his brother-in-law. In 1839, he and his father came to Wayne Township; here they entered land on Section 5, and that fall put up a log cabin in which he and his father kept "bachelor's hall." In 1861, he sold out and bought the farm adjoining on the west, where he now lives. His father continued to reside with him on the farm until 1867, when he departed this life at the ripe old age of ninety-three years.

Cyrus B. Gage, a brother of Justus and Ebenezer, came from the town of Ledyard, Cayuga County, N. Y., in October, 1839, and bought his land from second hands. He rented a house and thirteen acres of land in the neighborhood till he could build a small frame house on his land on Section 21. Mr. and Mrs. Gage lived on the farm until their decease in 1847-48.

John S. Gage and two sisters accompanied their parents. He now owns the homestead. One of the sisters married Julius A. Barney; the other is a widow and living in California. Mr. Gage now owns 400 acres in his home farm.

Andrew Kirkwood came first from Scotland in the year 1832, and went back, but returned in the next year, 1833. He and his wife (also from Scotland) with two boys came to Michigan from Ohio in 1836, and moved into the log cabin built by his brother James. Here they lived until June, 1838, when they moved to Section 5, and settled on land bought July 19, 1836. The farm is now owned by Silas A. Pitcher, and Mr. and Mrs. K. are now living in Dowagiac.

In moving to their new home in north Wayne, in June, 1838, he went through near where the present road is located, and forded North Dowagiac Creek about five rods below where the bridge is now. They

cut out the brush in the road and filled up the holes to give their cattle good footing, and all passed safely through.

They have had five sons and one daughter; the sons and son-in-law were in the army; Alexander, Thomas, William and their brother-in-law, Samuel Bell, enlisted in the Nineteenth Infantry; John G. was in the Twelfth Infantry; he died of disease at home; Andrew F. enlisted in the Sixth Cavalry, and was killed by Indians near Fort Laramie, Wyoming Territory.

Thomas M. N. Tinkler came from York, Livingston Co., N. Y., in 1837, on a prospecting tour; he returned, and, in 1839, accompanied by his wife and two sons, he set out for the new home that was to be, and arrived in Wayne October 25. Here he settled on Section 20, where he purchased land, paying \$5 per acre. There was on the land a cabin and about five acres of clearing. When Mr. Tinkler had paid for his land, he had just enough money left to purchase provisions for one year and buy a yoke of oxen; then he traded a silver watch for a plow. He has in his farm 136 acres. His eldest son, Isaac W., is residing in Buchanan; George is living on an adjoining farm; a daughter, Mrs. John Nash, on a part of the Barney farm, Section 15.

The Thompson family came from Darke County, Ohio. Isaac entered land on Section 23, in 1835, also in 1836, and later on Section 24. He moved to Iowa in 1855. Benjamin, a son of Isaac Thompson, settled in 1832, on the banks of Stone Lake. He entered land on Section 23, in Wayne, and moved to it in 1836. He died in March, 1837, and his widow became Mrs. McOmber, now living in Illinois. Mr. Thompson was in Company A, Nineteenth Michigan Infantry.

Joel Mann, with wife and three children, emigrated from Huron County, Ohio, town of Lyme, in 1869. He purchased a portion of his farm with present residence from Selah Pickett, on what is known as Pickett's Corners. He also purchased a part of his farm from the Widow McOmber. Of six children, only three are living. Two sons are on adjoining farms.

Leverett C. Howard came when a boy from Jefferson County, N. Y., to White Pigeon, thence to La Grange County, Ind., then removing to Dowagiac in 1851, where he remained two years; thence to Niles, after which he settled on Section 23, on the farm he now occupies, upon which he built the third brick house in the town. He married Clarinda Pickett, a daughter of Selah Pickett, a pioneer of 1834, coming from Chautauqua County, N. Y., and settling on the farm now owned by Joel Mann, at the junction of Three Roads, and known as Pickett's Corners. Here



JOHN GREEN.

JOHN GREEN.

The subject of this sketch was born in Preble County, Ohio, January 12, 1821. He was the eldest son of Jesse and Charity Green, who reared a family of twelve children, five girls and seven boys. The elder Green was a native of Wilkes County, Ga., where he remained until he was fifteen years of age; his wife was born in North Carolina. John lived in Preble County until he was thirteen years of age, at which time his father concluded to emigrate to Michigan. Although in an early day, the journey was not marked by any incidents worthy of mention. They settled in Wayne on land adjoining the present farm of his son, where he resided until his decease.



MRS. JOHN GREEN.

John received a limited education, and lived at the old home until he was thirty-five years of age, at which time he was married to Miss Sarah E., daughter of Sylvanus and Amy Reynolds, of Van Buren County; they have been blessed with two children—William A. and Jesse, both living at home.

Mr. Green has always been a farmer, and in his chosen calling has been eminently successful; he owns a fine farm of 160 acres under a good state of cultivation, and the farm presents many evidences of thrift and prosperity. Mr. Green is one of the pioneers of Wayne, coming to the county in the early days; he has witnessed its development and identified himself with its history.

Mr. Pickett kept a tavern, and was Postmaster. Mr. Pickett died at the house of his son-in-law, October 17, 1872, aged eighty-one years. Mrs. Pickett died December 6, 1872, aged seventy-eight years.

Samuel Hardenbrook, with his wife and three sons and three daughters, came from Richland County, Ohio, in the year 1836, stopping first, a short time, in La Grange, then coming to Wayne and settling on land on Section 17. He lived there two years; then moved to St. Joseph County. Mr. Hardenbrook was a veteran of the war of 1812. Adolphus, a son, moved from La Grange Prairie in 1859 and settled in Section 34. He married a daughter of Capt. Isaac Shurte. Mr. H. died on his farm in December, 1880. The family came originally from Maryland, and moved to Ohio in 1825.

Arthur Graham, with his wife and son, emigrated from Scotland in 1835, and settled at New York Mills, Oneida Co., N. Y. In 1838, he came to Michigan, land looking. He purchased a farm of Jacob Silver. August 22, 1839, he came with his family, and occupied the log cabin belonging to James Kirkwood. Their eldest son, James, is in Nevada, engaged in mining, being an owner of the Alexander mine. Another son, Richard, died in California October 5, 1880. Mr. Graham is now a resident of Dowagiac.

Zophar Mott's first location in Michigan was at Battle Creek in 1835, where he moved from Tompkins County, N. Y. He came, with his wife, one son and three daughters, to Wayne, in 1838, and settled on the farm now owned by William White. Mr. and Mrs. Mott both deceased on this farm.

James Watson, a native of Renfrewshire, Scotland, emigrated, with his wife and family, and settled first at New York Mills, Oneida Co., N. Y. In 1842, they moved to Michigan, and settled in Wayne, on Section 14. Alexander, a son, lives on the homestead.

Chester C. Morton was born, in 1822, in the town of Pompey, Onondaga County, N. Y. He came to this State in 1844, and stopped in Constantine, where he was employed in the store and mill of Joseph R. Williams. After working here a few months, the work in the mill proving detrimental to his health, he left and went to St. Joseph, where he was engaged in a store and in collecting. Here he remained until the winter of 1847, when he came to Wayne and taught the school in District No. 4. In the spring, commenced farming on eighty acres, which he purchased, in Section 16. In 1849, he married Mary, daughter of Micajah Ludlow, who came from Ohio in 1837, and settled on the south side of Twin Lakes, on Section 22. Mr. Morton pays great attention to sheep raising, in which he is successful. He has a

flock of nearly five hundred. Of seven children, five are now living.

In common with all who came to this region when it was new, and worked their way perseveringly to wealth and independence, Mr. Morton has seen his share of hard trials, reverses and successes, and can look back on his life in Michigan with the satisfaction that by his own industry he has accomplished so great results and created the pleasant surroundings of his present home.

Hollis Bond, accompanied by his wife and sons, Josiah C. and Thomas, moved in the year 1833 from Livingston County, N. Y., to Scio Township, Washtenaw County. They lived there until 1853, when they moved to Cass County and settled in Wayne, on the farm now owned by Alex. Watson. Residing there four years, they sold and removed to Section 1, on the farm formerly owned by Abram Weaver. Mr. Bond died on the farm in May, 1876. Mrs. Bond and daughter are living in Dowagiac. Two sons, Josiah C. and Franklin, enlisted at the commencement of the war in the Sixteenth Michigan Infantry, and joining Company F. Josiah was killed in the battle of Gettysburg, Penn., July 2, 1863. Franklin was discharged for disability in 1862, and, on recovery, re-enlisted in Company C, Veteran Reserve Corps, from which he was mustered out June 26, 1864.

A sketch of Elias Jewell, who came to Wayne in 1867, will be found elsewhere.

O. G. Hunt came to Cass County from Champaign County, Ohio, with his father and the family, when a boy. They settled first on the east side of Young's Prairie on a leased farm; then they moved to Porter Township, settling on Baldwin's Prairie. In 1852, having reached the age of twenty-seven, he concluded to go to California, and remained there nine years engaged in mining and farming. Having done well, and with a desire to see home, he returned to Porter and engaged in farming. He finally purchased, in 1868, the one hundred and twenty acres, which was the Ourant farm.

Wesley Huff, with his wife and family, moved into Wayne from Porter in 1869, and settled on the farm formerly owned by Julius A. Barney. Mr. Huff married, in Volinia, Mary D. Warner; they have had nine children. Their eldest son, Isaac, enlisted in the First Sharp-Shooters, Company I; was taken prisoner and died in Libby Prison. Eight children are living; a son and daughter are at home. Mr. Huff came from Clark County, Ohio, with his parents and settled in Volinia in 1834.

Jonathan M. Jewell came into Wayne from La Grange in 1869, and purchased from H. B. Wells a small tract of land on Section 28. He owns 120

acres on Section 27. In 1872, he was united in marriage with Miss Lovina Putnam, of New Carlisle, Ind. Mr. Jewell came from Butler County, Ohio, in 1839, with his father (William W. Jewell) and mother; they settled on the east side of La Grange Prairie, where they lived two years, then moved to McKinney's Prairie and remained five years, then selling out and returning to La Grange Prairie, where he became possessed of 240 acres.

John P. Fiero, born on McKinney's Prairie, married a daughter of Eber Root. Moved from La Grange to Wayne in 1876, and settled on the farm formerly owned by Israel Ball. The land was first entered by Albert Warren.

Michael Smith and wife (Emma Cummings) settled on 120 acres of the farm formerly owned by Jesse Green. Willis Cummings, the father of Mrs. Smith, enlisted in the Second Michigan Cavalry, was taken prisoner and died in a rebel prison.

Henry B. Wells came into the township of Wayne. Here he selected and purchased forty acres of land on Section 28. He began working for John S. Gage, and was in his employ three years, meanwhile clearing his land. In 1853, he entered the employ of the Michigan Central railroad company, as freight conductor. In 1854, the railroad company sent him to Sault Ste. Marie, where he had charge of some work on the canal; he was on this work nearly a year when he returned and resumed his work on the railroad, which he followed till 1856, when he was made an agent for the purchase of fuel for the railroad. In 1859, he left the road and settled on his farm. In 1861, he was selected by the people of his township for the office of Supervisor, which he held for six years. During the war, he made two journeys to Mississippi as agent for Wayne and Silver Creek, to fill the quotas of both townships. In 1870, he became Postmaster of Dowagiac, which position he filled nearly three years.

Although not among the oldest pioneers, Mr. Wells has had his share of trials from the inconveniences attending a new country, and has contributed his share in transforming the country to its present condition.

Worden Wells, a brother of Hon. H. B. Wells, came with his wife from Kalamazoo County in 1855, and settled first on Section 15, on land now owned by S. L. Julien. He next settled on the farm on which he is now living, near Glenwood. He is in the employ of the Michigan Central Railroad Company as fuel and timber inspector.

Isaac R. Swartout, accompanied by his family, came from Cape Vincent, Jefferson County, N. Y., in 1865. They settled in La Grange, on land purchased of Humphrey Baugham. In March, 1881, he sold

out and purchased a farm in Wayne. Mr. Swartout was Orderly Sergeant in Battery D, First New York Light Artillery.

The following are the original entries of land embraced in the township of Wayne:

SECTION 1.

	ACRES.
Richard V. V. Crane, Butler County, Ohio, May 19, 1834.....	77
Abram Weaver, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 29, 1834.....	40
Stephen Bull, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 23, 1835.....	160
Abram Weaver, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 3, 1835.....	80
John L. Clark, Butler County, Ohio, July 10, 1838.....	80
Eli Eck, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 22, 1847.....	40
William Griffiths, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 19, 1852.....	40
John Shookman, Cass County, Mich., April 14, 1852.....	40
John Patterson, New York City, July 6, 1852.....	73

SECTION 2.

Richard V. V. Crane, May 19, 1854.....	79
David Eck, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 25, 1834.....	80
Richard V. V. Crane, Dec. 29, 1834.....	40
Richard V. V. Crane, Dec. 3, 1836.....	40
David Eck, Dec. 5, 1836.....	40
Peter Dine, Jan. 7, 1836.....	40

SECTION 3.

Thompson Cowham, Cass County, Mich., July 1, 1837.....	80
Thompson Cowham, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 1, 1838.....	80
Daniel C. Squier, Cass County, Mich., March 8, 1852.....	40

SECTION 4.

Jacob Hungerford, Madison County, N. Y., April 3, 1837.....	83
Horace Tryon, Madison County, N. Y., April 11, 1837.....	40

SECTION 5.

Andrew Kirkwood, Cass County, Mich., July 19, 1836.....	235
Joseph Van Horn, Van Buren County, Dec. 13, 1836.....	40
Jacob Statler, Cass County, Mich., March 10, 1837.....	46
Orrin Hungerford, Madison County, N. Y., April 18, 1837.....	83
Orrin Hungerford, April 22, 1837.....	40
Frederick Pitcher, Van Buren County, Sept. 12, 1839.....	40
Silas A. Pitcher, Van Buren County, Sept. 12, 1839.....	40
Silas A. Pitcher, Van Buren County, Oct. 23, 1839.....	40
Lothrop Wilson, Van Buren County, Nov. 30, 1841.....	40

SECTION 6.

Rector York, Berrien County, May 4, 1836.....	240
James Dickson, Cass County, Mich., May 10, 1836.....	228
Francis Hungerford, Oneida County, N. Y., April 3, 1837.....	92

SECTION 7.

Rector York, Berrien County, May 7, 1836.....	80
James Dickson, Cass County, Mich., May 10, 1836.....	80
Sullivan Treat, Cass County, Mich., May 17, 1836.....	164
Jacob Statler, Marion County, Ohio, July 21, 1836.....	80
Joseph Spencer, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 9, 1837.....	74
James T. Finch, Van Buren County, April 25, 1842.....	40

SECTION 8.

Simon Van Horn, Cass County, Dec. 25, 1837.....	40
---	----

SECTION 9.

Henry Barney, Jr., Huron County, Ohio, Oct. 20, 1835.....	40
Henry Barney, Jr., Cass County, Mich., Nov. 13, 1847.....	80
Henry Barney, Jr., Cass County, Mich., March 3, 1848.....	40



JAMES KIRKWOOD.



MRS. ISABEL KIRKWOOD.

JAMES KIRKWOOD.

James Kirkwood, one of the pioneers of Wayne, was born in Ayrshire, Scotland, April 12, 1811. His father, Thomas Kirkwood, was a successful farmer, and married Jeanette Crawford, by whom he reared a family of nine children. James received a common school education, and, at the age of seventeen, started in life for himself as a farm-hand. On attaining his majority, he left the home of his nativity and came to the United States. He stopped in the town of Galway, Saratoga Co., N. Y., for two years, when he went to Summit County, Ohio, where he remained until his emigration to Cass County, in February of 1836. He purchased the farm on which he now resides in the township of Wayne. In 1840, he was married to Miss Isabel, daughter of James Brown,

whose sons, David and William, were the founders of the village of Brownsville. Mrs. Kirkwood is a native of Ayrshire, where she was born in August 12, 1819. She came to Michigan with her family in 1831. They reared a family of seven children, only two of whom are living—John and Agnes. John resides on the old farm; Agnes married Elmer Hall. The life of Mr. Kirkwood, in many respects, is not unlike that of most of the early settlers of Cass County. He has given his energies to the improvement and cultivation of his farm, and the building up of an honorable reputation. He has identified himself with all the best interests of Wayne, and served his fellow-townsmen, in many capacities, those of Treasurer and Road Commissioner being the most notable ones.

SECTION 10.

	ACRES.
Austin Bond, Madison County, N. Y., June 27, 1834.....	80
Harry Lansing, Madison County, N. Y., June 27, 1834.....	80
Julius A. Barney, Huron County, Ohio, June 27, 1835.....	80
Julius A. Barney, Huron County, Ohio, June 26, 1835.....	80
Rouse Bly, Huron County, Ohio, June 26, 1835.....	40
John L. Clark, Butler County, Ohio, Dec. 3, 1836.....	80
Abner Thompson, Cass County, Mich., June 12, 1837.....	80
Julius A. Barney, Cass County, Mich., June, 23, 1838.....	40

SECTION 11.

John L. Clark, Butler County, Ohio, May 19, 1834.....	80
Simon H. Dobler, Butler County, Ohio, May 27, 1835.....	70
William Weaver, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 3, 1836.....	80
Isaac Waldron, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 6, 1836.....	80
Henry Barney, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 1, 1837.....	80
Auer Umberfield, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 4, 1838.....	80
Auer Umberfield, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 10, 1838.....	40
Chester C. Morton, Cass County, Mich., March 3, 1848.....	40

SECTION 12.

James M. Wright, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 17, 1847.....	40
John Cays, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 5, 1833.....	80
William Huff, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 18, 1833.....	80
William Huff, Cass County, Mich., March 1, 1834.....	80
John Shookman, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 6, 1834.....	40
John Shookman, Cass County, Mich., May 20, 1835.....	40
Adam Kunkle, Butler County, Ohio, Sept. 21, 1835.....	80
Robert Dine, Butler County, Ohio, Sept. 30, 1835.....	40
Stephen Ball, Cass County, Mich., March 7 and 18, 1836.....	80
John L. Clark, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 11, 1838.....	40
John Shookman, Cass County, Mich., April 14, 1852.....	40

SECTION 13.

William Griffin, Cass County, Mich., Sept. 15, 1832.....	40
Susannah Griffin, Cass County, Mich., Sept. 1, 1834.....	40
Levi Hall, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 24, 1834.....	40
Charles Hall, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 26, 1835.....	40
Charles Hall, Cass County, Mich., May 2, 1836.....	40
James Kirkwood, Portage County, Ohio, Oct. 26, 1835.....	160
John Shookman, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 12, 1836.....	40
Eleazer Shookman, Cass County, Mich., March 18, 1836.....	80
Horace Butler, Cass County, Mich., May 20, 1836.....	80

SECTION 14.

Daniel Kunkle, Butler County, Ohio, Sept. 21, 1835.....	160
William Tarboss, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 20, 1835.....	80
Jacob Silver, Cass County, Mich., May 9, 1836.....	160
William G. Straw, Cass County, Mich., May 9, 1836.....	160
Horace Butler, Oneida County, N. Y., May 20, 1836.....	80

SECTION 15.

James Hall, Cass County, Mich., April 8, 1835.....	49
Rouse Bly, Huron County, Ohio, June 17, 1835.....	173
Rouse Bly, Huron County, Ohio, June 26, 1835.....	80
Daniel Kunkle, Butler County, Ohio, Sept. 21, 1835.....	80
Henry Barney, Jr., Huron County, Ohio, Oct. 20, 1835.....	80
Horace Butler, May 20, 1836.....	80

SECTION 16.

School Land.

SECTION 17.

John DeMaranville, Cass County, Mich., Sept. 15 & 29, 1834.....	160
James P. Wiley, Huron County, Ohio, June 16, 1835.....	40
Goodman & Cresson, Philadelphia, Penn., Oct. 7, 1835.....	40

Garret Shurte, Berrien County, Mich., March 21, 1837.....	80
Gideon Allen, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 13, 1847.....	40
Thomas M. N. Tinkler, Cass County, Mich., May 24, 1851.....	40

SECTION 18.

Lorenzo Jordan, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 3, 1845.....	75
Catharine Cullom, Butler County, Dec. 6, 1851.....	120

SECTION 19.

Luther P. Blood, Livingston County, N. Y., May 18, 1836.....	200
Timothy B. Colton, Livingston County, N. Y., Dec. 3, 1836.....	40
John S. Sage, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 15, 1847.....	40
Archibald Sewell, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 26, 1850.....	80
Amasa M. Worden, Berrien County, Feb. 4, 1851.....	75
Ebenezer Gage, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 1, 1851.....	80
Catharine Cullom, Butler County, Ohio, Dec. 6, 1851.....	40

SECTION 20.

James P. Wiley, Huron County, Ohio, June 16, 1836.....	160
William Townsend, Cass County, Mich., March 30, 1836.....	80
Erastus Ingersoll, Geauga County, Ohio, April 29, 1836.....	80
Wells H. Atwood, Geauga County, Ohio, May 18, 1836.....	160
Luther P. Blood, Livingston County, N. Y., May 18, 1836.....	40
Abijah Pierce, Livingston County, N. Y., May 18, 1836.....	120

SECTION 21.

Goodman & Cresson, Philadelphia, Penn., Oct. 7, 1835.....	160
Jacob Silver, Cass County, Mich., May 9, 1836.....	160
Sherwood & Beers, New York City, May 12, 1836.....	320

SECTION 22.

Henry Barney, Jr., Oct. 20, 1835.....	160
Abram V. Huff, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 15, 1836.....	40
Sherwood & Beers, May 12, 1836.....	320
Horace Butler, May 20, 1836.....	120

SECTION 23.

Jacob Hurtle, Hamilton County, Ohio, July 27, 1835.....	40
Isaac Thompson, Sept. 30, 1835.....	40
Isaac Thompson, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 7, 1836.....	40
Benjamin Thompson, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 12, 1836.....	40
Jonathan Smith, St. Joseph County, Nov. 6, 1835.....	80
Adolphus Chapin, St. Joseph County, Nov. 9, 1835.....	160
Horace Butler, May 21, 1836.....	80
Sherwood & Beers, May 12, 1836.....	160

SECTION 24.

Joel C. Wright, Cass County, Mich., August 13, 1833.....	80
Joel C. Wright, Cass County, Mich., March 15, 1834.....	40
Joel C. Wright, Cass County, Mich., March 18, 1836.....	40
Cornelius Higgins, March 16, 1834.....	40
Elijah W. Wright, March 15, 1834.....	40
Frederick Hurtle, Darke County, Ohio, March 19, 1834.....	40
William Ferrel, Hamilton County, Ohio, Oct. 8, 1834.....	40
William Ferrel, Hamilton County, Ohio, July 27, 1835.....	120
Horace Butler.....	80
Rotnour & Cook.....	120
Isaac Thompson.....	40

SECTION 25.

Cornelius Higgins, Darke County, Ohio, Aug. 27, 1832.....	80
Cornelius Higgins, Cass County, Mich., March 15, 1834.....	80
David Huff, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 5, 1833.....	160
Adam Gunckel, Butler County, Ohio, Sept. 27, 1833.....	80
Jacob Hurtle, Hamilton County, Ohio, Oct. 8, 1834.....	40

	ACRES.
William Ferrel, Cass County, Mich., May 11, 1836.....	80
Isaac Waldron, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 3, 1836.....	80
Benjamin Sherman, St. Joseph County, Mich., Feb. 1, 1837..	40

SECTION 26.

Jesse Green, Preble County, Ohio, Aug. 13, 1833.....	160
Jesse Green, Cass County, Mich., May 29, 1835.....	80
Albert Warren, Cass County, Mich., May 27, 1836.....	160
John S. Hopkins, Tompkins County, N. Y., July 13, 1836..	120
Sarah B. Stone, Norfolk, July 16, 1836.....	120

SECTION 27.

Sherwood & Beers, New York City, May 12, 1836.....	320
John S. Hopkins, July 13, 1836.....	320

SECTION 28.

Henry Gee, Cass County, Mich., July 1, 1834.....	80
Sherwood & Beers, New York, May 12, 1836.....	320
Horace Butler, May 20, 1836.....	80
Alex. H. Redfield, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 3, 1836.....	160

SECTION 29.

Samuel R. Henderson, Washington County, N. Y., Aug. 6, 1835.....	160
Goodman & Cresson, Philadelphia, Penn., Oct. 7, 1835.....	320
Wells H. Atwood, Genesee County, N. Y., May 18, 1836.....	80
William R. Hall, Niagara County, N. Y., May 18, 1836.....	80

SECTION 30.

George Goodman, Philadelphia, Penn., Oct. 7, 1835.....	40
William R. Hall, May 18, 1836.....	80
Cook & Rotnour, May 26, 1836.....	254
William W. Loomis, Cass County, Mich., April 25, 1837.....	160
Sophie Dufoe, Cass County, Mich., June 23, 1841.....	76

SECTION 31.

James Thompson, Washington County, N. Y., Aug. 6, 1835...	80
Ebenezer Broughton, Washington County, N. Y., Aug. 6, 1835.	80
George Goodman, Oct. 7, 1835.....	40
James Devoe, Berrien County, Mich., Nov. 25, 1835.....	154
James Husted, Cass County, Mich., April 23, 1836.....	75
Nancy Ann Loomis, Berrien County, Mich., Jan. 30, 1837...	80
William W. Loomis, St. Joseph County, Mich., Jan. 30, 1837.	80
Phoebe Loomis, St. Joseph County, Mich., Jan. 30, 1837.....	40

SECTION 32.

Samuel R. Henderson, Aug. 6, 1835.....	160
Lyman A. Spalding, Niagara County, N. Y., April 21, 1836...	80
Lyman A. Spalding, Niagara County, N. Y., May 10, 1836...	240
Horace Butler, May 10, 1836.....	160

SECTION 33.

Dennis Wright, Cass County, Mich., June 23, 1831.....	80
Horace Butler, Oneida County, N. Y., May 20, 1831.....	160
Silas Baldwin, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 3, 1836.....	160
Erastus Trumbull, Jackson County, Mich., March 27, 1837...	160
Samuel R. Henderson, Cass County, Mich., Sept. 2, 1837.....	80

SECTION 34.

John Lamm, Preble County, Ohio, Oct. 4, 1833.....	320
Charles Ellis, Cass County, Ohio, July 20, 1836.....	80
John Smith, Cass County, Ohio, July 20, 1836.....	80
Zophar Mott, Calhoun County, Mich., Jan. 30, 1837.....	80
Isaac S. Bull, Cass County, Mich., April 12, 1845.....	40
Samuel R. Henderson, Cass County, Mich., March 18, 1837..	40

SECTION 35.

Josiah Johnson, Harrison County, Ohio, June 22, 1831.....	160
Samuel Squier, Butler County, Ohio, Sept. 27, 1833.....	80
Samuel Squier, Butler County, Ohio, March 1, 1834.....	80
John Tucker, Hamilton County, Ohio, July 27, 1835.....	80
Albert Warren, Cass County, Mich., May 27, 1836.....	160
Myron Strong, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 5, 1836.....	80
Horace B. Dunning, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 5, 1836.....	80

SECTION 36.

Jacob Zimmerman, Cass County, Mich., March 23, 1832.....	160
Jacob Zimmerman, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 5, 1835.....	40
John Fox, Montgomery County, Ohio, Jan. 2, 1834.....	120
John Fox, Montgomery County, Ohio, June 25, 1835.....	40
James Tyler, Cayuga County, N. Y., May 14, 1836.....	160
Benj. Sherman, St. Joseph County, May 14, 1836.....	80
Benj. Sherman, St. Joseph County, Mich., Feb. 1, 1837.....	40

As nearly as it is possible to ascertain, the first marriage was that in which Elijah W. Wright and Mary Johnson were the contracting parties, and August 11, 1836, the date of the wedding. The next took place November 20, 1836, between Isaac Huff and Mary Shookman. Then Joseph Crane and Elsie Tietzort, March 2, 1837. After them came Abram Huff and Mary Green, December 12, 1837 and, two days later, December 14, 1837, George Newton and Esther Green; William Ferrel, Esq., officiated at all the weddings. Thus even in the midst of the stern realities of pioneer life, it will be seen that Cupid was at work.

Perhaps the first adult who died in Wayne, was Mrs. Elijah W. Wright, whose death occurred in March, 1835.

CIVIL ORGANIZATION.

The name of Wayne was suggested by Cornelius Higgins, who was an admirer of Maj. Gen. Anthony Wayne. He was a distinguished officer in the Revolutionary war, a man of unparalleled bravery and led the forlorn hope in the attack upon Stony Point. His decisive victories over the hostile Indians of the West and Northwest, and the treaty of Greenville in 1795 put an end to all existing Indian disturbances. From the organization of the county, in 1829, up to the year 1835, this township was included within the limits of the township of La Grange. An act of the Territorial Legislature, approved March 17, 1835, set it off as a separate township. The first township meeting was held at the house of Elijah W. Wright, on the 6th day of April, 1835.

The principal officers of the township from 1835 to 1881, inclusive are given in the following list:

SUPERVISORS.

1835-36, Cornelius Higgins; 1837-38, Abraham Weaver; 1839-40-41, County Commissioners; 1842, Abram Weaver; 1843, Cyrus Gage; 1844-45,

John S. Gage; 1846, Joel C. Wright; 1847-48, Ebenezer Gage; 1849-50, William G. Wiley; 1851-52-53, M. V. Hunter; 1854, John W. Trotter; 1855-56, Ebenezer Gage; 1857-58-59, Sylvanus Henderson; 1860-61-62-63-64-65, Henry B. Wells; 1866-67-68-69, Israel Ball; 1870, William O. Van Hise; 1871, Francis O. Van Antwerp; 1872, Samuel Johnson; 1873, Hiram H. Taylor; 1874, Henry B. Wells; 1875-76, Samuel Johnson; 1877, Wesley Ely; 1878, Thaddeus Hampton; 1879, Frank P. Lee; 1880, Hiram Nowlin; 1881, Henry B. Wells.

CLERKS.

1835-36-37-38-39, Richard V. V. Crane; 1840-41, S. B. Clark; 1842-43, R. V. V. Crane; 1844, Joseph Crane; 1845, P. B. Gage; 1846, Julius A. Barney; 1847-48-49-50-51, R. V. V. Crane; 1852, William H. Hall; 1853, J. J. Blauvelt; 1854, William G. Wiley; 1855, A. S. Haskins; 1856, Arthur Graham; 1857, L. C. Howard; 1858, A. Graham; 1859-60, Asa Huntington; 1861-62, Jacob Sturr; 1863, M. S. Cobb; 1864-65, A. Huntington; 1866, L. C. Howard; 1867-68-69-70-71, Samuel Johnson; 1872-73-74-75-76, Charles H. Bigelow; 1878, Ward H. Taylor; 1879-80, John P. Fiero; 1881, Frank Atwood.

TREASURERS.

1835, Elijah W. Wright; 1836, Joseph Crane; 1837-38, Joel C. Wright; 1839, Abram Weaver; 1840-41, Henry Barney, Jr.; 1842, William G. Wiley; 1843, S. B. Clark; 1844, Wells H. Atwood; 1845-46, William Ferrel; 1847, D. M. Heazlet; 1848, Micajah Ludlow; 1849, D. M. Heazlet; 1850, Philo B. White; 1851-52-53-54-55-56, James Kirkwood; 1857-58, Homer Wells; 1859, Henry B. Wells; 1860, Thomas N. M. Tinkler; 1861, James Kirkwood; 1862, G. S. Bassett; 1863, Henry C. Allen; 1864, Willard Wells; 1865, W. Wells, Jr.; 1866, G. W. Amsden; 1867-68, P. B. White; 1869, Robert Carr; 1870, Orson H. Butrick; 1871, John Crawford; 1872, Alexander H. Mason; 1873-74-75-76, Wesley Ely; 1877, George W. Tinkler; 1879-80, George W. Hunter; 1881, Theo. P. Bond.

EARLY STATISTICS.

The assessment roll for the year 1836 contained the names of twenty-four resident tax-payers. The number of acres owned and value, and the number and kind of live stock, with values, are shown in the following statement:

Richard V. V. Crane, 197 acres, \$266; 2 horses, \$80; 4 head of cattle, \$58; 4 swine, \$8. Total, \$412. Tax, \$4.12.

David Eck, 80 acres, \$105; 1 cow, \$10; 4 swine, \$8. Total, \$123. Tax, \$1.26.

Abram Weaver, 40 acres, \$58; 2 head cattle, \$14; 1 hog, \$2. Total, \$72. Tax, \$0.72.

Stephen Ball, 240 acres, \$3.05; 5 horses, \$170; 5 head of cattle, \$57; 8 swine, \$16. Total, \$538. Tax, \$5.38.

John Shookman, 80 acres, \$100; 2 horses, \$80; 4 head of cattle, \$30; 4 swine, \$8. Total, \$223. Tax, \$2.23.

Eleazer Shookman, 80 acres, \$100; 2 horses, \$100. Total, \$200. Tax, \$2.

Elijah Wright, 80 acres, \$125; 1 horse, \$40; 2 cows, \$20; 14 swine, \$14. Total, \$199. Tax, \$1.99.

William Ferrel, 120 acres, \$160; 2 horses, \$75; 2 oxen, \$90; 2 swine, \$2. Total, \$327. Tax, \$3.27.

Frederick Hurtle, 40 acres, \$55; 3 head of cattle, \$35; 7 swine, \$7. Total, \$97. Tax, \$0.99.

Isaac Thompson, 120 acres, \$160; 1 horse, \$35; 11 head of cattle, \$120; 6 swine, \$12. Total, \$327. Tax, \$3.27.

Benjamin Thompson, 40 acres, \$55; 1 cow, \$10; 4 swine, \$5. Total, \$70. Tax, \$0.70.

John Cayse, 2 head of cattle, \$30; 5 swine, \$8. Total, \$38. Tax, \$0.38.

John De Maranville, 160 acres, \$225; 4 head of cattle, \$60; 1 hog, \$3. Total, \$288. Tax, \$2.88.

James Kirkwood, 160 acres, \$200; 4 head of cattle, \$100. Total, \$300. Tax, \$3.

Joel C. Wright, 120 acres, \$175; 1 horse, \$50; 5 head of cattle, \$34; 10 swine, \$20. Total, \$279. Tax, \$2.79.

Abraham Huff, 40 acres, \$50; 1 hog, \$3. Total, \$53. Tax, \$0.53.

Joseph Van Sickle, 40 acres, \$53. Total \$53. Tax, \$0.53.

Cornelius Higgins, 200 acres, \$275; 4 horses, \$170; 7 head of cattle, \$104; 16 swine, \$16. Total, \$565. Tax, \$5.65.

Jacob Hurtle, 80 acres, \$100; 1 horse, \$25; 2 head of cattle, \$25; 2 swine, \$2. Total, \$162. Tax, \$1.62.

Jesse Green, 240 acres, \$325; 3 horses, \$90; 14 head of cattle, \$106; 3 swine, \$3. Total, \$524. Tax, \$5.24.

Josiah Johnson, 160 acres, \$208; 2 head of cattle, \$35; 7 hogs, \$10. Total, \$253. Tax, \$2.53.

Jacob Zimmerman, 200 acres, \$276; 1 horse, \$30; 6 head of cattle, \$56; 7 swine, \$14. Total, \$370. Tax, \$3.70.

Dennis Wright,* 80 acres, \$1,000; 1 horse, \$40; 3 head of cattle, \$50; 1 hog, \$1. Total, \$1,011. Tax, \$10.11.

*Saw-mill.

George Laporte, 5 head of cattle, \$58; 6 swine, \$12. Total, \$70. Tax, \$0.70.

EARLY ROADS.

The first highways remembered by the oldest settler in Wayne were the trails used by the Indians in their migrations to various points in the State. The Indians rarely diverged from a straight line in following these trails, and always traveled in single file. The paths were so worn by constant use as to produce in some localities depressions more than twelve inches in depth. The most important trail passed through the township from the southwest to the northeast, and was called the "Sac Trail." The line of this trail was very nearly followed by the State road from Niles to Kalamazoo, making Twin Lakes, on Section 16 west, at Henry Barney's, a point in the line. The act authorizing this road was approved February 16, 1838. This road has been straightened through some of the sections, but retains a portion of its original route. The Pokagon & Little Prairie Ronde road passes through the township in about the same course as originally laid from Section 31, to Pickett's Corners, between Sections 22 and 23, thence east into Volinia.

It was with much difficulty that good roads were constructed in certain localities in the township. The yielding nature of the soil made it necessary to corduroy the highways in many places, by which means they have been made not only passable, but in most instances they are in good condition. This is especially true of the road across Dowagiac Swamp, where the settlers thought it impossible to build one.

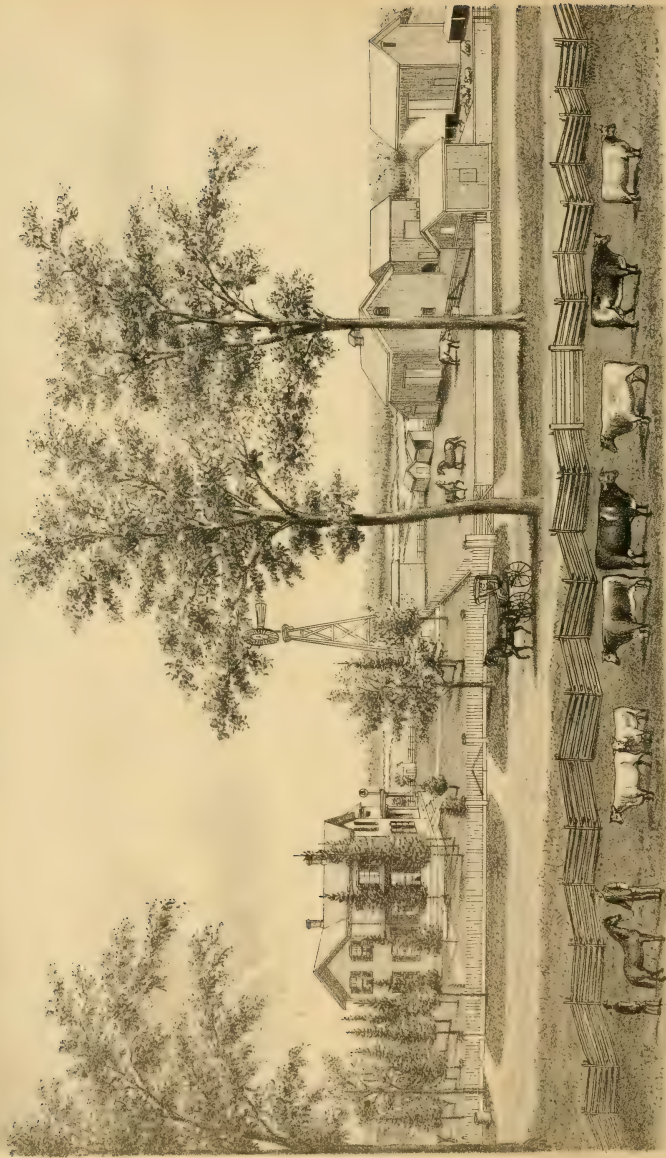
Previous to 1837, the road to St. Joseph, then the market or important outlet for this part of the State, was through Pokagon Township, thence by Berrien Springs, or by a still more devious route, through Little Prairie Ronde to Paw Paw, where the road intersected the Territorial road, thus making ten or fifteen miles more travel than by a direct route across the swamp into Silver Creek, and thence direct to St. Joseph. As early as June, 1835, a committee was appointed to examine and report upon two routes. The committee appointed from Volinia was Jacob Morland, Jacob Charles, Jonathan Gard and James Newton; from Wayne, Elijah W. and Joel C. Wright and William Ferrel. After two attempts by the committee at making a crossing, the matter rested until the spring of 1837, when a survey was made by John Woolman, Sr., under the direction of John Barney, a pioneer of Silver Creek, and others.

The Overseer of Highways, in opening the road, made some changes in the line of survey, and the road was finally established by common consent. Jo-

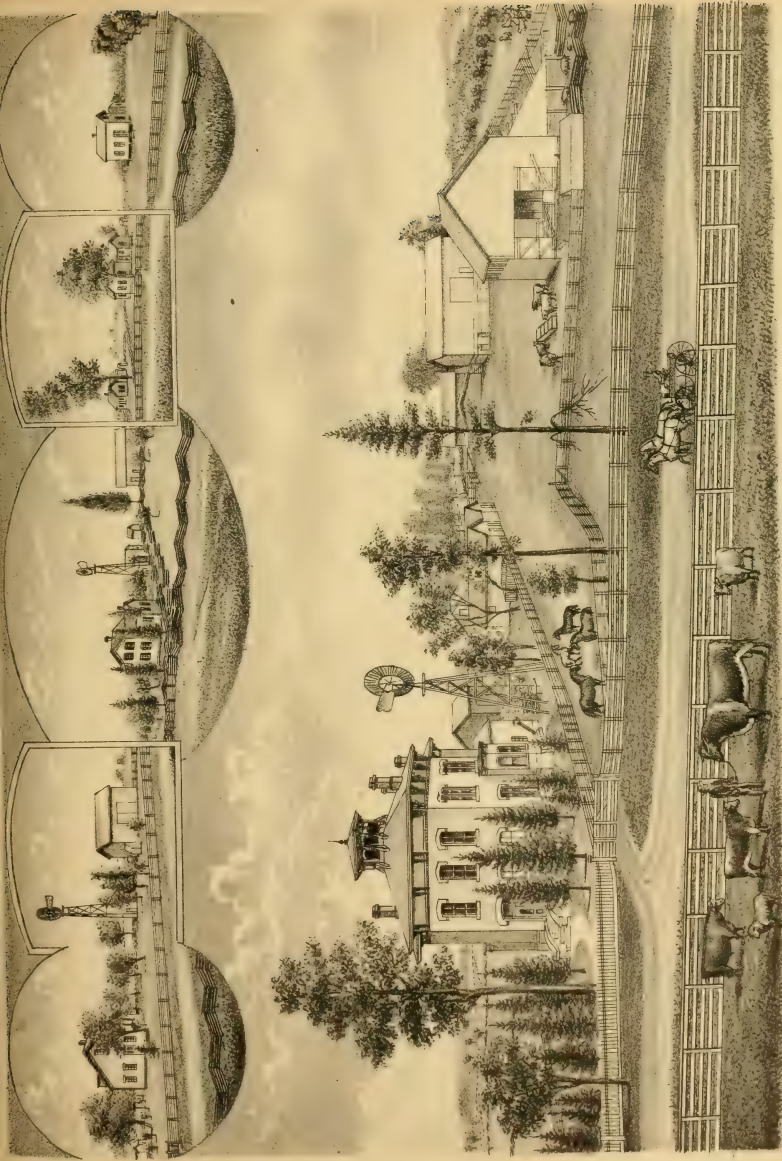
seph Crane, Elijah W. Wright and Albert Warren were Highway Commissioners at the time of the survey. The township had been divided into three road districts; Nos. 1 and 2 comprised the eastern half, and No. 3 the western half, of which Abram V. Tietzort was the Overseer. In July, the inhabitants were warned out to work on the newly-laid road. Owing to the efforts of John Barney, the causeway was finished and the river bridged. The high water in the river in the spring of 1838, made the bridge and causeway impassable, but that summer the road was repaired, a new bridge built, and the road was once more in a passable condition for wagons, if not heavily loaded. The County Commissioners granted \$50 toward the bridge, and the next year, 1839, authorized a tax of \$100 to be laid on Silver Creek, Wayne and Volinia, to further improve the road. The completion of the Michigan Central Railroad, in 1848, diverted the trade from St. Joseph to the newly-created towns of Lawton, Decatur and Dowagiac. Three other roads were opened across the swamp, and the first road then became an ordinary township road.

SCHOOLS AND SCHOOLHOUSES.

Considerable interest was manifested in educational matters by the pioneers. The first schoolhouse in the township of Wayne, usually called the Higgins Schoolhouse, was built in the fall of 1835, by the voluntary and united efforts of the early settlers living on either side of the line between the townships of Wayne and Volinia, and was located on or near the northeast corner of Section 24. This schoolhouse was a rude structure of logs, with an open fire-place on one side, capable of containing any quantity of wood. The desks were simply a shelf made of boards fastened to the walls, with a slight inclination from the back to the front; they occupied two sides of the room. The seats were of slabs, supported by stakes, upon which the scholars could sit, facing either way, as there were no backs. Hon. George Newton, of Volinia, was the first teacher, in the winter of 1835-36. He promised to teach the school if a schoolhouse could be built. The second teacher was a Mr. Hopkinson, in the winter of 1836-37. Mr. William Riggin was the third teacher, in the winter of 1837-38. The fourth teacher was Justus Gage, in the winter of 1838-39. The township election for 1838 was held April 2, at which time the first School Inspectors were elected. They met on the 11th of April and organized by electing Justus Gage, Chairman, and R. V. Crane, Township Clerk, Clerk ex officio. They then proceeded to divide the township into nine school districts. About 1840, a school was opened in an old



RESIDENCE OF GEORGE WHITBECK, WAYNE, MICH.



RANSOM DOPP. WAYNE, MICH.

cooper shop belonging to James P. Wiley. John S. Gage was the first teacher, for which he received a salary of five shillings per day, board not included. Mr. Gage did not receive any money, but each person in the district, liable to pay a tax, worked it out on Mr. Gage's land, by which he was enabled to break up about ten acres. The second teacher was a Mr. Stephen Crow, who taught in the same building for about the same salary, board included. He was followed by Miss Caroline Gage, afterward Mrs. Treat. Her school room was in the old log house of Mr. Wiley, he having moved "out of the old house into the new."

At the annual meeting of the District No. —, in the fall of 1842, measures were taken for building a schoolhouse of hewn logs and covered with a good shingle roof; it was situated in Section 21. The school room was finished similar to the Higgins' Schoolhouse, except that it was warmed with a stove instead of a fireplace, which improvement gave another side for desks and seats. Miss Sarah Cook was the first teacher in the new building, in the winter of 1842-43, followed by Marshall Hathaway, in the winter of 1844-45; then by Mr. C. C. Morton, in the winter of 1846-47.

Three districts made reports in 1842, showing the books in use to be: Daboll's Arithmetic, Olney's and Woodbridge's Geographies, Murray's English Reader, Cobb's Juvenile Reader, and Cobb's and Webster's Spelling Books, Kirkham's Grammar, and Hales History of the United States.

The Glenwood Schoolhouse, in District No. 2, challenges admiration. It was erected in 1880, at a cost of \$1,100. The Gage Schoolhouse, situated in a beautiful grove on the east line of Section 20, is a credit to District No. 4, on account of its size, comfort and convenience. In fact the township is well supplied with school facilities, which redounds to its credit.

RELIGIOUS ORGANIZATIONS.

There were among the early settlers people of different denominations, but the most friendly feelings existed between them, and the desire to enjoy the privileges of religious worship was above all denominational preference, and we find that their first meetings were held in common in the cabins of the settlers and at the Higgins Schoolhouse.

The first missionaries "to go up and possess the land," in 1837, were two Free-Will Baptist preachers named Neely and Julian.

Rev. Samuel L. Julian was a regular member of the Free-Will Baptist Church in Brookfield, N. H., and was ordained as a minister of the Gospel November 6, 1833.

Rev. Benjamin F. Neely was a member of the Free-Will Baptist Church in Montpelier, Vt., and was ordained at Lisbon, N. H., June 14, 1835.

The first Methodist class was organized about 1839, by Rev. H. Van Order, with Charles Hull as class leader.

Among the members of this class were Charles Hull and wife, John Shookman and wife, Jacob Zimmerman and wife, Isaac Waldron and wife, Levi Hull and wife, Peter Tietzort and wife, Isaac Thompson, William Ferrel, Arthur Graham and William Kirkwood.

The first building erected by this society as a house of worship, was a plain unpainted frame structure. After being in service about twenty-eight years it was sold.

Their present house of worship erected in 1872, at a cost of \$2,400, is a commodious symmetrical frame building, thirty by forty feet, with a tower ten by ten feet, in which is the vestibule; the tower is surmounted by a spire and contains an excellent bell, presented by Mr. Woodward, of New York City. This society was first incorporated September 15, 1860. The following persons were appointed as trustees of the M. E. Church at Wayne, called the "Wayne Chapel." Joseph Sturr, Henry Palmer, Ezra Knapp, Jacob Sturr and A. G. Hollenbeck. It is included in the Cassopolis Circuit, with Rev. E. L. Kellogg preacher in charge.

The pastors of Wayne Chapel have been Van Order, Jones, Shaw, Jakeways, Watson and Young. The pastor now in charge is Rev. W. L. Mathews. A Sabbath school is connected with the church; Clarence Churchill is its present Superintendent.

In December, 1839, Rev. Henry Worthington was appointed to the Paw Paw charge. He was a mere boy, not yet of age, but gifted with unusual ability. He came into the neighborhood as a missionary; his route extended to St. Joseph; his journey was made by horseback. His first meeting at which the class was formed was held in a log schoolhouse in Silver Creek, situated on what is now the Godfrey farm. Joseph Spencer was chosen the first class-leader, and continued to be leader nearly twenty years. The preacher's appointments were for every two weeks, and meetings were held in schoolhouse, cabin, or any place where "two or three are gathered together." The society removed to Wayne in 1844, meetings being held in a log schoolhouse, situated about eighty rods east of where the church edifice now stands.

During Rev. — Goodwell's ministry, there was a revival in the log schoolhouse, at which time a large number joined the society. Rev. Joseph Jones held

a series of meetings in the winter of 1860-61, at which time more members were added. About this time the question of building a church was agitated, and subscription papers were circulated for the purpose of raising the necessary funds. The legal incorporation of the society was consummated in 1861, as follows: Joseph Jones, preacher in charge, appointing Daniel Mott, Joseph Spencer, Freeman Spencer, Daniel Roe Mott, Joseph Mott, Silas Pitcher, Wells Carver, Sanford Wheelock and Samuel Filkins a Board of Trustees. At a subsequent meeting the following persons were appointed a Building Committee: Joseph Mott, Joseph Spencer, D. R. Mott and Andrew Kirkwood. When the spring opened, work on the church was commenced and in the fall a neat frame building was completed, at a cost of \$2,000, all of which was promised at the day of dedication.

Among those who have been pastors of the church are the following: Rev. Robert Watson, Rev. Thomas McCool, Rev. — Goodwell, Rev. James Robinson, Rev. Joseph Jones, Rev. J. I. Buell, Rev. George Hoag, Rev. — Miller, Rev. J. M. Richards. Rev. George A. Buell is the present minister.

In consequence of removals and deaths, the membership has fallen off from sixty in 1861, to twenty-five in 1881.

A Sabbath school has been maintained since the organization. The Superintendents have been Joseph Spencer, Daniel R. Mott, and the present Superintendent is Mrs. Melissa Kirkwood.

In March, 1874, the people of Glenwood and vicinity met and organized a church society with the following persons as members: Craigie Sharp, Oscar F. Hall and wife, W. Huff and wife, John Burns and wife, Clinton Huff and wife, J. B. Laylin and wife, Charles Laylin and wife, Alfred Turner and wife, Abner Townsend and wife, John Andrews and wife, M. D. L. McKeyes and wife, Mrs. Eben Copley, Charles and Napoleon Copley and Catharine Wells. The incorporation of the society was at a later date, as follows:

At a meeting of the "Church of Christ," held at Glenwood, September 29, 1874, the following persons were chosen Trustees of the church: Oscar F. Hall, Alfred H. Turner, Craigie Sharp, Josiah B. Laylin, John W. Burns and M. D. L. McKeyes.

The society have a house of worship which was erected and inclosed by Craigie Sharp; the interior work and finish was done by the society.

A Sunday school is connected with the church, of which Charles B. Laylin is Superintendent.

The pastors of this church have been Revs. William M. Roe, Myron B. Rawson and Henry Sigerfoos.

CEMETERIES.

"A little spot is all they now require
For their last resting place. There the green turf
May grow, and flowers may bloom, and sun and rain
May come, but they will ne'er have thought or care
For them again. A stone, a single stone,
Will tell their humble names to passers-by;
But their best monuments will ever be
Engraven on the hearts of those who knew.
Nor yet knew half their worth till they were gone."

There are four burial-places in the township. That in the northern part of the town on Section 4, is known as the Wilson Cemetery, and comprises about a half acre of ground. The Gage Cemetery is situated near the center of Section 20, and contains two acres of land given by Justus Gage for this purpose. The first person buried here was Mrs. Hungerford. A small burial-place is connected with the Wayne Chapel, in the eastern part of the town on Section 24. There is a small burying-ground on Section 26, the land for which was given by Philo B. White. The first interment was that of the wife of Col. Artemas Ellis.

Venice—not the city of the sea with its canals, gondolas and the Bridge of Sighs—but a paper town laid out and on the banks of the South Dowagiac Creek, and the only sighs were probably those of the owner at his failure to found a city. This paper city was brought into existence August 6, 1836, by Orlando Crane, proprietor. It was situated in the southwest part of the township, where Dowagiac now stands. It occupied the whole southwest quarter of Section 31, and contained 538 lots; each lot was 4x8 rods. There were two public squares, each sixteen rods square. Front, Broad and Main streets were to be six rods wide; Second, Fourth, Fifth, Cedar, Franklin, Washington, Pearl and Walnut streets were four rods in width.

The building of a steam saw-mill in 1855, by Worden & Foster, at Tietzort's Side-Track, was the beginning of a hamlet and post office, called Model City, which name was retained till 1874, when it was changed to Glenwood.

Tietzort's, on the Michigan Central Railroad, was known in the early days of the railroad as a side tract, then as a signal station, and later, as a regular station for passengers and freight. A post office was established here, known as Model City Post Office. In 1874, Craigie Sharp, Jr., and Thaddeus Hampton, of Wayne, and Edwin Barnum, of Paw Paw, laid out and platted at this point the village of Glenwood. It contains one general store, one saw-mill, two blacksmith shops, about twenty houses with a population of not far from 100, also a church of the denomination called



RESIDENCE OF L. J. HOWARD WAYNE, MICH.



BUILT 1845.



RESIDENCE OF THE LATE E. C. TAYLOR, MICH.

Disciples. It is the only village wholly within the township.

The Wright saw-mill, located about two miles east of Dowagiac, on the South Branch of the Dowagiac Creek, was the first mill of any description in the township of Wayne. It was built by Dennis Wright, in 1834, on land bought of Government in 1831, and located on Section 33. It changed hands several times, and only stood about fifteen years.

Brick-making was commenced by Elijah W. and Joel C. Wright, about two years after they came into the township, on the east end of the south half of the northeast quarter of Section 24. They only continued in this business about three years.

The first person to commence the business of merchandising in Wayne was Jesse Green. He was licensed as a merchant July 27, 1835; his store was in a log building adjoining his log cabin. He did not continue long in the business.

The first public house in the township was that which was opened by ——— McOmber, about 1836, in his house, which stood on the line between Wayne and Silver Creek, and now included in the corporate limits of Dowagiac. Calvin Hale kept a tavern about 1840, on what is now the Evans farm, about half a mile east of Pickett's Corner. A man named Van Vranken succeeded Hale. Selah Pickett raised the corner of a public house on his corners, and also had the post office. A man named Hatch kept tavern in same stand.

The first post office was established in Wayne about 1839-40. It was kept at the house of Justus Gage, he being the only Postmaster until the office was discontinued. Selah Pickett was Postmaster at Pickett's Corners until it was removed two miles east and kept in Volinia. When Model City Post Office was established the first Postmaster was Amasa Worden; next Worden Wells, and succeeding him was Henry Crego. When the name was changed to Glenwood, Craigie became Postmaster, then ——— Burns. Thaddeus Hampton is the present Postmaster.

The first tannery was started in 1839, by S. B. & J. Clark, on a little brook on the west half of the northwest quarter of Section 11. The business was carried on about twenty-five years and then discontinued.

George May, the owner of a large tract of timber land situated about three miles west of Tietzort's Station, began getting out timber for the erection of a steam saw-mill at the station. While this work was going on he conceived the idea of building a railroad to transport logs from his land to the saw-mill. Acting upon his idea, he began work on the west end by getting out and laying down ties, upon which were fas-

tened wooden rails for the car to run on. After completing a small portion of the road, he put a car upon the track to carry the ties and rails as the work progressed. About two miles of this road was built, and then work ceased for want of funds. The saw-mill was not completed for the same reason.

Craigie Sharp afterward built a plank road over the same route.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

JOSEPH SPENCER.

Joseph Spencer, one of the pioneers of Wayne, was born in Madison County, N. Y., August 27, 1811. His parents, Jacob and Anna Spencer, reared a family of ten children. He received an ordinary common school education, and in 1836 was married to Miss Laura Foster, of his native county. The following year he emigrated to Michigan with his family, which consisted of his wife and one child, and settled on the farm now occupied by his son Edward R., a view of which is presented on another page. He resided on this farm until his decease, which occurred in February of 1881. He was a man of unquestioned integrity, and possessed of more than an ordinary amount of perseverance and industry. He detested simulation, and was a man of strong convictions. He had a heart full of sympathy for the weak and oppressed, and his benevolence was proverbial; an Abolitionist of the old school, he did much in the anti-slavery cause in its early days, when the name was a reproach. He was one of the founders of the North Wayne M. E. Church, and was one of its prominent members until his decease. He reared a family of five children — Francis, now Mrs. Hungerford, of Kansas; Helen, wife of J. M. Bell; Edward R.; Mattie L., now Mrs. Dr. Weed, and Emery J.; the latter died in 1857. Edward R. was born on the old homestead in March, 1842. He received an academical education, and was one of the "brave boys in blue." He enlisted in the Nineteenth Michigan Infantry, and was with Sherman on his "march to the sea;" he was captured in March of 1863, and confined in Libby Prison, where he spent his twenty-first birthday. He returned to Wayne at the close of the war, and in 1866 was married to Miss Frances E., daughter of Eli Rich, of Decatur. Two children have been born to them — Fred E. and Beulah B. Mr. Spencer takes an active interest in politics, and is a zealous Republican, a successful farmer, and in every way a worthy citizen.

RANSOM DOPP.

By tracing the Dopp family back three generations, we find that the progenitor of the American branch came from Holland.

John and Permelia (Reynolds) Dopp, parents of Ransom, were both natives of New York State, where they were united in marriage, and where Ransom was born in Geneseo, Livingston County, November 10, 1828.

In 1840, he accompanied his parents to Hillsdale, in this State. The family consisted of eleven children, and his parents being in moderate circumstances, the opportunities afforded him for advancement were very limited, and at the age of sixteen years started out on the voyage of life on his own account as a stage-driver, which was at this time the only public conveyance for travelers. He was in the employ of B. Humphrey & Co. for between four and five years, and then engaged in the livery business at Niles, where he remained four years. He then ran a stage line on his own account from Niles to South Bend, Mottville and La Porte for about three years, when he removed to his farm in Wayne, forty acres of which had been purchased while residing at Hillsdale. He now devoted his whole attention to his chosen avocation, and to his indomitable energy and perseverance can be attributed his remarkable success, which has far exceeded his most sanguine expectations. His farm of 1,400 acres is the largest in the county, and the larger portion of it is under a high state of cultivation, and he is acknowledged to be one of the most successful farmers in the county. On another page will be found a view of his home, which attests his thrift and success. But few men have applied themselves more assiduously to business than he; politics he has avoided, and his agricultural operations have received his entire attention. In matters of education, he has endeavored to give to others the advantages that he was denied of, and for many years has been a member of the school board.

In July of 1848, he was married to Miss Jane, daughter of Samuel Barnhouse, a native of Virginia.

They have been blessed with five children—Willie, Latecia, Louella, Augusta and Jane. Willie and Latecia are dead.

GEORGE WHITBECK.

George Whitbeck was born in Rensselaer County, N. Y., November 29, 1820. He was the eldest of a family of eight, the children of Peter G. and Dorathy (Van Buno), who were of Holland descent. They emigrated to this country on board the same vessel, although not acquainted at that time. In 1842, George Whitbeck started out on the voyage of life,

first going to Western New York, against the advice of his old employer, who presented him with \$20, with which to return home when he made a failure; but he little knew the material of which his young employe was composed, for he never had occasion to avail himself of the opportunity offered. In 1845, he accompanied Mr. Gideon Allen to Cass County, and worked for him three consecutive years, and then purchased the land known as the E. O. Taylor farm of the State at \$4 per acre, making the first purchase in this section. Having made some improvements, this was disposed of to good advantage four months later, and he then purchased forty acres of the farm on which he now resides, and to which he has added from time to time as his means would admit, until he now has 330 acres of as good wheat land as can be found in the county. It is known as the "Five Oak Farm," is under a high state of cultivation, and has fine farm buildings, as will be seen by an illustration on another page. His success in life has been wholly due to his own exertions, and shows that industry, economy and good management bring a sure reward.

In political belief, Mr. Whitbeck is a Republican, his first Presidential vote being cast for Henry Clay. He has, however, devoted little attention to politics.

In the fall of 1847, he was united in marriage with Miss Jane Allen, who died in 1854. Three children blessed their union, Charlotte, now Mrs. A. Berch; Sarah, now Mrs. D. Blish; and John A., who deceased when a young man of great promise in 1872, in his twenty-second year. March 4, 1855, he was married to Mrs. Maria Crossman, who was born in Broome County, N. Y., February 21, 1830. Mr. Whitbeck commenced life with only a strong pair of hands and a robust constitution as his capital, and has not only acquired a competency but attained a prominent position among the successful farmers of Cass County.

ADOLPHUS T. HARDENBROOK.

Adolphus T. Hardenbrook, one of the pioneers of Cass County, was born in the village of Lisbon, Md., in 1823. His parents were Samuel and Sarah Ann (Bell). The elder Hardenbrook was a Virginian, and was born in 1794; his wife was three years his junior; they reared a family of eight children, four boys and four girls. In 1828, the family removed to Richland County, Ohio, and in 1832 came to Cass County, and settled in the township of La Grange, where they resided many years. The elder Hardenbrook and his wife, however, died in Berrien County, the former in 1862, and the later in 1856. At the age of fourteen, Adolphus went to live with Hiram Jewell, of La Grange, with whom he remained until he had attained his twenty-first year. December 25,



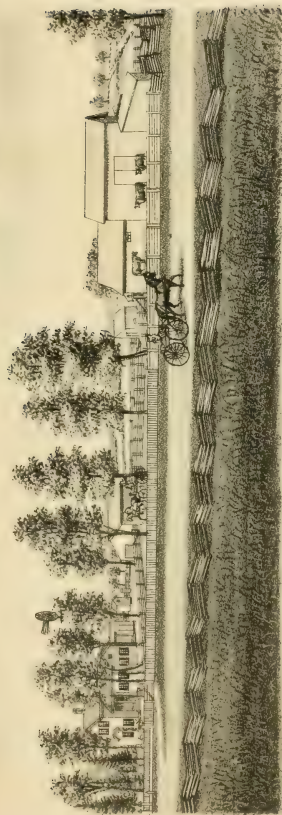
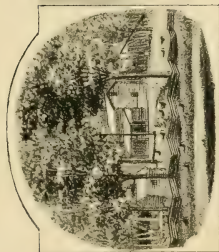
ADOLPHUS HARDENBROOK.



SILAS PITCHER.



MRS. LYDIA PITCHER.



PRESIDENCE OF E. R. STEVENSON, WAYNE, MICH.

1879, at the age of twenty-seven, he was married to Miss Margaret, daughter of Capt. Isaac Shurte, one of the first settlers of the county. Mr. Hardenbrook resided in La Grange until his removal to Wayne in 1861. He followed agricultural pursuits during his life time and was regarded as one of the successful and progressive farmers of the county. He acquired a competency and endeared himself to a large circle of friends by his kindness and liberality. He died in Wayne in December of 1880. His wife is still living on the farm which for so many years was his home. They had a family of twelve children—Wallace M., Mary A., Isaac S., Susan E., Martha E., Sarepta R., William E., Ada Z., Francis E., Henry D., Azalia D. and Iris E. Of the above, only two are now living, Azalia D. and Isaac S., the latter is living on the old place. He married Miss Josephine Gwilt in 1875.

EMERY O. TAYLOR.

Emery O. Taylor was born in Rodman, Jefferson County, N. Y., in 1820. At the age of twelve, he was thrown upon his own resources, and commenced life as a farm hand. In 1836, he came to Michigan; spent the summer in Calhoun County. He returned in the fall of the year, and was engaged in farming up to 1841, at which time he was married to Miss Sally L., daughter of Charles and Laura Parmenter, of Adams, Jefferson County, N. Y. She was born in Rodman, Jefferson County, N. Y., in 1822. In 1844, he came to Michigan with his family, and in company with his brother, Howland C., and settled in Hartford, Van Buren County, where he purchased a farm the following year. In 1851, he changed his location to the southern part of the county, and five years later came to Wayne and bought the farm where he resided until his decease, which occurred in May of 1881.

Mr. Taylor was an energetic and successful farmer and a worthy citizen in every respect. He identified himself with Wayne and its interests, and was regarded by those who knew him best, as an honest man, and a valuable friend. In Berrien County he was Justice of the Peace for eight years; filled the office of Highway Commissioner. He left three children—Addie, Sanford G. and Herbert E.

SILAS A. PITCHER.

Silas A. Pitcher was born in Pickaway County, Ohio, December 23, 1814. He was the youngest in the family of Fredrick Pitcher and Ann C. Iler, which consisted of six. When Silas was a babe, the family removed to Hocking County, where he spent his youth like that of most farmer boys, alternating the summer's work upon the farm with a term at the

district school in winter. The elder Pitcher was a native of Switzerland, and came to this country a few years after the close of the Revolutionary war. He stopped for a time in Philadelphia, where he followed his trade, that of a tailor, and where he was married. His wife was also from Switzerland, and, not having the money to pay her passage, was sold, in accordance with a custom of those days, to a Quaker, for a period in which her services liquidated her indebtedness. They removed to Ohio about 1800.

On attaining his majority, Silas decided to come to Michigan. He first stopped in Van Buren County, where he remained until 1839, which is the date of his settlement in Wayne. He purchased a new farm, which he improved and where he has since resided. He married Miss Lydia, daughter of Richard Holmes, of Prairie Ronde, Kalamazoo Co. She was born May 2, 1826, in Ohio. They have reared a family of four, three of whom are living—Cynthia (now Mrs. John Lilly), George W. and Allen R. Mrs. Lilly was born February 1, 1845; George W., July 4, 1847; and Allen R., November 14, 1850. Mr. Pitcher is a prominent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and in many ways has identified himself with the best interests of Wayne.

L. C. HOWARD.

L. C. Howard was born in Jefferson County, N. Y. His parents, Orrin and Sarah Howard, were sturdy people and reared a family of nine children, five boys and four girls. The elder Howard was a mechanic, and to avail himself of the cheap lands of Michigan, and to give his family the consequent advantages, emigrated with his family to Cass County in 1834.

L. C. received a common school education, and married Miss Clarinda Pickett in Wayne Township, they have one child, a daughter, Florence W. Mr. Howard is a Republican, and both he and his wife are exemplary members of the Congregational Church. Mr. Howard is a substantial farmer, and occupies a prominent position among the citizens of his locality.

We present on another page a view of his home.

CHAPTER XXXII.

HOWARD.

Early belief in its Unproductiveness—William Kirk, the first Settler—The Settlement, including Social Amusements—First Manufactures—Low Prices of Farm Products—Characteristics of Farmers—Land Entries—Fall List of 1857—Yankees vs. Hoosiers—Statistics and Productions—Schools—Civil List—Biographical.

WHEN the earliest emigrants came into Cass County they first settled upon the prairies and, when they were all occupied, selected the heavily

timbered portions of the county, where an infinite amount of labor was required to bring it into cultivation, in preference to the oak openings, or barrens, as they were sometimes denominated, for they labored under the delusion that the soil was unproductive for it, and its productions, differed from what they were accustomed in their Eastern homes.

Being impressed with this belief the first settlers of Pokagon expected Howard township would never be settled and that they would have it for a cattle range, for which purpose it was peculiarly adapted, owing to the existence of a certain kind of wild grass known as "barren grass," which attained a most luxuriant growth all through the woods and afforded abundant sustenance for troops of wild deer that ranged through the forests which were unobstructed by small underbrush, such as now can be found in great abundance, for the annual fires kindled by the Indians for this purpose, ran through the woods each autumn destroying all the small vegetation.

At this time it was a beautiful sight to look for a long distance under the leafy covering which was clean and trim, with no fences, roads, or even track, save the deer paths and Indian trails, that meandered through them to obstruct or break the view. At a later date in the still night, from some leafy covert, could occasionally be heard the lone howl of the wolf or the growl of a bear as he went foraging through the cornfields or snuffing around the betterments for a pig, while the wily fox paid his nightly devours to some hen-roost.

This township, however, possessed too many attractions to remain long without receiving the attention of the adventuresome pioneers, who were at this period flocking to this Western country by the thousands, in search of homes.

As near as can be ascertained the first settler in this township was William Kirk, a native of Virginia, who before coming here stopped for several years in Stillwater, Ind., and after disposing of his property there, removed to where Niles now is, and for a time occupied the same house with Squire Thompson, but the two families not getting along amicably in one small log-house, Mr. Kirk built a log cabin at the foot of the hill on the top of which Mr. Thompson resided. Not long after, while out hunting for his cattle, he found the spring on the farm now occupied by Mr. John W. Timmons, in Section 18, and true to his Southern education, which was to locate near a spring, regardless of roads or neighbors, he immediately decided to make it his home, and erected his log cabin to which his family were removed far from those with whom they could have intercourse.

Mr. Kirk frequently told his son-in-law, Mr. H.

Lamberton, now a resident of Section 19, that he lived but a short time at Niles, and as Squire Thompson moved to Pokagon in 1826, Mr. Kirk must have removed here as early, if not prior to this time, and therefore to him belongs the honor of first locating in this township, and performing the initial labors in behalf of civilization.

When coming here Mr. Kirk possessed \$600, six yoke of oxen, ten cows and twenty hogs, and was therefore what might be called a wealthy pioneer, for but few possessed even enough money to enter their land, and as for stock were entirely destitute of it. Notwithstanding his start in this new country, when the land was placed in market, he did not possess money enough to enter his, for it had been dissipated in a large measure by extending the hospitalities of his home to every hunter, land looker, and speculator who came his way, for in him was united pioneer and Southern hospitality.

He was what might be denominated a genuine frontiersman, kind and open-hearted, fond of fishing, hunting and the wild woods; and little did he care for his isolated condition, or for the fact that he was obliged to go to Fort Wayne, Ind., to mill, and put up with many other inconveniences. Thirty-two or thirty-three years ago some of his stock was killed on the railroad, which then extended through this township, and becoming piqued at the manifest unfairness of the company in paying him for them, coupled with the fact that neighbors were getting inconveniently near, and the country too much developed to gratify his hunting proclivities, he disposed of his property and again started westward, and did not stop until he reached the Pacific Ocean, and located in Oregon, where he died in March, 1881, at the ripe age of eighty-nine years. His wife still survives him.

In 1830, Joseph Harter moved his family from Preble County, Ohio, and settled on the farm now owned by S. C. Thompson, and there remained until his death. None of his children now reside in the county. About 1833 or 1834, he built a saw-mill on a small stream on his farm, the first and only one in the township run by water-power, there being a few portable mills of little note now in the township.

Peter Barnhart accompanied Joseph Harter to this township, he then being a young man twenty-two years of age. He worked for Mr. Harter about three years and then commenced work on his own land, entered by Mr. Harter for him in Section 8, and which he still retains, and the eighty acres has been increased to 153. Mr. Barnhart was drafted when the celebrated Sauk war so frightened the people, and started with his neighbors for the seat of war, which it is needless to say they never reached, as will more fully be

made to appear in the general chapters of this work to which the reader is referred for any item of interest pertaining to this township not treated of here. Plenty of hard work and coarse fare was the lot of Mr. Barnhart in common with other pioneers in an early day, and the monotony of his existence was varied by dances at which he frequently officiated in the role of fiddler, receiving compensation then very acceptable. His first wife, Catharine (Sink), by whom he had — children, one still living, having deceased he married Lovina Brooks, who still survives.

Among the early settlers was William Garwood, a Virginian, who settled on Section 6, and remained there until his demise; and cotemporaneous with him was I. W. Duckett, who entered land in Section 5, in 1829, and then removed to Section 2, but subsequently disposed of his property and removed to California.

John and Jacob Kinsey, with their families, accompanied with their widowed sister, Mrs. Sally Stoner and children, came to Howard in 1830, and settled on the farm now owned by Mr. J. Wood, in Section 18, and here made the first brick in the township. John K. remained here until his death, while his brother and sister removed to Valparaiso, Ind., where they remained until their deaths.

Isaiah Carberry, who was born in Mason County, Ky., in 1800, removed with his parents, when six years of age, to Brown County, Ohio, and although while a resident of this State, engaged in manufacturing tobacco and whisky, never indulged in the free use of either. In 1831, he removed his family, consisting of his wife, Susannah (Pickett), and two children to Michigan with an ox team, and stopped for two years near Beeson's Mill, in Berrien County, where he built a log cabin, but in 1833 moved on the farm now owned by Thomas Moran, which he purchased of Government and largely cleared up. After several changes he, in 1840, moved on his present farm of eighty acres, which was purchased for \$400, when in a wild state. He is the father of five children by his first wife, two of whom still survive and are residents of California. It is largely due to assistance of his second wife, Mrs. C. Kinsey, that his present farm has been cleared up and improved. She is one of the pioneer women to whom the succeeding generations are largely indebted, for her part, by no means a light one, has been well done in connection with the arduous labors of pioneering. Their days of hard labor were relieved by dances, at which Mr. Carberry used frequently to preside as fiddler. The settlers, one and all, met on a common level at these times and entered heartily into the festivities of the occasion. These dances were most frequently held in

the evening after logging, husking or quilting bees, and the settlers were not particular as regards their costumes, homespun for the ladies and coarse boots for the men being plenty good enough to be considered among the elite.

William Young and his wife, Elizabeth (Christie), came to Howard Township in 1831 or 1832, and located on Section 24. He was born in Vermont in 1796. Mr. Young was foully murdered December 16, 1879. His lifeless and charred remains were found lying in the old-fashioned open fire-place of the humble house in which he had, for twenty-five or thirty years, with little exception, lived a solitary life. The affair caused quite an excitement. It was supposed he had been murdered for a small sum of money, something between \$100 and \$200, which he was known to have had in his possession. This supposition was found to be correct, and William S. Hobart, on trial, was found guilty, and is now serving out a life sentence in the Michigan Penitentiary, in punishment for the crime. Mrs. Young died in 1868. Two descendants of these pioneers now reside in the county. Lorena C. (Messenger) in La Grange Township and Ann (Curtis) in Howard. Robert C., Orrin S. and Nancy E. (Coates) are deceased.

John B. Timmons came from Butler County, Ohio, with Squire Edwards, who settled in Pokagon, and for whom he worked, and after a time, purchased land in Pokagon, and, after clearing up about twenty acres, he disposed of it, and in 1850 moved on the farm now owned by Mrs. Berden, in Section 2, which was originally settled by three brothers—Samuel, Robert and William Faries, who came from Middletown, Ohio, in 1834. Samuel and Robert ran a blacksmith and gunshop on this farm, and were skilled artisans. They also manufactured plows, and formed quite an important adjunct to the new settlement, for it obviated the necessity of their going to Bertrand for this class of work, which, with the poor roads and slow methods of locomotion, usually by ox team, was quite a tax on the early settlers. Robert left the county and ultimately located in Milwaukee, Wis. Samuel returned to Ohio where he deceased, and William went to the land of gold, California, where he also deceased.

John B. Timmons, before referred to, died in July, 1876, while his wife, Phebe (Faries) resides with her son, John W., on the old William Kirk farm, which is now supplied with good farm buildings. Another son, George W., resides in Niles. Mrs. Elizabeth (Parker), wife of John W., is a daughter of the pioneers, Albert and Lucinda Parker who, while Mrs. Parker lived, resided on the farm owned by her grandfather, Cyrus Mowry, who died in 1861, his

former home being in the State of New York. "Grandma" Mowry, as she was affectionately called, used to relate to her children some of the inconveniences to which they were first subject, such as pounding their corn on a stump, and baking their corn-bread on a board before the fire.

In 1834, James Coulter, accompanied by his father, came into this county from Clinton County, Ohio, bringing about one hundred and fifty head of milch cows, which were disposed of to the settlers on advantageous terms, and they then purchased 640 acres of land of Government in this township. After a stay of six months, they returned home. He soon came back again and commenced the work of clearing his farm, and, in 1836, went to Ohio, and returned with his bride, Ann (Wilson), in a lumber wagon drawn by an ox-team, the journey occupying seventeen days. They moved into a humble log house in the woods, and remained on this farm until his death, which occurred in 1874, and where his widow still resides. She recalls very vividly the time when, in order to assist along in the household economy, she, in common with other pioneer mothers, manufactured cloth for family use, and did other work from which the modern farmer's wife is now exempt. They were blessed with eight children, four of whom survive, as follows: Margaret (Mrs. E. White), and William H., both residents of this township, also Sarah A., who lives with her mother, and John F., who lives in Fairmont, Neb.

William H. Doane, a near neighbor of Mr. Coulter's, removed from Greene County, N. Y., to Albany, and into Michigan in 1835, with his brother, and stopped at Niles, but could obtain no information regarding desirable lands from the people of this place, who looked upon them as land speculators, who at this time were not given a warm reception by actual settlers, for they held land out of the market, thus retarding the improvement of the country. But meeting a Capt. Stocking, he gave them minutes of some land, and they entered 360 acres in this township, on a portion of which Mr. Doane now resides. With 1,000 feet of lumber, he constructed a place of abode, and with the exception of sixteen months, commencing in 1836, at which he worked at his trade, that of carpenter and joiner, in St. Joseph, he has been a resident of this township since coming here. In 1837, he went to New York and married Elizabeth Roberts, a native of Wales, who died in 1843, leaving two children—George and John, Jr.—and, in 1844, he was united in wedlock to Miss L. A. Chase, and they are the parents of four children—Emory C., Edward M., Herbert H. and Lilly M. As indication of the scarcity of money, Mr. Doane dressed and sold a fine

roasting pig in Niles for 25 cents, and this was about the time that any one residing within a circumference of from ten to fifteen miles were denominated neighbors. He brought a stove into the township in 1837, and it was for years known as "Doane's Nigger," and attracted much attention. As will be seen elsewhere, Mr. Doane has taken a prominent part in township affairs.

Probably no one is more conversant with or has been more prominently identified with the history of Howard Township since 1835, than Ezekiel C. Smith, who with his wife, Laura (Parmelee), came from Hamburg, Erie Co., N. Y., to Michigan at this time. He was preceded by his father, Amasa, and brother Zenas. His mother, Candace, died here in 1836, and was interred in the Barren Lake Cemetery, which land was donated for this purpose by Mr. Smith. Amasa, after a stay of three years, removed to Ohio, and from there to Iowa, where he died at the advanced age of ninety-one years. Zenas removed to Kent county, which place he left and emigrated to Tennessee, because the railroad run through his farm, which was an intrusion he could not brook.

Mr. Smith had hardly become a resident of the township before he was honored with the office of Justice of the Peace, which office he held for thirty-six years, and during this time has started about four hundred couple on the matrimonial voyage of life, a record in the marrying line few Justices can compete with.

As Supervisor of his township in 1839, he introduced and was instrumental in the passage of a resolution for the payment of \$20 bounty on every wolf killed, which, with the State bounty of \$20, would, in his opinion, make the business of wolf-hunting so profitable as to exterminate these pests, and his theory proved correct.

In 1850, he represented his district in the State Legislature, and has taken an active part in all the public interests of his township, and has the universal respect of all, for his upright manner and many estimable qualities.

January 11, 1882, he celebrated his golden wedding, and it is a quite remarkable fact that during this long period no death has occurred in his family, or, as he pungently puts it, he has had meetings, dances, debating societies, weddings, and in fact, almost everything in his house but a funeral. His family consists of five children, as follows: Ellen F.; George P., in Benton County, Mo.; Albert B., in Iowa; and Julia L., now Mrs. J. Doane, in Porter Township; Jerome A., in McMinnville, Tenn.

John M. Reese was born in Shurban, New York State, May 15, 1796. He married Angeline Mills



JAMES SHAW.

JAMES SHAW.

The Shaw family are of Welsh extraction. The progenitor of the American branch came from Wales many years ago, and settled in Stonington, Conn., and from there removed to Rensselaer County, N. Y., where they engaged in agricultural pursuits. Samuel Shaw, Sr., grandfather of James, was in the Revolutionary war, and held a Lieutenant's commission.

James Shaw was born in Berlin, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., February 28, 1813, and was reared on a farm, receiving a common-school education. He remained with his parents, Samuel, Jr., and Elizabeth Shaw, and assisted them on the farm until 1840, when he, accompanied by his wife, Maria P. (Wheeler), to whom he was married March 2, 1839, started for the West to carve out for himself a home. He first purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land in Howard Township, only twenty acres of which had been partially prepared for cultivation, and commenced life, after the manner of all pioneers, in a log house. About twenty years subsequent, he disposed of this farm, intending to go farther West, but eventually purchased the farm in Howard on which he now resides. He has been successful in accumulating a competency, and is now enjoying the fruits of a well-spent life. In politics, he has been a conservative Democrat, and has been

honored with various township offices, including that of Supervisor, to which position he was unanimously elected for 1844, and again for 1846, his name being placed on the head of both the Democrat and Whig tickets, which is a testimonial of appreciation worthy the man. He served as member of the State Legislature in the sessions of 1845 and 1847, and during the latter term was appointed Chairman of the Committee on Agriculture and Manufactures. As candidate for the Legislature in 1860, in a Republican district, he ran far ahead of his ticket. He was also candidate for the State Senate in 1868. He was frequently on the stump in important political campaigns, and was accounted an efficient speaker. His public career has been such as to gain the full confidence, not only of his political friends, but also those who opposed him, for he is a man who despises to engage in anything underhanded to accomplish his objects, he being scrupulously honest.

His first wife, who was born February 13, 1823, having departed this life in November, 1860, leaving one child, A. J. Shaw, he married, December 21, 1868, Margaret E., daughter of James Dennison, who was a descendant of George Dennison, a Colonel in the war of 1812. Mrs. Shaw was born in Berlin, N. Y., February 24, 1829. They have no children.

in 1820, who still survives and at the age of eighty years spun yarn on a "big wheel" for a pair of stockings. In the spring of 1834, they moved to Northern Indiana, and three years later to Section 19, Milton, with a family of ten children. They endured the hardships incident to a pioneer life. As a pensioner of the war of 1812, he drew it until his death in July, 1876, his widow now receiving it. The name of their children are Anna Maria, Jacob, Martha, Judson, Wade, Elisha M., Sarah A., Emaline and Caroline, twins, Mary C., Esther, Rebeckah H., John M. and Lewis Cass.

Judson Wade Reese, who was born in New York State in 1825, moved on his farm west of Barren Lake in 1849. He and his wife, Catharine M., widow of Richard T. Heath and daughter of Samuel Willard, have been blessed with two children—Ann Adell and Judd.

Maj. Henry Heath was born in Connecticut, December 1, 1780, from which place he moved on the Holland purchase a few miles from Buffalo, N. Y., and in 1833 to Howard Township, and settled on Section 29, with a family consisting of a wife and nine children, as follows: Henry O., who was a teacher and Methodist preacher; George, a blacksmith; Richard T., who was at one time a merchant in Cassopolis, and who performed a perilous journey through the wilderness to many of the "wild cat" banks of the State to get the so-called money redeemed; Charles; Lucien, now a resident of California; Giles; Albert, an attorney who held the office of Colonel during the war of the rebellion, and who, with his brother Lucien, are the only children living; two died in infancy. Richard T., above mentioned, married Catharine M. Willard in 1840, and moved on the farm now owned by Judson W. Reese. Their two children, Mary E. and George E., are both deceased.

Samuel Willard was born January 26, 1793, in Lancaster, Mass. In 1794 he moved to New York State, and after several changes and finally, in 1814, to Erie County, which was his home until 1837, and while here as a member of a militia company participated in the battle of Oswego, in the war of 1812.

He married Ann Abbott in February, 1822, and in 1837 moved with his family to Howard Township, having purchased eighty acres in Section 30. He improved this farm and remained on it until his death May 13, 1877, having been a resident of this township forty years. His widow, Ann, who was born in Philadelphia, Penn., in 1803, now resides on the same farm on "Yankee street," on which she moved in 1837.

The year 1835 witnessed quite an influx of population to Howard, for the erroneous theories regarding

the barrenness of the soil had been by this time exploded, and, having full faith in its future, George Fosdick laid out a village of sixty-four lots, which he named Howardsville, on the farm now owned by Henry Pryn. He carried on the blacksmith trade in his embryo village, and, in addition, made a specialty of jail locks, with which he furnished nearly all the jails in Southwestern Michigan and Northern Indiana.

His village never materialized and, disappointed in his aspirations, Mr. Fosdick disposed of his property and moved to Indiana, where he deceased.

Once the prices procured for produce was far from remunerative, and Josiah Kinnison recalls the time when he sold his first crop of corn after coming into the township in 1838, at 15 cents per bushel, and drew it to Berrien Center, while oats brought 10 and 12 cents. He in common with others drew wheat to the mouth of the St. Joseph River, thirty miles distant, and received but 60 cents per bushel, and it took three days to make the trip.

As before indicated Mr. Kinnison and his wife Lydia (Cook), came into the township in 1838, and located on the farm on which he now resides, paying \$5 per acre for it to speculators. Mrs. Kinnison is deceased, as is also his second wife, Sabrey (Thomas). He has two children now living. Mr. K. kept the first infirmary in the county, at Edwardsburg, and never had more than six indigent persons under his care at one time.

In 1837, W. Olmstead could have been seen starting from Ohio for Michigan, with his wife, Matilda, one child and all his worldly possessions stowed away in a one-horse wagon. He spent that winter in Howard, and then removed to Egypt, Ill.; but thirty months later moved on to his farm in Section 1, in no better financial condition than when he first left it. But the forty acres has been increased to 312. He is now living with his second wife, Electa (Dodds), his first one having deceased. Of twelve children born to them ten are living. Henry Houser, who deceased in 1878, emigrated from Preble County, Ohio, in 1835, and settled upon and improved the farm now owned by Martin Dunning in Pokagon, and was prominently identified with the township, as will be seen by the civil list.

Mrs. Mary (Brown) Houser, deceased in 1864, and was the mother of six children, viz.: S. M., farmer in this township; Michael, a resident of Berrien County; Eli, of St. Joseph County; William, a merchant in Dowagiac; Mary, in Northern Michigan, and Martha Jane, also a resident of Dowagiac.

When eleven years of age, Jerome Wood moved from Batavia, N. Y., to Beardsley's Prairie with his father, Lyman D. Wood. They next became resi

dents of Van Buren County, and then of St. Joseph County. During his boyhood days in this then new country, Mr. Wood became very much elated over a pair of buckskin pantaloons, which were the best his parents could procure for him at that time. He also recalls the time when potatoes and salt constituted their sole diet, while johnny cake was considered plenty good enough for all occasions. Some twenty-nine years ago, Mr. Jerome Wood and his wife, Iantha Corey, moved from Kalamazoo County to Silver Creek Township, and subsequently to their present home, Section 6, in Howard. Rachal Corey, mother of Mrs. Wood, who has resided in Silver Creek Township for the past twenty-five years, is probably the oldest person in the county, her age being ninety years.

Attracted by the many inducements of Michigan in 1835, Henry Lamberton, then a young man, started for this then Territory from Canada, to which place he had removed from Genesee County, N. Y., with his parents and made it his home at Detroit, Grand Rapids and Niles successively, and finally, about twenty-two years since, purchased his present farm in Section 19, when in a state of nature, and has improved it. His first wife, Lovina, was a daughter of William Kirk, the veteran pioneer, by whom he had six children and ten by his present wife, Lucinda (Kemp), and now has nine boys living.

John Blanchard came from New York State when a young man, and lived for a few years at Niles, and then, in about 1840, purchased his present farm in Section 31, of William Collins, and, having erected a log house, he and his wife Ann (Dailey) moved on and improved the land, and he has done his part in developing the country. They are the parents of ten children, eight of whom are living.

The residence of David White, in Section 16, on which he moved some seventeen years since, is pleasantly located, near Barren Lake. He has been a resident of that township since, 1864. In 1845, William Van Ness and his wife Arietta (Lee), came from Erie County, N. Y., and lived with one of their neighbors until their log cabin could be erected in the oak openings, and they in common with other settlers succumbed to the ravages of the ague. Mr. Van Ness deceased in 1845, and the family were kept together until arriving at manhood's estate by his widow who resides on the old homestead. Of their children, R. L. is the present Treasurer of Cass County; Mary, now Mrs. Carlisle, in Milton, and William and Carrie at home.

When four years of age, in 1835, J. Hanson came from Johnstown, N. Y., with his parents, and settled in Jefferson, and endured the usual privations of

pioneer life. About fifteen years since, he and his wife, Harriet (Lee), moved on their present farm in Section 36, which is adorned with farm buildings, which are a credit to the township. They are the parents of three children—Hettie, Lydia and Edward.

James Shaw, although not moving into the county until 1840, has done considerable pioneer work in the way of clearing and improving land, and the fine row of trees that embellish the farm of Mr. Root were set out by him. His biography appears in another place.

John Bedford, the present Township Clerk, has had held this office since 1873. He is a native of Boston, England, and settled in Pokagon in 1852, and, one year subsequent, in Howard Township.

In 1852, Amos C. Foot came from Mishawaka, Ind., and settled on the farm in Section 31, on which his son Andrew T. resides, which, at this period, was far removed from its original appearance by the hand of the pioneer. A. S. Foot has filled the office of Justice in this township. Among the early settlers in Berrien County was William Nye, who, some forty-seven years since, emigrated from Ohio. He performed his full portion in removing the primal forests and fitting the land for the habitation of civilized man. He deceased in 1877, on the farm to which he moved some ten years since, and where now resides his son-in-law, J. P. Powers.

Mr. Powers is a native of Austria, from which country he removed some twenty-six years since. His house is situated part in this and part in Berrien County, and by a removal from one side of the room to another, they can change the county of their residence.

The German race is further represented by Ernest I. Reum, who, some twenty-five years since, settled on the farm where he now resides. He is a fair representative of this frugal hard-working people, quite a number of whom are now settling in this section of the county.

One of the most prominent characteristics of the old time was the universal hospitality and helpfulness that abounded everywhere. The latch-string ran through the door, and the belated traveler was sure of entertainment at the first house. Everybody was ready to help in case of accident or sickness. The pioneers, many of whom have now passed away, will always live in the memories of their successors. Theirs was a peaceful warfare against dame nature. Their banner was always a flag of truce, their trophies the fallen tree and burning log-heap, their reward, the prosperity and happiness enjoyed by their descendants to-day. In this work the wife and mother has done her full share; enduring privations without com-

plaint; with a kindly greeting for the tired husband and boy, and good words for the faint-hearted beginner or weary traveler, surely to her should be awarded the meed of praise.

The following comprise a complete list of the original land entries of the township:

SECTION 1.

	ACRES.
Samuel Ellsworth, Cass County, Mich., May 8, 1848.....	40
Nathan Robinson, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 18, 1843.....	40
A. Smith, Cass County, Mich., May 1, 1833.....	73
R. O. Salisbury, Cass County, Mich., April 8, 1845.....	190
Amos Dow, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 27 and March 14, 1836	80
S. Bentley, Cass County, Mich., April 8, 1839.....	40
Theo. I. Lewis, Cass County, Mich., July 8, 1836.....	80
H. Salisbury, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 31, 37 and April 15,	
1840.....	40

SECTION 2.

James C. Faries, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 28, 1835.....	40
R. Culver, Cass County, Mich., June 16, 1835.....	80
N. C. Sanford, Litchfield County, Conn., June 25, 1835.....	454
R. I. Faries, Cass County, Mich., July 3, 1835.....	40

SECTION 3.

William Baker, Jefferson County, N. Y., Jan. 2, 1834.....	40
E. C. Smith, Erie County, N. Y., June 18, 1835.....	80
N. C. Sanford, Litchfield County, Conn., June 25, 1835.....	186
Daniel Smith, Erie County, N. Y., July 13, 1835.....	80
J. Garwood, Cass County, Mich., July 20, 1835.....	40
Archibald Clyborn, Cass County, Mich., July 23, 1835.....	40
Jacob Silver, Cass County, Mich., March 14, 1836.....	40
R. Culver, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 15, 1837.....	40

SECTION 4.

Joseph Garwood, St. Joseph County, Nov. 6, 1829.....	74
I. W. Duckett, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 11, 1832.....	40
William Northup, Erie County, N. Y., June 2, 1835.....	152
J. Garwood, Cass County, Mich., July 13, 1835.....	160
Henry Harter, Preble County, Ohio, July 6, 1836.....	200

SECTION 5.

William Garwood, Lenawee County, June 19, and Aug. 14,	
1829.....	130
I. W. Duckett, Cass County, Mich., March 3, 30 and Feb. 22,	
1833.....	194
William Garwood, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 22, 1833.....	40
Sebert Toney, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 22, 1835.....	80
William Garwood, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 31, 1837.....	40
I. W. Hicks, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 7, 1833.....	40

SECTION 6.

W. Garwood, Cass County, Mich., June 19, 20 and May 29,	
1830.....	309
Jesse Toney, Cass County, Mich., June 19 and 20, 1829.....	138
John Ray, Lenawee County, Mich., Oct. 6, 1829.....	70
John Kinsey, Cass County, Mich., March 11, 1830.....	75
Baldwin Jenkins, Cass County, Mich., March 11, 1830.....	2

SECTION 7.

John Ritter, Lenawee County, Mich., June 19, 1829.....	80
Peter Barnhart, Cass County, June 13, 1831.....	80
John Clark, Cass County, June 17, 1831.....	80
William Garwood, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 26, 1831.....	80

C. Albright, Cass County, Mich., Aug., 27; Sept. 5, 30, Nov.	
6, 1833.....	240
O. Edwards, New York City, Nov. 29, 1836.....	80

SECTION 8.

Solomon Landis, Cass County, Mich., April 13, 1830.....	80
John Hensley, Cass County, Mich., April 13, 1830.....	80
William Morris, Cass County, Mich., May 11, 1830.....	80
Jacob Kinsey, Cass County, Mich., July 17, 1830.....	80
Joseph Harter, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 29, 1830.....	80
I. W. Duckett, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 20, 1832.....	160
N. McCoy, Cass County, Mich., July 2, 1832.....	40
Joseph Harter, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 22, 1835.....	40

SECTION 9.

S. Stoner, Berrien County, Aug. 1, 1831.....	80
I. & S. Bhymer, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 1, 1832.....	80
S. Kinsey, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 5, 1834.....	40
G. B. Fitch, Ontario County, N. Y., June 30, 1834.....	80
I. W. Bailey, Cass County, Mich., July 17, 1835.....	80
S. Waldo, Columbia County, N. Y., July 17, 1835.....	80
Peter Fraser, Cass County, Mich., July 14, 1835.....	80
S. Toney, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 16, 1835.....	80
G. B. Fitch, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 23, 1835.....	80

SECTION 10.

E. C. Smith, Erie County, N. Y., June 18, 1835.....	160
Elmer Emmons, La Porte, Ind., July 20, 1835.....	160
D. Parmley, Erie County, N. Y., Jan. 29, 1836.....	40
K. Harter, Preble County, Ohio, July 6, 1836.....	80
Tho. Lewis, Cass County, Mich., July 23, 1836.....	40
E. T. Doane, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 25, 1837.....	80

SECTION 11.

S. Faries, Butler County, Ohio, Aug. 15, 1833, and Jan. 28,	
1835.....	200
George G. Doane, New Hanover, N. C., July 9, 1835.....	40
George G. & William H. Doane, New Hanover, N. C., July 9,	
1838.....	160
C. A. Fletcher, Chautauque County, N. Y., Aug. 1, 1835.....	40
E. Culver, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 15, 1837.....	80
D. Smith, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 31, 1840.....	40

SECTION 12.

C. A. Parker, Berrien County, Feb. 18, 1836.....	40
R. Haynes, Worcester, Mass., Nov. 30, 1836.....	160
J. Smith, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 31, 1837.....	40
J. D. Dutton, Berrien County, Feb. 2 and 9, 1837.....	320
Benjamin Cooper, Cass County, Mich., March 25, 1837.....	40
Benjamin Sherman, St. Joseph County, July 25, 1837.....	40

SECTION 13.

John Coulter, Clinton County, Ohio, July 13; Sept. 21, 1833,	
and June 20, 1834.....	360
Benjamin Cook, Livingston County, N. Y., Oct. 19, 1835.....	80
C. A. Parker, Berrien County, Sept. 8, 1836.....	160
Benjamin Sherman, St. Joseph County, July 25, 1837.....	40

SECTION 14.

John Coulter, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 20, 1834.....	80
Thomas Doane, Jr., Berrien County, July 9, 1835.....	80
Matthew Doane, Berrien County, July 9, 1835.....	80
George G. and William H. Doane, New Hanover County, N.	
C., July 9, 1835.....	160
D. Paruale, Cass County, Mich., July 29, 1835, and Feb. 5,	
1836.....	120

Nathan McCoy, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 7, 1829.....	ACRES 80
Daniel Partridge, Cass County, Mich., May 4, 1836.....	40

SECTION 15.

John Fosdick, Cass County, Mich., April 16, 1833.....	80
A. H. Owen, Monroe County, N. Y., July 8, 1834.....	40
L. C. Stafford, Erie County, N. Y., Oct. 4, 1834.....	120
C. Kinney, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 15, 1835.....	80
Charles Butler, New York City, Oct. 21, 1835.....	40
Nathan McCoy, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 7, 1835.....	40
Charles Campbell, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 2, 1835.....	80
William Maddox, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 6, 1836.....	40
James B. Hebert, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 6, 1836.....	40
Austin Stocking, Berrien County, April 25, 1836.....	40
M. Germon, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 2, 1837.....	40

SECTION 17.

Richard Meek, Wayne County, Ind., March 11, 1830.....	160
Joseph Harter, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 29, 1830, and June 13, 1831.....	240
D. Partridge, Erie County, N. Y., April 9, 1835.....	80
J. Selkrig, Berrien County, July 22, 1835.....	40
S. Ercanbrack, Berrien County, Aug. 7, 1835.....	40
James Selkrig, Berrien County, Aug. 21, 1835.....	80

SECTION 18.

Thomas Phillips, Darke County, Ohio, June 27, 1829.....	160
S. Witter, Union County, Ind., Oct. 6, 1829.....	80
William Kerk, Cass County, Mich., May 31, 1830.....	82
John Pool, Jr., Wayne County, Ind., July 5, 1830.....	80
William Morris, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 29, 1830.....	80
Daniel Fisher, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 21, 1831.....	81
John McDaniels, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 2, 1832.....	40
Peter Barnhart, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 2, 1838.....	40

SECTION 19.

Eli Ford, Cass County, Mich., May 31, 1830.....	80
Theo. Denniston, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 3, 1831.....	83
John Kinsey, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 1, 1831.....	80
Daniel Phillips, Cass County, Mich., April 16, 1833.....	40
Daniel Fisher, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 3, 1834.....	40
T. T. Lewis, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 12, 1834.....	40
J. A. Elliott, Litchfield County, Conn., June 16, 1834.....	120
Peter Lyon, Ontario County, N. Y., June 24, 1834.....	125
Nancy Nealy, Ontario County, N. Y., Nov. 14, 1835.....	40

SECTION 20.

C. Lewis and O. Green, Ontario County, N. Y., Sept. 23, 1830.....	134
George Fosdick, Berrien County, Feb. 29, 1832.....	79
Jonas Ribble, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 14, 1832.....	120
E. Griawold, Berrien County, July 2, 1833.....	80
T. Husted, Otsego County, N. Y., Feb. 24, 1834.....	80
S. Bushnell, Madison County, N. Y., June 16, 1834.....	80
Zenos Smith, Cass County, Mich., July 29, 1835.....	40

SECTION 21.

George Fosdick, Berrien County, Feb. 29, 1832.....	64
Catharine Stewart, Berrien County, March 8, 1832.....	65
Peter Lyon, Ontario County, N. Y., June 24, 1834.....	92
O. H. and M. E. Gallup, Hamilton County, Ohio, June 25, 1834.....	80
Taber Earle, Erie County, N. Y., Dec. 11, 1834.....	107
Sally and F. L. Bailey, Cass County, Mich., July 29, 1835.....	40
C. K. Green, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 1, 1835.....	40

SECTION 22.

Peter Lyon, Ontario County, N. Y., June 24, 1834.....	ACRES 160
Taber Earle, Erie County, N. Y., Dec. 11, 1834.....	80
Charles Butler, New York City, Oct. 21, 1835.....	80
George Redfield, Cass County, Mich., April 21, 1835.....	80
D. Pattengell, Cass County, Mich., May 12, 1836.....	40
H. P. Voorhies, Montgomery County, N. Y., July 8, 1836.....	160
Mitchell Germon, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 9, 1837.....	40

SECTION 23.

William Sherwood, Cass County, Mich., Sept. 2, 1833.....	80
Erastus Todd, Cass County, Mich., Sept. 2, 1833.....	160
Peter Lyon, Ontario County, N. Y., June 24, 1834.....	80
H. P. Voorhies, Montgomery County, N. Y., June 29, 1835.....	240
Franklin Emerson, Cass County, Mich., July 16, 1835.....	40
Charles Butler, New York City, Oct. 21, 1835.....	40

SECTION 24.

William Young, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 4, 1832.....	80
J. Coulter, Clinton County, Ohio, July 13, 1833.....	40
H. P. Voorhies, Montgomery County, N. Y., June 29, 1835.....	80
William Young, Cass County, Mich., July 16, 1835.....	40
H. Rogers, April 23, 1836.....	40
N. Dumbottom, May 2, 1836.....	240
George Harter, Preble County, Ohio, July 16, 1836.....	120

SECTION 25.

H. P. Voorhies, Montgomery County, N. Y., June 29, 1835.....	80
N. Dumbottom, Cass County, Mich., May 4, 1836.....	80
G. Lawrence, George Beach and William H. Inlay, Onondaga County, N. Y., May 14, 1836.....	437

SECTION 26.

H. P. Voorhies, Montgomery County, N. Y., June 29, 1835.....	80
John Rush, Cass County, Mich., July 2, 1835.....	40
Luther Chapin, Cass County, Mich., April 23, 1836.....	80
Peter Putman, Montgomery County, N. Y., May 7, 1836.....	400
E. L. Yates, Montgomery County, N. Y., Nov. 29, 1836.....	40

SECTION 27.

John Rush, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 16, 1834.....	120
D. H. and John S. Gallop, Cass County, Mich., July 2, 1835.....	40
C. K. Green, Berrien County, Mich., Aug. 1, 1835.....	160
E. W. Sanford, Erie County, N. Y., Oct. 3, 1835.....	80
Charles Butler, New York City, Oct. 21, 1835.....	40
T. Husted, Otsego County, N. Y., Oct. 29, 1835.....	40
T. Husted, Cass County, Mich., April 23, 1836.....	40
T. T. Lewis, Cass County, Mich., July 23, 1836.....	40
S. Bentley, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 12, 1846.....	40

SECTION 28.

Henry Heath, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 19, 1833.....	50
B. B. Kercheval, Wayne County, Mich., Dec. 7, 1833.....	80
E. Winslow, Berrien County, Mich., Dec. 22, 1834.....	78
Z. Smith, Erie County, N. Y., April 8 and July 16, 1835.....	80
W. W. Sanford, Erie County, N. Y., Oct. 3, 1835.....	40
C. K. Green, Berrien County, Mich., Oct. 15, 1835.....	40
Charles Butler, New York City, Oct. 21, 1835.....	80
N. Dumbottom, New York City, May 2, 1836.....	80
D. Goodwin, New York City, Nov. 30, 1835.....	80

SECTION 29.

C. Loomis and O. Green, Ontario County, N. Y., Sept. 23, 1830.....	112
J. Hussey, Erie County, N. Y., July 3, 1832.....	80

J. W., William W., E. F. and S. J. Bailey, Erie County, N. Y., Feb. 14, 1833.....	80
Henry Heath, Erie County, N. Y., June 25, 1833.....	320

SECTION 30.

A. Chapman, Windsor County, Vt., Sept. 16, 1831.....	86
J. Pattengell, Erie County, N. Y., Oct. 1, 1831.....	86
T. T. Lewis, Berrien County, Mich., Feb. 13, 1833.....	40
E. Huntley, Erie County, N. Y., Sept. 28, 1833.....	80
J. W. Abbott, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 3, 1833.....	40
Jonathan Abbott, Cass County, Mich., May 27, 1834.....	40
D. W. Briggs, Berrien County, Mich., June 10, 1834.....	80
S. Chandler, Jr., Madison County, N. Y., June 16, 1834.....	80
R. C. Clark, Madison County, N. Y., June 16, 1834.....	80
Peter Lyon, Ontario County, N. Y., June 24, 1834.....	40

SECTION 31.

John Pattengell, Erie County, N. Y., Oct. 1, 1831.....	87
Ezra Williams, Erie County, N. Y., April 9, 1832.....	80
Zina Rhodes, Erie County, Sept. 28, 1833.....	160
J. W. Abbott, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 3, 1833.....	40
N. Bacon, Berrien County, Mich., Oct. 7, 1833.....	87
J. Abbott, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 21, 1834.....	40
William C. Collins, Berrien County, Mich., June 24, 1834.....	80
O. Johnson, Erie County, N. Y., July 3, 1834.....	80

SECTION 32.

J. W., William W., E. F. and S. Bailey, Erie County, N. Y., Feb. 14, 1833.....	80
H. Albert, Jr., Erie County, N. Y., Sept. 28, 1833.....	160
J. A. Elliott, Litchfield County, Conn., June 13, 1834.....	80
Peter Lyon, Ontario County, N. Y., Jan. 24, 1834.....	40
Thomas Wheeler, Berrien County, Mich., Feb. 23, 1835.....	80
E. Huntley, Cass County, Mich., July 10, 1835.....	40
S. Waldo, Columbia County, N. Y., July 17, 1835.....	80
A. H. Frizelle, Greenup County, Ky., Feb. 11, 1837.....	80

SECTION 33.

A. I. Dunbar, Berrien County, Mich., Aug. 4, 1835.....	40
John H. Woods, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 4, 1835.....	40
J. H. Heath, New York City, Aug. 10, 1835.....	160
William Morris, Cass County, Mich., March 5, 1836.....	80
John G. Bond, Berrien County, Mich., Feb. 4, 1837.....	40
George and Charles Bond, Berrien County, Mich., Feb. 4, 1837.....	80
A. H. Frizelle, Greenup County, Ky., Feb. 11, 1837.....	200

SECTION 34.

George McCoy, Cass County, Mich., June 17, 1831.....	80
George McCoy, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 17, 1834.....	40
Austin Stocking, Columbia County, N. Y., Jan. 22, 1835.....	40
George McCoy, Cass County, Mich., July 1, 1835.....	80

SECTION 35.

H. P. Voorhies, Montgomery County, N. Y., June 23, 1835.....	320
Peter Putman, Montgomery County, N. Y., May 7, 1836.....	240
Mary Smith, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 20, 1849.....	40

SECTION 36.

Leonard Kellogg, Nov. 10, 1835.....	40
William Schneek, Herkimer County, N. Y., Nov. 10, 1835.....	40
Hiram Rogers, Cass County, Mich., April 23, 1836.....	840
Grove Laurence, George Beach, W. H. Imlay, Onondaga County, N. Y., May 14, 1836.....	280
H. Wilkinson, Cass County, Mich., July 20, 1836.....	40
Thomas T. Lewis, Cass County, Mich., July 23, 1836.....	120
E. L. Yates, Montgomery County, N. Y., Nov. 29, 1836.....	80

Howard Township was organized by an act of the Territorial Legislature, approved March 7, 1834, and text of the enacting clause reads as follows: "All that part of the county of Cass comprised in surveyed Township 7 south, in Range 16 west, be a township, by the name of Howard, and the first township meeting shall be held at the dwelling house of John Fosdick, in said township."

The early records of the township have been destroyed, but the following comprises a

POLL LIST.

for the election held August 21 and 22, 1837: Ira Perkins, John W. Abbott, Jonathan Wells, O. D. S. Gallup, Zenos Smith, Henry Heath, J. V. R. Perkins, Ezekiel C. Smith, Amasa Smith, Ephraim Huntley, Joseph C. Teats, Ebner Emmons, Arthur C. Blue, Charles Stephenson, Zina Rhodes, Nathaniel Dumboltom, Eli Rice, Jr., Daniel Partridge, Gurdon B. Fitch, Sylvanon Dumboltom, Calvin Kinney, Nathan McCoy, Henry L. Gould, Jonathan E. Wells.

This township was originally settled by Eastern people, all of whom were termed "Yankees," irrespective of what locality they were from, and "Hoosiers," and there existed, for a long time, quite a strife between the two factions as regards political preference, and it was "Yankee" or "Hoosier" instead of Whigs or Democrats, in their early elections, and at first, the Hoosiers obtained the victory, but their conquests continued but a short time, for they were soon outnumbered, and consequently outvoted by their opponents.

This spirit of sectional differences existed in the ordinary affairs of life, and the young people did not commingle in their pleasures. The first one to break the lines of conservatism was William Weed, who married Squire Thompson's daughter, and the old gentleman entertained serious doubts about the expediency of the union, and when Ezekiel C. Smith repaired to his house to perform the marriage ceremony, he inquired, in a very solicitous tone: "Do you know anything about this 'ere man that is going to marry my gal?" and he felt quite reconciled when assured that he was an exemplary young man, and would make a good husband. From this time on a better feeling pervaded, and soon a feeling of amity extended over the entire population.

In this connection it might be mentioned that in all probability the marriage of Isaac Beehimer to Miss Phillips, daughter of Thomas Phillips, in the fall of 1832, was the first one consummated in the township, Squire Edwards performing the ceremony that fastened the connubial knot. The settlers were early

reminded of their future state by the death of Mrs. Marrs, who died in 1832 or 1833, and this was the first death that occurred in the township of which the historian can learn.

The boundaries of Howard were surveyed by William Brookfield, D. S., in 1827, and subdivisions completed by him July 11, 1828, as per contract with Edward Tiffin, Surveyor General of the United States.

There are no streams of any consequence in the township, but it possesses a remarkable lake which was formerly known as Lake Alone, from its isolated situation, no other lake being very near it. Its waters are remarkably pure and soft, and as no surface streams empty into it, it must be supplied with underground springs. It has no outlet except an artificial one, for it is the base of the water supply of Niles, five miles distant, to which place water is conducted by means of underground pipes. On the east bank of Barren Lake as it is now called, is a hotel to which pleasure parties repair in the summer time.

It is quite certain that this township has been the site of very severe battles fought by its aboriginal or prehistoric inhabitants, for Mr. E. C. Smith, with the assistance of his father and brother, made excavations in a mound on the farm of R. Earl in 1835, and there found the skeletons of hundreds of warriors, who were buried in a circle, with their heads all lying toward a common center. Great clefts or cuts in the skulls of a large number was conclusive evidence of their having met a sudden death from blows inflicted with a tomahawk, hatchet or similar sharp pointed instruments.

Some of the skeletons were charred by fire, and it is possible that some of them met a horrible death at the stake, after the manner of Indian warfare. But whether friend and foe met here and interred their dead after a hard-fought battle, will never be known, for a blank page represents the unwritten history of these early times and events.

In 1833, William Young erected the first frame barn in the township, on Section 14, where it still stands. George Fosdick probably constructed the first farm house in the township, in Section 21, in 1835, which is still standing, while the first brick one was built by John Pettingill in Section 31, in 1842. About the latter date farmers began to erect better buildings, and discard the rude log structures, which had well served their time, and over the entire township can be found fine farm buildings and cultivated fields, while the Indian trails and deer paths have given way to suitably constructed wagon roads, and the old settlers and their descendants are enjoying the results of many years of patient toil.

STATISTICS AND PRODUCTIONS.

Although destitute of a village, or even a post office, Howard has a population of 974, and this population is engaged in farming on 152 farms of 17,152 acres, 11,168 of which are improved. In 1879, there was raised upon 3,313 acres, 62,070 bushels of wheat, which is an average of 18.74 bushels per acre; from 2,171 acres planted to corn, 73,802 bushels were husked, while from 659 acres sown to oats, 15,838 bushels were thrashed. In 1880, there were owned in the township 519 head of horses, 815 head of cattle, 1,037 hogs, while in 1879, 1,888 sheep produced 8,843 pounds of wool. Apples and small fruits are raised in abundance, and this showing contrasts strongly with the township when William Kirk first decided to make it his home.

SCHOOLS.

The first school in the northwestern portion of the township was taught by Joseph Harter, in a discarded log house in the winter of 1833, and among the early school teachers was Fanny Bailey.

The township now comprises seven whole and one fractional districts, with 265 children between the ages of five and twenty years. District No. 1 has a brick schoolhouse, valued at \$1,000, with a seating capacity of 56; No. 2, a frame building valued at \$900, seating capacity 60; No. 3, a frame building valued at \$875, seating capacity 48; No. 4, a brick building valued at \$100, seating capacity 40; No. 7, a frame building valued at \$800, seating capacity 30; No. 8 (fractional) frame valued at \$800, seating capacity 36; No. 10, frame valued at \$600, seating capacity 50; No. 11, brick, value \$700, seating capacity 44. During the past school year, \$558 was paid male, and \$1,012 female teachers. The township has a library of 500 volumes.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The only church in the township is the Methodist Episcopal, which was organized by Rev. W. H. Sampson with six members, viz.: James and Ann Coulter, Dennis and Cynthia A. Parmalee, Eliza Smith and Elizabeth Young. In 1858, they built a house of worship costing \$1,300, called Coulter's Chapel, from the fact that the church lot was given by James Coulter, who also assisted liberally in its construction. It now has a membership of fifteen.

The following comprises a list of the principal civil officers of the township:

SUPERVISORS.

1834, Samuel Mars; 1835, George Fosdick; 1836-37, Henry Heath; 1838, Thomas Glenn; 1830-43,



HENRY ALDRICH.



MRS. HENRY ALDRICH.



RESIDENCE OF HENRY ALDRICH, ONTWA, MICH.

Ezekiel C. Smith; 1844, James Shaw; 1845, Oscar Jones; 1846, James Shaw; 1847-48, J. N. Chipman; 1849, Oscar Jones; 1850, Elam Harter; 1851, Oscar Jones; 1852-53, Ezekiel C. Smith; 1854, Elam Harter; 1855-56, Ezekiel C. Smith; 1857-58, Benjamin Cooper, Jr.; 1859, William Curtis; 1860, Ezekiel C. Smith; 1861-70, William H. Doane; 1871-74, H. S. Hadsell; 1875-76, Benjamin O. Vary; 1877, William H. Doane; 1878-79, Walton W. Harder; 1880-81, Asher J. Shaw.

TREASURERS.

1836, Joseph H. Abbott; 1837, S. Dumbolton; 1839-42, James Coulter; 1843, William H. Doane; 1844-55, H. D. Gallup; 1856-58, Perry P. Perkins; 1859-60, James G. Willard; 1861-62, Alexander Cooper; 1863-64, T. C. Raridan; 1865-66, Samuel Ullery; 1867-68, John Dwan; 1868-70, E. Blanchard; 1871-72, Walter W. Harder; 1873, D. P. Garberich (Garberich deceased in November, 1873, and W. H. Doane appointed); 1874, Walter H. Harder; 1875-76, Elbridge T. Reed; 1877, Nelson K. Allen (resigned, and G. G. Huntley appointed); 1878, G. G. Huntley; 1879-80, E. Monhan; 1881, J. W. Timmons.

CLERKS.

1834-36, Peter Fraser; 1837, Z. Smith; 1838, J. W. Abbott; 1839, Z. Smith; 1840-41, A. S. Cook; 1842, David M. Howell; 1843-47, Richard T. Heath; 1848, Robert N. Peebles; 1849, John M. Peebles; 1850, Thomas H. Huston; 1851-54, John L. Schell; 1855-59, Thomas H. Huston; 1860-65, James A. Collins; 1866-68, Perry P. Perkins; 1869, Jacob Keller; 1870-73, J. G. Van Evers; 1873-81, John Bedford, Jr.

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

1836, Henry Heath, Oliver S. Gallup, Ephraim Huntley, E. C. Smith; 1837, E. C. Smith, Charles Campbell; 1838, W. H. Doane; 1839, Thomas T. Lewis, Z. Smith; 1840, E. C. Smith, S. Toney; 1841, David M. Howell, Isaiah Carberry; 1842, W. H. Doane; 1843, John L. Schell, Isaiah Carberry; 1844, Oliver D. S. Gallup, E. C. Smith; 1845, J. L. Schell; 1846, O. D. S. Gallup; 1847, James S. Needham; 1848, Oscar Jones; 1849, E. C. Smith; 1850, Isaiah Carberry; 1851, Elam Hunter; 1852, Oscar Jones; 1853, E. C. Smith; 1854, Isaiah Carberry; 1855, M. Van Ness; 1856, E. C. Smith; 1858, Isaiah Carberry, W. H. Doane; 1859, Isaiah Carberry; 1860, E. C. Smith, John A. Snodgrass; 1861, W. H. Doane; 1862, H. S. Hadsell; 1863, Samuel Ullery; 1864, E. C. Smith; 1865, W. H. Doane; 1866, Henry N. Cameron; 1867, Hiram H. Hinchman; 1868, E. C. Smith; 1869, W. H. Doane,

Samuel Ullery; 1870, John Dwan; 1871, Andrew T. Fort; 1872, Jerome A. Smith; 1873, W. H. Doane; 1874, John Dwan, Asher J. Shaw; 1875, W. H. Doane, H. N. Cameron, Almon Gott; 1876, Jerome A. Smith; 1877, B. O. Vary; 1878, Henry N. Cameron; 1879, Alexander Cooper, Henry N. Cameron, Almon Gott; 1880, Alexander Cooper; 1881, B. O. Vary.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

MILTON.

Beardsley's Prairie and the Township In "Ye Olden Times"—First Settlers and Early Settlement—Land Entries—Erection of Township—Soil and Products—Religious Organizations—Schools—Civil List—Biographical.

THE early history of Milton and Ontwa are so intimately connected that it is with difficulty they can be appropriately separated; together they form one harmonious entirety, for, from Edwardsburg, which was the first stopping-place of the early settlers, they naturally radiated into the surrounding country, and the boundaries of this township, lying so close to Edwardsburg, its attractive landscape did not fail to arrest the attention of the adventurous pioneer, who were not slow to avail themselves of the broad acres laid out so temptingly before them, which invited cultivation.

A goodly portion of Beardsley's Prairie being in this township, it enabled the pioneers to reap almost immediate returns for the labor bestowed in cultivating its surface, while the luxuriant herbage afforded sustenance for the stock brought in at this early period, so that although their methods of living were necessarily very primitive, they never lacked for the absolute necessities of life.

According to the belief of numerous parties, and they certainly have excellent reasons for it, John Hudson, who came from Ohio, was the first settler in this township, and he located on the farm now owned by Allen Dunning, Jr., in Section 11, which was purchased by his father in 1836. Hudson purchased this land, eighty acres, of the United States Government, November 26, 1830, and after disposing of the same, returned to his former home in Ohio, with his love for pioneer life thoroughly satiated. Others think that to J. Melville belongs the credit of having first located in the township, and on the land now owned by Mrs. A. Jennings, in Section 24, and which he purchased of the United States Government September 24, 1829. He certainly can claim priority of purchase. Melville was a native Scotchman, and a blacksmith by trade, although he never plied this avocation in his pioneer home except in his own behalf

or to meet the pressing necessities of a neighbor, when his knowledge of the art possessed by mythological Vulcan proved most acceptable. Like many of those who first plowed the virgin soil, he moved away, as emigrants began to pour in and fill up the county, and where he passed the final years of his life cannot be ascertained. Among those who first settled in this township was Cannon Smith, who was born in the State of Delaware, and started for the West from the county of Sussex, that State, in the summer of 1828. At this period railroads were unknown in this county, and they started on their long journey toward the setting sun with his family, except Mrs. Smith, closely stowed away in the capacious wagon, which also contained all their worldly goods. Mrs. Smith performed the journey in a covered two-wheeled gig. While *en route*, he stopped for one month in Delaware County, Ohio, where he visited a brother, and there received information which caused him to make Cass County the terminal point of his journey. He reached Edwardsburg October 11, 1828, which was on the eleventh birthday of Wesley, one of his sons. He made Edwardsburg his home until the spring of 1831, pursuing the avocation of farming in the meantime, at one time, working the farm of the famous old pioneer Ezra Beardsley. November 8, 1829, he purchased his land—160 acres—in Section 14, this township, but did not move on the same until the spring of 1831, and then into the first frame house built in the township, erected by himself, in the interim. One peculiarity regarding this house was the unique manner in which the lumber for its erection was prepared, the tools consisting of an ax, draw-shave, hammer and auger. After the trees had been felled and split, and hewn out into siding as nearly as possible, the draw shave was brought into requisition, and the furnishing labor performed with it. The studding and braces were split out like fence-rails, and then laboriously smoothed on one side to an even surface. The frame was fastened together with wooden pins, and the roof consisted of "shakes," held down with poles. Altogether, it was a most ingeniously constructed house, and shows that when necessity required, the hardy pioneer was equal to any emergency. In this house was entertained, and free of expense, a large number of emigrants as they came in the country, while erecting a log cabin to shelter them, and the hospitable board was ever spread for the stranger as they passed into or westward through the county. Reverberating through the house could many times have been heard hymns of praise, as sung by worshipers gathered there to hear the word of life proclaimed by some minister of the Gospel. Mr. Smith was a devout Methodist, but his religion was broad and liberal

enough to include those of other denominations, and his house was considered the home of the ministers of all creeds. Money, at this time, was difficult to obtain, and in order to secure enough to meet the second payment on his farm, Mr. Smith journeyed on foot to and from the State of Delaware, an undertaking from which the most enterprising young farmer of to-day would shrink from performing. Mr. Smith died in 1843, and his wife, Charlotte (Handy), in 1872. His family consisted of ten children, of whom John H. and Elizabeth are in Indiana; George, Kittura and Henry, deceased; Emeline in Milton; Mary (Mrs. Wooster) in Milton, while Wesley and Cannon reside on the old farm, the latter occupying the old homestead.

In those halcyon days the name of Peter Truitt was familiar to all, he being a very active energetic business man, who emigrated from his birthplace in Sussex County, June 17, 1831, his journey taking forty-four days. He first sold goods at Bertrand, but soon brought them to Milton Township, where he opened up the first stock of goods brought in the township, and almost simultaneously commenced keeping a tavern, where for years he did the honor of "mine host" to all who had occasion to stop at the "White Oak Tree Tavern," which was the name by which his tavern was designated by many, because of a monstrous white oak tree that grew near it, which about fifteen feet from the ground threw out three immense branches, one to the north and alternately above it one to the south and to the east, as if welcoming all from these directions to the entertainment to be found, almost beneath its wide-spreading branches.

Mr. Truitt was married four times, first to Mary (Simpler), who died in Delaware, and by whom he had five children, viz.: John M., who married Ann Eliza Carpenter, and now resides in Edwardsburg; Elizabeth C. (Mrs. J. Tittle), and Henry P. and David T., who are farmers in Milton, and Elias S. (deceased). Elizabeth McKnitt, whom he also married in Delaware, was his second wife, and by whom he had two children—Mary Jane (Mrs. J. Butts), in Milton, and Esther Ann (Mrs. J. Griffith), in Greenville, Mich. His third consort was Deborah McKnitt, and of the fruits of this marriage there is but one child living—Mr. James M. Truitt, who resides in Milton. By his fourth wife, Mrs. Sarah McKnitt, he had no children. Mr. Truitt was born February 7, 1801, and resided on the farm he purchased so many years before, until his death December 5, 1881. Previous to his death, his health was very poor, and mind considerably shattered, but should one ask him anything regarding his religious experiences, he would be

found bright on this subject, for he was an active Methodist, and identified himself with this denomination when there were but ten members in the congregation, and has been ever since a zealous supporter of the cause, and it is a remarkable fact that when all things sublunary had almost faded from his mind, his knowledge of spiritual affairs continued bright and clear like an oasis in the sandy desert, until his death.

Spencer Williams accompanied Peter Truitt when he came to this county, and for several years subsequent to his arrival worked for him by the month, until by a systematic course of saving, the wages paid being quite small, he was enabled to purchase eighty acres of land, which was improved, and added to from time to time, until he possessed a fine farm. He, in common with others, had many discouragements, and although they might be considered trivial, assume importance in proportion to the surrounding circumstances, as was the case when he possessed but \$27, and loaned one-half, which he never received, and had the balance stolen; at another time, his season's labor was destroyed in a few hours by the flames burning up a large quantity of prairie hay he had made. Mr. Williams' death occurred in 1877, and that of his wife Sarah (Smith), in 1881. Eight children survive them—John H., the eldest, being in Jefferson; George W., a farmer in Milton, while the old farm is conducted by Amos, and with whom reside Mary and Larvenia, his sisters. Eliza (Mrs. Crittenden) is a resident of Howell, this State, as is also her brother Samuel, while Eunice (now Mrs. Clark) constitute the balance of this family.

J. Morris, J. Melville and J. Hathaway came in this township together in March, 1829, and neighbors being almost an unknown quantity, formed quite a nucleus for a settlement, but the first two named did not remain many years before going to Indiana, where, surrounded by the thick woods, they continued their pioneer life. Mr. Morris possessed a life upon which he delighted to play, and thus was enabled to while away what would otherwise have been some very tedious hours, while at the same time it afforded amusement for others.

The State of Delaware paid tribute to this section of the county by way of sending her noble sons and daughters, who came in such numbers and settled so nearly together that it was known as the Delaware settlement. They have been amply repaid for emigrating to this section, as the finely cultivated farms in their possession and that of their descendants plainly indicate. Edward Shanahan was a native of Delaware, the year 1806 being the date of his birth. In 1832, he came with his wife, Rebecca (Kimney),

to this county, and while en route listened to the direful stories related by those who were, as they supposed, fleeing from certain death, for the Sauk war scare occurred this year; but, nothing daunted, he pressed forward, and located on Beardsley's Prairie, where he remained until 1855, when he removed to Jefferson Township, but now resides in Milton. Although not an aspirant for office, notwithstanding he always took a deep interest in political affairs, he was elected to the House of Representatives in 1860. When wending his way westward with a one-horse wagon, it is doubtful if he anticipated the success that has crowned his efforts in his chosen avocation, that of farming. Ten of the fifteen children that have crowned his marital relations still survive, of whom Henry, Clifford and Judson are in Wisconsin; Joseph, in Van Buren County; James, in Ontwa; Edward, who works the farm on which his parents reside; while Sarah (Mrs. Kelley) is in Edwardsburg; and Louisa is the wife of Dr. Taylor. Mr. Shanahan is still an active business man, and spends a portion of his time in Wisconsin with his children, supervising their affairs. His brother Clifford was elected Judge of Probate, which office he filled in 1864.

In the spring of 1836, A. P. Bachus first entered the county of Cass, and has no cause to regret the choice he made of a home. In 1838, he married Malinda Norris, who came with her parents from Erie County, N. Y., and to Edwardsburg in 1837, subsequently removing to Indiana. In 1838, Miss Norris taught the first school in that district—No. 2—an old cooper shop first being used for a schoolhouse, but in a few weeks removed to a barn, which had been prepared for the reception of the school, but even here the rudest seats and benches were used, utility rather than beauty being the great desideratum. She had fifty scholars under her charge. Before the school term was completed, it was broken up with the ague, which then spread like an epidemic. They claim, with one exception, that of Dr. Morgan, to be the oldest married couple in the township.

In the fall of 1834, Henry Aldrich and N. Sage started for the West with a single horse and wagon, and stopped in Berrien County, where Mr. Aldrich remained until 1837, when he removed to Milton Township, which is his present home. He has been a most successful farmer, and the buildings he has erected are a credit to himself and his township. His commendable pride regarding buildings is no doubt in a measure due to his early trade, that of carpenter and joiner, which developed a taste for architectural beauty. This trade he followed for three years after coming here, and many marks of his handiwork yet remain in this and other townships. Mr. Aldrich has been prominently identified with the

public affairs of his township, as will be seen in the civil list, and has done much to promote and develop the interests of the same. He is a son of James Aldrich, who came in the county the same season, and whose death occurred in Wisconsin in 1858, to which State he had removed. His mother now resides with his brother, Dr. Levi Aldrich, in Edwardsburg.

This township possesses many men who by their own industry have acquired a competency, and many even more than this, and among this number is R. V. Hicks, who, when seventeen years of age, started, in 1835, from England for America, with his father and some older brothers who had been to this country, and at as early a date as 1831. His father returned to England, but his brothers purchased 500 acres of land, including the farm now owned by Mr. C. Hadden, and where he remained until 1838, when he removed to Niles and commenced work in a distillery, where he soon rose to the position of foreman. In 1843, he abandoned distilling and settled in Milton Township, and he and his brother, E. P., who resides with him, are the only surviving boys of a family of six. William, who purchased the land before mentioned, left the same and sailed as Captain on the lakes for thirty-five years.

N. B. Dennis, who has served his township in the capacity of Treasurer, came from Delaware in 1833. His farm is located on Section 15. In 1842, he married Miss Margaret McMichael, who resided in Indiana, where she removed with her parents when quite young, from Pennsylvania.

Mr. Dennis can be classed among the active, energetic, progressive men of his township. It is upon such men that the public can rely to further their best interests, for he takes an active interest in public affairs, and is willing to do his share to assist public enterprises, and it is to such men that the community is indebted for the measure of progress they make.

When Allen Dunning, who came from Erie County, Penn., reached Milton Township, in 1836, speculation was rife and the price of land had advanced to what seemed an extravagant price, \$7 per acre, which was what he paid for land in Section 11.

He had a large family, and Mrs. Dunning laughingly recalls the time when numerous heads appeared at every available opening to view the passing stranger; but on the same principle that many hands make light work, many happy hearts make a happy home, and this certainly was one as much in those early days, when deprived of the many now considered indispensable adjuncts to a home, as when in later years they became possessed of them. All who meet Mrs. Dunning, now a lady seventy-four years of age, are charmed with her kindly manner and pleasantly beam-

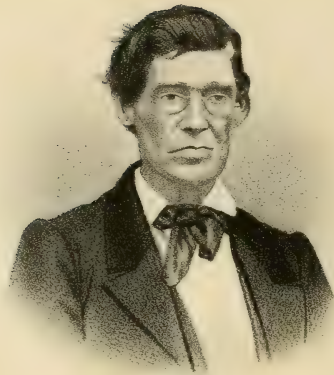
ing countenance, and it is no subject of wonder that their house was seldom without visitors, either friends or strangers, in those early days when such a household was prized the more highly because of existing circumstances.

Mr. Dunning was possessed of that happy faculty of remembering every description of land to which his attention had been called, and he was almost invariably consulted as the oracle on such matters by those who were seeking out a desirable place to locate. Mr. Dunning deceased in 1869, and of his family there are now living Sarah (Mrs. C. Smith); Alemeda (Mrs. W. Smith); and Averill, all in Milton, together with Allen, who resides with his mother on the old homestead; Charlotte, Mrs. E. Morris, on Little Prairie Ronde; Martha, Mrs. Bement, in Indiana; John, in La Grange; Emmett, in Howard; Martin V., in Pokagon; and Dyer B., a merchant in Edwardsburg.

Manlove C. Beauchamp left his native heath in Kent County, Del., in the spring of 1836, and removed with his family to a place in close proximity to Niles, and one year subsequent to Indiana, and several times changed his residence between these two places as the demand of his trade required, he being by trade a carpenter and joiner, he, in the meantime, clearing up some land in Indiana. In 1847, he removed to Milton Township, and in 1857 to the farm now occupied by his son J. H. Beauchamp. Of his children, Mary S. is in Berrien County; Margaret S., in Niles; Emily A., in California, and Harriet J., in South Bend, Ind.; four are deceased. Mr. C. Beauchamp died in 1872, and his widow Mary (Walton), aged sixty-six, resides with her daughter, Mrs. Durham. J. H., the only representative of the family in the county, is a progressive farmer, and takes an active interest in public affairs.

Caleb B. Griffith came to Cass County some time in the forties and purchased land in Section 21, where his widow now resides, with two of her children, his death occurring in 1869. One son, Washington Irving, also resides on a portion of the farm left by his father, who was a very industrious man and knew what it was to accumulate property by his own exertions.

George Tittle was one of the first settlers in Van Buren County, the date of his settlement there being 1831, and his daughter Eliza's marriage with Elijah Goble was the first marriage consummated in that county, the date being 1833. At the time of his removal, his son Jacob was but eleven years of age, and he recalls those early events with the greatest distinctness, it being his portion to do all the errands for the family, he at one time going to Cassopolis,



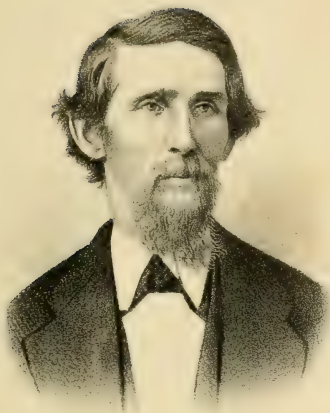
PETER TRUITT.



ERECTED 1831.



RESIDENCE OF PETER TRUITT (DECEASED) MILTON, MICH.



COOL RUNKLE.



MRS. COOL RUNKLE.



RESIDENCE OF JAS. M. TRUITT, MILTON, MICH.



M. C. Beauchamp

MRS. M. C. BEAUCHAMP.



RESIDENCE OF J. H. BEAUCHAMP, MILTON, MICH.

after some groceries, when it could boast of but one store. Twenty-five years ago, Jacob removed to the farm he now owns in Section 9, Milton Township. His wife, Elizabeth, is the oldest daughter of the veteran pioneer Peter Truitt.

Mr. M. Carpenter, who came from Sussex County, Del., in 1836, became the victim of a certain class of persons denominated "land sharks" by the early settlers. He was totally destitute of book education, for he is unable to read or write, and being of an unsuspicious nature fell readily into the trap prepared for him by one of the aforesaid gentry, one of whom claimed to possess eighty acres of land, for which he asked \$1,000. The price was satisfactory to Edwards and he paid \$600 in silver coin, which he poured out of an old shot pouch or bag, it being all the money he possessed, and gave his promissory note for \$400 with the understanding that the deed should be forthcoming in due time, whereas he did not possess the land in question and had only had some conversation regarding its purchase. When the truth dawned upon Mr. Edwards, he became discouraged and decided to leave the West as soon as money sufficient could be procured, but Mr. A. H. Redfield, who was agent for the land, made him such a favorable proposition for it that he concluded to remain, and has been quite successful, notwithstanding the difficulties in the way of an education he has been obliged to contend with. He ran the first threshing machine brought into this section, and now, at the age of eighty-one years, is a resident of Edwardsburg. A swift retribution followed his "swindler," who went to Wisconsin and purchased a farm with the money and was shortly after killed by the premature discharge of his gun while hunting.

Benjamin Parsons and James Maston came to Cass County on 1844, and Mr. Parsons first purchased land on Beardsley's Prairie, and after a time in Section 23, where he died in 1865, and on which place his widow now lives, he having been very successful in his chosen avocation. His wife, Mary P. (Abbott), came with her parents also from Kent County, Del., when she formed the acquaintance of her future husband, and they settled on Section 14, and here it was that Mrs. Parsons cultivated flowers in this then comparatively new country. Her parents both died in this county.

Among the early settlers of prominence was Andrew Jackson, who possessed a history of more than ordinary interest, in that he was impressed into the British naval service, and was with Nelson at the battle of Trafalgar. He came to Cass County at an early day, and located on the farm where Mr. R. Enos now lives, and where he remained until his death.

None of his family now reside in the county. He was a man of powerful frame and exercised considerable influence in an early day.

Phillip Shintaffer and family, consisting of three sons and two sons-in-law, came to Beardsley's Prairie, and settled, in 1831, on the farm now owned by Cool Runkle, and resided there until his death, his wife's death also occurring here. The children all moved West. Little can be learned regarding this family, except that they were quite rough in their manners, they being frontiersmen of the broadest type.

James Taylor, a man of more than ordinary ability, settled in Milton in an early day, on the farm now owned by Mrs. George Sutton. He used to do considerable petifoggging, and was a man who assumed considerable importance in any community where he cast his lot. He was a wagon-maker, also carpenter and joiner by trade, and erected the first M. E. Church in Milton. He removed to Oregon, where he came near being elected Governor.

G. O'Dell was also an early settler, but removed to Iowa.

Oliver Drew, who made the first land entry in 1829, is deceased, and no representative of his family now resides here. In 1830, Hiram Rogers, Luther Chapin and Calvin Taylor made entries of land in Section 1.

ORIGINAL LAND ENTRIES.

	ACRES.
SECTION 1.	
Oliver Drew, New York, Sept. 25, 1829.....	80
Hiram Rogers, Niagara County, N. Y., Sept. 27, 1830.....	80
Luther Chapin, Niagara County, N. Y., Sept. 27, 1830.....	80
Calvin Taylor, Erie County, Penn., Sept. 27, 1830.....	80
Daniel Brown, Cass County, Mich., June 6, 1831.....	80
Oliver Drew, Cass County, Mich., July 18, 1831.....	80
Isaac Butler, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 27, 1831.....	80
Andrew Jackson, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 4, 1836.....	80

SECTION 2.	
Oliver Drew, New York, Sept. 25, 1829.....	80
D. Burnham and F. K. Smith, New Hampshire, June 13, 1831.....	160
Stanbury Smith, Cass County, Mich., June 3, 1835.....	40
Spencer Williams, Cass County, Mich., July 14, 1835.....	40
Phillip Shintaffer, Cass County, Mich., July 14, 1835.....	80
F. Bronson, New York City, July 22, 1835.....	80
E. Shanahan, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 4, 1836.....	40
Lawrence, Beach & Inlay, Onondaga County, N. Y., May 17, 1836.....	120

SECTION 3.	
George McCoy, Jr., Cass County, Mich., Dec. 17, 1834.....	40
John Rounsefell, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 14, 1835.....	40
D. Clark, Montgomery County, N. Y., June 23, 1835.....	442
Frederick Bronson, New York City, July 22, 1835.....	80

SECTION 4.	
Hiram Wray, Cass County, Mich., June 18, 1834.....	40
Winslow & McCoy, Berrien County, Mich., Dec. 18, 1834.....	80
J. Rounsefell, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 29, 1834.....	80

	ACRES.		ACRES.
H. P. Voorhies, Montgomery County, N. Y., June 22, 1835.....	160	F. Bronson, New York City, July 22, 1835.....	80
Frederick Bronson, New York City, July 22, 1835.....	80	J. H. Hatch, New York City, Jan. 13, 1836.....	40
J. H. Hatch, New York City, Aug. 11, 1835.....	40	William Truitt Cass County, Mich., Jan. 13, 1836.....	40
		Z. Skinner, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 30, 1836.....	31
SECTION 5.		SECTION 11.	
T. Wray, Cass County, Mich., June 18, 1834.....	40	John Hadden, Ohio, Sept. 24, 1829.....	80
Arthur Johnson, Erie County, N. Y., July 15, 1834.....	40	James F. Loro, New York, Jan. 4, 1830.....	160
C. K. Green, Berrien County, Mich., July 23, 1834.....	120	John Hudson, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 26, 1830.....	80
T. Wheeler, Feb. 23, 1835.....	80	Smith & Burnham, New Hampshire, June 10, 1831.....	160
J. H. Hatch, New York City, Aug. 7, 1835.....	320	E. Shanahan, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 9, 1833.....	40
Peter Truitt, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 2, 1837.....	40	C. K. Green, Berrien County, Mich., July 22, 1835.....	40
SECTION 6.		SECTION 12.	
Benjamin F. Larned, Wayne County, Mich., July 19, 1830.....	80	John Hudson, Cass County, Mich., April 29, 1830.....	80
John H. Smith, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 28, 1832.....	40	John Garwood, Warren County, Ohio, May 15, 1830.....	80
C. K. Green, Berrien County, Mich., Dec. 9, 1833.....	85	John C. Langdon, Wayne County, Mich., Jan. 11, 1830.....	80
Nathaniel Bacon, Berrien County, Mich., Dec. 18, 1833.....	87	R. P. & J. H. Wadsworth, Pennsylvania, July 5, 1830.....	160
William M. Wray, Berrien County, Mich., March 17, 1834.....	40	Alfred Lord, Erie County, Penn., July 5, 1830.....	160
William Mickel, Erie County, N. Y., May 14, 1834.....	200	Daniel Brown, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 26, 1830.....	80
John Rosewarne, Ontario County, N. Y., June 25, 1834.....	80		
C. K. Green, Berrien County, Mich., July 23, 1834.....	40	SECTION 13.	
SECTION 7.		Cannon Smith, Lenawee County, Mich., June 19, 1829.....	160
Benjamin F. Larned, Wayne County, Mich., July 19, 1830.....	80	Thomas Sullivan, Darke County, Ohio, Oct. 26, 1829.....	80
John H. Smith, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 28, 1832.....	40	John Hudson, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 2, 1830.....	80
Benjamin B. Kercheval, Wayne County, Mich., Dec. 7, 1833.....	86	G. O' Dell, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 7, 1830.....	80
William Bradbury, Berrien County, Mich., May 27, 1834.....	80	Philip Shintaffer, Greene County, Ind., Sept. 7, 1830.....	160
John Rosewarne, Ontario County, N. Y., June 25, 1834.....	120	Adam Miller, Franklin County, Ohio, Jan. 7, 1830.....	80
William Truitt, Cass County, Mich., July 19, 1834.....	80	SECTION 14.	
John G. Bond, Berrien County, Mich., July 23, 1834.....	80	David Harkrider, Butler County, Ohio, Oct. 6, 1829.....	160
C. K. Green, Berrien County, Mich., July 22, 1834.....	88	Cannon Smith, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 8, 1829.....	160
SECTION 8.		Gabriel O' Dell, Cass County, Mich., May 2, 1834.....	120
Henry Drew, Berrien County, Mich., Oct. 26, 1831.....	80	Nemiah Dennis, Berrien County, Mich., Jan. 26, 1834.....	80
T. Wray, Cass County, Mich., June 18, 1834.....	40	O. K. Miller, Berrien County, Mich., July 22, 1835.....	40
C. K. Green, Berrien County, Mich., July 23, 1834.....	80	SECTION 15.	
Adam Smith, Berrien County, Mich., Sept. 1, 1834.....	80	Peter Truitt, Cass County, Mich., June 22, 1831.....	120
William Holland, Sussex County, Del., Dec. 20, 1834.....	80	Cannon Smith, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 10, 1834.....	160
Samuel Hulín, Berrien County, Mich., Jan. 2, 1835.....	40	A. M. Smith, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 10, 1834.....	40
J. Hulín, Cass County, Mich., July 7, 1835.....	40	Cannon Smith, Cass County, Mich., April 28, 1834.....	80
Samuel Hulín, Cass County, Mich., July 7, 1835.....	80	Peter Truitt, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 13, 1834.....	40
C. K. Green, Cass County, Mich., July 22, 1834.....	80	Thomas Powell, Cass County, Mich., July 19, 1834.....	40
J. H. Hatch, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 10, 1834.....	40	Asa Lane, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 20, 1834.....	40
SECTION 9.		Peter Truitt, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 20, 1834.....	40
S. Toney, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 31, 1832.....	40	C. K. Green, Cass County, Mich., July 22, 1834.....	80
Hiram Wray, Cass County, Mich., June 18, 1834.....	40	SECTION 16.	
William Truitt, Cass County, Mich., July 19, 1834.....	80	School Lands.	
Thomas Stanton, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 20, 1834.....	80	SECTION 17.	
Asa Lane, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 20, 1834.....	40	H. O. Heath, Erie County, N. Y., May 7, 1832.....	160
Clement Shockley, Cass County, Mich., July 10, 1834.....	40	Hiel Truesdail, Branch County, Mich., Oct. 26, 1833.....	40
Clement Shockley, Cass County, Mich., July 10, 1835.....	40	Samuel Hulín, Berrien County, Mich., April 9, 1835.....	80
C. K. Green, Berrien County, Mich., July 22, 1835.....	40	George Heath, Erie County, N. Y., July 3, 1835.....	160
Z. Skinner, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 29, 1835.....	40	C. K. Green, Berrien County, Mich., July 22, 1835.....	40
C. K. Green, Berrien County, Mich., Sept. 15, 1835.....	160	John Smith, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 5, 1835.....	80
Stias Baldwin, Berrien County, Mich., Nov. 30, 1836.....	80	V. S. Bradford, Berrien County, Mich., Oct. 20, 1835.....	80
SECTION 10.		SECTION 18.	
Peter Shanahan, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 15, 1834.....	40	Otis Jones, Chautauqua County, N. Y., July 25, 1833.....	80
P. Truitt, Cass County, Mich., May 23, 1834.....	80	Martin Fox, Berrien County, Mich., April 9, 1835.....	40
E. W. Jones, Erie County, N. Y., June 1, 1835.....	80	James Williams, Berrien County, April 10, 1835.....	80
H. P. Voorhies, Montgomery County, N. Y., June 22, 1835.....	144	J. Bertram, Jr., Berrien County, Mich., May 30, 1835.....	89
John W. Fountain, Cass County, Mich., June 25, 1835.....	40	S. Thorp, Kent County, Del., June 3, 1835.....	80
William White, Cass County, Mich., July 1, 1835.....	40	William Thorp, Kent County, Del., June 3, 1835.....	120
L. W. Stockley, Cass County, Mich., July 10, 1835.....	40	Harvey Kellogg, Geauga County, Ohio, June 20, 1835.....	89
		J. H. Hatch, New York City, Aug. 7, 1835.....	80



RESIDENCE OF R. V. HICKS, MILTON, MICH.

SECTION 19.

	ACRES.
Joseph Doty, Erie County, N. Y., Oct. 22, 1834.....	85
Shubert Jenks, Jr., Berrien County, Mich., Aug. 11, 1835.....	44
N. W. T. Thompson, Berrien County, Mich., Sept. 15, 1835....	46
Ass M. Smith, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 27, 1836.....	80
George Smith, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 1, 1836.....	80

SECTION 20.

John H. Smith, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 29, 1835.....	172
William W. Elliott, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 14, 1836.....	169

SECTION 21.

George M. Beswick, Cass Co., Mich., May 2, 1835.....	40
Theodore Powell, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 28, 1835.....	40
R. Hargrave, St. Joseph County, Ind., Oct. 1, 1835.....	40
Daniel Follmer, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 23, 1835.....	214

SECTION 22.

Cannon Smith, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 7, 1833.....	80
Adam Ringle, St. Joseph County, Oct. 25, 1833.....	121
Jacob Harris, Aug. 18, 1834.....	42
William Manering, Cass County, Mich., April 9, 1835.....	40
George W. Beswick, Cass County, Mich., June 2, 1835.....	40

SECTION 23.

Silas Baldwin, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 20, 1833.....	40
Ass M. Smith, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 20, 1833.....	40
Silas Baldwin, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 30, 1834.....	42
Ass M. Smith, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 25, 1834.....	39
Thomas T. Glenn, Cass County, Mich., June 21, 1834.....	40
D. Folmer, Cass County, Mich., May 30, 1835.....	40
Samuel Tomlinson, Cass County, Mich., June 2, 1835.....	39
George Smith, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 5, 1835.....	38

SECTION 24.

Isaac Hathaway, Lenawee County, Mich., June 19, 1829.....	155
J. Melville, Lenawee County, Mich., Sept. 24, 1829.....	80
Thomas Sullivan, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 26, 1830.....	76

This township was created by an act of the Legislature of the State of Michigan, approved March 15, 1838, reading as follows: "All that portion of Cass County, designated in the United States survey as Township No. 8, south, of Range No. 16 west, be and the same is hereby set off and organized into a separate township by the name of Milton; and the first township meeting therein shall be held at the house of Peter Truitt, Jr." Previous to this time, it formed a part of Ontwa, which was organized November 5, 1829. The following are the principal officers first elected: James Aldrich, Supervisor; William Manning, Treas.; H. H. Hulin, Clerk; G. Howland, Assessor; William Elliott, Joseph S. Griffin, E. Shanahan, Highway Commissioners; William Elliott, Asa Mead, James Taylor, School Inspectors. An extended list of township officers will be found farther on.

This township is situated in the southwestern portion of the county, and is located between Howard on the north, Ontwa on the east, Berrien County on the West, and the State of Indiana on the south.

The boundaries were surveyed by William Brookfield, and the subdivisions by him also, he completing them July 11, 1828. To Peter Truitt belongs the honor of naming the township, and Milton was selected because it was the name of a township in Delaware in which he previously resided.

The soil is very productive, and yields ample returns to the husbandman for labor bestowed. Corn, wheat, oats, rye, barley and potatoes are cultivated extensively, and form the principal crops, while stock, such as cattle, horses and sheep, are raised to a considerable extent. Beardsley's Prairie, named after Ezra Beardsley, the first settler on it, extends along the eastern portion, and in no portion can the land be termed hilly, although in some parts it is undulating.

The Brandywine River flows through the northwestern corner of the township, and was utilized for manufacturing purposes at an early day. Three lakes, although not very large in size, have been dignified with names, they being Thompson's, Negro and Goose.

Could those early settlers who pushed on westward, or those who passed away at an early date, again revisit the places once so familiar, they would witness a wonderful transformation, for where at that period stood the humble log cabin, around which was a small clearing, and which in turn was surrounded with woods, can now be found substantial, if not stately farm houses, capacious barns, productive orchards, and the sentinel like wind-mill, pointing with ever-changing fans to the many broad acres under a fine state of cultivation, and upon which are raised such abundant crops that their possessors can appropriately be termed autocrats of the land.

In 1880, the total number of acres in farms was 12,223, of which 8,644 were improved; the total number of farms being 105, made an average of 116.41 acres in each.

There were 2,585 acres sown to wheat, which produced 48,910 bushels, being an average of 18.92 bushels per acre. On 1,754 planted to corn, 80,400 bushels were harvested; and from 440 acres sown to oats was threshed 11,490 bushels. There was also produced this year 507 bushels of clover seed, 301 bushels of peas, 5,075 bushels of potatoes, and 1,488 tons of hay. The township possesses 399 head of horses, 649 head of cattle, 899 of hogs, and in 1879, 859 head of sheep, that produced 4,002 pounds of wool.

Two hundred and fifty-five acres are planted to orchards, and small fruits are raised in abundance.

This township is, strictly speaking, an agricultural one, it not possessing any village, store, post office, mill or manufactory of any kind, although at an early

day William Rosewarne erected a saw-mill on the Brandywine, which long since has passed away.

The close proximity of Niles and Edwarsburg enables the people to do their trading and marketing with great ease.

RELIGIOUS ORGANIZATIONS.

Religious affairs received the attention of the early settlers, and as early as 1830-31, Rev. Erastus Felton commenced holding religious meetings, and in 1832, a Methodist Episcopal society was formed by Rev. Gurley. Among the early ministers were Revs. Robe, Cooper, Phelps, Armstrong, Meek, Hargrave, McCool, Boyd, Owen, Wood, Kellogg, Sampson and Vanardor.

The first church, erected in 1838, was called Smith's Chapel, because of the liberality of Cannon Smith, one of its founders; the cost of the church edifice was \$1,200. The dedicatory sermon was preached by Rev. James U. Watson. It was repaired in 1856, and again in 1877 and in 1879, was rebuilt at an expense of \$966, and is now a neat and attractive building. The first trustees were Jesse Smith, James Lomery, George Smith, M. C. Beauchamp, George W. Smith, Spencer Williams and Cannon Smith, Sr. The following comprise the present church officers: G. W. Smith, G. W. Williams, David Truitt, Trustees; J. B. Smith, David Truitt, A. H. Gifford, Stewards; J. B. Smith and J. M. Griffith, Leaders.

A Protestant Methodist Church was organized and church building erected in Section 10, but finally closed for lack of support, and the building is now used for a town hall.

SCHOOLS.

The first school was taught by Asa M. Smith, in the double log house of Thomas Sullivan on Section 19, and the first schoolhouse was erected in Section 12, in 1831 or 1832. April 23, 1838, school district No. 6 voted to raise \$200, by tax, with which to build a schoolhouse, but a protest was entered by a number of persons and at a special meeting they rescinded their former resolution and voted to raise \$25 with which to build a house and purchase a stove, so that in this case questionable economy ruled supreme. There are, however, at this time, six school districts all supplied with substantial school buildings, Districts No. 1 and 4 having brick houses and the balance frame buildings, valued at \$4,200, and having a total seating capacity of 268; the whole number of scholars between the ages of five and twenty years is 175. There was paid, for the fiscal year ending August 30, 1881, to female teachers, \$681.50, and to males, \$136.87.

In 1845, \$45 was raised by tax with which to purchase a township library for adults, and the library now contains thirty volumes.

The following comprise a list of important township officers:

SUPERVISORS.

1838-40, James Aldrich; 1841, George Smith; 1842, G. Howland; 1843, J. O'Dell; 1844, James Taylor; 1845, Charles P. Drew; 1846, James Taylor; 1847-49, Henry Aldrich; 1850, James Taylor; 1851, Henry Aldrich; 1852, N. O. Bowman; 1853-54, Uriel Enos; 1855, Henry Aldrich; 1856, N. O. Bowman; 1857, Henry Aldrich; 1858, R. V. Hicks; 1859, H. Aldrich; 1860, Isaac Babcock; 1861, Henry Aldrich; 1862, Uriel Enos; 1865-72, William R. Olmstead; 1873-78, Richard V. Hicks; 1879-81, William H. Olmstead.

TREASURERS.

1838-39, William Manning; 1840, James Aldrich; 1841, Peter Truitt; 1842-44, Thomas Powell; 1845, George Smith; 1846, Wesley Smith; 1847-48, John Ullery; 1849-51, James B. Smith; 1852-53, John Ullery; 1854-61, George Smith; 1862-64, N. B. Dennis; 1865-67, James B. Smith; 1868, Asa Jones; 1869-73, John Barber; 1874-75, Charles F. Rosewarne; 1876-77, William J. Abbott; 1878, John Merkle; 1879, George M. Hadden; 1880-81, John A. Parsons.

CLERKS.

1838-39, H. H. Hulin; 1840, James Taylor; 1840-43, Henry Aldrich; 1844, Job O'Dell; 1845, Henry Aldrich; 1846, Job O'Dell; 1847-48, Asa M. Smith; 1849, William H. Olmstead; 1850-56, M. C. Beauchamp; 1857, W. H. Olmstead; 1858-63, William H. Powell; 1864, W. H. Olmstead; 1865-66, J. C. Genung; 1867, William H. Powell; 1868, M. V. B. Dunning; 1873-79, C. M. Dennis; 1880, Franklin E. Lowry; 1881, James H. Beauchamp.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

PETER TRUITT.

The name of Peter Truitt has been so long associated with the town of Milton, which he named, that its history would be incomplete without a sketch of his life.

He was born in Slatter Neck, Sussex County, Del., February 7, 1801, and was a son of Langford and Esther A. (Shockley). His father being a farmer, he was reared on a farm, and had little oppor-

tunity for self-culture. February 25, 1819, he was married to Mary Simpler, whose father, Milby, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, also the war of 1812. She died in April, 1828, and some two years later he married Isabell, daughter of James and Mary McKnitt. Learning of them any attractions in the then Territory of Michigan, he moved here in 1831, arriving June 17, the journey, which was by team, occupying forty-four days.

Having entered 80 acres of land near the center of the present town of Milton, he erected a double log house on what some three years later proved to be the wrong description of land, and learning that a Mr. O'Dell had started for the land office at White Pigeon to enter it, he started in the night for the land office, and had the satisfaction of outstripping his competitor and securing the coveted prize.

Being located on the "old Detroit & Chicago road," he soon commenced keeping a tavern, which became famous for the comforts to be found therein, and thousands of weary emigrants and travelers have reposed under his roof, their number often being so great that the floor would be strewn with beds to accommodate them. It became known as the "White Oak Tavern," because of an immense white oak tree that threw out its grateful branches over the house, as if inviting all to partake of the cheer to be found therein. After a time, a black oak tree was cut off some twenty feet from the ground, on the top of which for over thirty years could have been seen the sign, "Truitt's Tavern," while he continued to keep tavern after the sign was taken down, and no man was ever turned from his door because he was penniless.

He helped lay out the road to Niles and built the first frame house between the prairie and Niles. He was the first and only Postmaster in the township, the name of the post office being Dover.

In an early day he opened a store at Bertrand and sold goods for a time, and then moved his stock to Milton Township, and continued business for two years longer. This proved a very disastrous enterprise, for he lost so heavily by the decline of goods and "wild cat" money, then in circulation, that all his property except his land was swept away. This however, did not discourage him, and he bravely set about repairing his fortune, and at his death, which occurred December 29, 1881, he possessed 1,500 acres of rich farming lands, which was divided up among his seven heirs. He was a shrewd business man, and his large accumulation of property was the result of his own industry and keen foresight. As a neighbor, he was kind and charitable, and none in need were turned from his door empty handed; his generosity was proverbial.

He lived for half a century on the farm he first selected, and not only witnessed, but assisted in transforming an almost unbroken wilderness into one of the finest and most beautiful agricultural districts in the West.

Politically he was a Whig, and then a Republican, and held several township offices, including that of Justice of the Peace. He became a convert to the Methodist faith when fourteen years of age, and he and his wife, after coming to this county, united with the Methodist Church, when it numbered but ten members. He was a zealous Christian, and before a church building was erected, religious services were frequently held in his house, which was the home of the ministers. When old age and disease had blinded his intellect, so that all things sublunary had faded from his mind, on the subject of religion it was bright and clear as an oasis in a sandy desert, and so remained until his death. He also took an active interest in educational affairs.

By his first wife he had five children—John M., proprietor of the "Truitt House" in Edwardsburg; Elizabeth C., now Mrs. C. Tittle, in Milton; Henry P. and David T., prominent and prosperous farmers also in Milton.

By his second wife, who died in 1834 or 1835, he had two children—Mary J, now Mrs. J. Butts, in Milton; Esther A., now Mrs. J. W. Griffith, in Greenville, Mich. By his third wife, Deborah (McKnitt), sister of Isabell, who departed this life in 1841, he became the father of one child, James M., also a farmer in Milton. His fourth wife, Sarah (McKnitt) Lane, survives her husband, they having no children.

HENRY ALDRICH.

Henry Aldrich, son of James and Hannah (Comstock) Aldrich, was born in Rhode Island May 5, 1813. When he was very young, the family removed to Monroe County, N. Y., and from thence to Erie County, and, in 1829, they again emigrated to Chautauqua County, where they remained five years, at the expiration of which time Henry came to Cass County in company with Nathan Sage; his father came the previous season and purchased a farm. A son-in-law occupied the farm, and with him Henry remained a short time when he went to work at his trade, that of a carpenter and joiner; he built a school house in New Buffalo. In 1837, he came to Beardsley's Prairie, and for four years engaged in farming. In 1841, he went to Milton Township and settled in Section 1, where he has since resided. Mr. Aldrich has devoted his life to agricultural pursuits, and in his chosen vocation has been eminently successful; his first purchase was forty acres, and to this little beginning he

has added two hundred, and among the progressive and successful farmers of the county, he holds a foremost position. He was the first Supervisor of the township, and has filled other township offices many times. The elder Aldrich was a native of Rhode Island, where he was born in 1787, and where he was married. In 1837 he bought a farm on Beardsley's Prairie; in 1841, he moved on to a farm near Niles, and in 1857 he went to Pierce County, Wis., where he died in March of the following year; his wife was born in 1792 in Rhode Island, and is still living at the remarkable age of ninety years. In 1840, Henry was married to Miss Almira Treat, daughter of Timothy and Louisa Treat; she was born in Erie County, N. Y., in 1821. They have reared a family of five children—Altha (now Mrs. Drew, of California), J. Monroe (who died in the service in 1862), Levi M. (of Elk Grove, Cal.), George B. (deceased), and Joseph K. (on the old farm); see illustration.

MANLOVE C. BEAUCHAMP.

Manlove C. Beauchamp was born in Sussex County, Delaware, January 7, 1811, and is a son of Isaac and Mary (Diverty) Beauchamp. This family, as their name would indicate is of French extraction, and are lineal descendants of the Huguenots, who were expelled from France in the sixteenth century, because of their religious belief, and took refuge in England, and from which country five Beauchamp brothers came to America in an early day. Mr. Beauchamp was reared on a farm and received the education common to farmers' sons of that period. In December, 1832, he was united in marriage to Mary Walton who was also born in Sussex County, Del. September 2, 1815, and is a daughter of Jonathan and Esther (Fountain) Walton, and is of English-French descent.

In 1836, Mr. Beauchamp came to Michigan with his family, and made the journey, which took one month by team over the almost impassable roads of this early period. They first located in Niles, and he worked at his trade, that of carpenter and joiner, for a time, and then moved to Indiana, where he engaged in farming and laboring at his trade, and, in 1847, moved to Milton and engaged in farming for ten years and then emigrated to the West, but eventually came back and purchased the farm where his son J. H. now resides, and where he died May 2, 1873. He was successful not alone in accumulating a handsome competency, but in obtaining the esteem and respect of all for his many estimable qualities and sterling integrity.

He was a zealous and efficient member of the Methodist Church, and was one of the class-leaders for

many years. He was also an active member of the Sunday school of which he was Superintendent for a long time. Such men are an honor to any community.

Politically, he was identified with the Republican party, and although not an aspirant for office, served as Township Clerk for several years. He commenced life at the bottom round of the ladder of fortune, and was most ably assisted by his amiable wife in climbing the same during their pioneer days, and in placing want far below them. She still survives him, and is living with her daughter in Niles, where her declining years are being passed in peace and quiet. Their children are Esther J. (deceased), Mary S., Margaret S., Rachael A. (deceased), Emily A. (deceased), James H., Emily A., Harriet J. and Menerva C. (deceased).

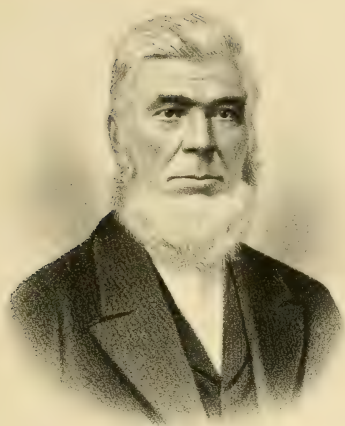
GEORGE SMITH.

George Smith, son of Cannon and Charlotte (Handy) Smith, was born in Sussex County, Delaware, September 22, 1810. When eighteen years of age, the family came to Cass County, and located in Milton, where Cannon and Wesley Smith now reside. Here the family have lived for fifty-four years, and perhaps no family have been more prominently identified with the development of the township, and the name of Smith is stamped on all the initial events in Milton's history. The elder Smith built the first log cabin, and to George and John belong the honor of plowing the first furrow in what is now Milton, and of raising the first crop. Cannon died July 24, 1844, in his sixty-second year, and his wife Charlotte, April 8, 1872, in her eighty-sixth year.

The family of the elder Smith were of course denied of educational advantages, but George, by a systematic course of reading, obtained a large fund of knowledge; he was a man of decided opinions, and strong convictions.

He was married in January of 1835 to Miss Eliza, daughter of George W. and Mary (Petit) Smith, who were also among the early settlers of the township. George W. died May 24, 1859, while in his seventy-fourth year, and his aged partner in May, 1874, in her eighty-fifth year. Mrs. Smith was born in 1819, in Sussex County, Delaware, and was a Miss of fourteen years at the time of her family's emigration to Michigan. They reared a family of eight children—Asa, in Pokagon; William H., in Howard; James W., in Milton; Martha J., at home; Washington B., in Berrien County; George E., in Van Buren County; Charlotte E., at home; Irena M., now Mrs. A. Quimby, and two children who died in infancy.

In his political convictions, Mr. Smith was a Republican; he represented Milton for many years on the



GEORGE SMITH.



MRS. GEORGE SMITH.



BENJAMIN PARSONS.



MRS. BENJAMIN PARSONS.

Board of Supervisors, where he was recognized as an able and efficient member. He also held many minor offices, as will be seen by reference to the civil history of the township.

He was a worthy member of the Methodist Church, and his daily life comported with the tenets of his faith; for many years he was a class leader, and all religious and benevolent enterprises found in him a zealous supporter.

His death occurred January 25, 1880; his widow is still living on the place which was for so many years his home.

She is the counterpart of her husband in all that pertains to true nobility of character. She was originally a prominent member of the Methodist Church, but severed her connection with that organization and connected herself with the Presbyterian Church of Edwardsburg.

BENJAMIN PARSONS.

The subject of this sketch, Benjamin Parsons, was born in Kent County, Del., March 13, 1820. His father, Benjamin F., was born July 9, 1792. Benjamin was reared on a farm and obtained a common school education. Desiring to improve his financial status he, in 1841, came to Cass County and commenced as a farm hand, and made his first purchase of real estate, forty acres, in 1845, he having but \$100 at this time. He was an industrious and prudent man, and lived to see his forty acres increase to 444 through his own persistent efforts.

He was a most earnest Christian, and a member of the Methodist Church, to which denomination he gave one-third of his property to assist in erecting the first house of worship in Milton. May 24, 1845, he was married to Mary P., daughter of George and Mary (Jones) Abbott. Mrs. Parsons was born in Kent County, Del., in 1827, and came to Cass County with her parents. Her father's death occurred in April, and her mother's in November of 1877. Mrs. Parsons, who resides on the old farm, is a most estimable lady, and a most fitting companion for her husband, who has passed to his final reward. She is also a member of the Methodist Church. They became the parents of six children, viz.: John A., William E., Sarah E. (Mrs. J. Adams), Laura B. (Mrs. J. Lowry, of Indiana), George O., Cora A. (deceased), and Mary L. (who resides at home).

RICHARD V. HICKS.

Richard V. Hicks, one of the early settlers and prominent farmers of the township of Milton, was born in Cornwall, England, November 17, 1819. The family is one not unknown in English history,

and about one hundred and fifty years ago were prominent in political matters.

John Hicks, father of Richard V., was a successful farmer and a man of ability and integrity; he married Caroline Perry, a lady of much culture and refinement. In 1831, William, John R., Perry and Henry, brothers of Richard V., came to America to investigate for themselves the marvelous reports they had heard of the New World. After an extended tour, they decided to locate in the township of Ontwa. They returned to England and in 1835 they returned and purchased a tract of 500 acres on Sections 6 and 7, Ontwa. John R. again returned to the old home, and on his return, the father came back with him, also Richard V. and Edward P., then a boy of eighteen years.

William soon after sought a livelihood on the lakes, and for thirty-five years was master of a vessel. He died in 1872. In 1838, John R. went to Ohio, where he was engaged on a canal, and met his death in the construction of a log house; his wife, Lettie, died about the same time.

Perry died in Howard in March, 1874. Henry lost his life on the Ohio River. The elder Hicks went back to England, where he died about 1865. Richard V. was engaged with his brother, William, for about two years, when he went to Niles, and entered the employ of John Dodge & Co., distillers; with this firm he remained a number of years, and for some time had control of their entire business. In 1843, he purchased the farm where he now resides in Milton; he did not, however, move on it until 1849. Since this time, he has followed farming exclusively, and perhaps no one in the township has been more successful. The farm now consists of 840 acres of land under a high state of cultivation. The reader is referred to an illustration on another page. His home is indicative of thrift and success, and is conclusive evidence of enterprise and progression. In May of 1843, Mr. Hicks was married to Miss Catherine, daughter of Jacob Ullery, of Ohio; they have reared family of nine children—John P., Henry B., Richard J., Caroline E., Sarah, William S., Catherine M., Mary A. and Orin S.

In politics, Mr. Hicks is a Democrat, and his religious ideas are marked by that liberality that characterizes all his opinions and dealings with his fellow-men. Mr. Hicks is now in his sixty-third year, and Time has dealt kindly with him, he is enjoying the full fruition of the toil and perplexities of the pioneer days, he has the satisfaction of knowing that he has improved his opportunities, and by his own individual effort won for his family and himself an untarnished reputation.

COOL RUNKLE.

This gentleman, one of the most successful farmers in the county of Cass, is of German extraction, his grandparents having emigrated from Germany at an early day. His father's name was Adam, and at the time of his birth, March 2, 1818, lived in New Jersey. About 1826, the family removed to Cortland County, N. Y., and from there he came to Cass County in October of 1845; two years subsequent, he purchased the farm where he now resides. In 1841, he was married to Miss Samantha Bentley, by whom he had one child, a daughter (Samantha). About a year and a half after their marriage, Mrs. Runkle died, and, in 1848, Mr. Runkle was again married to Mrs. Margaret H. Biddle; she died May 24, 1881. Five children were the result of this union—Margaret H., William A., Henry S., Ida I. (deceased, 1877), and one died in infancy. Mrs. Margaret (Biddle) Runkle was born in Solon, Cortland Co., N. Y., in 1822. Mr. Runkle has devoted his life to agricultural pursuits, and his success is wholly attributable to his own individual efforts. His chances for an education were limited, but observation and experience have been his teachers, and he has proved an apt pupil. Industry, economy and quick perception are perhaps the most salient points in his character, and his success in the accumulation of property is positive evidence of the fact that industry, energy and economy are sure of reward.

JAMES H. BEAUCHAMP.

The subject of this sketch, James H. Beauchamp, was born in Milton, April 3, 1847, and is a son of Manlove and Mary (Walton) Beauchamp, elsewhere noticed. Like his father, he was reared on a farm, and aside from a commercial college course, has only received a common school education, but has made ample use of his opportunities, and is accounted among active, energetic and progressive farmers of the township, and is ever ready to assist any enterprise which will accrue to the advantage of the public, either intellectually, morally or financially. He is, at present, filling the office of Township Clerk the second term. He is an active worker in the Republican party, and is a staunch adherent to the principles of the same.

Mr. Beauchamp is in possession of the old homestead, a fine view of which will be found on another page, also portraits of his father and mother, which filial love prompted him to have here represented. January 6, 1875, he was united in marriage to Eva, daughter of Oscar M. and Martha A. (May) Dunning, who was born on August 4, 1852. Her father settled in Ontwa in 1833, but having lost his wife by death, many years since, March, 1858, Mr. Dunning re-

moved to Iowa. Mr. and Mrs. Beauchamp have been blessed with three children as follows—Hugh D., Anna C., Leroy M.

JAMES M. TRUITT.

James M. Truitt, son of the prominent pioneer, Peter Truitt, and Deborah (McKnett), was born in Milton Township April 17, 1837, which township has practically been his home ever since. He received a common school education, and was early taught habits of industry. With the exception of three years spent in Edwardsburg, in the agricultural implement business, he has devoted his attention to agricultural pursuits, and having been reared to this avocation, is eminently successful, and is now numbered among the progressive and successful farmers of the township. Politically, he affiliates with the Democratic party, in which he has full faith. April 22, 1860, he was united in marriage to Margaret, daughter of John R. and Lettie Hicks, who was born in Niles, Mich., December 15, 1839. Her father, who came to Cass County in 1835, lost his life while assisting in the erection of a log house in Ohio. Her mother's death occurred soon thereafter.

CHAPTER XXX.

SILVER CREEK.

Survey—Topography—McDaniel the First Settler—Arrival of Barney Suits, Treat and their Families—Organization—First Township Meeting—First Officers—Pioneer Wedding—Pokagon and His Band—Erection of the First Church—First Road—Assessment Roll of 1858—Land Entries—Uncle Tommy—Indian Sugar-Making—First School—Later Settlers—Churches—Civil List.

THE exterior lines of this township designated in the field-notes, of the original survey as Township No. 5 south, Range 16 west, was surveyed by William Brookfield, Deputy Surveyor, March 17, 1827.

Its subdivisions, however, were not run out until April 24, 1830.

It has the following surroundings: Keeler Township, Van Buren County on the north, Wayne on the east, Pokagon on the south and the township of Pipestone, Van Buren County, forms its western boundary.

Originally the larger portion of the township was heavily timbered, especially the southern and central portions. Upon the east and north, however, were tracts of "oak openings;" a farm could be constructed from this class of land with much less difficulty than from that denominated timbered land, and this may account in part for the first settlements being made in the northeast corner of the township.



WILLIAM BILDERBACK.



MRS. WILLIAM BILDERBACK.

WILLIAM BILDERBACK.

William Bilderback, one of the prominent farmers and pioneers of Silver Creek, was born in Salem, Salem County, N. J., February 11, 1816. He was the eldest in the family of Thomas and Mary (Hill) Bilderback, which consisted of seven. The elder Bilderback was a farmer by occupation, a staid and industrious man, but in limited circumstances, and unable to give his children the advantages of education. In 1820, he removed with his family to Lebanon, Warren County, Ohio, then a new country, where he resided until his decease. At the age of ten years William was thrown upon his own resources and from that time cared for himself. Early in life he learned that the road to success was no royal one, but that a competency was obtainable only through long years of persistent effort. The lesson thus early received was productive of results, and may account in part for the enviable position he now holds, both socially and in business. In 1839, he was married to Miss Sarah Nye, of Lebanon, Ohio, where she was born May 22, 1818. Six years after their marriage they decided to remove to Michigan, and in the spring of 1845, came to Berrien County, settling in the township of Niles, where they resided until the spring of 1850, when they came to Silver Creek, where he had purchased a new farm of eighty acres, for which he paid \$250, running in debt for the larger portion.

He commenced the development of his farm under very adverse circumstances, but with that energy that has characterized his subsequent efforts, and to the original purchase he has made repeated additions until he now has an estate of 467 acres under good improvement. He attributes a large portion of his success to the efforts of his worthy wife, who has shared his trials and adversities, and who has been to him a "helpmeet," in all that the name implies. Six children have been born to them, Peter J., John, William W., Mary, Martha, and Sarah R. The three sons were among that noble band who did their country service in the war of the rebellion. Peter and William gave up their lives, not in the excitement of battle, but from disease contracted from exposure while in active service. John returned to his friends and his home, and resides near the old place; he is a prosperous farmer. Mary is now Mrs. D. W. Sammons; Martha married James Momany; Sarah R., Elias Smith, all are residents of the County. In his religious and political affiliations, Mr. Bilderback is a Methodist and a Republican. Mrs. Bilderback is a worthy member of the Disciples' Church. The life of Mr. Bilderback has been comparatively uneventful, but made up of acts of every day life humble in themselves, but making up a grand aggregate. He is emphatically the "architect of his own fortune," and his career is one worthy of emulation.

In the vicinity of Indian Lake there was originally a magnificent growth of sugar maple. Here the Potawatomies assembled every spring for the purpose making sugar. They had several camps in this portion of the township, the principal one being on the farm now owned by William Gilbert.

There are several lakes in the township, the larger and more important ones being Magician Lake, in the north central part, Dewey's Lake, named in honor of one of the original settlers in that portion of the township in which it is located, and Indian Lake in the extreme southwest corner.

Magician Lake is the source of Silver Creek, so called from the silvery appearance of its waters, caused by a light coating of marl at the bottom; from this stream the township derived its name. It flows in an easterly and southerly course, and empties into the North Branch of Dowagiac Creek, which traverses the southwest quarter of the township, through Sections 24, 26, 27 and 34. These two streams drain the eastern portion of the township. Silver Creek has an extended area of fertile and productive lands, and can boast of many beautiful and valuable farms, the soil for the most part is a fine loam, which produces abundant crops of all kinds; its farmers are progressive and successful, and although its early settlers were beset with many difficulties not experienced by the pioneers of adjoining townships, it has earned and occupies a foremost position among the important townships of the county.

THE PIONEERS AND FIRST SETTLEMENTS.

To those now residing in a region in which he was the first to explore, and where he was the first to endure the perils and privations of that almost savage condition, a pioneer life, the earliest settler is an object of especial interest. Many of these pioneers, in their integrity of character, their kindness heart, their hospitality, their contempt of danger, and their cheerful endurance of toil and privation, have claims upon the historian, other than the fact that they were the first to settle here.

Scarcely a more striking and inspiring figure can be presented than one of these hardy and athletic frontiersmen with only his family about him, establishing his home in the remote solitary wilderness.

"His strong right hand the rifle grasps,
His axe the left with equal vigor clasps,
With equal nerve prepared the foe to meet,
Or lay the forest prostrate at his feet."

The first entry of land in Silver Creek was made in Section 12, by James McDaniel, on the 16th of December, 1834. The following spring, the exact time is not known, he made a permanent settlement;

like most of the early settlers, he had a large family, none of whom are now living in the county. But little is known of his antecedents farther than that he was a native of North Carolina, from whence he removed to Ohio; he was a man of powerful physique and a fine type of the frontiersman—one of those adventurous individuals, who form the advance guard of civilization. McDaniels built his cabin on the site now occupied by the residence of E. B. Godfrey, and to him belongs the honor of erecting the first house and plowing the first furrow, aside from connecting his name with many of the initial events in the history of the township in which he was the first settler.

Evidently, he was a man possessed of energy and enterprise, for soon after the completion of his cabin he commenced the erection of a saw-mill on Silver Creek, subsequently known as the Barney Mill. For lack of funds or other reasons, he failed to carry his project to a successful termination, and, about 1838, he sold his property, including the mill, to Henry Barney. He disposed of the portion on which the mill was located, to his son John G. A., who, in company with his father, completed it. After the disposition of his property, he again took up the line of march, and removed to Arkansas.

October 19, 1835, John Barney, afterward familiarly known as Judge Barney, entered 160 acres of land on Section 2. He was also from Ohio, and was the second permanent resident of the township. The precise date of his arrival is also uncertain, but it was some time in the spring of 1836. With him came his family, consisting of his wife and six children—four sons and two daughters. Mr. Barney was an energetic, ambitious man, and possessed of a good deal of natural shrewdness and business acumen. He immediately took a prominent part in the affairs of the township, and soon became one of its leading spirits, and identified himself rather prominently with its pioneer history.

In 1843, he erected a furniture manufactory on the creek, and many articles of household furniture were manufactured, including the old-fashioned spinning-wheel, then an article of every-day use.

Prominent among the names of the early pioneers is that of Jacob A. Suits, whose settlement dates back to September 1, 1836. Mr. Suits, who came from Johnstown, Montgomery Co., N. Y., found on his arrival that his was the fifth family, the others being McDaniels, John Barney, Daniel Van Horn and Philander B. Dunning. The family of Mr. Suits consisted of his wife and six children, three sons and three daughters—Adam, Joseph, Jacob, Lucinda, Phebe and Delia M. He built the fifth house in the township, on the farm now owned by his son Adam, who is un-

doubtedly the "oldest resident." He died in Silver Creek in 1844, in the forty-sixth of his age.

At the time of Mr. Suits' settlement in the township, there were but three families between his farm and Paw Paw, and as showing the proximity of their neighbors, Mr. Adam Suits relates the following incident which occurred soon after their arrival: The family being out of butter, Mrs. Suits desired her husband to ascertain where some could be purchased. Meeting Mr. Barney, he solicited the desired information, and was informed that their nearest neighbor on the south, Mr. Thomas Burk, of Pokagon, had butter to sell; on inquiring the distance, Mr. Barney informed him that it was only eleven miles. Adam was detailed to make the purchase and bring home the butter, which he did.

In September, 1837, Timothy Treat with his family, consisting of his wife and eight children—Fidelia, Almira, Ruby, James B., Louisa, Ira, Willard and Wallace—left their home in Aurora, Erie County, N. Y., in a lumber wagon, in which were stored their household goods, for Cass County, which was at that time considered to be on the extreme verge of civilization. Their departure was quite an event in the neighborhood, and their neighbors and friends assembled early to bid them good-bye, and wish them God-speed. The journey was devoid of any incident worthy of record, and they arrived at the residence of James Griffin, an old friend, who had settled near Edwardsburg, about October 1. After a residence of two years in the town of Ontwa, he removed to Silver Creek and settled on lands purchased of John Barney. They came into the township from the south, and at Indian Lake they found a track running in a northeasterly direction, winding around fallen trees and swamps. At the southeast corner of Section 16 the road forked, one branch leading to Dewey's Lake, the other to their future home. Some disconsolate emigrant had preceded them, and evidently was not favorably impressed with the country to which they were going, and with evident good intention he had erected a primitive guide-post by removing the bark from a tree on which he had written with red chalk the ominous inscription: "Turn to the left and go to the Devil." In 1837, a decided impetus was given to the development of the township by several arrivals. Among the number was John Woolman, the first resident surveyor, who took up land on Section 29, on which he built a cabin. He returned to Ohio, from which State he emigrated the following year, as his name is found on the records of 1838. Henry Dewey, one of the early settlers of Pokagon, entered land on Sec. 8 in 1835. The date of his settlement is not known. Daniel Blish is positive that it was not until 1841. It

may have been shortly before this time. Dewey was a man of energy and remarkable industry, and was an important accession. At the time of his settlement in Silver Creek, he owned a tract of land in Pokagon on which he had made substantial improvements, but the land in the vicinity of the lake which bears his name possessed many attractions, among others its proximity to the lake, which at the time was alive with fish. This fact is given as the principal reason for his change of location.

Among other arrivals in this year were James Allen, Joseph and William Van Horn, Benjamin B. Dunning, Eli W. Veach, Patrick Hamilton, Harwood Sellick, James McOmber, Jabes Cady, Israel Sallee, George McCreary, James Hall, William Brooks and others.

1837 was an eventful year for Silver Creek. In March of this year, the township was organized in accordance with an act of the Legislature, approved March 20, 1837, which reads as follows: "That all that part of the county of Cass, designated by the United States survey as Township 5 south, Range 16 west, be set off and organized into a separate township by the name of Silver Creek, and the first town meeting therein shall be held at the house of James McDaniel in said township." Previous to this time, it was a part of Pokagon, which also embraced, aside from its present territory, the north half of the township of Howard. The citizens were evidently in a hurry to assume the management of their own affairs, for the second Monday in April found them convened at the place appointed, for the purpose of electing township officials. Timothy Treat was elected Supervisor; Benjamin Dunning, Treasurer; and James Allen, Township Clerk. No record is extant of the balance of the ticket.

In the same month, an event is recorded that was of far more importance to the parties directly interested than the organization of the township, viz., the marriage of John McDaniel, son of James McDaniel, the first settler, to Miss Delilah Mendenhall, daughter of one of the prominent citizens of the township; the facilities afforded for matrimonial speculation at this time were rather meager; no minister had as yet taken up his residence in the township, and they were obliged to repair on horseback to the county seat where they were joined in the holy bonds of wedlock, April 21, 1837, by Squire Joseph Harper. After the ceremony was performed, the usual congratulations followed, and it is said that the happy groom returned in an exhilarated condition, whether caused by the successful termination of his matrimonial venture or from other causes is not stated. This was the first marriage.



THE CHURCH OF "THE SACRED HEART OF MARY."

In accordance with the stipulations of the treaty at the Carey Mission in 1828, the Pottawatomie chief, Pokagon, and his band, were exempted from removal beyond the Mississippi with the other Indians of Southwestern Michigan, and in 1836 they purchased from Government 914 acres of land in this township. In 1837, they took possession of the purchase, and, although the title was vested in Pokagon, many of his tribe had furnished funds, and to these were allotted tracts of a few acres each in proportion to the amount invested. On the advent of Pokagon's eldest son Pete, who succeeded the old chief, they were indiscriminately ousted. Through this high-handed treachery, and from other causes, the original number, 300, has dwindled down to a few families. Pokagon, the elder, was a devout Roman Catholic, and in 1838 built the first church in the township. Its erection caused him much trouble, as a great deal of prejudice existed among the whites against this denomination, and they declined to render any assistance in raising the structure, the Indians not possessing sufficient ingenuity to do the work unaided. In this dilemma, Pokagon went to John G. A. Barney, to whom he related his troubles. Mr. Barney kindly offered his assistance and told him to get his logs together and that he would help him out of his difficulty. This pleased the old chief, and the material was soon in readiness, and Mr. Barney, accompanied by his three hired men, fulfilled his promise. For a complete history of this church and Pokagon's identification with it, we refer the reader to the history of the church on another page.

The first road constructed was surveyed by John Woolman, Sr., under the direction of John Barney. The northern part was a continuation of a road running south from the Territorial road, in Keeler Township, and entered Silver Creek at a point about 160 rods east of Magician Lake, and running south through Section 2, thence east about three-quarters of a mile. From this point it took a southeasterly course, leaving the township on the northeast corner of Section 24, and from thence east, intersecting the Niles and Kalamazoo road at Twin Lakes in the township of Wayne. The road was built by the State, and the survey was made in 1837 or 1838. The next road of which we have been able to obtain any definite knowledge was called the Pokagon road, Niles being the southern terminal point. It is probable that it was surveyed in 1839, and that work upon it was commenced in that year or the year following. This was an important road, as it opened communication with Niles on the south and the Territorial road on the north; it followed an Indian trail for its general direction. Among the township records the following

agreement can be found which throws some light upon the date of its construction, and which is here given verbatim :

For value received of the Commissioners of Highways of Silver Creek Township, I promise to clear out eighty rods in length and four rods in width, commencing where I left off last summer in the Pokagon road, which I promise to do by the 1st of June next.

JAMES ALLEN.

SILVER CREEK, March 17, 1841.

The attention of settlers was not wholly taken up by the building of roads and the improvement of their farms, and, although newspapers were not known, and their time, from early morn until late at night, was devoted to work, still they paid due attention to political matters, and from the records of the first election succeeding the first township meeting, we find that the Whig element largely predominated. The following is the poll list :

First day—E. Shaw, W. W. Barney, Joseph Spencer, John McDaniel, Henry Dewey, John Barney, John Woolman, A. Barney, Samuel Stockwell.

Second day—Jacob Suits, P. B. Dunning, William Brooks, James Allen, Timothy Treat, James Hall.

In the November election of the next year, 1839, a slight accession was made to the voting population, and the following is the recorded list : Sullivan Treat, Elihu Shaw, William Brooks, William Earl, Henry Barney, John Woolman, Sr., John Woolman, Jr., Orin Hungerford, W. W. Barney, Samuel Adams, O. C. Smith, William Mendenhall, John G. A. Barney, James Allen, James Hall, Jonathan W. Robinson, Jacob Suits, Alanson Parks.

The following list embraces the names of all those who were assessed as resident taxpayers in the year 1838, and the valuation of their lands, and shows the progress made up to this time.

With the exception of Patrick Hamilton, James McOmber and a few others, it seems that no settlements had been made in the south half of the township :

William Brooks.....	\$452
Jacob Suits	905
George McCreary.....	240
John Barney.....	1179
James McDaniel.....	672
Simon Van Horn.....	622
William Mendenhall.....	1252
Philander B. Dunning.....	509
Timothy Treat.....	395
James Hall.....	730
Israel Sallee.....	285
Benj. B. Dunning.....	492
Sullivan Treat.....	240
Jahes Cady.....	240
Henry Dewey.....	1571
John Woolman.....	947
James McOmber.....	528
Patrick Hamilton.....	1690
Abagail Shawway.....	480

W. W. Barney.....	175
Nespon Pokagon.....	2602
James Allen.....	590
Jason Howard.....	880
James Raymond.....	480
A. Middlebrook.....	720
Lyman A. Spaulding.....	1407
William McKay.....	121

The following is a list of the original land entries in Silver Creek, showing each section, number of acres, date of each entry and residence of the parties:

SECTION 1.

James Raymond, Berrien County, Mich., Oct. 9, 1835.....	160
Joseph Vanhorn, Marion County, Ohio, Oct. 19, 1835.....	160
William Mendenhall, Cass County, Mich., July 21, 1836.....	324

SECTION 2.

Abram Middlebrook, Saratoga County, N. Y., Oct. 9, 1835.....	160
John Barney, Crawford County, Ohio, Oct. 19, 1835.....	160
Lyman A. Spaulding, Niagara County, N. Y., Nov. 16, 1835.....	160
Benjamin B. Dunning, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 20, 1837.....	164

SECTION 3.

William McKay, Steuben County, N. Y., Sept. 29, 1835.....	4
Lyman A. Spaulding, Oct. 28, 1835.....	309
Richard J. Wells, New York City, Feb. 23, 1836.....	173

SECTION 4.

Gardner Scott, Livingston County, N. Y., Sept. 29, 1835.....	29
Harriet Dresser, Livingston County, N. Y., Oct. 2, 1835.....	82
Luther Guiteau, Jr., Oneida County, N. Y., Oct. 7, 1835.....	101
Guiteau & Keeler, Oneida County, N. Y., Oct. 8, 1835.....	10
Richard J. Wells, New York City, Feb. 23, 1836.....	118

SECTION 5.

Amos Dow, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 9, 1835.....	65
William B. Wade, Cass County, Mich., May 2, 1836.....	80
Samuel Pletcher, Livingston County, N. Y., July 9, 1836.....	128
William B. Fowler, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 3, 1845.....	38

SECTION 6.

Davidson Gardner, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 12, 1836.....	68
Davidson Gardner, Cass County, Mich., May 2, 1836.....	65
Bradford Wood, Albany County, N. Y., April 30, 1836.....	137
Samuel Morton, April 29, 1836.....	123
John R. Connine, Jan. 3, 1849.....	148

SECTION 7.

Erastus Corning, Albany, N. Y., April 19, 1836.....	286
Randolph Brant, New York City, April 20, 1836.....	320

SECTION 8.

Henry Dewey, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 31 and Nov. 9, 1835.....	160
Amos Dow, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 9, 1835.....	167
Zadok Jarvis, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 12, 1836.....	80
Charles C. Glover, Kings County, N. Y., July 18, 1836.....	160

SECTION 9.

James Hall, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 3, 1835.....	80
Zadok Jarvis, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 12, 1836.....	80
Israel Sallee, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 6, 1836.....	80
Richard J. Wells, Feb. 23, 1836.....	160
Bradford R. Wood, April 30, 1836.....	80

John Stark, Cass County, Mich., May 4, 1852.....	83
John Cullinane, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 12, 1863.....	14

SECTION 10.

James Hall, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 3, 1835.....	80
Philander B. Dunning, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 14, 1836.....	80
Richard J. Wells, New York City, Feb. 23, 1836.....	160
Jason Harwood, Rutland County, Vt., April 20, 1836.....	80
James Allen, Cass County, Mich., April 23, 1836.....	80
William Brooks, Cass County, Mich., July 20, 1836.....	120
William W. Barney, Cass County, Mich., April 12, 1837.....	40

SECTION 11.

John B. Riddok, Berrien County, Mich., Aug. 12, 1835.....	40
Isaac S. Stone, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 9, 1835.....	160
Pokagon, Berrien County, Mich., Nov. 29, 1836.....	80
Jacob A. Suits, Van Buren County, Nov. 30, 1836.....	80
Pokagon, Berrien County, Mich., Dec. 7, 1836.....	216
George McCreary, Wayne, Jan. 1, 1838.....	40

SECTION 12.

James McDaniels, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 16, 1834.....	80
John B. Riddok, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 29, 1835.....	40
James McDaniel, Cass County, Mich., Sept. 3, 1835.....	80
John McDaniel, Cass County, Mich., Sept. 3, 1835.....	80
William St. Clair, Crawford County, Ohio, Oct. 19, 1835.....	280
Henry Harwood, Monroe County, Oct. 19, 1835.....	40
Sullivan Treat, Cass County, Mich., May 17, 1836.....	40

SECTION 13.

Bernard McConnell, Rutland County, Vt., April 20, 1836.....	80
Eleazer H. Keeler, Van Buren County, April 20, 1836.....	160
Henry D. Bostwick, Van Buren County, Nov. 28, 1836.....	80
Freeman M. Spencer, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 22, 1846.....	40
Daniel Spencer, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 26, 1846.....	40
Amos Thompson, Cass County, Mich., June 16, 1848.....	40
Horatio Rider, Cass County, Mich., June 29, 1849.....	160

SECTION 14.

Baldwin Jenkins, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 11, 1836.....	160
Jason Harwood, Rutland County, Vt., April 20, 1836.....	80
Po-ka-gon, Berrien County, Mich., Nov. 29, 1836.....	218
Po-ka-gon, Berrien, Van Buren County, May 30, 1838.....	40
Joetab Nesten (Indian), Cass County, Mich., Jan. 20, 1848.....	40
Joseph Wish-shaw-wees (Indian), and Lois Ta-ga (Pty. Indian), Cass County, Mich., Jan. 3, 1849.....	40

SECTION 15.

John Barney, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 26, 1835.....	40
James Allen, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 9, 1835.....	80
Jason Harwood, April 20, 1836.....	80
Andrew E. Jackson, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 1, 1837.....	80
James Dickson, Cass County, Mich., March 4, 1837.....	160
Joseph Gardner, Cass County, Mich., March 7, 1837.....	80
Timothy Moshier, Cass County, Mich., March 7, 1837.....	40
Thomas Easton, Berrien County, Mich., Nov. 4, 1851.....	40

SECTION 16.

School Lands.

SECTION 17.

Zadok Jarvis, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 12, 1836.....	40
Randolph Brant, New York City, April 20, 1836.....	320
Bradford R. Wood, Albany County, N. Y., April 30, 1836.....	160
George Kimmel, Berrien County, July 18, 1836.....	120

SECTION 18.

	ACRES.
Joseph Wells, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 11, 1836.....	68
Isaac W. Duckett, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 11, 1836.....	160
Erastus Corning, Albany, N. Y., April 19, 1836.....	227
Bradford R. Wood, Albany, N. Y., April 30, 1836.....	160

SECTION 19.

Joseph Wells, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 11, 1836.....	120
Erastus Corning, Albany, N. Y., April 19, 1836.....	297
Isaac W. Duckett, Cass County, Mich., April 22 and May 12, 1836.....	160
Timothy Mosher, Cass County, Mich., March 16, 1837.....	40

SECTION 20.

Joseph Ridenour, Portage County, Ohio, Aug. 29, 1835.....	160
Abram Middlebrook, Saratoga County, N. Y., Oct. 9, 1835....	80
Reuben Wright, Saratoga County, N. Y., Oct. 9, 1835.....	80
Bradford R. Wood, Albany, N. Y., April 30, 1836.....	160
Peabody Cook, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 10, 1837.....	80
Joseph Gardner, Cass County, Mich.....	80

SECTION 21.

James L. Parent, Berrien County, Oct. 9, 1835.....	80
Po-ka-gon, Berrien County, Nov. 29, 1836.....	80
Po-ka-gon, Berrien County, Jan. 31, 1837.....	80
Isaac M. Avery, Kalamazoo County, March 16, 1837.....	80
James Dixon, Cass County, Mich., March 28, 1836.....	160
Robert Morris, Kalamazoo County, Nov. 19, 1839.....	160

SECTION 22.

Baldwin Jenkins, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 11, 1836.....	80
Aaron Jenkins, Cass County, Mich., May 12, 1836.....	80
Po-ka-gon, Berrien County, Jan. 31, 1837.....	160
Stephen Curtis, Cass County, Mich., March 16, 1837.....	80
Curtis Mosher, Cass County, Mich., March 25, 1837.....	120

SECTION 23.

Baldwin Jenkins, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 11, 1836.....	80
Henry M. Boies, Lenawee County, Feb. 8, 1854.....	320

SECTION 24.

Henry M. Boies, Feb. 8, 1854.....	640
-----------------------------------	-----

SECTION 25.

Micajah B. McKenney, Cass County, Mich., March 25 and 30, 1836.....	160
Elias Gleason, Madison County, N. Y., April 28, 1836.....	160
Joseph Caldwell, Cass County, Mich., May 5, 1837.....	40
George Hamilton, Cass County, Mich. Feb. 5, 1838.....	40
James Dixon, Cass County, Mich., July 16, 1836.....	80
Daniel McOmber, Cass County, Mich., March 1, 1850.....	40
Isaac S. Bull, Dowagiac, Dec. 23, 1853.....	40
George H. House, Ingham County, Nov. 1, 1862.....	80

SECTION 26.

Solomon Veach, Cass County, Mich., March 21, 1837.....	40
Jonathan Hartsell, Cass County, Mich., March 21, 1837.....	80
Eli W. Veach, Cass County, Mich., March 2, 1837.....	40
Joseph Caldwell, Cass County, Mich., May 26, 1837.....	40
Stephen Maddox, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 23, 1837.....	160
Robert Watson, Warren County, Ohio, Sept. 1, 1837.....	80

SECTION 27.

Eli W. Veach, Cass County, Mich., May 5, 1837.....	80
John K. Hinchman, Cass County, Mich., July 5, 1850.....	40
William Smith, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 2, 1857.....	40
Mitchell Robinson, Cass County, Mich., Sept. 8, 1852.....	40

SECTION 28.

	ACRES.
William Davison, Butler County, Ohio, Feb. 13, 1837.....	160
Nancy Lybrook, Cass County, Mich., March 2, 1827.....	80
George Bedford, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 2, 1841.....	80
George Bedford, Cass County, Mich., May 15, 1848.....	80
Rebecca Burk, Cass County, Mich., March 15, 1848.....	40
B. & I. Lybrook, Berrien County, March 15, 1848.....	40
Baltzer Lybrook, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 3, 1851.....	40
William B. Gilbert, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 4, 1851.....	80

SECTION 29.

Joseph Ridenour, Preble County, Ohio, Aug. 29, 1835.....	160
John Woolman, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 14, 1835.....	80
George Kimmel, Berrien County, July 18, 1836.....	400

SECTION 30.

Erastus Corning, Albany, N. Y., April 19, 1836.....	301
Isaac W. Duckett, Cass County, Mich., April 22, 1836.....	80
David True, Cass County, Mich., March 1 and 7, 1837.....	80

SECTION 31.

John Woolman, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 14, 1835.....	59
Erastus Corning, Albany, N. Y., April 19, 1836.....	47
Thomas Lawrence, New York City, April 20, 1836.....	157

SECTION 32.

Isaac Ridenour, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 29, 1835.....	80
John Woolman, Sr., Cass County, Mich., Oct. 20, 1835.....	80
John Woolman, Sr., Cass County, Mich., Nov. 16, 1835.....	80
Hiram Dodge, Lenawee County, March 14, 1836.....	160
Joseph Bertrand, Jr., Berrien County, April 27, 1836.....	80
George Kimmel, Berrien County, July 18, 1836.....	160

SECTION 33.

Jedediah Perkins, New London, Conn., July 18, 1836.....	160
William Davison, Butler County, Feb. 13, 1837.....	160
Priest & Loomis, Berrien County, Feb. 21, 1837.....	160
Daniel Blish, Cass County, Mich., March 15, 1848.....	40

SECTION 34.

Jedediah Perkins, New London, Conn., July 18, 1836.....	640
---	-----

SECTION 35.

Fred Veeder, Monroe County, N. Y., Nov. 25, 1835.....	160
Jedediah Perkins, July 18, 1836.....	160
Patrick Hamilton, Cass County, Mich., April 7, 1837.....	160
Ludwill Robinson, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 30, 1844.....	40
Ass Dow, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 23, 1853.....	80

SECTION 36.

Jacob Silver, Cass County, Mich., March 14, 1836.....	160
Hiram Dodge, Lenawee County, March 14, 1836.....	240
Elias Gleason, Madison County, N. Y., April 28, 1836.....	80
Titus Husted, Cass County, Mich., April 23, 1836.....	160

Immediately west of the northern part of Indian Lake is a tract of land that in a state of nature must have offered many attractions to those in search of homes. It was covered with a magnificent growth of sugar maple. It had a rich and productive soil, and was but ten miles distant from Niles, then a thriving little hamlet. For some unexplained reason, no one fully appreciated the advantages offered until 1839, when William B. Gilbert, in search of a desirable lo-

cation, purchased 400 acres of the tract above referred to from John Woolman and George Kimmell, who had entered it in 1836.

Mr. Gilbert came from Springfield, Otsego Co., N. Y., which place he left in the spring or summer of 1838 for an extended tour of observation in the West. He made a short stop in the Township of Pokagon, and afterward continued his journey further west. Failing to find a locality that, in his judgment, offered so many advantages to the permanent settler as did the county of Cass, he returned to Pokagon, and shortly afterward went back to Otsego County for his family. His description of the beauty of the country, the fertility of the soil, and the ultimate advantages arising from settlement, induced two of his neighbors, Daniel Shaul and David Waltar, to accompany him. In the spring of 1839, they left the place of their nativity with their families and household goods loaded in wagons, for their future homes. They came by the way of Ohio, and arrived in Pokagon in June, after a long and tedious journey. In July, he made his purchase. He and Mr. Shaul immediately commenced the improvement of their purchases; they built their cabins, into which they removed in the latter part of the year.

Like many others who availed themselves of the cheap and fertile lands of Michigan, Mr. Waltar had exhausted his resources in his removal, and had not the available funds for the purchase of lands. He took a job of clearing six acres of land, and with the amount thus earned purchased forty acres on Section 33. The energy and pluck thus exhibited was prophetic of future success, and he ultimately acquired a large property, and became one of the successful men of the township.

Mr. Gilbert entered into the affairs of the township and the improvement of his estate with characteristic energy and zeal; he dealt extensively in wild lands, and rendered material aid in the settling and development of the township.

In 1840, in company with John Woolman, he took a contract of the State to construct four miles of road on what is now known as the town line road between Pokagon and Silver Creek.

Mr. Gilbert, or "Uncle Tommy," as he was familiarly known, resided in Silver Creek until his decease, which occurred in his seventy-fourth year. His youngest son, Eugene B., one of the prominent farmers of the township, resides on the old homestead, on the banks of Indian Lake. William resides on a part of the original purchase. He states that, on his farm there was, in the early days, an Indian Church, also several Indian sugar camps.

The Indians seldom made their sugar into cakes.

Their usual process was to stir it with a stick while cooling, thus graining it. They put this in quantities of one-half bushel or less into "Mococks," which were made of birch bark, sewed together with thongs made from slippery-elm bark.

These mococks, filled with sugar, were strung in pairs over the pony's back, making him look like an Eastern donkey loaded with panniers of oranges. Thus loading the ponies, they would bestride them and go to the She-mo-ka-man's cabin to "swap" for quas-gun (bread), sam-mock (tobacco) or any other article they wanted. It is said that those witnessing its manufacture were not especially anxious to purchase for their own consumption.

Anderson Gilbert resides in Keeler, Van Buren County. Julia A. married Daniel Blish, who, for many years, represented Silver Creek on the Board of Supervisors, and resides in Dowagiac. Jane, now Mrs. Dexter Cushing, lives about two miles north of the old home. The first marriage that occurred in this locality took place at the residence of Squire Blish, who performed the ceremony. The parties were a Miss Dewey and Joseph Waltar. The first death was a daughter of David Waltar.

THE FIRST SCHOOL.

"But soon they knocked the wigwam down,
And pine tree trunk and limb
Began to sprout among the leaves,
In shape of steeple slim;
And soon was heard the saw-mill's 'clack'
Along the river's brim,
And up the little schoolhouse shot,
To keep the boys in trim."

The first recorded evidence of a school is found in the report of the school inspectors for 1839. There were four organized districts, District No. 1 being the only one in which a school was taught. There were twenty-nine scholars in the district, twenty-six of whom were in attendance. One hundred and fifty dollars was raised for the purpose of building a schoolhouse, and twenty dollars for library purposes.

A term of three months was taught, and the textbooks used were Webster's Elementary Spelling Book, English Reader, Emerson's Juvenile Reader, Olney's Geography and Smiley's Arithmetic. J. B. Treat is positive in his statement that the schoolhouse referred to in the report was not built until the fall of 1841. The probability, however, is that it was built in 1840, on the southwest quarter of Section 1. Nelson Copley was undoubtedly the first teacher, and among the pupils were Martin Mendenhall, Jacob Suits, Joseph Suits, J. B. Treat, Lucinda Suits, Philip Mendenhall, George McDaniels, David McDaniels, William Barney, Jane Van Houghton, Ira Treat,



BALTZER LYBROOK.

BALTZER LYBROOK.

Baltzer Lybrook was born in Giles County, Va., May 19, 1824. He was the son of Isaac and Nancy (Burk) Lybrook, who reared a family of two sons, Baltzer and Isaac, Jr. The elder Lybrook was a planter, and a gentleman of education. In 1824, he removed to Preble County, Ohio, where he died in the spring of 1825, leaving his widow and two sons in limited circumstances. Mrs. Lybrook was a native of Giles County, where she was born Nov. 5th, 1795; her father, John Burk, also a native of the same county, was one of its first settlers, and in his day a man of prominence, occupying many positions of trust and emolument. In 1828, Mrs. Lybrook's family decided to remove to Michigan, and she resolved to follow their fortunes. She was illy supplied with the necessary means to enable her to establish herself and boys in a new country, but she resolutely faced all the dangers and privations incident to life in a new country, and in the autumn of 1828 settled in Pokagon. She was a woman of much force of char-



MRS. B. LYBROOK.

acter, and endowed with more business ability than most women. With her needle she earned a sum sufficient to purchase one hundred and sixty acres of land, eighty of which were in Berrien County, to which she removed in 1840, and where she died in 1871, in her seventy-fifth year. Baltzer was four years of age at the time of their removal to Michigan. At the age of sixteen, he went to Berrien County, where he resided until 1851, at which time he returned to Cass County, settling in the township of Silver Creek on a new farm. In 1850, he was married to Miss Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Miller, of Preble County. She was born in Montgomery County, in March of 1832, and came to Michigan in 1849; four children have been born to them—Lewis C., Andrew L., Eliza B. and Anna B. Mr. Lybrook has always followed agricultural pursuits, and in his chosen vocation has been successful; he has acquired a competency, and occupies a prominent position among the best citizens of the county.



RESIDENCE OF JOHN BLAIRBACK, SILVER CREEK MICH.

Maria Van Houghton, Ruby Treat and Louisa Treat.

In the south part of the township, the first school-house was erected in the center of Section 29, and the first school was taught by Miss Elizabeth Hall, now Mrs. Freeman Spencer. Among the pupils were Eli Ridenour, William Ridenour, Susan Ridenour, Merinda Shaul, Anderson Shaul, Elwood Woolman, Jane Gilbert, Mary Jane Woolman, Eugene B. Gilbert, George Knapp, Anderson Gilbert, Monroe Knapp, Melvina Knapp and Josephine Knapp.

The first disciple of Esculapius who administered to the necessities of the people of Silver Creek was Dr. Jacob Allen, of Whitmanville, and the first resident physician was Dr. William Fowler.

The first storekeeper was John G. A. Barney. He carried on quite a trade with the Indians for several years, buying their furs and skins and furnishing them with provisions, etc.

An Indian by the name of Topash also kept a store on Long Lake. His business was, of course, confined exclusively to the Indians, and evidently was not very profitable or congenial, as he remained but a short time.

POSTMASTERS.

Mail carrying has passed through several eras since the pioneer period. It was first carried by a man on foot; then came the post boy, the stage coach, and then the railway train. The first paper used was the foolscap, then the small business sheet. The letter was at first folded, one side of the paper being left blank, so as to form its own envelope, and was sealed with wax or wafer. Then came the patent envelope, which was considered to be quite an innovation, and last, the stamped self-sealing envelope.

The first post office was a very primitive affair. It was only used when there was no settler's house central enough to accommodate the inhabitants. It consisted of a small box, with two parts inside and lid on top, and nailed to a tree located as stated above. In this box the post boy left the mail and took the letters to be sent away as he passed by on his route; and, as evidence of the good character of the people, stealing letters from or in any way interfering with this box was never heard of.

Whether the people of Silver Creek ever availed themselves of this primitive post office is not known; the probability is that they did not, as the earliest post office in the township was at the residence of James Allen, he being the first Postmaster. Cushing is the only office within the township at this time, and is located in the west central part of the township.

The first architecture arose from the simplest needs of men. The earliest inhabitants of the earth dwelt

in the woods or caves for shelter. The next step was the tent of the simplest shepherd or the rude hut of logs. In place of the latter, the early settler found here another type—the Indian, or the dwellers in wigwams. Improving somewhat on the earliest style of architecture, the pioneer reared his log cabin in sight of his dusky neighbor's wigwam; but in a short time the log house, with its huge fireplace, and stick chimney, and rude furniture, was superseded by the frame house. The first house of this character in Silver Creek was built by Henry Dewey, a carpenter by the name of Shaw doing the work.

By reference to the original land entries, it will be seen that twenty-eight years elapsed between the first entry, made by McDaniels, in 1834, and that of George H. House, in 1862. In 1850, there were over 1,500 acres of Government land. The second decade did not witness a rapid development. The lands lying adjacent to the North Branch of Dowagiac Creek were for the most part low and swampy, and not adapted to agricultural purposes. Much of it, however, on being reclaimed, has proved to be very valuable. In 1854, B. W. Schermerhorn was elected Supervisor, and, in making his assessment for that year, he states that he found the township comparatively new, and in the vicinity of the Roman Catholic Church there was still a remnant of Pokagon's band.

There are many who, while they are not pioneers in the ordinary acceptance of the term, have done a great deal of pioneer work, and have endured many of the hardships. They may with propriety be called pioneers of the second class, and are in every way worthy of association with those who in the early days laid the corner-stone for the present wealth and development of the township.

The State of Ohio is well represented. Among the number emigrating from that State was Arad Knapp. The precise date of his emigration is not known, but was about 1843. He came from the Township of York, Sandusky County, with his family, which consisted of his wife and eight children; his worldly effects aside from his land were his team, one cow, a wagon, and \$3.50 in money. For five weeks they lived in a house twelve by fourteen; they then removed to the farm on which his widow now resides, and where his decease occurred in 1859.

George Bedford was one of the early settlers in that portion of the township in which he resides. He was born in England, and emigrated to this country, settling in Onondaga County, N. Y.; from thence he removed to Silver Creek, where he arrived in October, 1841. His family consisted of his wife and two children, George E., and Harriett, now Mrs. John B.

Williams. His brother-in-law, William Smith, had arrived the year previous, and had located on the farm now owned by Otis Cushing. With him Mr. Bedford remained until the following spring; during the winter, he built a cabin upon the land he had located on Section 28. His neighbors were Jacob Ridenour, David Waltar, Daniel Blish and William B. Gilbert. Money at this time was a scarce article; the tax collector was imperative in his demands, and to make provision for this expenditure, Mr. Bedford was obliged to go to Indiana during harvest time, where he worked for \$1 per day, and the money thus earned was saved for the purpose above mentioned.

In 1835, Erastus White removed from Wayne County, N. Y., and settled near Adrian, Lenawee County, where he resided until 1847, when he came to Silver Creek. With him came his family, consisting of his wife and nine children; he located upon the farm where he now resides, and which he has improved. At this time, game of all kinds was in abundance, especially deer. Mr. White, who was an excellent shot, is said to have killed the largest deer ever shot in this part of the county; it dressed 300 pounds, while the hide alone weighed fourteen. Three sons are the only members of his family now living in the township.

Daniel Blish was one of the pioneers in the southern part of the township. He came from Orleans County, N. Y., and settled on Section 32.

William Judd came from Fairfield, Conn., and settled in 1844; he was a farmer and cooper, and died in Dowagiac at the advanced age of ninety-two years. He had nine children, four of whom—Mark, Eunice, Rhoda Ann and Fanny—reside in Dowagiac.

In the autumn of 1850, Abraham Conklin, with his family, consisting of his wife and five children—Belinda, Gilbert, Simeon, Jane and Abram—emigrated from the town of Stark, Otsego Co., N. Y., to Silver Creek. His first purchase of land was in the township of La Grange, to which he removed in August of 1851. In 1853, he disposed of his property and returned to Silver Creek, where he purchased 270 acres on Sections 31 and 32. He resided in the township until his decease, which occurred December 24, 1876. Mr. Conklin was one of the prominent farmers of the county, and by his industry, amassed a large property; he owned at one time 936 acres of the most valuable land in the township. His wife died in 1868. Six of his children reside in the township—Gilbert, Abram C., Simeon, Charles E., Jane and Lydia S.

B. W. Schermerhorn settled in Silver Creek in March, 1852, on the southwest quarter of Section 30. He was a resident of the township up to 1866, when he removed to Dowagiac.

Horatio W. Rider was from Essex, Essex Co., N. Y. He settled on the farm where his widow now resides in 1850. In 1851, he was married to Miss Mary E. Amidon. Mr. Rider was prominent in educational matters, and for twenty-four years was School Director.

Isaac Tice came to Silver Creek in 1852 from Albany, N. Y. He owned a large tract of land which he purchased from Erastus Corning, with whom he had intimate business relations. He died in Dowagiac in 1872.

William Bilderback was originally from Warren County, Ohio, from whence he removed to Berrien County in the fall of 1845. After a residence of five years in Berrien, he purchased of Kingsbury and Redfield eighty acres of wild land, on Section 34, to which he removed with his wife and three sons—Peter J., William W. and John—in April of 1850. A residence of over thirty years in Silver Creek entitles Mr. Bilderback to a conspicuous place on the pioneer roster. Peter J. and William W. were among the "brave boys in blue," who lost their lives in the defence of their country. Their names are to be found in the military history of the county. John resides near the old place. James H. Cushing emigrated from the State of New York and settled on Section 29 in February, 1854. He was a native of Vermont, where he was born in 1792. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and died in Silver Creek, June 14, 1873, in the eighty-first year of his age. The following are the names of his children: Otis, Minerva, Sarah, Gavina, James H., Dexter, Mary, George, Delia and David A. David A. and Dexter are residents of Silver Creek, the former residing on Section 29, the latter on Section 20.

The location of the Roman Catholic Church undoubtedly induced many of that belief to settle in its immediate vicinity. In 1849, Dennis Daly, in company with his brothers Patrick and Cornelius, purchased one hundred and twenty-eight acres of land, now owned by Cornelius. In the same year, they settled upon their purchase and have since been residents of the township. The following year, 1850, was one of many trials and privations to the family of Dennis; his means were limited, and in addition to the privations thus entailed, the family were all sick. Shortly after his arrival, Mr. Daly attended the Catholic Church, and aside from himself and one other white person, the audience was composed wholly of Indians. The priest, Rev. Father Baroaux, was extremely glad to meet Mr. Daly, as he was the only person in his congregation with whom he could converse. In 1865, Mr. Daly removed to the farm where he now resides. In a residence of thirty years,

he has established an enviable reputation and gathered about him many warm and sincere friends. He has been a successful farmer and is enjoying in the evening of his days the fruition of a well-spent life. In the fall of 1849 the Cullinanes—John, Michael and Daniel—settled on Section 7, where they now reside.

George W. Allen bought the farm he now owns of John Barney; his wife, whose maiden name was Mary Muncie, is a daughter of one of the pioneers of the Township of Volinia, where she was born; when she was two years of age, the family removed to La Grange, where Mr. Muncie died when Mrs. Allen was ten years of age.

Lawrence A. Clapp came from La Fayette, Onondaga County, N. Y., with his wife and daughter, now Mrs. Samuel Frost, of Pokagon, and purchased the farm on which he now resides in 1854. Mr. Clapp was married to Miss Lavina Cushing, of Oneida County, New York, in 1849. Mr. Clapp improved his farm.

Caiphas Dill came from Preble County in 1855, and settled on a new farm on Section 6, where he remained until 1864, when he removed to Van Buren County, from thence to Wayne, and came to where he now resides in 1869.

John F. Swisher with his family, wife and seven children—Harriett, Ann Eliza, Mary, Sarah, William, Charlotte and Thomas—left Preble County in 1855, and came to Silver Creek, settling on Section 8.

In 1844, Elijah Frost and his family came to Pokagon Township from Otsego County, N. Y., and settled on Section 31, where they remained until 1856, when they removed to Silver Creek, where they have since resided. William M. Frost, who for many years has represented the township upon the board of supervisors, is a son. He has identified himself with all the material interests of Silver Creek.

THE CHURCH OF THE SACRED HEART OF MARY.

In order to understand the causes that resulted in the establishment of "The Church of the Sacred Heart of Mary" in the township of Silver Creek, many miles distant from a city or village, the historian must refer to the early history of Michigan, when devout teachers of the Catholic faith sailed around the lakes coterminous with La Salle, the French explorer, penetrated the St. Joseph Valley, and set up the sacred cross for the purpose of converting the Indians. They measurably succeeded in their desire, and established the Church of Notre Dame, in Indiana, one at Bertrand, in this State, and in other places.

The Pottawatomie Indians, who inhabited this region, by a treaty made in 1828 surrendered their right

and claim to all of the lands in Southwestern Michigan except a reservation in Berrien County, west of the St. Joseph River, containing approximately forty-nine square miles. This reservation was also ceded to the United States by a treaty concluded at Chicago upon the 27th of September, 1833, and the Indians furthermore agreed to remove three years later from the ceded lands to a reservation in Kansas.* The Chief, Paul (or Leopold)† Pokagon, only consented to sign the treaty on condition that he and the members of his band, numbering some three hundred and fifty souls at that time, it is said, should be exempted from removal to the West. Pokagon was a devout Catholic, and nearly all of the Indians in his band were converts and warmly attached to the church. Their opposition to the stipulation requiring removal arose almost entirely from an apprehension that, should they become residents of the far western country reserved for the tribe by the Government, they would lose the comforts and benefits of their religion. The treaty of 1833 was essentially a treaty of purchase. Pokagon and his followers received as their share of the remuneration for the relinquishment of the Berrien County tract about \$2,000.

With this money the chief purchased, January 31, 1837 (and at earlier dates), lands in Silver Creek around Long Lake, aggregating over seven hundred acres, forty acres of which were deeded to the Bishop for church purposes. On this tract, the church edifice now stands.

In the fall of this year, the Indians settled here to the number of about 250, and having constructed their bark wigwams and log houses they, in 1838, built a church of hewn logs, 20x30 feet, on the north bank of, and facing Long Lake. The roof was constructed of shakes, it was destitute of a floor, and the seats consisted of benches made of split and hewn logs. In this rude structure, religious services were held for five or six years. The first priest, who visited them was Father De Salle, who came from Notre Dame in response to a sick call.

They were accustomed to go to Notre Dame to celebrate Easter and other important festivals. Their spiritual wants were administered to by various priests from this place until they were given a stationary priest in 1844. Rev. Th. Mariavault was the first one who was stationed here.

A school had been established in 1843, which was conducted by Brother Joseph, and when Father Mariavault was stationed here, the Sisters taught the school for five years from 1845. The Indians supported this

* See the second chapter on Indian History, in this volume, also chapter on Launde.

† Paul was undoubtedly the Christian or baptismal name of Pokagon, but wherever the name of the chief appears in legal records it is written Leopold Pokagon.

school from annuities received from the Government.

In 1847, Rev. L. Baroux assumed the pastorate, and immediately set about remodeling and improving the church, which was now for the first time supplied with pews, the Indians bearing the entire expense.

The Church was blessed, January 24, 1847, by Very Rev. Edward Sorin, Father Superior, assisted by Father Th. Marivault.

Not long after this the Irish, now so numerous, attracted by the church, began settling in this township, and being devout Catholics, have ever since assisted very materially in the support of the Gospel.

While Chief Pokagon, who died July 8, 1840, was living, his people were united and happy; but having deceased before dividing the land among the families of his tribe, the entire estate was claimed by his heirs, so that in 1849 and 1850, the entire tribe, with the exception of ten families, under the lead of William Sin-go-wah, moved to Rush Lake, in this State, where they built another church.

In 1852, Father L. Baroux went to the East Indies, and was succeeded by Father Fourmont, and he by Father Labell, of Kalamazoo, who made a few visits in 1854. In 1855, Father John De Neve commenced attending the mission from Niles, and he assisted in maturing the plans of Augustine J. Topash for the construction of a new church edifice, which was completed in 1858.

In February, 1859, Father L. Baroux returned from the East Indies, enlarged the upright of the church and added two wings, and the new church was blessed by Bishop Pet. P. Lefevre, D. D., of Detroit, September 29, 1861.

Father Baroux having severed his connection with the church, October, 1870, he was succeeded by Father Richard Sweeney, in December of this year, and he was in turn succeeded by Father James Hebert, in October, 1873, and he by the present pastor, Father Christopher J. Roeper, January 15, 1875.

Owing to the numerous changes in priests, which was occasioned by its being an undesirable charge, on account of its location in the country, the church had retrograded instead of progressed, and the buildings were in a dilapidated condition when Father Roeper took charge; but being possessed of great Christian zeal and almost boundless ambition to do good in the Master's vineyard, he has succeeded in advancing all the interests of the church, and in placing it in an enviable position among the other churches. In 1876, he added to the church a sacristy, and in the summer 1879 completed the work of restoration; late in the fall it was frescoed, then in 1880 a grand altar was procured, and in 1881 new

pews were put in, expending in so doing some \$2,200. The society now numbers forty-five white and five Indian families. On another page will be found a fine view of the church and grounds. The first baptisms, marriages, etc., were recorded in Notre Dame, and not until January 4, 1845, was the first baptism recorded by Father Th. Marivault, an Indian maiden, Mary Ta-con-enbi then receiving this sacrament. In April, 1844, Joseph Ni-sik-ta was united in marriage to Nancy Cau-sha-wah, and this is the first marriage recorded here.

Father Roeper, the present priest, was born in Belecke, Prussia, March 14, 1838, and pursued a course of study in the Gymnasium at Cologne before coming to this country in July, 1868.

Having studied philosophy in Milwaukee, and theology in Mount St. Mary's Seminary, in Cincinnati, he was, after being ordained, sent to the mission of Silver Creek. In addition, he administers to the spiritual necessities of the Church of the Holy Maternity, in Dowagiac, which was built in 1872, and dedicated by Bishop C. H. Borgess, D. D., of Detroit, August 30, 1876. Father John Cappon, of Niles, was the first priest, and was succeeded by Father Roeper, January, 1877. The church has a membership of fifty, including two Indian families.

SILVER CREEK M. E. CHURCH.

Our readers are indebted to W. M. Frost for the following facts in regard to the early history of Methodism in Silver Creek:

The first society was organized in the year 1843, with the following members: Leroy L. Curtis and wife, Erastus Stark and wife and Delonson Curtis and wife. Leroy L. Curtis was leader of the class. In 1844, Rev. David Whitlock preached to the society, meetings being held at the home of Leroy L. Curtis. The second pastor was the Rev. Mr. Jones, who came in the year 1845. In 1846, there were two preachers in the work—Rev. Caleb Erkonbrach and Campbell. Meetings were held at the log schoolhouse at Indian Lake for several years. The society has prospered and now has a comfortable church and a flourishing Sabbath school.

THE FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST.

This society was organized in 1861, with the following members:

J. F. Swisher, Millie Swisher, David Dewey, Anna Dewey, Betsey Dewey, William Pray, Mrs. William Pray, Henry Moore and wife, Alva Tuttle and wife, Andrew Barnhart and wife, Elias B. Godfrey and wife, Avery Smith and wife, Henry Keeler and wife, Horace Grinnell and wife.



HORATIO W. RIDER.

Rev. Henry B. Jackson was the first pastor. He commenced his pastoral duties in 1861. His successors have been: J. H. Reese, William Lane, J. B. Jackson, J. H. Reese, M. B. Rawson, H. F. Morrison and Levi Dewey.

The present church edifice was erected in 1865, at a cost of \$2,980.

The following comprise the principal township officers up to 1881:

SUPERVISORS.

Timothy Treat, 1837; P. B. Dunning, 1838; County Commissioners, 1839, 1840, 1841; John Woolman, Jr., 1842; John Woolman, Jr., 1843; John G. A. Barney, 1844; John G. A. Barney, 1845; Daniel Blish, from 1846 to 1853, inclusive; B. W. Schermerhorn, 1854-56; Gilman C. Jones, 1857-58; B. W. Schermerhorn, 1859-60; Justus Gage, 1861; Daniel Blish, 1862; Daniel Blish, 1863; B. W. Schermerhorn, 1864; Gilman C. Jones, 1865; William M. Frost, 1866; William M. Frost, 1867; William K. Palmer, from 1868 to 1872, inclusive; Gilbert Conkling, 1873; Arthur Smith, 1874; Arthur Smith, 1875; Arthur Smith, 1876; William M. Frost, 1877; Adam Suits, 1878; William M. Frost, 1879; William M. Frost, 1880; William M. Frost, 1881.

TREASURERS.

Benjamin Dunning, 1837; John Barney, 1838; Benjamin Dunning, 1839; H. Sillick, 1842; John C. Herrington, 1843; W. W. Barney, 1844; W. W. Barney, 1845; W. W. Barney, 1846; Eli W. Veach, 1847; Eli W. Veach, 1848; Eli W. Veach, 1849; Patrick Hamilton, 1850; Patrick Hamilton, 1851; Daniel W. Heazlit, 1852; D. M. Heazlit, 1853; E. H. Foster, 1854; I. S. Becraft, 1855; B. F. Bell, 1856; William Fowler, 1857; Nathan Dewey, 1858; L. R. Brown, 1859; L. R. Brown, 1860; M. Cory, 1861; M. Cory, 1862; R. Watson, 1863; R. Watson, 1864; R. Watson, 1865; T. T. Stebbins, 1866; M. Michael, 1867; T. T. Stebbins, 1868; D. Henderson, 1869; J. D. Taylor, 1870; H. Michael, 1871; Myron Stark, 1872; Myron Stark, 1873; D. McOmber, 1874; Enoch Jessup, 1875, 1876, 1877; C. Curran, 1878; George W. Welch, 1879; George W. Welch, 1880; Gaylord Cory, 1881.

CLERKS.

1837-40, James Allen; 1841, John Woolman, Jr.; 1842-43, James Allen; 1844, E. W. Veach; 1845, James Allen; 1846-48, J. C. Herrington; 1849, E. W. Veach; 1850-51, J. C. Herrington; 1852, M. Bird; 1853, Eli W. Beach; 1854, William D. McCool; 1855, William Arbour; 1856-57, A. Harwood; 1858, N. B. Hollister; 1859-60, H. Mi-

chael; 1861-63, H. C. Jones; 1864-65, H. Michael; 1866-69, J. D. Taylor; 1870, H. Michael; 1871, B. L. Dewey; 1872, H. Michael; 1873, E. E. Armstrong; 1874, E. L. Jones; 1875, Henry Michael; 1876, George W. Andrews; 1877-78, M. H. Daly; 1879, A. Knapp; 1880, John M. Frost; 1881, William Bunsbury.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

HORATIO W. RIDER.

the subject of this biography, is spoken of by those who knew him intimately, as a man who in many ways connected himself with the important interests of Silver Creek, and who left his name indelibly stamped on its history. He was born in Waitesfield, Vt., January 10, 1821, of which place his grandfather, Phenias Rider, was one of the pioneers. But little is known of his history further than that he was a soldier in the war of the Revolution, and subsequently a captain of militia. His son, Horatio Rider, father of Horatio W., was a native of Waitesfield, where he was born in September of 1792. He married Emily Joslin and reared a family of four children, Horatio W. being the youngest. In the war of 1812, he served as an officer in a regiment of Vermont volunteers. In 1836, he removed to Essex, Essex County, N. Y., with his family, where he resided until he removed to Michigan in 1849; he was an exemplary man in all respects, a consistent Christian and a prominent member of the Congregational Church of Keeler; he died in Wayne, April 3, 1877, in the eighty-fifth year of his age. Horatio W. spent his boyhood days in his native town; his father was a man in medium circumstances, a farmer and carpenter, but appreciating the value of an education, assisted his son in obtaining an academical education, which he made practically useful to himself and others by teaching; his interests were connected with those of his father, and he came to Michigan at the same time, settling in Silver Creek, on the farm where he resided until his death, which occurred September 13, 1876. In 1851, Mr. Rider was married to Miss Mary E., daughter of Joseph B. and Emma (Morse) Amiden, who had a family of ten children, four of whom attained maturity. She was born in Bennington, Vt., May 12, 1829, and came to Michigan immediately after her marriage, where she has since resided; her father emigrated to Minnesota in 1859, and from there to Dakota, where he and a son William were massacred by the Indians at Sioux Falls. Mr. and Mrs. Rider reared a family

of two children—Chloe, now Mrs. Andrew B. Holmes, of Silver Creek, and Rosa B., wife of Clement J. Strang, of Andover, Mass. This biography would not be complete without special mention of Mrs. Rider, who in many respects was the counterpart of her husband in all that pertains to true nobility of character; she was a worthy wife, a devoted mother and friend, and is highly esteemed by all who knew her for her many estimable traits of character.

CHAPTER XXXV.

JEFFERSON.

Erection of Township—Water-Courses and Lakes—First Settlement—Economy of Pioneers—Pioneer Hospitality—Original Land Entries—Initial Events—Dalleys—Schools—Manufactures—Religious Societies—Civil List—Biographical.

WHEN Cass County was erected by an act of the Territorial government approved November 5, 1829, the township of Jefferson was included in the north half in the township of Penn, and the south half in the township of Ontwa. It formed a part of these townships until 1833, when by an act of the territorial government, approved the 29th of that year, the present township of Jefferson was erected, the enacting clause reading as follows: "That all that part of the county of Cass known and distinguished as Township 7 south of the base line, and in Range 15 west of the principal meridian, compose a township by the name of Jefferson; and that the first township meeting be held at the house of Moses Reams in said township."

The legal boundaries of this township, as created by law, is La Grange on the north, Ontwa on the south, and Calvin and Howard on the east and west respectively. The surface of the township is considerably diversified, being in places quite level, and in others rolling and hilly, although nowhere does the land rise to any considerable height. The south and eastern portions are quite level; while north and west of the lakes, which are found nearly in the center of the township, the surface is, as mentioned, quite rolling, and the soil quite sandy; not so much so, however, as not to be quite productive. The soil throughout the greater portion of the township is sandy, but there also can be found considerable black loam, this being especially true in Section 28; and it was cultivated in places by the Indians. Upon these fertile fields were found excellent specimens of the famous garden-beds of Southwestern Michigan, but of these no trace can now be discerned, they having long since been entirely obliterated by the plowman.

There are no streams of any considerable impor-

tance that hardly more than touch the township; the Christiana Creek being the only one, this passing through a small portion of Sections 25 and 36, and has been utilized by various manufacturers in years gone by, that of milling being the only one now pursued. But numerous lakes dot the surface, from which, with springs, wells, and the use of modern wind-mills, ample supplies of water are obtained. Painter's Lake, found in Section 36, was so named in honor of Joseph Painter, one of the pioneers who figured quite prominently in the affairs of the township in days long since gone by, as well as being an important factor in its agricultural and manufacturing enterprises.

Goose Lake, or lakes, there being in reality, two lakes joined together by a very small neck, located in Sections 15 and 16, is supposed to have received its name from the fact that thousands of wild geese frequented its waters when they quacked, dived, and swam to their heart's content until disturbed by the pioneers, who made many an excellent meal upon them. Crooked and Pine Lakes were named respectively, the first from its meandering contour, and the second from trees of that name upon an island in the lake. An early settler named Gray gave his name to a small lake in Sections 20 and 21, while others of less magnitude are not honored with a name.

In 1827, before any settlements were made in the township, the boundary lines were surveyed by William Brookfield, D. S., and in the year following, 1828, he surveyed the subdivisions, they being completed on the 11th day of July. Thus were the preliminary arrangements made for the advent of settlers, and they were not slow to avail themselves of it.

FIRST SETTLEMENTS.

The early autumn sun of 1828 dawned upon the broad acres of openings and timbered land in this township, and found it bedecked in all its pristine glory and natural loveliness. The foliage began to assume those handsome tints, so prized by lovers of the beautiful, and all presented a most enchanting and attractive scene. The smoke could be seen ascending from the wigwam of a few solitary Indian families who, with the wild beasts and birds of the forest, were its only occupants.

Tis true Young's, Pokagon and Beardsley's Prairies had several occupants, while in La Grange and Ontwa could be found the adventurous pioneer, but as yet, the smoke from the first settler's log cabin offered no landmark to him who, in search of advantageous locations, chanced to cross this fertile section.

Following the natural course of events, however, such a condition of affairs could not long exist, for the tide of emigration which had set toward this county



NATHAN ROBINSON.



MRS. NATHAN ROBINSON.

could not be stayed, and accordingly, October of this year, 1828, saw four families established as first comers in what is now a thickly-settled and very productive region.

John Reed, who had, previous to this time, located on Young's Prairie, wrote back to his brothers-in-law, Abner Tharp and Nathan Norton—John Reed and Norton having married sisters of Abner Tharp—setting forth in glowing language the beauties and productiveness of this Western country, so that they were induced to come here to better their fortunes and grow up with the country, although, in their wildest moments, they did not imagine the wonderful transformations in the county and changes in inhabitants that would be wrought within their lifetime. In early October, 1828, could have been seen, in Jefferson Township, Logan County, Ohio, four families busily engaged in packing into cloth-covered lumber wagons their entire household effects, with provisions enough to last them for a journey of many days toward the setting sun. The names of the heads of these families were Nathan Norton, Abner Tharp, Moses Reams and William Reams and their destination, Cass County, Mich. Having gotten everything in readiness, a last long farewell look was given to familiar places, and tearful good-byes spoken to loved friends, and then the adventurous spirits started on their western journey, the men driving the cows and several swine. As a whole, the journey was quite pleasant, for there was no lack of companionship, and the weather was propitious. Having reached Elkhart, Ind., they stopped a few days with a friend, and while there were subjected to quite a fright, although nothing serious resulted. A hasty prairie fire came sweeping onward, and soon the cabin where the women were, and near which were standing their wagons, became enveloped in flames. One of the women, became so frightened that, seizing a gun, she ran out on a tree that had fallen into the river, where she was found convulsively grasping the gun and a friendly limb. Fortunately, no serious damage was done their household goods, but their stock scattered to the woods, and it required some search to find them again. The attractions of that locality were lost upon them after this occurrence, and they hastened on their journey to their destination.

Passing through Edwardsburg, they there found two families only, Thomas H. Edwards and Mr. Beardsley, the latter living on the same place now occupied by Dr. Sweetland. They took a westerly course through Jefferson, crossed Beardsley's Prairie, and thence bore eastward to Young's Prairie, where they were heartily received and welcomed by John Reed, who was expecting them. They only remained here a few

days to recuperate, and then made their way south of Diamond Lake, where they proceeded to erect their cabins and make preparation for the winter months. Then and there was erected the first habitation of a white man in the township. These cabins were very primitive affairs, and viewed in the light of modern structures, would be considered simply uninhabitable. They were constructed of unhewed logs, ranged one above the other, with notches in the corners into which they interlocked, thus forming a solid wall on three sides, the front being open, and across which was hung a quilt in lieu of boards and a door. The earth formed the only floor of which the cabins could boast, while the roof was constructed of poles, over which was piled sods and earth, through the center of which was left an opening for the smoke to ascend. No bedstead graced the cabin; a pile of hay in one corner, over which was laid coverlets, answering the purpose until nearly spring, when Labin Tharp, our informant, said his father, Abner, bored some holes into the logs, into which were driven poles, which were supported at the other end by upright stakes driven into the ground. This pioneer bedstead was used by his parents, the children occupying the place before described. When it was necessary to replenish the fire, huge logs were cut and drawn into the cabin with a horse, the ends being raised from the ground by logs placed crosswise. Once firing up lasted two or three days, and if the wind was in such direction as to blow the smoke to one side instead of its ascending upward, they shifted to the other side of the room. A bake kettle did service on all occasions, and was an indispensable article in the preparation of food for the family. Two of these "half-faced shanties," as they were called, were built facing each other, with only a small space intervening, so that if neighbors were few, they had one within easy call. The stock was supplied with hay cut from the marsh land near Diamond Lake, and were protected from the inclemency of the weather by rail pens, covered with hay. While en route, their hogs strayed away and were lost, and some of them were not recovered for two years, consequently pork was a scarce article, but the woods and plains abounded in deer, which supplied plenty of fresh meat. Labin Tharp speaks of these as "happy times," and says he never enjoyed life more than at this period.

In the spring, Abner Tharp went into the Township of Calvin, where he erected a shanty and plowed ten acres, which he planted to corn with some potatoes. This was the first settlement in Calvin and the first ground cultivated there. They made this change so as to be near water, of which there was a scarcity where they settled in Section 1, Jefferson. The first

spring they went to Pokagon and purchased of two old bachelors, named Duckett and Davis, a quantity of corn, which was shelled by pounding it in a wooden trough. This they took to Paine's mill, below Niles, where it was ground together with some wheat they procured on the way. The flour they thus obtained had all to be sifted through a hand-sieve, the mill not being provided with machinery to do this part of the work. This was their home until 1830, when they sold out to a man named Charles, and with the proceeds entered eighty acres of land in Section 27, Jefferson; this was in turn disposed of, and with the money thus obtained he entered two hundred acres in Section 23. After a time, he embraced a good opportunity to dispose of this, and returned to Ohio, and from there went to Illinois, but the attractions of Michigan proved too strong for him, and he returned and settled in Brownsville, where he remained until his death, which occurred in 1869. They were blessed with eight children, three of whom were girls; they are all dead except Nathan, who is in Colorado; Nichodemus, in the Indian Territory, and Laben, who lives on Section 23. William Reams, familiarly known as "Uncle Billy," one of the original four men who first settled in this township is still alive and a resident of Section 10, where he lives in humble quietude, envying no one and envied by none. He never knew ambition for wealth or distinction and evidently believes that "sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof," for he is evidently blessed with a contented mind. His seventy-four years bear lightly upon his shoulders, and many more are probably in store for him.

When Nathan Norton reached this township, he was, in common with nearly all the settlers of that day, in very moderate circumstances, and being somewhat advanced in life, did not accomplish as much in this new country as his son, Pleasant Norton, who came in 1832, and purchased of Government the land on which his father resided, and presented him with forty acres of the same—an act of filial affection which could readily be expected of the donor. The elder Norton died on this place. He was the father of five children, two girls and three boys, viz.: Mahala, Pleasant, Levi, Jane and Richard. The first named became the wife of Moses Reams, now deceased. Jane became the wife of Maxwell Zane, and upon his death married Mr. Lumpkins, who is also dead. Levi died some time since, and Richard is a farmer in Jefferson. Pleasant Norton, now deceased, was, during his lifetime, one of the active, energetic men of the township. He was born in Grayson County, Va., in 1806, removed with his parents to Champaign County, Ohio, and subsequently removed to Logan County in the

same State, where he remained until coming to this county, with his wife, Rachel (Fukey) Norton, who is still a resident of the old place, and although in her seventy-third year, is in possession of all her faculties. It is a pleasure to converse with "Aunt Rachel," as she is affectionately termed, regarding early experiences. She points with pride to a stately oak, which when eighteen inches in height grew in an onion bed she was weeding out with a table-fork, and which was spared because of its thriftiness. While they were deprived of many of the luxuries, the necessities of life were always within reach, and wild honey could be frequently found upon their table. The township records show the name of Pleasant Norton there inscribed year after year, he having filled the office of Supervisor for eight years, Township Treasurer for a number of years, besides various other offices in the gift of the township. He was not a stranger to legislative halls, having served in the State Legislature two terms. Although a man not physically strong, his mind and body were particularly active, and before his death he had accumulated a handsome competency which he left to his family, he being the father of eight children, as follows: Jane (deceased), Amanda (Mrs. Charles G. Banks), Elizabeth (widow of William Peck), Hiram and Maxwell (in Cassopolis), James (deceased), Louisa (Mrs. Haywood, in Portland, Maine), and John (who is a resident of the old homestead).

Having learned of the new El Dorado in Michigan by way of his father-in-law, Nathan Norton, Maxwell Zane left his home in Champaign County, Ohio, in September, 1829, with his family and his household effects, together with farm utensils and stock. They were accompanied by four young men, three of them named John Tracy, David Hildreth and Mr. Jacobs, who came to assist in driving stock and teams. They all returned except Tracy, who remained and became the husband of a Miss Hunter, he residing here until his death. The journey, which occupied eleven days, was accomplished with no particular mishap. Mrs. Zane, *nee* Jane Norton, riding a pony purchased, expressly for her, carrying in her arms an eighteen-months' child, beside preparing the food for the men each day, which is a feat few could accomplish, when we consider that within six weeks after arrival she became the mother of the first white child born in the township—Nancy, now Mrs. Monroe, who resides on a portion of the old farm. Being of an energetic disposition, he immediately plowed the ground and sowed a crop of wheat, which yielded abundantly the year following, it being one of the first crops sown in the township. This was on section twelve. The land here is what is known as burr-oak openings, there



S. C. THARP.



WILLIAM CONDON.

being only an occasional tree, all the smaller trees and shrubs being burned each year by fires started by the Indians for this especial purpose; consequently the labor incident to clearing a heavily timbered country was obviated. But the ground plowed very hard, it being filled with innumerable roots of small trees and bushes, known as grubs, which formed a very considerable obstruction to the plow, and in order to overcome them a team of from four to twelve yoke of oxen were employed, known as "breaking-up teams," and some of the pioneers ran these teams, "breaking-up" land at so much per acre, the usual price being from \$3 to \$4. The first season after they came here Mrs. Zane grubbed out the garden, which she attended herself.

Having sold the first land he purchased—150 acres in section twelve—Mr. Zane removed to section twenty-one, in which section and Section 28, he purchased 200 acres, his death occurring on this place. The laws at that time were such that the children inherited all the property; but, nothing daunted, Mrs. Zane set to work and by careful management soon increased the eighty acres of clearing by as many more, erected a barn and purchased eighty acres additional. Being possessed of almost unbounded ambition, she was enabled to accomplish this. She is now a resident of the farm first purchased by her husband when coming here, the house standing nearly on the same spot where the log cabin was erected, and from the back door of which she had seen wolves coming to eat the crumbs shaken from her table-cloth. Although in her seventy-fourth year, she has within the past twelve months earned \$200 by weaving carpets. The Zane family are the lineal descendants of the Zanes who first settled Wheeling, W. Va., and erected a block-house, or fort, from which forays were made against the Indians, and to which the settlers would flee when pursued by the blood-thirsty savages. Pressing westward into Ohio, Zanesville and Zanesfield were named in honor of them, and finally we find them as residents of this county.

Among those who emigrated from Logan County, Ohio—this particular county being the germ from whence sprang so many settlers in this township—was Nathan Tharp, whose wife, Lucinda, was a Zane. He first settled in Calvin, southeast of Diamond Lake, where he located eighty acres and remained until 1836, when he moved to the farm now owned Joseph Baldwin. S. C. Tharp is infatuated with the life of a hunter and trapper, and has made many trips to Iowa to satisfy his love of exploits and for his health. One journey there was made with an ox team in 1853-54, and seventy-two nights of the

365 were spent in camp. One day, while out hunting, his young brother, aged ten, exclaimed: "Oh, there come some black hogs!" Glancing in that direction, he discovered a bear with two cubs. One bear was killed by a blow on the head, while trying to climb a tree, and the she bear shot where she was found held at bay by the dogs. When nineteen years of age he killed seven bears in one day, and became so noted as a bear hunter that if one was discovered he was sure to be called upon to dispatch him; one day he was summoned to dispatch four bears that were feasting on acorns on the farm now owned by H. B. Shurter, and they all paid the penalty—death—for their intrusion.

Entries of land were quite numerous at this period, 1830-31, for in addition to those enumerated were Stephen and Peter Marmon, Aaron Brown, David T. Nicholson, Daniel Burnham, F. Smith, Richmond Marmon, John Pettigrew, Samuel Colyar, William Barton, William Mendenhall, Obediah Sawtell, Ezra Beardsley, Isaac Hultz.

Samuel Colyar was raised in North Carolina, from which place he removed to Logan County, Ohio, and from there to Penn. in the spring of 1831, and made a crop on Young's Prairie. In the fall he went after his family, which consisted of his wife and fourteen children, ten of whom came with him, and settled on Section 11. When en route the streams were so swollen that it was necessary to unload the goods and ferry them across and reload them again; on one occasion the wagon-box floated off and was making rapid descent down the river when it was caught by them after a lively pursuit in a pirogue that was near at hand. In November, that year, long before farmers were ready for it, there came an immense fall of snow, burying everything beneath sight, and the cattle, as they wallowed through it, were encased up to their sides; it was finally dissipated by the sun. Mr. Colyar helped very considerably in the development of the country, and was always ready to assist in every good cause. As a christian, he was a zealous advocate of christianity, and assisted very materially in establishing and maintaining the Baptist Church, of which he was a member. He was esteemed by all his neighbors for his many good qualities of mind and heart, and passed away deeply lamented. Of his large family of children, but three remain in the county—Phoebe, Mrs. R. Reams, in Cassopolis; Mary, Mrs. Reams, in Jefferson, and Jonathan, also in Jefferson, he being twenty-one years of age when coming into the county.

In 1835, Relief A. Allen emigrated with her father, Reuben Allen, from Rutland County, Vt., and settled in Mason Township, where they purchased the

first land sold by Hon. George Redfield, he having purchased quite largely for speculative purposes. At that time, only three families were in the township, but before the close of the year some sixty had taken up their abode there. Those coming from Vermont, were very appropriately termed Yankees by the other settlers, who were chiefly Southerners. Until they could erect a log cabin, they occupied one used as an office by Mr. Pells, of Edwardsburg. The year following was what has been termed the sickly year, almost every one being afflicted with the ague. Mr. Allen would always contend that he enjoyed the felicity of three hundred shakes. Miss Allen became the wife of A. M. Morse, who was born in Ontario County, New York State, came from there in 1837 with his father, and settled near Redfield's saw-mill. About eleven years since, they removed to the farm now occupied by Mrs. Morse, he having died some years since.

Among the early residents can be counted Daniel Vantuyl, who was born in New Jersey, and removed from there to Lake County, and from there here, his method of locomotion being by horse team. Accompanied by his family of four children, July 26, he arrived in Edwardsburg, and occupied a school-house until he purchased eighty acres of Abner Tharp, in Section 27. He departed this life January 20, 1880, aged eighty-four years. With him, his word was considered as good as his bond. One of his sons, Joseph M., owner of a farm in Section 36, recalls the wonderful changes that have transpired since coming here. Daniel Vantuyl, nephew of Joseph M., and for whom he works, is an enterprising young man aged twenty-six.

In these early days it took a young man of considerable pluck to leave home and kindred and start without money and friend for the wilds of Michigan, there to carve out for himself a home; but such a person was Harrison Adams, he coming into the county with Robert Crawford and commenced working by the month for a livelihood. He soon purchased eighty acres of land of Hon. George Redfield, and now has a fine farm with the necessary accompaniment of buildings, and possesses wisdom enough to enjoy the fruits of his labors. He recalls the economies practiced by the people, and instances the fact that men and women would carry their boots and shoes in their hands while on their way to church, in order to save them, and just before entering would, on a friendly log secreted from observation, encase their extremities and walk into church with as much *sang-froid* as if they could afford such things. The costumes of the ladies were singularly alike, they consisting of blue calico, with a bonnet made of the

same material. The people were cosmopolitan in the strictest meaning of that word, aristocracy being a thing unknown. Stanbury Smith, father of Mrs. Adams, came from New Jersey in 1831, and settled in Milton Township, where she was born with her twin brother in 1832. They being the first twins born in that township, were naturally quite a curiosity, the people for miles around calling to see them, while the merchant at Edwardsburg sent out the material for dresses for the diminutive pair. When she attained the age of five years, the whole family were prostrated with the ague, and she carried water for their use in a jug from a neighbor's. On one well-remembered occasion, the jug was by accident broken, and many bitter tears did she shed over what appeared to her infantile mind, a calamity. Mrs. Adams' twin brother now lives near Niles, in this State.

Robert Salisbury was born in Scipio, Cayuga Co., N. Y., from which place he removed to Haron County, and after a stay there of twenty-one years, in the spring of 1833, removed to Howard Township, Section 1, where he unloaded his household effects in the midst of the solid woods, and went to a saw-mill on Pokagon Creek and purchased lumber, which was set slanting from the ground to a ridge-pole supported in crotches. This formed their first habitation, which answered this purpose until a more substantial log cabin was erected. Here he endured the trials incident to pioneer life. At his house could frequently be heard the voice of worship, he being a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Under his roof many an itinerant minister of the Gospel found food and shelter after his arduous labors. But he has gone to his final reward, and William Salisbury, a representation of the family, now lives in Jefferson, on a farm purchased some sixteen years since. He recollects seeing in his boyhood days many people start for church, gun in hand, with which to dispatch a stray deer or strutting turkey that might cross their path. During service the guns could be seen ranged against the outside of the building, which presented more the appearance of an arsenal, from its external decorations, than a house of worship.

Among the records of township officers frequently appears the name of H. Carmichael. He was an early resident, but getting what is called in native parlance "the Western fever," he removed to Boonsboro, Iowa, and there died. He was from Ohio.

The Quaker element was well represented by Richmond Marmon, who came from Logan County, Ohio, in the spring of 1830, and after making a crop went after his family, which consisted at that time of seven, but subsequently of nine children, four of whom are

now living, and only one, Mrs. Nancy Stephenson, in this county, and at whose home her father died in November, 1865. Mrs. Stephenson recalls the time when for three weeks they subsisted on a vegetable and meat diet, having no flour whatever, pumpkins, squashes and potatoes, forming a goodly portion of their daily meals. Mr. Marmon was a most Orthodox Quaker, and disliked to have his children attend any but a Quaker meeting, even carrying it so far as to establish a cemetery on his own farm—now owned by J. London—for the interment of his family.

John Stephenson came from Logan County, Ohio, in 1833, and entered land in Section 6, and left his sons, William and Isaac Z., to till the soil (and they put in wheat in Calvin on rented land), while he went after the balance of his family, which consisted of nine children, one of whom, Rebecca, did not come. Their names were William, Rebecca, Isaac Z., Samuel, Seeley, John, Harvey, Ira and Eri. Ira was only nine years old when he came here, consequently does not remember the changes as well as those older. Isaac Z. purchased the old homestead.

Jonathan Samson and his wife, Lois, came from Braintree, Vt., to Painesville, Ohio, when, after a sojourn of sixteen years, they moved to Niles, Berrien County, and one year subsequently, or in 1835, came to Jefferson, where he died, and his widow, aged eighty-two, still resides with her son Lafayette, the youngest of nine children. The old lady informed us that, previous to learning how to cure the ague, she suffered intensely with it. In response to inquiry, she cheerfully gave her prescription, which for brevity can hardly be excelled. It was "tie it up," and she assured us "that it never failed" in the almost numberless instances it had been tried. The *modus operandi* is as follows: The person afflicted must, in great secrecy, and with hands behind containing a string, walk backward to a tree, and, having encircled it with the string and tied the knot, repeat the mystical words, "Here I tie you and here I leave you," and if observed of no one, which would break the charm, a cure would be effected.

Robert Painter, of whom mention has been made in connection with the manufacturing interests, was a very active business man. He came here from Holmes County, Ohio, where he had been engaged in mercantile pursuits, purchased a farm, and was soon elected Justice of the Peace, which office he held for a long time, and was noted for his good judgment in matters that came before him officially. For a time, he was proprietor of a store in Cassopolis, but ultimately drifted into manufacturing enterprises, which proved a sad failure and the ruination of one of his friends, Richmond Marmon, who loaned him money,

mortgaging his farm to obtain it. Not being able to face his old friends under his adversity, he took his departure for Oregon, which is the last that can be learned concerning him.

Horace Hunt started in the woods in Section 25 in 1837, and, before his death, had accomplished his task—that of clearing up and making productive the farm of his choice. He was a wagon-maker by trade, and after coming here would wood plows for the settlers. His home was formerly in Champaign County, Ohio.

William Condon, as will be seen elsewhere, came to Cass County in 1838.

In 1834-35, the tide of emigration swept westward, and there could be seen an almost never-breaking line of canvas-covered wagons, containing emigrants, with the usual accompaniments of numerous children, stock and a few rude agricultural implements. Many came, *via* the lakes, to Detroit, and then, making up their outfits, passed westward to and through Michigan Territory, which was one of the channels of emigration; and they would pay extravagant prices for milch cows, \$65 to \$85 frequently being realized by those on the route who had them for sale.

Taking a leap of sixteen years, we find ourselves in the midst of a people clothed in the habiliments of grief over the death of their children, who died by the scores of the bloody flux, which partook of the nature of an epidemic, and which baffled the skill of the physicians. In one school jurisdiction—the Stephenson District—fifteen children were sacrificed to this Moloch before its ravages were stayed by the advent of cold weather. In a few instances, it attacked grown persons, and John Pettigrew and wife died from its effects, although but few adult persons were effected.

Up to this place we have mentioned many of those who came into the township and struck the first blows in behalf of civilization. While their possessions were small, their wants were very much circumscribed, and they were as independent of the outside world as any community of men to be found anywhere. From their land they raised enough cereals, fruits and vegetables, not only to sustain life, but to barter with the Indians for maple sugar and exchange at their trading post for other necessary articles. Flax and wool was raised from which the thrifty housewife and helpmeet manufactured cloth for garments for the entire household, with the exception of an occasional calico dress, which was carefully preserved for important occasions, such as places of social gatherings, church, weddings and funerals. Aristocracy was unknown, the latest Parisian fashions and styles possessed no attractions for them; each was the peer of the other, and instead

of a spirit of rivalry as regards external decorations and equipages was that of truly neighborly kindness and industry. The literal latch-string hung out to all comers, and the best the house afforded was tendered the passing guest, who was ever admonished to "call again" should they be in that vicinity again; there was a heartiness of welcome and genuine hospitality exhibited that would be truly refreshing now days, for it has passed away with the log cabin, the loom and the spinning-wheel, together with the white-capped spectacled old lady who graced the puncheon floors of a few decades ago. Occasionally can be found one of these venerable pioneers, and they almost without exception claim to have enjoyed life and experienced more true happiness when they were pioneering than since fortune has smiled upon them. In order that none be neglected who are entitled to notice, we append a full list of original land entries which, aside from their historic interest, will be valuable for future reference:

ORIGINAL LAND ENTRIES.

SECTION 1.

	ACRES.
Stephen Marmon, Logan County, Ohio, January 11, 1830, to Iowa and died.....	80
Aaron Brown, Logan County, Ohio, Feb. 18, 1830, to Iowa and then California.....	94
Peter Marmon, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 18, 1830.....	143
David T. Nicholson, Indiana, March 13, 1830, went to Missouri and died.....	80
David T. Nicholson, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 23, 1830, went to Missouri and died.....	80
Daniel Burnham, New Hampshire, June 13, 1831.....	80
F. Smith, New Hampshire, June 13, 1831.....	80

SECTION 2.

Richmon Marmon, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 12, 1831.....	80
Richmon Marmon, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 22, 1835.....	40
Harmon, Evelina, Amanda, Rebecca and Robert Painter, Holmes County, Ohio, Oct. 15, 1832, went to Colorado.....	80
Robert Painter, Cass County, Mich., March 26, 1833.....	62
Elizabeth Holmes, Dec. 24, 1833.....	80
Elizabeth Holmes, Feb. 17, 1834.....	40
Henry P. Voorhees, Montgomery County, N. Y., June 29, 1835.....	144
Carlos Baldwin, March 8, 1836.....	80

SECTION 3.

David Vanhouter, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 10, 1834—Ohio.....	65
David Vanhouter, Cass County, Mich., June 29, 1835.....	80
Henry P. Voorhees, Montgomery County, N. Y., Jan. 18, 1836.....	303
Carlos Baldwin, Kalamazoo County, Mich., March 8, 1836....	40
Andrew B. Sears, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 5, 1836.....	120

SECTION 4.

Correll Messenger, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 31, 1834.....	67
Jacob Silver, Cass County, Mich., July 15, 1835, and Feb. 16, 1836.....	229
Rivenus Messenger, Marion County, Ohio, Sept. 12 and 19, 1835.....	200
Lawrence, Imlay & B.....	120

SECTION 5.

Abram Loux, Berrien County, Mich., Jan. 10, 1833.....	71
Abram Loux, Berrien County, Sept. 19, 1835.....	80
Abram Loux, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 3, 1835.....	40
Abram Loux, Jan. 13, 1837.....	40
Henry P. Voorhees, June 29, 1835.....	310
Harrison C. Long, St. Joseph's County, Ind., Oct. 27, 1836....	40
N. B. & P. A. Lee, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 3, 1846.....	40

SECTION 6.

John Pettigrew, Clark County, Ohio, Jan. 7, 1831.....	162
John Pettigrew, Jr., Clark County, Ohio, Jan. 24, 1831.....	72
James Pettigrew, Jr., Montgomery County, Ohio, Oct. 26, 1833.....	80
John Stephenson, Logan County, Ohio, Sept. 27, 1833, Logan County.....	78
John Stephenson, Logan County, Ohio, April 8, 1835, Cass County.....	80
John Pettigrew, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 14, 1836.....	79
Abram Loux, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 5, 1836.....	40
John Hatfield, St. Joseph County, Ind., Feb. 21, 1835.....	40

SECTION 7.

Ira H. Putnam, Cass County, Mich., May 6, 1834.....	80
Ira H. Putnam, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 11, 1835.....	40
Benjamin Cooper, Marion County, Ohio, June 17, 1834.....	160
George Clark, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 30, 1834.....	40
John Pettigrew, Jr., Cass County, Mich., Nov. 13, 1834.....	40
Mason Lee, Ontario County, N. Y., July 11, 1835.....	40
Mason Lee, Ontario County, N. Y., July 15, 1836.....	80
Reuben Haynes, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 5, 1836.....	79

SECTION 8.

William H. Filley, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 26, 1835.....	40
Isaac Sears, Erie County, Penn., Sept. 11, 1835.....	320
Richard Bosley, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 9, 1835.....	80
Lawrence, Imlay & B., May 14, 1836.....	200

SECTION 9.

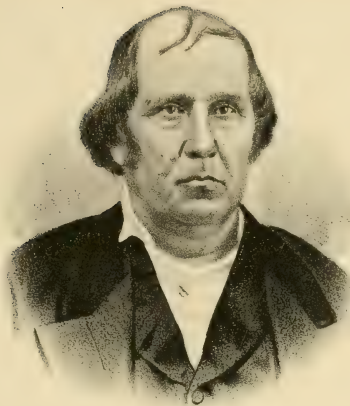
Henry P. Voorhees, Montgomery County, N. Y., June 29, 1835.....	160
William Salmon, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 31, 1835.....	59
Lawrence, Imlay & B., May 14, 1836.....	160
George Redfield, Cass County, Mich., May 14, 1836.....	41
William A. Mills, Livingston County, N. Y., Dec. 6, 1836....	59

SECTION 10.

Henry P. Voorhees, Montgomery County, N. Y., June 29, 1835.....	307
Samuel F. Anderson, Orleans County, N. Y., March 8, 1836..	40
Alanson Ward, Genesee County, N. Y., Dec. 6, 1836.....	40
William A. Mills, Livingston County, N. Y., Dec. 6, 1836....	122
Elias B. Sherman, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 6, 1836.....	80

SECTION 11.

Samuel Colyar, Cass County, Mich., July 12, 1831.....	160
Maxwell Zane, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 23, 1831.....	80
Isaac Zane, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 17, 1834.....	40
Squire B. Zane, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 21, 1835.....	40
David Reams, Cass County, Mich., March 19, 1834.....	40
David Reams, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 1, 1835.....	40
Sarah Reams, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 21, 1835.....	40
Nathan Norton, Cass County, Mich., Sept. 21, 1835.....	40
L. D. and P. Norton, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 6, 1836.....	40
Alanson Ward, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 6, 1836.....	80
Ambrose Marshall, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 26, 1847.....	40



PLEASANT NORTON.

PLEASANT NORTON.

The subject of this sketch, during his life one of the best known citizens of the county, was born in Grayson County, Va., in 1806. When two years of age, his parents moved to Champaign County, Ohio, and a short time afterward to Logan County, in the same State. He moved from there to Cass County, and settled in Jefferson Township in 1832, where he resided until the day of his death, in 1877. He was married in 1826, to Rachel Fukery, who is still living. Mrs. Norton was born in Highland County, Ohio, in 1808, and is the mother of ten children, six of whom are living, viz., Amanda (Mrs. C. G. Banks), Elizabeth (Mrs. W. W. Peck), Louisa (Mrs. D. J. Hayward), Maxwell Z., Hiram and John C. Norton. Jane (Mrs. Nicholson), James L., Harriet and Mary Ann are deceased. The latter died in infancy.

Mr. Norton was always a firm but consistent Democrat. He cast his first vote for Andrew Jackson. So long as he would consent to serve the public, he occupied prominent official positions. He was twice elected to the State Legislature; was nine times

elected Supervisor from Jefferson, and was for four terms the Treasurer of his township. His career was useful and varied. At his decease he left a large property, which had been accumulated by his persistent industry, and held by good management.

Though of limited education, he was acknowledged to be a man of far more than ordinary native ability and force of character. In whatever public position he was placed, his friends and neighbors always looked to him with confidence as a safe and honest leader, nor were they ever disappointed. He was a man of kind and generous impulses, ever ready to help the suffering poor and to contribute from his means to the material well-being of his township and county. The deserving young who appealed to him for assistance in their first struggles for position in society always met with kind, fatherly counsel and not infrequently with more substantial evidence of his generous nature. Mr. Norton's popularity and the esteem in which he was held were attested by the remarkably large attendance at his funeral, over six hundred persons being present from all parts of the county.

SECTION 12.

	ACRES.
Nathan Norton, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 20, 1830.....	80
Maxwell Zane, Logan County, Ohio, March 12, 1830.....	80
Maxwell Zane, Logan County, Ohio, Aug. 23, 1831.....	80
William Zane, Logan County, Ohio, Sept. 15, 1830.....	160
Pleasant Norton, Champaign County, Ohio, Aug. 23, 1831.....	160
David T. Nicholson, Oct. 18, 1834.....	36
P. Norton and William Zane, Dec. 16, 1835.....	40

SECTION 13.

Pleasant Norton, July 10, 1835.....	40
Pleasant Norton, Aug. 22, 1835.....	35
Elizabeth Thomas, Aug. 27, 1835.....	80
Giles Norton, Sept. 21, 1835.....	40
Moses Reams, Oct. 19, 1835.....	40
Henry Carmichael, Feb. 2, 1836.....	80
George Redfield, April 21, 1836.....	80
George Redfield, Feb. 1, 1837.....	80
Levi D. Norton, Dec. 5, 1836.....	80
Moses McIlvain, Dec. 6, 1836.....	40
Moses McIlvain, Feb. 9, 1837.....	40

SECTION 14.

John P. Miller, Cass County, Mich., June 26, 1833.....	40
William Zane, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 17, 1834.....	40
William Zane, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 22, 1835.....	40
William Zane, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 16, 1835.....	40
Robert Painter, Cass County, Mich., July 7, 1835.....	40
Elizabeth Thomas, Aug. 27, 1835.....	40
Elizabeth Thomas, Dec. 7, 1835.....	40
Elizabeth Thomas, Jan. 2, 1836.....	40
Peter Smith, Clark County, Ohio, Oct. 26, 1835.....	40
Levi D. Norton, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 13, 1835.....	40
Peter R. Reams, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 28, 1835.....	40
Peter R. Reams, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 12, 1835.....	40
Cynthia Hoag, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 6, 1836.....	80
Moses Reams, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 21, 1835.....	40
Moses Reams, Cass County, Mich., March 23, 1837.....	40

SECTION 15.

Aaron Reams, Feb. 17, 1834.....	40
Christian Smith, Clark County, Ohio, Oct. 26, 1835.....	80
Peter Smith, Clark County, Ohio, Oct. 26, 1835.....	40
Lawrence, Imlay & B., May 14, 1836.....	200
George Redfield, May 14, 1836.....	42
Alex H. Redfield, Dec. 6, 1836.....	114
Cynthia Hoag, St. Joseph County, Dec. 6, 1836.....	33

SECTION 16.

School Lands.

SECTION 17.

Isaac Sears, Erie County, Penn., Sept. 11, 1835.....	160
Lawrence, Imlay & Co., May 14, 1836.....	400
George Redfield, May 14, 1836.....	80

SECTION 18.

Mason Lee, Ontario County, N. Y., Aug. 27, 1834.....	320
Wm. H. Fluellen, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 7, 1835.....	80
John T. Adams, Cass County, Mich., July 15, 1836.....	80
Mason Lee, Dec. 5, 1836.....	160

SECTION 19.

Lawrence, Imlay & B., May 14, 1836.....	320
A. H. Redfield, Dec. 5, 1836.....	161
Asa Northam, Dec. 5, 1836.....	164

SECTION 20.

	ACRES.
George Redfield, March 15, 1836.....	146
Lawrence, Imlay & B., May 14, 1836.....	411

SECTION 21.

Adam Miller, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 13, 1832.....	40
David Carmichael, Shelby County, Ohio, Nov. 18, 1832.....	188
John P. Miller, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 21, 1835.....	80
Lawrence, Beach & I., May 14, 1836.....	103
A. H. Redfield, Dec. 5, 1836.....	40

SECTION 22.

Calvin Colt, Monroe County, N. Y., June 29, 1835.....	200
Maxwell Zane, June 29, 1835.....	40
Henry P. Voorhees, June 29, 1835.....	400

SECTION 23.

John P. Miller, June 26, 1833.....	80
John P. Miller, Jan. 25, 1836.....	80
John P. Miller, July 15, 1836.....	40
Noah Zane, Elkhart County, Ind., Jan. 8, 1834.....	40
Charles Still, Sept. 13, 1834.....	40
Josephus Baldwin, July 2, 1835.....	80
Elizabeth Thomas, Aug. 27, 1835.....	40
Abner Tharp, Sept. 23, 1835.....	200
George B. Turner, Washington County, N. Y., April 29, 1836.....	40

SECTION 24.

Levi D. Norton, Feb. 6, 1834.....	40
Levi D. Norton, Nov. 30, 1835.....	40
Benajah Williams, Aug. 8, 1834.....	40
James White, Aug. 26, 1835.....	40
And. White, Oct. 6, 1835.....	40
Elizabeth White, Oct. 6, 1835.....	80
And. White, Oct. 9, 1835.....	40
Alex. White, Dec. 22, 1835.....	80
George White, Dec. 5, 1836.....	80
Lawrence, Imlay & B., May 28, 1836.....	80
Marcus Sherrell, Feb. 1, 1837.....	40
Horace Hunt, March 20, 1837.....	40
George Redfield, April 3, 1847.....	40

SECTION 25.

Peter Shaffer, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 2, 1835.....	40
Joseph Smith, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 23, 1835.....	40
Moses McIlvain, Champaign County, Ohio, Nov. 13, 1835.....	120
Elizabeth Thomas, Jan. 2, 1836.....	160
Horace Hunt, Champaign County, Ohio, Feb. 2, Dec. 3, 1836.....	100

SECTION 26.

Joseph Smith, June 29, 1835.....	80
Joseph Smith, Dec. 19, 1849.....	40
Joseph Smith, Assignee, June 28, 1853.....	80
Abner Tharp, Sept. 23, 1837.....	40
John Rosebraugh, Feb. 23, 1836.....	80
Sterling A. Turner, Washington County, N. Y., April 29, 1836.....	120
Isaac Williams, Jan. 17, 1837.....	40
Silas Hunt, Jan. 30, 1837.....	40
Horace Hunt, March 20, 1837.....	40
A. H. Redfield, March 29, 1837.....	80

SECTION 27.

Abner Tharp, June 25, 1831.....	80
John Vaughn, June 29, 1833.....	40
Joseph Smith, Nov. 2, 1833.....	160
Joseph Smith, June 29, 1835.....	120
George Redfield, Ontario County, N. Y., Aug. 1, 1834.....	160
John Rosebraugh, Dec. 16, 1835.....	80

SECTION 28.

	ACRES
William Barton, Berrien County, Mich., Jan. 1, 1831.....	80
William Barton, Berrien County, Mich., June 6, 1831.....	80
John P. Miller, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 13, 1832.....	40
Henry D. Tharp, Hardin County, Ohio, March 5, 1834.....	40
George Redfield, Ontario County, N. Y., July 21 and March 16, 1836.....	40
George Redfield, Ontario County, N. Y., July 21 and March 16, 1836.....	200
Jonathan Samson, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 5, 1836.....	40
Lawrence, Inlay & B., May 14, 1836.....	80
Silas Baldwin, Dec. 3, 1836.....	40

SECTION 29.

George Redfield, Cass County, Mich., March 15, 1836.....	320
Lawrence, Inlay & B., March 14, 1836.....	320

SECTION 30.

Ephraim Hanson, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 26, 1835.....	46
George Redfield, Cass County, Mich., May 15, 1836.....	55
Lawrence, Inlay & B., May 14, 1836.....	480

SECTION 31.

William Mendenhall, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 1, 1831.....	80
Myron Strong, Ontario County, N. Y., Nov. 5, 1834.....	160
Barton B. Dunning, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 15, 1834.....	40
Barton B. Dunning, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 28, 1835.....	40
Barton B. Dunning, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 16, 1837.....	80
William Schenck, Herkimer County, N. Y., Nov. 10, 1835.....	87
Lawrence, Inlay & Co., May 14, 1836.....	166

SECTION 32.

Myron Strong, Nov. 5, 1834.....	80
Myron Strong, Feb. 6, 1836.....	40
Myron Strong, Dec. 5, 1836.....	40
Daniel Farnham, Nov. 20, 1834.....	40
Henry Dwight, Seneca County, N. Y., Oct. 8, 1835.....	80
Mehitable Bogart, Oct. 20, 1835.....	80
Thomas M. Adams, Jan. 6, 1836.....	80
Joseph L. Jacks, March 5, 1836.....	40
Jacob Price, May 7, 1836.....	40
Jacob Price, April 33, 1836.....	40
Robert Foster, Dec. 5, 1836.....	80

SECTION 33.

Obadiah Sawtell, Erie County, Penn., July 6, 1831.....	80
Ezra Beardsley, July 16, 1831.....	80
John McDaniels, Logan County, Ohio, June 12, 1834.....	80
John McDaniels, Logan County, Ohio, June 12, 1834.....	40
David Short, Ontario County, N. Y., July 21, 1834.....	160
Horace B. Dunning, Cass County, Mich., July 29, 1834.....	40
Samuel Noyes, Jan. 14, 1835.....	80
Henry Dwight, Seneca County, N. Y., June 10, 1835.....	40
Edwin Morse, Seneca County, N. Y., Dec. 12, 1835.....	40

SECTION 34.

Isaac Hultz, June 24, 1831.....	80
Isaac Dunning, Nov. 5, 1834.....	40
Joseph Smith, June 9, 1835.....	40
Henry Dwight, June 10, 1835.....	120
Henry Smith, Aug. 17, 1835.....	160
Baruk Mead, Oct. 16, 1835.....	80
Horace B. Dunning, Nov. 28, 1835.....	40
Silas Baldwin, Dec. 3, 1836.....	80

SECTION 35.

	ACRES
Henry P. Voorhees, June 29, 1835.....	606
Joseph Smith, July 8, 1836.....	42

SECTION 36.

Henry P. Voorhees, June 29, 1835.....	320
William Sherwood, Oct. 16, 1835.....	125
Joseph Smith, April 3, 1848.....	43

Aside from those who came and settled in an early day, are others who came in later and contributed largely to the development of the township, and are entitled to notice. In this connection, we refer to R. B. Davis, a native Virginian, who reached this county in 1840, after a five years' stay in Clark County, Ohio, and purchased a quarter-section of land, which he still retains. At that time, but thirty acres had been cleared. Mr. Davis has not been an aspirant for civic honors, he devoting his energies almost exclusively to agriculture, his chosen occupation, but has ever taken a deep interest in religious matters; and it was through his instrumentality that the Christian Church of Jefferson was organized, he being one of the original nine members. He has now retired from active business, the farm being conducted by his son, H. C. Davis, who is a member of the Executive Committee of the County Pioneer Society, and has filled several township offices.

The most trivial circumstances frequently change the location a person selects for a home, and this was the case with Matthias Weaver, who came here from Montgomery County, N. Y., and, not finding land that suited him, was about to start for Berrien County, this State, when accosted by Asa Kingsbury, who, learning the state of affairs, took him to Section 35, where he purchased the farm on which he died in November, 1869, his wife Catharine following him in June, 1876. Being a carpenter by trade, he at once erected a frame house, it being among the first in the township, and was erected on a farm where not a stick of timber was amiss. The old homestead is now occupied by his son, William Weaver. William Hanson came from Albany, N. Y., when eleven years of age, with his father, and by persistent effort, since arriving at the age of maturity, has acquired a competency and now resides in Edwardsburg, his two sons, Charles and H. A. (Hanson) Hanson, occupying two of his farms in Jefferson.

The father of George S. Parker (Haines) came from Logan County, Ohio, in 1848, and settled in Calvin. His death occurred in Jefferson. Mrs. Parker is a daughter of Rev. B. H. Kenneston, one of the first pastors of the Christian Church.

Among those quiet ones who go about their daily labor, which in the aggregate expands and develops

the county, is M. A. Thayer, who, when he first commenced laboring on his present farm in 1855, found but thirty acres under cultivation.

Mr. Thayer has an exemplar in the person of William E. Morse, who came from Onondaga County, N. Y., in 1858, and is now a resident in Section 24. And still another of these quiet workers can be found in the person of Smith Wooden, a son of Zaccheus Wooden, who trapped in this county in 1813, Smith becoming a resident of the county in 1853.

This township has always been irrevocably Democratic in politics, but through the indefatigable efforts of J. J. Higgins—Republican—and some others, this majority was cut down one half at the last election. Mr. Higgins takes great interest in anything that pertains to the general weal of his township and county, he being a resident since 1858.

Among the prominent grangers of the county is W. E. Peck, who came from Onondaga County, N. Y., in 1866. Cassopolis Grange, No. 162, includes in its jurisdiction Penn, La Grange, Calvin and Jefferson Townships, and was organized December 18, 1873. Mr. Peck is Master of the Grange, and his wife, Sarah E. Peck, is Secretary. A record of the society will be found in the general history. Mr. Peck has been appointed by the Secretary of the State as reporter of the agricultural products and resources of his township.

Since the advent of J. A. Reynolds into the county, from Chenango County, N. Y., he has been identified with many of its public interests. First settling in Howard, he acted as one of the Commissioners to reconstruct the roads and have them surveyed as at present. Since 1850, he has been a resident of Jefferson, and has served as Justice of the Peace and in various other public offices. On his farm can be found fine farm buildings, while from an orchard of eight hundred trees, the largest in the township, he derives a fine income.

The County Infirmary, located in this township, is a rather imposing looking building, and the manner in which it is kept by A. J. Tallerday reflects credit upon him. Mr. Tallerday has been a resident of the county since 1846.

Lester Graham possesses one of the oldest farms in the township, it being located in Section 2. Mrs. Graham is a daughter of the pioneer Maj. Smith, whose record appears elsewhere.

Although an Englishman by birth, no more patriotic Republican can be found than D. Rose, who has been a resident since 1876.

William A. Runkle, a representative young farmer, is a son of one of the pioneers noticed elsewhere, while Frank Fox, also a forehanded young farmer,

sought after the mystical pot of gold to be found by the setting sun, and returned from the Pacific Slope well compensated for his search.

The name of Frank Hayden should not be omitted as among the later agriculturists, and thus have we traced the records from the first tillers of the soil, who performed the initial labors among many discouragements, down to the time when improved farms with modern machinery for tilling are in possession of young men who start life under far more auspicious circumstances than did their predecessors. Fifty-four years, during which time many momentous events have occurred in nations as well as communities, have passed into eternity since the first settlers located in this township, and now we find it teeming with a population of 1,014 individuals who possess in the aggregate 19,721 acres of land, divided into 160 farms. On these farms, in 1869, they raised 69,437 bushels of wheat, 104,225 bushels of corn in the ear, 633 bushels of clover seed, 6,055 bushels of potatoes, 1,700 tons of hay. In 1880, they possessed 550 horses, 482 head of cattle, 1,996 hogs and 2,300 sheep; 418 acres are occupied by orchards, while lesser fruits can be found in great abundance. There can still be seen quite a number of log houses, but these are fast being replaced by more elegant and commodious buildings.

INITIAL EVENTS.

When the early settlers came into the county, those who went north from Edwardsburg made a detour along the western side of Jefferson, and then eastward through La Grange, following an old trail as marked out by some one unknown. Isaac Hulse, who came from Clark County, Ohio, changed the road by first staking it out with burnt sticks, and then drawing an immense log the entire distance several times, to give it the appearance of an old traveled road, and when, in 1837, David Crane, Jacob Silver and George Rogers, Road Commissioners, instructed H. P. Barnum, Surveyor, where to survey the road—that extends from Edwardsburg to Cassopolis—they followed, with hardly any variation, the road as laid out by Mr. Hulse, and which, by the way, had been traveled up to this time. This was the first road laid through the township, and to that row of burnt and blackened sticks in the hands of one who wanted "a short cut" is this diagonal road attributable.

The next road that was projected extended west from the present farm of L. Graham. Many roads were laid out by the Commissioners crossing in all directions through the land, the accommodation of those making the petitions being the principal consideration. Many of these were never worked, and eventually

taken up, so that unless lakes interfere, the roads are now principally on section lines.

The Grand Trunk Railroad runs diagonally from nearly the northeast to the southwest corners, while the Michigan Central Air Line runs through three sections in the northwest corner, and on which is located Dailey, the only railroad station in the township.

In the "estray book," under the date of December 8, 1835, we find the following, signed by Benjamin Cooper: "Taken up by the subscriber in Jefferson Township and county of Cass, M. T., a steer one year old last spring, colored read and with white star on his forehead, marked with a half crop off the side of the left ear."

This shows a custom then existing among settlers of cropping and otherwise disfiguring the ears of their stock, so that when lost they could be identified by means of these "marks" as they were designated.

The first frame barn was erected by Maj. Smith, on the farm now owned by James Lowman, in 1838, and that season, or the one following, he constructed the first frame house. Deacon Sherrel was among the first to erect a frame building.

Orchards, now so plentiful as to elicit no comment, were once considered almost invaluable. In 1832, Peter Marmon, Richmond Marmon and D. T. Nicholson, set out orchards, the first in the township.

The first marriage bells rung in the township was in honor of the marriage of Mary Colyar to Peter Reams, in the winter of 1831.

The stern messenger of death is ever with us, and first made his appearance in the family of D. T. Nicholson, who lost a child.

DAILEY.

The only place in Jefferson that can be dignified by the name of village, is Dailey. It is located in Sections 5 and 6 on the Air Line Railroad, to which it owes its existence. After the completion of the road, in 1871, the citizens, desiring a station, purchased three acres of land and donated it to the railroad company, who erected thereon a freight and passenger house. The names of the donors of the land as far as can be ascertained, are: I. A. Shingledecker, H. Kimmerle, William Hain, H. C. Westfall, William Sailesbury, T. T. Higgins and S. Stephenson. In 1872, a post office was established, with M. T. Garvey as Postmaster. The business is done at two stores, one machine shop and one blacksmith shop.

In March, 1881, the Dailey Cornet Band was organized, with Schuyler Hain as President; William Brewer, Secretary; H. D. Gifford, Treasurer, and has a membership of thirteen; is now officered as follows:

Ralph Hain, President; A. J. Gifford, Vice-President; Schuyler Hain, Secretary, and W. T. Very, Treasurer.

A post office has been established at Redfield's Mills, where also can be found a small country store.

Jefferson Post Office is numbered among the things that were. It never was a necessity and has ever had an uncertain existence.

SCHOOLS.

Knowledge is power, and that those who early inhabited this township realized this fact is evinced from the interest taken in educational affairs; the young being instructed, before a schoolhouse could be erected for them, in private houses. The first school was taught by Martha McIlvaine (now Norton), in the smoke-house of Maxwell Zane, in 1833. Mother earth smoothed and patted down constituted the floor, and the scholars sat on benches made of slabs split from logs, the legs to the seats consisting of four roughly-hewn sticks inserted in auger holes. The school was maintained by subscription. The first schoolhouse was constructed of logs, on the corner, near the present residence of Lester Graham, and afterward moved south to the forks in the road, on the same place where stands the brick schoolhouse. M. Hunter taught the first school in this house. The second schoolhouse was built on the farm now owned by John Condon, also of logs.

With other things, the school interests have advanced, until now it comprises seven school districts, with one brick and six frame schoolhouses, having a seating capacity of 379. There are 106 volumes in the school libraries. During the school year ending in 1880, there were twenty-two and one-half months taught by male teachers, who were paid \$716.50, and by female teachers thirty months, and they received as compensation \$522.90. The districts are free from bonded debts, and have a school population, that is, children between the ages of five and twenty years, of 306.

MANUFACTORIES.

The location of this township in the interior, with no water communication, no streams of any considerable size, and until of late years no railroad communication, would naturally prevent very extensive manufacturing establishments being erected. It is not, however, destitute of them. To John Pettigrew, Jr., belongs the honor of building the first saw-mill in the township. He came from Clark County, Ohio, in 1830, and in the spring of 1831 or 1832 erected on the South Branch of the Pokagon, in Section 6, a saw-mill containing an old-fashioned upright saw, the irons and saw for which were brought from Ohio in wagons drawn by oxen. This mill played an impor-

tant part in the early settlement of that section, and, in fact, it helped very materially in the advancement of the country many miles distant, for lumber was sold at Niles, this State, and Mishawaka, South Bend and Elkhart, Ind. When worn out, it was replaced by another located farther down the stream; to which was dug a race, thereby increasing its motive power. This mill has also had its day of usefulness, and is now numbered among the things that were. The next record we have concerning mills was one erected by Peter Shaffer, of Calvin, and Dr. Beardsley, of Elkhart, Ind., on the Christiana Creek, in 1836. This soon passed into the hands of Hon. George Redfield, who ran it for a number of years; but this, too, has succumbed to the ravages of time, and in its place, or nearly so, stands a grist-mill of three run of stone built by Mr. Redfield in 1867. This is now run very successfully by Mr. W. B. Hayden, under the firm name of Redfield & Hayden, and is used for custom work almost exclusively.

About 1840, Robert Painter built a grist-mill, with two run of stone, just below the Shaffer-Beardsley mill, and commenced the manufacture of flour. His mill pond, when flooded so as to give sufficient water, interfered with the saw-mill just above, and he therefore changed its site further down the stream, nearly on the bank of Painter's Lake, cutting a mill-race from his dam first built, which, passing through a small pond, afforded ample water-power. With his increased power, his ambition to manufacture increased. Therefore, a saw and woolen-mill were added to the grist-mill. The outlay necessarily made exceeded his means, and recourse was made to his friends. The property did not pay, however, and his creditors were forced to foreclose their mortgages, and take the property, which was hard upon those who had befriended him. From this time on, it changed hands rapidly—the machinery to the woolen factory having been removed, it not being a paying investment—until all was closed up, and the grist-mill machinery taken to Edwardsburg, where it now does duty.

In 1876, Mr. John McPherson, son of Joseph McPherson, whose early record can be found in La Grange Township history—built a grist-mill with two run of stone, on the site occupied by the John Pettigrew saw-mill, and is now engaged in manufacturing flour, which is branded "Centennial," in honor of our national anniversary, which occurred the year the mill was erected. This mill turns out 2,700 barrels of flour per year, besides grinding over fifteen thousand bushels of feed per annum.

In 1875, Benjamin Field established a machine shop in Dailey, after a two years' trial in Jones, this county, and since that time by diligence and industry, has suc-

ceeded in building up a very fine business. When first locating here, he only possessed some blacksmith tools and a small four-horse portable engine. He now has an eight-horse engine, two lathes, one planer—the first in the county—and an upright drill-press, all valued at \$3,000, all of which shows what results can be accomplished if efforts are properly directed, for the fame of this little machine shop is extending every day, a molding department having been recently added.

RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

A colored preacher who proclaimed the Gospel in the house of Maxwell Zane was, according to all accounts, the first one who proclaimed the Gospel of "Peace on earth, good will to men," in Jefferson.

The First Christian Church of Jefferson was organized at the house of R. B. Davis, November 20, 1847, by Elders Joseph Roberts and James Atkinson, with a membership of nine, as follows: Henry W. Smith, Sabrina Smith, Peter Smith, Sarah A. Smith, Edmond Thatcher, Phoebe Thatcher, Reuben B. Davis, Susanah Davis and Mary Cooper. It now has, according to the records, a membership of ninety-six. The first Deacon was Henry Smith; first clerk, Peter Smith. In 1851, Rev. Jeremiah B. H. Kenaston came from Vermont and went to the schoolhouse, where services were then held, to preach, but found his congregation outside, one of the school officers, who shall be nameless, having locked it and refused them admission. Nothing daunted, Rev. Kenaston mounted a friendly stump and delivered a most powerful sermon, after which he baptized four persons. He was immediately employed as their pastor at a salary of \$60 per annum, his contract calling for sermons one Saturday each month, every first and third Sunday of each month, and "generally a meeting in the afternoon and evening of same day," besides protracted meetings.

May 31, 1851, a resolution was passed to construct a frame church, 30x45, with twelve feet post, and the contract was awarded to L. Painter, for \$550. The church was constructed this year, and the dedicatory sermon was preached by Rev. Whitman. The deed for the land on which it now stands was obtained by Leonard Goodrich, in October, 1859. The present officers are: Deacons Oscar Bishop, Elias B. Lowman; Elder, Adam Miller; Clerk, Levi Weaver.

FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH.

July 10, 1830, a meeting, called by Rev. Adam Miller, was held in the barn of John Reed, for the purpose of organizing a Baptist Church. Andrew Grubb was elected Moderator and Isaac Hulse Clerk, and after some preliminary work an adjournment was

made to August 7, when a "constitution" was adopted, and Adam Miller engaged as pastor for one year, the second Saturday and Sunday of each month being designated as the time for holding services. The first offices elected were: Andrew Grubb, Deacon; Adam Miller, Moderator; Isaac Hulse, Clerk and Treasurer.

The first house of worship was constructed of logs in Section 12, where their cemetery still remains. For a time no stove or fire-place was provided and a fire was built on the floorless ground, from which the smoke ascended heavenward through the "shakes," then used in lieu of shingles.

Church etiquette has undergone many changes and innovations since then, for what was at that time admissible would now be considered a grave offense, if not sacrilegious. It was not then considered a breach of decorum to smoke during services, and many availed themselves of the opportunity afforded, and, should occasion require, would repair to a stump outside where a fire had been kindled—in warm weather—to obtain a light, and then resume their position among the worshipers. The gravity of the most sedate would surely be overcome to see these honest Christian people seated in long solemn rows, drawing in spiritual nourishment and knowledge, as they sedately puffed forth into the atmosphere clouds of fleecy smoke. The present church edifice was constructed in 1844, at an expense of \$1,500, and is a substantial building. The Rev. Mr. Stephenson, pastor of the Baptist Church at Cassopolis, supplies their pulpit at present. The present officers are: Jonathan Colyar, Deacon and Clerk; Levi Reams, J. Colyar and R. B. Williams, Trustees.

About three years since, a Christian Church was organized at Dailey after a revival, and it has now about twenty-five members. Services are held every other week in the schoolhouse, the present pastor being Rev. Mr. Terwilliger. The officers are: Elder, Joseph Cook; Deacons, Horace Cooper and H. C. Westfall.

The following comprises the principal township officers up to 1881:

SUPERVISORS.

1833, Robert Painter; 1834-40, Pleasant Norton; 1841, Maxwell Zane; 1842, Joseph Smith; 1843, Marcus Peck; 1844-45, Joseph Smith; 1846, Barton B. Dunning; 1847, Joseph Smith; 1848-50, Pleasant Norton; 1851, N. Aldrich; 1852, Pleasant Norton; 1853, Henry W. Smith; 1854, Nathaniel Monroe; 1855-56, J. N. Marshall; 1857-58, Marcus Peck; 1859-60, Joseph Hess; 1861, Hiram R. Schutt; 1862-63, Marcus Marsh; 1864, C. S. Swan; 1865-66, G. W. Westfall; 1867, Andrew Wood;

1868, Marcus Marsh; 1869, S. C. Tharp; 1870-72, John S. Jacks; 1873, S. W. Breece; 1874-76, Andrew Wood; 1877-80, Harley R. Bement; 1881, Heman B. Shurter.

TREASURERS.

1833-35, Levi Norton; 1836-37, David Reams; 1838-39, David Carmichael; 1840, Lorenzo Painter; 1841, William B. Reams; 1842-45, Pleasant Norton; 1846, P. F. Carmichael; 1847-48, Henry Carmichael; 1849, Samuel Patrick; 1850-52, Henry Carmichael; 1853-56, L. Goodrich; 1857, G. W. Westfall; 1858, S. E. Davis; 1859-60, Henry Carmichael; 1861, Corkin Hays; 1862, A. W. Zane; 1863, N. Hedger; 1864, H. C. Shurter; 1865, Samuel Hess; 1866-67, H. R. Schutt; 1868-70, A. Tietsort; 1871-72, P. F. Carmichael; 1873-74, N. B. Farnsworth; 1875, Samuel W. Breece; 1876-77, Robert Snyder; 1878, Henry C. Westfall; 1879-80, Almanza Tietsort; 1881, John Condon.

CLERKS.

1833-34, William Zane; 1835, D. T. Nicholson; 1836-39, William Zane; 1840, William Bosley; 1841, Marcus Sherrell; 1842, William Bosley; 1843, Marcus Peck; 1844-45, Marcus Sherrell; 1846, Robert Crawford; 1847, S. L. Higinbotham; 1848-50, Charles Amy; 1851-53, A. C. Carmichael; 1854, N. C. Beach; 1855, A. C. Carmichael; 1856-57, George Tichnor; 1858, Charles Sherrell; 1859, H. C. Holdin; 1860-64, J. C. Carmichael; 1865, Nathan Marr; 1866-68, C. L. Neff; 1869, S. W. Breece; 1870, N. B. Farnsworth; 1871-72, S. W. Breece; 1873-81, Nelson Hedger.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

S. C. THARP.

Nathan Tharp was a native of Virginia and moved with his father to Logan County, Ohio, in an early day, and here married Lucinda, daughter of Isaac Zane, who was born March, 1766. Mr. Zane was one of the heroes of the war of 1812, in which he participated as a soldier. He removed to Cass County in 1833, and settled in Jefferson Township, where he died, February 19, 1839, in his seventy-fourth year. S. C. Tharp, son of Nathan, was born in Logan County, Ohio, June 26, 1828, and came to Cass County, in 1830, with his parents, who had a family of eight children, three of whom died in infancy. Of the other children, Hale is in California; Helen, deceased; Fanny, now Mrs. H. R. Cooper; Zane and S. C., both of whom are residents of this township.

Nathan Tharp died February 19, 1839, while his widow still survives, and although in her eighty-third year, in the full enjoyment of all her faculties, and is a fine representative of the brave pioneer women who have done their full share in the developing of this county. Having lost his father at the youthful age of eleven years, the necessities of the family were such that S. C. Tharp was obliged to add the results of his daily labor toward the maintenance of himself and the family, and he has nobly performed his part, and as a consequence is conversant with the methods and expedients adopted by pioneers to succeed under adverse circumstances. His opportunities for obtaining an education were confined to the common schools.

By industry and economy he has acquired a competency, and now possesses a farm of 126 acres, and is accounted among the successful farmers of his township.

Politically, he is a Democrat, and has been honored with nearly all the township offices, including Justice of the Peace, Supervisor, etc.

He has been for many years an honored member of the Masonic fraternity.

December 19, 1848, he was united in marriage to Christina, daughter of Ephraim Maxon. Mrs. Tharp was born in Clark County, Ohio, September 17, 1827. Two children have blessed their union—Nathan P. and Mary A., now Mrs. J. D. Williams, all residents of Jefferson.

WILLIAM CONDON.

William Condon was born in the county of Cork, Ireland, October 17, 1815, and is a son of Thomas and Ellen (Sheeley) Condon. His father having deceased when he was a small boy, and his mother having married again, he, in company with a brother and sister, when fourteen years of age, accompanied an uncle and about twenty of his relatives to Quebec, Canada. He made Peterburg his home for about four years and then went to Buffalo, N. Y., and about three years later to Cleveland, Ohio. While residing here, the Patriot war broke out and he went to Canada to join the insurgents, but, becoming unfavorably impressed with the embryo army, he returned to Cleveland and engaged to drive two yoke of oxen to Elkhart, Ind., for an emigrant, and reached there March 18, 1838. Here he put in a crop of wheat, which was exchanged for ninety-one acres of wild land in La Grange, to which he made an additional purchase of forty acres, working by the month at the low wages then received to pay for it. He worked extremely hard in clearing this land, often chopping through the entire night, if moonlight, for he was a man of unusual powers of endurance. In 1840, he erected a log cabin, which, in a measure, com-

memorated his identification with the Whig party. While clearing his farm, he kept bachelor's hall until his marriage, June 16, 1844, to Rosana, daughter of John Hain, a pioneer of La Grange, who was born June 22, 1827. By perseverance, economy and hard labor, Mr. Condon has succeeded in accumulating a handsome competency and is numbered among the successful farmers of Jefferson Township, for before bequeathing a portion to his son he possessed a farm of 440 acres.

He has been identified with the Democratic party since 1856, and, although elected to the office of Justice of the Peace, never served, for, having an aversion for public or official life, he refused to qualify.

He has been a member of the Masonic fraternity many years, and as a Chapter member held the office of Treasurer for many years. Of his family of ten children, John, Mary, Joseph and Samuel are living, while David, Ellen, Nora, William, James and Thomas are deceased.

ISHMAEL LEE.

Ishmael Lee, who was born in Blount County, Tenn., May 22, 1815, moved to Wayne County, Ind., and from there, in 1834, to this county, where he lived for many years in Section 1, about one-half mile south of the Air Line depot of Cassopolis. In 1852, he removed to Iowa, where he died near Mitchellville, April 22, 1879. He was twice married, first to Miss Sallie East, daughter of William East, who died April 22, 1840; and then to Miss Marion Marmon, daughter of Peter Marmon.

We extract the following from the pioneer necrology regarding him: Mr. Lee was "one of the most faithful and successful conductors on the Underground Railroad, and many a wagon-load of fugitive slaves have been piloted by him through the woods of Michigan on their way to Canada and freedom. He was a prominent actor in the well-known Kentucky slave cases of 1848 (see general history), which occurred here in that year, and was one of those sued by the Kentuckians for the value of the escaped fugitives, and he paid a large sum of money to compromise the litigation.

NATHAN ROBINSON.

The subject of this sketch, Nathan Robinson, was born in the State of New York November 15, 1820. He commenced life as a farm hand, but soon developed an aptitude for speculation, for, after coming to Michigan, he purchased several farms, which were each disposed of on advantageous terms.

In 1852, he, in common with many others, went to California, where he remained for two years, and then

returned to his home in Cass County, well compensated for his journey.

* Some fifteen years since, he purchased the farm in the southern part of Jefferson Township, where his widow and son, Fremont, now reside, and where he died September 3, 1879.

He was eminently successful in his business, that of farming, and possessed some 690 acres of land at the time of his death.

He was a quiet, unostentatious man, and took no prominent part in political or other public affairs, but a man of upright character and sterling worth, who devoted himself exclusively to his own affairs.

He was married, March 27, 1845, to Margaret, daughter of John and Nancy (Salsbury) Hanson, and the fruits of their union have been three children, viz.: Myron, who is a farmer in Volinia; James, a farmer in Calvin; and Fremont, who, as before stated, is a farmer in Jefferson—all of whom are enterprising young farmers, and own farms bequeathed them by their father.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

CALVIN.

Unexpected Results of Kindness—Abner Tharp and John Reed the First Settlers—Early Settlers—A Pioneer Cabin—The Shafter Family—The East Settlement—Land Entries—Negro Settlement—Saw Mill and Distillery—Sauk War Scare—Schools—Religious Organizations—Civil List—Biographical.

THE history of the settlement of Calvin presents a marked contrast when compared with the other townships of the county, and shows what small circumstances sometimes tend to shape the entire destiny of a community.

Little did the pioneers of this township, who were endowed by nature with a love for the whole human race, suppose, when they extended a helping hand to the trembling fugitive slave fleeing from a heartless task-master, that hundreds of this race would eventually become their neighbors and co-workers in subduing and cultivating the soil, and take an active part in township affairs.

Many of these pioneers, in their integrity of character, their kindness of heart, their contempt of danger, and their cheerful endurance of toil, privations and hardships, in an isolated situation, and under the most discouraging circumstances, rank with the men who have assumed a national, if not a world-wide reputation.

EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

In the spring of 1829, long before Calvin had an existence, Abner Tharp, who had emigrated from Ohio in the fall of 1828, and spent the winter in Jefferson, moved into what now constitutes this town-

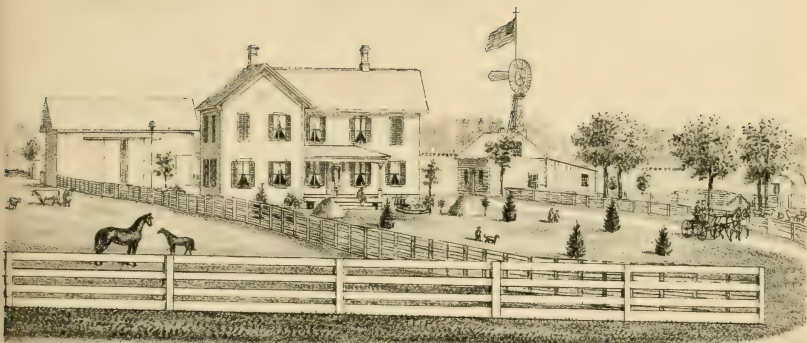
ship, erected a log cabin, plowed ten acres on the opening, which he planted to corn and potatoes, and to him belongs the credit of having struck the first blow and plowed the first furrow in behalf of civilization in this township. He was the sole occupant of the township until the fall of the year, and remained here until 1830, when Jefferson township presented attractions that allured him there, where he remained until removing to the far West, but love for the familiar scenes and faces where he first started in Calvin proved so strong that he returned and settled in Brownsville, where his remaining days were passed.*

In 1827 or 1828, John Reed moved from Logan County, Ohio, to Young's Prairie, where he remained until disposing of his squatter's right to David McIntosh for \$210 in the fall of 1829, when he removed to Calvin and settled on the farm now owned by Thomas Smith, where he remained for many years engaged in the arduous labor of carving out for himself a farm, but subsequently moved to Indiana, but his love for frontier life led him to the then Territory of Iowa, where the remaining years of his life were passed.

Logan County, Ohio, paid generous tribute to this county by many persons who came to Cass in an early day, and some of them settled in Calvin. On October 16, 1830, could have been seen a load of emigrants starting from Logan County, Ohio, composed of William Grubb, his wife Elizabeth (McIlvain), and two children, G. Scott, his wife Mary, and one child, all drawn by two yoke of oxen attached to one wagon, into which was also packed all their worldly possessions, which were conspicuous only by reason of their meagerness.

This journey occupied until November 2, at which time the house of Andrew Grubb, father of William, who had only preceded them the spring before, was reached, it being the farm now owned by Finley Chess. Here they remained until a log cabin had been erected on a farm purchased close by. This cabin was destitute of windows, and when the weather was mild enough to admit, the rude door, ornamented with a latch and string, which served as a fastening, was thrown open to admit the light which otherwise must come down the capacious chimney, unless, as was frequently the case, the clay "daubing" which filled the interstices of the logs was removed for the same purpose, but it was necessary to close even this small crevice in cold weather, so that the semi-dark room presented anything but a cheerful appearance, especially as the puncheon floor was destitute of a carpet, and the rude home-made furniture void of paint

*The reader is referred to Jefferson township for further information concerning Mr. Tharp.



RESIDENCE OF T. T. HIGGINS, JEFFERSON, MICH.



RESIDENCE OF CHARLES C. RICKERT, CALVIN, MICH.

and ornamentation; still the bedstead, constructed of tamarack poles, and the packing box, which answered for a table, served well their time, and were the precursors of elegant furniture and better times, as the condition of the pioneers became improved. The elder Grubb raised an ample crop of buckwheat, which served as a substitute for flour for both families, the first winter, while with the flint-lock gun they procured plenty of venison and turkeys, so that while the cuisine was limited, the supply was sufficient to satiate their hearty appetites. After a time, Mr. Grubb removed to Section 4, where his widow still resides, his death occurring in 1872.

David Shaffer was among those who came in 1830, and commenced the life of a pioneer on the farm now owned by B. F. Beeson, in Section 29. At this early period, almost the entire township was one wilderness, in which vast numbers of deer roamed at pleasure and being a disciple of Nimrod, ample scope was afforded him to indulge in the pleasures of the chase to the fullest extent, and, while thus engaged, from two or three hundred deer were annually slain by him. In 1853, he removed to Hardin County, Iowa, where he deceased.

Harvey Reed, a citizen of Cassopolis since 1878, came to Cass County as early as 1828, from Logan County, Ohio, and stopped first on Young's Prairie for a short time, and then removed to the home of his uncle, John Reed, Sr., in Calvin, near Brownsville. He came to Michigan a very poor man, but soon succeeded by industry and economy in gaining a sufficient sum of money to buy a small piece of land to which he afterward added from time to time until he had a large farm. His first purchase was in the northeast corner of Section 29. He married C. Bowen, whose widowed mother settled in Jefferson in 1844. Mr. Reed was a great trapper of fur-bearing animals, from which he derived quite an income.

By referring to the history of Jefferson, it will be seen that Nathan Norton came to that township in 1828, and accompanying him was his son, L. D. Norton, and he, with Stephen Mormon, plowed the first furrow in Jefferson. He first purchased land in that township, but in 1838 purchased the farm in Sections 5 and 5, on which still resides his widow, his death occurring November 9, 1872. He suffered quite severely by loss of wild-cat money, as the money of that period was termed, and not inappropriately, as will be seen by referring to a chapter on this subject in the general history, for it was as uncertain, and as liable to injure the person who handled it, as one who vainly attempted to fondle the veritable wild cat from whom it was named. His farm, when purchased, contained a small log house and very small clearing,

and he is one of those men who helped subdue the wilderness, and to whose energy and toil the cultivated fields and fruitful orchards now to be found are, to a large extent, due. His widow, Martha H. (McIllvain) came from Champaign County, Ohio, with her brother-in-law, Pleasant Norton, and family, and Isaac Zane, in the fall of 1832, the journey with an ox team occupying over three weeks. Her home was with William Grubb until her marriage with Mr. Norton, some four years later. Five children blessed their marital life as follows—Mary Ann, now Mrs. Adamson; Leonard, in Chicago; Elizabeth, Mrs. Shaw, at Cheboygan; Jane, Mrs. Baldwin, on the old homestead, and Samuel, who resides in Kansas.

Peter Shaffer was born in Rockingham County, Va., and when twenty years of age went to Clark County, Ohio, and one year subsequent assisted his father in moving there, where his father, Abraham, died. In 1828, having disposed of his farm, he came to the St. Joseph Valley, as this region was then denominated, accompanied by Jacob Wagner, a deaf and dumb person, and in company with Ezra Beardsley, then a resident of Ontwa, rowed down the St. Joseph River to the lake, and critically examined a large scope of territory. Arriving on Young's Prairie, he purchased of John Reed his betterments on the farm, now owned by Daniel McIntosh, made a partial payment and then returned home, intending to remove his family, but owing to an accident which befell his son George T., who broke his limb, was detained until John Reed made him a visit and gladly released him from the obligation, as he had opportunity to sell the land for a larger amount. Mr. Shaffer then made several journeys to the West, at one time purchasing a tract of land near Elkhart, Ind., which was disposed of, and in the winter of 1831-32, he purchased the farm in southwestern portion of Calvin, now possessed by his son George T., and brought his family through in the spring of 1832, arriving on May 10. While en route in crossing the St. Mary's River, canoes were used to transport the family and household goods, while the stock was made to swim, the river being destitute of a bridge. The huge Pennsylvania wagon was pulled across by means of a rope, it being at times entirely submerged in the water. When near the shore, the rope broke and the wagon started down stream in the swift current, and would have been lost but for Mrs. Shaffer, who, knowing full well how indispensable it would be in their new home, boldly rushed into the foaming waters, shoulder deep, grasped the rope and valiantly held the wagon until relieved by the men; such metal were the pioneer mothers composed, who did their full share in redeeming this land from a state of wilderness. Cour-

age, endurance and indomitable pluck marked their course, and they erected on the tablets of the memory of their posterity, a love and veneration that will not perish, but be in turn transmitted to their descendants.

When Mr. Shaffer settled on his farm, it was all covered with a dense forest, except about thirty acres, which had evidently been cultivated by the pre-historic race who occupied this country previous to the Indians, for there were large "garden beds," so called, running north and south from ten to forty rods in length. In the general chapters of this history will be found a chapter on these famous relics of a once numerous race.

Peter Shaffer, who resided here until his death, July 13, 1880, while in his ninetieth year, early identified himself with public affairs and served as Justice of the Peace for twenty years, and filled other important offices as will be seen elsewhere. During the war of 1812, he was member of a militia company that saw much active service, and was for five years Captain of a militia company in Clark County, Ohio, having served a similar length of time as First Lieutenant.

His wife was Sarah (Thomas), deceased in September, 1851, and they were the parents of seven children, as follows: Aley, Mrs. Keen, in Calvin; Mary, who died on November 23, 1834; Henry, who died in Colorado, April 24, 1854; Nancy, Mrs. William Reed, who died December 13, 1834; Sarah S., Mrs. John Keen, in Cassopolis; and Abraham, also in Cassopolis; and George T., the fifth child, who resides on the old farm, and is the father of three children—Sarah S., Florence G. and William T. S.

Mr. Shaffer's wife, Alice G. (Carmichael), is a daughter of David and Susannah (Peck) Carmichael, who were native Virginians, who emigrated from Ohio in 1835 and settled in Jefferson on the farm now owned by Mr. Hess, and resided there until their deaths. Of their twelve children, but three reside in the county, aside from Mrs. Shaffer, viz.: Henry, in La Grange; John, in Jefferson; and Sarah A., now Mrs. Coleman, in Ontwa.

By referring to the military record, it will be seen that Mr. Shaffer has a record inferior to no man in the county, and the rolls show the following promotions: Enlisted July 28, 1862, as First Lieutenant; Captain, May 15, 1864, wounded in action June 22, 1864; Major, Twenty-eighth Infantry, August 15, 1864; Lieutenant Colonel, December 10, 1864; Brevet Colonel and Brigadier General United States Volunteers, March 13, 1865. Affiliation with the Democratic party prevented his elevation to office in Calvin.

The northeastern portion of Calvin has been known as the East settlement since 1833, and the appellation is quite appropriate, for this year witnessed the advent of a large number of people bearing this name who have ever reflected credit upon the township which they chose as a place of permanent residence, and they have by energy, perseverance, economy, coupled with hard labor, amid the many discouraging circumstances that ever attend the first settlers in any county, converted the wild but not unattractive land into fine farms, which challenge the admiration of those who appreciate a productive and well-tilled soil.

William East and his wife Rachel, the progenitors of the particular family bearing their name, to which reference has been made, accompanied by his son John and his wife Ann—who settled in Porter—James East and his wife Ann (Jones) and their four children—Jacob, Isom, William, and their daughters Polly, Susanah, Rebecca and Martha, all started from Wayne County, Ind., with one horse and two ox-teams attached to the ponderous lumber wagons of that time, into which was loaded their household effects, and arrived at their destination November 13, 1833. William East located 170 acres of land on which he lived until his death, in 1864, his wife Rachel passing over the mystic river many years previous. James East purchased the land on which he and his venerable wife still reside, in Sections 1 and 12. He first put up a half-faced pole shanty and there lived until between Christmas and New Year's, when they moved into a more commodious and comfortable log house. It was nothing uncommon for them to wake up in the morning, while living in the shanty, and find in addition to their bedding an additional covering of two inches of snow. William East had been here during the summer months, and raised a crop of corn on Young's Prairie, and plowed and caused to be sown twelve acres of wheat, and both crops proved good, so they had sufficient subsistence at this time. Mr. East brought with him eighteen head of hogs, and he and his father twenty-eight head of cattle and 100 sheep. Owing to exposure and the ravages of the wolves, then to be found in large numbers, their flock of sheep were depleted so that but five remained the succeeding spring.

In 1835, the year made memorable by reason of the great frost, this colony were sadly in need of food and, in the language of Mrs. East, they "hardly knew where the next meal was to come from," provisions were so scarce. Their wheat and corn were a failure, and they, in common with many others, then experienced their hardest time. Mr. East is the father of ten children, eight of whom are living, of whom James M., Calvin K. and Armstrong reside

in Calvin; John H., in Cassopolis; Jesse, in Niles; Martha Jane, Mrs. Amos Smith, in Penn; Alfred J., in Vandalia; and Mary L., now Mrs. S. K. Merritt, in Porter.

Joel East, another son of William, had preceded him one year and purchased land where his son Elwood now lives, another son, James W., also occupying part of the old farm; Susanah, the wife of Jefferson Osborn, in Calvin. The other children are Clarkson and Enos, who reside in Calvin; William, Edom and Caroline, now Mrs. Elliott, reside in Porter; Martha, is deceased; and Thomas J., who resides in Van Buren County. The Easts belong to the Society of Friends, and assisted in establishing and maintaining a church of their faith in this township.

Probably no one family in this township, if in the county, is more extensively or favorably known than the Osborns, whose names became prominently associated with those who not only advocated, but put in practice, in a small way, the sovereign principle of universal liberty by assisting those fleeing from bondage in obtaining their freedom from the slavery that once disgraced our national existence, and they formed no unimportant factor in bringing the issue to a successful and favorable termination by assisting in starting the leaven which molded the public sentiment of the people on this great question by bringing slavery prominently before them in all its hideous deformity.

The Osborns are descendants of the Barnards, who came from England at a very early day and settled on the island of Nantucket and were known as whalers. Josiah Osborn, who was born in Knox County, Tenn., is a son of the well-known Quaker preacher and abolitionist, Charles Osborn, whose record appears elsewhere. Josiah went with his parents to Wayne County, Ind., whither they removed to avoid the pain of witnessing the concomitant evils of slavery. In the spring of 1835, Josiah accompanied by his son Jefferson, then a lad twelve years of age, came to Calvin Township and purchased the northeast quarter of Section 24, and chopped between three and four acres of the dense forest and set out 100 fruit trees, four years old, and between four and five thousand seedlings, brought with them from Indiana. A simple log house, descriptions of similar ones will be found in this work, had been erected on the place by a man named John Zeek, so that having performed the objects of their journey they returned after the family. The trip to their new home, which was uneventful, occupying sixteen days. Here they settled on a new farm, surrounded by a large scope of unimproved territory, neighbors few and far between, and they very poor, not possessing even an ox team with which to do the logging and necessary work on a farm, and still, amid

all these obstacles they did not become discouraged until a failure of crops rendered food almost unprocureable—they subsisting one week on potatoes and venison—when they, in common with many others, would have fled the country had they the means to do so with. The labors of the farm coupled with the attempt to establish a nursery entailed double work, especially as the trees were planted before the logs, stumps, roots or brush had been removed, so that it entailed almost double labor, but success crowned their efforts, and this and Van Buren Counties are deeply indebted to Mr. Osborn and his son Jefferson, who was associated with him in the business, for their early orchards, which produced fine fruit, they being the only ones engaged in this industry for many years, when Elijah Osborn, brother of Josiah, of Calvin, started a nursery, and still later, after Mr. Osborn abandoned the business, Benjamin Hathaway, of Volinia, engaged in it.

By referring to the chapter on the Kentucky Raid, it will be seen that Mr. Osborn and his son Jefferson bore a conspicuous part, and the expense thus entailed was so great that it took ten years of hard labor to meet obligations then incurred.

Josiah Osborn died in June, 1862; his wife, Mary (Barnard), passing away in August, 1853. They were the parents of seven children, as follows: Ellison and Charles, now in Jasper County, Mo.; Jefferson, who resides in Calvin and owns part of the old farm; Leander, a physician in Vandalia; Obed, who resides near Paw Paw; Louisa, Mrs. Evans, at Constantine, and Angeline, deceased. Mr. Jefferson Osborn has been twice married, first to Frances Tharp, who deceased in 1851, and by whom he had two children—Leroy and Clara—both residents of Calvin, the former a farmer, while the latter is under the parental roof; and next to Susannah East, and two children have blessed their union, as follows: Mary, Mrs. Mitchell, at Grand Rapids; and Frank, a school teacher. Mr. Osborn and his son Leroy have filled various township offices in the gift of the people, and are numbered among the best and most enterprising citizens.

Hiram Lee came to Calvin with his father, Nathan, in 1835, located on Section 12 and commenced the life of a pioneer, which was cut short, as he died in 1836, leaving a family of six children to cope with such tremendous odds that a true pen picture of their struggles to obtain a livelihood on a new and unimproved farm would discourage many men of stern resolve, but they succeeded in surmounting the obstacles that opposed them. Nathan recalls the time when the fierce wolves attacked their dog, who sought protection by plunging into the cabin through the quilt, which was utilized in the capacity of a door, although

it was midwinter. Mr. Hiram Lee was a man of remarkable memory, and while pursuing his avocation as cooper, in Brownsville, kept all his accounts in his mind, and when asked how he managed with those who had paid their accounts, answered: "I rub them out of my memory, and they do not trouble me at all." A stroke of paralysis has injured his memory so he now resorts to the ordinary methods of book-keeping.

Hiram Smith, a resident of Section 20, is the oldest child of a Samuel Smith, who came to Calvin in 1838. He enlisted August 29, 1864, in the Twelfth Michigan Infantry, and was discharged September 9, 1865. His wife, Mrs. H. S. (Hayden), is a daughter of Samuel J. Lincoln, who came to the county in 1834, and stopped on the farm now owned by William Jones, in Penna.

Among the early settlers was James Girt, who came here when very poor, and worked on Young's Prairie, until purchasing forty acres in Section 32, to which was added from time to time, until he possessed a large farm, on which he died, and on which his widow, Catharine Girt, now resides.

Among those coming into the county at a later date, who have been quite largely identified with public affairs, and who have a well deserved popularity, because of admirable personal traits, as well as readiness to further the interests of the community and county in which he resides, is Levi J. Reynolds, who came into the county in 1847, from Steuben County, Ind., with his brother, Edward M., when a young man seventeen years of age. For the first five years after his arrival, he labored as a farm-hand, having to depend entirely upon his own exertions to further his interests, when he commenced farming for himself, and has been very successful. Since 1862, he has been engaged quite largely as an auctioneer, in which he has also made a success, this business taking him many times to Indiana, whither his fame as an auctioneer, has extended. The farm on which he resides, in Section 2, was purchased seventeen years since, and now contains good farm buildings he has erected. His name appears frequently in the civil list of the township.

James Melling, who moved into the county in 1865, was prominently engaged in civil affairs in his former home, in South Bend, Ind., and assisted in making some hazardous arrests, and even kidnapped a horse thief at Bertrand, who was convicted, and he, in turn, was apprehended for illegal arrests, but public sentiment would not admit his prosecution.

Beniah Tharp came from Logan County, Ohio, in 1843, and in 1844 purchased 160 acres of wild land, in Section 15, which was subdued and brought to a state of cultivation by patient, laborious toil. He has

been a resident of Brownsville since 1867, and has succeeded in acquiring a competency.

ORIGINAL LAND ENTRIES.

SECTION 1.

	ACRES.
Henry H. Fowler, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 5, 1832.....	80
Joel East, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 16, 1832.....	160
James East, Wayne County, Ind., April 18, 1833.....	80
William East, Wayne County, Ind., April 18, 1833.....	80
William East, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 29, 1833.....	96
Lawrence, Inlay & Beach, Onondaga County, N. Y., May 14, 1836.....	80
Peter Beisel, St. Joseph County, May 7, 1833.....	99

SECTION 2.

Pleasant Grubb, Cass County, Mich., May 11, 1836.....	86
Zadoc Clark, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 12, 1836.....	53
Elijah Reynolds, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 14, 1836.....	40
Thomas E. O'Dell, Cass County, Mich., April 11, 1873.....	62
Ira Warren, Cass County, Mich., Sept. 24, 1844.....	67
Robert Roane, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 11, 1853.....	66

SECTION 3.

Andrew T. Grubb, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 29, 1835.....	40
Aaron Brown, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 30, 1835.....	80
Peter Marmon, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 4, 1836.....	40
Lawrence, Inlay & Co., May 14, 1836.....	240
Jeremiah Rudd, Rutland County, Vt., July 6, 1836.....	80
Daniel McIntosh, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 14, 1836.....	74
Madison Frazer, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 25, 1849.....	61

SECTION 4.

Elizabeth White, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 20, 1835.....	160
Elizabeth White, Feb. 24, 1835.....	160
Truman Kilbourn, Otsego County, N. Y., July 25, 1836.....	157
Benjamin Sherman, St. Joseph County, Jan. 13, 1837.....	80

SECTION 5.

Nathan Young, Lenawee County, June 17, 1829.....	160
John Reid, Lenawee County, June 17, 1829.....	160
George Nicholson, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 1, 1831.....	80
David T. Nicholson, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 18, 1834.....	40
William Nicholson, Cass County, Mich., July 27, 1835.....	40
Jacob Rosebrook, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 29, 1835.....	69
Amos Northrop, Rutland County, Vt., April 8, 1837.....	72

SECTION 6.

John Reid, Jr., Cass County, Mich., Jan. 11, 1830.....	160
Levi F. Arnold, St. Joseph County, Nov. 9, 1830.....	64
Burnham & Smith, New Hampshire, June 13, 1831.....	149
John McDonald, Cass County, Mich., Sept. 11, 1835.....	81

SECTION 7.

John Reid, Lenawee County, June 17, 1829.....	160
Giles Norton, Logan County, Ohio, Jan. 11, 1830.....	57
Giles Norton, Aug. 18, 1835.....	56
Giles Norton, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 22, 1835.....	40
Jacob Charles, June 6, 1831.....	80
Hiram Richardson, April 7, 1832.....	80
Hiram Richardson, Nov. 30, 1835.....	40
John Reid, Dec. 12, 1836.....	40

SECTION 8.

George Jones, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 14, 1830.....	80
Andrew Grubb, Feb. 12, 1831.....	80



Isaac Hull



LEVI D. NORTON.

	ACRES.
Andrew Grubb, Oct. 24, 1835.....	40
Maxwell Zane, Sept. 14, 1831.....	80
Maxwell Zane, Feb. 23, 1836.....	40
Maxwell Zane, Feb. 4, 1837.....	40
William Grubb, June 25, 1835.....	40
John Reid, March 3, 1835.....	40
John Reid, Dec. 11, 1835.....	40
Hiram Richardson, Feb. 23, 1836.....	40
John V. Whitney, Dec. 14, 1836.....	40
L. D. & P. Norton, March 4, 1837.....	40
Findley Chess, Nov. 12, 1845.....	40

SECTION 9.

William Zane, Cass County, Mich., June 4, 1833.....	80
Lyman A. Spalding, Niagara County, N. Y., April 23, 1836.....	240
Lawrence, Imlay & Co., Onondaga County, N. Y., May 14, 1836.....	80
George Redfield, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 1, 1837.....	80
Benjamin Sherman, St. Joseph County, Nov. 10, 1837.....	80
Hoagland Hulse, Cass County, Mich., July 28, 1847.....	40
Johnson Patrick, Cass County, Mich., March 25, 1852.....	40

SECTION 10.

Lawrence, Imlay & Co., May 16, 1836.....	320
Lawrence, Imlay & Co., June 7, 1836.....	160
George Redfield, Feb. 1, 1837.....	80
George Redfield, June 11, 1838.....	80

SECTION 11.

Walter Mills, Wayne County, Ind., April 21, 1835.....	40
John Maulsby, La Porte County, Ind., April 28, 1836.....	80
Lawrence, Imlay & B., May 14, 1836.....	280
Azariah Williams, Cass County, Mich., May 24, 1837.....	80
John Roberts, Cass County, Mich., April 2, 1852.....	40

SECTION 12.

Thomas Bulla, Wayne County, Ind., Nov. 8, 1832.....	240
James East, Wayne County, Ind., April 18, 1833.....	80
Nathan Lee, Wayne County, Ind., Oct. 29, 1833.....	80
Benjamin Elliott, Wayne County, Ind., Dec. 5, 1835.....	160
Samuel Pickering, La Porte County, Ind., April 28, 1836.....	80

SECTION 13.

Nathan Williams, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 7, 1833.....	80
Samuel Pickering, La Porte County, Ind., April 28, 1836.....	160
Lemuel Maulsby, La Porte County, Ind., Feb. 29, 1836.....	80
George Redfield, Cass County, Mich., March 29, 1837.....	80
Lawson Howell, Aug. 25, 1845.....	40
Turner Bird, March 17, 1849.....	56
Jesse B. Williams, Oct. 29, 1849.....	40
David M. Howell, July 22, 1863.....	40

SECTION 14.

Lemuel Maulsby, La Porte County, Ind., Feb. 29, 1836.....	80
Lawrence, Imlay & B., May 14, 1836.....	549

SECTION 15.

Levi D. Tharp, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 26, 1835.....	40
Jonathan Osborn, La Porte County, Ind., Feb. 29, 1836.....	160
Henly C. Lybrook, Cass County, Mich., March 23, 1836.....	80
Lawrence, Imlay & B., May 14, 1836.....	360

SECTION 16.

School Lands.

SECTION 17

	ACRES.
Jesse Hutchinson, Cass County, Mich., March 3, 1835.....	40
Harvey Reed, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 26, 1835.....	40
John Reed, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 11, 1835.....	80
Giles Norton, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 29, 1835.....	80
Richards & Russell, Washington County, N. Y., July 18, 1836.....	80
Benjamin Richards, Washington County, N. Y., July 5, 1837.....	40
Duncan McIntosh, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 9, 1837.....	80
James Cross, St. Joseph County, Mich., March 16, 1837.....	160
Peter Shaffer, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 21, 1852.....	40

SECTION 18.

Moses McLvain, Champaign County, Ohio, Nov. 13, 1835.....	66
Jesse Hutchinson Cass County, Mich., Nov. 30, 1835.....	55
Jesse Hutchinson, Dec. 12, 1836.....	40
Giles Norton, Dec. 11, 1835.....	31
Pleasant Norton, Dec. 16, 1835.....	48
Pleasant Norton, Nov. 12, 1845.....	56
Henry P. Voorhees, Montgomery County, N. Y., July 8, 1836.....	119
Peter Shaffer, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 3, 1837.....	40

SECTION 19.

Daniel McIntosh, Jr., Cass County, Mich., Nov. 3, 1830.....	80
Joseph Smith, Jan. 27, 1835.....	40
Harvey Reed, Oct. 26, 1835.....	80
Moses McLvain, Champaign County, Ohio, Nov. 13, 1835.....	133
William T. Noel, Berrien County, Mich., July 8, 1836.....	80
Richards & Russell, Washington County, N. Y., July 18, 1836.....	93
William Hannabs, Otsego County, N. Y., July 25, 1836.....	80

SECTION 20.

William T. Noel, Wayne County, Aug. 15, 1831.....	80
Lawrence, Imlay & B., May 28, 1836.....	320
George White, Cass County, Mich., June 6, 1836.....	120
Richards & Russell, July 16, 1836.....	80
William Hannabs, July 25, 1836.....	40

SECTION 21.

George Redfield, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 13, 1835, entire ...	612
--	-----

SECTION 22.

Barry & Fowler, March 21, 1833.....	53
George Redfield, Oct. 13, 1835.....	160
George Redfield, Dec. 12, 1835.....	126
George Redfield, Dec. 10, 1836.....	70
Harley Redfield, Ontario County, N. Y., Oct. 13, 1835.....	160

SECTION 23.

George Redfield, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 12, 1835.....	160
Richard Williams, Wayne County, Ind., Feb. 1 and 29, 1836.....	160
Lawrence, Imlay & Co., May 14, 1836.....	105
William Hannabs, July 25, 1836.....	133

SECTION 24.

Josiah Osborn, Wayne County, Ind., October 28, 1834.....	160
Elijah Osborn, Wayne County, Ind., October 28, 1834.....	80
Elijah Osborn, Cass County, Mich., July 16, 1836.....	80
Elijah Osborn, Cass County, Mich., December 12, 1836.....	80
Charles Williams, Wayne County, Ind.....	79
Richard Williams, Wayne County, Ind.....	228

SECTION 25.

	ACRES.
Elihu Osborn, Madison County, Ind., September 9, 1835.....	40
Elihu Osborn, Cass County, Mich., April 28, 1836.....	120
Lawrence, Imley & B., May 14, 1836.....	480

SECTION 26.

George Redfield, Dec. 12, 1835.....	320
Lawrence, Imley & B., May 14, 1836.....	160
Alexander H. Redfield, Feb. 1, 1837.....	80
Samuel H. Saulspagh, Feb. 1, 1837.....	80

SECTION 27.

George Redfield, Sept. 7, 1835.....	80
George Redfield, Oct. 13, 1835.....	160
George Redfield, Dec. 12, 1835.....	160
George Redfield, Dec. 10, 1836.....	40
Harley Redfield, Dec. 12, 1835.....	160
Luther Chapin, April 23, 1836.....	40

SECTION 28.

Peter Shaffer, Jan. 31, 1832.....	80
George Redfield, Sept. 7, 1835.....	560

SECTION 29.

David Shaffer, Cass County, Mich., June 14, 1831.....	80
Peter Shaffer, Clark County, Ohio, Oct. 29, 1831.....	160
John Ireland, Cass County, Mich., July 12, 1831.....	80
Thompson Smith, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 2, 1832.....	80
Lawrence, Imley & B., May 28, 1826.....	160
Richards & Russell, July 16, 1836.....	80

SECTION 30.

Havilah Beardsley, Elkhart County, Ind., Jan. 2, 1835.....	52
Richards & Russell Washington County, N. Y., July 16, 1836.....	532

SECTION 31.

Leonard Keen, Cass County, Mich., July 3, 1835.....	40
William T. Noel, Berrien County, Mich., July 8, 1836.....	92
Richards & Russell, July 16, 1836.....	282
Sylvador T. Read, Cass County, Dec. 31, 1846.....	54

SECTION 32.

Peter Shaffer, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 21, 1832.....	80
Peter Shaffer, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 2, 1836.....	160
James Girt, Feb. 4, 1833.....	40
James Girt, June 15, 1835.....	40
James Girt, March 17, 1836.....	40
Harris Winslow, Monroe County, Mich., April 26, 1836.....	160
Lawrence, Imley & Co., May 28, 1836.....	80
Jacob Lambert, Berrien County, Mich., July 8, 1836.....	40

SECTION 33.

Peter Shaffer, Jan. 31, 1832.....	80
John S. McIntosh, April 10, 1835.....	40
G. & A. H. Redfield, July 9, 1835.....	80
George Redfield, March 15, 1836.....	120
George Redfield, April 21, 1836.....	80
Harley Redfield, Sept. 7, 1835.....	160
Harris Winslow, April 26, 1836.....	80

SECTION 34.

Harley Redfield, Sept. 7, 1835.....	80
Harley Redfield, Dec. 12, 1835.....	240
George Redfield, April 21, 1836.....	80
Richards & Russell, July 16, 1836.....	240

SECTION 35.

	ACRES.
Harley Redfield, Ontario County, N. Y., Dec. 12, 1835.....	80
Richards & Russell, Washington County, N. Y., July 18, 1836.....	560

SECTION 36.

Grove Lawrence, William H. Imley and George Beach, Onondaga County, N. Y., May 14, 1836, entire.....	640
--	-----

COLORED SETTLEMENT.

There is a peculiar feature attached to Calvin, not to be found in any other township in the State. Should a stranger be placed in its center, he would at once conclude that he was in a Southern State, owing to the great preponderance of the colored people, who far outrank, in number, the white population.

There are a variety of causes that conspired to form this isolated colony of colored people, surrounded as they are on every side with a white population. The primal cause was the residence, in the northeastern portion of the township, of numerous friends to this unfortunate race among the Society of Friends, who then formed a larger portion of the population, and, as will be seen elsewhere, some of them were active workers on the Underground Railroad, and all were sympathizers in the movement.

A Quaker preacher, named Henry H. Way, brought with him, in 1836, a fugitive slave, named Lawson, who was the first colored resident in the township. He remained for several years, and raised a family. Willis Brown was also among the first. In 1838, a Guinea negro, named Jesse Scott, who was a fugitive slave, settled on the farm now owned by Andrew Hostler, and gained a livelihood by raising tobacco. In the war of 1812, he served as waiter for Gen. Pinkney.

A large portion of this town was purchased by speculators, who, by reason of high prices asked, practically kept it out of the market, which retarded its settlement for several years. George Redfield, of Ontwa, and Imley & Beach, of New York, were the principal owners of this land. It was finally placed in the market by them, on the most advantageous terms, the usual prices being from \$4 to \$5 per acre, with a term of ten years' credit. In 1845 or 1846, a colored colony, composed of Harvey Wade, Eusom Tare, Nathaniel Boon, Turner and Crawford Bird, K. Artist and Harrison Ash, came from Logan County, Ohio, and purchased small farms. A planter, named Sampson Saunders, who died at his residence Cabul County, Va., liberated his slaves, by the provisions of his will, and appropriated \$15,000 with which his administrators were instructed to purchase farms for them in some Free State, their number being about forty. The cheapness of lands in Calvin, coupled with the friendliness of the whites, caused him to make all

his purchases here, in 1849, except a small tract purchased in Porter, adjoining, and from this time onward a stream of colored emigrants poured into the township, until all the land was occupied. There are now about 1,000 colored out of a population of 1,693, and, out of a population of 400 voters, about 250 are colored. Calvin is, therefore, one of the Republican strongholds of the county, and did the colored people desire, they could elect one of their number to represent them and the township on the Board of Supervisors. In purely local matters, they hold quite a number of township offices, such as Town Clerk, Justice of the Peace, etc.

But a small proportion of these people have ever been in bondage, the major portion being the descendants of free colored people, emigrants from other Northern States.

When coming here they were, except in very exceptional cases, in a destitute condition, and obtained by contract possession of the land which they have cleared and improved, and many are now as prosperous as their white neighbors, having fine farms. They take justifiable pride in their churches, of which they have three, and schools which reflect great credit upon them. Some of the schools are even now taught by colored teachers, and are attended by a greater or lesser number of white children.

At the centennial exhibition pictures of the school-houses of this township were exhibited, and provoked much favorable comment on the apparent enterprise of the people.

Among the colored men can be mentioned Isaac P. Stewart, who came from Gallia County, Ohio, in 1854, and purchased eighty acres of land which he has increased to 240, and on which can be found fine farm buildings. In this connection can also be mentioned Samuel Hawks, who emigrated from the same county five years later. His buildings on his farm of 156 acres are a credit to the township.

William Lawson, who came in the county in 1853, in addition to conducting his farm of 120 acres, is engaged in merchandising, he keeping the only store at Calvin Center, where a post office is established. A colored lady named Lucinda Stewart, whose husband died in the army, carries on a farm of 150 acres, while C. W. Bunn owns and runs a saw-mill on Section 22, thus taking their part in all the enterprises of the township.

As before stated, they hold a number of township offices, one representative being Cornelius Lawson, who fills the office of Justice of the Peace, while Bishop E. Curtis acts in the capacity of Township Clerk.

During the rebellion they responded nobly to the

call for soldiers, over one-half of those liable to do military duty, taking up arms in defense of their country, which was a record worthy of emulation, it being unequaled by any other nationality.

SAW-MILL AND DISTILLERY.

In 1831, Daniel McIntosh and Samuel Crossen built the first saw-mill in 1832, in Section 19, on the Christiana Creek. It passed into the hands of McIntosh, who disposed of it to two brothers, John and Joseph Smith, and their father, who came from Ohio with their father, who soon returned as did John, leaving Joseph to conduct the business alone. In 1833, he erected a distillery and conducted it for several years. He manufactured pure whisky, which was sold at 25 cents per gallon. One of the amusements among some of the settlers was horse-racing on the farm now owned by Harvey Reed and Mr. Robison, no heavy stakes changing hands, whisky at the distillery often being the only prize raced for. The distillery passed into the hands of Jacob Long in 1835, but long since ceased to exist.

Peter Shaffer built a saw-mill near this location, which he ran for many years, sawing the lumber for the court house at Cassopolis. In 1831, Pleasant Grubb built a grist-mill where Brownsville now stand, which supplied a long-felt want; the capacity of the O'Dell mill in Penn being entirely inadequate to meet the demands of the settlers upon it. At this time mill-stones were difficult to obtain, and accordingly some hard-heads dug from the ground near the McIntosh saw-mill were made to do duty in this capacity, the men of this time being fertile in expedients, or substitutes to meet the exigencies of the case.

After a time the mill passed into the possession of David and William Brown, brothers, and native Scotchmen, from whom Brownsville derived its name. With the advent of the Browns, business took a new impetus and several minor enterprises started up, but it never assumed much importance as a business center, and the records fail to show that it was plated. At one time, Tillman Longfellow conducted a tannery here. It now contains a population of eighty-nine, and contains one grist-mill, one general store, two blacksmith shops, a cooper and a shoe shop, millinery store, pump factory, harness shop, two carpenters and two physicians.

SAUK WAR SCARE.

In 1832, at the time of the Sauk war, the men started for the scene of action on a few hours' notice, leaving their families in terrible suspense. Rumors of carnage to follow filled the air, and sleep was hardly known in the community of which Brownsville was the center. A tailor, named William Brice, who

had remained at home went from house to house in the dead hour of night, aroused the women and children and warned them to flee to his house for a place of safety, as he was fortifying against the bloodthirsty savages. Soon his house was filled with frightened women and children, who momentarily expected to hear the war-whoop of their dusky enemy, and fear was depicted on every countenance, but they were resolved to sell their lives as dearly as possible. They were armed with billets of wood, case-knives and pitchforks, the men having taken their guns with them to the front. At last morning broke upon the scene, and during the day information was received which allayed their fears—the enemy being west of Chicago.

In 1865, a woolen factory was erected in Section 3 by Isaac and Vincent Wright. The machinery was removed several years since, and it is now used as a heading factory and planing mill.

Elihu Osborn was the first one interred in the Friends' Cemetery, the year being 1836, the next one was Mrs. Bonine, grandmother of James E. Bonine.

Elenor J. Keen, daughter of Leonard and Elsie Keen, was born in May, 1832, and was probably the first white child born in the township. She married Samuel H. Bellnow, and died July 31, 1873, Leonard Keen's death occurring May 24, 1879.

ORGANIZATION.

Calvin was organized by an act of the Territorial Government, approved March 17, 1835, which reads as follows: "All that part of the county of Cass, comprised in surveyed Township 7 south, Range 14 west, be a township by the name of Calvin, and the first township meeting shall be held at the dwelling-house of John Reed in said township."

The soil of this township is very productive, and while it is sandy in small portions a clayey loam predominates. A chain of seven lakes extend through the center of the township, east and west, and the land near them is quite rolling.

There is in the township 237 farms, embracing 16,640 acres, 10,686 of which are improved. In 1879, 3,775 acres sown to wheat produced 64,745 bushels, being an average of 17.15 bushels per acre; 2,919 acres planted to corn yielded 107,145 bushels of ears, and from 875 acres sown to oats, 27,352 bushels were threshed. There were also produced 343 bushels of clover seed, 10,346 bushels of potatoes, and 1,383 tons of hay. From 1,467 sheep were sheared 6,879 pounds of wool, while there are possessed in the township 621 horses, 773 head of cattle, and 2,288 hogs, being a greater number of hogs and horses than any

other township in the county. Apples and small fruits are raised in great abundance, and to the frugal and industrious, ample returns are made from the productive soil.

The township has two bands, one known as Henderson's Cornet Band, with A. T. Henderson as leader, and the Clipper Band, of which Green Allen is leader.

SCHOOLS.

The opportunities for obtaining an education were, in the early history of the township, very meager as compared with the present time. In 1834, John V. Whinnery taught school in the log house occupied by Leonard Keen, on the farm of his father-in-law, Peter Shaffer. During school hours, Mrs. Keen went to her father's, so as not to disturb the school while performing her household duties. In 1835, he taught school in Peter Shaffer's kitchen, and it was distinctly stipulated that he should not be required to teach anything but reading, writing, spelling and arithmetic, as far as the rule of three, which embraced his qualifications for the position, and when the rule of three was reached, the scholars were turned back to the front of the arithmetic, no matter how well versed they might be in it, and again traversed the ground up to the rule of three, only to again repeat the operation. Schools were taught by subscription, the teacher receiving from \$10 to \$15 per month, which was divided up among the scholars according to the number of days of attendance. Greased paper was sometimes used in lieu of window glass, glass being an expensive and difficult commodity to obtain.

The township is now divided into nine school districts, of which No. 6 is fractional. District No. 1 has a schoolhouse valued at \$1,500, seating capacity, 100; No. 2, value \$700, seating capacity: 70; No. 3, value \$1,200, seating capacity: 75; No. 4, value \$2,000, seating capacity: 120; No. 5, value \$900, seating capacity: 48; No. 6, value \$800, seating capacity: 65; No. 7, value \$1,200, seating capacity: 60; No. 8, value \$500, seating capacity: 70; No. 9, value \$600, seating capacity: 50. There are 615 school children between the ages of five and twenty years. For the fiscal year ending August 31, 1881, there was paid \$464 for female and \$1,356 for male teachers in the township.

FRIENDS' MEETING.

A Friends' Meeting was organized, in 1836, with Nathan Lee, Nathan Williams, William East, Stephen Bogue, Joel East, James East, as trustees, and previous to the erection of a log house of worship in 1837, meetings were held at the house of William East. The log meeting-house has long since been super-

seded by a suitable frame structure. For many years the Friends of Penn worshiped in this house, but they now have a church building in their township. The present membership is about thirty-five.

BETHEL A. M. E. CHURCH.

The Bethel African Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in 1856, and is on what is known as the Brownsville Circuit of Cass County. They erected a church edifice in 1870, now valued at \$800. The present membership is sixty-four. A flourishing Sunday school, with forty scholars, who draw books from a library of 103 volumes, is attached to the church. The trustees are: Peter Day, Alexander Mathews and George Scott. Stewards, Peter Day, Gilbert Brown, Solomon Griffon.

THE CHAIN LAKE BAPTIST CHURCH

(Colored) was organized by Elder David Lett, January 4, 1848, with eight members, and Harrison Ash and Turner Byrd elected as officers. About two years subsequent to their organization, they erected a log church, and this, in 1860, gave place to a substantial frame building, costing \$1,200. The church has flourished finely, and now has a membership of 150 and an interesting Sunday school of sixty scholars, who have access to a library of 100 volumes. Present officers: M. D. and William Ash, Milton Callaway, Green Allen, E. Keith, Samuel Hawks and W. Madry.

MOUNT ZION M. E. CHURCH.

Mount Zion M. E. Church (Colored) was organized in 1849, by Mathew T. Newson, which was only one year subsequent to the first emigration of colored people, of any considerable numbers, to this township. They first held meetings in private houses, but before one year had elapsed purchased one and a half acres of land of Hardy Wade for building purposes and for a cemetery, and erected thereon a log church, which is still standing, which, with the land, cost \$200. The society increased rapidly in numbers, and after a time they abandoned their log house for a neat frame building, 30x40. The first trustees were Richard Woods, Benjamin Hawley, L. Archer, Lawson Howell, William Scott, Joseph Allen. The present officers are Henry Cannady, Peter Day, Joseph Allen, William Allen, James Monroe, Joseph Scott. This is called the mother church of the county, as one at Calvin Center and one in Volinia sprang from it, and they now have a total membership of 200, with property valued at 3,000, including a parsonage at Calvin Center.

SUPERVISORS.

1835-36, Pleasant Grubb; 1837-38, William T.

Reed; 1841, Joel East; 1842-43, John V. Whinnery; 1844, Peter Shaffer; 1845, Elijah Osborn; 1846-47, Jesse Hutchinson; 1848, S. T. Reed; 1849, Johnson Patrick; 1850, Leander Osborn; 1851-54, Jefferson Osborn; 1855, Daniel W. Gray; 1856, Johnson Patrick; 1857, Elijah Osborn; 1858-59, Beniah Tharp; 1860-61, James Oren; 1862-66, B. A. Tharp; 1867-70, Levi J. Reynolds; 1871-72, B. A. Tharp; 1873-75, Leroy Osborn; 1876-77, B. F. Beeson; 1878-79, Levi J. Reynolds; 1880, Levi J. Reynolds; 1881, B. F. Beeson.

TREASURERS.

1835, William T. Reed; 1836, Andrew White; 1837, Andrew Grubb; 1838, Thomas O'Dell; 1839, Alexander White; 1840-41, Charles Dennison; 1842-45, L. D. Norton; 1846-48, Finley Chess; 1849, William H. Jones; 1850, Jefferson Osborn; 1851-53, Jesse Hutchinson; 1854-55, B. F. Harrison; 1856-58, Levi J. Reynolds; 1859-60, Moses Brown; 1861-62, William Clark; 1863, J. F. Lemon; 1864-65, T. J. Osborn; 1866-68, S. S. Davis; 1869, James Rivers; 1870-74, James H. Gregg; 1875-77, John Allen; 1878-79, L. S. Tharp; 1880-81, Jacob Horn.

CLERKS.

1835, W. T. Reed; 1837-37, J. V. Whinnery; 1838-39, William Brown; 1840-41, J. V. Whinnery; 1842, William Brown; 1843, A. Northup; 1844, William Brown; 1845, J. C. Blair; 1846, S. T. Reed; 1847, Henry Shaffer; 1848-54, A. E. Peck; 1855-57, B. A. Tharp; 1858-59, James Oren; 1860-61, Lewis Cowgill; 1862, John Lee; 1863-64, J. N. Osborn; 1865, John Lee; 1866-69, James Rivers; 1870, Leroy Osborn; 1871, S. K. G. Wright; 1872, A. K. Wright; 1873-78, James Rivers; 1879, James H. Gregg; 1880-81, Bishop E. Curtis.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

LEVI D. NORTON.

Among the early settlers of Champaign County, Ohio, was Nathan Norton, the father of the immediate subject of this biography. He came from Virginia, which was the place of his nativity. He resided in Ohio until 1828, when with his family, which consisted of his wife and five children—Mahala, Pleasant, Jane, Levi D. and Richard. He started for that El Dorado of the pioneers, Cass County. They arrived safely after a journey devoid of particular incident, and settled in township of Jefferson, where they were the first settlers in the section of the town

in which they located. Here the elder Norton resided until his decease. Levi D. resided in Jefferson until 1839, when he removed to Calvin; his name is stamped on many of the initial events in Jefferson's history. He plowed the first furrow ever turned in the township, and assisted in the production of the first crop.

In Calvin, he was also a pioneer, and in addition to the many privations and hardships that he was called upon to pass through, he was crippled by the loss of a considerable amount of the irredeemable currency of that day, but his energy and industry overcame all obstacles, and he not only regained what he had lost, but ultimately became one of the most successful and prosperous farmers of the township. His death occurred November 7, 1872, at his home in Calvin. He identified himself closely with the township, and his name is frequently found in the civil list. He discharged his duties conscientiously and faithfully, and he endeared himself to the community in which he lived by generosity and liberality. He was married, in September, 1814, to Miss Martha, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth McIlvain. Mrs. Norton was born in Logan County, Ohio, in 1812, and came to Cass in 1832. She was the counterpart of her husband in many things, and is now living on the old homestead with her daughter Jane, now Mrs. C. L. Baldwin. Their other children are: Mary A. (now Mrs. Adamson); Leonard, who is in Chicago; Elizabeth, (now Mrs. Shaw), in Cheboygan; and Samuel, who resides in Kansas.

ISAAC HULL.

Isaac Hull, son of Elijah and Sarah Hull, was born in Pennsylvania July 3, 1807. He removed to Ohio with his parents when a small child, and remained there until mature manhood. He was married, February 21, 1828, to Miss Maria Grubb, and six children were born to them in Ohio. In 1835, Mr. Hull made a trip to Cass County, purchased land in Calvin, near Brownsville, and in the fall of 1837, the family located upon it, moving into a log house. The family passed through the usual experience of the pioneers, and in time had a pleasant home. Five children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Hull after they came to Michigan, making in all eleven, all of whom arrived at the age of maturity. Five have since died, viz.: Isaiah, Pleasant G., John F., Amaziah G. and Mary A. The only surviving son, F. McK. Hull, is doing an extensive wholesale and retail grocery business in Jackson, where his sister Libbie A. also lives. Minerva J., resides in Calhoun County, Iowa. Martha E., Sarah J. and Olive M. are living upon the old homestead.

The subject of this sketch led an upright, admirable

life, and although beginning his career in poverty, by his industry accumulated a large property. He died upon the 19th of December, 1873, after an illness of but three days, and the funeral was largely attended upon the following Sunday. A friend, writing of Isaac Hull, says: "With no advantages of early education, and with none of the adventitious aids to advancement that many of his compeers enjoyed in their youth, he achieved both fortune and reputation by his own inherent force of character, untiring industry, indomitable energy and frugality. An intellect quick to apprehend and a judgment remarkably acute to apply the knowledge he acquired in his intercourse with men, were the elements that combined to make his life in a worldly point of view a success. He leaves a wife and four children to mourn his sudden death. The results of his provident care surround them, and their sorrow is alleviated by the confident assurance that he who was so fondly devoted to them has entered upon the rewards of a well-spent life. Though we lament his death, we cannot be unconscious that our loss is his gain. * * *

The peculiar and prominent characteristics of the deceased were his simplicity, sincerity and earnestness. His convictions were clear and strong, because he adhered to his convictions and those who supported them; but he was an honest and generous partisan. With the best opportunities to judge during the most exciting period of our recent political history, I never observed in him the slightest tinge of malignity, of selfishness, or envy. There is no character of the heated period of which I speak that I recall with more unmixed satisfaction or higher respect. He was ever ready to give 'honor to whom honor was due.'"

Mrs. Hull is still living and in the seventy-fifth year of her age. She was born October 13, 1806, in Loudoun County, Va., and removed with her parents, Andrew and Martha Grubb, to Clark County, Ohio, when she was seven years old, and from there to Bellefontaine, Logan County, of the same State, where she remained until after her marriage.

CHARLES C. RICKERT.

Abraham Rickert was born in Lancaster County, Penn., in 1782, and married Mary M. Engle in 1810. They became the parents of seven children, viz.: Leonard, who was born in 1811; Catharine, Abraham, Mary, Samuel and Jacob. The two latter children were born near Wooster, Ohio, to which State the family removed in 1823. Having disposed of a farm purchased near Wooster, they, in the spring of 1829, purchased three yoke of oxen and as many wagons, and, in company with a family named McIntaffer, came to Michigan. While *en route* they

overtook a family named Bowers and they then pursued their journey together. They came by the way of the Maumee or Black Swamp, which was so nearly impassable that sometimes not more than two or three miles progress would be made in a day, and at night huge logs were cut and rolled together and brush piled on them, on which the beds were placed to keep them out of the water. This same year, Mr. Rickert purchased land opposite Mottville, in the counties of Cass and St. Joseph, where their son Abner was born in 1829. In the winter of 1829-30, they subsisted on beans, hominy and corn meal. The hominy was manufactured by pounding with the poll of an ax corn placed in a hole burned in the top of a stump. A Mr. Cutler possessed a hand-mill with which two men could grind one bushel per hour and here a portion of their meal was ground. Before leaving Ohio, Mr. Rickert shipped a quantity of flour around the lakes and up the St. Joseph River to Mottville; but it was so delayed that it did not reach its destination until the summer of 1830, for it became frozen up in the lake, which caused the family great inconvenience.

In 1841, Leonard Rickert purchased land in Calvin Township, on which he moved with his wife, Margaret A. (Crawford), to whom he was married December 15, 1842. His death occurred May 10, 1854, and his widow and family of six children named Mary E., Charles C., George A., Olive L., Ambrose R. and Celestie L., lived on the farm until her death, which occurred May 31, 1877. Mrs. Rickert came with her parents from Lake County, Ohio, in 1836, and settled on the farm now owned by Mr. Hanson.

Mr. and Mrs. Leonard Rickert were honored members of the Baptist Church, and were highly esteemed by the community with whom they spent so many years.

Charles C. Rickert, who was born January, 1846, now owns and farms it on the old homestead in Calvin, and has always engaged in agricultural pursuits. He was married May 24, 1877, to Susanah, daughter of Nathan Shaw, who was born October 29, 1845. They have but one child, Ellen Sophronia, who was born June 3, 1878. George Rickert lives on a farm adjoining the paternal estate. Ambrose and Celestie are deceased, while Mary E. and Olive L. still reside on the old homestead.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

MARCELLUS.

A Retrospection—View of the Township—"Ye Olden" and Present Time Contrasted—Early Settlements—Unexecuted Threats of Tah-Wah, an Indian—Land Entries—Civil Organization—Post Offices—Early Events—Marcellus Village—Village of Wakelee—Religious—Secret Societies—Schools—CIVIL List—Biographical.

A RETROSPECTION of little more than two score years carries us back to the time of the first settlement of what now constitutes the township of Marcellus. Fifty-two years, with their momentous events and changing vicissitudes, have passed into the silent night of eternity since the first white settler made his permanent location within the borders of the township. Consequently, in the preparation of a brief historical sketch of Marcellus, our labors only require a record of events transpiring in and subsequent to the year 1836.

Happily there are a few living yet whose memories antedate the time of the settlement of the township by several years, and there are a few whose memories extend back to the time when not a semblance of the present progress and development existed. Notwithstanding the recent settlement of this portion of the county, it being the last township organized in Cass County, the early settlers had to endure many of the trials and privations of those who first erected the standard of civilization in these Western wilds. Yet blended with the recollections of their troubles and adventures are memories of the broad hospitality, the Christian fortitude, the kindness and cheerfulness which those who have been reared in the land of plenty know nothing of.

"Though we charge to-day with fleetness,

Though we dread to-morrow's sky,

There's a melancholy sweetness

In the name of day's gone by."

Geographically, Marcellus is located in the extreme northeast corner of the county, and its surroundings are Porter Township, of Van Buren County, on the north; Flowerfield Township, of St. Joseph County, on the east, and the townships of Newberg and Volinia, on the south and west respectively. Its boundaries were surveyed by William Brookfield, and its subdivisions by John Mullett, Deputy Surveyors, as per contract with William Lytle, Surveyor General of the United States.

The only marks in this region that gave any evidence that the foot of civilized man had trod the soil of this unbroken wilderness previous to the year 1836 were the blazed trees that denoted an indefinite pathway made by the land speculator. The actual settler had avoided it because of its dense forests and heavy timber, its marshes and malaria, and in its stead had sought out the inviting prairies or the oak open-

ings of the county. The prairie portion of the county was settled first. All that was required to bring it under subjection was to have a good strong team and a plow. The farmer could commence operations here with almost the same facility that he could had he been in an old settled country. The openings presented the appearance of an immense plain. The practice of the Indians was to burn the land over every fall, which had the effect of keeping not only the annual vegetation burned off, but the grubs also. After breaking, it was comparatively a light matter to bring the land under cultivation.

But not so with the timbered land. The labor of clearing up the primeval forests was immense, the timber requiring to be felled, cut up, logged and burned—a job much easier said than executed. And then the stumps and roots continued to be a perpetual annoyance for many years after. These obstacles, and the great distance to market, were some of the cogent reasons why Marcellus was the last-settled township in the county. The possession of large tracts by speculators, who refused to dispose of the land except at extravagant prices, tended still more to retard its settlement and improvement.

The surface of Marcellus in the northwestern quarter of the township, is quite broken in many places; especially is this so in the region of Saddle Bag and Fish Lakes. To the westward of Fish Lake, the surface is more regular and the soil fertile. In the northwestern quarter, the surface is level, and much of it low and marshy. But at the present time there are beautiful farms in this section, even where once were marshes. The farmer points with pride to many acres which were, when he first came in, covered with several feet of water a greater portion of the year, but now afford abundant pasturage and even produce many of the cereals. Ditching, clearing off the forest, and removing the flood-wood from the streams, was all that was necessary to make the lowlands the best of farms. Right well has this been done. The southeastern quarter of the township is gently undulating, or somewhat hilly. It is well watered by what the citizens call Big Creek, but the stream is marked Little Rocky River on the map of Cass County. The southeastern quarter is, perhaps, the most uneven portion of the county, but is not bluffy. The hill slopes are tillable, and although the surface soil contains a large proportion of sand and gravel, there is a sufficient amount of limestone in it to make it arable. The township is dotted over with numerous small lakes, some of which abound in fish, and the piscatorian with his rod and bait is a frequent visitor of these sequestered spots. The lakes of the northwest part of the township give rise to the south branch of

the Dowagiac River, and those of the south and southwest are drained by Little Rocky Creek, which flows across the southern portion of the township, in an easterly direction, and, on leaving it, it continues its course to the east side of Flowerfield Township, in St. Joseph County, under the name of Big Stone River, and then it takes a southerly course and empties into the St. Joseph River at Three Rivers. Big Creek, as it is called, is quite a rapid stream, and it and its branches have furnished the power for several mills which have been built upon its banks at different times—some of them were erected at an early day, and are no longer in operation, while others are of more recent construction and are running at this time. We will speak of these mills more at length further on. As has been intimated above, this township was heavily timbered. Many portions of it were covered with the more valuable kinds of timber, such as the walnut, white wood, large white oak, ash and maple. In the lowlands and marshes black ash and swamp elm and tamarack abounded.

The principal lakes are Saddle Bag and Fish, in the northwest, Hemlock and Pine Lakes in the north, Miller and Cranberry in the southeast, and Goff's and Huyck's in the southwest. Pickerel, in the southern portion, must not be omitted from the list. It was so named on account of the abundance of pickerel which inhabited its waters in the early history of the township. These lakes were the frequent resort of the hunter and trapper, including both the Indian and white man, and many a camp-fire was built upon their banks by hunters, who had mother earth for a couch and the blue canopy of heaven for a covering.

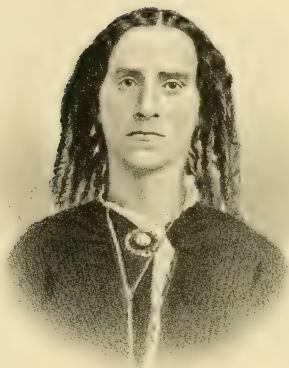
The attachments that existed between some of the early settlers and Indians were very strong, and the hardships of the pioneer would, many times, have been much greater had not the Indian shared with him his scanty supply of corn and venison.

EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

The first entries of land were made in Marcellus, October 19, 1835, by Delevan Duncan and Joel Clark, in Sections 11 and 12, but neither of them made a settlement. The following year, entries were made by Joseph Bair, Joel Goff, Josephus Gard, Joseph Haight, John Goff, John Beebe, John Huyck and others, and of these but one made a settlement at this time. According to the record, Joseph Haight entered his land July 13, 1836. He, accompanied by his family, came from Orleans County, N. Y., in the spring of this year, and after spending a short time in looking up an available location, made choice of 139 acres on Section 18. During the summer, he chopped off a little spot of ground and built a log cabin. The



H. W. BLY.



MRS. LOUISA BLY.



ROSWELL R. BEEBE.



MRS. MARY BEEBE.



G. W. JONES.



J. C. BRADT.



JOHN SAVAGE.



WARREN O. MATHEWS.

sound of his ax was the first to resound throughout the dense forest and arouse its denizens in their peaceful possession. The smoke from this cabin was the first to curl above the tops of the tall trees, the harbinger of civilization. The cabin completed, he, with his family, moved into the midst of the forest in the autumn of 1836, and here, by indefatigable toil he carved out for himself a home. Here he continued to live until his death, and his widow, Ann C. Haight, whose maiden name was Comstock, still lives here with her daughter.

Mother Haight, as she is familiarly known, often recounts the incidents of pioneer life to a circle of young listeners. Her graphic descriptions of the extemporized furniture and fixtures, the cooking utensils, the domestic manufactures, etc., are intensely interesting to her young friends, whom she loves to thus entertain. Her mind is clear and active, and her eye kindles with enthusiasm as she, in her memory, lives over the days of her early womanhood, when the little spinning-wheel, with its flyers and distaff, furnished the evening music instead of the piano forte; and the one-posted bedstead, the wooden stool, the sap-trough cradle, and the shallow iron dish with a pitcher nose on one side, filled with wood-chuck's fat, in which was placed a cotton rag for a wick, constituted the lamp. These crude fixtures took the place of the elegant parlor suits of to-day. If it were not, that in the general chapters of this work, log cabins and all that appertains thereto had already been described so minutely, we would here reiterate many of her accounts. Suffice it that we refer the reader to this portion of the work for their full description, and other subjects not here treated of.

The next to join the vanguard of pioneers of Marcellus were Fredrick Goff and Joseph Bair, with their families. Mr. Goff came from Cayuga County, N. Y., and settled on land entered by his brother John, on Section 20, in the vicinity of what is now called Goff's Lake. The date of his settlement is 1837. Fredrick Goff being a carpenter and joiner by trade, and lumber, at this time, being within hauling distance, he built, in the outset, a small frame house, which was the first frame building in the township. In about two years after his settlement he died, and his widow, Malinda Goff, whose maiden name was Curtis, and her two sons, A. and Silas, continued to improve the farm and make for themselves a comfortable home. Ephraim and Eben, sons of John Goff, came to the county about 1839, and settled in the Goff neighborhood, and John finally came and spent his last years here. The representatives of the Goff family have been very numerous in this township, and her citizens are indebted to them for many of the

early improvements. Nearly all of them are now sleeping in the family burial-ground on the west side of the lake which bears their name.

Joseph Bair, with his wife Elizabeth (Rigley) and one child, Westell, came from Crawford County, Ohio, to Michigan in 1828. They came accompanied by a Mr. Clinger and family to White Pigeon, St. Joseph County. Mr. Clinger had, prior to this, visited White Pigeon and taken up a large tract of land, and returned to Ohio for his family. In consideration of Mrs. Bair's assisting in the household labors, and Mr. Bair, who was a noted hunter, supplying them with venison while *en route*, they were given a "free passage" to the "new world." In addition to household effects, Mr. Clinger brought some stock, including a span of four-year-old colts, and being a good horsewoman, they had not proceeded far on the journey before Mrs. Bair broke one of them to ride, and rode him most of the way.

Joseph Bair lived at White Pigeon and Gourdneck Prairies till coming to Marcellus Township, in 1837. While living on Gourd Neck Prairie Mr. Bair built what Mrs. Bair facetiously called her "elm-log cabin." He chopped shelves in the side of a very large elm log for her dishes. He then drove into the ground two crocheted poles and placed in each of the crochets one end of a pole, the other ends resting on the elm log. This constituted the frame work of the cabin which was roofed with shakes. It was inclosed by setting one tier of shakes on end around two sides of it, the front remaining open. No windows or doors were needed, and as for floor it had none. In this rude structure, more like school children's playhouse, than a place to live in, they remained about nine months. By the time winter had set in, he had built another and better cabin. But this "better" cabin was minus a floor. Mrs. Bair was quite proud of her dirt floor, and took great pains in pounding it down solid with a heavy maul Mr. Bair used for splitting wood, and sweeping it with a hickory splint broom manufactured by her husband. While living here they experienced some hard times, once, for a period of six weeks, having no corn or other bread in the house, their only food being vegetables and venison.

She also relates a thrilling adventure with an Indian named *Tah-Wah*.

One beautiful autumnal day during the Indian summer, and there were Indian summers in those days, Mr. Bair took his rifle and went into the woods in pursuit of game, leaving Mrs. Bair and her children alone. About the middle of the day, while she was preparing dinner, *Tah-wah*, accompanied by an old squaw, came into the cabin unbidden, in a state of intoxication. She sat down in the door while he sat,

or rather fell, into a chair, and commenced expectorating on the cleanly kept floor, and making himself very obnoxious. About this time a neighbor called, and as Tah-wah commenced taking undue liberties, he was told several times to "marchee," but refused to go, and she took hold of him and, pointing to the door, said repeatedly "Tah-wah marchee," which so incensed him that he sprang up, drew his scalping knife from his belt and made a desperate effort to inflict a mortal wound, but was prevented by the timely interference of the neighbor, and they managed together to thrust him outside, and he retired muttering vengeance. After the family had retired that evening, Tah-wah returned, and, pushing one side the blanket which was used as a substitute for a door, called out "Muchway," this being the appellation he had given Mr. Bair. At first, no response was given to his repeated interrogatories, when Mr. Bair inquired his business. Thus encouraged, he stalked into the room, came close to the bed, and demanded that Mr. Bair should severely punish his wife for the unceremonious manner in which she had treated him during the day, he contending that great indignities had been heaped upon him by the "white squaw," and that if his request was not complied with, he would himself whip her within an inch of her life. Mr. Bair paid no attention to his threats, but sternly commanded him to leave the cabin, or he would arise and whip him into subjection. These counterthreats appeared ineffective until he essayed to arise to put them into execution, when Tah-wah slunk away apparently in a great rage.

Not long subsequent to this event, Mr. Bair returned home from work he had been engaged on for several days, to find nothing but some potatoes in the house to eat. Fortunately, they possessed a little money, and Mrs. Bair, in view of his not being well, consented to go to a mill some three miles distant and procure some meal. While on the way, on turning a point in the Indian trail, she beheld in the distance a man approaching, and, as he drew near, she suddenly discovered that it was Tah-wah with a gun on his shoulder, a tomahawk in his hand and scalping knife in his belt. She became almost paralyzed with fear, but did not dare run for fear he would shoot her, as they were on the open prairie. There were several trails threading the tall prairie grass, and she essayed to avoid him by taking a side trail. Tah-wah discovered her plans, crossed over the other trails and approached her until they stood face to face, where he stood for a moment as motionless and impenetrable as a monument, carefully scrutinizing the trembling woman, and then extending his hand saying, "bus-you-macon," which means "how do you do my friend." He thought she had been sufficiently punished, and proposed being

friends in the future, and she gladly consented to his proposition.

Mr. Bair sold his betterments on Gourd Neck Prairie, and moved to Marcellus in the spring of 1837, having previously entered 80 acres in Section 24, July 21, 1836. He spent much of his time in hunting and trapping, and in this way familiarized himself with every locality, and could point out the boundaries of every section in the township. He was therefore of very great assistance to those who wished to locate land. He was frequently employed by men living in other sections of the country to select lands and make purchases for them, they never coming to see the land. Although Joseph Bair deceased many years ago, his widow carried on the farm for a long time, and there was no outdoor work she could not do. During the war of the rebellion, her sons having all left her, except one who was about fourteen years of age, she plowed the ground, fitted it, and sowed eight acres of wheat. Of Joseph Bair's family, there were nine children, all of whom are living at this time. Westell, John. Iantha and Marion are living in the township of Marcellus; Almira is in Wisconsin; Clinton and William in Newberg Township; Anna and Alfrona are in Van Buren County. Mrs. Bair is making her home with her son Marion, who lives on a part of the old homestead.

John Huyck with his family moved into Marcellus Township in 1837. Their record will be found elsewhere.

William L. Wolf came to Michigan in 1832 with his parents, who settled in Volinia Township, where he lived until 1845. October 5, 1844, he entered 80 acres of land on Section 30, erected a frame house, and has made other improvements, and still resides on this place. His first wife, Perces (Goff), having deceased, he married Martha Goff. Of his children, Mary A. and Franklin J. are in Nebraska; Edgar W., Florence A., Evine L. and Joseph G. are in Marcellus, while Henry J., Martha A. and William are deceased.

William P. Bennett, who came into the township in 1852, is now a resident of Cassopolis, and Probate Judge of the county. Among other prominent citizens are George Griffin, Reuben Booth, Uri Burnham and Leander Bridge, who are deceased; H. H. Poorman, John S. Curtis, A. J. Shannon, Ambrose Wiltzie, B. F. Higgins and others came into the township twenty and thirty years ago, and but a few more years will elapse before they and many others will be accorded the position of pioneers in the township in its then advanced age.

The only male representative of those who moved into Marcellus Township with a family, and that may

be included among the first settlers (1838) now living, is G. R. Beebe. Mr. Beebe was born in Pennsylvania, but his parents moved to Ohio when he was but a boy. He remained in Huron County, Ohio, till he reached manhood's estate, and then came to Kalamazoo County, where he was married to Margaret Hanson.

Mrs. Beebe's parents settled on Prairie Ronde when there were but two other families; and she recalls the time when her mother divided a peck of corn into three equal parts, giving two-thirds to two other families. This corn and a scanty supply of potatoes were all they had to subsist on, while Mr. Hanson went to Ohio after some wheat. In due time he returned, bringing a quantity of wheat flour, and the family had a feast of white bread, which was a great luxury to them.

Mrs. Beebe, in common with other pioneer women, was in mortal fear of the notorious Indian, Shavehead, and recalls the time when he came to their cabin in Marcellus, sat down on the threshold, and with his hatchet commenced hacking the door step in a most significant manner. He appeared out of humor and complained bitterly of the manner in which he had been treated by the whites. In answer to inquiry, he was told that Mr. Beebe was in the woods chopping, and he listened attentively for a long time, but failed to hear the sound of his ax, and no wonder, for he was many miles away from home. Although in constant fear, not knowing what moment he might conclude to put in execution his oft repeated threat, to capture one more scalp before his death, she coolly proceeded to get the noonday meal, and made preparation as if expecting her husband home, and, although they possessed a limited supply of provisions, she in compliance to his demands gave Shavehead nearly all they had, and also several trinkets, including a piece of a broken mirror that was tacked up against the side of the cabin, but still he remained and showed not the slightest disposition to depart, and her alarm increased so that she did not relinquish hold of her two children, but carried them in her arms around the room while getting dinner, of which, when ready, she invited him to partake, and he, Indian fashion, ate to repletion, while she feigned to wait for her husband. He then proceeded to smoke his pipe, and after what seemed an interminable space of time gathered up the articles he had become possessed of, and as his dark form was seen retreating through the forest a great relief was felt by the household he had so burdened by his presence. Notwithstanding the frights to which they were subject, on account of the Indians, they always lived at peace with them, and, although frequently camping in large numbers near their corn-

fields, were never detected in taking an ear of corn without permission.

Of their four children, two are living—David L., in Van Buren County, and Gideon, in St. Joseph County.

In 1842, David Snyder, with his family, and his father and mother, three sisters and a brother-in-law, came from Oswego County, N. Y., via Detroit to Michigan. The journey from Detroit was performed with a team, and they pressed forward until Marcellus was reached, when land was purchased on Section 22, and to which he was obliged to cut roads through the woods, in this township. He states that the greatest obstacle they were obliged to contend with during their first settlement was the ague, with which the whole family at times were prostrated. The very air seemed impregnated with this miasmatic disease, which attacked a favorite horse named "Bill," brought with them from the East. He appeared to have a genuine case of the ague, for he would shake, have a high fever, and then sweat till the water ran in drops from his body. This region was peculiarly adapted to this disease, and the sufferings of the settlers in consequence was intense at times. Mr. Snyder has done his full share of pioneer work, and has made his impress on the township in many ways.

Moses P. Blanchard should be included among the pioneers of Marcellus. He came from Kalamazoo County, and entered two quarter-sections of land, one on Sections 13 and 14. The date of his entries is July 22, 1836. He was an old bachelor, and had no permanent place of abode, but spent much of his time in the township, residing with other settlers, in the meantime making improvements on his lands. After a few years, two of his brothers, Allen and Orvill, moved in from Kalamazoo County, settled on his lands and improved them.

Daniel G. Rouse was an early settler and took an active part in the civil affairs of the township at the time of its organization. Mr. Rouse circulated the petition for the organization of the township, and the first election was held at his house. He was the first Supervisor, and filled this office at various times afterward. He also assisted in building the first school-house in the township, donating the site for the same.

John Savage and his wife, Hannah (Skinner), were among the early settlers in this township, for they located here about the year 1842, and of their numerous family of fifteen children many of them left their impress on the physical aspect of the township. The progenitor of this family deceased in 1878, at the advanced age of ninety-one years; his consort is also deceased. Of their children, Lewis, Laura A., Henry,

Thankful, Benedict, Elizabeth and Mary E. have passed away. Of those living, Harrison is in Kansas, Harvey in Minnesota, Harriet M. and Julia in Oregon, Amelia J. in Van Buren County, while George, Francis and Frank reside in this township.

Thomas Burney, who now resides in Marcellus Village, came to Michigan in 1841. His boyhood days were spent upon the banks of the beautiful Susquehanna. He emigrated from his native State, Pennsylvania, to Ohio, Medina County, and thence to Newberg Township, Cass County, Mich. The date of his settlement in Newberg is 1841; thence he removed to Cassopolis and remained until 1868, when he returned to Marcellus, and located where the village now stands. At that time, there were only two farm houses within the present limits of the village. To him belongs the honor of erecting the first business building in the village, in 1868, where he and his son, Levi, kept a general stock of goods, and did a profitable business for several years. At the time of the construction of the Peninsular Railroad, he sold a great many goods to the laborers on the same, taking orders on the company, which were never paid. He thus suffered a heavy loss, from which he never recovered. He is to-day, financially speaking, poor, but is rich in the kindly regards of his fellow-citizens. Levi C. is still in business in the village of Marcellus, and Myron F. is a farmer in Newberg Township. These two sons and one daughter, Sophronia, are all that are living of the six children. The names of those that are dead are Philena L., Mianda A. and Syrenus E.

Frederick Patrick came from the State of New York, in 1845, purchased a farm on Section 29. He first moved in a cooper shop on Section 28, built by John Savage, where he continued to live until erecting a house on his own farm. His first buildings were frame, and Mr. Patrick claims that his were the first large and substantial frame buildings in the township. To Mr. Patrick belongs the honor of being the first merchant of Marcellus Township. He opened up a general store in the upright of the house in which he now lives, and did quite an extensive business for a few years. His brother, a merchant in Saratoga, N. Y., furnished him with very many goods. Mr. Rouse, a few years previous to this, while running an ashery, kept a few groceries, which he exchanged for ashes, and it is claimed by some that he that was the first merchant. The ashery was established about 1846-47, Patrick's store in 1855-60. Frederick Patrick married Nancy Goff, and their issue was seven children—Malinda and Francis, who are deceased; and Lucy, Elvira, Edgar, Frederick and Jerome, who are living.

LAND ENTRIES.

SECTION 1.

	ACRES.
Joseph Bair, Kalamazoo County, July 21 and 26, 1836.....	339
Timothy Mosier, Kalamazoo County, July 26, 1836.....	80
Joel Clark, Kalamazoo County, Jan. 9, 1837.....	142
Robert Morris, St. Joseph, County, Dec. 6, 1837.....	40

SECTION 2.

Greer McElvaine, Kalamazoo County, July 26, 1836.....	58
Charles Spears, Van Buren County, Jan. 10, 1837.....	80
Jay R. Monroe, Van Buren County, Jan. 10, 1837.....	80
David Tomlinson, Schenectady County, N. Y., Jan. 26, 1837.....	160
Benjamin Bennett, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 23, 1844.....	40

SECTION 3.

Loree J. Rosecrants, Kalamazoo County, March 11, 1837.....	137
Horace H. Adams, Van Buren County, March 25, 1869.....	36

SECTION 4.

Joel Clark, Kalamazoo County, Jan. 9, 1837.....	58
Aaron Palmer, Kalamazoo County, March 20, 1837.....	80
Henry Wood, Summit County, Ohio, April 10, 1851.....	80
Mial O. Fessenden, Cass County, Mich., April 15, 1852.....	40
James Sullivan, Cass County, Mich., June 22, 1853.....	40
Benjamin Peachey, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 17, 1853.....	40
Thomas S. Reeves, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 26, 1853.....	80

SECTION 5.

Joel G. Goff, Ontario County, N. Y., July 21, 1836.....	80
Theodore H. Drake, Ontario County, N. Y., July 21, 1836.....	80
Joel Clark, Kalamazoo County, Jan. 9, 1837.....	278
H. J. H. Edwards, Kalamazoo County, March 31, 1836.....	2
Silas C. Briggs, Van Buren County, May 17 and 22, 1852.....	79

SECTION 6.

Lucien Miner, Charlottesville, Va., Dec. 14, 1836.....	58
Joel Knapp, Cass County, Mich., April 1, 1837.....	40
John Goff, Cayuga County, N. Y., June 8, 1837.....	140

SECTION 7.

David Sink, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 9, 1837.....	68
Richard J. Huyok, Cass County, Mich., July 6, 1844.....	108
Harry George, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 17, 1853.....	59

SECTION 8.

Mary E. Northrup, Kalamazoo County, March, 31, 1836.....	2
Joel G. Goff, Ontario County, N. Y., July 21, 1836.....	417

SECTION 9.

Elihu Woodworth, St. Joseph County, July 25, 1839.....	40
Clinton Arnold, St. Joseph County, May 25, 1844.....	40
Edward Littell, Cass County, Mich., July 5, 1852.....	160
James Sullivan, Cass County, Mich., June 22, 1853.....	104

SECTION 10.

Harry Gregory, Kalamazoo County, May 17, 1836.....	80
Alfred Payne, Ontario County, N. Y., Nov. 30, 1838.....	40
Elihu Woodward, St. Joseph County, July 25, 1839.....	40
Samuel Bridge, Cass County, Mich., June 7, 1852.....	40

SECTION 11.

Delevan Duncan and Joel Clark, Kalamazoo County, Oct. 19, 1835.....	80
---	----

ACRES.

Harry Gregory, Kalamazoo County, May 17, 1836.....	160
Timothy Mosier, Kalamazoo County, July 26, 1836.....	160
David Tomlinson, Schenectady County, N. Y., Jan. 26, 1837.....	240

SECTION 12.

Delevan Duncan and Joel Clark, Kalamazoo County, Oct. 19, 1835.....	80
Zenas Griswold, Genesee County, N. Y., July 13, 1836.....	160
Joseph Bair, Kalamazoo County, July 26, 1836.....	160
Timothy Mosier, Kalamazoo County, July 26, 1836.....	160
Joel Clark, Kalamazoo County, Jan. 9, 1837.....	80

SECTION 13.

Moses P. Blanchard, Kalamazoo County, April 22 and 26, 1836.....	160
William A. Wilson, Saratoga County, N. Y., July 13, 1836.....	157
Gurdon R. Beebe, Kalamazoo County, Jan. 9, 1837.....	80
Solomon W. Moyer, Kalamazoo County, Jan. 10, 1837.....	80
Ira Bidwell, Lenawee County, April 1, 1837.....	160

SECTION 14.

Moses P. Blanchard, Kalamazoo County, April 22, 1836.....	160
Harry Gregory, Kalamazoo County, May 17, 1836.....	160
Harry Gregory, Niagara County, N. Y., July 21, 1836.....	160

SECTION 15.

Josephus Gard, Cass County, Mich., May 11, 1836.....	160
Harry Gregory, Kalamazoo County, May 17, 1836.....	80
Moses Stocking, Genesee County, N. Y., July 13, 1836.....	160
John Covington, Champaign County, Ohio, June 5, 1837.....	80
William Conkling, Ontario County, N. Y., Nov. 30, 1838.....	80

SECTION 16.

School Lands.

SECTION 17.

Joseph Haight, Orleans County, N. Y., July 13, 1836.....	80
Christopher Field, Lenawee County, July 13, 1836.....	160
George Wood, Wayne County, N. Y., July 13, 1836.....	160
Joel G. Goff, Ontario County, N. Y., July 21, 1836.....	160
Joseph Haight, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 27, 1837.....	80

SECTION 18.

Janathan Wales, Oneida County, N. Y., May 27, 1836.....	160
Joseph Haight, Orleans County, N. Y., July 13, 1836.....	139
Henry W. Chapin, Oneida County, N. Y., Dec. 14, 1836.....	298

SECTION 19.

Jonathan Wales, Oneida County, N. Y., May 27, 1836.....	592
---	-----

SECTION 20.

John Goff, Monroe County, N. Y., July 13, 1836.....	189
Silas A. Bagg, Oneida County, N. Y., July 13, 1836.....	333

SECTION 21.

Josephus Gard, Cass County, Mich., April 27, 1836.....	160
Jonathan Wales, Oneida County, N. Y., May 27, 1836.....	160
Solomon McArthur, Washtenaw County, July 13, 1836.....	160
William Titus, Lenawee County, July 13, 1836.....	160

SECTION 22.

John A. Jacobs, Mercer County, Ky., April 21, 1836.....	80
Josephus Gard, Cass County, Mich., April 27, 1836.....	80
Walter White, Oneida County, May 9, 1836.....	240
Moses Stocking, Genesee County, N. Y., July 13, 1836.....	240

SECTION 23.

Edward T. Jacobs, Cass County, Mich., April 25, 1836.....	40
Harry Gregory, Kalamazoo County, Mich., May 17, 1836.....	40
Joseph Bibb, Niagara County, N. Y., May 17, 1836.....	80
Silas A. Bagg, Oneida County, N. Y., June 6, 1836.....	160
Joseph S. Hamlin, Oneida County, N. Y., June 6, 1836.....	200
David Smith, Kalamazoo County, Mich., Jan. 11, 1837.....	40

SECTION 24.

Joseph Bair, Kalamazoo County, Mich., July 21, 1836.....	80
Josiah Brown, St. Joseph County, Jan. 10, 1837.....	80
Benjamin Brown, St. Joseph County, Jan. 10, 1837.....	160
John Brown, Kalamazoo County, Jan. 11, 1837.....	107

SECTION 25.

Charles Dimmick, Wayne County, Jan. 10, 1837, entire.....	609
---	-----

SECTION 26.

Jesse Miller, Ontario County, N. Y., Dec. 16, 1836.....	160
Sheldon Hawley, Kalamazoo County, Dec. 16, 1836.....	200
Stephen Preston, Calhoun County, Jan. 10, 1836.....	240
Jay R. Monroe, Van Buren County, Jan. 10, 1836.....	40

SECTION 27.

Edward T. Jacobs, Cass County, Mich., April 21, 1836.....	40
Jonathan Wales, Oneida County, N. Y., May 27, 1836.....	280
Walter White, Oneida County, N. Y., June 6, 1836.....	80
Charles Dimmick, Wayne County, Jan. 10, 1837.....	240

SECTION 28.

Jonathan Wales, Oneida County, N. Y., May 27, 1836.....	320
John C. Beebe, Kalamazoo County, Dec. 14, 1836.....	120
Lewis Savage, Kalamazoo County, Jan. 9, 1837.....	80
Elias B. Sherman, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 10, 1837.....	40

SECTION 29.

John Huyck, Lenawee County, May 3, 1836.....	160
Lewis Savage, Kalamazoo County, Jan. 9, 1837.....	160
Myron Collamer, Saratoga County, N. Y., Jan. 10 and 17, 1837.....	184
Vincent L. Bradford, Berrien County, Jan. 26, 1837.....	80

SECTION 30.

Perry Woodworth, Kalamazoo County, April 24, 1837.....	80
Abijah Huyck, Cass County, July 25, 1843.....	40
John F. Goff, Cass County, Aug. 28, 1844.....	63
William L. Wolf, Cass County, Oct. 5, 1844.....	80
Susan Christie, Cass County, June 10, 1848.....	55
Abijah Huyck, Cass County, Feb. 8, 1851.....	40
John F. Goff, Cass County, April 5, 1853.....	111
James Sullivan, Cass County, May 28, 1853.....	40

SECTION 31.

Everett Holley, Addison County, N. Y.....	120
David Ladd, Oneida County, N. Y.....	288
George Ladd, Oneida County, N. Y.....	160

SECTION 32.

John Kilgore, Genesee County, N. Y., Dec. 16, 1836.....	240
Urias Williams, Saratoga County, N. Y., Dec. 16, 1836.....	80
William A. Clark, Saratoga County, N. Y., Jan. 17, 1836.....	160
Joseph Streeter, Portage County, Ohio, May 3, 1836.....	120
James Sullivan, Cass County, Mich., May 28, 1853.....	40

SECTION 33.

ACRES

Charles Dimmick, Wayne County, Dec. 16, 1836, entire.....614

SECTION 34.

John Johnson, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 16, 1836..... 80

Henry Hersey, Oneida County, N. Y., Jan. 10 and 17, 1837.. 541

SECTION 35.

Asa Hawley, Kalamazoo County, July 27, 1836..... 160

Stephen Preston, Calhoun County, Jan. 10, 1837..... 240

Adolphus Chapin, St. Joseph County, Dec. 17, 1836..... 201

SECTION 36.

Asa Hawley, Kalamazoo County, July 27, 1836..... 80

William V. Wheaton, Kalamazoo County, Jan. 17, 1837..... 501

ORGANIZATION.

In order that the reader, and especially those not numbered among the older pioneers, may have a clear and intelligent understanding of the organization of the township, known on the Government survey as Township 5 south, Range 13 west, it will be necessary for them to peruse the general chapters of the history on this subject.

In 1843, the people of Marcellus, feeling competent to manage their own affairs, petitioned the State Legislature for a separate jurisdiction.

A petition was framed and circulated by Daniel G. Rouse, praying the Legislature to pass an act for the organization of the township under the name of Cambria, but there being another township in the State bearing this name, at the suggestion of Judge Littlejohn, of Allegan, who was a member of the State Legislature, it was christened Marcellus, by Mr. Anderson, who was the petitioners, representative at this time.

The act by which Marcellus was erected reads as follows:

"All that part of the County of Cass designated by the United States Survey as Township 5 south of Range 13 west, is hereby set off and organized into a separate township, by the name of Marcellus, and the first township meeting shall be held at the house of Daniel G. Rouse, in said township." This act was approved March 9, 1843, and the first township meeting was held at Mr. Rouse's on the 16th day of June, 1843, at which time the following officers were elected: Daniel G. Rouse, Supervisor; G. R. Beebe, Treasurer, and Ephriam Hyatt, Township Clerk. As we have been unable to find the poll list of this first election, the memories of some of the oldest and most reliable citizens who participated in the election will have to be taken in lieu thereof. We are indebted more especially to Abijah Huyck and William Wolfe for the list as here given. There were about seven-teen votes cast, viz.: John Huyck, Daniel G. Rouse,

Abijah Huyck, William Wolfe, Joseph Bair, Cyrus Goff, Nathan Udell, Andrew Scott, Gurdon R. Beebe, Joseph Haight, Moses Blanchard, Philo McOmber, John Savage, E. Hyatt, Alfred Paine and Joseph P. Gilson. We cannot vouch positively as to the reliability of all of these names, but they are probably correct.

The following is a list of the names of those who voted at the general election held on the first Monday and Tuesday of November, in 1843, as copied from the poll list: Cyrus Goff, John Savage, W. L. Wolfe, D. G. Rouse, Lewis Thomas, G. R. Beebe, Andrew Scott, John C. Beebe, Joseph P. Gilson, Nathan Udell, John Huyck, Joseph Haight, Joseph Bennett, Joseph Blair, Samuel Cory, E. Hyatt and A. Huyck, making seventeen votes in all, thirteen of which were cast for John S. Barry and three for Zina Pitcher, the candidates for Governor. The inspectors of the election were Daniel G. Rouse, E. Hyatt, G. R. Beebe and Lewis Thomas; the clerks were E. C. Goff and R. Snyder. It is distinctly remembered by the old settlers that when this country was sparsely settled, two days were allowed for election, and months passed before the official returns were received.

POST OFFICES.

For a long time Marcellus was destitute of a post office, its citizens depending on outside offices, which were not so far distant but what they could be reached in a half day's ride, at the longest, and it was customary for the one going to the post office to bring the mail for the entire neighborhood.

Thus time passed on until about the year 1857, when the first arrangements were made for a post office in this township. The first post office was established in the house of Harrison Dykeman, on Section 14, who contracted to carry the mail to and from his house to Lawton, "at least once a week," for what he could make out of the office. His revenue from this source sometimes ran as high as 18 cents per week, but was frequently less; any of the neighbors who had business at Lawton acted in the capacity of mail carriers for that trip, thereby lessening the labors of the postmaster. The first regular mail route through Marcellus was established in 1860, and extended from Decatur to Three Rivers. The post office was located on Section 16, at the house of Horace Nottingham; Mr. Nottingham was the postmaster for some time; his successor was Moses E. Messenger, who also kept the office at his house. The other postmasters, in the order of their succession, are L. C. Burney, Sophrony Burney (son and daughter of Thomas Burney), he, Thomas, having erected a building and opened up a store where the village of

Marcellus now stands; the office at this time was kept in Burney's store, by Richard Shaffer; B. F. Hughes succeeded them, and he was succeeded by W. O. Mathews, who is the present postmaster. When the railroad was completed through Marcellus, the original mail route was taken up and established from Decatur to Cassopolis, and thence to Marcellus and Three Rivers.

EARLY EVENTS.

John Huyck, assisted by his son Abijah, set out the first orchard in 1837. The first marriage was that of William Wolf to P. Goff in 1840. William Bair, son of Joseph Bair, was the first white child born in the township. The death of Frederick Goff was probably the first. The road running east and west through the township was the first one laid out. The first saw-mill, known as the Bair Mill, was built about 1844 on Section 24.

MARCELLUS VILLAGE.

In 1868, George W. Jones purchased 211 acres of land on which Marcellus is now located for \$1,300, which was then considered an extravagant price. Being impressed with the belief, that, from its geographical location in the center of the township, on the line of the railroad, and several miles distant from any village, it would be an available site for a village, he commenced at once to lay out a plat of one, and April 9, 1870, a plat was completed by George W. Jones, Leander Bridge, M. Snyder and George R. Roach, and recorded April 23, of this year.

During the year 1869, a few small business houses were erected. Thomas Burney was the first merchant, John Manning kept the first grocery, Daniel Morrison started the first blacksmith shop, and G. Doolittle the first wagon shop; Herman Chapman kept the first hardware store, and Lewis Arnold, who still conducts a hotel, opened up the first one in the place.

In 1879, through the influence of Nathan Osborn and others, the village was incorporated.

David Snyder was the first village President elected, and he still retains the position. Leander Bridge, Kenyon Bly, Warren O. Matthews, Byron Beebe, Roswell R. Beebe and Alexander Taylor were elected Trustees; 1880, A. Taylor, F. S. Sweetland and John Bair, and in 1881, A. Taylor, L. C. Burney, Solomon Sterns and W. O. Mathews, Clerk, 1879-80-81, L. (Buggert) Des Voignes. Treasurer, 1879-80-81, Dr. E. C. Davis. Assessor, 1879-80-81, W. R. Snyder.

The village has a population of 635, and contains three churches, a fine new brick schoolhouse (illustra-

tion elsewhere), one stove factory, one planing mill, two carriage and wagon shops, four blacksmith shops, two watchmakers, one steam saw-mill, four dry goods stores, three drug and two furniture stores, three groceries, one bakery, two boot and shoe stores, one news depot, one jewelry and two hardware stores, three harness shops, three millinery establishments, three hotels, two barber shops, two meat markets, one livery stable, two saloons, one Alden fruit drier. The professions are represented by two attorneys and four physicians. It also contains a private bank established by George W. Jones some four years since, whose son, C. S. Jones, is cashier. During the last "wheat" year, 180,000 bushels of wheat have been purchased at this place, and it now contains two elevators, one operated by steam, with a total capacity of 25,000 bushels, which facilitates the handling of this product. It also contains one weekly paper, the *Marcellus News*.

Marcellus is a flourishing, go-ahead place, and its inhabitants profess great faith in its future.

The Marcellus Agricultural Society's grounds lie close to this village, and sixteen acres were inclosed for the purposes of the society in 1878. This was started as a private enterprise, and has thus far measurably succeeded.

MARCELLUS UNION SCHOOL.

In 1873, School District No. 9, which comprises the present district of Marcellus Village, was organized, previous to which time the Bly Schoolhouse was used by this district. At the first annual school meeting, David Snyder was elected Director, Nathan Osborn, Moderator, and George Roach, Assessor. In conformity to a resolution passed that they erect a brick schoolhouse, George W. Jones, Leander Bridge and David Hain, were appointed a Building Committee, and in due course of time, a one story brick building, 24x36, was erected at an expense of \$1,000. In 1876, to accommodate the increased number of scholars, a second story was added to this building, at an expense of \$844, and two teachers employed, Mr. Lowy being the Principal and Mrs. Frank Beck the Assistant. Two years later, the scholars had still further increase in numbers, so that Schaffer's Hall was engaged and a third teacher, Mr. E. M. Kechum employed. Centennial Hall did duty as a school-room the succeeding year. In 1880, Marcellus began to assume considerable importance, having long since outgrown the confines of a common district school, and accordingly, in the fall of this year, the District Board resolved to erect a school building to correspond with the requirements made for such an edifice, and George W. Jones, David

Snyder, John Manning, Alee Taylor, Manning Taylor and Dr. A. Carbine were appointed a Building Committee, and as a result of their labors can now be seen, located on the south side of the village, a very fine two story brick school building, surrounded with three acres of land, purchased for school purposes, which contains a beautiful grove of native growth. It was completed in the fall of 1881, at an expense of \$8,000, and reflects great credit upon the enterprise and public spirit of the citizens of this place who have anticipated the future. The building is 36x66, with an addition of a tower 6x24. It contains four recitation-rooms; seats 350 scholars, and contains the modern appliances for school teaching.

The school has been divided into three departments, including the Grammer school, Intermediate and Primary, and the course of study embraces nine grades.

On another page will be found a fine illustration of the present school edifice.

WAKELEE.

This village is situated on the corner of the four townships of Marcellus, Volinia, Newberg and Penn, and was laid out in 1871 by Levi Garwood. In 1873, additions were made by George W. Jones and Orson Rudd. It now contains a population of 150, and has one general store, one hotel, one blacksmith shop and one steam saw-mill. It is situated on the Grand Trunk Railroad, and a large amount of lumber and wood is shipped from this point. B. F. Higgins is the principal business man of this village.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

In 1838, at the house of Joseph Bair, Rev. D. Thorp held the first religious services conducted by a Methodist clergyman in Marcellus Township. Miss Corey, now Mrs. Wood, of Silver Creek, walked five miles to act as chorister on this occasion. The first Methodist class was organized in 1842, with Mr. — Tappin as leader. Isaiah and Sarah Lutes, father and mother of William Lutes, now of Marcellus, were among the first members. Soon after this a protracted meeting was held one mile east of Bly's Corners, by Rev. D. Thorp and Milo Corey, and fifteen persons were organized into a class. About the same time, Rev. D. Thorp preached in the northeast part of the township at the residence of Mr. Udell. The following year, religious services were held at the log schoolhouse in the Patrick neighborhood, and a class of seven members established. But in 1844, Rev. D. Thorp's license to preach was not renewed, though his character passed and his usefulness was unquestioned. This action left these places without

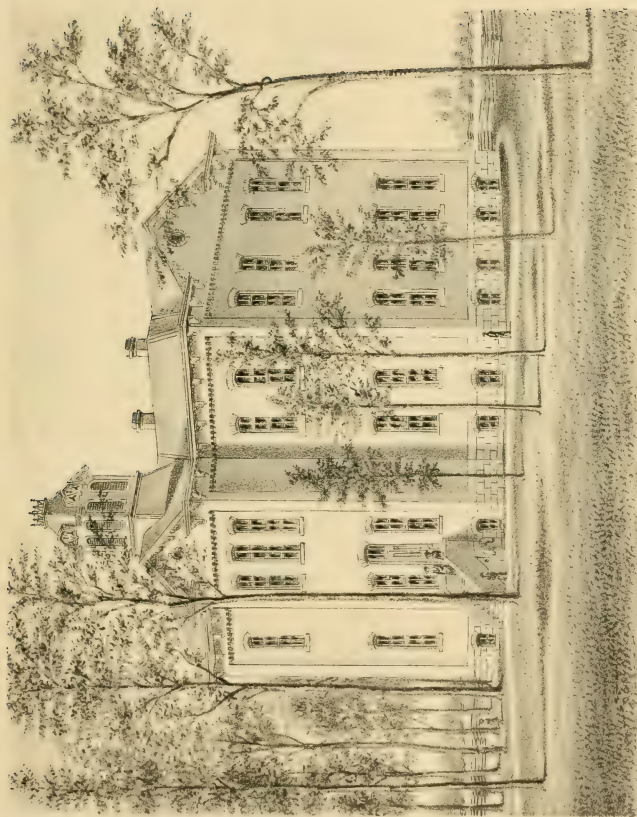
a pastor, and these classes soon went down. This field was almost forsaken by the Methodists until 1862, when Rev. H. Hulbert was sent to Flatbush Circuit. Commenced religious services and established a class at Bly's Schoolhouse. Rev. J. J. Ubrich, Rev. H. Hulbert, Rev. J. H. Pitzel and W. C. Williams also preached on this charge. But very little was accomplished for Methodism in Marcellus until 1874, when Rev. John Byrnes, a local preacher of Pokagon, was sent here by Rev. J. W. Robinson, Presiding Elder. By his indefatigable labors, a beautiful brick church, which is to-day an ornament to the village of Marcellus, was built and dedicated, entirely free from debt. Rev. John Byrnes was followed by Rev. M. Edee, and he was succeeded by Rev. I. Wilson, who remained two years and accomplished a grand work. Under his pastorate the church and Sabbath school were firmly established. Rev. I. Wilson was followed by Rev. J. N. Dayton, and he in turn by Rev. L. S. Mathews, each remaining one year. Rev. I. Wilson was followed by Rev. P. J. Hankinson, who remained one year. His report for the conference year ending September, 1881, was as follows: Number of members, 103; value of church property, \$3,300. This includes the parsonage. The present pastor is G. C. Elliott, by whom most of the above account was furnished. The church sustains a flourishing Sabbath school.

UNITED BRETHREN CHURCH.

A United Brethren class was organized in Marcellus Township, at the Bly Schoolhouse, by Rev. Mr. Forbes, about 1853. The first meetings of this society were held at different places, more especially in schoolhouses. Regular meetings were not at all times sustained. As time passed on the society became stronger and preaching became more regular, until in the fall of 1876, a United Brethren Church was erected in the village of Marcellus. Revs. Henry Snapp, S. Chapman and Reams are among the number whose labors have been most efficient in building up the church. George Huber was the first leader, Leander Bridge acting in this capacity for a number of years. The present leader is Marion Bair. The society has sustained a Sabbath school nearly all the time since its organization. There are at this time about thirty members in good standing.

EVANGELICAL CHURCH.

The Evangelical Church of Marcellus Township was organized by Rev. C. S. Brown, March 25, 1868. At the time of its organization twenty-two members were received into full membership. Meetings were held in different places until December 29, 1872, when a church building was completed and dedicated



UNION SCHOOL MARCELLUS, NICH.

in the village of Marcellus. The ministers who have labored in this charge are here given in the order of their succession, which is as follows: Revs. E. B. Miller and T. N. Davis, who continued until April 1, 1870; Revs. Davis and West, until April 1, 1871; Revs. S. Copley and Loos, until April 1, 1872; Rev. S. Copley, continued till August, 1872, in which time the society commenced building the church; Rev. S. Copley resigned and Rev. A. Russell took his place and remained till April 1, 1873; Revs. E. B. Miller and J. W. Loos, until April 1, 1874; Rev. Keeler, until April 1, 1875; Rev. Young, until April 1, 1877; Rev. Regal, until 1878; Rev. J. Frye, until 1879; Rev. J. Paulin, until April 1, 1880; Rev. G. H. Hetter, until April 1, 1881, and was succeeded by Rev. A. Russell, who is the present minister.

Joseph Krise was the leader for a number of years; the present leader is Simeon J. Brown.

MASONIC LODGE.

Marcellus Lodge, No. 291, A., F. & A. M., was organized November 4, 1870, under a dispensation granted by Grand Master A. F. Metcalf, who authorized and appointed John M. Hoisington W. M., L. W. Schall, S. W., and Harvey C. Lambert, J. W. At the organization meeting, the following additional officers were elected:

C. O. Vose, Secretary; W. O. Mathews, Treasurer; Peter Schall, S. D.; F. A. Taylor, J. D.; and N. J. Huber, Tiler.

The number of members at the present time is sixty-nine. Regular meetings Saturday evenings on or before the full of the moon. The fraternity own a pleasant and commodious lodge room in the brick block on the corner of Main and Center streets. The room is handsomely furnished and the lodge is in a flourishing condition.

ODD FELLOWS LODGE.

The hall of the Iron Hand Lodge, No. 223, I. O. O. F., was burned December 27, 1877. The records, regalia, furniture and other effects were all consumed by the flames, hence we have been unable to get a full report of its organization and history.

The names of the principal officers who were first elected were given by a member of the order according to his recollection, and are as follows: O. H. Fisher, N. G.; J. N. Sherman, V. G.; T. J. Vansickel, R. S.; W. W. Van Aiken, P. S.; and John Manning, Treasurer. The lodge was young and weak at the time of the fire and illy prepared to withstand such a loss as befell it; but it has fully recovered and is at this time in a prosperous condition.

SCHOOL HISTORY.

Improvements of every kind went hand-in-hand, and every effort was made from the outset by the people to advance all their interests. Schools were not forgotten, although for several years it was impossible to maintain schools that would accommodate the children of the different parts of the township, so sparsely was it settled. District No. 1 was what was known as the Bair District, the schoolhouse was located on Section 24. It was a small log house with stick chimney and open fire-place. District No. 2 was known as the Rouse District, the house is located on Section 21, about a fourth of a mile north of the Patrick Schoolhouse. This is where the first school was taught in the township. Both of these schoolhouses were probably built the same year, about 1840. The first pedagogues were Delia Huyck, Joel Lutes, Rosetta Huyck, Martha Goff, Deborah Snyder, Harriet Lutes, Henrietta Corey, Sarah Ann Swift.

Schools were taught in each of those districts before their organization, but we have been unable to find any reports concerning them until after this time.

At the present time the township has nine school districts, in all of which are school buildings, many of which are new. Districts No. 8 and 9 have brick buildings, and the rest are frame structures. There are 564 children between the ages of five and twenty years; number of volumes in the library, 70; value of school property, \$9,150; amount of money paid to male teachers, \$977; to female teachers, \$715.70; seating capacity of school rooms, 651.

The above is an abstract of school reports for 1881.

CIVIL LIST.

The following are the principal township officers that have been elected since the organization of the township down to the present time, as taken from the election returns:

SUPERVISORS.

Daniel G. Rouse, 1843; Daniel G. Rouse, 1844; E. C. Goff, 1845; E. C. Goff, 1846; Joseph Haight, 1847; Daniel G. Rouse, 1848; Daniel G. Rouse, 1849; Daniel G. Rouse, 1850; Henry McQuigg, 1851; Henry McQuigg, 1852; Henry McQuigg, 1853; Henry W. Bly, 1854; William P. Bennett, 1855; William P. Bennett, 1856; H. Dykeman, 1857; William P. Bennett, 1858; M. E. Messenger, 1859; William P. Bennett, 1860; William P. Bennett, 1861; William P. Bennett, 1862; William P. Bennett, 1863; William P. Bennett, 1864; John C. Bradt, 1865; John C. Bradt, 1866; William P. Bennett, 1867; William P. Bennett, 1868; John C. Bradt, 1869; John C. Bradt, 1870; John C. Bradt,

1871; Thomas McKee, 1872; John C. Bradt, 1873; A. F. Caul, 1874; A. F. Caul, 1875; A. F. Caul, 1876; A. F. Caul, 1877; A. F. Caul, 1878; A. F. Caul, 1879; A. F. Caul, 1880; A. F. Caul, 1881.

TREASURERS.

G. R. Beebe, 1843; Joseph Bair, 1844; Joseph Bair, 1845; J. B. Lutes, 1846; Joseph Bair, 1847; Joseph Bair, 1848; Joseph Bair, 1849; E. Comstock, 1850; E. Comstock, 1851; Mathew Gibson, 1852; Thadeus Oaks, 1853; Leander Bridge, 1854; Fredrick Patrick, 1855; Fredrick Patrick, 1856; Fredrick Patrick, 1857; R. R. Beebe, 1858; D. T. Baldwin, 1859; D. T. Baldwin, 1860; John Manning, 1861; John Manning, 1862; W. O. Matthews, 1863; J. M. Housington, 1864; W. O. Matthews, 1865; John Manning, 1866; John Manning, 1867; John Manning, 1868; John Manning, 1869; John Manning, 1870; John Manning, 1871; John Manning, 1872; John Manning, 1873; John Manning, 1874; John Manning, 1875; Warren O. Matthews, 1876; Warren O. Matthews, 1877; J. A. Jones, 1878; C. S. Jones, 1879; N. W. Bucklin, 1880; John Manning, 1881.

CLERKS.

Ephraim Hyatt, 1843; Ephraim Hyatt, 1844; O. C. Lombard, 1845; O. C. Lombard, 1846; William L. Wolfe, 1847; Henry McQuigg, 1848; Henry McQuigg, 1849; Henry McQuigg, 1850; O. Blanchard, 1851; O. Blanchard, 1852; J. B. Lutes, 1853; J. B. Lutes, 1854; William L. Wolfe, 1855; J. B. Lutes, 1856; J. M. Lutes, 1857; W. O. Matthews, 1858; W. O. Matthews, 1859; H. Dykeman, 1860; J. B. Lutes, 1861; H. J. Ohls, 1862; C. O. Vose, 1863; C. O. Vose, 1864; C. O. Vose, 1865; Gideon Beebe, 1866; C. O. Vose, 1867; H. J. Ohls, 1868; H. J. Ohls, 1869; H. J. Ohls, 1870; H. J. Ohls, 1871; G. M. D. Clemment, 1872; H. J. Ohls, 1873; H. J. Ohls, 1874; S. D. Perry, 1875; S. D. Perry, 1876; H. C. Lambert, 1877; L. J. Hoisington, 1878; L. J. Hoisington, 1879; A. M. Moon, 1880; H. C. Lambert, 1881.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

GEORGE W. JONES.

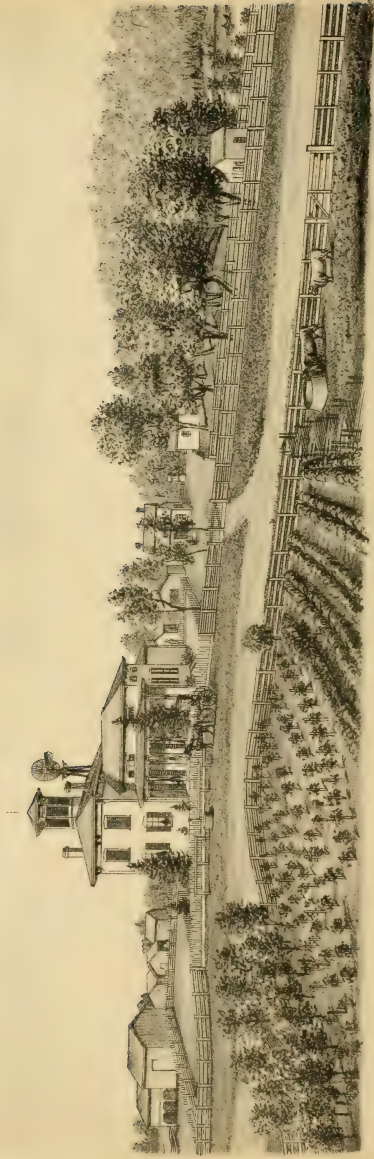
Some men adapt themselves to circumstances and others boldly push forward and make their own, and of this latter class is George W. Jones, who was born in Preble County, Ohio, April 3, 1824, and is the son

of Henry and Hannah Jones. He came with his parents to Cass County in the fall of 1830, and settled on Young's Prairie, where he grew to manhood estate with little to note other than what befalls the usual lot of pioneer farmers' sons. In the spring of 1849, the golden fields of California attracted him thitherward, and he turned his attention to mining. In about two years, learning that unless extraordinary efforts were put forth, his father's valuable estate of 900 acres would be lost, he returned home with a firm determination to do his share toward saving it. Six weeks after his return, his father died, leaving on his shoulders the weight of the business, he being appointed administrator. Good financiers said the estate could never pay its debts, but nothing daunted, he set himself to work, and with the assistance of two younger brothers, F. H. and J. G. Jones, after a term of eleven years, by good financiering, economy and labor, was enabled to divide \$22,000 among the eleven heirs. Having bought out some of the other heirs, he erected on the farm the present fine residence of his brother, Jesse G., to whom he disposed of the property.

Two years subsequent to this he, in company with Orson Rudd, purchased 207 acres, on which is now located the village of Wakelee, and now owns three-fourths of the original purchase.

It was at this time that his wisdom and foresight was brought into requisition, for following the line of the railroad with a prophetic eye, he concluded that, for its location, the place where Marcellus now stands was an eligible site for a village, he accordingly purchased 211 acres, at what was then considered an extravagant price, \$13,000, and in 1868 commenced to lay out a village, and with what success the reader can learn by perusing the history of Marcellus Village.

About four years since, becoming impressed with the fact that his protege, the village of Marcellus, needed a bank, he, without any knowledge of the intricacies of the business, immediately opened up one with his son, C. S. Jones, as cashier, and he has been successful beyond his most sanguine expectations. In fact, success seems to crown his every effort, for, in addition to industry and perseverance, he is possessed of fine business and executive ability. Mr. Jones mentions among his friends and advisors W. G. Beckwith, Judge A. J. Smith and others, but more especially Asa Kingsbury. December 28, 1853, he married Emma B., daughter of E. B. Sherman, of Cassopolis, who deceased November 20, 1870, and by whom he had two sons—Frank S. and Carroll S. March 15, 1876, he was united in marriage with Lizzie Osborn, and they have been blessed with two children—Henry B., Vera Mary.



RESIDENCE OF ABIJAH HUYCK, MARCELLUS, MICH.

ABJAH HUYCK.

John Huyck was born in the State of New York September 27, 1783, and deceased in Marcellus September 15, 1881. He emigrated to Ohio, and from thence to Lana-vee County, Mich., in 1826, and ten years later came to Nicholsville, Cass County, where he labored for about three years in running a mill erected by Alexander Copley. May 3, 1836, he entered 160 acres of land in Marcellus Township, to which there was no road, and he and his sons, who commenced almost immediately to improve it, followed an Indian trail to their new home, where a rude log house was erected, a small spot of land cleared, and one hundred apple-trees set out, Mr. Huyck believing in the early introduction of fruit trees. The township at this time had only three other resident families. Mr. Huyck and his wife, Mary Christie, who was born August 11, 1792, and deceased May 27, 1854, were the parents of ten children, eight of whom accompanied them to this section of the country. Their names are as follows: Richard J., who resides in Volinia; Catherine A., in Iowa; Eveline and Delia, in Manistee; Norman, in Missouri; William F. and Rosetta, who are deceased; Edward, George O. and Abijah, the subject of this sketch, who was born in Delaware County, N. Y., October 18, 1818. Abijah, who was the eldest son at home, worked for his father until twenty-six years of age, as the family was large, and his services needed, which mark of filial duty is characteristic of the man. Two years later, when in his twenty-eighth year, and \$200 in debt, he borrowed \$25 and entered forty acres of land, and commenced the laborious task of clearing it up, and he can date his success in life from this starting-point. Although of slight physique, he was endowed by nature with unusual vitality, and has labored not only hard, but incessantly. When not working on the farm, through the long winter days, for twenty-five years he engaged in coopering, and no matter what pleasure or recreation he indulged in, the time spent was always earned in advance in the cooper shop by overwork, it being one of his principles to waste no time.

In 1862, he erected a saw-mill on the Big Creek in Section 29, and gave considerable attention to the lumber business for a number of years. Notwithstanding his other enterprises, he paid much attention to agriculture, and the small farm of forty acres increased year by year until at one time he possessed 487 acres of land, and at the present time has one of the best farms in the township, and a commodious farm house with suitable barns. A view of his residence will be found on another page. Mr. Huyck, who is

the oldest pioneer now living in his township, enjoys the reputation of being a thorough business man, and among the best and most liberal farmers in the county. He has always taken a deep interest in educational affairs of his township, and donated liberally to the building of the first schoolhouse. Mr. Huyck is a great lover of the manly sport of hunting, and in his early youth and manhood had ample opportunity to indulge in this sport, the woods being filled with game, and for fifteen years, from the first of October up to the holidays, he killed no less than seventy-five and as high as a hundred deer. He was accounted the best shot in the county, and his presence at a shooting match, once a great source of amusement among the people, was the signal for the death of numerous turkeys, he shooting from forty to 100 rods without rest. As a consequence, his rifle was always in demand, and in fifteen years he sold fourteen rifles to anxious purchasers.

He was united in marriage December 5, 1847, to Sila Christie, and is the father of seven children, as follows: Mary S., John E., Arthur W., Alice A., Herbert A., Ernest W. and Mabel.

WARREN O. MATTHEWS.

Warren O. Matthews was born in Penfield Township, Monroe County, N. Y., May 7, 1822, and is the son of Jabez and Elenor (Finley). His father died when he was but eight years of age, and his mother soon thereafter opened a boarding house to obtain money with which to support her family of three children, to whom she was devoted. She, having married again in 1832, came to the State of Ohio, Huron County, Township of Milan, and Warren O. accompanied her and his step-father to Michigan in 1837, and they settled in Porter Township, Van Buren County, and here it was at sixteen years of age that he completed his education in a log schoolhouse. His education up to this time had been confined to what he could learn during the winter months, for, owing to the straitened circumstances of the family, he was obliged to work on a farm during the summer. Being of a naturally robust constitution, his early labors eminently fitted him for his new home in the Western woods, where hard labor was necessary even to an existence. The wages at this time were only 50 cents per day, and being ambitious and unusually skillful with an ax, he soon commenced the laborious but more remunerative task of clearing land by the job, and was so successful that before attaining his majority he purchased forty acres, which was in turn cleared and disposed of to advantage. Eighty acres of wild land was next purchased and cleared up for a home, and no one knows better than Mr. Matthews

the labor incident to this undertaking. In 1855, he purchased 120 acres in Section 1, Marcellus Township, which he still retains, although a resident of the village. Naturally very public spirited, when the project of the Peninsular, now Grand Trunk, Railroad was proposed, its managers found in him a staunch supporter and hearty worker. He never ceased his labors until the road was a *de facto*, and then was appointed the first Station Agent, and subsequently the first Express Agent in this place, and is now filling the responsible position of Postmaster. As a member of the Masonic fraternity, he has been Treasurer of Marcellus Lodge, No. 292, since its organization, and one of the board since Marcellus been incorporated as a village. Plain and unpretentious in style and manner, Mr. Matthews can be relied upon at all times, and has always filled with honor to himself and constituents the different positions to which he has been elevated. July 4, 1844, he married Emily Wood, by whom he had four children—Lyman, William, Selenda and Eliza. Her death occurred January 3, 1864, and November 1, 1864, he was united in marriage to Sarah E. Tisdale, and two children have blessed their union—Wallace O. and Stella B.

JOHN C. BRADT.

Cornelius J. Bradt and his wife, Margaret (Veeder), were both born in the town of Rotterdam, Schenectady County, N. Y., and moved to the town of Castile, Wyoming County, of that State, where their son, John C. Bradt, the subject of this sketch, was born October 23, 1824. Although both his parents were born in this country, the Bradt family can trace their ancestry back to Holland. Mrs. Margaret Bradt deceased in 1871, while her husband, Cornelius J., departed this life March 3, 1882, at the advanced age of eighty-six years.

J. C. Bradt's opportunity for acquiring an education was limited to district schools during the winter months. After attaining the age of eleven years, except thirty-eight months, which time was consumed in attending a select school at Perry, Nunda Literary Institute and the Seminary at Lima; but being of a studious nature, every opportunity for self-culture has been seized with avidity, and they were very considerable during the next fourteen years, in which he was engaged in school teaching during the winter season, so that he is now in possession of an extensive fund of information.

He next turned his attention to merchandising, but one year as a clerk demonstrated the fact that it was not congenial employment, and having gathered together his worldly possessions, amounting to \$800, he in 1856 came to Michigan, and purchased his present

farm in Marcellus, when in a state of nature, and since then has devoted most of his attention to farming, and has been very successful in his chosen occupation, his property being the result of his own industry. He is a man of keen perception, quick apprehension and sterling worth, and these qualities have been fittingly acknowledged by the people of the township, who have elected him to the offices of Pathmaster, School Inspector and Supervisor, and by the people of the county, who elected him to fill the office of County Surveyor. Mr. Bradt did not succumb to the fascinating wiles of the fair sex until he had attained the age of forty years, when he, on August 17, 1865, met his fate in the person of Miss Elmina Blakeslee, who was born in Perry, Wyoming County, in 1834.

They have been blessed with one child, Charles J., and are now together enjoying the confidence and esteem of the community in which they reside. Mr. Bradt's religious affiliations are with the Baptist denomination.

JOHN SAVAGE.

The progenitor of the Savage family, in this country, was an officer in the army of Gen. Wolfe, who came to America about 1758. He took part in the battle of Quebec, and shortly after that event emigrated to Massachusetts, settling near Salem, where Daniel Savage, the father of John, the immediate subject of this memoir, was born. But little is known of his history further than that he was a typical pioneer, hale, hearty and resolute even in his old age. He was married, in Salem, to a Miss Parish, and it was here that our subject was born, June 1, 1788. About 1800, the family separated, a portion of them removing to Virginia, while the remainder emigrated to the State of New York, the family of Daniel settling in Washington County, where they remained until about 1808, when they removed to Camillus, Onondaga County, which, at this time, was on the extreme frontier. John was at this time in the prime of his early manhood, and well fitted for the arduous duties incident to the settlement of such a forbidding country, and well prepared to undergo the severe privations and hardships of pioneer life, in a region so far removed from civilization. Some idea can be formed of their sufferings from the fact that during the first year of their residence there, over fifty heads of families died. During the war of 1812, when an invasion by the British was threatened, he, with others, hastened to Sackett's Harbor and Oswego, to defend the frontier. In July of 1812, he was married to Miss Laura Patch, by whom he had two sons—Harrison H. and Lewis. Shortly after the birth of the second son, Mrs. Savage died, and in 1821 he

was again married to Miss Hannah Skinner, who was born in Vermont in November of 1803. She was a lady of remarkable beauty, and possessed of many ennobling traits of character. Mr. Savage resided in Onondaga several years after his last marriage, and was engaged in farming and at his trade—that of a cooper. From Onondaga he removed to Wayne County, N. Y., and from thence to Ohio, where he remained until 1840, when he emigrated with his family to Cass County. He purchased a farm on Section 28, in the township of Marcellus, where he was also a pioneer, the first settlements having been made only some three or four years previous. After a residence of sixteen years, during which time he became closely identified with all the varied interests of the township, he removed to Cassopolis, but village life was not congenial, and he yearned for the associations of farm life, and the society of his children and neighbors, and he returned to Marcellus, where he died at the home of his son-in-law, Christopher Patrick, in November of 1878, "full of days and honor." His wife died in January of 1881. Mr. Savage was a pioneer in the fullest and strictest sense of the term. Born in a new country, and being so well qualified, both mentally and physically, for pioneer life, he became one of that band of adventurous characters who preceded civilization in its westward march. He was a man of great natural ability. His youth and early manhood were passed far beyond the limits of educational opportunities, but this deficiency was more than made up in after years, by extended reading and close observation, aided by the possession of an extraordinary memory. He was well versed in history, both civil and political, and it is said that he was able to give from memory, with remarkable accuracy, all of the important events in America's history. He was possessed of a large fund of general information, and in many things was regarded as an oracle. His physical, moral and intellectual powers were harmoniously blended, and he retained them in full perfection to the last. He was a man of noble impulses, and with that innate sense of right that made his name a synonym for integrity and generosity. His social qualities were marked, and, perhaps, no one stood higher in public esteem than he.

As before stated, he was twice married, first, to Miss Laura Patch, of Camillus, N. Y. By this union there were two children—Lewis and Harrison H., the former of whom, at the time of his death, was a resident of Oregon, where, by superior ability, he had attained prominence in many ways. He was a prominent member of the State Senate from 1872 to 1874. The latter is a resident of Junction City, Kansas.

By the second marriage there were thirteen children, three of whom died in infancy. The remaining ten grew to maturity, and death did not again invade the family circle until March, 1863, when Henry, the second son, was killed at the battle of Spring Hill. Three other sons—John, George and Frank—did honor to the family name in the war of the rebellion. With the exception of two daughters—Laura and Elizabeth, deceased (the former in Minnesota and the latter in Michigan)—all of the family are living, among whom are George and Frank, prominent farmers of Marcellus.

HENLEY W. BLY.

The history of Marcellus would be incomplete without a sketch of Henley W. Bly, one of the pioneers who has gone to his long rest. He was born in the State of Rhode Island, July 29, 1812, and moved from there to Greene, Chenango County, N. Y., where he learned the harness-maker's trade. Thinking a change of location desirable, he moved to Manchester, Ontario County, in the same State, and there, in addition to his trade, he devoted considerable attention to law practice. Although not a regular practitioner, by due diligence he became possessed of much legal lore, and Manchester being but six miles from Canandaigua, Mr. now Senator Lapham, Mark H. Sibley and Mr. Wilson, all attorneys of the latter place, intrusted much business to his care, and he became conversant with the law practice of that State.

While a resident here, in 1840, he was united in marriage with Miss Louisa Cook.

From Manchester they moved to Royalton, N. Y., and two years later, in 1852, came to Michigan and purchased land in Marcellus Township, which was almost in a state of nature, and here he applied himself assiduously to the task of clearing up and improving a wild farm, although laboring under physical embarrassment, for, while young, an overdose of calomel so afflicted him that he was quite lame. Here it was that the true heroism of his wife displayed itself, for, although reared in luxury, she adapted herself to existing circumstances and did not disdain to assist in outdoor work in order that they might succeed, and it is conceded that she did her part faithfully and well. With such a wife, and fine business management on his part, it is no wonder that success crowned their efforts and that he became one of the most wealthy and extensive land owners and dealers in the township, and his farm buildings among the best.

For a long time after coming to the township, it possessed no attorney and did much legal business, and in addition, although a Democrat, and this a

Republican township, he served in the elective office of Justice of the Peace for twenty-six years. He was a man of public spirit and was always ready to encourage public enterprises, and as an illustration, not only gave \$500, but the right of way across his farm, to the railroad that passes through this township.

May 21, 1869, he mourned the death of his loved companion, and January 16, 1871, he filled the vacancy in his home by a marriage with Miss Nellie Cook, a sister of his first wife, who is a most estimable and highly esteemed lady and who now resides in Marcellus, in widowhood, Mr. Bly having deceased January 6, 1877, leaving no children.

ROSSELL R. BEEBE.

The subject of this sketch, Roswell R. Beebe, was born in Wilkesbarre, Luzerne County, Penn., November 3, 1806, and was the sixth child of the eight children of Gideon and Lina Beebe, both natives of Connecticut. In 1821, he removed with his parents to Huron County, Ohio, and there learned the mason's trade, which he followed until coming to Marcellus Township in 1848, and locating on Section 1. By patient industry and economy he has succeeded in accumulating a competency, and for the last six years has been a resident of Marcellus, where he is enjoying the fruits of a well-spent though uneventful life, surrounded by his family. Although a staunch Republican, he has taken no active part in politics, preferring the quiet of home life to the active scenes of political warfare. January 29, 1832, he married Pamela Latham, by whom he had four children, viz.: Gideon, Sally, Emory and Bruce. The second and third are deceased. Mrs. Beebe died September 11, 1840, and October 14, 1841, Mr. Beebe married Mary Young, and the fruits of their union have been four children, two of whom, Byron R. and Weltha, reached manhood's estate. Mrs. Beebe has performed well her part in life's labors and is entitled to credit therefor. During their pioneer days, she cheerfully responded to the many calls for assistance, and her cheerful presence at the bedside of those prostrated by disease was most highly valued, she being known by the affectionate title of Aunt Mary by a large circle of friends and acquaintances.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

MASON.

Why not settled earlier—Elam Beardsley the First Settler—Sad death of Darius Beardsley—The Ross Family—Jotham Curtis—The Millers—Land Entries—Erection of Mason Township—Religious—Schools—Initial Events—Civil List—Biographical.

THERE is a peculiar felicity in bringing to light the events of other days; of adding to the pages of history data that are almost lost to the memory of man, are slowly but surely sinking into oblivion; of calling to the remembrance of the few now remaining the scenes of their early toil and care, in the days when they were pioneers, many years ago, and laying before the present generation the fruits of pioneer industry and enterprise.

Although in the direct line traveled by the earliest settlers who located in Ontwa and Pokagon Townships, they did not make Mason their home, because of the numerous attractions afforded on Beardsley's and other prairies of the county, which claimed their attention, and not until they had been all located, and, in fact, much land adjoining them taken up by actual settlers, did the first settler, Elam Beardsley, commence pioneer life in this township, on the east half of the southeast quarter of Section 12, which place is now owned by Edward Pipher. He entered this land January 4, 1830, and moved on it this year and erected the first log cabin in the township. It was also on this farm that Mr. Beardsley, in 1830, set out the first apple-trees, which he brought from Butler County, Ohio. The Beardsleys, as elsewhere noticed, were natural frontiersmen, and Elam was no exception, for in 1834, when settlers commenced making improvements around him, he disposed of his farm to Augustus Bird and emigrated to the far distant West. The first white child born in the township was David Beardsley, son of Darius.

In 1832, Darius Beardsley erected his humble log cabin on Section 14, on the farm now owned by Elias Minnich; it was simple in construction, having a puncheon floor, shakes for shingles, and the capacious chimney was constructed of mud and sticks, which were used in lieu of mortar and bricks, while the back wall, or where the fire came in actual contact, was constructed of stone.

At this time, they were comparatively alone, their nearest neighbor, Elam Beardsley, residing in Section 12, the others living at Adamsville, five miles distant, and Edwardsburg, four and a half miles; but the solitude of this new country had charms for the adventurous pioneer, who, with thoughts on the future, would forecast the time when fertile fields would yield ample returns for labor bestowed, and neighbors take the place of wolves, bears and deer, then to be found

roaming through the broad expanse of territory, at this time unclaimed by actual settlers.

But a terrible and totally unlooked-for calamity was to befall this, one of the first families in the township, and cast a gloom over the adjoining settlement, in Ontwa. One cold day in the winter of 1833 when the snow was two feet deep on the level, and the wintry blasts went surging through the leafless forests, Mr. Beardsley went to Edwardsburg, the nearest trading point, after some necessities for the household, and was detained until toward the shades of evening, before starting out on foot and alone, for his solitary cabin so many miles distant, and this was the last seen of him alive. Not coming home for two or three days, the anxiety of his wife regarding his safety became intense, but she could not leave her small children in the depths of winter, and go in search of him, and could only wait in terrible suspense for some information concerning his welfare, and it came at last, through some of their far-distant neighbors, who found him beside a tree frozen to death, only one-half mile from home and family, where he had either sat down to rest, and been unconsciously wooed into death by the extreme cold, or having lost his way in the darkness of the night, giving himself over to despair and death, after having totally exhausted his vital energies in fruitless endeavors to reach home. The sad funeral rites were performed at Edwardsburg, to which place the family shortly after removed, where Mr. Beardsley's brother Ezra lived, he being the first settler in that section, having removed his family there in 1826, after having spent the season before in putting out some crops.

Mr. Beardsley left eight children, only three of whom still survive—Mrs. Smith and Mrs. Fulkerson in Indiana, and Daniel, who resides in Section 13, and was but eight years of age when he came to this county with his father. Mr. Beardsley and his wife Caroline (Moe), now have nine children living, two boys and seven girls, and he is the only male representative of the Beardsley family, who came in and possessed the land at such an early period, they having nearly all listened to their desire for frontier life, and pushed on toward the West.

Among those who settled in 1832 was Levi Grant. He built a frame barn in 1834, and a frame house in 1836, probably the first erected in the township.

In November, 1832, Jacob Ross, his wife Phoebe (Curtis) and six children, and Jotham Curtis and his wife Elizabeth (Malison) and three children, all left their home and started for the West, their method of conveyance being four yoke of oxen and two span of horses attached to capacious wagons, in which were stored numerous articles of

household goods. Some of Mr. Curtis' children went to Canada to locate, but soon followed up their parents, who performed the journey, three hundred miles, to Edwardsburg, in one month. They drove through a quantity of cattle and hogs, which found ample pasturage in the woods and on the prairies, in the summer months.

Mr. Ross purchased a village lot in Edwardsburg, for \$12, and made that place his home for two years, and in 1835 removed to eighty acres of land entered for him, in Section 11, by his son Richard, and here he remained until his death. His widow now resides with her step-son, Richard Ross, who also entered forty acres of land for himself in Section 14, and on which he now resides, there being but one other person in the township, as far as can be ascertained, viz., Henry Arnold, who located 160 acres October 5, 1835, in Section 12, who resides on land taken by them from Government. Richard Ross is a ship carpenter, and went to Detroit, where he worked at his trade for nearly three years, and then labored at carpenter and joiner work in this township until removing on his farm. His wife, Mahetabel (Bogart), is a daughter of John Bogart, who removed to Edwardsburg, from Ohio, in 1828. They have been blessed with three children—Julia Ann, now Mrs. Ort; Samantha J., now Mrs. Luse—both in Mason; and Jasper J., who still resides with his father.

Jotham Curtis, before mentioned, purchased a farm in Section 15, and remained there until his death, which occurred in 1848, when in his eighty-ninth year. He was a Revolutionary pensioner, and his pension was received after his demise, by his widow, who was familiarly known as "Granny Curtis" by all the early settlers within a large scope of surrounding country, for she traveled long distances on horse back, following old Indian trails, to the cabins of squatters, whose inmates were in distress and in need of assistance. She was the mother of ten children, and their numbers had multiplied so that at the time of her death in 1878, when in her ninety-eighth year, her lineal descendants numbered 163. Jotham Curtis, Jr., had the care of his parents until their death, but he only survived his mother one year, and as his wife deceased in 1864, the old farm is now in possession of their daughter, Sophronia, who is the wife of Dr. H. E. Woodbridge, a graduate of Cleveland Medical College, but who is now engaged in farming.

It was but natural that those who sought to better their condition by emigrating to the West, should associate themselves together on their journey, and this was frequently done to their mutual advantage of companionship and assistance, but at the same

time, was more frequently practiced by those bound together by ties of relationship. Stewart C. Gardner and his wife, Betsey (O'Dell), with their six children, in company with Simeon O'Dell, his wife and four children, all left Cuayhoga County, Ohio, October 16, 1833, *en route* for Illinois. At Cleveland, Ohio, they met a Mr. Stewart, who descended at great length upon the fertile territory of Michigan, and on reaching Baldwin's Prairie, they were constrained to remain, and April 8, 1835, Mr. Gardner purchased of the Government forty acres in Section 13, on which he removed, and the succeeding year made an addition of forty acres to his farm, and commenced the life of a pioneer. Being located on the "old Territorial road," he soon commenced keeping tavern, and many a time was this modest hostelry filled to repletion, and the floor strewn with tired emigrants, who slept as soundly as those favored with most luxurious apartments, for the people who first settled up this country were inured to hardships, and considered themselves fortunate to be sheltered from the inclemencies of the weather. Of such material were the men and women who boldly pushed on to the frontier and performed the initial labors in the country composed, that they disclaimed luxury, and gloried in their freedom of action, untrammelled by laws of fashion, each being the peer of the other, true worth and not wealth being the gauge by which all were measured, and if one sought for pure friendship, disinterested acts of kindness and true philanthropy, no more fruitful field could be found than among the men of sterling worth and true manhood who settled up this county. Having performed his allotted portion, Mr. Gardner died in 1872, at the advanced age of seventy-five years, and his wife, Betsey, July 2, 1881. This venerable lady had the honor of being present when the late lamented James A. Garfield, President of the United States, was ushered into the world, and of first enrobing him in the clothing of infancy, and her pleasure was great to learn of his succession to the Presidential chair. There is a strange coincidence in the fact that she breathed her last on the same day and hour in which the President received the fatal shot fired by the assassin, C. J. Guiteau.

S. C. Gardner was blessed with six children—Harriet, deceased; Alvira (Mrs. Moe), in Nebraska; Thomas J., in Dowagiac; while Joseph, Julius M. and H. A. are all residents of Mason, the latter residing on the old homestead, but devotes most of his attention to the practice of his profession, that of veterinary surgeon, his practice now extending over a period of twenty-four years. In the early history of the family, there occurred a little incident that might have been fatal in its results. Harriet started for a

neighbor's, named Nicholson, not far distant, mounted on a spirited horse, which possessed the peculiar faculty of learning of the presence of Indians—of whom he stood in deadly fear—through his olfactories. They had not progressed far before he commenced acting in a most unaccountable manner, rearing, snorting and plunging, but refusing to go forward. Soon the objects of his fear, the Indians, came into sight, in single file, when he became utterly unmanageable, and plunged through the woods at a terrible rate of speed, endangering the life of his rider every instant, as he almost flew by, around and under the forest trees, not stopping in his mad career until home was reached. The Indians, totally unconscious of the disturbance they had created, shortly after arrived at the cabin, and one of them, who was under the influence of liquor, became so insolent that the others took him behind the house and poured whisky down his throat remarking: "Heap bad Indian, make him so *cookoosa* (drunk), can't stir," which certainly was a very effective method of disposing of the obstreperous savage, and one he would doubtless like frequently repeated, for the Indians were inordinately fond of liquor.

In 1835, there was a very large emigration to this township, and nearly all of the land was entered, either by settlers or speculators, during the year. Among others, who came into Mason in 1835, was Lyman Stevens, who came from Oneida County, N. Y., via the Erie Canal to Buffalo, thence to Detroit by boat. When having procured an ox team, he took his family to his sisters, just west of Ypsilanti, in Washtenaw County, and there left them, while he came and located eighty acres on Section 8, June 23, 1835. During the interim, his son, David R., then a lad thirteen years of age, drove a "breaking-up" team, the compensation being 25 cents per day. Mr. Stevens' log cabin was roofed with bark, peeled from the trees with which it was surrounded, and its other rude appointments were in keeping. His worldly possessions then consisted of a yoke of cattle, a wagon and \$12 in cash, but he went bravely to work, and before his death, which occurred in April, 1843, fifty acres were reduced to a tillable shape. The first winter of their residence in their new home, 500 Indians camped near their house, and were great objects of curiosity to the younger members of the household.

David R., before referred to, is the only one of his father's family residing in the county, and he is a successful farmer, made so by his own industry; his residence is in Section 5; he claims to be the oldest settler who has lived continuously in the township, except Mrs. B. Miller. He ran a "breaking-up" team



Polemon Sutton

POLEMON SUTTON.

Polemon Sutton was born in Ulster County, N. Y., March 20, 1824, and is a son of Charles Sutton, who was born in Westchester County, N. Y., August 22, 1783, and departed this life January 17, 1870, and Dorcas (Kniffin) Sutton, who was born in the same county as her husband, February 26, 1785, and passed over the mystical river to the other shore August 2, 1864. They had a family of nine children, viz.: Merritt M., Phebe F., Elizabeth, Abigail M., Polnia, Lydia, Edwin, Polemon, Jane A. In 1834, Polemon, the subject of this sketch, accompanied his parents, who were farmers, to Sandusky County, Ohio, from which place he came to Cass County, in 1844, and on reaching here, his entire worldly wealth consisted of \$1. He commenced as a farm hand at \$10 per month, one-half store pay, but before the season had passed concluded to commence farming on his own account, and having obtained a contract for eighty acres of land, returned to Ohio to work where money was more plenty. Returning, he commenced in earnest pioneer labor on his farm, and being very active, energetic and industrious, evidences of prosperity could soon be seen on every hand, and before his death, which occurred July 18, 1865, 150 acres of fine farming land had been brought under cultivation, and he considered one of the prominent and progressive farmers of the township. Although his educational advantages were principally confined to the district school, he thoroughly improved them and became so conversant with the common branches



MRS. P. A. SUTTON.

that he became a very successful school teacher—several winter months being devoted to this calling. Whatever he did at all was well done, and therein lay the key to his success. Originally a Democrat, on the formation of the Republican party, he became one of its staunchest members, and during the war assisted in filling the quota of soldiers due from his town. Although holding the offices of School Inspector and Town Clerk, he was not a political aspirant, but always took an active part in political affairs in which he evinced the greatest interest, and it is to such men in their private capacity as citizens that a just and equitable government looks for support. Although a firm believer in Christianity, he was not a member of any religious organization. He was married May 13, 1852, to Phebe A. Moody, who was born in Medina County, Ohio, July 12, 1833, and was a daughter of Ethan and Eccellann (Hatch) Moody, who came to Cass County in 1848, and remained here until their deaths, which occurred October 26, 1881, and December 21, 1865, respectively. Their family consisted of four children—Phebe A., Andrew J., Ethan A. and Horace B. Mrs. Sutton is a lady of more than ordinary business ability, and now successfully conducts the farm left by her husband; and their fine farm buildings, an ornament to the township, were completed under her supervision after the death of her husband. She is the mother of two children—Lola M. and Emma, both of whom reside at home.



HON. EDWIN W. REYNOLDS.

HON. EDWIN W. REYNOLDS.

This gentleman, for many years one of the prominent citizens of the township of Mason, was born in Shoreham, Vt., in November of 1820. He was left an orphan at the tender age of seven years, and his boyhood days were replete with trials and hardships, which no doubt developed many strong points in his character that otherwise might have remained latent. Naturally observing, and possessing a strong analytical mind, he foresaw, when a mere boy, the advantages arising from education. In various ways he earned money sufficient to prepare himself for college, and in 1846 he graduated with honors from the Western Reserve College at Hudson, Ohio. Having a decided taste for the profession of law, he entered the office of James S. Carpenter, a prominent attorney of Akron, Ohio. After completing his legal studies, he was admitted to the bar, and shortly after established himself in the practice of his profession in Medina, Ohio. About this time he met his destiny in the person of Miss Charlotte, daughter of Abel Dickinson, of Wadsworth, Ohio, whom he married in June of 1851. He remained in Medina in the practice of law for about

four years, when failing health admonished him that a change in his business was necessary, and in 1854 he came to Cass County, and located in Mason Township, where he resided until his decease, which occurred October 15, 1863, and was caused by his being thrown from a wagon. The ability of Mr. Reynolds was soon recognized by the people of Mason, and he was called upon to take a prominent part in its affairs. In his political convictions he was originally a Whig, and upon the formation of the Republican party he joined its ranks, and although his party in Mason was very largely in the minority, he was elected as Supervisor for many years. In 1860, he received the nomination, and was elected to the representative branch of the Legislature, which position he filled to the satisfaction of his constituents and with credit to himself. As a citizen, friend and neighbor, Mr. Reynolds was universally esteemed, and in his untimely death Cass County lost one of her most valuable citizens. His widow, now Mrs. D. M. Howell, resides in Penn. Two daughters, Ida and Julia B., live with their mother, while the only son, Kirke W., is a resident of Kansas.

for many years, and engaged in threshing for twenty-four years, and purchased the first grain separator brought in the township which was constructed in Ontwa by an ingenious mechanic and millwright, named David Thompson, who invented many things connected with the machine, although laboring under very great embarrassments, as all the castings had to be brought from other places. This was in 1847. Mr. Stevens brought the second portable steam engine into the county, Moses H. Lee, of Edwardsburg, purchasing the first. Three children have been the fruits of his union with Ellen E. (Roberts)—Harriet A., now Mrs. Ashley, in Kansas; George L., who is in possession of a portion of the old farm, presented by his father, and John L., who resides at home.

The Miller settlement, which numbered some twenty persons, was the largest in the township, and consisted of F. W. Miller, his wife Belinda (Colby), one child and his mother, Ann Miller; Samuel S., his wife Nancy (Owen) and two children; John and his wife Elizabeth (Hanford); Abraham and John Miller and two brothers-in-law, viz.: John Worst, his wife Sarah (Miller) and four children; John Garman and Eupheme (Miller) his wife, all of whom started from Monroe County, N. Y., for the West, having no definite destination, intending to settle where they found a desirable location. They were so numerous that, in order to find accommodations, would separate out, and accordingly a portion stopped at Adamsville and Mr. F. W. Miller pushing forward to Edwardsburg. Those remaining at Adamsville received such favorable information regarding the country that they decided to remain and investigate, and hastened forward to inform Mr. Miller, but did not overtake him until he had reached Niles, when he returned, and they all settled in one small log house, with one room, the only shelter obtainable, but Mr. Miller was soon accommodated in the house of Jotham Curtis, and remained there until he had purchased his farm in Section 15, and erected a house on the land where his widow now resides. He was unwilling to use sticks in the erection of the chimney to his house, and could only obtain brick enough to extend it to the floor above, and Mrs. Miller was obliged to prepare the family's meals with a fire kindled beside a log until extreme cold weather, when a chimney was improvised by extending it up through the roof, with boards set on end. The land purchased by Mr. Miller was owned by speculators in Detroit, and he went there by the only public conveyance, the stage coach. The roads were almost in a fluid state; the coach, the horses, the driver and passengers, could testify to this, for they were literally covered with "free soil." The coach frequently became "stuck" in some almost

bottomless mud-holes, and from which it was only extricated by poles and fence-rails in the hands of passengers, who cheerfully lent their assistance, as occasions of this kind required, and even consented to walk through some of the worst places, with a complacency that would utterly astonish the modern traveler, who cannot conceal his impatience of a few minutes' delay of the steam-drawn car, into which he can recline on finely cushioned seats, utterly regardless of roads and weather. Mr. F. W. Miller's family consisted of seven children, three of whom, Ann, Albert M. and Charles Z., are deceased, the latter's death occurring at Nicholasville, Ky., while in the United States Army during the rebellion. F. W. is the Postmaster in Elkhart, Ind.; B. Sophia, Mrs. Coe, in Illinois, while Lewis H. and Newell H. reside on the old homestead, their father's death occurring in 1873.

Noah Hatch was one of the early settlers, and remained on his farm until 1847, when it passed into the possession of Ephraim C. Moody, who came from Medina County, Ohio. His death occurred October, 1881, and the farm is now in possession of one of his sons, A. J. Moody, whose wife, Marian E., is a daughter of James L. Brady, whose record appears in the history of Ontwa, in which township he settled in an early day, being one of the pioneers of that portion of the county. A daughter of E. C. Moody, now Mrs. P. A. Sutton, resides on the farm purchased by her husband, Polemon Sutton, in Section 20—his death occurring in July, 1868. He came to Cass County in 1844, and purchased his farm when in a state of nature, and it is now graced with very fine farm buildings.

When twelve years of age, Hugh C. McNeil came with his father, James, from Cayuga County, N. Y., who settled on 120 acres of land purchased from Government in 1835. Not being old enough to perform hard manual labor, Hugh was given free run of the woods, and delighted in killing the game then so abundant. Of this family, which consisted of five boys and one girl, only two remain in the county—Lydia J. (Ruple) in Calvin and Hugh C., who resides on the old homestead on which his parents died.

In 1836, Lyman Graham came from Medina County, Ohio, and located 120 acres in Section 2, which is now owned by his only son, Sidney J., Mr. Graham's death occurring in 1873. As will be seen in the military record, Sidney J. enlisted three times in the army during the rebellion, and received a bullet wound in the arm at the battle of Buzzard's Ridge, which partially disables him.

Sylvester Bishop and his sons came to Cass County

in 1838, and settled in Mason Township; their record appears elsewhere.

In those early days, economy was a matter of stern necessity, and the ladies were gratified to obtain plain factory cloth for dresses, which was colored with maple or other bark. A black sheep was considered a prize in any household, for by mixing its fleece with white wool, the thrifty housewife would manufacture gray cloth; otherwise, it would all be colored some dismal, unattractive dark shade. A linsey-woolsey bag-shaped garment, gathered at the waist with a belt, was considered plenty good enough for all occasions by the men.

Among the most successful and progressive farmers of Mason is Henry Thompson, who came into the county in 1838, when a young man but twenty years of age, from North Troy, Vt. Before coming, he helped spike down the first rails laid for steam cars between Lowell and Boston. In order to insure permanence, the ties were constructed of granite, into which were drilled holes for the spikes, and when inserted were held in place by solder poured in the interstices. This was then thought indispensable to safety. After working for Dr. Treat on Beardsley's Prairie for a short time, he engaged with Moses Sage & Son, at Adamsville, in the milling business, and remained there for six years, and while so employed purchased thousands of bushels of wheat at prices ranging from 44 to 55 cents per bushel, some of which was brought from Nottoway Sippi Prairie, thirty-six miles distant. He subsequently became interested with George Redfield for several years in the grist and saw mills, known as Redfield's Mills, but moved on his present farm in 1848, since which time he has devoted himself to agricultural pursuits, and his numerous fine buildings and well-kept farm betokens the model farmer. When purchased, the farm was in a state of nature, except a small space cleared by the Indians, and on which they raised corn. Mr. Thompson has been repeatedly favored with offices in the gift of the people of his township. He has been twice married, his present wife being Ellen M. (King), and has six children now living.

Moses M. Coon came from Sandusky County, Ohio, with his father, John G., in 1841. His father removed to Iowa and ultimately to Missouri, where he died in 1877. Moses M. is now engaged in farming in Section 16.

About 1840, the farmers began to erect finer buildings; log houses had been gradually supplanted by more pretentious farm buildings, and the face of the country presented a changed appearance; there was an air of thrift to be seen on every side; not but what there was still much unimproved land, but the

poverty of the people had become much less observable, and many were enabled to purchase many of the comforts and luxuries of life that seemed far from their reach when first commencing in the wilderness. Among those who came in about this period was Harrison Strong and his wife, Fidelia J. (Burns). The land they purchased was unimproved, and the large quantities of maple sugar they manufactured helped along in the household economy amazingly. Their children are named Joseph H. and Minerva.

Among the prosperous farmers of Mason can be mentioned G. A. Meacham, who came from Ohio in 1854. He now resides on Section 18.

In 1845, Charles Smith and his wife, Harriet, moved on the farm purchased by his father-in-law, Zacheus Wooden, the famous trapper, in Section 4. He recalls with marked distinctness the time a she-wolf followed his tracks closely for one-half mile, but did not possess the courage to make an attack, and finally slunk away.

When S. B. Glines, who was born in Brownington, Vt., moved on his present farm from Lake County, Ohio, in 1850, it was far from being in an improved state, but is now a credit to the township. Two children have blessed his union with Mary C. (Nye)—Mary, now Mrs. Nutting, and George.

On the Chicago road, in Section 14, is the site of Kessington, which was platted by Moses McKessick, recorded in the Register's office July 22, 1872. It comprises nineteen village lots and was surveyed by Amos Smith. It contains one general store, kept by Mr. McKessick; one blacksmith shop, one church (the United Brethren), and a few small private houses, and the schoolhouse of District No. 5. Moses McKessick, the founder, came from Toledo, Ohio, in 1863; and in addition to his mercantile business is engaged in farming.

Warren H. Stevens, whose birthplace was in Jefferson County, N. Y., moved from there to Sandusky County, Ohio, and to Mason Township in 1854, where he remained until his death in January, 1876. His widow, Christina, who still resides on their farm in Section 7 with their only son, Warren B. Stevens, is a daughter of John Rinehart, who came into the county in 1828. The family history will be found elsewhere in this work.

Rev. James Ashley was born in Toronto, Canada, and moved with his parents to Huron County, Ohio, where he married Polly McGee, in 1838. In 1842, he commenced his pastoral labors and was ordained an Elder in the Free-Will Baptist Church, and immediately became a very zealous worker in the Lord's vineyard. The service of the ministry called him to Seneca County, where he assumed the pastorate of

four churches for ten years, when he severed his connections and came to Cass County, in 1855, and has been instrumental in sustaining and building up the church of his faith in this township. His labors were not confined to this one church, for, being an indefatigable worker, he preached once in two weeks at Sumnerville for twelve years, and every third week at Berrien for nine years, beside filling innumerable other appointments. In 1867, he was elected a member of the Legislature on the Republican ticket and receiving a majority of eighty, notwithstanding the Democrats possessed eighty majority in the district. He died in 1882.

Rev. Henry Luse, who is farming on Section 12, came from Pennsylvania in 1867. His record appears elsewhere. He and his wife P. (Hoopnogle) have been blessed with three children, viz.: Uriah, John M. and Agnes. We have noted the arrival of many of those earliest in the town, but that the list may be more complete we append the following list of

ORIGINAL LAND ENTRIES:

SECTION 1.

	ACRES.
Abiel Silver, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 12, 1835.....	150
Henry Arnold, Oct. 12, 1835.....	80
Manning Redfield, Ontario County, N. Y., April 21, 1836.....	80
Lawrence, Imlay & B., May 14, 1836.....	80
N. & B. Smith, Washington County, N. Y., July 19, 1836.....	240

SECTION 2.

Anson Dibble, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 1, 1834.....	40
Stewart C. Gardner, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 1, 1834.....	80
Benjamin O'Dell, Genesee County, N. Y., Oct. 28, 1835.....	40
Lyman Graham, Cass County, Jan. 11, 1836.....	120
Gardner Halsted, March 9, 1836.....	80
Manning Redfield, April 21, 1836.....	80
George Redfield, Dec. 12, 1836.....	200

SECTION 3.

Augustus Bird, Cass County, Mich., April 9, 1835.....	40
Sylvester Meacham, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 6, 1835.....	40
Isaac Hulce, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 23, 1835.....	80
William Sherwood, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 4, 1835.....	80
John S. Brown, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 15, 1835.....	80
Lyman Graham, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 11, 1836.....	40
Jotham Curtis, Jr., Cass County, Mich., Feb. 10, 1836.....	40
Myron Strong, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 19, 1837.....	240

SECTION 4.

Samuel Lafferty, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 9, 1833.....	40
Samuel Simonon, Elkhart County, Ind., Dec. 19, 1833.....	40
Henry Dwight, Seneca County, N. Y., July 25, 1835.....	80
George Redfield, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 12, 1835.....	80
George Redfield, Cass County, Mich., April 21, 1836.....	40
George Redfield, Cass County, Mich., May 16, 1836.....	80
Lawrence, Imlay & B., May 14, 1836.....	120
Isaac Hulce, Oct. 23, 1835.....	160

SECTION 5.

Asa Griffith, Otsego County, N. Y., June 20, 1835, entire.....	640
--	-----

SECTION 6.

	ACRES.
Stirling Adams, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 25, 1834.....	107
Asa Griffith, June 25, 1835.....	346

SECTION 7.

Ebenezer Johnson, Erie County, N. Y., April 11, 1832.....	160
M. Sage and N. D. Snow, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 7, 1834.....	44
S. & E. Worth, Washtenaw County, March 2, 1835.....	125
S. & E. Worth, Washtenaw County, April 24, 1835.....	80
Nancy Sage, Cass County, Mich., March 2, 1835.....	80
N. & M. Sage, March 2, 1835.....	80

SECTION 8.

Abram Miller, Cass County, Mich., June 20, 1835.....	160
Lyman Stevens, Oneida County, N. Y., June 23, 1835.....	80
Jonathan Stevens, Cayuga County, N. Y., June 23, 1835.....	80
George Redfield, Oct. 13, 1834.....	160
George Redfield, March 15, 1836.....	80
Odin Grant, Oct. 29, 1835.....	40
William Sissons, Dec. 28, 1835.....	40

SECTION 9.

Samuel Simonon, Elkhart County, Ind., Dec. 10, 1833.....	80
Samuel Simonon, Elkhart County, Ind., Jan. 26, 1836.....	40
George Redfield, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 13, 1835.....	160
George Redfield, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 28, 1835.....	80
David Bement, Ontario County, N. Y., Nov. 6, 1835.....	80
John S. Bement, Ontario County, N. Y., Nov. 6, 1835.....	80
Mary Short, Ontario County, Dec. 12, 1835.....	80
Sarah Stafford, Cass County, Mich., March 9, 1836.....	40

SECTION 10.

Oscar F. Kingsley, Franklin County, Mass., Nov. 30, 1833.....	80
Ezra Beardsley, Cass County, Mich., March 5, 1833.....	40
Orlin Grant, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 18, 1834.....	40
John Miller, Cass County, Mich., June 29, 1835.....	80
George Redfield, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 6, 1835.....	320
Richmond Curtis, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 10, 1836.....	40
George S. Miller, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 16, 1836.....	40

SECTION 11.

Fred W. Miller, Cass County, Mich., June 29, 1833.....	80
Wilson Blackmar, Oct. 12, 1833.....	40
Elizabeth Gardner, Genesee County, N. Y., Oct. 16, 1833.....	200
Benjamin O'Dell, Genesee County, N. Y., June 28, 1833.....	40
Richard Ross, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 9, 1835.....	80
Edward Howes, Berrien County, Dec. 14, 1835.....	120
William Snyder, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 12, 1837.....	40
Joseph E. Skinner, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 20, 1837.....	40

SECTION 12.

Elam Beardsley, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 4, 1830.....	80
Willis Jordan, Butler County, Oct. 11, 1831.....	80
James Griffith, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 22, 1833.....	40
Simon O'Dell, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 8, 1834.....	40
John O'Dell, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 22, 1835.....	80
John Gill, Cuyahoga County, Ohio, Oct. 5, 1835.....	80
Abiel Silver, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 12, 1835.....	40
Henry Arnold, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 12, 1835.....	160
George Arnold, Cass County, Mich., May, 18, 1836.....	40

SECTION 13.

Robert Cathcart, Cass County, Mich., July 30, 1833.....	40
Simon O'Dell, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 8, 1834.....	40
Stewart C. Gardner, Cass County, Mich., April 8, 1835.....	40

	ACRES
Stewart C. Gardner, Cass County, Mich., March 9, 1836.....	40
John O'Dell, Aug. 22, 1835.....	80
Warren Patchen, Stenben County, N. Y., March 26, 1836.....	80
Lawrence, Imlay & B., May 28, 1836.....	80
George Redfield, Cass County, Mich., May 28, 1836.....	160
Benjamin Sherman, St. Joseph County, Jan. 13, 1837.....	80

SECTION 14.

Othni Beardsley, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 21, 1831.....	80
Thomas J. Curtis, Cass County, Mich., June 9, 1834.....	40
John Richards, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 14, 1834.....	40
James McNeil, Cayuga County, N. Y., May 16, 1835.....	80
James McNeil, Cayuga County, N. Y., Nov. 3, 1835.....	40
Jacob Haight, Otsego County, N. Y., May 14, 1835.....	40
Orlando Griffith, Otsego County, N. Y., June 20, 1835.....	80
Richard Ross, June 13, 1835.....	40
Elizabeth Gardner, Oct. 16, 1835.....	40
John Collins, Medina County, Ohio, Feb. 22, 1836.....	40
Benjamin Smith, Washington County, N. Y., July 19, 1836.....	40

SECTION 15.

Chester Fanning, Cayuga County, N. Y., Oct. 4, 1831.....	160
Betsey Curtis, Cass County, Mich., March 25, 1833.....	80
Henry Whiting, Wayne County, Mich., April 23, 1833.....	240
Almon B. Kingsley, Franklin County, Mass., Nov. 30, 1833.....	80
Fred W. Miller, Cass County, Mich., June 24, 1835.....	80

School lands.

SECTION 16.

SECTION 17.

Levi Grant, St. Joseph County, March 28, 1832.....	160
Charles Butler, Geneva County, N. Y., Aug. 9, 1833.....	80
Anthony Bronson, New York City, Aug. 9, 1833.....	80
Allen R. Kingsley, Cass County, July 4, 1834.....	80
John Garmon, Cass County, Mich., June 6, and 8, 1835.....	160
Abram Miller, Cass County, Mich., June 20, 1835.....	80

SECTION 18.

B. D. & W. Eddy, Washtenaw County, June 30, 1834.....	160
S. S. & E. Worth, Washtenaw County, March 2, 1835.....	122
Reuben Allen, Jr., Rutland County, Vt., June 9, 1835.....	160
George Redfield, Cass County, Nov. 6, 1835.....	38
B. Eddy, Washtenaw County, June 30, 1834.....	80

SECTION 19.

Jacob Allen, June 2, 1834.....	40
Luke Allen, June 25, 1834.....	40
James Benedict, April 10, 1835.....	114
Medad Terwilliger, Genesee County, N. Y., June 23, 1835.....	74

SECTION 20.

Samuel Simonton, Elkhart County, Ind., Dec. 19, 1833.....	
Myron Holmes, Chautauqua County, N. Y., May 29, 1834.....	
Abram Miller, Cass County, Mich., June 20, 1835.....	
Sarah Stafford, Wayne County, Jan. 9, 1836.....	

SECTION 21.

Saxton P. Kingsley, Cass County, Nov. 12, 1833.....	120
Saxton P. Kingsley, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 20, 1834.....	72
John Worst, Cass County, Mich., June 3, 1835.....	110

SECTION 22.

Jotham Curtis, Cass County, April 28, 1834.....	40
John Miller, Monroe County, June 12, and 29, 1835.....	80
Fred W. Miller, Cass County, Mich., June 12, 1835.....	40
Charles B. Pullman, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 21, 1846.....	70

SECTION 23.

	ACRES
Saxton P. Kingsley, Cass County Mich., June 3, 1835.....	40
Jotham Curtis, Cass County, Mich., June 24, 1835.....	40
N. & B. Smith, Washington County, N. Y., July 19, 1836.....	80
John J. Jones, Erie County, Penn., March 10, 1838.....	65
J. D. Mann, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 24, 1846.....	68

SECTION 24.

Lawrence, Imlay & Beach, Onondaga County, N. Y., May 28, 1836.....	144
Benjamin Sherman, St. Joseph County, June 12, 1837.....	144

ERECTION OF MASON TOWNSHIP.

This township was erected by an act of the Territorial government approved March 23, 1836, reading as follows: "All that portion of Cass County designated by the United States survey as Township 8 south, of Range 14 west, be and the same is hereby set off and organized into a separate township by the name of Mason. And the first township meeting therein shall be held at the dwelling house of Jotham Curtis in said township."

The boundaries were surveyed by William Brookfield, D. S., and the subdivisions by Robert Clark, Jr., he completing them July 21, 1828. It is curtailed in size on the south by the State of Indiana, it being but three and a fraction sections north and south, and is located between Porter and Ontwa on the east and west respectively, and Calvin on the north.

The soil is a sandy loam in the western and southern portions, while toward the center it partakes more of a clayey nature, but it is all very productive, and yields ample returns to the husbandman for labor bestowed. In the early days, when sheep and cattle ranged through the fenceless woods, they became frequently intermingled, and the marking of ears so they could be identified was an important science. He who first recorded a certain combination of slits, crops and holes, obtained a copyright on its use while he lived in the town; after his death or removal, another might take it. The old town books contain the records of many such marks, which were illustrated by rude, grotesque drawings, showing the exact location of the crops, holes or slits on which a patent was claimed. One registered by Joseph A. Curtis, in 1837, reads as follows: "An upper bit out of the right ear, and an under bit out of the left ear."

The officers of this township were evidently conversant with the law and punctilious in obeying its mandates, for, commencing in 1863, a five-cent internal revenue stamp was attached to the oaths of those elected to office, and among the first was a stamp attached to the record when Henry Thompson, Supervisor, agreed to "faithfully and impartially discharge

the duties of a member of the Board of Registration." It is doubtful if any other township officials in the county complied with the full requirements of this law.

FREE-WILL BAPTIST CHURCH.

The inception of the Free-Will Baptist Church dates back to the time Rev. Nelson Thomas, of Kalamazoo, a Baptist clergyman, preached in school and private houses on the Chicago road. He soon gathered around a following of twelve persons, who were constituted a church organization by Elders N. Putnam and George Fellows, of Niles. Elder Thomas continued his labors until his death in July, 1848. The funeral sermon was preached by Elder Samuel Ketchum, who assumed the pastorate, and so continued for several years, when he was succeeded by Elder James Ashley, and under his ministrations the church became so strong that a house of worship was erected at Adamsville at an expense of \$2,300. This was consumed by fire in about one year, and some fourteen years since the present neat church building erected in Section 5. It now has a membership of fifty, but no regular pastor. The officers are: J. H. Burnes and S. Moyer, Deacons; H. E. Stevens, Clerk.

UNITED BRETHREN.

When Rev. Henry Luse came to this township from Lebanon County, Penn., he found but few of his particular religious faith, and no church organization. In about one year, he commenced to proclaim the Gospel, in his then broken English, and soon instituted a revival that became so widespread that many attended the meetings from Elkhart, Ind., and the house was filled to overflowing with people desiring to "flee from the wrath to come." The members became so numerous that evening meetings were of a necessity discontinued, the house being totally inadequate to accommodate them, and services were commenced at 8 o'clock in the morning and continued until 12 M., and again resumed at 2 o'clock P. M., and continued until 5 o'clock. The singing formed quite an important part of the services, for the new melodies sung, accompanied with appropriate words, were to a certain extent soul-converting, and in connection with the pointed sermons and exhortations, were so effective that 100 converts were made before the meetings closed.

A United Brethren Church was formed in March, 1869, with seventy-nine members, some of the converts having joined other churches.

In 1874, they erected a church edifice, worth some \$1,500, on Section 14.

The present officers are Uriah Luse, Steward; Rev. Henry Luse, Class-leader; J. Worth, D. Fisher,

Uriah Luse, Moses McKissick and Dr. H. E. Woodbridge, Trustees.

Rev. H. Luse preached for eighteen months after the church was organized, since which time various ministers have presided, Rev. Mr. Johnson being the present pastor.

THE EVANGELICAL PARADISE CHURCH.

This church was organized, in 1874, with twelve members, by Jacob Young, who had organized a class some three years previous.

In 1874, a church building was constructed at an expense of some \$1,500. It now has a church membership of forty-six, and a Sunday school which averages an attendance of sixty scholars.

The present officers are Elias Minnig, Cyrus Diller, John Ord, Adam Ord, George Young, John Swartz and Joseph Luse, Trustees; Elias Minnig, Class-leader.

SCHOOLS.

The first schoolhouse was erected in 1836, near "Five Points," so called, because five roads center here. The material of which it was constructed was logs, and great haste was evidenced, for sufficient time was not taken to square off the logs at the corners, and they presented anything but an inviting appearance. O. Grant taught the first school. This, in turn, was supplanted by a rough frame house, erected by David Thompson, which in turn gave place to something more in keeping with the progress made by the people. In January, 1869, this was burned, and the people became possessed with an apathy on school matters, and concluded to wait until the next annual school meeting before raising money to build another; but by the persistent efforts of Henry Thompson, a special meeting was called, and a petition framed and sent to the Legislature, then in session, praying that they be allowed to issue school bonds with which to procure money to erect another schoolhouse, and it was pushed with such vigor that, in February, Mr. Thompson received a certified copy of the special act, granting them authority to issue bonds for the purposes therein specified. The bonds were sold, and a \$1,500 house erected that season, and the whole debt liquidated the following year. A little leaven in this case was fruitful of great results. May 19, 1837, the whole township was constituted a school district by O. Grant, Frederick W. Miller and Edward Howe, School Commissioners; and the 27th of the same month the eastern portion was set aside into District No. 2. The township now contains seven school districts, two of them being fractional with a brick house in Ontwa and frame house in Porter. District No. 1 has a frame house valued by school

officers in their report (the valuation of each house is that placed upon it by the officers) at \$600. It has a seating capacity of forty-four. District No. 2 has a brick house valued at \$500, with a seating capacity of forty. District No. 4 has a brick house, valued at \$1,500, with a seating capacity of seventy-two. District No. 5 has a brick house, erected in 1874, valued at \$3,000, with a seating capacity of 110, and is a credit to the district and township, for it is the best rural schoolhouse in the State, being complete in all its appointments. It is divided into two rooms, and two teachers are employed during the winter months. District No. 6 has a frame house, valued at \$50; seating capacity, forty. The whole number of school children between the ages of five and twenty years—not including fractional districts—is 259.

District No. 4 has 108, and District No. 6, forty-seven volumes in their libraries, the other districts having no libraries. The past fiscal year \$547 were paid for male, and \$510 for female teachers.

INITIAL EVENTS.

The first frame house was erected by Dr. Henry Follett, in 1838, who was also the first practicing physician. He came here from Cayuga County, N. Y., and remained in the township until his death, in December, 1849. No representative of his family now resides in the county.

Mr. Edwin W. Reynolds, who came from Medina County, Ohio, was the first practicing attorney in the township. His death, which occurred in 1862, was occasioned by injuries inflicted when run away with by a high-spirited horse. His widow is now the wife of D. M. Howell, of Penn.

The first brick houses, which are still standing, were erected in 1849, one by Walker Miller and the other by Henry Thompson.

As before noticed, the first fruit trees were set out Elam Beardsley, in 1830; the next were planted by Darius Beardsley, in 1832, who procured the seed of his brother Ezra, who brought them from Ohio. Isaac Mosher has 800 fruit trees, the greatest number possessed by any one man in the township. There are no extensive mills in the township, but one is located near Mud Lake, and another in Section 9.

Mr. C. O'Dell was among the jolly landlords of the olden time, and his tavern was located on the farm now owned by John Smith. Stewart C. Gardner, as before noticed, also acted in the same capacity.

The marriage bells, had there been any at that early time, would have first been rung in 1833 to celebrate the ceremony which made Clara Beardsley the wife of John H. Smith.

In 1836, an infant child of John Worst was killed

by a falling tree, and was the first child interred in the cemetery at Five Points.

The first and only post office was called Legar, and was located on the farm of Moses McKessick. Ezra Hatch officiated as Postmaster, in 1852.

In 1870, G. H. Mann came from Medina County, Ohio, and, soon thereafter, started a blacksmith shop on Section 8, which, with one at Kessington, comprises all the disciples of Vulcan.

When the sturdy pioneers had assembled for the first time to perform the duty incumbent upon every male citizen of the United States, no ballot-box had been provided, and the time allotted was not sufficient to enable them to manufacture one. At the suggestion of one inclined to be humorous, a mitten, was used as a receptacle for the ballots then and there cast, and one would be safe in the assertion that no mitten stuffing was indulged in on this occasion.

When we consider the primitive methods employed by the ancient Egyptians in grinding their corn, and the stump-pounding process used by the Indians, it would seem as if simplicity of mechanism had been exhausted and no expedient could be adopted that could compare with their methods, unless it be the breaking of one kernel at a time upon a stone, by the concussion of another, and it would be about as effective as the method employed by John Novel, who operated the first and only grist-mill in the township. One common stone—hard-head—was placed upon another, and near the outer surface of the uppermost one a hole was drilled, into which an iron-pointed stick was inserted, which was long enough to extend up to and through a circular crevice in the ceiling above, and this stick was the fulcrum with which the stone was propelled in a rotary motion from right to left—just opposite from the direction mill-stones usually revolve—with the left hand, while the right was busily employed in throwing one kernel after another into the eye of the stone. From the degree of fineness obtained, the meal would appropriately come under the appellation of cracked corn.

By industry one peck of grain could be manufactured in one day, and it was only when the family supply ran low that the proprietor would grind one quart for present use, not that other business prevented, for this was not a merchant mill; its location in the midst of a thick forest in Section 9 prevented its being utilized for such a purpose. Curiosity impelled many people to visit this mill, long since destroyed, and one of the stones can now be seen in the Pioneer Museum at Cassopolis. The proprietor of this mill was a native of Virginia, and as to whether he was an F. F. V., cannot now be determined, as he long since moved away.

The first road through the township ran from Union to Cassopolis, and was surveyed by John Bogart in 1832. The first road of record as laid out by Joseph McNeil and John Gorman, Road Commissioners, in May, 1830, and extended around Section 1.

The number of voters in 1844 was seventy-eight, of which sixty-three were Democrats, twenty-four Whigs, fourteen doubtful, and one Abolitionist. At the general election in 1881, the total number of votes cast was 221; of these 141 were cast for the Democratic candidates, seventy-four for the Republicans and six for the Greenback candidates.

When the first settlers located, the forests were destitute of tangled underbrush, the annual fires kindled by the Indians burning it clean, and one's vision could extend for miles through the woods, and discern the graceful deer, the ferocious bear or cunning fox, as they traveled their various ways in search of food. Since then, small trees and bushes of various description have grown up and encumbered the woods, but a much greater change has been made in the face of the country by the industrious, progressive white man, for where the smoke wreathed from the simple wigwam of the Indian, can now be found the commodious farm-house with its accompaniment of other farm buildings; where the deer fed in comparative quiet, can now be found finely cultivated fields, which annually yield many fold for seed planted therein, and thrift and comfort is visible on every hand, and all this has been accomplished within one-half a century.

The township now contains 140 farms, having a total of 12,282 acres, or 87.73 acres in each, 9,228 of which is improved. In 1879, from 2,327 acres sown to wheat, 54,578 bushels were threshed, an average of 23.45 bushels per acre; from 1,582 planted to corn, 109,450 bushels were harvested, and 486 acres of oats yielded 15,432 bushels. There was also raised 507 bushels of clover seed, 302 bushels of peas, 5,075 bushels of potatoes, and 1,488 tons of hay. There was also possessed in the township in 1880, 377 horses, 629 head of cattle, 968 hogs, and in 1869, 1,403 sheep that sheared 6,130 pounds of wool, 439 acres are planted to orchards, while small fruits and berries are raised in abundances.

CIVIL LIST.

The following names are those of the principal township civil officers from the year 1836:

SUPERVISORS.

1836, Moses Stafford; 1838, Saxton P. Kingsley; 1839-40, Reuben Allen; 1841, S. P. Kingsley; 1842-44, John S. Bement; 1845, George Arnold; 1846-48, Ezra Hatch; 1849-51, John S. Bement;

1852, George Arnold; 1853-54, Ezra Hatch; 1855-56, George Arnold; 1857-60, E. W. Reynolds; 1861-63, Henry Thompson; 1864, George Arnold; 1865, W. H. Stevens; 1866-67, J. H. Graham; 1868, William Allen; 1869, J. H. Graham; 1870, Lewis H. Miller; 1871-72, Henry Thompson; 1873-78, J. H. Graham; 1879, *Henry Thompson; 1880-82, J. H. Graham.

TREASURERS.

1836, John Worst; 1837, O. Grant; 1838-39, C. C. Landry; 1840-41, Henry Follett; 1842-49, John Miller; 1850-52, William B. McNeil; 1853-56, John Miller; 1857, James C. Meacham; 1858, Joseph H. Burns; 1859, W. O. Hatch; 1860, S. B. Glines; 1861, Henry Olds; 1862-67, J. A. McNeil; 1868-72, H. F. Garmon; 1874-77, Aaron Dickert-hoof; 1878-79, Edward J. Bement; 1880, Charles A. Thompson; 1881, Edward J. Bement.

CLERKS.

1836, S. P. Kingsley; 1837-38, J. McNeil; 1839, Henry Follett; 1840, A. A. Goddard; 1841-42, Henry Follett; 1843-45, W. W. Bird; 1846-47, P. Sutton; 1848, William Allen; 1849-51, P. Sutton; 1852-56, John S. Bement; 1857-59, H. C. McNeil; 1860, Anson L. Dunn; 1861, Stephen Colby; 1862-64, H. C. McNeil; 1865, William D. Coe; 1866-68, George B. Harker; 1869-78, H. C. McNeil; 1879, George H. Redfield; 1880, Hugh C. McNeil; 1881, George H. Redfield.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

REV. JAMES ASHLEY.

The subject of this memoir was born in Toronto, Canada, November 18, 1815, and was the son of Leonard and Sally (McDougal) Ashley. In 1826, the family removed to Huron County, Ohio, and here, with the advantages and disadvantages of a new county, the boy became a man. The elder Ashley was a farmer, and unable to give his son any educational advantages. He learned the trade of a blacksmith, which avocation he followed at intervals. At the age of fifteen he was converted, and in 1841 commenced preaching; his labors were immediately successful; his earnest manner aroused the careless, while his sympathy, remarkable affability and colloquial gifts attracted all classes. New fields were opened, new churches constituted, and the Seneca Quarterly Meeting organized. The Huron Quarterly Meeting, in which he entered the church and the ministry, re-

*Failed to qualify, and J. H. Graham appointed.

ceived a portion of his labors; but most of his pastoral and evangelical work was in connection with the Seneca Quarterly Meeting, where much good was accomplished. In 1855, he removed to Cass County, where he spent the remainder of his useful life, holding the pastoral relation for more than twenty-five years. Like all other Free-Will Baptist ministers forty years ago, he labored virtually as a missionary, receiving an indefinite, irregular and insufficient support, supplying deficiencies by manual labor. After coming to Cass County, he worked at the trade of a carpenter; in fact he was never idle. He preached twelve years in Sumnerville, he traveling in so doing some eighteen thousand miles, and for some time he held services in a cooper shop, but finally, through his efforts, a church was erected. He organized the society of Berrien Center, and labored there nine years. His whole soul was in his work, and, forgetting self, he was always ready to make any sacrifices for the advancement of the cause in which he labored. It was through his instrumentality that the church at Adamsville, which was consumed by fire, was erected; and when the present Free-Will Baptist Church of Mason was erected, he not only gave his labor, but \$100, and made no charge for pastoral services. He was held in the highest esteem by the young as well as the old, and his services were especially required by those matrimonially inclined, his last ministerial labor being the marrying of two couples. He was a man of positive character, with decided opinions on all matters, which he expressed on all suitable occasions; his plainness of speech and boldness of position would perhaps have made opponents and enemies had it not been for his sincerity and unselfishness; and especially the wonderful degree of good nature and affability he possessed, for whether in the family or pulpit, in the church or Legislature (to which latter place he was elected in 1869), he was very popular; his good nature and Christian kindness did not fail him, and his friends were numerous. He died March 23, 1882, after an illness of nearly a year. His wife, a most estimable Christian lady, who was his adviser, and who shared his adversities and successes, resides on the homestead. He became the father of a family of twelve children, viz.: William Henry (who died in the army April, 1863), John H., Delora J., Alice A., Fannie E., Robert Mc., Sally M., Lydia A., Mary E., Fred L., Laurie L. (deceased), Ardella R. (deceased).

J. HUBBARD THOMAS.

The early life of Joseph H. Thomas was such as to prepare him for pioneering in the far West, for it was largely occupied in hard labor in the Green Mountain State, where his parents were pioneering with a

large family, and they possessed of limited means. For a number of years, Joseph H., assisted by one of his brothers, labored hard to raise the incumbrance on his father's property, which was an act of filial duty one would expect of the man.

He was born in Salisbury, Vt., September 8, 1807, and is of Welsh extraction, as one would judge from his physique, for he is a man of large stature and possessed of more than ordinary strength. While a resident of Vermont, he became very expert in the use of the ax, and recounts the feat of cutting 400 cords of three-foot wood in fifty days, and one day of performing the almost miraculous feat of cutting eleven cords. His father, Isaac Thomas, was born in Packersfield, New Hampshire, in October, 1775. His mother, Arthusa M. Hubbard, born in Springfield, Vt., in 1784, was the daughter of Col. Joseph Hubbard, of that place, who was born in Old Hadley, Mass. Mr. Thomas' parents were married in 1806, and settled on a farm in the town of Salisbury, Vt., where they resided until the death of Mr. Thomas, which occurred in 1848, aged sixty-three years. The subject of this sketch is the eldest of eight children—Horace, born August 1809; Eliza, born September, 1811; Harry, born October, 1814; Robert B., born September 30, 1816; Thankful, August, 1820; G. Adolphus, January, 1823; Jefferson, January, 1825. His ancestors came from Wales during the reign of George I. They were among the early printers of Boston. Isaiah Thomas printed the Boston *Spy*, and in 1772 it was suppressed by George III for disloyal sentiments. He then removed to Worcester, Mass., where he issued the Worcester *Spy*, and his printing press was on exhibition in Machinery Hall, at the Centennial of 1876, and was the one on which was printed the first copy of the Declaration of Independence in this country.

When twenty-eight years of age, J. Hubbard Thomas removed to Licking County, Ohio, where he remained until coming to Cass County, in May, 1839, at which time he purchased 160 acres of wild land in Section 18, at \$5 per acre, which has been added to until he now possesses 230. By girdling timber, he raised 500 bushels of wheat the first year on his new farm.

Mr. Thomas has been eminently successful in his chosen avocation. Owing to early experiences, he has always been quite conservative and self-sustained, relying entirely on his own exertions and judgment to further his financial interests, and they have proved more than ordinarily reliable.

Not a member of any Christian denomination, he believes in the brotherhood of all mankind, and in living according to the golden rule.

He was married, May 11, 1836, to Eunice, daughter



Heddiworth Thomas



Emme Thomas



James Ashley



JOHN BYRNES.



ELIJAH BISHOP.



DANIEL BISHOP.



Mills Olds

of John Townsend, who was born in Charleston, Mass., October 30, 1767, and Eunice (Howe) Townsend, widow of Joseph Cloyes, who was born in Shrewsbury, Mass., November 15, 1774.

By her first marriage she became the mother of two children—Elijah and D. H. Cloyes. By her second marriage she became the mother of nine children, viz.: Relief, born July 2, 1805, died August 25, 1824; John, born February 20, 1807, now in Vermont; Nancie, born March 23, 1808, now in Vermont; Joseph C., born August 11, 1809, died January 11, 1810; Lorancy, born January 5, 1811, now in Wisconsin; Eunice, born April 24, 1812; Sarah, born January 18, 1814, now in Wisconsin; Gideon H., born June 8, 1816, now in New York State; William L., born August 9, 1820, died July 22, 1828. John Townsend died March 21, 1841, and his wife, Eunice, June 6, 1847.

Mrs. Thomas has shared the privations and labor of pioneer life with her husband, and is now with him enjoying the fruits of their industry. She has long been a member of the Baptist Church.

They have been the parents of four children—Helen M., born September 8, 1837, now Mrs. G. A. Meacham, in Mason; Edwin, born May 31, 1841, died May 31, 1864; Arabella M., born July 27, 1846, now a widow lady, Mrs. M. E. Dills, and Ida L., born December 5, 1853, died September 9, 1855.

ELIJAH BISHOP.

The subject of this sketch, Elijah Bishop, was born at Saratoga Springs, N. Y., in 1811, and is a son of Sylvester and Ruth (Duel) Bishop.

The life of Mr. Bishop has been no holiday affair, for his parents being poor, he was obliged to face the stern realities of life, and assist in obtaining a livelihood by performing the laborious work on a farm when so young that he had not strength sufficient to straighten up the plow he was vainly endeavoring to guide. His opportunities for obtaining an education were quite limited, and like many of the solid, substantial and successful men of our country, commenced life with but little book knowledge, but having early acquired habits of industry, was prepared for the hardships of pioneer life he was called upon to endure, and success has crowned his labor. When four years of age, he removed to Cayuga County, of his native State, with his parents, and remained there until attaining his majority, when he emigrated to Medina County, Ohio, and made it his home until coming to Cass County, in 1838, at which time he was accompanied by his father.

Mr. Bishop purchased his farm of George Redfield, and can now look back with much complacency to the

hard struggle necessary to pay for it. The first payment of \$25 was made by splitting fence-rails, but those succeeding were the most difficult to meet, for wages were but 50 cents per day and store pay legal tender, and for one year's labor one would sometimes procure but \$5 in cash. Corn brought but 20 cents per bushel; wheat from 40 to 50 cents per bushel; pork, \$1.50 per hundred; and it was so difficult to obtain money, that he had almost decided to surrender his farm, when all but three of the forty acres were cleared when Mr. Redfield extended the time indefinitely, and he concluded to resume his labors. It was a joyful time when the last dollar was paid, although it took his work oxen to make up the amount. At this time he discarded his squirrel skin cap and purchased a plush one which was looked upon as the height of extravagance by his neighbors. Mr. Bishop avers that his sugar bill now aggregates more than his entire household expenses at this time.

He now possesses a fine farm, all the results of his own untiring industry, and the highest meed of praise is due for his energy and enterprise, and he is now numbered among the progressive and prominent farmers of Mason Township. In politics, he affiliates with the Democratic party. In 1832, he was married to Amelia, daughter of Jonathan Stephens, who came to Cass County in 1836, where his death occurred at the residence of his daughter, in 1851. Mrs. Bishop has well performed her part in the struggle for a livelihood and ultimate competency, and is the mother of five children, viz.: Jonathan, who resides in Mason; Augusta, now Mrs. J. W. Thomas, in Indiana; Mary and Hiram, who reside at home, and Eleanna, now Mrs. David Holderman.

DANIEL BISHOP.

Sylvester Bishop, a native of the New England States, moved to Saratoga Springs when a young man and engaged in the tailoring business. From here he moved to Cayuga County, where his son Daniel was born in 1819. His family consisted of eight children, the order of their births being as follows: Timothy, Hiram, Eleanna, Permelia, Elijah, Daniel, Mary and Allen. Sylvester Bishop came to Cass County in 1838 with his son Elijah, who went to New York this same year and returned with his brother Daniel. Daniel worked on the St. Joseph River until \$50 was earned to pay for his father's farm. His father and mother, Ruth (Duel), lived with their youngest son, Allen, until their deaths, which occurred in 1859 and 1857 respectively. Allen lost his life by the recoil of a chain attached to a grubbing machine. Mr. Bishop is conversant with the expedients adopted by pioneers when carving

out for themselves a home, for this is what he has done, and he is now numbered among the oldest pioneers of Mason Township.

He first purchased forty acres of land at \$5 per acre, which was duly improved, and additional land purchased until he now possesses 120 acres, and is now enjoying the fruits of a well-spent life, respected by those with whom he has associated for over forty years. His life, which has been spent in agricultural pursuits, has been quiet and uneventful, which is conducive of the greatest amount of happiness, for the anxieties and perplexities of business life are avoided. A staunch Democrat, he has never taken an active part in politics, preferring to attend strictly to his chosen avocation, in which he has been successful.

He was married May 7, 1848, to Mary Poff, daughter of Michael and Sarah Poff. Mrs. Bishop was born in Virginia in 1827. She came to Michigan in 1832 with her parents, who ultimately settled in Indiana, where they resided until their deaths. Mr. and Mrs. Bishop are the parents of five children now living—Levi C. and Abraham, who reside in Mason; Cynthia E., now Mrs. N. A. Thompson, who resides in Mason; and Timothy and Martha, who reside at home.

MILLS OLDS.

Among those who came into Cass County at a somewhat later date than the earliest settlers, and who still performed the labors of a pioneer on his farm, can be mentioned Mills Olds, who was born in Connecticut, October 14, 1813, and is a son of Samuel, who died March 12, 1868, in his eighty-second year, and Salinda (Remington), who departed this life February 24, 1843, in her seventieth year.

Mr. Olds became early inured to hard labor, his father moving on a new farm when he (Mills) was quite young, and was therefore prepared for the seven years spent in working by the month at hard manual labor. With the proceeds of the labor of his hands, he purchased the farm in Mason Township, to which he removed in 1851, and where he died Nov. 9, 1880. Before coming West, he learned the blacksmith's trade, but only followed the avocation of farming after reaching his new home. Honesty, integrity and industry, and close attention to details were the principal characteristics of Mr. Olds, and it was due to his industry, coupled with good financiering, that he accumulated a competency.

He affiliated with the Democratic party, and was elected by them to fill the office of Justice of the Peace, but aside from the ordinary interest evinced by the bulk of American citizens in governmental affairs, he took no prominent part in politics, he devoting the major portion of his time to business affairs.

He was married December 24, 1845, to Mary B. Arnold, who was born in New York State July 4, 1822, and departed this life January 28, 1859. Mrs. Olds was a member of the Close Communion Baptist Church, and a very estimable lady.

They became the parents of children as follows: Stephen S. and May A., both of whom reside on the parental estate of 300 acres, the former of whom is married to Ann, daughter of Rev. James Ashley; they have two children—Glenn H. and Dean S.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

NEWBERG.

John Bair, the First Settler—The Emigrant's Trials—"Land Sharks"—George Poe—The Hudd Family—Early Settlement—Land Entries—Civil Organization—Newberg—Tax Roll for 1838—Postal Service—Schools—Religious—Civil List—Biographical.

EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

THE first man to thread his way through the forests and plant the banner of civilization in the township of Newberg was John Bair. The date of his land entry is October 16, 1832. His was the first entry made in the township, and the only one during that year. He was one of the many who had a predilection for timbered land, and an abundance of water, hence his choice on Section 34, on the north bank of what is now known as Bair Lake, the larger part of which is in the township of Porter. At the date of his location, there was a road laid out and partially opened up, running east and west through the southern part of the township of Newberg, and near the northern borders of a beautiful lake. Here, upon the high banks of the lake, and on the north side of the road, the primitive log cabin was erected which for many succeeding years was his home. In course of time the trees were felled, fields were fenced, an orchard put out and the log cabin superseded by a frame building, which continued to be his home until his death. Elizabeth Bair, the wife of Johnson Driskel, in the historian's interview with her, related many interesting incidents of their pioneer life. She is the oldest child of John Bair and Ruth (Ridgely), his wife, and was a child when she came with her parents from Ohio to St. Joseph County. She well remembers the time when they came; crossing the streams and marshes as best they could, ferrying over the larger streams and fording the smaller ones. All who crossed the dismal Maumee Swamp in those days well remember it; there were days in succession when they could look back from where they pitched their tents in the evening, to where they broke camp on the morning of the same day. From two to four ox

or horse teams were necessary to draw an ordinary load of household goods from two to four miles per day. Many emigrated in what were called "Pennsylvania Schooners." To attempt a pen picture of this grotesque vehicle would be a hazardous undertaking. It no doubt received the name of "schooner" from its capacious storage room, and the deep paneled, odd shaped box which to an imaginative mind might have resembled in a very slight degree, the body of a schooner before it was rigged with sails. However this may have been, if Capt. Andrew Robinson, who built the first vessel bearing this name had lived to see this wagon, he certainly would have pronounced it a burlesque upon his graceful craft.

It was the custom in those days, when contemplating a journey of any great distance, to construct a cover for this huge vehicle. A number of bows, made of tough elastic wood, as hickory or ash, were gotten out and shaved thin after the manner of making hoops. They were then, bent into a semicircle and fastened to the sides of the wagon box by means of cleats. Over the bows heavy canvas was stretched and fastened down at the sides and back end, thus forming a covering which was impervious to the rain and a protection against the burning rays of the sun or the chilly winds of autumn. The scanty supply of household goods were packed in the bottom of the wagon box, the bedding uppermost, upon which the wife and children were snugly ensconced. A necessary accompaniment was a brace of hounds and the old flint-lock musket. It was in about this style that Mr. John Bair moved his family and effects to Michigan. A little casualty occurred while crossing a stream which we give here in the language of Elizabeth Driskel. "As we were fording a deep stream, our wagon upset. Mother had my infant sister Mary in her arms, and they would have been drowned if mother's hair had not got tangled in the bows of the wagon cover and held her out of the water until father could get to her. How father saved us all I don't know, but he did."

During the first year of Mr. Bair's residence in Newberg, he alternated farming with hunting, fishing and trapping. In his hunting and trapping excursions he was in the habit of stopping where night overtook him, with no companion but his dog and gun. He was familiar with the location and boundaries of all the lands in this region, and thus was able to render valuable assistance to those who wished to purchase lands or make entries. At one time, when the land office was located at Monroe, some "land sharks" had been in the neighborhood looking up land, and obtained the description of a lot that another party had selected and designed purchasing

for a home. The "land sharks" were on their way to the land office, rejoicing in the thought that the coveted prize would soon be secured. A brief consultation was held by the party who wished the land for a home, and Mr. Bair agreed, for a consideration, to outstrip them and enter the land for his friend. He set out at once on foot through the forests, paying no attention to roads which were at this time very indirect. When the "land sharks" reached Monroe, they found, to their utmost surprise and chagrin, that they had been outdone, for Mr. Bair was there and most graciously informed them that they were a little too late, he having already secured the land.

Mr. Bair's hospitality was known far and near, and his cabin was a wayside inn to all persons passing through the wilderness in those days, whether they were ministers of the Gospel, land viewers, hunters and trappers, white men or Indians.

The two persons who have resided longest in Newberg are Elizabeth Driskel and Asa Bair, children of John and Ruth Bair. Harriet Ridge, who now lives in the village of Marcellus, another of their children, was the first white child born in Newberg Township. The remaining children are Mary, Nancy, Joseph, Myron, Ruthina and John.

The next person to enter land and make a settlement in the township of Newberg was Daniel Driskel, in the fall of 1834. His first entry was dated October 17, 1833, on Section 36. He, with his family, came from Ohio to St. Joseph County, and thence to Newberg, and settled on Section 35, near where his present residence is situated. Here he continues to live, the only one left of the earliest settlers. Mr. Driskel, by hard work and prudent management, has added to his possessions until he has now a large and well-improved farm, one of the best in this part of the township. He and his wife Rebecca, the daughter of William D. Jones, have borne well their share of the labors and responsibilities of pioneer life, and will be remembered by the good people of Newberg when they recount the lives and deeds of their most valued citizens. Of the three children born to them, but one, Helen, is living.

In 1835, George Poe settled on Section 22. He came from Crawford County, Ohio, and made his first entry of land September 16, 1835. He subsequently made other entries, and other members of the Poe family came in and made settlements in the same locality, thus forming the nucleus of a settlement which is to-day known as the Poe neighborhood, and from which Poe's Corner takes its name. This family are descendants of Adam Poe, the noted Indian fighter. During this year, entries were made by A. J. Poe, Marverick Rudd, Thomas Armstrong, Sam-

uel Hutchings, Felix Girtou, John Grinell, William D. Jones and others.

In the year 1836, a number of settlements were made, the priority of which it is difficult to determine, but among them was John Grinell. He was a native of Vermont; leaving that State when but a small lad, he went to Onondaga County, N. Y., and thence to Penn Township, Cass County, in 1834, where he remained two years, and then he became a resident of Newberg Township, where he resided until his death. The date of his first entry of land is December 23, 1836, and that of his second entry, February 18, 1836, the former entry being on Section 31, and the latter on Section 30. He came with two horse teams, bringing his family, household goods, and provisions enough to last during the journey; he was also accompanied by Mr. Barker and Stephen Rudd. He reached Penn Township in the fall of 1834, with but \$25 in his pocket, and this he invested in a milch cow, which proved to be a very fortunate purchase, as she was the main support of the family during the winter. Potatoes, salt and milk constituted their frugal fare for many days in succession. The next spring he rented a farm and put out spring crops. The memorable June frost of this year injured the corn, but the oat crop was bountiful and proved to be very remunerative, as they were worth \$1.10 per bushel at Kalamazoo.

The following spring, 1836, he moved to his farm in Newberg, on Section 30, where he had built a log cabin the previous winter; here he lived until his death, which occurred in 1838. Of the children of John Grinell and his wife Lucinda, *nee* Rudd, the two eldest, Silas and Zelia, are deceased; M. P., is in North Michigan; Thomas W., in Wisconsin; Abbie, in Volinia; Barrak, in California; Sally, in Pennsylvania; J. R., in Newberg on the old homestead, and Sylvester, in Cassopolis.

Barker F. Rudd, a native of Vermont, came to Cass County in 1834. He and his brother Stephen started from Vermont with teams, and as they passed through the State of New York, stopped at John Grinell's, a brother-in-law, and prevailed on him to accompany them. They all came to Calvin Township, where a sister of the Rudds, Mrs. Jessie Hutchings, resided. Barker and Stephen worked at their trade, that of carpenters and joiners, for some time in the employ of an uncle, Henry Jones, for whom they built a dwelling house. While living on Young's Prairie, Mr. Rudd purchased the first cook stove in the neighborhood, which was looked upon as a very doubtful innovation.

In 1836, Barker erected a frame house on land belonging to his brother Maverick, on Section 31, and

moved into it, and from this time until his death he was a resident of this township. While residing here, he constructed a saw-mill on the banks of a small stream on Section 32. His was the first saw-mill in the township. The little stream that was to furnish the motive power failed the next fall, in consequence of the dry weather. About this time, Baldwin Jenkins, of Pokagon, made him a visit; and Mr. Rudd, who no doubt was somewhat elated over his mill, as it was the first and only one in that section of the country, invited his friend and the ladies to take a walk down and view it. After looking it over and hearing Mr. Rudd's enthusiastic remarks concerning it, Baldwin very seriously inquired if there was any water there when he built the mill.

The following is from papers prepared by Mr. Rudd for publication a short time before his death:

"In the fall of 1834, I saw Cass County for the first time. I landed on what is now Calvin Township, where I had a sister living, the wife of Jesse Hutchinson. She is now in Iowa with the rest of the Hutchinson family. The first vote I remember of casting was in an old house, on what is now the farm of William Jones, located near where the road strikes the marsh going west from James Bower's place. This was an election of delegates to form the State Constitution. James O'Dell, Baldwin Jenkins and Col. Newton, were the delegates of the Whig party. I shall never forget an old Whig voter in his zeal and under the inspiration of old rye, declaring that whoever voted that ticket would clear himself from hell. Pretty strong language I thought. I voted for them and they were all elected.

"A short time before Horace Nicholson met his sad fate in Lilly Lake, he and I were getting up a petition to the Territorial Legislature, to have the township of Newberg organized. Horace remarked 'we will spell it differently from other burges,' so we spelled it 'berg.'" Barker Rudd was a man full of energy and enterprise, and whatever he turned his hand to he did with all his might. He was often called upon by his fellow-citizens to fill positions of honor and trust. At the time of his death, he was living in the northwest part of the township, on Section 6, where his widow now resides with her son Nelson. The children are Harriet, Abbie, Candace, Barrak, Thomas (deceased), Nelson and Alice.

William D. Easton, a native of New Jersey, came to New York when a young man, and remained about sixteen years. While living in this State his first wife, Anna Smith, who had borne him three children, died. March 30, 1824, he married his second wife, Mary R. Powell. The fruit of this union was seven children. In June, 1825, he moved to Calhoun

County, Mich., and from thence to Newberg Township in 1836. There were but seven families in the township when he came. He entered land on Section 30. His son-in-law, William H. Pemberton, is living on the old homestead. William H. Pemberton has been a citizen of Newberg since 1844, and has filled the office of Township Treasurer at different times. William D. Easton filled the office of Township Clerk for many terms in succession in the early history of the township, and also the office of Justice of the Peace. He was in the war of 1812 and drew a pension. He was a man of retiring disposition, but active and energetic in business. He departed this life in 1877, at the age of eighty-four years.

Alexander Allen, a native of the Emerald Isle, emigrated to the State of New York in 1814, when twenty-three years of age. He came to Newberg in 1836, and entered land on Section 13, in July of the same year. He then returned to his former home in Washington County, for his family, and the following year returned to Michigan, and from that time until his death he was a resident of the township; he was a mason by trade, and his log cabin was the first to be honored with a brick chimney and large brick baking oven. Isaac Sprague burned a brick-kiln on the farm of James Glass, on Section 34, from which the brick was obtained. This was the first brick-kiln in this part of country.

William D. Jones, a native of New York, came to Ohio in 1832, and from thence to Michigan in 1836. He entered his land November 18, 1835, on Section 34; he also made another entry on the same section July 21, 1836. Two of his sons, Dudley and Minor, came in and commenced improvements on their father's lands in the summer of 1836, and he followed them with the rest of the family in a few months. He built his log cabin on the north side of Bair Lake in the fall of 1836, and where he resided until his tragical death, which occurred on the night of the 18th of June, 1858. The manner of the death of William D. Jones and his wife, Mary, whose maiden name was Osborn, is the most heartrending that ever befalls the pen of the historian to record. Mr. Jones had passed through all of the privations and hardships incident to pioneer life, and had by long years of toil and good management, cleared up and improved a large farm; reared, educated and provided for a large family of children, and was now contemplating the building of a large and substantial brick dwelling, in which to pass his declining years. The building was well under way, the material collected, and workmen engaged in its erection at the time the tragedy occurred.

On the night above mentioned, the family retired

at the usual hour, Mr. Jones and two of the workmen sleeping up-stairs; and Mrs. Jones, an invalid at this time, and two young ladies, one a daughter, the other a grand-daughter, were sleeping below. About 11 o'clock, a dense smoke, which filled the whole house, aroused the workmen, who loudly gave the alarm and rushed down stairs. The daughter had arisen, ran through the back kitchen out to the well, leaving the doors open. This furnished a draft, and the flames poured through the door into the main building, thus cutting off the escape of the men in that direction. They fled to the front door and found that fastened, but fortunately they chanced upon an ax, with which they battered it down and secured their escape. They at once hastened to the window of Mrs. Jones' bedroom, and broke it in to attempt her rescue. This only furnished the fire fiend with a new weapon. They were beaten back by the flames, and with the daughter and grand-daughter, were compelled to stand by powerless to render any assistance—impotent witnesses of the holocaust. Mr. Jones succeeded in reaching the foot of the stairs, where he was overcome with the smoke and flames, and perished. The grand-daughter never knew how or when she made her escape.

E. H. Jones, the youngest of their family, now resides on the old homestead. He is a man of fine intellectual abilities, and, in addition to the office of Justice of the Peace, which he has held for many years, was elected to represent his district in the State Legislature in 1862. The village of Jones, which bears his name, was surveyed and platted by him in 1875, but neither the plat nor date of survey is a matter of record.

Spencer Nicholson, a native of Vermont, came into the township and settled on Section 32 in the fall of 1836. He laid out a village south of Lilly Lake and east of the graveyard, but it belongs to the class of villages known as "paper cities." Horace, his son, also entered land and made a settlement on the same section in the same year. In the fall of 1838, Horace Nicholson lost his life under the following circumstances: He had shot and wounded a deer, which plunged into the lake and swam across. Horace hurried to the bank of the lake where an old canoe was moored. The canoe was leaky and unsafe, but in the hurry and excitement of the moment, he allowed his zeal to overcome his prudence and ventured out in the rotten craft, intending to paddle across before it would fill and sink, but the water gained on him so fast that it went down before half-way across. He was a good swimmer, but from his reduced condition, caused by a recent attack of the fever and ague, and the water being very cold, he became chilled and was

unable to make much headway, and sank to be seen no more. At the time of the accident, his father and mother were on the bank of the lake, and saw their son go down, but were unable to render him any aid.

Samuel Hutchings, a native of the State of New York, came to Portage County, Ohio, in 1833, and from thence to Michigan in 1837. The date of his land entries on Sections 32 and 33 is October 1, 1835, but he did not make a permanent settlement until 1837. He came from Ohio to Newberg with two yoke of oxen attached to one wagon, bringing with him his family and household goods. His experiences as a pioneer were the same as all those who emigrate to a new and undeveloped country must necessarily pass through. Of his children now living, Nelson A. and Harriet J. are in Newberg, the former on the old homestead; Charlotte A. and Martha, in St. Joseph; Flora M., in South Haven, and Marvin C. in Washington Territory.

Samuel Eberhard, a native of Pennsylvania, came with his parents, David and Susan Eberhard, to Crawford County, Ohio, in 1826, where he remained ten years, and from thence he came with his parents to Porter Township, where his father entered land and remained one year. The date of his settlement in Newberg is 1837. His father moved from Ohio to Michigan with ox teams, having four and sometimes six oxen attached to the wagon which was loaded with 1,600 pounds of household goods, provisions for the journey and other effects. His father also brought with him ten head of cattle and a number of sheep. There was such a plentiful supply of wild game in the forests when they came that, during the year they lived in Porter Township, they purchased but fifteen pounds of pork of John Bair, paying him twenty-five cents per pound. In the fall of 1836, Samuel's success as a hunter was established. He, in eighteen successive days, killed forty-five deer with what he terms his "pillock" rifle.

During the winter of 1836-37, he and his father constructed their first log cabin in Newberg Township, on Section 22, and in the spring of 1837 moved into it, and from that time until the present Samuel has been a citizen of this township. The hewed logs of this cabin are in a sound condition and may be seen to-day in a log stable on Section 23, where Samuel now resides.

In the spring of 1847, while engaged in planting corn, Samuel's hoe struck on some object which, at first, he thought to be an old root, but on closer examination it proved to be a roll of clay, which on being broken open was found to contain an Indian's calumet or pipe of peace. It was constructed in such a manner as to perform the double office of pipe and

tomahawk. What lends greater interest to this instrument is the ingenious way in which the copper edge is let into and welded to the iron blade. The method of uniting copper and iron was known to the ancients, but may now be classed among the lost arts. This pipe is now among the archives of the Pioneer Society at Cassopolis.

Rachel and Betsey Eberhard, sisters of Samuel, were the first interments in the Poe Cemetery. Rachel deceased the 7th of May and Betsey the 14th of the same month in 1838.

Hiram Harwood, a native of Vermont, emigrated to New York and from there to St. Joseph County, Mich., in 1831. He and his family, accompanied by Gard Sickles and family, came with teams by way of the Erie Canal and the lakes to Detroit, and thence across the southern part of Michigan to Three Rivers, where Hiram Harwood made his home for six years. The country around Three Rivers at this time was sparsely settled, there being only one log house where Three Rivers now stands. He lived in a trader's bark shanty the first winter, his table being an old chest, and very often his scanty meal consisted of nothing but potatoes and salt, and this condiment cost fifteen cents per pound. He entered his land in Newberg, January, 1837, on Section 24. Here, on the banks of what is now known as Corey Lake, he erected his log cabin. Joshua Corey had settled on the same section the year previous, and he was the only neighbor residing within three miles, and Three Rivers was his nearest trading-point. With the early history of the township he was intimately identified, as will be seen by reference to its civil list. He was a man of great fortitude, seldom changing his opinions and plans when once formed. He was a pensioner of the war of 1812. His remains with that of his wife sleep in the Corey Burying Ground. Of the children now living, Nathan and Silas are living in Newberg, the former on the old homestead, and Daniel A., in St. Joseph County; Maila A., Sarah A., and Betsey are deceased.

Myron F. Burney, son of Thomas Burney, came with his father to this township when two years of age, and has lived here ever since. He is a respected citizen and lives on his farm on Section 7.

Peter Harwood, a native of Wayne County, N. Y., arrived with his family in Newberg in 1842, and settled on Section 25, being the first settler on that section. His son, William M., resides on Section 16, where he has a fine farm under a good state of cultivation. He is spoken of as one of the progressive farmers of the township. Peter Harwood and his wife Mary (Averill) were interred in the Corey Lake Cemetery.

Martin Van Buren, native of Columbia County, N. Y., emigrated to Battle Creek, Mich., in 1836, where he remained seven years. From thence he removed to Brady, Kalamazoo County, but remained there only a few months, when he moved to Three Rivers, where he resided until his removal to Newberg in 1845. The first vote he ever cast was on the admission of the Territory of Michigan as a State. He now lives on Section 27.

Sally A. Pound, the widow of Thomas Pound, is living on the old homestead on Section 25. Thomas purchased the land which was designated as Government swamp land about 1843.

Thomas N. Dyer, a native of Vermont, emigrated to New York when a young man, where he resided for a number of years. He moved from New York to Constantine, St. Joseph County, in 1835, where he lived until he moved to Newberg in 1843, and settled on Section 33, where he died in 1879. He was in the war of 1812. His son, James M., lives on the old homestead.

Reason S. Pemberton, a native of Ohio, moved to Indiana about 1832, and from thence to Michigan in 1843, and settled in Penn Township. His son, William H. H. Pemberton, came to Newberg in the spring of 1870, bought a farm of William D. Easton, on Section 30, where he is living at the present time.

J. S. Tompkins, a native of the State of New York, came with his father and two brothers to Trumbull County, Ohio, in 1828. They walked from Buffalo, a distance of about two hundred miles. Jabes S. Tompkins was only nine years of age at this time. When he was twelve years old he was apprenticed to Joseph M. Thorn for eight years and one month, or until he was twenty-one, to learn the shoemaker's trade. He came from Ohio to Michigan, and became a resident of Newberg in 1852. Has followed farming till the last three years, which time he has been in a hotel at Jones Village.

There are many others who came into the township at a later day, but they cannot be considered pioneers, although many of them did the first work upon their farms. As belonging to this class we enumerate the following persons: A. P. Beeman, Thomas McKee, Philo Brown, A. M. Sisson, Johnson Driskel, Samuel McKee, A. P. Boyer, George Standerline, G. P. Mann, George Evans, J. M. McKee and others.

John Hurd and his wife Rebecca (Walker) settled on Section 32 in 1836. They were from England; came to America in 1828, and lived in Crawford County, Ohio, for eight years. Four children came with them from England, and four were born in America. The eldest, Mary, married John Lybrook,

and resides in La Grange Township. John, who is a minister of the Disciples' Church, lives at Paw Paw. Ann (Chittenden) is in Iowa. Rebecca (Richardson), Thomas and Isaac are deceased, and Solomon and Samuel are in Texas. Mrs. Hurd is deceased, but the husband and father of the family is still living at the age of eighty-one years, and makes his home with his daughter, Mrs. Lybrook.

The following comprises a list of the

ORIGINAL LAND ENTRIES

of the township, and will be valued on account of their historic interest.

SECTION 1.

	ACRES.
James Hunter, Cass County, Mich., April 19, 1837.....	80
James Ray, Jr., Cass County, Mich., April 19, 1837.....	80
Simon Ramsey, St. Joseph County, Mich., Jan. 19, 1838.....	80
John Maguire, Monroe County, N. Y., July 11, 1838.....	40
Charles P. Sweet, St. Joseph County, Mich., Dec. 8, 1852.....	39

SECTION 2.

Miles P. Lampson, Genesee County, July 14, 1836.....	80
Chauncey Wood, St. Joseph County, Mich., July 27, 1836.....	160
Adolphus Chapin, St. Joseph County, Mich., Dec. 14, 1836.....	80
Wesley Sweet, St. Joseph County, Mich., Dec. 1, 1852.....	80
William Bird, St. Joseph County, Mich., Dec. 30, 1852.....	40
William D. Norton, Medina County, Ohio, Oct. 21, 1853.....	80

SECTION 3.

Miles P. Lampson, Genesee County, N. Y., July 18, 1836...	160
Chauncey Wood, St. Joseph County, Mich., July 27, 1836.....	396
Daniel Linn, St. Joseph County, Mich.....	80

SECTION 4.

Daniel Linn, St. Joseph County, Mich., March 13, 1837.....	80
William L. Bixby, Cass County, Mich., June 7, 1849.....	158
David Stickney, St. Joseph County, Mich., March 30, 1862..	80
William D. Norton, Medina County, Ohio, Oct. 21, 1852.....	160
Henry F. Palmer, Orleans County, N. Y., Oct. 17, 1853.....	160

SECTION 5.

Henry Van Gasken, Philadelphia, Penn., Jan. 10, 1837.....	80
James Burns, Wayne County, Mich., Jan. 10, 1837.....	226
Archibald Salmon, Wayne County, Mich., Jan. 16, 1837.....	80
Morris D. Moore, Wayne County, Mich., Jan. 16, 1837.....	240

SECTION 6.

Henry Ladd, Oneida County, N. Y., May 27, 1836.....	76
Henry Ladd, Oneida County, N. Y., July 13, 1836.....	80
William Meek, Jr., St. Joseph County, Mich., July 13, 1836, 160	
Robert Meek, St. Joseph County, Mich., July 13, 1836.....	70
David Ladd, Oneida County, N. Y., May 13, 1836.....	69
Susan Lamb, Cass County, Mich., March 21, 1848.....	141

SECTION 7.

William Meek, St. Joseph County, Mich., July 14, 1836.....	80
Marcus Sherrill, Onondaga County, N. Y., July 18, 1836.....	381
Susan Lamb, Cass County, Mich., March 22 and Nov. 3, 1848.....	80

SECTION 8.

	ACRES.
Selleck Richardson, Ontario County, N. Y., Jan. 10, 1837....	80
Arthur Hughes, Wayne County, Mich., Jan. 10, 1837.....	80
Amory H. Chapman, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 25, 1845.....	80
Mary Ann Birby, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 5, 1850.....	240
Clifford Shanahan, Cass County, Mich., June 9, 1853.....	40
Clifford Shanahan, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 12, 1853.....	160

SECTION 9.

Lucian T. Metcalf, Otsego County, N. Y., Feb. 24, 1837.....	40
Peter Van Scoy, Cass County, Mich., March 6, 1838.....	40
George Pierce, Medina County, Ohio, Nov. 9, 1850.....	160
Clifford Shanahan, Cass County, Mich., June 8 and 15, 1853..	320
Clifford Shanahan, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 12, 1853.....	80

SECTION 10.

Miles P. Lampson, Genesee County, N. Y., July 18, 1837....	160
Chauncey Wood, St. Joseph County, Mich., July 27, 1837....	320
Lucian T. Metcalf, Otsego County, N. Y., Feb. 24, 1837.....	80
Daniel Pease, St. Joseph County, Mich., April 21, 1837.....	40

SECTION 11.

Miles P. Lampson, Genesee County, N. Y., July 18, 1836....	160
Buel Wood, St. Joseph County, Mich., Jan. 26, 1837.....	80
Abner Hibray, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 28, 1852.....	80
Ebenezer M. Norton, Medina County, Ohio, July 3, 1852.....	200
William D. Norton, Medina County, Ohio, Oct. 21, 1853.....	40

SECTION 12.

Norman Harvey, St. Joseph County, Mich., Jan. 26, 1837....	160
Richard Chamberlain, St. Joseph County, Mich., Nov. 4, 1852.....	160

SECTION 13.

Alexander Allen, Washington County, N. Y., July 25, 1836....	154
Hiram Harwood, St. Joseph County, Mich., Jan. 9, 1837.....	80
John S. Newhall, St. Joseph County, Mich., Feb. 10, 1837....	80
Samuel Smith, Cass County, Mich., June 3, 1840.....	40

SECTION 14.

Adolphus Chapin, St. Joseph County, Dec. 16, 1836.....	320
Ephraim Pine, Wayne County, Jan. 12, 1837.....	80
John S. Newhall, St. Joseph County, Feb. 10, 1837.....	80

SECTION 15.

William Hamilton, St. Joseph County, March 4, 1836.....	80
John S. Barry, St. Joseph County, April 22, 1836.....	160
Chauncey Wood, St. Joseph County, July 27, 1836.....	160
Buel Wood, St. Joseph County, Jan. 26, 1837.....	80
Albert Andrus, St. Joseph County, Feb. 20, 1837.....	80
Sylvester Pease, St. Joseph County, April 21, 1837.....	40

SECTION 16.

School Lands.

SECTION 17.

Thomas Charlton, St. Joseph County, Dec. 15, 1836.....	160
James Bradford, Wayne County, Jan. 10, 1837.....	160
John Hurd, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 26, 1837.....	160
James M. Chapman, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 12, 1849.....	40
Clifford Shanahan, Cass County, Mich., June 8, 1853.....	120

SECTION 18.

Marcus Sherrill, Onondaga County, N. Y., July 18, 1836.....	240
Amelia M. Mead, Cass County, Mich., April 1, 1837.....	61
Ira Meacham, Cass County, Mich., April 1, 1837.....	62

ACRES.

George Meacham, Cass County, Mich., April 1, 1837.....	80
Levi Chapman, Medina County, Ohio, Oct. 7, 1844.....	80
John Hurd, Jr., Cass County, Mich., May 18, 1848.....	80

SECTION 19.

Jason Powell, Calhoun County, Dec. 14, 1836.....	134
Martin Easton, Cass County, Mich., May 17, 1849.....	142
Charles F. Wood, Cass County, Mich., April 22, 1853.....	40

SECTION 20.

Ira Warren, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 14, 1836.....	157
Charles S. Adams, St. Joseph County, Feb. 14, 1837.....	40
R. Crego, Cass County, Mich., Nov. 2, 1847.....	80

SECTION 21.

Thomas Armstrong, St. Joseph County, Oct. 21, 1835.....	240
George Poe, Cass County, Mich., July 18, 1836.....	80
Norman Smith, Lenawee County, Dec. 14, 1836.....	320

SECTION 22.

George Poe, Crawford County, Ohio, Sept. 16, 1835.....	120
Samuel Hutchings, Portage County, Ohio, Oct. 1, 1835.....	40
Thomas Armstrong, St. Joseph County, Oct. 21, 1835.....	280
Reason B. Brody, St. Joseph County, April 26, 1836.....	120
George Poe, Cass County, Mich., July 18, 1836.....	40
George Poe, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 14, 1836.....	40

SECTION 23.

Notsil Baer, St. Joseph County, May 14, 1836.....	80
George Poe, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 14, 1836.....	80
James Temple, St. Joseph County, April 27, 1837.....	160
William Jones, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 10, 1839.....	40
Peter L. Baldy, St. Joseph County, Aug. 2, 1852.....	40
Moses Deahof, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 12, 1852.....	40

SECTION 24.

Joshua B. Corey, St. Joseph County, April 21, 1836.....	96
Nathan Harwood, St. Joseph County, May 3, 1836.....	30
Amos Emerson, Monroe County, N. Y., May 25, 1836.....	40
Joshua B. Corey, St. Joseph County, July 18, 1836.....	121
Hiram Harwood, St. Joseph County, Jan. 9, 1837.....	160

SECTION 25.

Chauncey Wood, St. Joseph County, July 27, 1836, entire....	640
---	-----

SECTION 26.

Joseph Grinnell, New Bedford, Mass., July 18, 1836.....	320
Allen Miller, Cass County, Mich., June 3, 1837.....	40
James Churchill, Cass County, Mich., March 31, 1853.....	40

SECTION 27.

George Poe, Crawford County, Ohio, Sept. 16, 1835.....	40
Andrew J. Poe, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 10, 1835.....	40
Roger Wilson, Cayuga County, N. Y., Feb. 25, 1836.....	160
Reason B. Brody, St. Joseph County, April 26, 1836.....	40
Hugh Brody, St. Joseph County, July 5, 1836.....	80
Joseph Grinnell, New Bedford, Mass., July 18, 1836.....	280

SECTION 28.

Thomas Armstrong, St. Joseph County, Oct. 21, 1835.....	160
Abram Hutchings, Lucas County, Ohio, March 10, 1836.....	71
Hazen Whitlief, Rockingham, N. H., July 7, 1836.....	240
George Poe, Cass County, Mich., July 18, 1836.....	120



JAMES M. CHAPMAN.



RESIDENCE OF J. M. DYER, NEWBERG, MICH.

SECTION 29.

	ACRES
Samuel Hutchings, Cass County, Mich., July 15, 1836.....	36
John Hurd, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 26, 1837.....	231
Horatio N. Monroe, Kalamazoo County, Mich., Jan. 26, 1837.....	122

SECTION 30.

John Grinell, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 18, 1836.....	40
Silas Grinell, Cass County, Mich., March 16, 1836.....	40
Spencer Nicholson, Rutland County, Vt., July 18, 1836.....	102
Maverick Rudd, Cass County, Mich., July 18, 1836.....	60
Lewis Powell, Calhoun County, Dec. 14, 1836.....	101
William D. Easton, Calhoun County, Jan. 10, 1837.....	120
Alanson Ward, Genesee County, N. Y., Feb. 1, 1837.....	40

SECTION 31.

Felix Girtou, Cass County, Mich., Dec. 23, 1835.....	
John Grinell, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 18, 1836.....	
Maverick Rudd, Cass County, Mich., Feb. 24, 1836.....	
Lazarus Everhart, St. Joseph County, July 18, 1836.....	
Silas Grinell, Cass County, Mich., July 18, 1836.....	
Maverick Rudd, Cass County, Mich., July 18, 1836.....	
Benjamin M. Girtou, Cass County, Mich., Jan. 21, 1837.....	
Ira Warren, Cass County, Mich., Sept. 24, 1844.....	
Joshua Richardson, Cass County, Mich., April 20, 1853.....	
Andrew J. Smith, Cass County, Mich., Oct. 17, 1853.....	

SECTION 32.

Samuel Hutchings, Portage County, Ohio, Oct. 1, 1835.....	80
Barker F. Rudd, Cass County, Mich., March 7, 1836.....	40
Warren Patchen, Steuben County, N. Y., March 26, 1836.....	132
Spencer Nicholson, Rutland County, Vt., July 6, 1836.....	76
Barker F. Rudd, Cass County, Mich., July 18, 1836.....	40
Marvin Hannabs, Oneida County, N. Y., July 25, 1836.....	66
Jeremiah Rudd, Rutland County, Vt., July 6, 1836.....	70
Horace Nicholson, Cass County, Mich., April 27, 1837.....	80

SECTION 33.

Samuel Hutchings, Portage County, Ohio, Oct. 1, 1835.....	80
William Wilson, Niagara County, N. Y., May 14, 1836.....	120
Hazen Whittier, Rockingham County, N. H., July 15, 1836.....	80
Lazarus Everhart, St. Joseph County, Ind., July 16, 1836.....	156
Marvin Hannabs, Oneida County, N. Y., July 25, 1836.....	108
Daniel Pease, St. Joseph County, April 21, 1837.....	80

SECTION 34.

John Bair, St. Joseph County, Ind., Oct. 16, 1832.....	132
William D. Jones, Seneca County, N. Y., Nov. 18, 1836.....	72
John Bair, Cass County, Mich., July 14, 1836.....	80
William Jones, Ashtabula County, Ohio, July 21, 1836.....	126
Roger Wilson, Cayuga County, N. Y., Feb. 25, 1836.....	80
John Bair, St. Joseph County, Ind., Dec. 14, 1836.....	76

SECTION 35.

Daniel Driskell, Cass County, Mich., Aug. 5, 1834.....	40
John Orr, Livingston County, N. Y., Sept. 15, 1835.....	80
William D. Jones, Seneca County, N. Y., Nov. 18, 1836.....	80
Daniel Driskell, Cass County, Mich., March 2, 1836.....	40
Hazen Whittier, Rockingham County, Vt., July 7, 1836.....	113
William Jones, Ashtabula County, Ohio, July 21, 1836.....	80
Otis Murdock, Madison County, N. Y., July 22, 1836.....	40
Adolphus Chapin, St. Joseph County, Ind., Jan. 18, 1837.....	40
Heman B. Brownell, St. Joseph County, Ind., April 3, 1840.....	40

SECTION 36.

Daniel Driskell, St. Joseph County, Ind., Oct. 17, 1833.....	80
Abram Moe, Washtenaw County, March 31, 1836.....	40
Otis Murdock, Madison County, N. Y., July 22, 1836.....	80

Alva Pine, Washtenaw County, July 22, 1836.....	80
Alex A. Weatherwax, Schoenectady County, N. Y., July 22, 1836.....	40
Chauncey Wood, St. Joseph County, Ind., July 27, 1836.....	320

The township of Newberg was created by an act of the State legislature, approved March 6, 1838, the enacting clause reading as follows: "All that part of the county of Cass designated in the United States Survey as Township No. 6, south of Range 13, west, be and the same is hereby set off, and organized into a separate township by the name of Newberg, and the first township meeting shall be held at the house of John Bair, in said township."

Much of the land in this township was originally owned by speculators, which postponed the advent of permanent settlers and greatly retarded its development and growth. Hence, it was one of the last townships in the county to receive a population sufficiently large to warrant its separate organization. Previous to the year 1836, the country remained comparatively an unbroken wilderness, with no inhabitant, save the Indians, who traversed the forests in pursuit of game, and seldom pitched their wigwags for any great length of time within its borders.

The surface is rough and hilly, in many localities the hilly peaks rising to a considerable height. There were no extensive plains, or open prairies, to invite the early settler, but on the contrary the greater portion of the township was covered with a very heavy growth of timber. The soil is what might be denominated a gravelly clay, with many small stones scattered over its surface, and often large boulders may be seen. Notwithstanding the roughness of the country, the well-filled granaries bear witness to the productive qualities of the soil, which is adapted to all the cereals raised in this latitude, and affords the husbandmen abundant remuneration for his labors. According to data contained in the annual report of the Secretary of the State of Michigan, we glean the following facts relative to farms and farm products:

In 1880, the number of acres of land in farms in the township of Newberg, were 15,682, of which 9,488 acres were improved, and 6,194 unimproved; whole number of farms 188, and the average number of acres in each farm, 83.41. The number of acres of wheat produced in 1879, were 3,413, which yielded 64,228 bushels, making an average yield per acre of 18.82 bushels; for the same year there were 260 acres of clover, with a yield of 330 bushels; 80 acres of potatoes, with a yield of 9,563 bushels; 1,028 acres of meadow, with a yield of 1,216 tons of hay; and in 1880 there were 1,625 acres of corn produced, with a yield of 85,449 bushels of ears; 565 acres of oats, with a yield of 13,224 bushels.

From the same source we obtain the following statements in regard to live stock :

In the month of May, 1880, there were in the township, 425 horses, 357 milch cows, 355 cattle, other than milch cows, 933 hogs, 1,440 sheep. There were also 447 acres of apple orchard, from which there were 5,394 bushels sold ; and the number of pounds of grapes sold were 4,500.

This township was named by John C. Saxton, in honor of a town in Ohio, of which he cherished pleasant memories, but the orthography of the last syllable, which is usually spelled "burg," was changed to "berg," at the suggestion of Horace Nicholson.

The following comprises a list of the personal and real estate of the resident tax-payers of Newberg in 1888.

NAMES.	PERSONAL.	REAL.
John Grinnell.....	\$ 60	\$ 240
Micajah Grinnell.....	60	189
Julius E. Nicholson.....	10	150
Spencer Nicholson.....	100	228
Oliva Nicholson.....	10	132
Jeremiah Rudd.....	115	243
John Hurd.....	245	1536
Barker F. Hurd.....	245	240
H. William.....	245	120
Samuel Hutchings.....	85	591
Abram Hutchings.....	75	216
Lewis Powell.....	75	303
Jasen Powell.....	85	395
W. D. Easton.....	92	360
Ira Warren.....	162	834
Owen Deall.....	162	232
Joshua B. Cory.....	140	353
Nathan Harwood.....	47	92
Alexander Allen.....	105	493
Hiram Harwood.....	135	120
George Poe.....	113	480
Reason B. Brody.....	112	480
Peter Van Scoye.....	30	120
William Poe.....	112	890
Isaac Sprague.....	52	240
Asa Curtis.....	110	290
Dudley Jones.....	85	290
Daniel Driskel.....	85	480
William D. Jones.....	200	834
Jefferson Hagerman.....	20	834
Miner Jones.....	25	834
John Bair.....	150	855
Enoch Baum.....	40	855
Allen Miller.....	00	120

VILLAGES.

Within the township of Newberg there are two small villages—Jones and Corey.

Jones is situated on the Air Line Railroad, on Sections 34 and 35. The section line road, running north and south between those sections, forming the main street. The first business structure was put up by H. Micksel, about 1871, and used for a grocery and saloon. The next business building was built by

David Fairfield, who kept a general stock of goods, and did business in it until it was burned. R. C. Sloan and William Meacham erected the next, and ran a general store. H. B. Doust erected the next, and conducted a general store. The next store, built by John Bair, is now occupied by A. L. Dunn, who carries a general stock. The next was by W. Leckner, for a meat market, which is now occupied by H. B. Doust as a drug store. The next by S. P. King, and is used by him as a shoe shop at this time. Henry Giddings, the blacksmith, occupies a building put up by the Arney Brothers. The hotel was built by David Fairfield, who kept it as a public house for a time. It is now used for the same purpose, and is occupied by J. S. Tompkins. Doty & Tims conduct the harness business. H. D. Long keeps a general store in the Doust building, and is doing an extensive business. The hardware business is represented by Thomas & Long. This village was platted by E. H. Jones, hence its name. It contains at the present time a population of 118.

The village of Corey was surveyed and laid out on the 4th day of April, 1872, by Amanda Weatherwax. It is situated on the Air Line Railroad, on Section 36. The first business building was put up by Capt. Hazen Brown, in 1873. He and his nephew, C. R. Crawford, were the first merchants. Corey, at the present time, contains one general store, George W. Watkins, proprietor, and one blacksmith shop, Washington Plummer, proprietor. It has about fifteen dwelling-houses and a population of forty-four. It possesses a good depot, a post office, and a Grange hall.

Dyer, a flag station on the Air Line, on Section 33, has no business interests, but is used only as a stopping place for the accommodation of passengers. It was so christened for J. M. Dyer, whose farm and residence is located here.

POSTAL SERVICE.

As there were no villages in the township of Newberg until long after its organization, the first post offices were, as a matter of necessity, kept at private houses. The first postal route established through the township was the one running from Centerville to Niles, in 1836, and the first post office was at the house of R. Crego, located on the southwest quarter of Section 21. A. L. Dunn succeeded him, he having purchased Crego's farm. A. L. Dunn resigned in favor of William H. Barnum, who was the third and last at this place. The office was then removed to E. H. Jones', on Section 34, in 1870, and E. H. Jones was appointed Postmaster.

The office is now at Jones Village, and R. C. Sloan

is the present Postmaster. There is also a post office at Corey Station.

SCHOOLS.

Realizing the importance of education, schools were established at an early day, and some of the school-houses constructed of logs, but they have all been supplanted with frame buildings, with which the nine school districts are supplied, and they have a total seating capacity of 423. The number of children between the ages of five and twenty years are 562; and there was paid for their instruction during the last fiscal year, to male teachers, \$785; female, \$815.50. The school property is valued at \$5,955. Volumes in public libraries, 336.

The physicians of the township have not been numerous, the practice having been done by doctors who were located in the towns and villages adjacent to this section. The first physician to locate and remain in the township was Thomas L. Blakely, M. D. Dr. Blakely has been in the township for many years, and is at the present time a practicing physician and resident of Jones. He has been intimately identified with the business interests of that place ever since it started.

The other professions are not represented.

Dr. Reubin Schutz, who first located at Corey, then moved to White Pigeon, located in Jones some two years since, and is one of the leading physicians.

Corey Grange, No. 291, was organized February 27, 1874, at what was known at that time as the Lake House, a public house on the banks of Corey Lake: Its charter was issued by the National Grange at Washington, on the 7th day of July, 1874, and received and recorded by the State Grange, August 1, of the same year. The organization was removed from the Lake House to Corey September 24, 1874, where it still remains. The society perfected its incorporation on the 17th of April, 1880. The first officers of this Grange were as follows: A. P. Shepardson, M.; H. W. Brown, O.; Grandville Knevels, L.; I. E. Wing, S.; G. B. Rockwell, A. S.; A. C. Shepardson, C.; J. T. Hay, S.; C. R. Crawford, S.; C. W. Furgason, G. K.; Nancy Harwood, C.; Hellen Shepardson, P.; Maranda S. Brown, T.; Lois L. Parker, L. A. S. The Grange numbers sixty members at present.

RELIGIOUS ORGANIZATIONS.

The Methodist Episcopal Church of Newberg Township was organized in the Baptist Church, at Poe's Corners, in 1872, and belonged to the Cassopolis Circuit from that time until 1876, when it was set off to Marcellus Circuit, to which it belongs at this time. At the time of the organization, James Webster was

the pastor in charge. The meetings were held for a time in the Baptist Church, before mentioned, and afterward at David Fairfield's store, at Jones. David Fairfield was the first leader, and continued in this position until December 30, 1876, at which time H. J. Ferguson was appointed, who is the present leader. The ministers who have labored in this society are Revs. James Webster, I. Willson, — Eddy, A. M. Eldrid, J. White, J. Hoyt, W. P. French, and J. R. Skinner. The names of the original members are as follows: David Fairfield, Louisa Fairfield, M. E. Tharp, Phoebe Dyer, Elizabeth Pound, Sarah Rumsey, J. E. Van Buren, Esther Brooks, Elsey Bows, Mrs. Alexander, Jacob Rumsey, Andrew Correll, S. Todd, Margaret Todd, Catharine Cook. During Rev. I. Willson's labors there was a revival of religion, at which time forty-four joined the Church, making a membership of sixty-one at the close of his meetings. There has been a Sabbath school connected with the Society ever since the organization. Church services and Sabbath school are held, at the present time, in the hall at Jones.

First Regular Baptist Church was organized in Newberg Township June 8, 1841. By request of the Baptists of Newberg Township, Cass County, a council convened, composed of delegates from the following Churches, viz.: Centerville, Bro. J. Redway; Pleasant Lake, Elder J. Price, Bros. B. Mead, M. Sherell, and J. S. Brown; Schoolcraft, Elder William Taylor; Constantine, Bros. William Churchill, William Blair, William Arnold, A. Churchill, R. Churchill; La Grange, Elder William T. Bly, and Bros. E. Quick, G. Allen, Z. Mott, L. Forsyth, Cross Sherman, S. O. Brown and T. Vance; Liberty, Bros. J. Colyer, M. Zone, and M. Reams. The council duly organized the church under the name of "The First Baptist Church of Newberg." Elder William Taylor delivered the discourse, Elder Jacob Price gave the right hand of fellowship, and Elder William B. Brown delivered the charge to the church, to which fifty persons attached themselves at this time.

Previous to building the church, meetings were held in the schoolhouse, in District No. 9, and private houses. The society built a very neat little church at Poe's Corners, in 1858. The grounds for building were purchased from Andrew Stetler, in Section 28.

The following-named persons have served as pastors: Elders John Wright, John Frisby, H. Cook, J. W. Miner, L. H. Tobridge, John Kirby, and Elder Kendall, who is the present pastor.

The society is at the present time in a flourishing condition. A Sabbath school has been connected with the church, nearly all the time since its organization.

METHODIST PROTESTANT SOCIETY.

The Newburg Circuit of the Methodist Protestant Church was detached from the St. Joseph Circuit, and organized into a separate one, October 15, 1869. The organization meeting was held at the Corey Lake Schoolhouse, Rev. Whitney Hough being the preacher in charge, and David P. McKee, Secretary.

The circuit consists of six classes, as follows: Victory and Newberg Center, of Newberg Township; Watkins, Mount Desire, of Fabius and Bent, of Flowerfield Township, St. Joseph County.

The following pastors have served on this circuit: Revs. Whitney Hough, William Kelley, Samuel Phillips, Mr. Newell, R. S. Moulton, J. P. Goodrich, and Samuel Reeves, the present pastor. Present church membership, 174. Having no house of worship, services are held at schoolhouses and in the Town Hall.

CIVIL LIST.

The following are the principal township officers, elected since its organization to 1881.

SUPERVISORS.

1838, James Aldrich; 1839-40-41, County Commissioners; 1842, Hiram Harwood; 1843, Hiram Harwood; 1844, Hiram Harwood; 1845, Hiram Harwood; 1846, Barker F. Rudd; 1847, Barker F. Rudd; 1848, Barker F. Rudd; 1849, Barker F. Rudd; 1850, Hiram Harwood; 1851, Barker F. Rudd; 1852, J. M. Chapman; 1853, J. M. Chapman; 1854, J. M. Chapman; 1855, S. Harwood; 1856, S. Harwood; 1857, Edward H. Jones; 1858, Edward H. Jones; 1859, James Chapman; 1860, Barker F. Rudd; 1861, Silas Harwood; 1862, Silas Harwood; 1863, James Chapman; 1864, James Chapman; 1865, J. M. Chapman; 1866, J. M. Chapman; 1867, J. M. Chapman; 1868, J. M. Chapman; 1869, Anson L. Dunn; 1870, Anson L. Dunn; 1871, J. M. Chapman; 1872, W. H. Pemberton; 1873, Silas Harwood; 1874, J. S. Tompkins; 1875, N. Harwood; 1876, F. M. Dodge; 1877, Anson L. Dunn; 1878, Lemuel Chapman; 1879, Lemuel Chapman; 1880, B. L. Rudd (and W. H. H. Pemberton, by appointment); 1881, Nathan Skinner.

TREASURERS.

1838-39, no record of who was elected; 1840, Ira Warren; 1841, Ira Warren; 1842, Andrew Stetler; 1843, J. E. Nicholson; 1844, Ira Sprague; 1845, Ira Warren; 1846, George F. Jones; 1847, A. S. Munger; 1848, A. S. Munger; 1849, A. S. Munger; 1850, A. S. May; 1851, Ira Warren; 1852, J. Grinell; 1853, J. Grinell; 1854, J. Grinell; 1855, James Churchill; 1856, James Churchill;

1857, J. Grinell; 1858, J. Grinell; 1859, J. Grinell; 1860, Sullivan Cook; 1861, Hazen W. Brown; 1862, Nathan Harwood; 1863, Silas Harwood; 1864, H. A. Crego; 1865, H. A. Crego; 1866, M. F. Burney; 1867, A. L. Dunn; 1868, A. L. Dunn; 1869, H. A. Crego; 1870, H. A. Crego; 1871, N. Harwood; 1872, N. Harwood; 1873, J. S. Tompkins; 1874, W. H. Pemberton; 1875, W. H. Pemberton; 1876, C. D. Arnold; 1877, Robert C. Sloan; 1878, C. D. Arnold; 1879, C. D. Arnold; 1880, Daniel H. Pound; 1881, John A. Mills (and by appointment, William M. Harwood).

CLERKS.

1838, Isaac Sprague; 1839, George Poe; 1840, W. D. Easton; 1841, W. D. Easton; 1842, W. D. Easton; 1843, W. D. Easton; 1844, W. D. Easton; 1845, W. D. Easton; 1846, Julius Nicholson; 1847, Julius Nicholson; 1848, Julius Nicholson; 1849, Julius Nicholson; 1850, William D. Easton; 1851, T. V. Bogart; 1852, T. V. Bogart; 1853, William D. Easton; 1854, William D. Easton; 1855, E. H. Jones; 1856, E. H. Jones; 1857, Silas Harwood; 1858, Silas Harwood; 1859, O. C. Gillett; 1860, O. C. Gillett; 1861, O. C. Gillett; 1862, O. C. Gillett; 1863, Eli Hathaway; 1864, A. L. Dunn; 1865, Eli Hathaway; 1866, A. L. Dunn; 1867, Horace Francis; 1868, Sylvester Mihill; 1869, John B. Warren; 1870, John B. Warren; 1871, H. A. Crego; 1872, F. M. Dodge; 1873, F. M. Dodge; 1874, F. M. Dodge; 1875, F. M. Dodge; 1876, B. Walker; 1877, Fred P. Dunn; 1878, S. Mihills; 1879, Samuel W. Breece; 1880, Samuel W. Breece; 1881, Allen P. Boyer.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

JAMES M. CHAPMAN.

James M. Chapman, while he is not one of the earliest settlers of Newberg, has for nearly forty years been prominently identified with all the material interests of the township. He was born in Harrisville, Medina Co., Ohio, February 3, 1818. He was the son of Levi and Lucinda (Turner) Chapman, both natives of Vermont, from whence they came to Ohio about 1817. They were married in Vermont, and at the time of their emigration had three children, two of whom, Scelina, now Mrs. Thomas Birney, and Amery, are residents of the county, the former living in Marcellus, the latter in Newberg. James received a good common school education, which he made practically useful to himself and others by teaching.

In 1843, he was married to Miss Mary Haggerty, of Oneida County, N. Y., where she was born in 1825. After their marriage, Mr. Chapman engaged in business, but, meeting with a serious misfortune (the loss of his property by fire), he decided to come to Michigan and begin life anew.

In May, of 1844, he and his young wife started for Cass County, with their worldly effects loaded in a wagon drawn by a team of horses. They arrived safely at the residence of his brother-in-law, Thomas Birney, with whom they remained until the following August, when he removed to the farm where he has since resided, and which at the time was in a state of nature. There were no roads in this part of the township at the time, and his nearest neighbor was two miles distant. The pioneer life of Mr. Chapman was replete with toil and privations, the land was heavily timbered, and the construction of a farm was a work of great magnitude, but by degrees field after field was added to the "little hole in the wilderness," and industry and perseverance were rewarded. He now has a valuable farm of 200 acres. Mr. Chapman has taken an active interest in all measures tending to the advancement of the interests of Newberg, and has occupied many positions of trust and responsibility. For eleven years he has represented Newberg upon the Board of Supervisors, where he was recognized as an able and efficient member. He has also officiated as magistrate for eight years. Both he and his wife are exemplary members of the Baptist Church

of Newberg, and all benevolent and religious enterprises find in them generous supporters. They have been blessed with two children—Harvey (deceased) and Franklin.

JAMES M. DYER.

James M. Dyer was born in the town of Oswegatchie, St. Lawrence Co., N. Y., July 27, 1834. His father, who was a native of Vermont, was a soldier in the war of 1812, and participated in many of the battles. In this engagement, Gen. Scott was wounded and he assisted in carrying him off the field. His mother was born in Canada, and was the mother of seven children—Urias, Elizabeth E., Josiah, Cornelius, James M., Caroline and Jane. At the age of fifteen, Mr. Dyer commenced life as a farm hand, which calling he followed for seven years. At the age of twenty-two he was married to Miss Phebe C. Houghtaling, of Newberg. The Dyer family are one of the old pioneer families of St. Joseph County, having emigrated there in 1834, settling in Constantine, where they remained until the spring of 1843, when they came to Cass County and settled on the farm where he now resides. They have two children—Ella A., now Mrs. Edgar Wetherbee, and Arthur G. Mr. Dyer has been the architect of his own fortune; commencing life without educational advantages and with nothing but strong hands and a firm desire to succeed, he has acquired a competency and built up an honorable reputation. (See illustration.)



POKAGON SUPPLEMENT.

JOHN RODGERS.

Prominent among the pioneer families of the township of Pokagon is that of Alexander Rodgers, whose history in this county dates back to 1828. He was of Scotch parentage, his father having emigrated from Scotland and settled in Rockbridge County, Va., where Alexander was born. The elder Rodgers was a typical Scotchman, determined, resolute, and possessed of that keen judgment and discrimination that is one of the prominent characteristics of the family. He was educated to the profession of medicine, and was in active practice for many years. Alexander was reared in Virginia, where he was married in 1809, to Miss Peggy Culton, of his native town. The young couple being in quite limited circumstances, they resolved to better their condition by removing to what was then a new country, Preble County, Ohio. The latter part of 1810 found Mr. Rodgers and his young wife on a new farm in the town of Eaton, where John Rodgers, the immediate subject of this memoir, was born in August of 1815. This portion of Ohio was at this time sparsely settled, and on the extreme Western frontier; the great city of Cincinnati had hardly reached the distinction of a village, and although but a child, Mr. Rodgers recollects distinctly the many hardships and privations the family were called upon to endure. The land was heavily timbered, and the construction of a farm was the work of years of patient toil. The elder Rodgers had just commenced to realize the fulfillment of his early dreams, when he began to hear glowing accounts of a new country, abounding with fertile prairies, luxuriant with native grasses, belts of majestic timber, oak openings carpeted with flowers, and he became convinced that

beautiful farms located in a rich and beautiful valley, and easily won competencies were within the grasp of himself and family by removing to Cass County. Accordingly, in 1828, he left Preble County, and, after a journey of several weeks, arrived in Pokagon, where he settled on Section 31. He soon became prominent in the affairs of the new settlement, and was elected the first Supervisor of Pokagon, but for reasons stated elsewhere did not serve. He was highly successful in his business operations, and at one time owned about 1,000 acres of land. He died in Pokagon in 1866; his wife died in 1850. John's early life was spent in Preble County, where he shared the privations of a pioneer family. At the time of his father's emigration to Michigan, he was thirteen years of age, he resided at the old home until 1863, when he removed to the township of La Grange, where he lived until 1868, when he bought the farm where he now resides. Mr. Rogers has witnessed the transition of a wilderness into a highly productive region, of a thin settlement into a busy and prosperous community, and in his own person typifies many of the agencies that have wrought these changes. In August, 1864, Mr. Rodgers was married to Miss Sarah McCoy, of Berrien County. She was born in July of 1842. They have one child, Cory, who was born in La Grange in November of 1865. The life of Mr. Rodgers has been comparatively uneventful, and marked by few changes. He has never sought distinction in any way, but has pursued a line of life, the goal of which has proved a satisfaction; he has improved his opportunities, and has been highly successful, not only in the accumulation of property, but in the perfection of an honorable record.

PENN SUPPLEMENT.

GEORGE J. TOWNSEND.

Among the patriots of the Revolution was John Townsend, grandfather of the subject of this biography. He served during the continuance of that sanguinary struggle, and at its close settled in South Carolina, where he was married in May of 1783, to Miss Elvira Cain, a native of North Carolina, where she was born in 1768. They remained in South Carolina until 1803, when they emigrated to Warren County, Ohio, from whence they removed to Wayne County, Indiana. Here the elder Townsend died in 1853, in his ninetyeth year. His wife attained the remarkable age of one hundred years. Both were exemplary members of the Society of Friends, to which organization they attached themselves shortly after their marriage. They reared a family of twelve children. John Jr., father of George J., was born in Wayne County, Indiana, where he remained until he attained his majority, when he went to Butler County, Ohio, where he was married to Miss Martha, daughter of George and Lydia Jones. In 1829, he came to Michigan, in company with his wife's father and mother, and settled in Penn Township, on the farm now owned by Jay Rudd; where he resided until his decease, which occurred in 1835. It was on this farm that George J. was born, in April of 1831. At the age of five years, his father died, leaving his widow and five children in very limited circumstances. Mrs. Townsend was one of those heroic mothers whom adversity seems to endow with Spartan energy and courage. She managed the farm, and reared her family

to habits of industry and economy, and to the faithful observance of the cardinal principles of her faith. She died in Pennsylvania in May of 1851. George received the elements of his education at the log schoolhouse, which he completed in that other school in which the teachers are observation and experience. At the age of twenty-three he was married to Miss Elizabeth, daughter of John Donnell, of Pennsylvania, where she was born in 1833. Donnell was one of those bold, adventurous characters who seem to precede civilization. He was one of the first settlers on Young's Prairie. He was from Clark County, Ohio, and after the death of his wife he went to Illinois, and from there to Oregon, where he died in 1867.

Mr. Townsend and his young wife commenced life on a new farm on Section 18. In 1865, they removed to Dowagiac, where for two years he was the proprietor of the Continental Hotel. The business not being congenial, he returned to the farm, where he remained until his removal to Vandalia. In 1872 he built the Townsend House, and the following year he established his bank, in which business he has since been engaged. Mr. and Mrs. Townsend are now in the enjoyment of the full fruition of the anticipations of their early married life. Starting on a new farm, with strong hands and a firm desire to succeed, they have conquered success, and Mr. Townsend occupies a prominent position among the successful business men of Cass County. They have a family of five children—John, Homer, Ethel, Frank and Clyde.

POKAGON SUPPLEMENT.

REV. JOHN BYRNES.

This gentleman, whose name is so prominently mentioned in the chapter devoted to the educational and religious interests of the county, and to which the reader is referred for many facts not here incorporated, was born in the City of Kinsale, County of Cork, Ireland, May 10, 1815. He was the son of Daniel Byrne (as the name was originally spelled) and Joannah Whelton, both natives of the City of Kinsale, where they were extensively and favorably known. The elder Byrnes was an educated gentleman, a lawyer by profession, practising in all the courts in that region; he took a deep and active interest in political interests and political matters, and was extremely radical in his views. In 1817, he took a prominent part in a political demonstration against the government, which being unsuccessful, he was obliged to flee the country in order to save his life. His property was confiscated, and his family turned into the street, and he took passage with four of his compatriots in a sail boat, and went to

Newfoundland, and from thence to St. Johns, N. B., where he sent for his family, which consisted of his wife and two boys, John and David, who soon joined him. In 1831, the family started for Ohio, but on their arrival at Syracuse, N. Y., he was taken sick and died. His sudden demise changed their plans, and they decided to abandon the original project, and to remain where they were. John was apprenticed to the trade of a carpenter and joiner, and in 1836 went to Toledo, Ohio, where he remained a year, when he came to Niles, where he followed his trade until his removal to Pokagon, where he has since resided. In 1841, he was married to Miss Ursula, daughter of Archibald Clyborne, one of the prominent early settlers of the county. She was born in Giles County, Virginia, June 10, 1828, and came to Michigan with her parents. Of six children born to them, only one is living—Daniel K., who resides in Pokagon. But few men in Cass County have done as much to advance its religious interests as he, and no name is more prominent in Methodist annals than his.

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 016 097 691 3 ●